This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 121 156 801

3596

LIBRARY OF THE
LELAND STANFORD JR. UNIVERSITY.
A. 41260.
MAY 27 1900

UNITED STATES COMMISSION ON BOUNDARY BETWEEN VENEZUELA AND BRITISH GUIANA.

# REPORT

AND

# ACCOMPANYING PAPERS

OF THE

COMMISSION APPOINTED BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES "TO INVESTIGATE AND REPORT UPON THE TRUE DIVISIONAL LINE BETWEEN THE REPUBLIC OF VENEZUELA AND BRITISH GUIANA."

Volume 2.

EXTRACTS FROM ARCHIVES.

# CONTENTS.


Page.

1. EXTRACTS FROM DUTCH ARCHIVES..... 1

2. MISCELLANEOUS MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS FILED WITH THE COMMISSION BY THE GOVERNMENT OF VENEZUELA..... 663

# EXTRACTS FROM DUTCH ARCHIVES.

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

I have the honor herewith to submit the Dutch transcripts gathered for the Commission in Europe. How and where they were found has been told in my report of that mission.[1] It remains here to say a word of the method of their selection and translation.

In the first place it must be borne in mind that during the process of my research there was given to the press by the Government of Great Britain a large body of extracts from these Dutch sources. The publication of these documents, nearly or quite all of which would else have been included in my own transcripts, made my work an aftermath. That the present transcripts must be studied with this British Blue Book constantly in hand needs no pointing out. To this end I have made liberal reference to that volume—the Blue Book thus briefly referred to being, of course, that known officially as "Venezuela, No. 3 (1896)."

For what had thus been printed in the Blue Book it was deemed enough to verify the translations by the manuscript originals, save where the critical bearing of a passage upon the question at issue made it desirable to have it also in the original Dutch, or where dissent from a translation made an appeal to the original necessary. In such cases the passage is here transcribed; and, to make all objections to the translation as evident as possible, the exact wording of the British translators has been borrowed, except where there was ground for positive departure.

There was, however, much left to do. The British extracts, drawn almost wholly from documents in British hands, scarcely touch the earliest history of the Guiana colonies, and give more attention to what

[1] In Vol. I of the report of the Commission.

was done in the colonies than to the acts and instructions of the Dutch Government. To these, therefore, my own pay especial attention. During the earliest period, from the beginning of Dutch relations with Guiana to the date when Dutch settlement there is clearly demonstrable, everything was copied which could throw light upon these relations. From the beginning of ascertained settlement, attention was confined to western Guiana; but down to the creation of the new West India Company, in 1674, every passage was transcribed which seemed to throw light upon the extent and character of those colonies (in the Essequibo, the Pomeroon, and the Moruca) which lay nearest to the Spanish frontier. From 1674 on, only those passages were copied which bore directly upon the boundary, upon the occupation of the disputed territory, or upon the relations of the Dutch with the Spanish colonies and through them with the Spanish court. Within these limits it is hoped that nothing was overlooked.

That much of what is here submitted may at first seem irrelevant I can well believe; but further study will perhaps make its bearing clearer. It was deemed unwise to leave behind aught whose lack might make necessary another search through the documents. In general, full documents were preferred to partial ones wherever the irrelevant matter was small, and full paragraphs to partial ones when only a few irrelevant clauses were in question. This was meant to assure the Commission that nothing of pertinence had been omitted, and to save it from doubt as to the exact meaning of a context.

Care has been had to preserve exactly, not only the wording, but the paragraphing of the originals, and scrupulously to indicate every omission. To guard against the possibility that an incomplete document might be taken for a complete one, as well as for the saving of space, the addresses and the signatures have been omitted, save where the extract is from the beginning or the end of a document. The source, date, and destination of every paper will be found in the title prefixed.

Great pains, too, have been taken to copy exactly the spelling and the punctuation, however absurd, of the manuscript; and especial care has been given to the proper names. Even where (as often in these documents, mostly of a commercial character and never meant for publication) an error is palpably but the slip of a hurried clerk and admits of easy correction, the transcript scrupulously follows the original, leaving the translation to make clear the sense. It seemed unwise to disfigure the page by pointing out each of these multitudinous errors with a "*sic.*"

This has, in general, been used only in phrases whose importance or whose obscurity makes the assurance of moment. It is believed, however, that such care has been given to the collation and proof reading that the misspellings and repetitions found in the text, as here printed, may with all confidence be ascribed to the original manuscripts. The capitalization and the division of words—matters which the manuscripts themselves often left wholly doubtful—have for the most part been treated with the freedom observed by Dutch scholars in the editing of manuscripts. Where, however, any significance seemed attached to these by the writer, or where the sense could in any way turn on them, the original has been followed as closely as possible. After much discussion, it was deemed wisest to print always as *y* the character now commonly printed as *ij*, rather than to follow the meaningless diversity of the originals.

The translations are, with few exceptions, the work of my colleague, Dr. De Haan; and all of them have passed under his eye as well as my own. They represent our best common effort to reproduce accurately the sense of the original. Save in so far as it was necessary in order to make clear the meaning of a document, we have not tried to improve its style, and that style is sometimes very bad. For a translation of a few of the extracts we are indebted to Miss Ruth Putnam, who kindly came to our aid just at the completion of our work. Inasmuch as the Dutch was to be printed parallel with the translation, it has been thought unnecessary to preserve in the English the confusing variation in the spelling of proper names. For all names occurring often enough to suggest a criterion a standard form has been chosen, which has been used throughout. It will, perhaps, be noticed that Dutch titles of dignity are often curtailed or omitted. This arises less from democratic austerity, than from the fact that no satisfactory translation of these titles could be found. At the date of these manuscripts, though still demanded by official etiquette, they had become almost as unmeaning as the English "Mr." or the use of the plural "you."

I can not hope that our independent versions will be found to possess the idiomatic freshness and vigor which mark those of the British translators. It will be enough if they prove not less correct. If it shall be found that here and there we have detected and corrected errors of the British scholars, it must not be forgotten that we have had the advantage of profiting by their prior work. It will, of course, be noticed that what we have counted their mistakes are by no means always to the advantage of British claims.

The source of each extract is given immediately under its title. As the papers of the West India Company at The Hague are soon to be reclassified and recatalogued, it has seemed wise to add to the volume number the cover-title, which is in almost every case an accurate description of the contents of the volume and which is likely to be at least as permanent as the substantial old vellum bindings. Much liberty has been taken, however, with the form of the dates on these volumes. That it was not noted also whether these volumes belong respectively to the archives of the Zeeland Chamber, the Amsterdam Chamber, or the Supreme Board (the Ten or the Nineteen), I regret, and can only plead the haste which necessarily attended my work. By far the larger part, however, came from the Zeeland Chamber, whose records are not only more fully preserved, but were, apart from this, far richer for the present research. The papers in London, though used by me at the Colonial Office, whither they had been brought for the use of Her Majesty's officials, belong, as I was told, in the custody of the Record Office, where they are doubtless accessible to all scholars; and to the Record Office I have accordingly ascribed them. They constitute a single series, for which I have ventured to coin the name "Essequibo papers," using for the volumes the numeration given them by the Record Office instead of the older Dutch numbering still visible on their covers.

GEORGE L. BURR.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.


| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Holland Estates | 1581 | Action regarding a proposed expedition to the West Indies. | 3 |
| 2 | States-General | 1597 | Action regarding expeditions to Guiana or elsewhere. | 9 |
| 3 | Holland Estates | 1597 | Action regarding an expedition to Guiana. | 11 |
| 4 | States-General | 1598 | Action regarding an expedition to Guiana. | 12 |
| 5 | A. Cabeliau, supercargo | 1599 | Journal of the earliest Dutch exploration of the Guiana coast. | 13 |
| 6 | States-General | 1599 | Action regarding expeditions to Guiana or elsewhere. | 22 |
| 7 | Zeeland Estates | 1599 | Action regarding an expedition to America. | 23 |
| 8 | States-General; Admiralty of Amsterdam | 1602; 1604 | Action regarding an expedition to the Orinoco. | 25 |
| 9 | [W. Usselinx?] to the States-General. | [1603] | Memorial urging the colonization of Guiana. | 27 |
| 10 | States-General | 1603, Feb. 25 | Action as to the colonization of Guiana. | 36 |
| 11 | States-General | 1604, Mar. 1 | Action on a petition as to the Guiana trade. | 36 |
| 12 | Cornelis Janssen Vianen to the Prince of Orange. | 1621 | Memorial as to how and where the Spaniards may best be attacked. | 37 |
| 13 | West India Company (the Nineteen). | 1624 | Action as to the colonization of the Amazon region. | 38 |
| 14 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1626 | Commission for captains of colonies | 40 |
| 15 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1626, 1627 | Action regarding colonies in Guiana | 41 |
| 16 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1627, Apr. 22 | Contract with Abraham van Pere for the colonization of Berbice. | 46 |
| 17 | West India Company (the Nineteen). | 1627, June 12 | Conditions for colonies in Guiana | 47 |
| 18 | West India Company (the Nineteen). | 1627, June 21 | Action on a petition to colonize Tobago. | 54 |
| 19 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1628 | Action regarding Essequibo | 55 |
| 20 | West India Company (the Nineteen). | 1628, Nov. 22 | Conditions for colonies in Guiana | 56 |
| 21 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1630–1632 | Action regarding Essequibo | 64 |
| 22 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1632, July 16 | Agreement with A. van Pere as to trade on the Wild Coast. | 67 |
| 23 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1634–1637 | Action regarding Essequibo | 69 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 24 | J. Ousiel, late advocate of Tobago, to West India Company. | 1637..... | Report of the Spanish capture of Tobago, and of the plan of the Governor of Guayana for an attack on Essequibo. | 73 |
| 25 | J. Ousiel to West India Company. | 1637..... | Account of the Spanish coasts from Trinidad to Havana. | 83 |
| 26 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1638–1645..... | Action regarding Essequibo..... | 96 |
| 27 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1646, Jan. 18... | Contract with A. van Pere as to a cargo from Essequibo. | 104 |
| 28 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1647, May 23... | Contract for a voyage to Essequibo... | 106 |
| 29 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1647..... | Accounting with the heirs of A. van Pere as to commodities due Essequibo. | 109 |
| 30 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1648, Nov. 19 .. | Contract for transport to and from Essequibo. | 110 |
| 31 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1649, Feb. 14... | Contract for transport to and from Essequibo. | 112 |
| 32 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1656, Oct. 12... | Conditions for Guiana colonists..... | 113 |
| 33 | C. v. Lodensteyn and others.... | 1657..... | Request for a grant on the coast of Guiana. | 117 |
| 34 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1657..... | Liberties offered to patroons of Guiana colonies. | 120 |
| 35 | Zeeland Estates..... | 1657, June 9... | Action on a proposition as to the Guiana colonies. | 124 |
| 36 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1657, Dec. 24... | Contract with the Walcheren cities for their control of colonization in Guiana. | 125 |
| 37 | Walcheren cities: Committee governing Nova Zeelandia. | 1657–1659..... | Action regarding the colony..... | 126 |
| 38 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1658–1660..... | Action regarding the Guiana colonies. | 129 |
| 39 | J. Doensen and others..... | 1664..... | Petition for registry of property in Essequibo. | 132 |
| | *Interpolation.* | | *English evidence as to the Dutch colonies at their seizure in 1665–66.* | 133 |
| 40 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1669–1674..... | Action regarding Essequibo..... | 138 |
| 41 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1675, Feb. 22.. | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 141 |
| 42 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1675, Nov. 30.. | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 142 |
| 43 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1667, Nov. 6... | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 143 |
| 44 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1678, Dec. 30... | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 144 |
| 45 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to the West India Company. | 1679, Oct. 20... | Establishment of a post in the Pomeroon. Danger from the Caribs. Trade with Orinoco. | 144 |
| 46 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1680, Feb. 24... | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 147 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 47 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to the West India Company. | 1680, Apr. 16.. | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 147 |
| 48 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to the West India Company. | 1680, June 22.. | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 148 |
| 49 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to the West India Company. | 1680, June 28.. | Trade with Orinoco. Trade in Cuyuni and Mazaruni. Carib-Accoway war. | 149 |
| 50 | West India Company to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1681, May 22.. | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 150 |
| 51 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | [1681] ..... | Carib-Accoway war. Trade with Orinoco. Fishery in Orinoco. Fishery and hunting in Amacura. Cassava planting in Cuyuni. | 151 |
| 52 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1681, Sept. 29.. | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 153 |
| 53 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1682, Mar. 2... | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 153 |
| 54 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1682, June 18.. | As to trade with Orinoco ..... | 154 |
| 55 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1682, July 18.. | Trade with Orinoco. The Cuyuni closed by the Carib-Accoway war. | 155 |
| 56 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1683, Jan. 8.... | Trade with the Indians. French trade in Barima. Trade with Orinoco. | 155 |
| 57 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1683, Feb. 27.. | Is trying to check the Carib-Accoway war in Cuyuni, so as to get again the wild-hog hunting there. | 157 |
| 58 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1683, Dec. 25.. | Trade with Orinoco. An employee stationed in Barima for trade with the Indians. Trade by others, there and in Pomeroon, prohibited. Urges taking the Barima into possession, as has provisionally been done by him. | 158 |
| 59 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1684, Mar. 31.. | Profits from Pomeroon and Barima. Surinam traders spoil the trade in Barima. To check this a shelter built there, to be occasionally visited by the Pomeroon post-holder. Again urges the taking of that river into possession. Trade with Orinoco. Hindrance of trade by the Indian war. The vanilla trade in Pomeroon and Barima. | 159 |
| 60 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1684, Aug. 18.. | The French in possession of the Orinoco. Their assistance by Caribs from the Coppenam, driven out thence by the Dutch and taking refuge in the Barima. Murder by these of a Surinam captain and crew in Barima. Threats against Essequibo. Has resolved on a new redout on Stamper's Island. Interruption of the trade with Orinoco. | 162 |
| | Inclosure..... | ..... | Resolution of the planters as to the new redout. | 163 |
| 61 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1684, Aug. 24.. | A scolding letter, dealing with many topics, but ignoring the suggestion as to the Barima. More information needed as to the proposed fort on Stamper's Island. Trade with Orinoco to be stopped. | 164 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 62 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1685, Jan. 15.. | As to the Orinoco trade. Approves its stoppage. French trade in the Barima, and even in the upper Cuyuni. Effect on trade there. | 171 |
| 63 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1685, Feb. 11... | Reiterated prohibition of trade to Orinoco. | 173 |
| 64 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1685, May 1.... | The Spaniards again in possession of the Orinoco. Continued flight of the hostile Coppenam Caribs to Barima, Waini, and Amacura. | 173 |
| 65 | West India Company (the Ten). | 1685, Oct. 17... | Opening of the Essequibo and the Pomeroon. | 174 |
| 66 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1686, Jan. 3–9.. | Action as to creation of a new colony in the Pomeroon. Investigation and report as to the old colony there. | 175 |
| 67 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1686, Jan. 14... | No more liberties to be taken in appointing employés or increasing pay. Annatto a drug on the market. The Essequibo, together with the Pomeroon, to be thrown open. De Jonge appointed Commandeur of the Pomeroon. Insinuation as to the Commandeur's profits from the Orinoco trade. | 180 |
| 68 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1686, June 7... | Trade in the upper Cuyuni. Incursions of the French there. | 182 |
| 69 | States-General..... | 1688..... | Action on the protest of Spain against an alleged Dutch plan for the settlement of Darien. | 183 |
| 70 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1689, Jan. 7.... | Need of better means of defense. The French daily in Barima. Danger of the Pomeroon colony. | 187 |
| 71 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1689, Oct. 12 ... | The French building a fort in Barima. Their trade there and their threats against Essequibo. Condition of the latter's defenses. | 190 |
| 72 | West India Campany (the Ten). | 1689, Nov. 15 .. | All the Company's property to be brought from the Pomeroon. Three men with a flag to be left there to maintain possession. | 190 |
| 73 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1690, May 18.. | Reply as to the French fort building in Barima. Advice for defense of Essequibo. Reiteration of instructions as to the Pomeroon. More annatto to be got from the Indians. | 191 |
| 74 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1691, Sept. 7... | Muster roll of the Company's servants. | 192 |
| 75 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1693, Oct. 23 .. | Commendation of his discovery, up the Cuyuni, of a source for the supply of horses. This trade to be a monopoly of the Company. | 194 |
| 76 | Commandeur, Essequibo ..... | 1694, Mar. 26.. | New plantation in Cuyuni above the fort. | 194 |
| 77 | Commandeur, Essequibo ..... | 1695, June 24.. | The French with Caribs from Barima staying in the mouth of the Pomeroon and threatening Essequibo. Plans for defense. Need of settlers and of slaves. | 195 |
| 78 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1696, Dec. 6... | Surinam traders not to be tolerated in Essequibo. | 196 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 79 | Commandeur, Essequibo..... | 1697, Apr 1.... | As to the trade in horses up the Cuyuni. | 196 |
| 80 | Commandeur, Essequibo..... | 1700, Jan. 2 ... | Fishery and trade in Waini ..... | 197 |
| 81 | Commandeur, Essequibo..... | 1700, Aug. 20.. | Fishery in Waini; trade with Orinoco. | 197 |
| 82 | Commandeur, Essequibo..... | 1701, May 14 .. | Condition of the trade in horses up in Cuyuni. | 198 |
| 83 | Commandeur, Essequibo..... | 1701, July 17 .. | Muster roll of the Company's servants. | 199 |
| 84 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1701, Oct. 24 .. | Action as to buying horses from a New England ship, trade with the Spanish colonies being cut off. | 200 |
| 85 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1701, Nov. 19.. | Provisions for a reconnoissance in force in the Waini. | 201 |
| 86 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1703, Jan. 24 .. | The Company's monopoly of the trade in horses and Indian slaves must be maintained. A quarryman sent to examine the falls, with a view to opening up the upper rivers. | 203 |
| 87 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1703, June 14.. | Trade in horses checked by the war... | 204 |
| 88 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1703, June 14.. | Trade in horses hindered by claim of Indians to be under Spain and France. | 205 |
| 89 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1703, July 27 .. | Muster roll of the Company's servants. | 205 |
| 90 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1704..... | Pay roll of the Company's servants.. | 207 |
| 91 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur Essequibo. | 1704, Apr. 25.. | Surinam trade in the Company's territory to be prevented. | 207 |
| 92 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1704, Aug. 10.. | Plantation Poelwijk being transferred above the falls (in Mazaruni). | 208 |
| 93 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1704, Aug. 12.. | Will prevent Surinam trade..... | 208 |
| 94 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1707, Oct. 14,.. | Horses not easily to be got from above. | 208 |
| 95 | Society of Surinam..... / Colonial Government, Surinam.. | 1707..... / 1708–1712..... | Documents relating to a secret expedition to the Orinoco. | 209 |
| 96 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1708, May 2... | As to the proposed toll in Moruca.... | 229 |
| 97 | West India Company (The Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1708, Nov. 21.. | As to the proposed toll in Moruca.... | 230 |
| 98 | West India Company (The Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1708, Nov. 28.. | Further as to the toll in Moruca; provisions for a poll tax in the colony. | 232 |
| 99 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1710, June 6... | Runaway creoles in Mazaruni and Cuyuni; salting in Mazaruni. | 232 |
| 100 | Society of Surinam..... | 1712..... | Action as to a delimitation of the frontier with Spain. | 233 |
| 101 | Postholder, Moruca, to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1713, Jan. 2 ... | Attack by French, Spaniards, and Indians. | 236 |
| 102 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1713, Apr. 19.. | Complaints of colonists as to prohibition of trade with Spanish territory; Surinam rivalry. | 238 |
| 103 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1713, May 31.. | Spanish obstruction of the copaiba trade. This trade and that in red slaves forbidden to colonists. Berbice and Surinam trade in the Orinoco. | 239 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 104 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1714, May 14.. | Prohibition of trade in red slaves, annatto and copaiba to be insisted on. Neighboring Spanish territory not outside the Company's charter. Commendation and reward of Moruca postholder for repelling two hostile attacks. | 240 |
| 105 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1715, Sept. 16. | Duties and difficulties of postholders. | 241 |
| 106 | West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1717, Nov. 30.. | Concession as to trade in copaiba and red slaves. | 243 |
| 107 | Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1719, May 3... | Action on protest of Orinoco Governor as to Essequibo traders. | 243 |
| | Inclosure..... | ..... | Letter of Orinoco Governor ..... | 244 |
| 108 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1719, June 2... | Action as to Essequibo traders in Orinoco. | 245 |
| 109 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur and Court of Policy, Essequibo. | 1719, Sept. 26.. | Passes for trade in Orinoco to be granted. | 247 |
| 110 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur and Court of Policy, Essequibo. | 1721, Mar. 7... | Inquiring why free planters are sent for the Company to Orinoco. | 247 |
| 111 | E. D. Maurain-Saincterre, Engineer in Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1722, Mar. 19 .. | Recommendations for culture above the falls and in neighboring rivers, including Waini and Barima. | 248 |
| 112 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1723, Apr. 1 ... | Trade with Orinoco..... | 249 |
| 113 | Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1724, Aug. 24.. | Trade with Orinoco..... | 249 |
| 114 | Court of Policy, Essequibo .... | 1726, Mar. 4... | Instructions for agents sent to the Orinoco, as to trading in the Aguire. | 249 |
| 115 | Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1726, Aug. 4... | Why horses bought from the English instead of in Orinoco. | 250 |
| 116 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1730, May 30 .. | Refusal of the Bishop of Oran's request to convert the Indians of Essequibo. His sad fate in Aguire. | 250 |
| | Inclosure ..... | ..... | Essequibo Commandeur's letter to the Governor of Martinique narrating the fate of the Bishop of Oran. | 251 |
| 117 | West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1730, Oct. 18 ... | Approval of experiments with indigo, cocoa, and rice. Encouragement to inland trade and to discovery of mines. | 253 |
| 118 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1731, Mar. 14 .. | As to trade with the English and with Orinoco. As to deserters to Orinoco. As to trade in Mazaruni and Cuyuni. | 253 |
| 119 | Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1731, July 4... | Further reasons for buying from the English and not in the Orinoco. Runaway slaves retained in Orinoco. | 255 |
| 120 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1731, July 14.. | Acknowledging approval of his treatment of the Bishop of Oran. | 256 |
| | Inclosure ..... | ..... | List of cannon (Wacupo post)..... | 256 |
| 121 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1733, Dec. 5.... | Wares needed for trade with the Spaniards. Trade in the upper Essequibo. | 256 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 122 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1734, June 8... | Trade with Orinoco. Arrival of troops there, ostensibly to prevent a Swedish colony on the Barima. Correspondence with Spanish Governor. Desertion of agent sent to Orinoco. Apprehensions as to Swedish colony and request for reenforcement. Advice asked as to sale of arms to Spaniards, and as to reclaiming of agent. A. Buisson's monopoly of the Orinoco trade. Horses left between the Orinoco and Wacupo post. | 257 |
| 123 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1734, July 27.. | Trade with Orinoco..... | 266 |
| 124 | West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1734, Oct. 29... | As to reenforcement for Essequibo. Extradition of the deserting agent not to be asked through the States-General. | 267 |
| 125 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1734, Nov. 4... | Correspondence with Orinoco. Horses and mules sent thence, but not the deserter. | 268 |
| 126 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1735, Jan. 20... | Approval of dealings with Orinoco. Prohibition of export of arms or of slaves. Caution against too much aid to Orinoco. | 270 |
| 127 | Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1735, Feb. 6.... | Capture of runaway negro in Cuyuni. | 272 |
| 128 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1735, June 1... | Trade with Orinoco..... | 273 |
| 129 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1735, July 4... | Action as to a truant colonist who collected debts in the Barima and deserted to the French. Trade of the French in that river. | 274 |
| 130 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company | 1735, July 14.. | Trade with Orinoco..... | 276 |
| 131 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1735, Sept. 30.. | Trade with Orinoco..... | 276 |
| 132 | West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1735, Oct. 29... | Approval of trade with Orinoco..... | 277 |
| 133 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1737, Jan. 12... | New post in the upper Essequibo. The post Wacupo and Moruca losing, by reason of the Surinam slave trade, its trade with the Indians, yet still important for maintenance of frontier. Debts due in Orinoco to the Dutch. | 277 |
| 134 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1737, Apr. 10.. | Effort to collect a debt from the Governor of Orinoco. | 279 |
| 135 | Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1738, Aug. 9... | Arrest of deserters in the Waini..... | 280 |
| 136 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur and Court of Policy, Essequibo. | 1739, Feb. 26... | Encouraging the search for mines in Cuyuni, but asking for further details and for specimens of ore. | 281 |
| 137 | Commandeur and Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1739, May 20.. | Reporting as to prospect for mines and inclosing specimens from Mazaruni and Cuyuni. | 282 |
| | Inclosure..... | ..... | List of specimens..... | 283 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 138 | Commandeur and Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1739, Sept. 15 .. | Delay as to mines due to rainy season. A trip into Cuyuni planned. | 284 |
| 139 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1739, Nov. 23... | Hortsman's exploring expedition up the Essequibo. The trip into Cuyuni still delayed. | 284 |
| 140 | T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to West India Company. | 1741, Mar. 9... | Beginning of mining operations in Essequibo. | 285 |
| 141 | Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1741, Apr. 30.. | Tidings of Hortsman's explorations up the Essequibo. | 286 |
| 142 | T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer. | 1741, March, June. | Journal of mining expedition up the Cuyuni. | 287 |
| 143 | T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to West India Company. | 1741, June 3... | Report of mining operations..... | 292 |
| 144 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1741, June 4... | Purchase of horses in Aguire..... | 293 |
| 145 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1741, Nov. 10.. | As to the mining in Cuyuni..... | 293 |
| 146 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1742, Jan. 22... | As to a rumor that a slave knows of a mine toward the Orinoco. | 294 |
| 147 | T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer. | 1742, Jan.–May. | Journal of mining operations in Cuyuni. | 294 |
| 148 | T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer. | 1743, May–July | Journal of mining operations in Cuyuni. | 299 |
| 149 | T. Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to West India Company. | 1743, July 28 .. | Report of operations in Cuyuni..... | 301 |
| 150 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1743, Oct. 2.... | Return of runaways by the Indians of Waini. | 302 |
| 151 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1744, Apr. 1 ... | Capture of runaways in Barima. Carib request for a postholder there. | 302 |
| 152 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1744, Aug. 24.. | As to export of sirup and rum to Orinoco. As to the proposed postholder in Barima. | 303 |
| 153 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1746, Mar. 19 .. | Why he has not yet established a post in Barima. | 304 |
| 154 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1746, July 8 ... | Approving action as to Courthial's road in Cuyuni and proposed toll there. | 304 |
| 155 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1746, July 20 .. | Attack by Orinoco Indians on the Caribs in Waini, perhaps at instigation of the Spaniards. Spanish missions up in Cuyuni. His ignorance of the frontier there. Identification of that river. Tidings from Hortsman. | 305 |
| 156 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1746, Nov. 9 ... | As to the Indian invasion from the Orinoco. | 307 |
| 157 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1746, Dec. 7.... | Spanish missions up in Cuyuni. Questions arising therefrom. Laments his ignorance of the boundary. | 308 |
| 158 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1747, Mar. 23 .. | Invading Indians return to Orinoco. Spanish seizure of fishing canoes. Missions up in Cuyuni. Spanish expedition to the source of Cuyuni and Mazaruni. Request for information as to boundaries. | 309 |
| 159 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1747, Aug. 7 ... | As to Spanish forts in Cuyuni. Action of the Ten to be awaited. | 311 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 160 | West India Company (the Ten). | 1747, Sept. 1–6. | Action as to Spanish aggressions in Essequibo. A map asked for. All the Chambers to search their records for light as to the boundaries. The Spaniards meanwhile to be dislodged, if possible. | 311 |
| 161 | West India Company (the Ten) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1747, Sept. 9... | Asking a map of the colony. Informing him that all the Chambers are to search their records as to the boundaries. He is meanwhile to dislodge the Spaniards, if possible. | 314 |
| 162 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company | 1747, Dec. 29... | Two rovers killed by Indians up in Essequibo. Provocation given by such rovers. Proposal to close the river. | 315 |
| 163 | Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1748, Feb. 6.... | Unsalableness of the indigo plantation in Cuyuni. | 316 |
| 164 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1748, Feb. 11... | Will obey the Ten as to the Spanish forts. Hopeful outlook as to the fishery matter. Forwards a map of the colony made by himself. | 316 |
| 165 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1748, May 30.. | Approving appointment of postholders. Encouraging trade of Spaniards. | 317 |
| 166 | I. G. Courthial, colonist in Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1748, Aug. 18.. | Proposition for the establishment of a cattle ranch. | 318 |
| 167 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1748, Dec. 2.... | Difficulties of the postholder in Moruca. The Spaniards in Cuyuni. Wishes information as to boundary. According to the old people and Indians, the jurisdiction extends to the Barima, where once a post existed. Further information as to Spaniards in Cuyuni. The Indians shall be encouraged to defend themselves. | 321 |
| 168 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Essequibo. | 1749, May 14.. | As to Courthial's project..... | 323 |
| 169 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1749, June 10.. | Claim of P. de Blaker as to depth of his lands. Objections. | 324 |
| 170 | A. van Rosen, colonist in Essequibo, to Mgr. Tessin, Prime Minister of Sweden. | 1749, July 20 .. | Urging occupation of the Barima and the Waini. | 325 |
| 171 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1749, Sept. 8... | Trade with Orinoco. New postholders in Moruca and Mahaicony. Has written to the governor in Cumaná regarding the projected mission in Cuyuni. Opinion of jurists as to his seizure of the ship stranded at Pechy. | 327 |
| 172 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1750, June, July. | Report submitted in person by the Essequibo Commandeur, and action thereon. The question of boundary. Spanish map. | 328 |
| 173 | Acting Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1750, Sept. 8... | As to Spanish missions in Cuyuni. Alleged desire of the Fathers to open a trade in cattle. | 334 |
| 174 | Acting Commandeur, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1751, June 10.. | Spanish seizure of two Essequibo traders in Orinoco. | 335 |
| 175 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1752, Apr. 10 .. | As to trade with the Orinoco..... | 336 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 176 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1753, Apr. 14 .. | Measurement of Pomeroon and Waini. Rumor as to arrival of Swedish emissaries planning a settlement in Barima. | 340 |
| 177 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1753, July 23 .. | As to trade with the Orinoco..... | 341 |
| 178 | Dutch Ambassador, Madrid, to Secretary of States-General. | 1753, Sept. 10.. | Spanish designs on Dutch commerce in America. Suggested precautions. | 341 |
| 179 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1754, Apr. 1.... | Permission to cut timber in the Waini. | 343 |
| 180 | A Dutchman in Orinoco to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1754, Aug. 19.. | Warning him of projected Spanish invasion. | 343 |
| 181 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1754, Sept. 2... | As to Spanish troops in Orinoco. Reported silver mines between Orinoco and Essequibo. Fear of a Spanish attack. Asks instructions and information as to frontier. Swedish emissaries to examine Barima. New Spanish mission in Cuyuni. | 346 |
| 182 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1754, Sept. 11.. | Tidings of Spanish invasion. Precautions taken. | 349 |
| 183 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1754, Oct. 6.... | Grant of land above in Mazaruni..... | 350 |
| 184 | Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1754, Oct. 11... | Effects of panic over threatened Spanish invasion. | 350 |
| 185 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1755, Jan.-Mar. | Action as to Spanish aggressions in Essequibo. | 351 |
| 186 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1755, Jan. 6.... | As to the threatened Spanish invasion. As to the limits of the Essequibo colony. Precautions to be observed. | 355 |
| 187 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo. | 1755, Jan. 6.... | As to reducing the number of outliers and outrunners. | 358 |
| 188 | The Pensionary Steijn to Dutch Ambassador, Madrid. | 1755, Feb. 18... | Asks as to Spanish intention to attack Essequibo. | 360 |
| 189 | Dutch Ambassador, Madrid, to Secretary of States-General. | 1755, Mar. 10.. | No reason to fear Spanish attack on Essequibo. | 360 |
| 190 | The Pensionary Steijn to Dutch Ambassador at Madrid. | 1755, May or June. | No extraordinary supplies voted. Does not know as to West India Company. | 362 |
| 191 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1755, May 22... | Deprecating fears of Spanish invasion | 362 |
| 192 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1755, May 31... | Panacay chiefs from the upper Cuyuni at his house. Spanish progress in the Cuyuni. | 364 |
| 193 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1755, Nov. 18.. | Complaining of costs of panic over threatened Spanish invasion. | 365 |
| 194 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1756, May 31... | Policy toward the Indians. Articles bought for defense against Indians to be sold. | 366 |
| 195 | I. Knott, colonist in Demerara, to Court of Policy, Essequibo. | 1756, July 4.... | Petition to cut timber in Waini and Pomeroon. | 367 |
| 196 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1756, July 7... | War with the Accoways in Mazaruni and upper Essequibo. Alarming report of the Arinda by-lier as to approach of Spaniards. Confirmation of this by report of a colonist in Mazaruni. Proposed expedition to seize the aggressors. | 368 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 196 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company—cont'd. | | | |
| | Inclosure | 1756, July 7... | Letter of the by-lier at Arinda as to advances of the Spaniards. Their three fortified posts south of the Cuyuni. Strange behavior of the Indians. | 370 |
| 197 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1757, Jan. 3.... | As to opening the Pomeroon..... | 371 |
| 198 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Secretary, Essequibo. | 1757, Jan. 3.... | As to opening the Pomeroon..... | 372 |
| 199 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1757, Feb. 15... | Accoways quiet. Orinoco complaints of misconduct of Dutch traders in Barima. | 372 |
| 200 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1757, June 27.. | As to timber cutting in the Pomeroon. | 373 |
| 201 | Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1758, Jan. 6.... | Importation of mules from Orinoco. Canoe stranded in the Itabo under the post Moruca. | 374 |
| 202 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1758, Mar. 6 ... | A Spanish ship expected which will lie in the mouth of the Orinoco, stopping Dutch trade and even the fishery. | 375 |
| 203 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1758, June 15.. | As to timber cutting on the Pomeroon. A colonist allowed to live there and plant cassava for his own food. A single permission to cut timber there. Why none cut in Waini. | 375 |
| 204 | Military Commandant, Essequibo, to Spanish Commandant in Orinoco. | 1758, Dec. 8.... | Complaint of Spanish assault on the Cuyuni post. | 377 |
| 205 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1759, Jan. 24... | Answer of Spanish Governor. Importance of the Cuyuni to the colony. | 379 |
| 206 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1759, May 29... | Commandant's letter returned unopened from Orinoco. | 380 |
| 207 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1759, May 31 .. | As to surprisal of Cuyuni post. Asking grounds of claim to that river. | 380 |
| 208 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1759, July-Nov. | Action regarding Spanish attack on Cuyuni post. | 381 |
| 209 | States-General..... | 1759, July 31 .. | Remonstrance to court of Spain against attack on Cuyuni post. | 383 |
| 210 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1759, Sept. 1... | Dutch claim to the Cuyuni. Location of the Cuyuni post. Its importance to the colony. As to D'Anville's map. | 386 |
| 211 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1759, Dec. 3... | As to Cuyuni post. Remonstrance sent to Spain. Asking a chart showing location of post and of other points on Cuyuni. Approving the Director-General's action. Asking grounds of his claim to the Barima as boundary. | 388 |
| 212 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1759, Dec. 12... | Return of envoy from the Orinoco, bringing Spanish reply. | 390 |
| 213 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1760, Sept. 1... | D'Anville's map not received. Reprisals not to be resorted to. | 391 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 214 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1761, Mar. 16.. | As to seizure of fishing boats east of Barima. | 391 |
| 215 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1761, Apr. 5–July 5. | Grants of lands in Mazaruni and Cuyuni. | 392 |
| 216 | Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1761, Aug. 5 ... | As to seizure of boats between Barima and Waini. | 392 |
| 217 | Court of Policy, Essequibo ..... | 1761, Oct. 4 .... | Grant of lands in Cuyuni..... | 393 |
| 218 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1761, Nov. 9 ... | D'Anville map received ..... | 393 |
| 219 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo. | 1761, Nov. 9 ... | Orinoco-Essequibo trade to be carried on by the Spaniards. | 394 |
| 220 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1762, Jan. 11... | A new memorial on the Cuyuni affair to be presented to the States-General. | 394 |
| 221 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1762, Aug. 23 .. | No answer from Spain to the remonstrance. A new memorial to be presented. | 395 |
| 222 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Demerara. | 1762, Aug. 23 .. | Asking a map of the Essequibo, including the coast to the Orinoco. | 396 |
| 223 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1762, Nov. 6... | Identity of Spanish captor of fishing boats. | 396 |
| 224 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1762, Nov. 29.. | As to Spanish seizure of fishing boat. Strengthening of Moruca post. As to rumors concerning Cuyuni. | 397 |
| 225 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1763, Mar. 9... | Has suspended engaging mulattoes for Moruca. Will carry out orders regarding Cuyuni. | 398 |
| 226 | Commandeur, Demerara, to West India Company. | 1763, Mar. 10.. | As to mapping the coast to the Barima. | 398 |
| 227 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1763, May 2 ... | As to negotiations with Trinidad for recovery of boat. | 399 |
| 228 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1763, July 7... | Reenforcements for the colony. A part to be used later for the Cuyuni post. | 399 |
| 229 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1763, July 20.. | Approving exploration in upper Essequibo. Declining to go into expense for a map of Essequibo. Failure of the mission to Trinidad. | 400 |
| 230 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1764, Feb. 28.. | Runaways to Orinoco. Aid from the Caribs of Barima in checking the slave revolt. | 401 |
| 231 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1764, April 9.. | Share of the Caribs of Barima in suppressing the revolt. Number of the Caribs in Mazaruni and in the company's jurisdiction from Abari to Barima. | 401 |
| 232 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1764, June 18.. | As to trade with Orinoco. | 402 |
| 233 | Director-General, Essequibo, to Governor, Surinam. | 1764, Aug. 18.. | As to Surinam traders in the Essequibo. Suggestion as to omission from passes of the name of the Barima to avoid Spanish complaints. His own practice. | 403 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 234 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1764, Dec. 28... | As to the reestablishment of the post in Cuyuni. | 404 |
| 235 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1765, Aug. 13.. | Fate of the Company's creole captured with the Cuyuni post. | 405 |
| 236 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1765, Sept. 19.. | As to people seen going down the Cuyuni and up the Mazaruni. Approving restoration of Cuyuni post. Old slaves to be placed there. | 405 |
| 237 | West India Company (Zeeland Shareholders). | 1765, Nov. 26. | Memorial in behalf of their claim to Essequibo and Demerara. | 407 |
| 238 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1765, Dec. 2.... | As to Carib-Accoway war. As to transfer of Post Arinda. As to exploration in upper Essequibo. As to policy toward movements of the Spaniards. | 408 |
| 239 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1765, Dec. 13... | Panic in Moruca. Dutch sailors and colonists in Waini and Barima. | 410 |
| 240 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1765, Dec. 27... | Review of dealings with Orinoco. Creoles planning to desert to Spanish missions. | 411 |
| 241 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1766, Jan. 18... | As to bread-grounds and garrison for Cuyuni post. | 412 |
| 242 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1766, Apr. 6 ... | As to ruffians in Barima. Explorations in the upper Essequibo and Mazaruni. | 412 |
| 243 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1766, May 30.. | Prohibition of sojourn in Barima. Moruca postholder charged with tolerating Spanish abduction of a negro. | 415 |
| 244 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1766, June 19.. | As to postholders. As to alleged Spanish expeditions down Cuyuni and up Mazaruni, and as to Spanish purpose of establishing missions in and beyond Cuyuni. The Cuyuni post must be at once reestablished. | 416 |
| 245 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1766, Sept. 8... | As to exploration in upper Essequibo. As to creole stationed at first fall in Cuyuni to watch movements of Spaniards. | 418 |
| 246 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1766, Sept. 25.. | As to arrests made in Barima. Question as to jurisdiction. | 420 |
| 247 | Assistant, Essequibo, to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1766, Nov. 19 .. | Report of Arinda postholder as to the Portuguese above his post. Sickness of the Cuyuni postholder. | 421 |
| 248 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1767, Mar. 9 ... | Urging haste with the Cuyuni post. Regretting failure of the mission to Orinoco about runaways. Negotiations with the Court of Spain. Further suggestion asked. | 422 |
| 249 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1767, Mar. 20 .. | As to the arrests in Barima; procedure of the Director-General. | 425 |
| 250 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1767, Mar. 27 .. | Suggestions for protection of colony.. | 426 |
| 251 | Roque de Arriaga, Spanish missionary, to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1767, June 8... | Asking restitution of certain Indians of Soro and Amacura, under his care. | 427 |
| 252 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1767, June 27.. | Cuyuni post already in order, but without soldiers. | 428 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 214 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1761, Mar. 16.. | As to seizure of fishing boats east of Barima. | 391 |
| 215 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1761, Apr. 5–July 5. | Grants of lands in Mazaruni and Cuyuni. | 392 |
| 216 | Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1761, Aug. 5 ... | As to seizure of boats between Barima and Waini. | 392 |
| 217 | Court of Policy, Essequibo ..... | 1761, Oct. 4 .... | Grant of lands in Cuyuni..... | 393 |
| 218 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1761, Nov. 9 ... | D'Anville map received ..... | 393 |
| 219 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo. | 1761, Nov. 9 ... | Orinoco-Essequibo trade to be carried on by the Spaniards. | 394 |
| 220 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1762, Jan. 11... | A new memorial on the Cuyuni affair to be presented to the States-General. | 394 |
| 221 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1762, Aug. 23 .. | No answer from Spain to the remonstrance. A new memorial to be presented. | 395 |
| 222 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur, Demerara. | 1762, Aug. 23 .. | Asking a map of the Essequibo, including the coast to the Orinoco. | 396 |
| 223 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1762, Nov. 6... | Identity of Spanish captor of fishing boats. | 396 |
| 224 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1762, Nov. 29.. | As to Spanish seizure of fishing boat. Strengthening of Moruca post. As to rumors concerning Cuyuni. | 397 |
| 225 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1763, Mar. 9... | Has suspended engaging mulattoes for Moruca. Will carry out orders regarding Cuyuni. | 398 |
| 226 | Commandeur, Demerara, to West India Company. | 1763, Mar. 10.. | As to mapping the coast to the Barima. | 398 |
| 227 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1763, May 2 ... | As to negotiations with Trinidad for recovery of boat. | 399 |
| 228 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1763, July 7... | Reenforcements for the colony. A part to be used later for the Cuyuni post. | 399 |
| 229 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1763, July 20.. | Approving exploration in upper Essequibo. Declining to go into expense for a map of Essequibo. Failure of the mission to Trinidad. | 400 |
| 230 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1764, Feb. 28.. | Runaways to Orinoco. Aid from the Caribs of Barima in checking the slave revolt. | 401 |
| 231 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1764, April 9.. | Share of the Caribs of Barima in suppressing the revolt. Number of the Caribs in Mazaruni and in the company's jurisdiction from Abari to Barima. | 401 |
| 232 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1764, June 18.. | As to trade with Orinoco. | 402 |
| 233 | Director-General, Essequibo, to Governor, Surinam. | 1764, Aug. 18.. | As to Surinam traders in the Essequibo. Suggestion as to omission from passes of the name of the Barima to avoid Spanish complaints. His own practice. | 403 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 234 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1764, Dec. 28... | As to the reestablishment of the post in Cuyuni. | 404 |
| 235 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1765, Aug. 13.. | Fate of the Company's creole captured with the Cuyuni post. | 405 |
| 236 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1765, Sept. 19.. | As to people seen going down the Cuyuni and up the Mazaruni. Approving restoration of Cuyuni post. Old slaves to be placed there. | 405 |
| 237 | West India Company (Zeeland Shareholders). | 1765, Nov. 26. | Memorial in behalf of their claim to Essequibo and Demerara. | 407 |
| 238 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1765, Dec. 2.... | As to Carib-Accoway war. As to transfer of Post Arinda. As to exploration in upper Essequibo. As to policy toward movements of the Spaniards. | 408 |
| 239 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1765, Dec. 13... | Panic in Moruca. Dutch sailors and colonists in Waini and Barima. | 410 |
| 240 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1765, Dec. 27... | Review of dealings with Orinoco. Creoles planning to desert to Spanish missions. | 411 |
| 241 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1766, Jan. 18... | As to bread-grounds and garrison for Cuyuni post. | 412 |
| 242 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1766, Apr. 6 ... | As to ruffians in Barima. Explorations in the upper Essequibo and Mazaruni. | 412 |
| 243 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1766, May 30... | Prohibition of sojourn in Barima. Moruca postholder charged with tolerating Spanish abduction of a negro. | 415 |
| 244 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1766, June 19.. | As to postholders. As to alleged Spanish expeditions down Cuyuni and up Mazaruni, and as to Spanish purpose of establishing missions in and beyond Cuyuni. The Cuyuni post must be at once reestablished. | 416 |
| 245 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1766, Sept. 8... | As to exploration in upper Essequibo. As to creole stationed at first fall in Cuyuni to watch movements of Spaniards. | 418 |
| 246 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1766, Sept. 25.. | As to arrests made in Barima. Question as to jurisdiction. | 420 |
| 247 | Assistant, Essequibo, to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1766, Nov. 19 .. | Report of Arinda postholder as to the Portuguese above his post. Sickness of the Cuyuni postholder. | 421 |
| 248 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1767, Mar. 9 ... | Urging haste with the Cuyuni post. Regretting failure of the mission to Orinoco about runaways. Negotiations with the Court of Spain. Further suggestion asked. | 422 |
| 249 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1767, Mar. 20 .. | As to the arrests in Barima; procedure of the Director-General. | 425 |
| 250 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1767, Mar. 27 .. | Suggestions for protection of colony.. | 426 |
| 251 | Roque de Arriaga, Spanish missionary, to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1767, June 8... | Asking restitution of certain Indians of Soro and Amacura, under his care. | 427 |
| 252 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1767, June 27.. | Cuyuni post already in order, but without soldiers. | 428 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 253 | West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber). | 1767, July 28 .. | Reply to memorial of the Zeeland Shareholders. | 428 |
| 254 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1767, Aug. 24 .. | Approving Cuyuni postholder. As to postholders in general. As to Spaniards in Mazaruni and Cuyuni. As to runaway slaves—appeal to Spain. As to the pyramids of the Essequibo. As to checking Indian hostility to Spanish missions. As to Cuyuni post. | 434 |
| 255 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Secretary, Essequibo. | 1767, Aug. 24.. | As to runaway slaves..... | 436 |
| 256 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1767, Sept. 6... | Facilities of Moruca postholder for arrest of runaways. | 438 |
| 257 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1767, Sept. 21.. | As to strengthening Cuyuni and Moruca posts against the Spaniards. | 438 |
| 258 | Director-General, Essequibo, to militia officers, Essequibo. | 1767, Nov. (?).. | Difficulty of closing the roads toward Orinoco. | 439 |
| 259 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1767, Dec. 9.... | Excesses and desertions in Moruca... | 440 |
| 260 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1767, Dec. 28... | As to strengthening Cuyuni and Moruca posts. As to checking of runaways. As to the letters of Van Rosen about Barima. | 440 |
| 261 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1768, June 1... | Sad outlook as to runaway slaves. As to alleged Spaniards in Essequibo. Sacking by Spaniards of La Riviere's plantation in Barima. | 442 |
| 262 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1768, July 18.. | As to the desertions from Moruca, and as to runaway slaves. As to postholders. As to action regarding alleged village of runaways. As to armed whites seen in upper Essequibo. | 443 |
| 263 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1768, Nov. 28.. | As to Indian dislike of French postholders. As to explorations in upper Essequibo. As to loss of fishery in the Orinoco. As to desertion of slaves. Soldiers for the posts. Dealings with the Caribs. | 447 |
| 264 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1769, Feb. 9... | Dates of service of Cuyuni postholder. | 450 |
| 265 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1769, Feb. 21.. | As to new Spanish missions in Cuyuni. | 450 |
| 266 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1769, Mar. 3... | Further as to Spanish missions in Cuyuni. | 451 |
| 267 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1769, Apr. 4 ... | About Jan La Riviere in Barima ..... | 452 |
| 268 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1769, May 1.... | As to armed boats in mouth of Orinoco. | 453 |
| 269 | M. Buisson, Councilor in Essequibo, to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1769, May 1.... | Danger from Spaniards in Pomeroon. The Caribs abandoning Barima. | 453 |
| 270 | Postholder in Cuyuni, to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1769, May 5.... | Transfer of Cuyuni post to Toenamoeto. | 454 |
| | Inclosures..... | ..... | List of goods advanced for the Company. Articles needed at Cuyuni post. | 455 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 313 | West India Company (the Ten) | 1779, May 7 | Reiteration of order for creation of post at mouth of Moruca. | 558 |
| 314 | A. Siraut-Destouches, colonist in Essequibo, to Director-General and Court of Policy. | 1779, Sept. | Urging fortification of the west coast. | 559 |
| 315 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1779, Sept. 23 | A party of Spaniards in the Pomeroon. Ground cleared for the new post of Moruca. Incloses petition of Siraut-Destouches. | 561 |
| 316 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1779, Oct. 26 | The Spaniards gone from the Pomeroon. | 562 |
| 317 | Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1780, Jan. 5 | Acknowledging plan for new post of Moruca. | 563 |
| 318 | J. C. Severijn, Military Commandant, Essequibo. | 1781, Mar.-May | Extracts from his journal | 564 |
| 319 | Court of Policy, Essequibo | 1781, Apr. 13 | Action on demands of British commander in charge of Essequibo. | 569 |
| 320 | A. de Pereda, Governor of Spanish Guayana, to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1781, May 6 | Reply to protest regarding seizure of boats in Essequibo. | 571 |
| 321 | Holland Estates | 1784, Sept. 29 | As to defenses of Essequibo | 574 |
| 322 | West India Company (the Ten) | 1784, Sept. 30 | Suggestions for the prevention of slave desertion. Action thereon. | 574 |
| 323 | Court of Policy, Essequibo | 1785, Mar. 3 | Establishment of a post at mouth of Moruca. Instructions for the postholder. Deprecation of appointment of A. Dyk. Suggestion that he be placed in Cuyuni. | 579 |
| 324 | The planters of Essequibo and Demerara to the States-General. | 1785, June 10 | Memorial of grievances. Description of extent of colony. | 586 |
| 325 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1785, July 30 | As to the Moruca postholder | 587 |
| 326 | Commandeur, Essequibo | 1785, July-Dec | Extracts from his journal | 589 |
| 327 | Court of Policy, Essequibo | 1786, Apr.-Aug | Alleged designs of the Spaniards. Reenforcement of the Moruca post. | 590 |
| 328 | West India Company (the Ten) | 1787, May 14 | Seizure of a Spanish cargo; strengthening of the Moruca post. | 592 |
| 329 | Court of Policy, Essequibo | 1787, Aug. 11 | Arrest of runaways beyond Moruca | 593 |
| 330 | West India Company (the Ten) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1787, Dec. 28 | Approval of action as to Spanish cargo and as to strengthening of Moruca. | 594 |
| 331 | Court of Policy, Essequibo | 1788, Oct. 8 | Pursuit of runaway slaves beyond Moruca. Complaint against the postholder. | 594 |
| 332 | Court of Policy, Essequibo | 1789, June 9 | Plans for the prevention of slave desertion. | 596 |
| 333 | Commandeur, Essequibo, to Court of Policy. | 1790, July 8 | Reporting escape and pursuit of slaves. | 599 |
| 334 | Commandeur, Essequibo | 1790, July 8 | Petition of Spanish Indians to dwell in Mazaruni. | 600 |
| 335 | W. A. Sirtema van Grovestins and W. C. Boey to the Stadhouder. | 1790, July 27 | Report on the condition of Essequibo and Demerara. | 601 |
| 336 | West India Company (the Ten) to Director-General, Essequibo. | 1790, Dec. 13 | Urging negotiation with Orinoco for return of slaves. | 606 |

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 291 | Military commandant, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1775, Feb. 21.. | Quarrel as to control of postholders.. | 504 |
| 292 | States-General..... | 1775, Mar. 2... | Representations to court of Spain as to aggressions in Essequibo and as to detention of runaway slaves. | 505 |
| 293 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1776, Mar. 27.. | Asking as to treaties with half-breeds and with Indians. | 509 |
| 294 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1776, Mar. 27.. | Replacing of the Moruca postholder. | 510 |
| 295 | West India Company (Zeeland Chamber). | 1776, Feb-Mar. | As to claims and aggressions of Spaniards. Correspondence thereon with Amsterdam Chamber. Appeal to States-General. | 510 |
| 296 | West India Company (the Ten). | 1776, May 15 .. | Action on petition of the militia officers in Essequibo regarding Spanish aggressions and detention of runaways. | 513 |
| 297 | J. C. v. Heneman, engineer, to West India Company. | 1776, Sept. 18.. | Report of survey of Essequibo and Demerara. | 516 |
| | Inclosures ..... | ..... | Plans for distribution of troops and for location and equipment of posts. | 520 |
| 298 | C. Teuffer, colonist in Essequibo. | 1776..... | Journal of his mission to the Orinoco. | 528 |
| 299 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1776, Dec. 9.... | Portuguese in upper Essequibo..... | 535 |
| 300 | Military Commandant, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1777, Feb. 13... | Ill success of Teuffer's mission to Orinoco. Centurion's influence in Spain to be won by gifts. | 536 |
| 301 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1777, May-Nov. | Action as to gifts to Centurion; as to other measures for preventing slave desertion. Suggestion of transfer of Moruca post to mouth of river, and of semiannual presents to Indians. | 537 |
| 302 | Secretary, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1777, June 6... | Desertion of all lands in the rivers above Flag Island. | 540 |
| 303 | Military Commandant, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1777, Dec. 22... | Deprecating transfer of Moruca post; urging instead a military post at mouth of river. | 542 |
| 304 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1778, Jan. 8.... | As to a military post at the mouth of the Moruca. | 543 |
| 305 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1778, Mar. 10 .. | Distribution of gifts to Indians..... | 544 |
| 306 | C. Boter, Administrator of Plantations, to West India Company. | 1778, Mar. 16 .. | As to policy towards the Indians..... | 545 |
| 307 | Director-General, Essequibo.... | 1778, Apr.-Oct. | Extracts from his journal ..... | 547 |
| 308 | West India Company (the Ten). | 1778, Apr. 24 .. | Recapitulating instructions of 1773 as to a map of Essequibo and Demerara. | 551 |
| 309 | West India Company (the Ten). | 1778, June 24 .. | Resolution creating a new post at mouth of the Moruca. | 552 |
| 310 | C. Boter, Administrator of Plantations, to West India Company. | 1778, Aug. 31 .. | Orinoco fishery deprecated as conducive to the running away of slaves. | 553 |
| 311 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1778, Sept. 8 ... | Plan of expedition with Indians for capture of runaway slaves. | 554 |
| 312 | Director-General, Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1778, Oct. 12 ... | Further deprecating military post at mouth of Moruca. Doubting the efficacy of posts in general. | 556 |

# EXTRACTS FROM DUTCH ARCHIVES.

| No. | Source. | Date. | Subject. | Page. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 337 | L. Chollet, colonist in Essequibo, to West India Company. | 1791..... | Petition for lands in Pomeroom, inclosing map. | 607 |
| 338 | Commandeur, Essequibo..... | 1791, May 24 .. | Pass granted to beyond Moruca ..... | 609 |
| 339 | Council of the Colonies ..... | 1793, Jan. 4.... | Private instructions for the Governor-General of Essequibo and Demerara. | 609 |
| 340 | Secretary, Essequibo..... | 1793, Dec. 30... | Extract from his journal: Pass granted to beyond Moruca. | 610 |
| 341 | Secretary, Essequibo ..... | 1794, Apr. 5 ... | Inventory of his archives: Papers relating to Moruca. | 611 |
| 342 | Governor-General, Essequibo, to Council of the Colonies. | 1794, Aug. 19 .. | Reporting his survey of Pomeroon, with recommendations. | 612 |
| | Inclosures ..... | ..... | 1. Journal of his visit to Pomeroon and Moruca. | 615 |
| | | | 2. Memorial of L. Chollet, surveyor, as to the opening of the Pomeroon. | 632 |
| 343 | Court of Policy, Essequibo..... | 1794, Sept. 22 .. | Reports of a raid of Spanish Caribs in the Pomeroon. | 632 |
| 344 | Council of the Colonies..... | 1794, Dec. 1–10. | Action as to opening the Pomeroon... | 637 |
| 345 | Council of the American Colonies. | 1801, Dec. 8–22. | Secret appointment and instruction of an envoy to the Congress of Amiens. Boundary between Dutch and Spanish possessions to be fixed at the Orinoco or the Barima. | 639 |
| 346 | G. A. W. Ruysch, deputy to the Congress of Amiens, to Council of the American Colonies. | 1801, Dec. 31... | Acknowledgment of his instructions. Protest against mention of the colonial boundary at the Congress. Urges negotiation at Madrid. Suggestions as to place of boundary. | 645 |
| 347 | G. A. W. Ruysch, deputy to the Congress of Amiens. | 1802, Jan. 10... | Report to the Dutch plenipotentiary on the West Indian colonies. | 648 |
| 348 | Council of the American Colonies. | 1802, Jan.-Feb. | Further action as to the mission of Ruysch at Amiens. | 650 |
| 349 | Anonymous ..... | [1802 ?]..... | Memorial regarding Essequibo and Demerara. Extent and defenses. | 652 |
| 350 | Governor-General, Essequibo .. | 1802, Dec. 7–9. | Distribution of troops. Posts..... | 655 |
| 351 | Governor-General, Essequibo, to Council of American Colonies. | 1802, Dec. 17 .. | Condition of the Moruca post..... | 657 |
| 352 | G. A. W. Ruysch, late of the Council of the American Colonies. | 1803, June 22.. | Proposed charter for Essequibo and Demerara. Timber grants in Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima. | 657 |
| 353 | Council of the American Colonies. | 1803..... | Action as to granting of lands in Pomeroon and beyond Moruca. | 659 |

# EXTRACTS FROM DUTCH ARCHIVES.

**No. 1.** **Original.**

beloften, dat de voorschreeve persoonen op haarluider weederkomste alhier in Holland sullen arriveeren, en die van Holland sooveel profyten laaten volgen, als de Staaten met den voornoemden Engelsman sullen konnen accordeeren, dat meede by den Engelsman voornoemt, cautie voor de voornoemde scheepen alhier binnen Holland gesteld sal worden: Hebben de Staaten gecommitteert eene van Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Enkhuisen, ende den Advocaat, omme den voornoemden Engelsman volkoomentlijk op alles te hooren, en de conditie te stellen by geschrifte, en de Staaten van alles to doen rapport.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

the persons aforesaid upon returning shall be landed here in Holland, and that the cities of Holland shall receive such profits as the Estates shall be able to agree upon with the Englishman aforesaid, and that, moreover, the aforesaid Englishman shall give bond here in Holland for the aforesaid ships: Therefore the Estates have appointed a committee of one deputy of Amsterdam, one of Rotterdam, one of Enkhuizen, together with the Advocate, who shall fully confer with the aforesaid Englishman upon every detail, make a written draft of the conditions, and report the whole to the Estates.

. . . . . .

[*June 14, 1581.*]

. . . . . .

De Staaten van Holland, gehoord hebbende nader rapport van haarluider Gecommitteerden aangaande haarluider handelinge ende communicatie by henluiden gehouden met Capiteyn Butz,[1]

The Estates of Holland, having heard the further report of their committee as to their proceedings and the conference which they have held with Captain Butz, the Englishman, concerning the voyage

---

Through this assembly the sovereign powers of the province were exercised, but it should not be forgotten that the sovereignty itself resided in the nineteen members, and not in their deputies; and many of the most important matters of deliberation were subjected, as we shall see, to enormous delays, because the deputies in the provincial States must refer them to their principals, the city councils.

"The seven provinces were independent and sovereign states, but the loose union in which they were joined had as its organ an assembly long familiar in the affairs of Europe under the title of 'The High and Mighty Lords the Lords States General of the United Netherlands.' This assembly was not a sovereign legislative and executive body; rather was it a permanent congress of ambassadors, deputed by the provincial States to represent them in deliberations at the Hague upon common affairs, but with little power of concluding save with the unanimous consent of the assemblies which deputed them, and of the city magistracies and other ultimate repositories of sovereignty which deputed those assemblies. Each province fixed the form of its representation to suit itself, since the voting was by provinces. A general council of state also existed" . . .

This was meant as an outline of the condition of things at the beginning of the seventeenth century, when the Stadhouderate was temporarily in eclipse. With the addition of that dignity, whose functions, though less important, were not wholly unlike those of the American Presidency, it is substantially correct for the whole history of the republic.

It will be noticed that for the provincial legislatures of Holland and of Zeeland the word "Estates" is in these translations preferred to the more familiar "States." This is to avoid the ambiguity constantly attending the use of the latter term. The word, too, better suggests their composition.

[1] The name which appears here alternately as "Butz" and "Batz" was possibly the English "Butts." Nothing else has been learned of the man. Berg van Dussen Muilkerk suggests that he may be a certain Thomas Butts, of whom we know, through Hakluyt, that as a boy he was in the expedition to Newfoundland in 1536—a son of Sir William Butts, the royal physician.

No. 1. Original.

Engelschman, op de navigatie die na de eylanden soude moogen worden genoomen die omtrent de landen Perou zyn geleegen, daarop den voornoemden Engelsman alreede vyf reysen hadde gedaan; ende dat omme deselve reyse met goede verseekertheid te doen ende ten meesten dienste van den lande, daartoe vier scheepen van oorloge souden moeten worden gebruikt ende geëquipeert; te weeten, twee scheepen groot honderd ende vyftig lasten ende daarover tot tweehonderd lasten, en stellende op elk schip honderd en vyftig man, ende nog twee dubbelde vlie-boots, met tagtig bootsgezellen op elke boot, elk schip voorsien met victuaille voor tien maanden, uitgesonderd vleesch, daarvan provisie voor drie maanden genoegsaam soude weesen, behalven de ammunitien daarop noodig weesende, daaraf de onkosten souden bedraagen behalven de scheepen, omtrent de veertigduisend ponden van veertig grooten, mits dat het oorlogschip alhier tot Amsterdam, ende het groot schip leggende tot Hoorn, groot omtrent tweehonderd lasten daartoe soude worden geëmployeert, behalven dat het scheepsvolk een maand betaalinge, gedaan sal worden omme hun daarmeede in zee te begeeven, mits dat op haarluider weederkomste hetselve henluiden aan de profyten sal afgetrokken worden: Hebben de Staaten in aansieninge van de geleegentheid deeser saake, ende dat by het afsnyden van de vaart op Spaignen ende Portugaal noodsaakelijk andere vaarten geopent, bekend gemaakt ende gebruikt sullen moeten worden, omme de bootsgezellen *in officio* te moogen houden, dat meede deese landen daardoor groote profyten souden moogen consequeeren, behalven dat by eenige goedwillige de provisien dienende op de voorschreeve scheepen van oorloge, eensdeels verstrekt sullen worden tot haaren pericule; ende omme te voorsien op de profyten die daaraf sullen moogen koomen, dat het

Translation.

which might be undertaken to the islands situated near the lands of Peru, to which the aforesaid Englishman had already made five voyages, and that in order to undertake this voyage with good security and with the greatest benefit to the State four war-ships should be employed and fitted out therefor, to wit, two ships of three hundred tons and more up to four hundred tons, each ship to be manned with one hundred and fifty men, and, moreover, two yachts, each yacht manned with eighty men, each ship to be provided with provisions for ten months, except meat, of which provision for three months would be enough, besides the ammunition required, the cost of which, besides the ships themselves, would amount to about forty thousand pounds of forty groats, provided that the war-ships here at Amsterdam and the great ship of about four hundred tons lying at Hoorn were employed therefor, in addition to which the crews shall be paid one month's wages to equip themselves for going to sea, on condition that upon their return the amount shall be deducted from their profits: Therefore the Estates, considering the importance of this matter, and that through the cutting off of navigation to Spain and Portugal it has become necessary that other trade routes be opened up, made known, and put to use, in order to keep the sailors employed at their trade; considering, also, that thereby great profits might come to these States, and that, moreover, certain public-spirited persons will at their own risk furnish the provisions required for the aforesaid war-ships; and, as for the profits which might result, that one-third thereof is to go to the ships, one-third toward the provisions and ammunition, and one-third to the commanders and crews, provided that they serve under the orders of the Stadhouder, and trusty persons be put in command, whereto, among others, Admiral

No. 1. Original.

derdendeel daaraf koomen tot behoef van de scheepen, een derdendeel tot behoef van de proviandeu ende ammunitien, ende een derdendeel tot behoef van de capiteynen ende scheepsvolk, mits dat deselve sullen dienen onder de admiralschap van sijne Excellencie, ende getrouwe persoonen tot Capiteynen gesteld sullen worden, daartoe den Admiraal Duvenvoorde hem meede presenteerd te laaten gebruiken, ende den voornoemden Engelsman hem meede met een schip, geëquipeert tot sijnen kosten, daarbeneevens sal laaten vinden: Soo hebben de Staaten elks in den haaren daarop genoomen rapport, omme daarvan antwoord inne te brengen op de eerste vergaderinge van de Staaten binnen den Hage, ende dat elks in den sijnen daar op reguard sal doen neemen op de verklaaringe van den Engelschman voornoemt, dat in allen gevallen, of met de scheepen voornoemd geen beuyt van de vyanden op der zee bekoomen souden moogen worden, nogtans op eenige eylanden hem bekend ende die by hem aangedaan sullen moogen worden, sooveel goederen van suyckeren, huyden ende anderen, bekoomen ende gelaaden sullen moogen worden, daarmeede booven de onkosten goede profyten gedaan sullen konnen worden.

. . . . .

Translation.

Duvenvoorde offers his services, and whereto the aforesaid Englishman will also place himself at disposal with ships equipped at his own expense: Therefore the Estates, each in its own session, have taken a minute thereof, to make known their answer in the first meeting of the Estates at The Hague, and each by itself will take into consideration the declaration of the Englishman aforesaid, that in no case, or with the aforesaid ships, shall prizes be permitted to be taken from the enemy at sea, yet that on certain islands known to him, and which he shall be at liberty to visit, such quantities of sugar, hides, and other things may be obtained and laden, that therewith, above the expenses, good profits may be made.

. . . . .

[*July 7, 1581.*]

. . . . . .

Op het poinct van de verschryvinge, aangaande de vaart op de eylanden van Indiën, die by Capitein Batz, Engelsman, soude worden aangenoomen: Hebben de Edelen die van Dordrecht, Haarlem, Delft, Gouda ende Gornichem verklaard, dat tot vorderinge van deselve reyse; ende ten einde die reyse ende voyagie op de voornoemde eylanden meede in Holland bekend soude moogen worden, en ook gebruikt tot dienste van den Lande, ingevalle die reyse ende de vaart op Spaignen en Portugaal souden blyven

. . . . . .

Regarding the point on the agenda concerning the voyage to the islands of India, which was to be undertaken by Captain Batz, the Englishman: The deputies of the nobility, and of Dordrecht, Haarlem, Delft, Gouda, and Gorinchem gave verdict that in furtherance of this voyage, and to the end that this voyage and travel to the aforesaid islands may become known in Holland also, and made use of, too, to the profit of the State, in case the navigation to Spain and Portugal remain closed, two or three well-

No. 1. Original.

geslooten, den voornoemden Engelsman twee of drie bequaame scheepen volgen sullen, onder suffisante borgtogte van deselve scheepen ofte de waarde van dien te restitueeren, ende op de weederkomste met deselve scheepen alhier in Holland te sullen arriveeren, omme by het gemeene Land daar af meede eenig profyt genoten te mogen worden: die van Leyden hebben hetselve afgeslaagen, soo overmits de groote benauwtheid ende gebrek van penningen, als meede dat men de scheepen van oorloge van doen souden moogen hebben: die van Amsterdam verklaaren, dat hetselve niet tot kosten van den Lande, maar op de koopluiden in het particulier gedaan sal worden, om alle opspraake te verhoeden, welke koopluiden vrydom van de convoyen gegund sal worden: die van der Gouda verklaaren, dat de penningen by negotiatie gevonden sullen worden: die van Rotterdam accordeeren meede de scheepen alsvooren, mits dat de penningen by be advanturiers gevonden sullen worden, ende verseekert op de inkomsten van de beuyten, blyvende het derdepart van de profyten tot behoeft van het Land: die van Schiedam, Brielle, Alkmaar ende Enkhuisen, hebben hetselve niet raadsaam bevonden, en sulks in alles afgeslaagen, alsoo syluiden haare scheepen onder eene vreemde natie niet en begeeren te vertrouwen; die van Schoonhooven hebben hun met de meeste stemmen geconformeerd; die van Heusden met de ses groote Steeden. Den Engelsman heeft hem begeeren te voorsien met paspoort van syne Excellencie, om met eenige particulieren de voorschreeve scheepen te equipeeren ende syne voorschreeve reyse te vorderen, mits dat deselve scheepen op haare weederkomste alhier in Holland sullen arriveeren ende nergens elders; dat meede eenige bequaame persoonen de voorschreeve reyse meede aanvaarden sullen uit Holland, om kennisse van de voornoemde eylanden te gekrygen ende bekent te maaken.

. . . . .

Translation.

appointed ships shall follow the aforesaid Englishman, provided he furnish sufficient bond that he will bring back the ships or their value, and that on returning he shall land with these ships here in Holland, in order that the State at large may also enjoy some of the profits thereof. The deputies of Leyden refused it, both in view of the great straits and lack of money, and of the fact that the warships may be needed. Those of Amsterdam submit that this should be done, not at the expense of the State, but of the merchants in private, in order to avoid all blame, these merchants to be granted freedom of convoy. Those of Gouda submit that the money should be raised by issuing bonds. Those of Rotterdam also grant the ships on the same condition, only that the adventurers raise the money and pledge for it the proceeds of the prizes, one-third part of the profits to remain as the share of the State. Those of Schiedam, Brielle, Alkmaar, and Enkhuizen, do not find it advisable and refuse it altogether, since they do not care to trust their ships to a foreigner. Those of Schoonhoven agree with the majority of votes; those of Heusden with the six great cities. The Englishman has desired to provide himself with a passport from His Excellency, in order, with the aid of certain private individuals, to fit out the aforesaid ships and to further his aforesaid voyage, it being understood that these ships upon their return shall land here in Holland and nowhere else, and also that some experienced persons shall make the aforesaid voyage with him from Holland, in order to obtain knowledge of the aforesaid islands and make it public.

. . . . .

No. 1. Original. Translation.

[*July 22, 1581.*]

. . . . . .

Aengaende de voorgenomen reyse van capiteyn Batz op de landen van Peru, ende de eylanden daer omtrent gelegen. Hebben de Staten van Hollandt, naer voorgaende rapport elcks in den haren daer op genomen verklaerdt ende geresolveert, dat, overmits de groote belastinghe van den Lande, in het onderhoudt van den oorlogh, haerluyden niet mogelyck en is by denselven Lande te doen draghen de onkosten, noodigh zynde tot uytrustinge van de schepen daertoe dienende, alsoo de Staten voornoemt wel gaerne souden sien, dat de voornoemde reyse mochte worden ghevordert, hebben sonderlyck in aensieninghe van syne Brieven van Commissie ende Bestellinge van Syne Princelycke Excellencie daer toe verleent, sullen de Staten wel mogen lyden dat by eenige in t'particulier, binnen de steden van Holland daer toe in goeder compagnie assistentie werde gedaen, daeraen de Staten voornoemt tevreden zyn de handt te houden.

. . . . . .

As regards the proposed voyage of Captain Batz to the lands of Peru and the islands lying thereabout, the Estates of Holland, after the representatives of each city had reported upon the matter in their meetings, have resolved and make known that, in view of the great burdens of the land for the carrying on of the war, they find it impossible to make this state bear the expenses required for fitting out the ships which are needed for this purpose. However, inasmuch as they would be glad to see the aforesaid voyage promoted, the Estates, particularly in consideration of the commission and appointment granted him to this end by his Highness the Prince, will look on with approval if any private individuals in the cities of Holland unite themselves in aid of the project, and the aforesaid Estates will lend their countenance thereto.[1]

. . . . . .

[1] Of this project nothing more is heard in Dutch records; and it is the concurrent opinion of the Dutch scholars who in modern times have made careful research in this field (Berg van Dussen Muilkerk, De Jonge, Netscher) that it was probably never carried out. These passages have been here printed and at full length, not because they have really a bearing on the present controversy, but because they are the sole documentary basis of the statements so widely afloat as to relations of the Dutch with Guiana at this period. On these, and on these alone, rest ultimately Mr. Schomburgk's assertions that "so early as 1580 the Dutch attempted to form small settlements on the banks of the Orinoco and Pomeroon," and that "the States-General privileged in 1581 certain individuals to trade to their settlements." (Blue Book "Venezuela, No. 5," pp. 22, 25.) From these, and from these only, have grown the legend of a Zeeland expedition of 1580 (Schomburgk, *Description of British Guiana*, p. 81) and that of the Dutch stations of that date on the Pomeroon and the Abary which are so circumstantially described by Mr. Rodway (*History of British Guiana*, i, p. 3). It is true that these are probably only misunderstandings of a confused passage of Hartsinck, the Dutch historian of Guiana (*Beschrijving van Guiana*, i, p. 206), and that Hartsinck himself has here jumbled oddly other authorities and later events; but the only documents which by him or by any other have been adduced in proof of Dutch settlement or trade in Guiana prior to 1597 (save trade with the Spaniards on the Orinoco) are those printed in full above.

## No. 2.

## *From the proceedings of the States General, 1597.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief. *Acten ende Resolution van de . . . Staten Generael . . . , 1597.*]

**Original.**

[*March 24, 1597.*]

. . . . . .

Ter Requisitien van Hans van de Veken, Coopman tot Rotterdam, Is den scheeps capitein Jacop Henrisz. van Amsterdam geaccordeert Commissie, om met zyn schip genaemt den Rooden Leeuw, groot omtrent tachtentich lasten, ende een cleyn jachtken, daer capiteyn op N. gemant met Duytsche ende andere natien, te gaen opte custen van Guinea, Perou ende West Indien, ende aldaer te handelen ende negotieren mette Wilde. Inhoudende mede Requisitorien aen alle Princen en Potentaten, ten eynde zy dese schepen, ende t volck vredelyck ende vryelyck derwaerts laten gaan, ende nae dese Provincien wederkeeren.

. . . . . .

[*September 3, 1597.*]

. . . . . .

Op de Requeste van Gerrit Bicker voor hem zelven ende vuyten naem van zyn Compagnie, alle coopluyden woonende binnen Amstelredam, voergenomen hebbende wt te reeden twee schepen om dezelve te zenden op zekere custe ende haven van *America Peruana*, synde eene plaetze daer noyt eenige van dese Landen hebben geweest, dat oock by de Spaignaerden ofte Portugiesen nyet gehouden en wordt, ende derhalven verzucken vrydom zoe int vutgaen als innecommen van

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

At the request of Hans van de Veken, merchant at Rotterdam, there was granted to the ship's captain Jacob Henrisz., of Amsterdam, a commission, to go with his ship named *den Rooden Leeuw*, of about eighty double-tons, and a little yacht whose captain is ———, manned with Germans[1] and [men of] other nations, to the coasts of Guinea,[2] Peru, and West India, and there to trade and bargain with the savages. Containing also Requests to all Princes and Potentates that they let these ships and their crews pass freely and in peace thither and return again to these provinces.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Regarding the petition of Gerrit Bicker for himself and in the name of his Company, all merchants dwelling in Amsterdam, who have it in mind to equip two ships, so as to send them to a certain coast and haven of *America Peruana*, being a place where never any from these Lands[3] have been, and which is also not held by the Spaniards or the Portuguese, and therefore ask freedom from the payment of License and Convoy both going and returning, and this for two full voy-

[1] It is quite possible that this should rather be translated "Dutchmen;" the Netherlanders called themselves also "Duytsche." But it is not so easy to see why, if Dutchmen, they should be mentioned here at all.

[2] Of course, Guinea in Africa, not Guiana; trade to Guinea had been in vogue since 1593. (De Jonge, i, p. 37.) The trade-route to Brazil passed not far from that coast, and it became usual for Dutch ships to touch there for trade on the way to America.

[3] I. e., the United Provinces.

No. 2. Original.

Licente ende Convoy te betaelen, ende dat voer twee volle reysen by zoe verre Godt Almachtich zoude gelieven heure eerste reyse, als zy verhopen te segenen, ende dat ten respecte van de grote costen die zy aen dese reyse zullen leggen, ende t pericle daerinne gelegen, Is ghe-resolveert Die Staten Generael van de Vereenichde Nederlantsche Provintien [*etc.*][1]

. . . . . .

op zekere custe ende haven van *America Peruana*, behoudelyck dat zy in de voors schepen egeen verboden goederen en zullen mogen laden, ende voerder gehouden zullen zyn tot haerluyder wedercompste te brengen behoirlycke Certificatie dat noyt yemant van dese landen op de voors. haven en heeft getraffiqueert ende van haerluyder wedervaren in de vergaderinge van de voers. heeren Staten Generaele trouw Rapport te doen, met expressie van de plaetzen daer zy geweest, ende heure traffique gedaen zullen hebben.

Dies wordt verstaen dat men anderen gelycke vrydom zal vergunnen die oock op andere ombekende havenen zullen begeren te gaen.

Dies verclaren die van Seelant hiertoe nyet gelast te zyn.

. . . . . .

Translation.

ages, if so be that God Almighty should be pleased to bless their first voyage as they hope, and this out of regard to the great sums they will lay out on this voyage and the risk therein lying, it was Resolved, That the States General of the United Netherland Provinces [*grant them the desired freedom of convoy for the two voyages*][1] to a certain coast and haven of *America Peruana*, provided that they shall lade in the aforesaid ships no forbidden goods, and that they shall further be bound, on their return, to bring satisfactory evidence that never anybody from these lands has traded to the aforesaid haven, and make true Report in the meeting of the States General of their experiences, with specification of the places where they have been and have carried on their trade.[2]

It is the understanding, that like freedom shall be granted to others who shall likewise desire to go to other unknown havens.

This the deputies of Zeeland declared themselves uninstructed to grant.

. . . . . .

[*December 15, 1597.*]

. . . . . .

Op de Requeste van schipper Jan Cornelisz. Leyn, borger tot Enchuysen, zoe voer hem zelven, als oock wten naem

. . . . . .

Regarding the Petition of skipper Jan Cornelisz. Leyn, citizen at Enkhuizen, both for himself and also in the name

[1] That this and certain other passages here printed from the earlier records were not transcribed in full is because it was at first intended to embody them only in the narrative report. What is omitted is only official verbiage containing no significant phrase.

[2] For what is beyond doubt the report thus rendered on its return by this expedition, see pp. 13–22 below. On October 19, 1599, at the "petition of Gerrit Bicker for himself and in the name of his Company at Amsterdam, having made the voyage of *America Peruana*" ("*requeste van Gerrit Bicker voer hemzelven ende vuyten naem van zyne Compagnie tot Amsterdam gedaen hebbende de voyagie van* America Peruana"), the promised freedom of convoy was formally accorded by the States General. The conditions must therefore have been met.

No. 2. Original.

ende van wegen syn andere Compagnie met twee schepen het eene genaemt de groote, ende het andere de cleyne *Sphera Mundi*, voergenomen hebbende te zeylen naer het Landt van *Guiana* gelegen in het Coninckryck van Peru verzueckend tot dyen eynde voer de zes eerste reysen, te mogen genieten vrydom van Convoyen zoe int wt varen, als innecomen, is ghere-solveert [*etc*].[2]

. . . . . .

die zy met heure twee schepen voer hebben te doen op de ombekende ende ombeseylde havenen van America, te weten naer het Landt van Guiana gelegen in het Coninckryck van *Peru* alhier genomineert, behoudelyck dat zy in de voers. schepen egeen verboden goeden en zullen mogen laden, ende dat zy voerder gehouden zullen zyn tot haerluyder wedercomste te brengen behoirlycke certificatie dat noyt yemant van dese landen op de voors. havenen heeft getraffiqueert ende van haerluyder wedervaren in de vergaderinge van de voers. heeren Staten Generaele trouw Rapport te doen, met expressie van de plaetzen daer zy geweest, ende heure traffique gedaen zullen hebben.

. . . . . .

Translation.

and on behalf of the rest of his Company, having it in mind with two ships, the one named the great and the other the little *Sphera Mundi*, to sail to the Land of *Guiana*, situate in the Kingdom of Peru, [and] to this end asking to be granted freedom from convoys,[1] both going and returning, for the six first voyages, it was Resolved [*to grant the desired freedom, but only for the two voyages*][2] which they have it in mind to make with their two ships to the unknown and unnavigated havens of America, to wit, to the Land of Guiana, situate in the Kingdom of Peru, herein specified, provided that they shall lade in the aforesaid ships no forbidden goods, and that they shall further be bound, on their return, to bring satisfactory evidence that never anybody from these lands has traded to the aforesaid havens, and to make true Report in the meeting of the States General of their experiences, with specification of the places where they have been and have carried on their trade.[3]

. . . . . .

No. 3.

## *From the proceedings of the provincial Estates of Holland, 1597.*

[As in the official published edition of these proceedings.]

[*December 23, 1597.*]

. . . . . .

Op het versoek van schipper Jan Cornelisz Leyen, burger van Enkhuysen, soo voor hemselven als uit de name en van-

. . . . . .

Regarding the request of skipper Jan Cornelisz. Leyen, citizen of Enkhuizen, both for himself and in the name and on

[1] I.e., convoy-fees.

[2] See note 1 on page 10.

[3] On August 11, 1599, the States General received the report of the great and little *Sphera Mundi*, "returned from *Guiana* in the Kingdom of *Peru*" ("*wedergekeert van* Guiana *in het Coninckryck van* Peru"). This report seems to have perished; but for light on its contents from the journal of the sister expedition see pp. 16–21 below.

No. 3. Original.

weegen syne Compagnie, omme tot vorderinge van haar voorgenoomen vaert op Guiana in den Koningryke van Peru, te moogen genieten assistentie by leeninge van acht metale stukken geschut; te weeten vier van de swaarte van dertien of veertienhonderd, en andere vier van omtrent tweeduisend ponden het stuk, met alle ammunitien daartoe behoorende, tot defensie van de scheepen, op gelyke conditien als andere op zee loffelyke voyagien gunstelyk is geconsenteert, is geappostilleert als hierna volgt geinsereert.

De Staaten van Holland en Westvriesland, gelet hebbende op het aangeeven en versoek indeesen gedaan, hebben geresolveert dat tot vorderinge van de navigatie de koopluiden supplianten tot haar aanstaande reise te doen met twee scheepen na het land van Guiana in den Koningryke Peru geleegen, sal assisteeren met credit van het land voor twee stukken geschut, by de supplianten van de Steeden te leenen, elk tot tweeduisend ponden gewigts.

Gedaan in den Hage, &c.

. . . . . .

Translation.

behalf of his Company, that in furtherance of their projected voyage to Guiana in the Kingdom of Peru, they be granted assistance by the loan of eight bronze guns, to wit, four of a weight of thirteen or fourteen hundred, and the other four of about two thousand pounds apiece, with all ammunition belonging thereto, for the defence of the ships, on like conditions as have been graciously granted to other laudable sea-voyages, it was Resolved as hereinafter follows:

The Estates of Holland and Westfriesland, having considered the petition and request made in this matter, have resolved that, in furtherance of navigation, the merchants petitioners, for their projected voyage, to be made with two ships to the land of Guiana situate in the realm of Peru, shall be assisted by the credit of the State for two pieces of ordnance, to be borrowed by the petitioners from the cities, each not to exceed two thousand pounds in weight.

Done at The Hague, etc.

. . . . . .

## No. 4.

### *From the proceedings of the States General, 1598.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten Generael . . . , 1598.*]

[*November 16, 1598.*]

. . . . . .

Opte Requeste van Jonas Witssen ende Hans Simons ende de Jonge, Cooplieden tot Amstelredam, toerustende seker schip groot hondertderttich lasten genoempt den Morian, om met alderley coopmanschappen te varen opte Custen van America, int Coninckryck van Guiana ende andere Eylanden daeromtrent, in welck quartier noynt schepen van desen landen en zyn geweest. Is denselven supplian-

. . . . . .

Regarding the petition of Jonas Witsen and Hans Simons and De Jonge, merchants at Amsterdam, making ready a certain ship of a hundred and thirty double-tons named *den Morian*, in order with merchandise of all sorts to sail to the Coasts of America in the Kingdom of Guiana and other Islands thereabout, in which quarter ships from these lands have never been, there is granted the said

**No. 4.** **Original.**

ten geaccordeert, gelycken vrydom voor twee reysen gaens ende keerens, op te voors custen ende eylanden van convoy, gelyck anderen gegundt is, ende mette selve restrictien, mits dat het zy op sulcken havenen, die te voren vuyt de Vereenichde Provincien niet en zyn bezeylt geweest.

**Translation.**

petitioners like freedom from convoy for two voyages, going and returning, to the aforesaid coasts and islands, as has been granted to others, and with the same restrictions, provided that it be to such havens as have not before been sailed to from the United Provinces.

. . . . . .

**No. 5.**

## *Report to the States General of the earliest Dutch voyage to the coast of Guiana (December 3, 1597–October 28, 1598); written by A. Cabeliau, clerk of the expedition, and submitted by him February 3, 1599.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief; but here reprinted from De Jonge, *De Opkomst van het Nederlandsch Gezag in Oost-Indie*, i, pp. 153–160.][2]

*Verclaringe van de onbekende ende onbeseylde voiage van America beginnende van de riviere Amasonis tot het eylant van de Trinidad toe.*

In den naem onses Heeren Jhesu Christi, Amen, ende in den jare desselfs XV$^{c}$ sevenentnegentich den derden Decembris smorgens, zyn wy tseyl gegaen vuyten Briel met twee schepen, het eene ghenaempt den Zeeridder, groot omtrent tachtentich last, daer schipper op is Jacob Cornelisz. alias Oom, het andere genaemt den Jonas, groot omtrent tseestich last, daer schipper op is Marten Willemz van Schiedam, ende alsoe tsamen in zee geloopen ende by den anderen gevaren tot den sevenden derselver maent, ende syn van den tijt voers. van den anderen versteecken, zynde omtrent de hoochte van 44 graden buyten de cannael, sonder malcanderen meer (geduerende de gansche reyse) te sien, daer nogtans geseyt

*Account of the unknown and unsailed course of America, from the river Amazon as far as the island of Trinidad.*

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, amen, and in the year thereof fifteen hundred and ninety-seven, on the third of December, in the morning, we set sail from Briel with two ships, the one named *den Zeeridder*, of about eighty double-tons, whose skipper is Jacob Cornelisz. *alias* Oom, the other named *den Jonas*, of about sixty double-tons, whose skipper is Marten Willemsz., of Schiedam, and so we ran out to sea together and sailed in company until the seventh of the same month, and from that time our ship was separated from the other, being about 44 degrees off the channel, and did not see each other again (during the whole voyage), although it had been agreed to wait for each other, if we separated, at

[1] That there is every reason to believe this actually the earliest Dutch voyage to the Guiana coast is elsewhere pointed out. (See report on the evidence of Dutch archives as to European occupation and claim in western Guiana, in vol. i of the report of the Commission.) That it was believed so by the expedition itself is clear from this document. That it was meant as such by its projectors and recognized as such by the States General appears from pp. 9, 10, above.

[2] The original manuscript, I regret to say, can not now be laid hand on. It was perhaps mislaid by De Jonge himself (who was the archivist in whose care it lay) when transcribing it for his book.

No. 5. Original.

was, malcanderen te verwachten by eenighe verstekinge aent eylandt van Palma, synde een van de eylanden van Canarien.

Den 7en dito het eylant van de Palma int gesicht gecregen ende aldaer bygehouden, Marten Willemsz. nyet vernemende, zyn op dito voor de stadt van de Palma gearriveert, ende aldaer gelegen om onse wijnen te procureren, totten XVen January anno XV$^{c}$ achtentnegentig, ende siende dat Marten Willemsz. voers. aldaer nyet en quam, syn wy voerscreven van daer geseylt, ende onsen cours gestelt naer het eylandt van Teneriffa.

Alwaer wy op 16 ditto voergecommen zyn, ende hebben aldaer bygehouden met ons schip, om te verspreken eenighe schepen, die aldaer under landt waeren dryvende, of zy Marten Willemsz. voers. niet en hadden gesien oft vernomen, maer van hem nyet vernemende hebben wy op 17 dito onsen coers gestelt tusschen 't eyland van groot Canarien ende Teneriffa naer d'eylanden van Cabo Verdo ende alsoe nae Cabo de Noort.[1] Den 9 February hebben wy't landt int gesicht gecregen omtrent de hoochte van vyf graden bij noorden d'equinoctiael ende Ecrevice, alwaer wy op dite voergeset hebben ende onsen scheepsboot vuytgeset, ende daer mede rontomme d'eylanden gevaeren visiterende oft aldaer gheene bequame plaetsen en waren om onse jacht oft sloupe op te setten, dan vonden deselfde onbequaem ende gansch clippich, alzoe dat wy genootsaect zyn geweest de jacht op het schip op te setten, ende aldaer te maken ende calfaten nae behooren, nyet synde sonder groot perykel.

Den 15 dito hebben wy vernemen een schuyte, genaemt by de Indiaenen Canno, dewelcke quam van het vaste landt omtrent twee mylen vuyt de rivier Caurora,

Translation.

the island of Palma, one of the Canary Islands.

On the seventh of the same month the island of Palma came in sight and we lay to there. Not having sighted Marten Willemsz., on the same day we arrived off the city of Palma and lay there to procure wines for ourselves until the twenty-fifth of January in the year 1598, and inasmuch as Marten Willemsz. aforesaid did not come, we, the aforesaid, set sail and laid our course for the island of Teneriffe.

There we arrived on the sixteenth and lay off there with our ship, in order to speak several ships which were drifting under the lee of the land, to ask whether they had seen or heard of Marten Willemsz.; but, learning nothing of him, we laid our course on the seventeenth between the island of the Great Canary and Teneriffe to the islands of Cape Verde and so to Cape North.[1] On the ninth of February we caught sight of the land at about five degrees north of the equator, where we cast anchor on the same day and lowered our ship's boat and with it sailed around the islands, seeking whether there was no convenient spot where we could beach our yacht, or sloop, but found it ill-suited and very craggy, so that we were obliged to take the yacht on board the ship and there repair and caulk it as was needful, not without great danger.

On the fifteenth we sighted a boat, named by the Indians *canoe*, which had come from the mainland, a distance of about two miles, from the river Caurora,

[1] On the coast of South America, a little to the north of the Amazon.

No. 5. Original.

alwaer in waeren ses mans een vrouwe met noch een cleyn kindeken van de natie Geribus ende Jau, ende waeren gantz naect, ende waeren lange, eer zy aen boort dorsten commen, maer eyndelick deur trommelen ende anderesins verstouten zy henluyden ende quamen aan boort, ende riepen tot ons lieden Anglees, ende wy antwoorden Si, Si, ende quamen alsoe over, ende wy leydden die in de coyuit, ende maecten die midlertyt wys dat wy vuyt Hollant waren, ende seyden Hollandees ende tracteerden die seer wel naer ons vermoegen, dat sy 'tsanderdaegs blijdelijk van 'tboort voeren, ende nae deze hebben ons wederom veel vrientschap bethoont. Wederom den 17 ditto zyn aen ons boort gecommen van 'tvaste lant vuyt de riviere voers. dry andere cannoos, daer inne waren soe mans vrouwen ende kinderen omtrent 'tseestich personen, ende dese voers. natie, mitsgaders de natien Hebaio ende Arwaccus hebben gecontinueert aan boort te comen, met haare waeren ende victuaillen, zoe lange wy aen de eylanden voers. lagen, mitsgaders oyck geduerende den tyd soe lange wy in de rivier Cayane hierna volgende gelegen hebben.

Den 27 Marty tseyl gegaen nae de riviere Cayani ende deur groote wederspannichheyt van den schipper, daer hy nochtans van ons ende van eenen Engelschman, genoemt Capitain Johan Meysinge van Londen, ende van syns persoons selfs, genoechsaem versekert was, dat hy in de riviere voers. sonder perykel conde incommen, ende deur verspreck van ons ende zyn bootsvolk zyn met Godes hulpe, den 31 dito in de voerz. riviere gecommen, sonder eenich hinder, ende by den voerz. Engels Capitain zijn schip geset. 'Tsanderdaegs hebben wy onze jacht gesonden opwaerts nae de riviere Cauwo, ende hebben aldaer gevonden woonende de natie Jaio, ende van

Translation.

wherein were six men, one woman, and a little child of the Carib or Yao tribe, and they were entirely naked. It was long before they ventured to come on board, but at last they emboldened themselves by means of drums and in other ways and came on board and called out to us "Anglees,"[1] and we answered "Si, Si,"[2] and so they came over [the rail] and we led them into the cabin and made it clear to them that we were from Holland, and said, "Hollandees," and treated them very well, so far as we were able, so that they next day went off gayly, and after this evinced much friendship for us. On the seventeenth there came to our ship from the mainland, out of the aforesaid river, three more canoes, in which were men, women, and children to the number of about sixty persons, and this aforesaid tribe, together with the Hebaio and Arawak tribes, continued to come on board with their wares and provisions as long as we lay at the aforesaid islands and also during the time that we lay in the river Cayane,[3] next following.

On the twenty-seventh of March we set sail for the river Cayani, and that with great opposition on the part of the skipper, although he was assured by us and by an Englishman named Captain John Meysinge, of London, and also knew himself that he could enter the aforesaid river without danger; and through persuasion from us and his sailors we entered the before-mentioned river on the thirty-first by God's help, without any hindrance, and anchored by the aforesaid English Captain.

On the following day we sent our yacht up stream to the river Cauwo and there we found the tribe Yao dwelling, and thence with their own consent we brought these

[1] English. [2] Yes, yes. [3] Cayenne.

No. 5. Original.

daar gebrocht met haren vryen wille dese Jegenwoordige Indiaenen, den einen genaemt Arymowacca, oudt omtrent zoe wy connen verstaen, 40 jaren, ende den anderen Cayariwara, oudt omtrent twintich jaeren, midtsgaders daerby, een jacht vol hout, zynde een maniere ende coleur van Brasil hout ende voerts toubacca ende noch meer andere (bij mij onbekende) drogheryen. Ende den 8 April is dese jacht aen boort gecommen ende hebben op dese rivier Cayani gehandelt ende gelegen tot den 27 Junij toe.

Den 16 April is den voerz Engelsman 'tseil gegaen.

Den 29 ditto zyn twee schepen van Amsterdam by ons door ons behulp gecommen, daer schippers op zyn Dierck Janss Roomschkerck ende Wouter Syvertsz, ende syn den 10 Mey wederom van ons geseylt naer het eyland van de Marguerete.

Den 3 Juny zyn twee schepen van Amsterdamme by ons gecommen, genaemt de Groote en de Kleyne Sphera Mundi,[1] daer schippers op zyn Jan Cornelisz van Leyen ende Adriaen Reyndertssoen voers. en hebben Compagnie gemaect om met malcanderen de gantsche custen voorts tot die riviere Worinoque by de indianen alsoe genoemt, by d'Engelsche Reliane, ende by de Spaengnaerden Rio el dorado, te besoeken. Ende tgene op de voerscreve custe zoude moegen vorvallen, tzelve soude geparticipeert worden, de drye achte parten voer onse compagnie, ende de vyff achte parten voer de compagnie van Jan van Leyen voers. Ende hebben versocht dese naervolgende rivieren; Wyapoco, Curassawini, Cunanamae Juraco, Mavary, Amano, Marawini, Carapi,

Translation.

Indians here present, one named Arymowacca, aged about forty years, so far as we can understand, and the other Cayariwara, aged about twenty years, together with a yachtful of wood having a substance and color like Brazil wood, besides tobacco and other drugs (unknown to me). And on the eighth of April the yacht came to the ship and we traded on this river Cayani and lay there until the twenty-seventh of June.

On the sixteenth of April the aforesaid Englishman set sail.

On the twenty-ninth of the same month two ships from Amsterdam joined us, through our help, whereof the skippers were Dierck Jansz. Roomschkerck and Wouter Syvertsz., and sailed off again on the tenth of May to the island of Margarita.

On the third of June two ships from Amsterdam joined us, named the Great and Little *Sphera Mundi*,[1] the skippers whereof were Jan Cornelisz. van Leyen and Adriaen Reyndertssoen before mentioned. And we joined forces with them in order to visit together the entire coast as far as the river called Orinoco by the Indians, Raliana by the English, and Rio El Dorado by the Spaniards. And all that might fall to us upon the aforesaid coast was to be shared, three eighths for our company and five eighths for the company of Jan van Leyen aforesaid. And we visited the following rivers: Wyapoco,[2] Curassawini, Cunanamae, Juraco, Mavary, Amano, Marawini, Carapi, Surinamo, Saramo, Coupanama, Waycara, Curetini, Orinoco. In the river Orinoco,

[1] See pages 10, 11, above.

[2] The names of the rivers of Guiana are not hard to recognize under these ancient spellings; only those of western Guiana are here translated by modern equivalents. They are here mentioned in order from east to west, but with two notable gaps: from the Wiapoco (or Oyapoc, as it is now oftener called) there is a skip to a stream west of the Caurora (Kourou), where Cabeliau's party first came to land, and from the Corentyn a more serious jump to the Orinoco. The reason for these omissions is presently evident.

No. 5. Original.

Surinamo, Saramo, Coupanama, Waycara, Curetini, Worinoque. In de riviere Worinoque, Rio Parymo en Amaconza[1] ende daerop genegotieert ende gehandelt. De rivieren tusschen de rivieren Amasonis ende Wiapoca zijn dese: Aroway, Arafioco, Maycary, Cassipoura, Arrocava; Dese rivieren en hebben wij nyet versocht noch behandelt, overmidts dat wij daer nyet en conden commen, doer den ordinaerlicken stroom, die altyt westelicken lancx de custen loopt. De rivieren tusschen de Wiapoco ende Caurora zijn dese: Wanary, Apperwacca, Cawo Wya, Cayany, Macuria. Dese hebben wij particulierlyk versocht ende behandelt, vuytgesondert de riviere Wanary, ende Apperwacca. Tusschen Mamiamanory ende Synamary zyn twee cleyn rivierkens genoemt Owapary ende Paurama, daerop en woont gheen volck. De rivier ofte de mondt van Surinamo is in twee rivieren bevangen, bij oosten leyt de rivier Cammawini ende bij westen Surynamo ende loopt zoe tsamen in zee. Tusschen de rivieren Curetyni ende Worinoque zijn dese rivieren, Berbice, Apari, Maychawini, Maheyca, Demirara, Dessekebe, Pauroma, Moruga, Wayni. Deze en hebben wy in't particulier, noch oyck per compagnie voers. nyet besocht ofte behandelt, deur dyen onsen tyt seer verloopen ende datter nyet veel te halen en was, zoe ons d'indianen wys maecten, en oyck te meer dat onse victuaillen zeer zwack waeren, zoe en deden wy anders nyet, dan custoyeerden al lancx 'tland om daervan kennisse te hebben tot de riviere van Worinoque, alwaer wy op 27 July syn ingevaren ende twee mylen van de mont van de voers. riviere zyn wy met malcanderen geset aen den anker.

Translation.

Rio Barima and Amacura,[1] and in these we bartered and traded. The rivers between the Amazon and Wiapoco are as follows: Aroway, Arafioco, Maycary, Cassipoura, Arrocava. These rivers we neither visited nor traded in, because we could not get there, on account of the regular current which always flows westerly along the coast. The rivers between the Wiapoco and the Caurora are as follows: Wanary, Apperwacca, Cawo, Wya, Cayany, Macuria. These in particular we ourselves visited and traded in, except the rivers Wanary and Apperwacca.[2] Between Mamiamanory and Synamary are two little streams named Owapary and Paurama, upon which no tribe dwells. The river, or the mouth, of the Surinam is forked. The Cammawini lies to the east and the Surinam to the west, and they empty into the sea together. Between the rivers Corentyn and Orinoco are these rivers: Berbice, Abary, Mahaicony, Mahaica, Demerara, Essequibo, Pomeroon, Moruca, Waini. These we have not visited or traded in, either singly or in company, since our time was far spent and there was not much to be found there, as the Indians informed us, and, moreover, our provisions were very low; so we did no more than to coast along the land, in order to have some idea of it, as far as the river Orinoco, which we entered on the twenty-seventh of July and anchored by each other, about two miles from the mouth of said river.

[1] It is hard not to believe that the manuscript has here "Amacoura," which by transcriber or printer could easily be misread Amaconza.

[2] For a contemporary map of this region from the Cawo to the Macuria, undoubtedly emanating from this expedition, see the atlas of the Commission, map 57.

**No. 5.** **Original.**

Den 28 ditto zijn geprepareert geweest om de riviere van Worinoque te besoecken, het schip van Jan van Leijen, groot omtrent 36 last, onse jacht, groot omtrent 9 lasten ende de jagt oft roysloupe van Adriaen Reynderssen, tsamen sterck van volck omtrent vijftich persoonen.

Den 29 ditto zijn de voerz. schepen ende persoonen gesamenderhant opwaerts gevaeren, jegens de geweldige stroom, die aldaer dies tijds sjaers aff is loopende ende hebben gevaren doer adresse van dese jegenwoordige Indianen, in den tijt van twintich daegen nyet meer dan omtrent de 40 mijlen, totte plaetse oft vlecke daer de Spaegnaerden hen houden, welcke is genaemt St. Thomé, alwaer gouverneur aff is, don Fernando de Berreo ende Marques van de Weyana, de riviere Worinoque ende de gantsche custen alsnoch ongeconquesteert sijnde, tot de riviere Marignon oft Amasonis toe,[1] ende zyn aldaer sterck omtrent 60 peerde ruyters ende 100 musquettiers, dewelcke dagelicx vervolgen om het goudryk Weyana te conquesteren, dan connen 'tzelfde doer de fortsen alsnoch daerop gedaen zynde of met geene middelen van vriendschap conquesteren, deurdien de natie genaemt Charibus hen dagelycx geweldichlicken wederstaen met haer wapenen, dewelcke syn hantbogen, ende schieten daarmede met fenynige pylen, dewelcke zoo fenynig zyn, als yemandt daermede geraect is, datter bloet nae volght, zoe moet hy binnen 24 ure par fortse sterven, zoe daer geen remedie terstont toe gedaen en wordt, ende tgansche vleesch zoude hem van den beenen affvallen, alzoe dat de Spagnaerden die natie ende haer pylen zeer vreezen, ende in de campagne blyven staen onbeweechlyk, ende en sullen nyet wycken, ende zy hebben als tot noch toe tveldt behouden, ende de Spaegnaerden siende dat zy aldaer

**Translation.**

On the twenty-eighth we prepared to visit the river Orinoco with the ship of Jan van Leyen, of about 36 double-tons burden, our yacht, of about 9 double-tons, and the yacht, or row-boat, of Adriaen Reynderssen, our whole force being about fifty persons.

On the twenty-ninth, the aforesaid boats and people sailed up the river together, against the strong current which always runs there at this time of year. And we traveled, with the direction of these Indians here present, not more than about forty [Dutch] miles in the space of twenty days, up to the place or settlement where the Spaniards are, which is named St. Thomé, whereof Don Fernando de Berreo is Governor and also Marquis of Guiana, the river Orinoco and all the coasts being still unconquered as far as the river Maranon, or Amazon.[1] Their strength consists of about sixty horsemen and one hundred musketeers, who daily seek to conquer the gold-land Guiana, but do not yet succeed either by means of the expeditions made thither up to this time nor by any means of friendship, because the tribe called Caribs violently opposes them every day with their weapons. These are bows, and they shoot with them poisoned arrows, which are so deadly that if anyone is hit therewith so that blood flows, he must perforce die within twenty-four hours, unless a remedy be instantly applied, and all his flesh would drop from his bones. Therefore the Spaniards greatly fear that tribe and their arrows. Moreover they [the tribe] stand firm in battle and will not yield, and up to now they have always been victorious; and the Spaniards, seeing that they can gain nothing there, have begun, about six days' journey to the south of the river Orinoco, at the mountains of Guiana, to

[1] Possibly to be translated: "Marquis of Guiana, of the river Orinoco, and of all the coasts yet unconquered, as far as the Amazon."

No. 5. Original.

nyet en konnen gewinnen, hebben omtrent 6 daegreyzens, by suydens de riviere Worinoque, aen 't geberchte van de Weyane eenen wech beginnen te maeken door die rotsen ende geberchten, omtrent 1600 stadien lanck, ende breet zijnde, dat syluyden met vijff peerden, neven den anderen daer doer connen marcheren, ende meenen by dese middel alsoe, tselfde te conquesteren.

Van St. Thomé is de jacht van ons schip ende de sloupe van Adrien Reyndertsen met de twee harinckschuyten van Jan van Leyen, opgevaren tot de riviere Caroni, denwelcken een schrikkelyken ende grooten afval heeft, ende valt vuyt het geberchte ende maeckt alsulcken getier, dat men ze can hooren omtrent vier mylen. Wy hebben daaromtrent gesocht (volghende onze beschrijvinge gemaeckt bij Sir Walter Halley) eenige mynen van goudt, maer en hebben gheen gevonden, zoo 't doer onse versuymenisse oft dat se daer niet en zyn omtrent die plaetse, en weten wy nyet, maar hebben nochtans ons devoir in alles naer ons goetduncken gedaen, te meer verseekeren wy ons om dieswille, den gouverneur Don Fernando ons mede gegeven heeft om te onderzoeken, zynen mineur, denwelcken ons gebracht heeft op alle die plaetsen, soe hy meende, doer Sir Walter Halley geweest was ende zyn minera's van daer sonde genomen hebben, ende de plaetsen, die wy gesien hebben, ende conden nyet bevinden datter eenig gout soude onder wesen, maer verstaen vuyt onse Indiaenen datter een plaetse is, omtrent 6 mylen opwaerts daar eenighe mynen sonden wesen, maer twaeter was daer over seer gevloeyt, dattet onmoogelyck was om voer ons dat te besoeken. De Spagnaerts zeyden oyck datter opwaerts veel gout was, maar zy en dorsten daer nyet commen, overmits d'orloge van de Charibus voers. In somma cort geseyt, daer is opwaerts die riviere voerseecker veel

Translation.

make a road through the rocks and hills about 1,600 stadia long and wide enough for five horses to march abreast, and by these means they hope to conquer it.

From St. Thomé the yacht of our ship and the sloop of Adriaen Reyndertsen, with Jan van Leyen's two herring-scows, sailed up to the river Caroni, which has a terrible and mighty cataract, and falls down out of the mountains and makes such a noise that it can be heard about four [Dutch] miles away. In this neighborhood we sought (following our description made by Sir Walter Raleigh) certain gold mines, but found none, whether it be from our oversight or because there were none there we know not which, but we did our best in it all, nevertheless, as it seemed to us. We are the more confident of this because the Governor, Don Fernando, gave us his miner to help us investigate, who took us to all the places where, in his opinion, Sir Walter Raleigh had been and whence his minerals were taken. And in all the places that we have seen we could find no proofs that gold was underneath, but understand from our Indians that there is a place about six [Dutch] miles up stream where there are said to be certain mines; but the water had overflowed there to such a degree that it was impossible for us to visit it. The Spaniards also said that there was much gold up stream, but they dared not go thither on account of the war with the aforesaid Caribs. To sum up briefly, there is up that river in the kingdom of Guiana certainly much gold, as we were told by the Indians from there as well as by our Indians here present, and the Spaniards themselves say so; but

No. 5. Original.

gouts int rycke van Weyane, zoe ons d'Indiaenen van daer als oyck dese onze jegenwoordige Indiaenen, mitsgaeders de Spaengnaerden selffs seggen, maer voer luyden hen bemoeyende met coopmanschappen en is tselfde nyet wel doenlick, om daer yet goets van te verwachten, ten waere dat daer toe eenighe merckelicke fortsen bereyt waren om de Spaegnaerden aen te tasten, twelck den eenighe middel is om van de Indiaenen eenige mynen van gout te weten, want die vyanden zyn, ende die vyantschap aen de Spaengaerden dragen, zyn vrienden met d'Indiaenen, ende hopen gestadich, dat syluyden van den Spaegnaerden verlost zullen worden van de Flamingos ende Angleses, zoe zy ons seyden, naedien eenen capiteyn van de Indiaenen, van de Spaegnaerts gevangen zynde ende opgaende alzoe hy soude gaen hangen, seyde dat hy metten gheest Wattopa gesproken hadde, ende die hadde hem de verlossinghe door ons ende doer de Engelschen aangeseyt. Ick wenschte tselfde te helpen doen, alst tot proffyt ende voorderinghe van tlant mochte geschieden ende succederen. In dese riviere nyet sonders gehandelt hebbende met de Indiaenen, als oock met de Spaegnaerden, zyn met gemeyn advys wederomme van de stadt St. Thomé affgevaren nae de scheepen ende op den 30 Augusti aen boort gecommen, met expresse beloeften van de Spaegnaerden; dat zyluyden met ons aen de Trinidad zoude commen handelen.

Translation.

for people busied with trade it is not feasible to expect any good therefrom unless to that end considerable expeditions were equipped to attack the Spaniards. This is the only means of learning the whereabouts of any gold mines from the Indians; for whosoever are enemies, and bear enmity to the Spaniards, are friends with the Indians, and they hope steadily that they shall be delivered from the Spaniards by the Dutch and the English, as they told us. When a captain of the Indians, taken prisoner by the Spaniards, was going to be hanged, he said that he had spoken with the spirit Wattopa and she had prophesied deliverance through us and through the English. I could wish to help in this, in case it could be brought about and succeed to the profit and advantage of the country.[1] Having traded in this river to no great extent with the Indians, as also with the Spaniards, we departed from the town of St. Thomé, by common consent, for the ships, and came on board on the thirtieth of August, with express promises from the Spaniards that they would come to trade with us at Trinidad.

Den eersten Septembris met malcanderen nae t'eylandt van de Trinidad gevaren ende opten 7 dito by westen de Trinidad gearriveert, ende aen den ancker geset. Dit is een schoon ende ryck eylandt, in hemselven verciert met veelderhande coopmanschappen ende waeren tot veel dingen dienstich, ende hebben oick alle onse resterende coopmanscappen ende

On the first of September we sailed together to the island of Trinidad, and on the seventh we arrived off the west coast of Trinidad and there anchored. This is a rich and beautiful island, adorned within with many sorts of merchandise and wares useful for many things, and we traded off to the Spaniards all our remaining merchandise and

[1] I. e., of the Netherlands.

No. 5. Original.

waeren op zeeckere waeren naer, die wy wederomme brengen aan de Spaegnaerden verhandelt, dewyle wyluyden by de Indiaenen nyet en hebben connen handelen van zulke sorteringen.

Den 21 ditto is Jan van Leyden ende Adriaan Reyndersen van ons gescheyden ende gevaeren naer de Margueret.

Den 13 Octobris zyn wy tseyl gegaen nae dese landen ende gevaren deur faulte van victuaille deur de Pragonis ende Aeso tusschen de eylanden van St. Luga ende Granado gevaren, en op 16 ditto aldaer versproken de galeye van Sir Walter Hally van Lonnen, zynde groot omtrent 25 tonnen ofte 12½ last, ende van de cnsten van Barbaryen commende, op ditto voorts geseylt binnen de voerz. eylanden, ende op 22 ditto wederomme deur d'eylanden van Dommenica, Poorebano ende alsoe onsen cours gestelt op d'eylanden van Tersera, waervan wij op 21 November d'eyland van Fayal in'tsicht gecregen ende voerby geseylt hebben, ende op den avont een Engelsche pinasse vernomen op 22 ditto sanderdaegs versproocken omtrent d'eylandt van Graciose, ende van daer onsen cours gestelt op de cannael ende op 11 Decembris doer contrary windt tot Pleymouth in Engeland ingeloopen ende aldaer gelegen totten 25 ditto, en tseyl gegaen naer dese landen met diverse scheepen ende op 28 ditto tot Middelborch in Zeelandt gearriveert.

Sulcx, dat wyluyden in dese voyage hebben ontdeckt, gevonden ende beseylt over de 24 rivieren, veel eylanden in de rivieren ende andere diverse havenen, die nyet by dese landen en zyn bekent nog beseylt geweest, ja dat meer is, in geene quaerten oft cosmographen voerdato onse voyage beschreven noch ontdekt zijn

Translation.

wares, except a few which we brought back, since we could not trade among the Indians with such articles.[1]

On the twenty-first of the said month Jan van Leyden and Adriaen Reyndersen left us and sailed for the island of Margarita.

On the thirteenth of October we set sail for these provinces and took our course, on account of lack of provisions, through the Pragonis and Aeso[2] between the islands of St. Lucia and Grenada, and on the sixteenth of the same month spoke there the galley of Sir Walter Raleigh, of London, of about twenty-five tons burden or twelve and a half doubletons, and coming from the coast of Barbary. On the same day sailed on between the aforesaid islands and on the twenty-second of the same month again between the islands of Dominica and Poorebano, and so laid our course to the islands of the Azores, and on the twenty-first of November came in sight of the island of Fayal and sailed by it, and in the evening sighted an English pinnace, and on the twenty-second spoke it near the island of Graciosa, and thence laid our course for the Channel and on the eleventh of December ran into Plymouth in England on account of contrary winds, and lay there until the twenty-fifth of the same month and set sail for these provinces with divers ships, and on the twenty-eighth arrived at Middelburg in Zeeland.

So that, in this voyage, we have discovered, found, and navigated more than twenty-four rivers, many islands in the rivers, and divers other harbors, which have hitherto neither been known in these provinces nor sailed to therefrom. Aye, more, in no chart and by no geographer down to this time has our route been

[1] For a map of the coast of Trinidad and the neighboring mainland, emanating doubtless from this expedition, see the atlas of the Commission, map 58.

[2] What may be meant by these names it is hard to guess. It is possibly some distortion of the name of the Dragon's Mouth, the strait between Trinidad and the mainland at its west.

**No. 5.** **Original.**

geworden. Alle hetwelcke ik onderschreven als commis-generael van dese voyage, verclaere waerachtig te wesen, zijnde bereit (soo noot sy) tzelfde Uwe M. E. breedere by monde oft scriftelyck te verclaren. Orconden der waerheit, zoe hebbe ik deze onderteeckent, den derden February anno 1599.

*U. E. onderdanigen dienaer,*

A. CABELIAU.

**Translation.**

described or pointed out. All of which, I, the undersigned, as supercargo of this voyage, declare to be true, being ready (if need be) to explain the same to Your High Mightinesses more fully either by word of mouth or in writing. In witness of the truth I have signed this on the third of February, in the year 1599.

Your obedient servant,

A. CABELIAU.

**No. 6.**

## *From the proceedings of the States General, 1599.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten Generael . . . , 1599.*]

[*November 3, 1599.*] [1]

. . . . . .

Op de Requeste van Steven de La Faille, Jan Dirixsz, ende Andries van Bancken, borgers ende Inwoonders der stede van Amstelredam, vuytgereet hebbende twee schepen het eene genaemt den Palmboom daer voer Capiteyn ende Commis opvaren zal Francois Henrixsz. Schilder van Amstelredam, ende d'andere geheeten den Luypart daerop voer Capiteyn, ende Commis varen zal Claes Claesz. Reck van Parop, om daermede te varen op eenige vremde landen ende havenen, en voer desen tyt by eenige van dese landen nyet en zyn beseylt, noch gefrequenteert verzueckende daertoe pasport, ende daer benevens vrydom van Convoy voer vyff reysens. Is geordonneert dat de supplianten erst zullen verclaren op wat plaetzen, dat sy heure reyse gemunt hebben . . .

. . . . . .

Regarding the Petition of Steven de La Faille, Jan Dirixsz., and Andries van Bancken, citizens and inhabitants of the city of Amsterdam, who have fitted out two ships, the one named *den Palmboom*, on which as captain and clerk is to sail François Henrixsz. Schilder of Amsterdam, and the other called *den Luypart*, whereon as captain and clerk will sail Claes Claesz. Reck of Parop, in order therewith to sail to certain strange lands and havens which have heretofore not been sailed to or frequented by any from these lands, and who ask passport therefor and furthermore freedom from convoy for five voyages, it was ordered that the petitioners must first declare to what places they have planned their voyage . . . [2]

. . . . . .

---

[1] Earlier in this year (on April 20, 1599) "Jehan van de Veken, merchant at Rotterdam" (cf. p. 9 above), and "Jan Hess, merchant at Middelburg," were granted a "commission in the usual form" to send a ship to the West Indies "to carry on there their traffic and trade" ("*om haerluyder Negotie ende Handel aldaer te dryven*"); but there is nothing to connect this with Guiana. Interesting, however, is the unusual provision attached, "that they are to take on board in the Canary Islands some Portuguese or Spaniards, in order to be able to accomplish their voyage effectively and with greater safety" ("*dat zyluyden in de Eylanden van Canarien zullen mogen opnemen eenige Portugiesen ofte Spaignaerden, om haere reyse bequamelyck ende met meerder zekerheyt te mogen volbrengen*").

[2] The passage is of interest mainly as making it unlikely that, under the policy of the States General, any early voyage to Guiana made with its approval has escaped notice because its destination was a secret.

No. 6. Original. Translation.

[*November 9, 1599.*]

. . . . . .

Op de Requeste van Jan van Penen ende Gerrit Dirickxs de Vries *cum suis*, Coopluyden ende borgeren der Stadt Harlem, toerustende zeker Schip genaemt den Dolffphyn groot vntrent vyfftig lasten om daermede te doen zeylen lancx de Custen van *Guiana* in *America*, om aldaer te versoecken de Rivieren van *Wiapoca* ende *Oronocos*, ende aldaer te recouvreren sekeren mineraal steen nu alhier doer eenen Jacob Adriaens Stuerman tot Haerlem van daer voer een proeve in den Lande gebracht. Is den Suppliant geaccordeert vrydom van Convoy van de goederen die sy in twee reysen derwaerts vuyten Lande zal begeren te varen, ende van daer wederom in dezelve to brengen opte gewoonelycke clausulen ende conditien daerop anderen gelycken vrydom is gegunt.

Regarding the Petition of Jan van Penen and Gerrit Dirickxsz. de Vries *cum suis*, merchants and citizens of the city of Haarlem, who are making ready a certain ship named *den Dolffphyn*, of about fifty double-tons, in order therewith to make a voyage along the coasts of *Guiana* in *America*, there to seek the rivers of Wiapoco and Orinoco,[1] and there to find again a certain mineral lately brought hither into this country from there as a specimen by one Jacob Adriaensz., mate at Haarlem, there was granted the petitioners freedom from convoy dues on the commodities which they in two journeys thither shall wish to carry out of the country, and [on those which] they shall wish to bring back into it, under the usual stipulations and conditions whereon like freedom has been granted to others.

. . . . . .

## No. 7.

## *From the proceedings of the provincial Estates of Zeeland, November 20, 1599.*

[As in the official published edition of these proceedings.]

[*November 20, 1599.*]

. . . . . .

Op de requeste van de Burgemeester van Middelburch Adriaen ten Haeft, te kennen gevende hoedat in den voorleden jare achtentnegentich, heeft tot zyne groote coste in 't vaste lant van America doen ondersoucken vele verscheiden rivieren ende eylanden, ende dat in 't zelve voyage ontdeckt zyn verscheyden custen ende landen, daer men den Coninck van Spaengien merckelick aff-

In the matter of the request of the Burgomaster of Middelburg, Adriaen ten Haeft, setting forth how that in the preceding year, 1598, at heavy cost to himself, he caused to be investigated on the continent of America many different rivers and islands,—and how that in this voyage were discovered various coasts and lands where one could do notable damage to the King of Spain,—and how

[1] The mention of these rivers makes it probable that Jacob Adriaensz. belonged to the expedition of the great and little *Sphera Mundi* (see pp. 10, 11 above). With this mention of the Wiapoco compare also the passages in the memorial on the colonization of Guiana (pp. 28, 30) about a mine discovered by Dutch merchants two hundred Dutch miles from the nearest place inhabited by Spaniards.

No. 7. Original.

breuck zoude connen doen, ende dat hy wederom wel gesint is twee schepen uyt te seynden om tot dienst van het Lant eenige plaetsen t'ontdecken, t'welck alsoo gevouchelick niet en can gedaen worden met het zeevarende volck alleen, ende gemerckt in Hollant tot advancemente van diergelycke extraordinairis saecken groot faveur wort gedaen aen de reeders van sulcke voyagien, als van hen te voorsien van metalen geschut, cruyt ende soldaten, versouckende hen vergunt te worden 16 ofte 20 goede ervarene soldaten, daer onder een goed Commandeur, presenterende deselve den cost te geven, is by de Eerste Edele geadviseert, dat hy verstaet dat men de coopvaerdie alhier behoort gelyck voordeel te doen gelyck in Hollant, ende dat men daerom door de Gedeputeerden aldaer zoude doen vernemen, wat desenthalven in Hollant geschiet om zulcx hier mede to mogen doen; die van Middelburch accorderen in den nomber van 16 soldaten; die van Ziericzee in den nomber van twelffe op halff gagie onder 't welbehagen van henne principalen; die van der Goes, Tholen, Vlissinghe ende Vere nemen hierop rapport terstont aen den Raet in te seynden, ende dat die voorsz: van den Raet sullen doen vernemen wat in gelycke saecken in Hollant wort ghedaen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

that he is well minded to send out again two ships, in order, in the country's behalf, to discover certain places, a thing which can not be done so effectively with seafaring folk alone. Wherefore, and in view of the fact that in Holland for the encouragement of exceptional enterprises of this sort great favor is shown to the promoters of such voyages, such as the providing them with cannon, powder, and soldiers, he doth petition that there be granted to his ships[1] from sixteen to twenty experienced soldiers, among them a good Commandant, and doth engage that he will himself provide their rations. Whereupon the representative of the nobility gave verdict that commerce ought here to receive the same favor as in Holland, and that therefore it ought to be learned through the deputies there [i. e., to the States General] what is done in Holland in this behalf, in order to be able to do the same here; the deputies of Middelburg, however, grant soldiers to the number of 16; those of Ziericzee likewise, to the number of 12, on half wages, subject to the approval of their constituents; those of Goes, Tholen, Flushing, and Vere promise that they will send in at once their report to their town-councils on this point and that the councils will find out what is done in Holland in such cases.

. . . . . .

[1] It is not improbable that this should rather be translated "to him": *hen*, though strictly plural, is at this time often used for the singular *hem*.

No. 8.

## *Action relative to a certain Freedom of Convoy, provisionally granted by the States General, 1602, and awarded by the Admiralty of Amsterdam, 1604.*[1]

### *1. From the Proceedings of the States General, July 10, 1602.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Acten ende Resolutien van . . . de Staten Generael . . . . 1602.*]

[*July 10, 1602.*]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Opte Req^te^ van Jehan van Peenen[2] ende Gerrit Diricxz. de Vries, Is geordonneert dat men dezelve zal stellen in handen van de Gecommitteerde Raden ter Admiraliteit binnen Amsterdam, om die te examineren, ende hun blyckende dat die Supplianten heure reyse gedaen hebbende volgende haere Ierste te kennen geven, daerop hen den vrydom van t' Convoy is vergundt, dat zy hen den zelven vrydom willen laten genieten Affslaende het tweede leth van haeren versoeck daerby zy versoecken continuatie van de voorgaende verleenden vrydom. | Regarding the Petition of Jehan van Peenen and Gerrit Diricxz. de Vries, it was ordered that it be placed in the hands of the deputed Councilors of the Admiralty in Amsterdam, by them to be examined, and, in case it shall appear that the petitioners have accomplished their voyage, in accordance with their foregoing declaration, on the basis of which freedom of convoy is granted them, that then they shall accord to them the said freedom; refusing the second portion of their request, whereby they ask continuation of the foregoing conceded freedom. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

### *2. From the Proceedings of the Admiralty of Amsterdam, 1604.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Resolutien van de Admiraliteit te Amsterdam, 1604:* codex "386."][3]

[*January 12, 1604.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Paridon van Hoorn als borge voor het convoy der coopmanschappen geladen | Paridon van Hoorn, as surety for the convoy-dues of the merchandise which |

[1] These passages are of interest to the present question chiefly because they have been misunderstood. Hartsinck (*Beschrijving van Guiana*, i, p. 207), misreading *Van Peenen* as *Van Peeren*, suspected a kinship between this merchant and the Zeeland colonizer Abraham van Pere, who in 1627 founded the colony of Berbice; and on this he bases his assertion of early trade relations between Zeeland and Guiana. He is followed by many later writers. It will be seen, by a comparison of this passage with that printed on p. 23, above, that Van Peenen and De Vries were not Zeelanders, but merchants of Harlem, and that what they were after was probably not trade, but the precious metals.

[2] So the name is clearly spelt, not only in the original minutes, but in the contemporary copy, in the side-notes of the page, and in the contemporary index to the volume. Cf. also p. 23, above. The alleged Zeeland merchant "Jan van Pere" is, it is to be feared, a myth.

[3] This volume is one of those happily rescued from the fire which some years ago destroyed the Dutch Ministry of Marine. Its edges, however, were sadly scorched, and it is necessary to supply conjecturally the final words of many lines. They are those inclosed in brackets, and must not be accepted without question.

| No. 8. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| geweest zynde [in't schip van] Ryck Hendrixsz. a°.1602 op West Indien [is gehouden] 't zelve convoy binnen acht daegen te betalen oft[e den] gepretendeerden vrydom te doceren.[1] | was laden in the ship of Ryck Hendrixsz. in the year 1602 for the West Indies, is holden to pay the said convoy-dues within a week or to prove [his right to] the freedom claimed. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*January 13, 1604.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Jan van Penen ende Gerrit Diricxsz. den Vries cum sociis, ende Paridon van Hooren ha[er] borge, is alnoch gegunt een tyt van acht daegh[en] om in te brengen haer bewys dat se haerlied[er] reys op Guiana volgens hun Octroy, hebben ge[daen] conform t scryven van myn heeren de Staten Ge[nerael] in date x^en^ July 1602. Op pene van by g[ebreke] van dien te sullen datelyc betalen het Convo[y]. | To Jan van Penen and Gerrit Diricxsz. den Vries *cum sociis*, and Paridon van Hoorn, their surety, there was granted the space of one week to produce their proof that they have made their voyage to Guiana according to their Grant, in conformity with the instructions of the States General dated July 10, 1602. On penalty, in case of failure to do this, of immediate payment of the convoy dues. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*Feb. 3, 1604.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Jan van Peenen ende Gerrit Diricxsz. de Vries cum sociis volgens de notule van den xiii^en^ January laestleden wederom int lange verhoort zynde op den gepretendeerden vrydom van Convoye op Guiana Is eyntelic op de verclaringe by haerlieder manne waerheyt alsnu gedaen, dat haerlieder schip conform den gegeven last, de Riviere van Orenoke hooger op zoude hebben geseylt ten waere hun zulx door de meenichte der Spangiaerden d[ie zy] aldaer vonden verhindert hadde geweest by den [welken][2] verstaen dat se den vrydom van t'convoy der uytge-[gaene] ende ingecomen goederen van de selve reyze. [con]f[orm] t'octroy van myn heeren Staten Generael zullen ge-[nieten] zynde derhalven den convoy-m[eeste]r cautie te casseren. | Jan van Peenen and Gerrit Diricxsz. de Vries *cum sociis*, in pursuance of the minutes of the 13th January last, being once more heard in detail as to the claimed freedom of convoy to Guiana, it was finally, upon the declaration now made on their word of honor that their ship, in conformity with the instructions given, would have sailed higher up the river of Orinoco, had this not been prevented by the multitude of the Spaniards whom they found there, resolved that under these circumstances they be accorded the freedom from convoy-dues of the goods carried out and brought in by the said voyage, in conformity with the grant of the States General, and that the convoy-master accordingly cancel the surety. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[1] For *documenteren?*

[2] The word here supplied should perhaps be rather *Heeren* or *Raden*, "members of the Admiralty"; and the translation would then be, not "it was resolved under these circumstances," but "it was by the members of the Admiralty resolved."

## No. 9.

## *Memorial to the Dutch States-General on the colonization of Guiana, [1603].*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, detached, but probably belonging in *Loketkaas Holland.*]

### Original.

*Remonstrantie aen de E mo. heeren Staten Generael deeser geunierde Provincien opt stuck van de populatie van de oosten van Guiana in America gelegen.*

Ick en twyfele nyet oft tis de E. mo. Heeren Staaten Generaal genochsaem bekent, wat rycker, schoender, vruchtbarder populeuser plaisanter, ende costelycker landt, nu onlancx door eenige van deeser landts coopvaerdieschepen ontdeckt is worden in America gelegen, genampt de provincie van Guiana.

Alwaer nyet alleenelyck veel schoone zeehavenen, bequame diepe schipbruyckige revieren, overvloedige weyden, bequaem tot alderhande veetocht, maer ock een vruchtbaer ende zeer bequaem landt, tot de cultivatie van terwe, wyn, olie, suyckerriet, gember, catoen, brazilie ende steertpeper, pastel, anyl indigo, ende alderlaye andere landt vruchten, die men in andere quartieren in Oost ende West Indien gewoen is te cultiveren op gelycke hoochden ende climaet.

### Translation.

*Memorial to the States General of these United Provinces in regard to the colonizing of the coasts of Guiana in America.*

I doubt not but the States General are well aware how rich, beautiful, fertile, populous, delightful, and precious a land, situate in America, and called the province of Guiana, has recently been discovered by some of this country's merchantmen.

There are there not only many fine harbors, conveniently deep and navigable rivers, abundant pastures fit for all kinds of stock, but moreover a very fertile soil, well adapted to the raising of wheat, wine, oil, sugar, ginger, cotton, pepper, cubeb, pastel, indigo, and various other products, such as are commonly grown in other parts of the East and West Indies in the same latitude and climate.

---

[1] This is that memorial mentioned by De Jonge (in a footnote to p. 259 of the first volume of his *De Opkomst van het Nederlandsch Gezag*), but since his day sought in vain. The document, consisting of seven closely written folio pages, is docketed on the back "*Remonstrantie aen de E. mo. Heeren Staten Generael op stuck van de populatie van Guiana in America gelegen*," but bears neither there nor elsewhere any mention of date or authorship. Its date, however, seems put beyond doubt by the resolution of the States General on February 25, 1603 (printed below, p. 36), declining to act for the present on the requested colonization of Guiana. This is the only resolution of the sort, as the present is the only known petition. De Jonge had already from the contents of the document ascribed it to this period; and the handwriting is clearly of about this date. There is no reason to believe it the autograph of its author. From its style and its ideas (and from its South Netherland orthography as well, were that not probably due to the copyist) it may with much confidence be ascribed to Willem Usselinx, the well-known originator of the Dutch West India Company—being very probably that discourse on the colonization of the Indies of which he himself makes mention in his *Vertoogh* of 1608. (Further grounds for this ascription are set forth in the paper on the evidence of Dutch archives, in vol. I of the report of the Commission.) The document is not in Usselinx's handwriting, as appears by comparison with his abundant autograph papers in the Rijksarchief; and Mr. Hingman, the Commies-Chartermeester, who was able after long search to bring it to light, finding it (doubtless where De Jonge had left it) detached from its fellows, thinks it less likely to be the draft actually submitted to the States-General than a copy preserved among the papers of the Estates of Holland. Such as it is, it is here printed in full and with exactness.

No. 9. Original.

Noch brengt dit landt voorts palmiten, ende balsemolie, diversche sorten van gommen, witten wieroock oft masticx, een vaste orangne verwe annota genampt daer men 16 derlaye coleuren mede verwen kan, een zeeckere swaerte varwe die so meer corrosieff goet is tot zyde ende lynwaet te verwen, lignum gaiacum, brasilie haut ende andere welrieckende hauten.

Jae men twyfelt oock nyet, oft daer zal metter tyt, goede coutionilie kunnen gewonnen worden, dwelck men vastelyck conjecturert uuyt dien aldaer bevonden wordt in overvloet te wasschen het cruyt oft arbuste genaempt Tonnael alias ficus Indicus daer de wormkens mede gespyst ende gevoet worden daer men de coutionilie aff maeckt.

Ende wat hoop ende expectatieff datter is, van een rycke goudt ende silver mine te vinden, daer van geven de wercken ende experientie gethuygenisse wandt men alle reeds ontdeckt heeft een mine daer van de adere gout ende het omliggende arts silver is.

Daer van eenige proeven ende assayen gemackt zyn, van het arts (dat by eenige ombevarene oft ombedrevene luyden opt stuck vant berchwerck) van daer gebrocht is worden, dwelck sy van boven neer (sonder eenige kennisse, noch onderscheyt) uuyt de voorsz. mine genomen ende gegraven hebben, Ende werdt bevonden deen meer ende dandere min te renderen.

Eenige proeven responderen op 60 gulden t quintael arts, noch synder assayen gemaeckt die maer ½, 2, 5, 7, 14 ende 45 st[uyvers] ende oock ander 3 gulden vant pont arts coomen to renderen. Dan hoe ryck dat de selve mine vallen zal is nyet te weten voor datter kenners ende bedrevene berchwerckers tot het mineren geimployert werden, dwelck noch ter tyt nyet en dient gedaen noch wyders ontdeckt te worden, voor ende al eer dat men

Translation.

This land moreover produces palm-oil and balsam-oil, various kinds of gums, white incense or mastix, a fast orange dye called annatto, wherewith one can dye in 16 different colors, a certain black dye which, if more corrosive, is good for dyeing silk and linen, guaiac, brazilwood, and other aromatic woods.

There is moreover reason to believe that in course of time good cochineal can be gathered there, which belief is based with confidence on the abundance of the herb or shrub called Tonnael or Ficus Indica, on which feed the insects from which cochineal is made.

And as for the hope and expectation of finding a rich gold and silver mine, it is well grounded on fact and experience, for a mine has already been found, the vein of which is gold and the surrounding ore silver.

Some tests and assays have been made of the ore (which was brought from there by persons of no experience in mining, they having drawn it from the aforesaid mine without knowledge or discrimination, by digging down from the surface); and it was found to contain precious metal in varying quantities.

Some tests point to 60 florins per ton of ore; but some assays were made that gave for a result ½, 2, 5, 7, 14 and 45 stivers, and even 3 florins, per pound of ore. However, no one knows how rich that mine may prove to be until skilled and trained miners are employed, for which the time has not yet come. Neither should further explorations be made until the land is colonized and strengthened with good strong towns and forts, for, if otherwise,

No. 9. Original.

tselve landt gepopuleert ende met goede stercke steden ende forteressen bevesticht heeft, op dat andersints door den ryckdomme der selver geen andere omliggende natien, tsy vrindt oft viant, geenen lust crygen, nocht beweecht worden ons in deselve interprinse t'anticiperen, ende te voorcoomen, middeler tyt dat wy alhier doende sauden weesen int consuleren oft overleggen hoe men deese interprinse ten zeekersten ende bequaemelyexsten, als ock by ende met wat middelen men deesen aenslach saude moegen nyet alleenelyck beginnen maer ock tot een gewensten eynde uuyt vueren.

Wandt men bevindt metter daet door lange ende menichvuldige experientie dat uuyt de voorsz. costen van America geenen ryedomme noch proffyten soo wel van de mynen als vruchtbaerheyt van de landen te trecken noch te veroveren zyn ten zy dat men tselve landt ierstelyck populere.

Dwelck den cooplieden ende iersten ontdeckers dunckt geen interprinse noch saecke te weesen om by henlieden alleen oft op hen eygen handt ende costen geattenteert noch aenvert te worden nyet om dat sy hen schroemen van de costen die tot de selve populatie gedaen moeten worden (die men gist dat lichtelyck onder een pluraliteyt van cooplieden ende andere rycke borsten sauden kunnen gevonden worden mits de goede hoope ende aensien datter is om proffyt te doen) maer vermeynen tselve een tstuck te weesen dat alleen aan de hooge overicheyt oft souvereyn prince competeert ende betaempt oft immers beneffens d'assistentie faveur ende protextie van de selve behoort gehanthaeft ende geinterpreneert te worden.

Daeromme staet by Uwe E. E. hier op te verclaeren ende resolveren oft zy de voorsz. populatie alleen op slandts costen oft andersints met behulpsaemheyt van eenige rycke borsten ende particuliere cooplieden sauden begeeren t'interpreneren ende aengrypen.

Translation.

its richness might incline and induce neighboring nations, whether friend or foe, to anticipate us in this undertaking, while we here were as yet busily deliberating and planning how and by what means this enterprise and scheme might be most safely and conveniently be taken up and carried on to the desired end.

For the manifold experience of many years has shown that on the aforesaid coasts of America no riches can be drawn from the mines, and no profit earned from the fertility of the soil, unless the land be first colonized.

This, the merchants and first discoverers think, is no affair to be taken up or gone into all by themselves and at their own expense. Not that they shrink from the outlay such colonization demands, for they assume that in view of the good prospect of making profits this could readily be brought together by a body of merchants and other wealthy men; but they deem that this project rightly belongs to the supreme authorities or the sovereign prince, or at least that it should be taken in hand and carried out with their aid, favor, and protection.

This being so, it stands with you to decide and declare whether you might be inclined to enter upon and take in hand this project of colonization, either alone and at the public expense, or with the aid of a few wealthy men and private merchants.

No. 9. Original.

Tot welcken aenslach Godt almachtich ongetwyfelt zal verleenen zynen zegen geluck, ende voorspoet soo verre men te spoedelycxste compt te resolveren, ende metter daet effectueren, dat men sonder eenich langer dilaye in de voorsz. costen van America oversette een goede quantiteyt van volck, daer mede men voor d'ierste alle bequame zeehavenen sal besetten ende bevestigen de selve met eenige steden oft forteressen.

Dwelck in deese coniuctie van tyt zeer licht, ende met cleynen cost, om doen zal weesen, mits de gelegentheyt van de sout schepen, die jaerlycx in groote quantiteyt daerwarts aen varen gelyck een iegelyck lichtelyck kan oordeelen wel gefondert te zyn die de situatie ende gelegentheyt van de voorsz americaense costen bekent zyn.

Tot instructie van dien dient gepremittert ende is te weeten dat de provincie van Guiana in America gelegen, licht op 4, 6 ende meer graeden by noorden der linie equinoctiael, haer streckende van de groote reviere Amasones tot aen punto della Rae oft Trinitade hebbende een gesonde bequame, ende wel getemperde locht ende climaet, overvloedich van alle lyftocht. Ende alsoo gelegen dat de naeste palen (by de Portuiguisen bewoent in Brasilien daer van disteren over de 300 mylen.

Ende de naeste plaetsen by de Spanniaerden bewoent syn oock omtrent 200 mylen disterende, vant quartier daer het berchwerc voorsz. ontdeckt is, dwelck men oock voor dierst moet populeren ende sterck maeken.

Synde deselvige provintie van beyde der voorsz. natien liuiten (neffens de voorsz. wyde distantie) oock inaccessibel, door veele hooge bergen, groote wildernissen, boscagien, ende met zeer diepe revieren ende stroomen gesepareert ende affgesondert.

De zeestrandt is over alles zeer vlack

Translation.

Under Heaven's blessing this undertaking will undoubtedly be attended with prosperous results, provided that at an early date a resolution be made and carried into effect that without further delay a considerable number of men are to be transported to the aforesaid coasts of America, there to occupy first of all every available harbor, and fortify them with towns or forts.

At this present time this could easily be effected, and at slight expense, in view of the opportunity afforded by the salt ships which every year go there in great numbers, as will be readily understood by anyone who is acquainted with the condition and circumstances of the aforesaid American coasts.

To give more complete information, it should be said that the province of Guiana in America lies at a northern latitude of from 4 to 6 degrees or more, and extends from the great river Amazon to Punta de Araya or Trinidad. Its climate is healthful, the temperature is agreeably moderate, and there is an abundance of all the necessaries of life. Its situation is such that the nearest places inhabited by the Portuguese in Brazil are more than 300 [Dutch] miles away.

Likewise, the nearest places inhabited by the Spaniards are distant about 200 [Dutch] miles from the spot where was discovered the aforesaid mine, which spot should also be colonized and fortified at once.

The said province is made difficult of access from the territory of the two aforesaid nations, not only by the aforesaid great distance, but also by many high mountains and great wildernesses and forests, and is separated and cut off by very deep and mighty rivers.

The sea along the coast is very shallow

No. 9. Original.

ende d'incoomen van alle zeehavenen zyn oock met eenige ondipte, bancken ende sanden beset, die met baeckens ende tonnen voor de vrinden geoopent ende ter contrarie met het opnemen der selver voor alle vianden geslooten kunnen werden.

Dwelck alles is streckende tot grooter vestinge ende sterckte van de voorsz. Americaense provincie.

Hoewel men aldaer van de costen van Brasilien geen aenstoot, fortse noch inval verwachtende is.

Ende van de costen van Spaensch oft West Indien heeft men aldaer geen macht, noch gewelt te vreesen, om dat sy beneden windt ende stroem liggen.

Wat van Spannien oft Portugael te beduchten is, moet met groote vaten ende schepen geattenteert worden, die hen nyet gerne sullen begeven, in de voorsz. ondiepte, ende vlacke stranden tegens een vast landt ende ysere zeecosten zynde over alles de zeehavenen in tyde van noode geslooten, mits het op nemen van de baeken ende tonnen, als voorsz. is.

Is oock de voorsz. provincie soo wel gelegen ende gesituert, dat de selve tot allen tyden van den jaere kan beseylt worden uuyt deese geunierde provincien, sonder dat iemandt de selvige vaert sande kunnen beletten, verhinderen oft becommeren die wyle dat de passagie van hier tot daer breet ende wyt ende continuelyck een volle zee te beseylen bebben, sonder dat men eenige capen eerst op doen, oft engten ende straten door te zeylen.

Welcke provincie oock veel bequamer van hier kan over ende weer beseylt worden, als van Spannien, synde onse schepen gemeynelyck 6 weeken oft twee maenden doende om van hier daerwarts te zeylen. Soo dat apparentelyck jae ongetwyfelt op de voorsz. Guiaense provincie metter tyt groote navigatie ende geenen cleynen handel ende negotie sal coomen gedreven

Translation.

everywhere, and the entrances to all harbors are also set with shoals, banks, and sands, so that they can be held open for friends by means of beacons and buoys, and be closed to all enemies by removing these.

All this tends to the greater security and strength of the aforesaid American province.

No attack, expedition, or raid is, however, to be expected there from Brazil.

And from the coasts of the Spanish Indies, or West Indies, no violence is to be expected, because they lie below the wind and the current.

Whatever might be apprehended from Spain or Portugal would have to be undertaken with large vessels and ships, which would be shy of risking themselves into a sea so shallow and bound by firm land and coasts of iron, for everywhere the harbors would be closed in an emergency by removing the beacons and buoys, as said above.

The province is so favorably situated that from these United Netherlands it could be navigated to at any time of the year, without anyone being able to stop, impede, or disturb that navigation, for the road is all the way broad and wide, and a ship can sail always over the open sea without first rounding capes or passing narrows or straits.

The course from here thither and back is even much easier than from Spain, for it takes our ships usually six weeks or two months to sail from here thither. Thus it is apparent, and even indubitable, that in course of time a great navigation and an important commerce will be carried on with that province of Guiana, not only in salt which would be

No. 9. Original.

te worden, nyet alleenelyck met sout ende lantsvruchten die aldaer sullen coomen gelaeden ende gecultivert worden, maer oock met menichvuldige manifacturen ende andere waren die van deese landen daerwaerts sullen gevuert ende gesleten worden soo onder de Kristenen als oock onder de Indianen ende vernemelyck den gekleeden Indianen residerende eenige dachreysen te landewarts in.

Ick verswyge hier wat proffyten ende emolumenten dat uw. E. E. metter tyt uuyt de voorsz. americaense provincie gepopuleert synde saude coomen te fructueren, soo uuyt de berchwercken jaerlycxse provenuen, oft tribuyten, als andersints.

Ende van wat importantie ende aensien tsaude weesen dat de voorsz. provincie van Guiana, met deese geunierde Nederlanden geannexeert waar, nyet alleenelyck in consideratie ende ten respecte van de zeevaert, sout handel (dwelck aldaer uuyter nature ende van selffs groyet ende sonder cost geladen wordt) rycke minen ende berch wercken ende ander vruchtbaerheyden, maer t vernemelycxste ende principaelste dat Uwe E.E. oochmerck op te nemen hebben is de bequaeme situatie der selver provincie, op avonture oft Uwe E.E. in toecommende tyden haerlieden resolveren (ter imitatie der Roomeynen) deese longdurige oorloge uuyt deese landen te diverteren ende daerwarts te trecken.

Synde deese provintie de bequaemste ende beste gelegene plaetse van geheel America om aldaer een artsinael ende sedem belli te fonderen etc.

Alwaer de oorloge lichtelyck haer selven saude kunnen voeden oft immers gehandthaeft ende ende [*sic*] onderstunet worden, met alderleye vremde natien van Engelsche Fransoysen Luyckenaers, hoochduytsen, Oosterlingen, Sweeden, Deenen etc., die apparentelyck meest ende voor d'ierste, hen daerwaerts sullen

Translation.

laden there, and products which will be cultivated there, but also in various manufactures and other wares which from this country will be carried there and traded to the whites and even to the Indians, especially the clothed Indians who live a few days' journey inland.

I say nothing here of the profits that this Government would in course of time, when the aforesaid American province is once colonized, draw from the mines, yearly taxes, or tributes, and other sources.

The importance and value of annexing the province of Guiana to these United Netherlands would be great, not only as regards the seafaring interests, the trade in salt (which is produced there naturally and is laden at no expense), the rich mines and other sources of revenue, but the first and most important consideration that you ought to bear in mind is the convenience of that province's situation, if at some future time you were to resolve (in imitation of the Romans) to divert this protracted war from the home country and to transfer it thither.

For this province is the most convenient and best situated of all America for the establishment of an arsenal and *sedem belli*.

The country there could easily carry on a war all by itself, or in any case would be upborne and aided therein by the many foreigners, English, French, Walloons, Germans, Easterners, Swedes, Danes, and others, who probably will be the most numerous and the first to go to such a colony, for they are very fond of

No. 9. Original.

begeven in de selve populatie hebbende sunderlinge genegentheyt tot berchwercken ende vernemelyck daer gout ende silver te mineren is.

En restert maer datter eenige middelen ende voet geraempt ende gevonden worde hoe ende by wat manieren men saude moegen te samen brengen alsulcke quantiteyt van penningen als tot den beginne van den selven aenslach zal van noode weesen, nyet twyfelende oft de selve populatie sal eer lange haer selven kunnen bedruppen door haer eygene middelen ende provenuen.

Welcke ierste middelen zeer lichtelyck by de E. mo. heeren Staten Generael alleen kunnen gevonden worden, wandt men meyndt ende verhoopt vastelyck dat men deese populatie lichtelyck saude kunnen te weege gebrengen [*sic*] mediantibus alle jaere de somme van hondert duysent guldenen, jae al waert oock wat min wandt men gist dat men met dertich duysent guldenen wel een duysent sielen sal kunnen passeren ende over vueren.

Wandt om 't volck metten minsten costen over te vueren sal men kunnen gebruycken die schepen die leech naer Punto della Rae in West Indien om sout varen die gerne voor eenen cleynen salaris de costen van Guiana sullen aenvaren om 't volck te landen.

Welcke vaert ende navigatie Uwe E.E. sullen weeten veel frequenter te maeken met eenige ruese te gebruycken.

Verbannende alle het Spaensch sout uuyt deese landen behalven tgene dat tot de visscherye gebruyckt moet worden.

Ende verbiedende wel expresselyck dat men alhier te lande geen ander sout verbruycke in de sout pannen als alleenelyck Punto della Rae ende Bruagie saut etc.

Men mocht den buyslieden oft stuerlieden oock gewoen maeken wit oft pan sout te gebruycken tot den harinck etc.

Ende alsoo deese interprinse ende christelyck voornemen nyet alleenelyck

Translation.

mining, especially where gold and silver are found.

There remains only that we devise some ways and means for getting together such sums as shall be necessary to make a beginning with this enterprise, for there is no doubt that the colony will ere long be able to support itself on its own revenues and proceeds.

This first expense the States General should have no difficulty in meeting; for it is confidently assumed that this colonization could easily be brought about at a yearly cost of 100,000 florins, or maybe even less, for it is estimated that with 30,000 florins as many as 1,000 persons can be carried thither.

For, in order to carry them across at least expense, there would be the ships that go in ballast to Punto de Araya in the West Indies for a cargo of salt; they would gladly, for a small consideration, stop on the coasts of Guiana to land the people.

The number of such ships it is in your power greatly to increase, by resorting to certain politic measures.

Namely, excluding from this country all Spanish salt, except what is needed for the fisheries.

And explicitly prohibiting that the refineries in this country use any salt other than that from Punto de Araya and Bruagie.

It even might be possible to get the fishers to use white or refined salt for herring, etc.

Not only would this Christian project be for the glory of God and the propaga-

No. 9. Original.

streckende is ter eere Godes, propagatie syns heylich wordts, welvaren ende proffyte, nyet alleenelyck deeser geunierde provincien int Generael ende der particuliere reederen ende cooplieden, die hennen handel ende navigatie daerwarts sullen coomen te dirigeren, maer oock tot troost, retreyte ende asylum voor veel duysende arme, verdruckte, verdrevene persoonen ende desolate familien, die door deesen langdurigen crych uuyt hennen welvaren ende middelkens geweken ende gevloeden zyn, ende jegenwordelyck geheel Auropa door desolatelyck in groote armoede ende elende vagabonderen, oft verstroet liggen, alles tot grooter smaet, ende verachtinge van deese onse Nederlantsche natie, ende swaer verdriet van de voorsz. verloopene ende desolate onse medebroederen.

Synde eenige daer van geweeken tot onder het tribuyt van den grooten Torck.

Door welcke verwesinge ende verstroyinge syn alle de goede kunsten ende manifacturen (eenigen schat ende tresoir van deese Seventhien provincien) den geheelen arbodem door verbreyt, tot grooter achterdeel, ende schaede van deese landen.

Saude oock nyet lichtelyck meer gebueren (dwelck wy nu onlancx Godt beetert met goeden oogen hebben moeten aensien) dat veel duysende sielen uuyt deese provincien, ende vernemelyck uuyt de steden van Haerlem, Leyden, ende andere omliggende plaetsen door slappe neeringe hebben moeten wycken, waer van veel (nyet wetende waerwarts wyders loopen) wederomme gekeert syn over dander syde, onder het jock des pausdomme, alles tot grooter naerdeel, verachtinge ende schandael der warer Christelycke relligie, schade ende achterdeel van deese geunierde provincien ende versterckinge van des landts vianden.

Translation.

tions of His holy word; not only would it add to the prosperity of these United Provinces in general and of the shipowners and merchants who shall direct thither their navigation and their trade, but many thousands of poor, oppressed exiles and destitute families, who by this prolonged war have been forced to flee from where they prospered and made their living, would be given consolation, and find a retreat and a shelter. They now are scattered about over all Europe, wandering hopelessly, in great want and misery, as vagabonds, to the great shame and disgrace of this our Netherland nation, and to the sore grief of these helpless and hopeless wretches, our brethren.

Some of them have gone so far as to seek refuge in the domains of the Great Turk.

By this ruin and dispersion all the noble arts and handicrafts (sole treasure and jewel of these Seventeen Provinces) have been spread throughout the world, greatly to the disadvantage and damage of this country.

Neither would there soon happen again what we recently, alas, had helplessly to behold—that many thousands of people from these provinces, mainly from the cities of Haarlem, Leyden, and other neighboring towns, were by the hard times forced to emigrate, many of whom, not knowing where else to turn, went over to the enemy, under the yoke of popery, all to the great injury, disgrace, and scandal of the true Christian faith, to the loss and damage of these United Provinces, and to the strengthening of our foes.

No. 9. Original.

Wie weet oft eenige nyet liever naer d'uyterste palen des artbodems sauden geweeken hebben, in de vrydomme haer lieder relligie ende consientie dat [*sic*] dat sy het uuytgespogene pausdomme wederomme op geslobbert saude hebben.

Dwelck alles ten deele by deese bovengemelde interprinse ende aenslach saude coomen geredresseert, ende oock voortaen verhuet ende geprecaveert worden, soo verre men alsulcke verloopene ende desolate menschen quame te versamelen op de voorsz. Americaense costen, daer sy nyet alleenelyck wel varen maer oock deesen landen grooten dienst, proffyt ende voordeel sauden coomen te doen.

Uwe E. E. hebben oock nyet te sorgen dat men door het populeren van Guiana, deese geunierde provincien saude mogen depopuleren wandt 't geeft geen apparentie dat hen daerwarts, uuyt deese landen sullen begeven eenige luyden van goet vermogen die alhier gestabileert, off in goede neeringe ende doen zyn, mits de ongesienelycheyt van den voorsz. americaensen chaos, waer inne vry wat arbeyts steken zal eer men de selve in cultivatie ende bauwe brengen sal.

Waer toe hen apparentelyck bauwerluyden, ende ander arme lieden uuyt andere provincien ende landtschappen van Oost west noordt ende suyden den arbeyt wel gewoen synde begeven sullen, die hen herwarts over in Auropa qualyck kunnen generen, ende voeden, die men uuyt alle quartieren lichtelyck herwarts trecken sal, zoo verre deese populatie by Uwe E. E. aengegrepen ende onder eenige favorabele conditien, den passagieren die daerwarts sullen begeeren te gaen woonen, aengeboden werde.

Ende soo verre daerwarts loopen eenige arme luyden uuyt deese provincien, die door crancke neeringe, soobere winste, belast synde met veel kinderen etc. haer alhier in sware huyshuere nyet en kunnen erneren deselve sauden doch gelycke

Translation.

Who knows but some would have preferred to go to the uttermost bounds of the earth, in freedom of their faith and conscience, rather than return to popery like a dog to his vomit?

All this would in part be remedied, and a recurrence of it prevented, by this aforesaid project and enterprise, if all such run-down and destitute people were gathered together on the aforesaid coasts of America, where they would not only prosper, but besides bring great service, profit, and advantage to this country.

There is no cause for apprehension that, by peopling Guiana, these United Provinces would be stripped of their inhabitants; for it does not seem probable that thither will go from this country any persons of means, who are well-off here, or in good business or circumstances, considering the immensity of that American wilderness, which will take a deal of work to cultivate it and turn it into farmlands.

Those who will probably incline thereto will be farm-laborers and other poor persons from other districts and regions in the East, West, North, and South, who are well used to work, but can barely support themselves here in Europe. Such people will readily be drawn hither, if you were to take up this colonization and by favorable conditions make it attractive to such as shall desire to go and live there.

And as for any poor people going there from these provinces, who, what with slack trade, scant gains, and the burden of many children, are not able to support themselves here where house-rent is heavy, they would anyway be forced to

No. 9.

| Original. | Translation. |
| --- | --- |
| wel genootsaeckt zyn hen ander wegen te transporteren gelyck men tselve Godt beetert daegelycx nyet dan te veel siet geschieden. | betake themselves elsewhere, as we unfortunately see them do every day. |
| Restert maer dat Uwe E. E. de voorsz. populatie daedelycken ende sonder langer vertreck oft dilaye aen grypen daer toe verordonerende een Indische camer oft andere gedeputeerde die van nu aff moegen ramen alsulcke articulen ende conditien als Uw E. E. den passagieren sullen begeeren voor te hauden ende consenteren, als oock soot van noode ware om middelen te inventeren met welcke men deese populatie saude moegen becostigen etc. | It needs only that you take up this colonization effectively and without longer postponement or delay, appointing to that end an India chamber or other committee, which shall proceed to devise such terms and conditions as you shall desire to grant and establish for the settlers, and also, if necessary, to find the means wherewith to meet the expenses of this colonization, etc. |

No. 10.

*From the proceedings of the States General, February 25, 1603.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten General . . . , 1603.*]

. . . . . .

| | |
| --- | --- |
| Opte versochte populatie van Guiana is verclaert dat de heeren Staten daerop voor dese tyt niet en kunnen disponeren. | As to the requested colonization of Guiana, it was declared that the States General can not for the present take action on the matter. |

. . . . . .

No. 11.

*From the proceedings of the States General, March 1, 1604.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Acten ende Resolutien van de . . . Staten General . . . , 1604.*]

. . . . . .

| | |
| --- | --- |
| Is gelesen de requeste Petri Plancii, Dierck Claesz van Zanen, ende Heere Jacobsz. schipper, versoeckende om redenen daerinne verhaelt, dat hun zoude worden gegunt, dat zy van alle waeren die vuytte Noortcuste van Brasilien ende landen van Guiana alhier te land sullen worden gebracht te mogen genieten een ende een halff van yeder hondert, ofte anders naer het goetbevinden van de Heeren Staaten ende nae deliberatie geapp[ostilleer]t dat men om redenen en consideratien in dit versoeck niet en can consenteren. | There was read the petition of Peter Plancius, Dierck Claesz. van Zanen, and Heere Jacobsz., skipper, asking that, for reasons therein set forth, there be granted them that from all wares which shall be brought to this country from the north coast of Brazil and the regions of Guiana they may enjoy one and one-half per cent, or otherwise according to the good pleasure of the States General; and after deliberation the petition was returned with the answer that, for reasons and considerations, this petition can not be agreed to. |

. . . . . .

No. 12.

*From memorial of Cornelis Janssen Vianen to the Prince of Orange, January 25, 1621, as to where and how the Spaniards may best be attacked.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, vol. marked *B B*, cover-title *Instructien en Journaalen van Brasiliaansche en Oostindische Rysen, zeedert 21 April 1623 tot 28 Augustus 1681.*]

Original.

Naedat ick mede over de vyffentwintich jaren, volgens myne voorgaende schriftelicke aenwysinge aen Uwe princelicke Ex^cie^ gedaen, hebbe by der zee gevaren op verscheyden plaetsen, Als in Guinea, West Indien, ende lest met den Commandeur Spilbergen door de strate van Magilianes, langs de custe van Chili ende Peru, om des werelts cloot, soo meyne ondertusschen geremarqueert te hebben, den rechten middel, om den Spaignaert op syn swackst ende weeckst aen te tasten, als volcht.

. . . . . .

Ten sesten, belangende eenige meynen dat men merckelick soude connen proffiteren, by verscheyde plantagien ende vruchten die men eerst soude vinden ende planten int vaste lant van America, tusschen ofte by Oosten Brazyl, ende by Westen die rivier van Orenoca ontrent ende in de rivier van Amazonds [*sic*].

Antwoorde, dat verscheyden van onse Nederlanders, door de voorsz. middel daer alsnoch weynich hebben geadvanceert, niettegenstaende zy daer tot noch toe paisibelick handelen, ende daer en is niet aen te twyffelen, wanneer men daer met meerder macht sochte het lant te winnen, ende door sulck gewasch eenige vruchten van Brasyl ende West Indien installich te maecken, ofte den Spaignaert sal sulcx geweldichlycken soecken te beletten, te meer alsoo syn vaerwater van Brasyl ende West Indien, daerdoor soude werden belemmert,—meinen derhalven daer weynich is te

Translation.

Having, off and on for more than twenty-five years, as set forth in an earlier memorial to Your Princely Highness, sailed the seas to various places, namely, to Guinea, to the West Indies, and lastly with Commandeur Spilbergen through the strait of Magellan along the coast of Chili and Peru and around the world, I think I have during that time observed the right way of attacking the Spaniards where they are weakest and feeblest, as follows:

. . . . . .

Sixthly,[1] regarding the opinion sometimes advanced, that notable profits might be obtained through diverse products and fruits which might be found or raised on the mainland of America, between Brazil on the east and the river Orinoco on the west, in and about the river Amazon.

I answer, that several of our Netherlanders have as yet attained little by the aforesaid means, although up to now they engage there in peaceful trade; and if an attempt were made with superior force to gain the land there and by such cultivation introduce products of Brazil and the West Indies, the Spaniards would beyond doubt seek forcibly to prevent this, the more so as thereby their navigation to Brazil and the West Indies would be impeded. It therefore is my opinion that, in view of the imminent danger of war, little can be achieved there; for experience at home has shown

[1] This passage occurs on pp. 6, 7, of the document.

No. 12. Original.

verrichten, ten aensien van den apparenten oorloch, gelyck d'ervarentheyt ons hier te lande heeft geleert dat de landen die d'oorloch zyn onderworpen, weynich ofte geen proffyten en geven, doch hierachter int verhaelen van de gelegentheyt van Brasyl werde naerder vertoont, de bequaemheyt van dit geweste.

. . . . .

Eyndelick verhoope dit werck door Uwe Exᶜˡᵉ, de stadt van Amsterdam ende de E. heeren Bewinthebbern der Oost Indische Compagnie sal aengenaem zyn, ende bidden den Almachtigen, sulex tot welvaren vant Vaderlant te willen segenen, ende Uwe Exᶜˡᵉ met alle vroome patriotten in eene langduyrige welvaren genadelick beschermen, den 25 January 1621. In Delff.

Uwer Exᶜˡᵉ welgunnende dienaer,
CORNELIS JANSSEN VIANEN.

Dit voorsz. discours doort copieren gecorrigeert, ende oversulex door verloop van tyt seer verbetert.[2]

Translation.

us that the lands that are subject to war give scant profits, if any. However, hereafter, in relating the condition of Brazil, the possibilities of this region will be more fully shown.[1]

. . . . .

Lastly, I hope that this Your Highness's undertaking will be acceptable to the city of Amsterdam and to the directors of the East India Company, and pray the Almighty that He will bless it and make the Fatherland prosper thereby, and that His grace guard your Excellency and all good patriots in long prosperity.

Delft, January 25, 1621.

Your Excellency's well-wisher and servant,
CORNELIS JANSSEN VIANEN.

The above memorial was corrected in copying, and thereby in course of time greatly improved.[2]

## No. 13.

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company*[4] *(the Nineteen), 1624.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 51; no title, but containing the proceedings of the Nineteen from their first session, 3 Aug. 1623, to 24 Dec. 1624.[3]]

[*From the* Poincten van Beschryvinge *for the session called to open on September 10, 1624:*]

. . . . . .

13.

De Committeerde van Seelant gelieven met haer te brengen de Instructie, *de schepen naer de Amazones* gedestineert medegegeven, ende de vordere openinge

13.

The deputies of Zeeland will please bring with them the instructions given to *the ships* bound *for the Amazons*, and further information as to the condition

[1] This promise is, however, left unfulfilled. There is no mention of this region in what the writer has to say of Brazil.

[2] This note is added by the contemporary scribe in whose hand the document is written. The memorial, although paged by itself, is therefore clearly not its author's original.

[3] From this date onward the proceedings of the Nineteen are lost.

[4] The Dutch West India Company, modeled after the older Dutch East India Company and after the government of the Netherlands (see note, p. 3 above), was made up of five local Chambers—Amsterdam, Zeeland, the Maas (Meuse), Friesland and Groningen, and "the Northern Quarter." In

**No. 13.** **Original.**

van de gelegentheyden van dat quartier; ende de Gecommitteerde van Respective Camern sullen gelast comen om middeln te beramen tot verseeckeringe van t selven Geweste, t sy by t leggen van bequame Colonien ofte anders.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

of things in that quarter; and the deputies of all the Chambers shall come instructed, so as to devise means for the securing of that region, whether by the planting of suitable colonies or otherwise.

. . . . .

[*Action on this point, September 16, 1624.*]

. . . . .

Der thiende poinct, Seggende dat de gecommitteerde van Zeelant gelieven met haer te brengen de instructie de schepen naer d'Amazones gedestineert mede gegeven ende de vordere openinge van de gelegentheyden van dat quartier, Ende de gecommitteerde van de respective Cameren sullen gelast comen, om middelen te beramen tot verseeckeringe vant' selve geweste, t'sy by t'leggen van bequame Colonen [*sic*] ofte anders, daerop gelesen de memorie by die van Zeelant ingestelt, om in de instructie daeruyt voor d'Equipagie van de Amazones te maecken,[1] is daervan by ider Camer copie geyscht om naderhant daerop resolutie te nemen.

. . . . .

As to the tenth point, namely, that the deputies of Zeeland will please bring with them the instructions given to the ships bound for the Amazons, and further information as to the condition of things in that quarter, and that the deputies of all the Chambers shall come instructed, so as to devise means for the securing of that region, whether by the planting of suitable colonies or otherwise, there was read the memorial submitted by the Zeeland deputies, in order to show the instructions given to the Amazon ships, and a copy thereof was asked by each of the Chambers, so as later to take action thereon.

---

each of these the Chief-Shareholders (*Hoofdparticipanten*) chose a body of Directors (*Bewindhebberen*), who managed the affairs of the Chamber, and who were currently known as the Chamber itself. The policy of the Company as a whole was shaped by a Board, or Committee of Conference, made up of nineteen deputies from these local Chambers, and known as "the Nineteen." Of these the Amsterdam Directors chose eight; Zeeland, four; the Maas, Friesland and Groningen, and the Northern Quarter each two; the nineteenth being named by the States-General. The Nineteen, however, was not a body of permanent membership or of stated meetings. It was convened at the will of the Chambers, though with a growing regularity. The Deputies were chosen afresh for its every session; and it dealt only with the topics for deliberation (*Poincten van Beschrijving*) drawn up for it by the Chambers. Its sessions were held alternately at Amsterdam and at the Zeeland capital, Middelburg (six years at the one, then two at the other); and the Chambers of Amsterdam and Zeeland hence bore the honorary designation of "presidial" chambers. Beside the meetings of the Nineteen and of the local boards of Directors of each Chamber, the Chief-Shareholders of each Chamber came together at intervals, mainly for the election of Directors or the consideration of purely financial concerns; and there was also a commission of the Nineteen which sat in The Hague for the conduct of the Company's business at the seat of government. All these bodies have left more or less of record; but the only ones which have proved fruitful for the present research and which will be cited in these pages are those of the Nineteen and of the directors of the Zeeland Chamber. Those of the Zeeland Chamber, long in exclusive charge of the Guiana colonies, have been much the most prolific source. This old Dutch West India Company came to an end in 1674. As to the new one then created, see note to extract No. 43.

[1] In this clause there is clearly an error or omission of some sort. The sense, as nearly as it can be divined, is that given by the translation.

## No. 14.

## *The West India Company's commission for Captains, 1626.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, pp. 1, 2.]

### Original.

COMMISSIEN VOOR CAPITEYNEN.

De bewinthebberen van de geoctroyeerde West Indische Compagnie, Allen dengenen die desen sullen sien oft hooren lesen saluit, Alsoo wy voorgenomen hebben (vermogens het octroy by de Hooge Mogende Heeren Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden aen dese Compie vergunt) eenige schepen naer de West Indien te seinden, alduer populatie op onbewoonde quartieren te bevoorderen ende onder andere een fortresse te bouwen, om tegens de coursen ende invasien van de Spaignaerden ende andere natien onse vyanden gevryt te wesen, ende omme t' selve met te meerder verzekerheyt te doen vannooden hebben, een bequaem getrou ende welervaren persoon, omme daerover als Capiteyn te commanderen, Tot welcken eynde, ons gerecommandeert synde den persoon van N. N. Doen te weten, dat wy geinformeert zynde van de bequaemheyt ende vromicheyt van den voorsz. N. N. flenselven als Capiteyn ende Gouverneur over de voorsz. fortresse stellen ende committeren mitsdesen met last ende commissie om een fort te maken op alsulcken plaetse als hem by instructie sal aengewesen worden, ende daerinne alsulcke officieren te stellen, als hy tot den welstant van hetselve sal bevinden noodich te wesen, ende voorts alles te doen, wes hy tot dienste van den lande ende de voorsz. geoctroyeerde West Indische Compe sal bevinden to behooren, ende als eenen getrauwen Capiteyn ende Commandeur over de voorsz. forte-

### Translation.

COMMISSIONS FOR CAPTAINS.

The Directors of the Chartered West India Company, to all who shall see this or hear it read, greeting. Whereas, by virtue of the charter granted this Company by the High Mighty the States General of the United Netherlands, we have resolved to send some ships to the West Indies, there to further settlement in uninhabited regions, and among other things to build a fort, in order to be secure against the attacks and invasions of the Spaniards and other nations our enemies, and as, in order to do this with greater certainty, we have need of an able, faithful, and experienced person to be in command thereof as captain; to which end there has been recommended to us the person of N. N. We do therefore make known that, being informed of the ability and faithfulness of N. N. aforesaid, we do hereby appoint and commission him as captain and governor of the fort aforesaid, with orders and commission to make a fort in such place as shall be assigned to him by his instructions, and to appoint therein such officers as he shall find to be necessary to the welfare thereof, and furthermore to do all things which he shall deem to be for the good of the country and of the Chartered West India Company aforesaid, and which it is his duty and obligation to do as a faithful captain and commandeur of the aforesaid fort and troops, all in pursuance of the instructions to that effect already given him or hereafter to be

[1] The document is undated, but its date is suggested by its place in the volume (at the very beginning and immediately followed by a dated document of December 9, 1626, in a differing contemporary hand), and by the dating ("1626 —") on the ancient cover of the volume. It is of course possible that the cover-title is in error and that this commission belongs to a year slightly earlier (1623–25).

**No 14.** **Original.**

resse ende cryghs-volck schuldich ende gehouden is te doen, alles achtervolgende de instructie tot dien eynde gegeven ofte noch te gheven, Bidden ende versoecken derhalven, alle Coningen, Potentaten, Princen, Republicken, ende alle andere persoonen van wat staet ampt, ofte conditie, deselve soude mogen wesen eenen igèlicken nae zyne hoocheyt, staet ende qualiteyt, ordonneren ende bevelen alle capiteyns schippers, ende voorts alle andere in dienst van dese Compe wesende, den voorn. N. N. voor Capiteyn ende Commandeur van de voorsz. forteresse ende cryghsvolck aldaer wesende, ende die daer gesonden sullen worden te kennen, respecteren ende gehoorsamen, ende hem int volbrengen van desen synen last, ende effectueren van de voorsz. instructie, alle genade gunste ende goede bevoorderinge te verthoonen, twelck wy tegens eenen iegelicken, gelyck dat naer een iegelycx hoocheyt, staet, ampt, ende conditie gebeurt, bereyt syn te verschuldigen, ende geschiet ons (ten respecte van die in deses Compaignies dienst ende gehoorsaemheyt zynde) daeraen een welgevallen. Des ten oirconde hebben wy desen als Bewintheb[beren] der gemelte Compe onderteeckent, ende onsen zegel aen doen hangen, ter camer der voorsz. Compe in Zeelandt tot Middelborch den ——.[1]

**Translation.**

given. We do therefore beseech and request all kings, potentates, princes, republics, and all other persons, of whatever station, office, or condition they may be, each according to his rank, station, and quality, [and we do] order and command all captains, skippers, and all further persons in the service of this Company, that they recognize, respect, and obey the aforesaid N. N., as captain and commandeur of the aforesaid fort and of the troops already stationed there or hereafter to be sent thither; and that, in the fulfilment of this his charge and in the carrying out of the instructions aforesaid, they show him all grace, favor, and good will, which we in turn hold ourselves bounden to show to all and every one according to his rank, station, position, and condition, and which (as regards those who are in the service and obedience of this company) is well-pleasing in our sight. In witness whereof we, the directors of the company aforesaid, have hereunto affixed our signatures, and caused our seal to be appended, in the Chamber of the aforesaid Company in Zeeland at Middelburg, this ——.[1]

## No. 15.

### *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1626, 1627.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 478, cover-title *Resolutie Boeck, 4 May 1626–30 August 1629.*[2]]

[*May 21, 1626.*]

. . . . . .

Is goetgevonden, naer een bequaem persoon uyt te sien, tot directeur van de

Resolved, To look about for a capable person for director of the business in the

[1] That the first commander of the colony on the Berbice received a copy of this commission is clear from the memorandum on the contract with the patroon Van Pere (see p. — below, note). That one was ever given to the commander on the Essequibo is matter for inference only.

[2] The earlier proceedings of the Zeeland Chamber (doubtless but a single volume, May, 1623–April, 1626) have long been lost.

| No. 15. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| negotie in de Amazones, ende soo men een bequaem can vinden dat men hem met dit schip te zeynden, sal, dat met den eersten derewaerts gaet. . . . | Amazons; and, if a capable one can be found, to send him thither by the first ship. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*October 8, 1626.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| Daer is gecommitteert om op pampier te stellen wat nieuwe handeltplaetsen binnen de limiten van octroy soude connen gevonden worden ende geraden is voor de Compe negotie te doen de burgemr Jan de Moor Hren Godin ende ten Haeff om op haer advis by de Negenthiene geresolveert te worden. | The Burgomaster Jan de Moor and Messrs. Godin and Ten Haeff were made a committee to report in writing what new trading-places within the limits of the charter might be found where it would be advisable for the Company to carry on business, in order that on their report action may be taken by the Nineteen. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*November 20, 1626.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| . . . Naer de Oronocque zal toegemaekt worden de Leeuw.[1] | . . . To the Orinoco shall be consigned [the ship] *de Leeuw*.[1] |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*November 26, 1626.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| De comissarisen over de goederen werden geautoriseert een bequaem cargasoen te formeren naer de Amasones voor het jacht Arnemuyden. | The committee on wares is authorized to make up a suitable cargo to the Amazon for the yacht *Arnemuyden*. |
| Is geresolveert met het voorss jacht Arnemuyden te zenden 20 aencommende jongens om die te landen in de Amasones Wiapoco ofte Isekepe daer het volc van onse camer zoude mogen gevonden worden, om aldaer de compagnie te dienen. Ende zal yder van hun 2. 3. of 4 gul[den] ter maent naer haren capacityten zal toegelecht worden.[3] | Resolved, To send with the aforesaid yacht *Arnemuyden* 20 ripening youths, in order to land them in the Amazon, the Wiapoco,[2] or the Essequibo—wherever the folk of our Chamber may be found—for the purpose of being employed there. And each of them shall be granted 2, 3, or 4 guilders a month, according to their capacities.[3] |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[1] This is only one of a group of decisions reached at this session as to the destination of vessels. Ships were also to be sent "to the Amazons" and "to Brazil," among other places.

[2] More commonly on modern maps spelled Oyapoc, after the French fashion.

[3] After "20," the words "*of 25*" ("or 25") are stricken out.

No. 15. Original. Translation.

[*December 3, 1626.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Confrater Boudaen, Courten ende d'Heer borgemr de Moor worden geautoriseert, om d' instructien te stipuleren, op wat manier dat men t'volck naer d' Amazones ofte de rivieren daer omtrent sal leggen. . . .

Confraters Boudaen, Courten, and the Burgomaster de Moor were authorized to draw up the instructions as to the manner in which the folk are to be placed in the Amazon or the rivers thereabout. . . .

. . . . . . . . . . .

[*December 10, 1626.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Is goedgevonden Jacob Canyn uuyt Isekepe te laten thuis comen ghelyck hy verzouckt ende zyn plaetse met een ander te voorsien.

Oock mede dat men zonder tyt verlies het volck die haer presenteren om op eenige eylanden in West Indien gestelt te worden, zal overvoeren, te weeten een gedeelte van degene die gereet zyn by het schip Arnemuyden dat metten eersten dient gedespescheert, ende de andere mette schepen die onder het commandement van Lucifer eerstdaechs zullen vertrecken.

Den Burgemr de Moor wert geauthoriseert f[or]malicken te accorderen met den persoon van Glaude Prevoost, soo hem presenteert met eenige lieden te laten overvoeren naer de West Indien ende dat onder de conditien voor desen hem voorgehouden.[2]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Resolved, To let Jacob Canyn come home from Essequibo, as he asks to do, and to fill his place with another.

Also, that without loss of time the folk who offer themselves to be placed upon certain islands in the West Indies shall be carried over, to wit, a part of those who are ready by the ship *Arnemuyden*, which is to be despatched as soon as possible, and the others by the ships which are to set forth at an early day under the command of Lucifer.[1]

The Burgomaster de Moor was authorized to make a formal agreement with Claude Prevost, who offers himself to be carried over with sundry people to the West Indies, and that under the conditions already laid before him.

. . . . . . . . . . .

[1]By the *Arnemuyden*, as appears from subsequent entries, were sent the colonists who, under Claude Prevost, established themselves at the mouth of the Cayenne; by the ships of Lucifer the colony of Jan van Ryen, which went to the Wiapoco. The only mention, at this time, of colonists in connection with the Essequibo or with any other point west of Cayenne is that of the "20 ripening youths" given above.

[2]Both of this colony of Claude Prevost, sent to the Cayenne, and of that of Jan van Ryen, sent to the Wiapoco, there is from this date on for a time much mention in these proceedings. What is of value regarding these transient colonies in eastern Guiana is given by Netscher (*Geschiedenis van de Colonien*, pp. 53–57). Neither in these entries of the proceedings of the Zeeland Chamber nor in the articles signed by these colonists in the colony-book (the register of 1626–71 mentioned by Netscher) is there anything throwing added light on Dutch claims in Guiana.

| No. 15. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| [*December 12, 1626.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Johannes Beverlander is aengenomen in dienst van de Compe voor drye jaren om te liggen in de Riviere van Isekepe neffens Jan Adriaenss van der Goes ende dat voor eenentwintich guldens ter maendt. . . . | Johannes Beverlander is taken into the service of the Company for three years, to lie in the river of Essequibo along with Jan Adriaansz. van der Goes; and that for twenty-one guilders a month. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*December 21, 1626.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Is goetgevonden het jacht Out Vlissinghe toetemaken naer Angola om eenighe swarten aldaer te handelen ende die te brenghen in de Amazones ofte op zoodanige plaetse daer de Compe haer volck zoude mogen hebben liggende. | Resolved, To fit out the yacht *Out-Vlissinghe* for Angola, in order there to buy up some negroes and to carry them into the Amazon or to the places where the Company may have its folk lying. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*January 28, 1627.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Op het aenschryven van Confrater Jan de Laet versouckende van de Camer van Zeelant dat se hem gelieven toe te seynden eenighe Copyen van Journalen van d'Amazones als anderes d'welck hem geconsenteert is midts hem aengeschreven sal worden deselve binnen een maent a 6 weken wederom gesonden sullen worden. | In reply to the letter of Confrater Jan de Laet asking of the Zealand Chamber that it will please send him certain copies of log-books of [voyages to] the Amazon and elsewhere, consent is given, on condition that he be instructed to send them back within a month or six weeks. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*April 22, 1627.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| H[eeren] Boudaen Coorte ende de Moor hebben Rapoort geven nopend de versoeste Colonie op de cust West Indien in de Riviere Barbisse ende is dienvolgende seker projecte ofte contract dienaengaende is gestelt ende gelessen ende gearesteert volgende den inhouden.[1] | Messrs. Boudaen, Coorte, and De Moor rendered their report as to the desired colony on the coast West India in the river Berbice, and in pursuance thereof a certain project, or contract, relating to this was presented, read, and its contents adopted.[1] |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[1] For this contract see p. 46. Abraham van Pere, the founder of the Berbice colony, had on October 5, 1626, as a representative of the Flushing shareholders, taken his seat among the directors of the Zeeland Chamber. (See their proceedings of that date.) On March 17, 1627, in the session of the Zeeland shareholders, "Mr. Abraham van Pere read to the meeting a certain project drawn up by him upon the planting of colonies." ("*Heeft Hr Abraham Peres de vergaderinge voorgelesen seker Concept by hem ingestelt op het planten van Colonien.*"—*Register van de Hoofdparticipanten, 1623–1640.*) It has been elsewhere pointed out (see p. 23 above) that the "Jan van Pere" assumed by Hartsinck and others to have earlier traded from Zeeland to Guiana is probably a myth.

No. 15. Original. Translation.

[*July 1, 1627.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Is goetgevonden dat het schip de Arent sal gaen naer de Amasones ende de Wilde Cust volgens de instructie daervan te concipieren. . . .

Resolved, That the ship *de Arent* shall go to the Amazon and the Wild Coast, in accordance with the instructions to be drawn up therefor. . . .

. . . . . . . . . . .

De Confraters van Vlissingen werden geauthoriseert om vier gotelingen te coopen van 4 lb. isers voor het fort dat Confrater van Peres in de riviere van Berbice op de Wilde Cust voor heeft te maecken.

The Flushing members were authorized to buy four four-pounder swivel-guns for the fort which Confrater van Pere intends to make in the river of Berbice on the Wild Coast.

. . . . . . . . . . .

[*July 5, 1627.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Confraters Boudaen Courten ende de Moor werden gecommitteert met H^r^ Abraham van Pere te handelen wegen syne collonie.[1] . . .

Confraters Boudaen, Courten, and De Moor were made a committee to arrange with Mr. Abraham van Pere concerning his colony.[1] . . .

. . . . . . . . . . .

[*August 23, 1627.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Opt rapport van comissarisen boven gemelt, Is goetgevonden Jan van der Goes in Isequebe, syn gagie te verbeteren, naer syn eerste dry jaeren (die aen de Comp^e^ verbonden is) tot 5£ Vl[aem]s ter maent, ende hem te zeynden de ververssinge by hem geheyst als per memorie is gestelt, nevens andere nootwendicheden, ende hem te authoriseren 5 a 6 man uyt schip den Arent by hem te houden ende dat men hem per naesten 30 man zal zeynden ende een fort doen maecken. D' H^r^ de Moor heefte aengenomen, al de voorss behoeffte te versorgen. . . .

On the report of the committee above named, resolved, To raise the wages of Jan van der Goes in Essequibo, after his first three years (for which he is bound to the Company), to five pounds Flemish a month, and to send the supplies asked by him as is set down in the request, together with other necessaries, and to authorize him to retain five or six men out of the ship *Arent*, and that by next [ship] we shall send him 30 men and cause a fort to be made. Mr. de Moor has undertaken to attend to all the aforesaid necessaries.

. . . . . . . . . . .

[1] Van Pere's colonists were speedily got off for Berbice. On July 15 further provision was made for the ship *Arent* and "for the 50 colonists who are to be carried with that ship by Confrater van Pere to the Amazon," ("*voor de 50 coloniers die door Confrater van Pere met ditto schip naer d'Amasones sullen gebracht werden*"). From this time forward one hears much, in these proceedings, of the colonies of Abraham van Pere and of the Burgomaster de Moor. The substance of it is given by Netscher. Apart from his interest in the Wiapoco and the Cayenne colonies, De Moor had a colony on the island of Tobago.

No. 15. Original. Translation.

[*October 4, 1627.*]

. . . . . .

Is geresolveert de seloupe die Samuel Lucas in heeft, te gebrucken in synnen dienst maer nyet te vercoopen noch aen Francen noch Ingelsen ende als hy se nyet van doene en heeft te laeten in Isequepe aen Van der Goes.

. . . . . .

Resolved, That the sloop which is in the hands of Samuel Lucas may be used in his own service, but is not to be sold either to the French or to the English; and, in case he has no use for it, is to be left in Essequibo to Van der Goes.

. . . . . .

No. 16.

## *From the contract of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) with the patroon Abraham van Pere, April 22, 1627.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India Papers, vol. 491, cover title, *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626-[1671]*, p. 32, ll. 1-10,—p. 34, ll. 21-35.]

*Condition ende articulen waerop de Bewinthebb[eren] der West Indische Comp^e^ ter camer van Zeelandt geaccordeert ende geconsenteert hebben aen S^r^ Abraham van Peres, om tot 40 mans ende 20 jongens tesamen 60 eeters als colloniers over te voeren naer de Vaste custe (genaemt de Wilde custe) van West Indien in de reviere Berbice op de hoochte van 6½ graden gelegen—noorderlicke breette.*

. . . . . .

11.

De voorsz. colloniers sullen vermogen in de voorsz. reviere een fort te leggen, op soo bequame plaetse als zy geraden zullen vinden met de inwoonders des lants haren handel te dryven, bosschen vellen, sayen planten, mineralen soucken, ende voorts alles anders wat zy dienstig ende proffytelyck voor haer collonie zullen oordeelen, oock andere naegelegen revieren ondersoucken, ende haer daerin

*Conditions and articles upon which the Directors of the West India Company in the Zeeland Chamber have accorded and granted to Abraham van Peres, that he carry men to the number of 40, and 20 youths—in all, 60 individuals—as settlers, over to the coast of the mainland (called the Wild Coast) of West India, in the river Berbice, situate at the latitude of 6½ degrees north.*

. . . . . .

11.

The aforesaid colonists shall be at liberty to build a fort in the aforesaid river, at such convenient place as they shall think fit, to carry on their trade with the natives of the land, to fell forests, sow, plant, seek minerals, and, in general, to do all other things which they shall judge good and profitable for their colony; also to explore other neighboring rivers and transfer themselves thither

[1] The document is undated, and its place in the volume shows only that it belongs to the earlier months of 1627. Its exact date is learned from an entry in the minutes of the Zeeland Chamber. (See p. 44.) On the margin of the document is entered this note: "*Dese conditien syn door de vergaderingh van XIX eenichsins vernieut en een nieuw contract gemaect op 12 July* [*Juny*] *1627, hiernaer ginsereert.*" The more general conditions of the Ten, here referred to, are those printed just below (pp. 47-52.) The contract with Van Pere is printed in full by Netscher, at pp. 346-350 of his *Geschiedenis van de Kolonien*. Only a fragment is transcribed here—of course from the manuscript.

| No. 16. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| transporteren soo zy daer beter proffyt dochten te vinden. | if they should think to find better profit there. |
| 12. | 12. |
| Doch sullen niet vermogen *in de reviere van Isiquebe te comen noch in geen andere revieren daer de Comp^e het zy van dese ofte andere camers haer colloniers ofte volck het zy* weynige in getal ofte vele hebben.[1] | But they shall not be at liberty *to come into the river Essequibo, nor into any other river where the Company, whether of this or of other Chambers, has its colonists or folk,* whether many or few in number. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 17.

## *Conditions for Colonies, adopted by the West India Company (the Nineteen), June 12, 1627.*[2]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instruction, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626-[1671]*, p. 38, l. 3-p. 42, l. 9,—p. 44, l. 14-end.]

| *Extract uut de notulen van de Vergaderinge ter Camer der negenthiene gehouden den 12 Juny 1627 van wegen de geoctroy^de West Indische Comp^e.* | *Extract from the minutes of the meeting of the Chamber of the Nineteen, held on June 12, 1627, in the name of the chartered West India Company.* |
|---|---|
| Van de coloniers by de participanten over te voeren. | Of the colonists to be carried over by the participants. |
| 1. | 1. |
| Alle Bewinthebb[eren], hooft oft minder participant wort in toecomende toegestaen naer de Wilde cust ende eylanden daeraen gelegen coloniers te senden naer sulcke plaetsen als het hun welgevallen zall, mits dat de eerste comende het commandem^t zall hebben in deselve reviere ofte eylandt, onder den opperdirecteur van den Command^r, ende Raedt van dezelve custe, mits dat de naercommende colon[i]en op deselve reviere ofte eylant sullen vermogen een ofte meer raden neffens denselven te stellen, om met gemeen advys den oirboir van de colon[i]en op de revier ofte eylant te versorgen. | To all directors, chief or minor shareholders, it is hereafter permitted to send colonists to the Wild Coast and adjacent islands, to such places as they shall see fit, on condition that the first comer shall have the command in that river or island, under the supreme directorship of the Commandeur and Council of that coast, [and] on condition that the colonies which come later to that river or island shall have the right to place beside him one or more councilors, in order jointly to care for the interests of the colonies on the river or island. |

[1] The italicised words are underscored in the manuscript.

[2] These conditions have already been printed by Netscher (*Geschiedenis*, pp. 350–353); but they are too important as showing the attitude of the Company toward its Guiana colonies and its jurisdiction over them, and too necessary to the understanding of other documents, not to be included and translated here. They are the more valuable because of the loss of the records of the Nineteen's proceedings.

No. 17. Original.

2.

Dese coloniers sullen met de Compies schepen overgebracht worden, mits betalende aen de Compie uut de provenu van de eerste goederen, die sy oversenden sullen voor ider hooft ses stuyvrs daegs, van den tyt aff dat se aen boort sullen gecomen wesen, ende aen landt sullen gecomen syn, ende uut de cost van de Compie scheyden des sal de Compie die neffens de matroosen gedurende de reyse van spyse ende dranck voorsien ende haer nootwendige behoeften overbrengen.

3.

Ider colonier sal gehouden syn aen de bewinthebb[eren] ofte hare gecommittden te verthooneen, dat hy voorsien is van de volgende behoeften ende die wel geconditionn[eer]t een bolckvanger, drie cragen, drye hembden een slaeprock, twee cleederen van canefas, een cleet van laken drie paer coussen, vier paer schoenen, twee paer slaeplakens, zeven ellen canefas, om ginder een bulster te maecken, een bultsalck om op zee, cargasoen om ginder een jaer lanck victualie te coopen.

Ider huysgesin een vierroer, een halve picke, een rapier met een hengsel, twee bylen, een houweel een handtsaghe, drye schoppen, dryo spaden, een ketel, een panne.

4.

Welcke goederen de Bewinthebb [eren] ofte hare Gecommittde eerst verthoont zynde, sullen blyven onder de bewaring van den commis ofte schipper, totdat het schip ofte schepen in zee gecomen syn ende alsdan tot beter bewaringe ende verfluchtinge aen de eygenaers behandicht worden.

5.

Deselve coloniers sullen maecken aen boort te wesen als t' ander volck gemonstert wort ende sullen (voer soovele haer

Translation.

2.

These colonists shall be carried over in the Company's ships, on condition that, from the proceeds of the first commodities which they shall send over, there be paid to the Company for every individual six stivers per day, from the time of their coming on board until their landing and their leaving the Company's table; in return for which the Company shall for the space of the voyage supply them with food and drink together with the sailors, and transport their necessary outfit.

3.

Each colonist shall be required to show to the directors or to those commissioned by them that he is provided with the following necessaries, these to be in good condition: One pea-jacket, three collars, three shirts, one nightgown, two suits of duck clothes, one suit made of cloth, three pairs of stockings, four pairs of shoes, two pairs of bedsheets, seven yards of duck from which to make a mattress when over, one bag for [use] on board, wares enough to buy food yonder for one whole year.

Each household one musket, one half-pike, one sword with a hanger, two axes, one pickaxe, one handsaw, three shovels, three spades, one kettle, one pan.

4.

These goods, first having been shown to the directors or to those commissioned by them, shall remain in the keeping of the agent or shipper, until the ship or ships shall be at sea, and then be handed to the owners for better keeping and airing.

5.

The colonists shall take care to be on board when the crew is mustered, and shall swear to the articled letter[1] in so

[1] Either the body of rules governing all servants of the company or that prepared for the particular colony in question. Cf. p. 52 below, note, for the case of Berbice.

**No. 17.** **Original.**

aengaet) den artyculb[rief] beedigen, hun ond[er]worpen alle schipsdiensten mede te doen, des noodich zynde, ende insonderheyt in cas van defentie ofte offentie haer terweere te stellen, gelyck als dandere, sonder nochtans eenige gagie van de Comp[e] te mogen p[re]tenderen, maer ingevalle eenich schip ofte schepen van den vyant quamen te veroveren, sullen deselve coloniers hare portie genieten pro rato neffens andere bootsgesellen een ider naer syn qualiteyt.

6.

De colonien sullen ten minsten moeten bestaen unt xx[ch] huysgesinnen, ider tenminsten van drye persoonen.

7.

Ider colonier [*sic*] haer neder geslagen hebbende zal geen ander a 7 a 8 mylen haer mogen naerderen, tenware de gelegentl.[ey]t van t'lant d[aer]ontrent sulcx ware, dat den Command[r] ende Raet op goede redenen anders ordineerden, dewelcke mede de questien die over de limiten souden mogen vallen, sullen slechten ende teniete doen.

8.

Elcke colonie sal moeten [1] een bequaem jacht van 12 a 20 last, bequaem tot seylen ende royen versien met 4 gotelingks ende ses steenstucxks, ende een harinckschuyte, barbier ende smit.

9.

Die dese colonie oversenden, sullen deselve versien met behoorlycke instructie, om conform de politicque ordonnan[cie] geregeert ende gestiert te mogen worden welcke zy alvooren de Bewinthebb[eren] van de respective cameren sullen laten lesen, ende sullen haer voorts onderwerpen de ordre van de politie ende justitie by de Comp[e] gestelt ofte noch te stellen.

**Translation.**

far as this concerns them; they shall agree to aid in the ship's service when required, and particularly in case of defence or offence to carry arms, in the same way as the others, though without being entitled to wages from the Company; but, in case they should take a ship or ships of the enemy, the colonists shall receive their share *pro rata* with the other shipfolk, every one according to his rank.

6.

The colonies must consist of at least 20 households, each of at least three persons.

7.

A colony having planted itself, no oth er shall be allowed to approach it within 7 or 8 miles, except in case the condition of the land thereabout should be such that for good reasons the Commandeur and Council ordain otherwise; these shall also decide and settle such questions as may arise concerning the limits.

8.

Each colony must [have?] a good yacht of from 12 to 20 tons, fit for sailing and rowing, provided with 4 swivel-guns and six stone-pieces,[2] and one herring-boat, barber, and smith.

9.

Those who send over this colony shall provide it with proper instructions, in order that it may be governed and ruled in accordance with the law of the land; which instructions they shall beforehand submit to the directors of the respective chambers, and they shall moreover be subject to the civil and criminal code made by the Company or hereafter to be made.

[1] A word is here omitted—perhaps *hebben*, "have."

[2] I. e., pieces for shooting stones.

**No. 17.** **Original.**

10.

De colonien die op de respective revieren ofte eylanden sullen comen te liggen, sullen mogen (te weten elcke reviere voor sich) een gecommitt$^{de}$ uutmaecken, die den Command$^{r}$ in Cajana sullen informeren ende hare colloniers zaken by den Raet bevoorderen, ende alle twee jaren verandert worden, ende alle de colon[i]en sullen gehouden syn, ten minsten alle ses maenden pertinent rapport van hare colonien ende landen daercontrent aen den Command$^{r}$ ende Raet in Cajana over te senden.

11.

*De coloniers sullen hare gewonnen ofte gehandelde goederen overgeven aen de Comp$^{e}$ tot redelycke prys, ofte soo sy sulex niet raetsaem en vonden sullen deselve in de schepen van de Comp$^{e}$ aen hare patroonen mogen oversenden, mits gevende voor waren die het 100 lb. gewichte boven de vyftich guld. waerdich zyn, een gerechte vyffdepart, ende die boven de xxv$^{tich}$ tot vyftich waerdich zyn een vierdepart, ende die onder de 25 guld.* waerdich zyn de helft, ende dat voor den tyt van seven jaren van nu aen te rekenen.

12.

Gelyck oock van hier derwaerts aen de coloniers by hare patronen sullen mogen gesonden worden alle coopmanschap[pen] ende manifacturen, mits gevende voor het overvoeren van dien aen de Comp$^{e}$ een vierdepart van tgene hier gecost hebben by de Comp$^{ie}$ te innen uut de eerste retouren, die wegen de coloniers sullen overcomen.

13.

Doch soo der eenige van des Comp$^{es}$ schepen ledich ende ballast laden souden moeten ghaen ontrent die quartieren, sullen alsdan de patronen van de coloniers daerin mogen oversenden eenich bestiael, mits becostigen[de] de houte afschutsels ende andere gelegentheden,

**Translation.**

10.

The colonies which in course of time shall be situated on the respective rivers and islands shall have the right (namely, each river for itself) to designate one deputy, who shall report to the Commandeur in Cayenne and shall further in the Council the interests of the colonists; these shall be replaced every two years, and all the colonies shall be bound to send to the Commandeur and the Council in Cayenne, at least once in every six months, a full report concerning their colonies and adjacent lands.

11.

*The colonists shall for a fair price yield to the Company the commodities which they have raised or gained by trade, or, in case they should not find this advisable, they may send them over to their patroons in the Company's ships, on condition that they pay, for articles of which a hundredweight is worth above fifty florins, one fair fifth part, and for those which are worth from twenty-five up to fifty one fourth part, and for those which are worth less than 25 florins* one half; this to be for the space of seven years, counting from now on.

12.

Likewise there may be sent from here thither to the colonists by their patroons all articles and manufactures, on condition that, for transportation thereof, there be paid to the Company one fourth part of what they shall have cost here, to be collected by the Company from the first return-cargoes which shall come in from the settlers.

13.

But, in case any of the Company's ships should go to those regions empty and in ballast, in that case the patroons of the colonists shall be allowed to send over therein some horses and cattle, on condition that they pay the expenses for the wooden partitions and other conven-

No. 17. Original.

ende de noodighe behoeften daertoe inschepen, ende voor degene die met senden, betalende alsvooren sonder meer.

14.

De patronen sullen door haer coloniers besorgen dat de landen soo zy in eygendom aenvaerden, binnen *drye cerst comende jaren* naer de aenvaerdinge bebout worden, naer haer uutterlyck vermogen ende indien zy sonder merckelyck belet sulcx te doen in gebreke blyven, *sullen deselve landen by den Command^r ende Raedt, naer voorgaen[de] aenmaninge haer afgenomen ende andere toegestelt worden.*

15.

Doch soo het bleeck dat de coloniers int kiesen van den gront bedroogen waren, ende deselve niet bastant en ware om haer te voeden ofte proffyt te gheven, soo sullen deselve naer voorgaen [de] clachte ende versoeck aen den Command^r ende zynen Raedt een ander gelegentheyt mogen uutkiesen.

16.

De coloniers sullen vermogen den binnenlandtschen handel te dryven ende gebruycken, mits met de goederen doende alsvooren.

17.

Sullen oock vermogen allerhande weyspel te plegen als vliegen, jagen, visschen in de revieren ende wateren in haer resort gelegen.

18.

Ende indien iemant van dese colonen door zyn industrie ende neersticheyt quame te ontdecken, eenige mineralen, costelycke gesteenten, cristalen, marmoren ofte iets diergelyck sullen deselve [de] patron ofte patronen van alsulcke colonie eygen blyven, mits den vinder toeleggende gelycke premie als de Comp^e haere coloniers doet, ende de Comp^e voor eenrecognitie ende vracht gevende twin-

Translation.

iences, and put on board the necessary fodder, and that for those whom they send along they pay as above, and no more.

14.

The patroons shall through their colonists see to it that the lands which they take into possession be, *within the first three years* after their taking possession, brought under cultivation to their utmost ability, and in case they in the absence of serious obstacle fail to do so, *such lands shall be taken away from them by the Commandeur and Council after previous admonition and shall be assigned to others.*

15.

However, should it become evident that the colonists had been deceived in the choosing of the ground, and that it did not suffice to maintain them or give them profit, in that case they shall be allowed to select another locality after having addressed a complaint and petition to the Commandeur and his Council.

16.

The colonists shall have the right to carry on the inland trade for their own benefit, on condition that they do with the commodities as above.

17.

They shall also be allowed to practice all kinds of sport, such as netting, hunting, fishing, in the rivers and waters situated in their territory.

18.

And if any one of these colonists by his exertion and application should come to discover any minerals, precious stones, crystals, marble, or anything of that sort, these shall remain the property of the patroon or patroons of that colony, on condition that he grant to the finder such a reward as does the Company to its colonists, and that he give to the Company as a tax and fee twenty per cent of the

No. 17. Original.

tich ten hond[er]t van de voorsz. mineralen, als men ziet dat het advance gheeft.

19.

De coloniers en sullen niet vermogen eenige wollen linnen ofte cattoene lakenen aldaer te weven, ofte eenige andere stoffen te maecken, op pene van uutgesloten, ende als meyneedich arbitral gestraft te worden.

20.

Eyndelyck sullen haer evertueren om opt spoedichste eenighe middelen onder hun te vinden, waermede *zy een predicant ende schoolmeester sullen moghen onderhouden*, opdat den Godtsdienst ende iver tot de religie in haer niet en verflouwe.

21.

Ende de Comp[e] zal haer evertueren, om aen de coloniers te mogen toestellen, soovele swarten als mogelyck is, mits daervoren genietende alsvoren teweten twee en halff payen, sonder dat nochtans gehouden sullen zyn, die naer de overleveringe te cleeden.

Translation.

aforesaid minerals, when it is seen that the thing is a success.

19.

The colonists shall not be at liberty to weave there any cloth of woolen, linen, or cotton, or to make any other kind of cloth, on penalty of being excluded and as perjurers fined at the discretion of the company.

20.

Lastly, they shall take pains to find among themselves at the earliest date some funds wherewith to *maintain a preacher and schoolmaster*, in order that worship and religious zeal may not lose vigor in them.

21.

And the Company shall take pains to furnish to the colonists as many negroes as shall be possible, on condition that it receive therefor as above, namely, two and a half fares[?], without its being required to clothe them after having delivered them over.[1]

[*There follows, in the volume, this note, added by a different hand:*]

Nota dat dese conditien by resolutie van de Vergaderinge der Negenthiene 22 November 1628 syn gefaciliteert in conformite van de naeder conditien hierachter volgende aen F[ol.] 54 aen de coloniers vergunt.

Notice, that these conditions, by resolution of the Board of Nineteen of November 22, 1628, were made easier, according to the revised conditions granted to the colonists, and entered hereinafter, on Fol. 54.[2]

---

[1] These more favorable general conditions for colonies, instead of the special contract drawn up for him by the Zeeland Chamber (see pp. 44, 46 above), were accepted by Abraham van Pere as a basis for his colony of Berbice; and they are followed, in the colony-book, by the supplementary stipulations meant for him alone and by his signature accepting the whole, under date of July 12, 1627. (See Netscher, pp. 57, 353, 354, where all this is printed.) On the margin of the document is this further note: "*Coppie van dit contract door twee bewinthebberen ter vergaderinge ondertsikent ende aen S[ieur] van Peres gelevert op dato als vooren. Ende 1[e] Septemb. een commissie van den Prince aen Cornelis Cornelissen schipper op den Hasewint. Item een commissie als ar[tikel] 1. in dit boue voor* , *captain te lande ende een artikelbrief*"—i. e., "Copy of this contract signed by two directors at the session [of the XIX] and delivered to Mr. van Pere on the date above-named [June 12]. And on 1 Sept. a commission from the Prince [of Orange] to Cornelis Cornelissen, skipper of the *Hasewint*. Also a commission such as article 1 in this book [*see p. 40 above*] for , captain on land, and an articled letter."

[2] For these conditions see pp. 56–64 below.

No. 17. Original. Translation.

[*Then follows, in still another hand, this extract:*]

Extract uut de resolutien der Vergaderinge van XIX 12 Juny 1627 ende is het 12 en 13e artikel in de conditie van coloniers by de Compnie selfs over te voeren.

Art. 12. Des sal ieder colonier op syn eedt ende vromicheyt beloven iets sulx vindende tselve aen niemant anders als aen de Compie te openbaren sonder daervan aen iemant anders advis te geven als aen haren Comandeur van de Custe in die tyt, ende syne raden, ofte sulcke als de Compie hiernaer sonde mogen ordoneren ende sal voor eerste ontdecker gehouden worden die tselve eerst sal aengeven ende hem sal laten aenteikenen ende behoorlic monster daervan sal overleveren.

Art. 13. Mits conditie dat den eersten ontdecker ofte ontdeckers ut deselve mineralen ofte peerlen sal ofte sullen genieten, soo lang de Compnie die sal beneficieeren ende hi ofte sy sy sullen leven uut t'suivere provenu van deselve acht van thondert ende den Commandeur uut gelicke provenu twee ten hondert om de coloniers ende anders van hem dependerende daertoe te animeren met welcke acht ten hondert deselve vinders haren wil sullen mogen doen ende deselve of vercoopen ofte verhueren als si gevoechlic sullen vinden.

Extract from the resolutions of the Board of Nineteen, June 12, 1627, being articles 12 and 13 of the conditions for the colonists to be carried over by the Company itself.[1]

Art. 12. Therefore shall each colonist pledge his oath and word that when he finds anything of this sort he will reveal it to nobody except to the Company and apprise nobody thereof other than the Company's Commandeur of the Coast at that period, and his Councilors, or such other persons as the Company may hereafter designate; and he shall be reckoned the first discoverer who shall be the first to report it and who shall have his name put on record and shall furnish a proper sample thereof.

Art. 13. On condition, that from such minerals or pearls, so long as the company shall own them, the first discoverer or discoverers, so long as he or they shall live, shall enjoy from the net proceeds thereof eight per cent, and the Commandeur from the like proceeds two per cent, in order that he encourage thereto the settlers and other persons under him, with which eight per cent the discoverers aforesaid shall have the right to do as they please, selling it or farming it out as they shall see fit.

[*At the foot of this page, in another hand, is added the following memorandum:*]

13 Juny 1628 met het schip Armuyen ende 't jacht West Cappel noch: personen.

13 June 1628, by the ship *Armuyen* and the yacht *West Cappel:* —— persons more.[2]

[1] It is to be feared that, save for this extract, these conditions for the Company's own colonists are wholly lost. They are certainly nowhere to be found in this colony-book of the Zeeland Chamber. It is the more to be regretted since the colony on the Essequibo was till 1657 and after 1670 the Company's own.

[2] These very possibly included the thirty men promised Jan van der Goes for the Essequibo. See minutes of Zeeland Chamber, 23 Aug. 1627 and 10 Apr. 1628, on p. 45 above and p. 55 below. "*Armuyen*" and "*Westcastel*" are doubtless but varying spellings of the names which appear also as "*Arnemuyden*," or "*Armuyden*," and "*Westcappel*."

## No. 18.

*From the petition of Jacob Maerssz. and Co. for permission to send a colony to the island of Tobago, 1627; and for a ship to transport the colonists. Also from the action of the West India Company thereupon, June 21, 1627.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, p. 45, ll. 1–4,—p. 46. ll., 2–14,—p. 47, l. 38–end.]

### Original.

Eerweerdige wyse zeer voorsinige heeren de Bewinthebberen der geoctroyeerde West Indische Compᵉ.

Verthoonen reverentelyck Jacob Maerssz ende Compᵉ. . . .

. . . . . .

De voorsz barcq daer synde op ofte ontrent soodanige eylant als Tobago, is alletyt gereet ende veerdich, als de Compᵉ sal noodich achten, om eenige tochten te doen, soo op t' eylant Trinidad, Oronoca, Commenagotte, Margarite, Crakes ende Comma, alwaer op de saysoenen van t' jaer goede avansen ende prinsen zyn te doen, waertoe de voorsz. coloniers haer alletyt seer willich sullen laten gebruycken, wanneer sulcx by de Compᵉ sal worden versocht, mits genietende hare parten ende payen soo voorseyt is.

*Extract uut de notulen van de Resolutien van de Vergaderinge der 19 van de West Indische Compᵉ.*

*Lunae den 21 Juny 1627.*

. . . . . .

Sullen voorts hun reguleren ende pertinent naercomen de generale ordre op de Cust van Guiana by dese vergadering opt deduceren van colon[i]en gemaeckt.

Op den inhout van de bovenschreven conditien by de Vergaderinge van XIXᵉⁿ beraempt, ende aen Jacob Maertsen geconsenteert soo is by de Bewintheb-

### Translation.

Honorable, wise, and very prudent sirs, the Directors of the Chartered West India Company:

Jacob Maerssz. and Company respectfully submit that. . . .

. . . . . .

The aforesaid bark, being there at or near such an island as Tobago, is always ready and prepared, whenever the company shall think necessary, to make any expeditions, be it to the island of Trinidad or to Orinoco, Comenagotte, Margarita, Caracas, or Cumaná, at which places at the proper time of the year good profits and prizes are to be made, to which end the aforesaid colonists will at any time be very glad to give their service, whenever the company shall ask therefor, on condition that they receive their shares and fares [?], as stipulated above.

*Extract from the minutes of the resolutions of the Board of Nineteen of the West India Company.*

*Monday, June 21, 1627.*

. . . . . .

They shall, furthermore, govern themselves by, and implicitly follow, the general rules made by this Board for the Coast of Guiana in regard to the sending out of colonies.

On the aforesaid conditions, drawn up and granted to Jacob Maertsen by the Board of Nineteen, the Directors of the West India Company in Zeeland have

[1] The passage is of pertinence only for sundry suggestive phrases contained in it.

| No. 18. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| b[eren] der West Indische Comp[e] in Zeelant aen dh[r] Burgm[r] Jan de Moor als patroon van dese colonie neffens Jacob Martsen die als generael over t'volk en de colonie gaet gelevert het schip Out Vliss[ingen] in manieren gelyck by de Vergaderinge van XIX[e] xvii Juny 1627 geconsenteert is . . . | granted to the Burgomaster Jan de Moor as patroon of this colony, and to Jacob Martsen, who goes out as general of the folk and the colony, the ship *Out Vlissingen*, in such manner as was granted by the Board of Nineteen on June 17 1627 . . . |

. . . . . .

## No. 19.

### *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1628.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 478, cover-title *Resolutie Boeck, 4 May 1626–30 August. 1629.*]

[*April 10, 1628.*]

. . . . . .

| | |
|---|---|
| t'Jacht Armuyden, te victalieren voor 10 maenden, ende voor 3 maenden voor soo vele coloniers, alsser sullen medegaen t'selve t'schip sal gaen naer d'Amazones, Wiapoko, Kiana, ende soo voorts na Isekebe, gemant met 35 eeters. Ditto schip sal overvoeren alle de behoefte, voor de coloniers. | The yacht *Armuyden* to be provisioned for 10 months, and for 3 months for as many colonists as are to go along. This ship shall go to the Amazon, Wiapoco, Cayenne, and so onward to Essequibo, manned with 35 men. The said ship shall carry over all the necessaries for the colonists. |
| t'Jacht Westcastel, sal oock gevictaliert worden voor 10 maenden, daerop te stellen 30 eeters, ende voor de coloniers 3 maenden ende t'selve sal overvoeren de coloniers ende behoeften voor Abraham van Peres naer de Reviere Berbice, mitsgaders t'cargasoen naar Isekebe. | The yacht *Westcastel*, on which 30 men shall be placed, shall also be provisioned for 10 months, and for the colonists 3 months; and it shall carry over the colonists and necessaries for Abraham van Pere to the river Berbice, together with the cargo to Essequibo. |

. . . . . .

[*April 18, 1628.*]

. . . . . .

| | |
|---|---|
| Jean van Woerden van Vlissingen. Is aengenomen tegen 20 gl. [gulden] ter maent om te liggen in d'Amazones voor den tyt van dry jaren, mits dat hy noch dry mannen tot hem sal opspeurren, om daertsamen te liggen. | Jan van Woerden, of Flushing, is engaged for 20 guilders a month to lie in the Amazon for the space of three years, on condition that he shall hunt up three others beside himself to lie there together.[1] |

. . . . . .

[1] The passage is of interest only as illustrating the methods of the Company in their occupation of these rivers.

No. 19. Original. Translation.

[*April 17, 1628.*]

Jan Henderixsen Benckelaer is aengenomen om te liggen op de Wilde Cust voor assistendt, voor den tyt van 3 jaren tot 18 ghulden ter maent.[1]

Ook is binnen gestaen Burger Graeff: ende aengenomen, om te liggen op de Wilde Cust, voor den tyt van 3 jaaren voor assistent, ter plaetse daer men hem sal van doen hebben—tegen 12 f. ter maent.

Jan Hendriksz. Benckelaer is engaged to lie on the Wild Coast, as assistant, for the space of 3 years at 18 guilders a month.[1]

Also presented himself Burger Graeff, and was engaged to lie on the Wild Coast for the space of 3 years, as assistant, wherever he may be needed, at 12 guilders a month.

## No. 20.

## *Conditions for Colonies, adopted by the West India Company (the Nineteenth) November 22, 1628.*

[Hague, Rijkarschief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Colonien, 1626–[1671]*, pp. 54–60.]

*Vryheden ende exemptien voor particuliere die op de Wilde Custe van Brasil ofte de eylanden daeraen ende ontrent liggende,[2] eenige colonien ende vee sullen planten, toegestaen ende vergunt by de geoctroyeerde West Indische Compaignie.*

1.

Dat alle de participanten in de gemelde Comp[e] die genegen sullen syn eenige colonien te planten, op de Wilde Custe, ende de eylanden daeraen ende ontrent gelegen, sullen vermogen met de schepen van dese Comp[e] derwaerts gaende te seynden, drie ofte vier persoonen om de gelegentheyt aldaer te besichtigen, mits dat se neffens de officieren ende bootsvolck den artickelbrief sullen beedigen, voor soovele die haer aengaet ende be-

*Liberties and exemptions accorded and granted by the chartered West India Company to private individuals who on the Wild Coast of Brazil or the islands lying there and thereabout[2] shall plant any colonies and [introduce?] cattle.*

1.

All shareholders in the aforesaid Company who shall have the inclination to plant any colonies on the Wild Coast and the islands lying near and about the same, shall have the right to send thither in the ships of this Company which go thither, three or four persons to inspect the situation there, on condition that they, together with the officers and shipfolk, swear to the articles in so far as these concern them, and that they pay for

[1] Benckelaer was sent to Essequibo. See entry of 26 Apr., 1632 (p. 66, below).

[2] In the margin, opposite these underscored words, is this note: *Nota, dat dit gesubliniesrde moet verandert werden volgens de resolutie van de 19 van de 22 Octob. 1631 als volcht: van de Wilde Cust dat is van de Amasonis tot de Wilde ofte Caribische Eylanden beyde incluys riv[ier] Coren[tyn] Comwyn*—i. e., "Notice that this which is underscored must be altered, according to the resolution of the Nineteen, of October 22, 1631, to read as follows: From [on?] the Wild Coast, that is, from the Amazon to the Wild or Caribbean Islands, both inclusive." What the further words "river Corentyn, Commewyn," which follow in a separate line, may mean, it is hard to guess. These two Guiana rivers, midway of the Wild Coast, were perhaps the destination of a colony to which these Liberties were first conceded, and the scribe may have set down their names as a memorandum.

**No. 20.** **Original.**

talen voor montcosten, passagie van gaen ende commen ses stuyvers daegs, ende die in de cajute souden versoucken te eeten twalff stuyvers, ende hun onderwerpen in cas van offensie oft defensie haer tewere te stellen, gelyck als andere, ende eenige schepen veroverende sullen oock haer portie genieten pro rato neffens de bootsgesellen ider naer syn qualiteyt.

2.

Ende int sake ware meer persoonen dit versochten als des Compes schip ofte schepen welgevoechlyck conden accomoderen soo sullen in desen deele geprefereert worden, die haer eerst aen de Compe sullen hebben aengegeven ende versocht sullen hebben overgevoert te worden.

3.

Alle die haer by eenige camer alhier te lands sullen aengegeven hebben, ofte oock aen den Commandr ende Raedt die de Compe ginder sal hebben opgerecht van meyninge te wesen op eenige rievier aen de Wilde Custe ofte eylanden daerontrent een colonie te planten van t'seestich *zielen sullen voor patroonen* van alsulcke colonie gehouden worden ende vercrygen de naervolgende privelegien ende immuniteyten.

4.

Sullen van eerster uren aen, dat sy de plaetse daer sy haer colonie meynen te planten hebben aengewesen voor alle andere geprefereert syn tot de usufruct ende possessie van soodanige landen als sy aldaer sullen hebben vercoren (doch deselve plaetse haer naderhandt niet gevallende ofte int kiesen van de gront bedrogen synde, sullen deselve naer voorgaende remonstrancie aen den Commandr ende Raedt aldaer ofte Compe alhier een ander gelegentheyt mogen uutkiesen) mits dat zy hier te lande wedergekeert synde binnen sjaers gehouden sullen syn,

**Translation.**

table-board and passage, both going and coming, six stivers per day, and those who may wish to take their meals in the cabin twelve stivers, and that they agree to carry arms in case of offence or defence in the same way as the other shipfolk, and, if any ships are captured, they shall also receive their share *pro rata* together with the shipfolk, each according to his rank.

2.

And if it should happen that more persons applied than the company's ship or ships could conveniently accommodate, in that case preference will be given to those persons who shall have been the first to signify their request that they be carried over.

3.

All those persons who to any Chamber in this country, or to the Commandeur and Council established yonder by the company, shall signify their intention of planting on any river on the Wild Coast or the islands thereabout, a colony of 60 persons, *shall be regarded as patroons* of such colony, and shall obtain the privileges and immunities specified hereafter.

4.

From the first moment that they shall have designated the place where they intend to plant their colony, they shall have preference over all others to the usufruct and possession of such lands as they shall have selected there (but, if that place afterwards does not suit them or if they were deceived in the selection of the ground, they shall be allowed to choose another locality, upon addressing a petition to the Commandeur and the Council there or to the Company here at home), on condition that, on having come home to this country, they shall be re-

No. 20. Original.

een derde van t'sestich zielen derwaerts aen to senden, ende binnen drye jaren daernaer t'volle getal, van hier aff te schepen, op peyne van by notoir versuym te verliesen de vercregen vryheden.

5.

De colonie nedergeslagen synde en sal geen ander op seven ofte acht mylen haer mogen naerderen, tenware de gelegentheyt van t'lant daerontrent sulcx ware, dat den Command[r] ende Raedt op goede redenen anders ordineerden, dewelcke mede de questien, die over de limiten souden mogen vallen sullen slechten ende teniete doen, ende sal de eerstcommende colonie op elcke revier oft eylant het commandem[en]t hebben op deselve reviere ofte eylant, onder de opperdirectie van den Command[r] ende Raedt van dit quartier, mits dat de naercomende colonien op deselve reviere ofte eylant sullen vermogen, een ofte meer Raden neffens denzelven te stellen om met gemeyn advys den oorbaer van de colonien op die revier ofte dat eylant te versorgen.

6.

Ende alle het landt binnen de voorsz. limiten gelegen mitsg[aders] de vruchten superfitien, mineralen, revieren ende fonteynen van dien voor altoos te besitten tot een onsterffelyck erfleen met middele ende lage jurisdictie, chiensen, thienden, visscheryen ende maleryen, met exclusie van alle andere ter verheergewaden alst versterft, met twintich guldens per colonie aen dese Comp[e] een yder ter camer daer hy oorspronkelyck vandaen is gevaren.

7.

Sal mede aen alle patroonen die sulcx versoecken vergunt werden venia testandi ofte octroy om van de voorsz. leengoederen by testament te mogen disponeren.

Translation.

quired to send out thither one third of the sixty persons within one year, and within the next three years thereafter the full number, to be shipped from here, on penalty of losing the acquired privileges in case of evident neglect.

5.

The colony being planted, no other shall have the right to approach it within seven or eight [Dutch] miles, unless the condition of the land thereabout were such that the Commandeur and Council for good reasons ordain otherwise, who shall also decide and remove such questions as may arise concerning the limits; and the colony which comes first to each river or island shall have the command on that river or island, under the supreme direction of the Commandeur and Council of that region, on condition that the colonies which come later to that river or island shall have the right to appoint beside him one or more councilors, in order jointly to care for the interests of the colonies on that river or island.

6.

And all the land lying within the aforesaid limits, with all that grows there or shall grow there, and the minerals, rivers, and fountains, they shall forever possess as an everlasting hereditary fief, with the right of intermediate and inferior jurisdiction, taxes, titles, fisheries, and mills, to the exclusion of all other persons; and, when death transfers it to other hands, seignorial dues shall be paid to this company to the amount of twenty florins per colony, each to pay to the Chamber at the place where he originally set sail.

7.

Furthermore, all patroons who request this shall be granted *venia testandi*, or authorization to dispose by testament of the aforesaid fiefs.

No. 20. Original.

8.

De patroonen sullen mede alle naegelegene landen revieren, ende bosschagien tot gebruycken, ter tyt ende wyle, dat deselfde by dese ofte andere patroonen ofte particulieren werden aengeveert.

9.

Die dese colonien over senden, sullen deselve voorsien met behoorlycke instructie om conform de maniere van regeringe soo in politie als in justitie by de Bewinthebb[eren] ter vergader[inge] der XIX^e beraemt ofte noch to beramen, geregiert ende gestiert te mogen werden, welcke zy alvooren de Bewinthebb[eren] van de respective cameren sullen verthoonen.

10.

De patroonen ende coloniers sullen vermogen alle haer volck ende goederen derwaerts te senden in de schepen van de Comp^e mits den eedt doende ende betalen[de] aen de Comp^e van t'overbrengen van t'volck als int 1^e ar[tic]le, ende voor vracht van de goederen, een thien[de] gedeelte van tgene deselve goederen haer gecost hebben uut de eerste retouren die zy herwaerts sullen overcrygen, sonder nochtans onder te begrypen het bestiael ende ander gereetschappen tot den lantbouwe dienen[de] die de Comp^e voor niet sal overvoeren, als sy plaets in haer schepen heeft, mits dat de patroonen de plaetse daertoe approprieren op hare costen, ende alles provideren dat tot onderhout van t'bestiael noodich is, ende dat voor den tyt van ses eerstcommende jaren, naer expiratie van welcken jaren, sulcke ordre sal genomen worden op t'overvaeren van de goederen, ende alle andere behoeften als de reden ende gelegentheyt dan vereysschen sal.

11.

Maer ingevalle het de Comp^e niet gelegen en quame eenige schepen te senden,

Translation.

8.

The patroons shall also be at liberty to use for their own profit all the neighboring lands, rivers, and forests, until such time as these become the property of the same or other patroons or or private individuals.

9.

Those who send out these colonies shall provide them with appropriate instructions, that they may be governed and ruled according to the form of governments, both administrative and judicial, framed or to be framed, by the directors in session of the Board of Nineteen; which instructions they shall first submit to the directors of the respective Chambers.

10.

The patroons and colonists shall have the right to send all their folk and goods thither in the Company's ships, on condition that they take the oath and pay to the Company for transportation of the folk as in Article 1, and for freight of the goods one-tenth of what those goods have cost them, to be paid from the first return-cargoes that shall arrive here for them,—herein not being included, however, the horses and cattle and o her tools used for agriculture, which the Company shall carry over gratis when there is room in its ships, on condition that the patroons fit out at their expense the place therefor, and that they furnish everything needed for the sustenance of the animals; all this to hold good for the first six years, after expiration of which years such rules shall be set for carrying over the goods and all other necessaries as reason and circumstances shall then demand.

11.

But, if it should not be convenient to the Company to send ships, or if there

No. 20. Original.

ofte dat in de gaende schepen geen plaetse en ware, soo sullen in sulcken gevalle de patroonen vermogen naer voorgaende communicatie van haer intentie met dese Compe ende schriftelyck consent daerover aen deselve vercregen, selver schepen ofte jachten derwerts te senden, *mits dat se int gaen ofte keeren, niet en sullen vermogen te loopen buyten haer ordinari vaerwater*, ende de Compe daervooren caveren ende een assistent opnemen tot montcosten van de patroonen, ende maentgelden van de Compe, op peene, dat ter contrarie doende, alle haer vercregen recht ende eygenschap tot de colonie sullen verliesen.

12.

Alle patroonen ven de colonien in de revieren ofte op de eylanden, sullen vermogen met jachten, barcquen, ofte sloepen te bevaren ende te behandelen *de gantsche Wilde Custe van de Amasones aff tot den Oronoque incluys, ende alle de eylanden daeraen gelegen*,[1] mits met hare gehandelde goederen vooreerst aenlooppen[de] aen de hooftcolonie, ofte plaetse van commandement, die de Compe daer oprechten sal, soo de winden ende stroomen sulcx toelaten, om vandaer naer behoorlycke inventarisatie naer t'Vaderlant gesonden te werden, waervan nochtans uutgenomen werden alle victualie die se tot onderhout van hare colonien verhandelt sonden mogen hebben, die zy regelrecht naer haer respective colonien sullen mogen voeren.

13.

Ende indien hy [*sic*] int varen ofte commen ofte int bevaren van de custe ende eylanden voornt. eenige prysen quamen te veroveren, sullen gehouden syn deselve te brengen ofte doen brengen aen de camer ter plaetse daer sy uutgevaren syn, om by haer E. gebeneficieert te

Translation.

should be no place in the ships which go, in such case the patroons, first having communicated their intention to this Company and having received the Company's written consent thereto, shall be allowed to send themselves ships or yachts thither, *on condition that neither in going nor in coming shall they be allowed to run outside of their usual course*, and that they give security therefor to the Company, and that they take on board an assistant, his table-board to be at the expense of the patroons and his wages to be paid by the company; on penalty, in case of contravention, of losing all their acquired right and claim to ownership of the colony.

12.

All patroons of the colonies in the rivers or on the islands shall be allowed, with yachts, barks, or sloops, to navigate and trade on *the whole Wild Coast from the Amazon to the Orinoco, inclusive, and all the islands adjacent thereto*,[1] on condition that with the goods they have gained by trade they first, if the winds and currents allow, put in at the chief colony, or seat of government, which the company shall establish there, in order that, a proper inventory having been made, they be sent from there to the Fatherland; exception, however, being made for all victuals which they may have bought up for the sustenance of their colonies—these they shall be at liberty to transport direct to their respective colonies.

13.

And if, in going out or coming home or in navigating the coast and islands aforesaid, they should come to capture any prizes, they shall be required to bring them or to have them brought to the Chamber at the place whence they sailed out, in order to receive from the company

[1] The italics are, of course, those of the manuscript.

No. 20. Original.

worden ende sal de Compe het derdepart daervan behouden, blyvende de twee resterende derdeparten voor haer oncosten ende risico alles op de ordre van de Compe.

14.

De coloniers sullen haer gewonnen ofte gehandelde goederen overgeven aen de Compe tot redelycke prys ofte soo sy sulcx niet raetsaem en vonden, sullen deselve in de schepen van de Compe aen hare patroonen ofte hare factoren moogen overseynden mits gevende voor vracht van cattoen voor 100 lb. gewichte ses guldens ende voorts, andere waren die het 100 lb. gewichts boven de vyftich guldens waerdich syn twee guld. voor thondert ende voor andere lastwaren, te weten sout (thien last voor een hondert) ende houdt (vierduysent voor een last gerekent) *achthien gulden per last*, mits dat het bootsvolck van de Compe t'sout sullen gehouden syn te kruyen ende aen boort te brengen.

15.

De Compe belooft de coloniers van de patroonen in den tyt van thien jaren ingaende pe January anno 1600 acht ende twintich niet te beswaren met convoy, tol, accys, imposten ofte eenige andere contributien, ende naer expiratie van thien jaren, ten hoochsten met sulcken convoy als de goederen hier te lande tegenwoordich beswaert syn.

16.

Dat zy oock gene coloniers van de patroonen, man off vrouw soon, dochter, dienstknecht oft dienstmaecht sullen uut haren dienst ontrecken, ende schoon imant alsulcx begeerde, dat se denselfden niet sullen aennemen, veelmin gedoogen, dat sy van haer patroonen in een anders dienst soude overloopen, als naer voorgaende schriftelycke bewillinge van hare patroonen, ende dit gedurende den tyt van sulcke jaren, als zy aen

Translation.

the prize-money; and the Company shall retain one third part thereof, the other two third parts remaining theirs in return for their expenses and risk, all subject to the rules of the company.

14.

The colonists shall cede to the Company at a fair price the commodities they shall have gained by culture or trade; or, if they should not find this advisable, they shall be allowed to send them home in the Company's ships to their patroons or their agents; on condition that they pay for freight of cotton six florins per hundredweight, and for such other wares as are worth more than fifty florins per hundredweight two florins for each hundred, and for goods shipped by the ton, namely salt (ten double-tons per hundred) and wood (counting four thousand as a double-ton) *eighteen florins per double-ton*, it being understood that the shipfolk of the company are required to handle the salt and put it on board.

15.

The Company promises that for the ten years, beginning on 1 January, 1628, it will not burden the colonists of the patroons with convoy, toll, excise, duties, or any other dues, and, after the expiration of ten years, at most with such convoy as is at present placed upon the goods here at home.

16.

Also, that it will not induce any colonists of the patroons, husband, wife, son, daughter, man-servant, or maid-servant, to leave their service; and that, even if any should desire to do so, it will not engage them; much less will it suffer them to desert from their patroons into somebody else's service, except upon a written permit from their patroons; this for the duration of such years as they are bound to their patroons by contract, after

No. 20. Original.

haren patroonen verbonden syn, naer welcke expiratie het de patroonen vry sal staen de coloniers, die in haren dienst niet willen continueren, hier te doen bringen ende dan eerst in hare vryheyt te stellen, ende soo wat colonier aen een ander patroon overloopt ofte buyten syn contract hem in vryheyt sal begeven, denselven beloven wy naer vermogen te doen leveren in handen van synen patroon oft commis, om aldaer naer gelegentheyt van saken tegens hem geprocedeert te werden naer costuyme van dese landen.

17.

Alle vonnisse by de gerechte van de patroonen gewesen monterende boven de somme van vyftich guldens, daervan sal appel vallen aen den Command^r^ ende Raden van de Comp^e^ aldaer.

18.

Ende belangende particuliere persoonen die voor haerselfs ofte andere die in dienst van hare meesters, hier te lande in minder getal als de patroonen derwerts als vrye luyden sullen gaen woonen, sullen met goetvinden van den Directeur ende Raedt aldaer, sooveel lants vermogen te kiesen, ende aenveerden, als zy bequamelyck sullen connen bearbeyden, ende t'selve in volle eygendom behouden, voor haer oft haer meesters, mits t'selve verheerwadende met thien stuyv^rs^ op de mergen.

19.

Ook vermogen te vangen alle wildt, ende te vischen onder t'resort van hare woonplaetse naer d'ordre van de Directeur ende Raet.

20.

Soo wie t'sy coloniers van de patroonen ofte vrye luyden, voor haerselven ofte andere particuliere, voor haer meesters vinden bequame gelegentheyt om soudtpannen te maecken vermogen t'selve te

Translation.

the expiration of which the patroons shall be at liberty to transport hither the colonists who do not want to continue in their service, and to release them only then. And when any colonist deserts to another patroon, or runs away in violation of his contract, we promise, to the measure of our ability, to have him delivered into the hands of his patroon or agent, in order that he be there proceeded against according to the law of the land.

17.

From all judicial sentences pronounced by the patroons for sums above fifty florins, there shall be an appeal to the Company's Commandeur and Councilors there.

18.

And as regards persons who for themselves, or [as regards] others who in the service of their masters here at home, in lesser numbers than the patroons,[1] shall go to live there as free people, they are allowed to choose and occupy, upon approval of the Directeur and Council there, as much land as they shall be able conveniently to work, and to retain it in full possession for themselves or their masters, on condition of paying seignorial dues of ten stivers per acre.

19.

They shall also have the right to catch all game and fish in the district of their dwelling-place, subject to the orders of the Directeur and Council.

20.

Whosoever, be it colonists of the patroons for their patroons, or free people for themselves, or other persons for their masters, finds a convenient opportunity for making salt-pans, is at liberty to take

[1] I. e., in bodies of less than sixty.

No. 20. Original.

aenveerden, ende te beaerbeyden, in vollen eygendom, met exclusie van alle andere.

21.

Ende indien imant van dese coloniers door syn industrie ende neersticheyt quame te ontdecken eenige mineralen costelycke gesteenten, cristalen marmoren ofte iets diergelyck oock eenige visscheryen van peerlen, sullen deselve de patroon ofte patroonen van alsulcke colonie eygen blyven, mits de vinder toeleggen[de] voor een premio sulcx als de patroon allvooren met syn colonen sal stipuleren by contract, ende sullen de patroonen vry syn van alle recongnitie aen de Comp[le] den tyt van acht jaren, ende alleen voor t'overbrengen betalen twee ten hondert, ende naer de voorsz. acht jaren voor recongnitie ende vracht, een achtstepart van tgene het hier te lande weerdich is.

22.

Sullen haer oock de patroonen ende coloniers insonderheyt evertueren, om op spoedichtste eenige middelen onder haer de vinden, waermede zy een predicant ende schoolmeester sullen mogen onderhouden, opdat de Godsdienst ende iver tot de religie in haer niet en verflouwe ende voor t'eerste derwaerts een sieckentrooster versorgen.

23.

De colonien die op de respective revieren ofte eylanden sullen commen te liggen sullen vermogen teweten elcke reviere ofte eylant voor sich een gecommitteerde uuyt te maecken, die den Commandeur ende Raet van dat geweste sall informeren ende syns coloniers saecken by den Raedt bevoorderen, van welcken gecommitterde alle twee jaren de helft verandert sal worden ende alle de colonien sullen gehouden syn ten minsten alle twaelff maenden pertinent raport van hare colo-

Translation.

advantage thereof and work it in full ownership, to the exclusion of all others.

21.

And if anyone of these colonists by his exertions and application should come to discover any minerals, precious stones, crystals, marble, or anything of that sort, or any pearl fisheries, these shall remain the property of the patroon or patroons of that colony, on condition that to the finder there be assigned a premium such as the patroon shall beforehand agree upon by contract with his colonists; and the patroons shall for the time of eight years be free from all fee to the company, paying only for transportation two per cent, and after the aforesaid eight years for fee and freight one-eighth part of the value here at home.

22.

The patroons and colonists shall also take especial pains to find among themselves at the earliest date some funds wherewith to maintain a preacher and schoolmaster, in order that worship and religious zeal may not lose vigor in them, and in the meantime they shall send a Scripture reader out thither.

23.

The colonies which in course of time shall be situated on the respective rivers or islands, shall have the right, namely each river or island for itself, to designate one deputy, who shall report to the Commandeur and Council of that region and shall further in the Council the interests of his colonists; of these deputies every two years one-half shall be replaced, and all the colonies shall be required to send to the Commandeur and Council there, at least once in every twelve

No. 20. Original.

nien ende landen daerontrent aen den Commandr ende Raedt aldaer over te seynden.

24.

De coloniers en sullen niet vermogen aldaer eenige wollen linnen ofte cattoene lakenen te maecken, ofte eenige andere stoffen te weven op peene van uutgestooten to worden, ende als meyneedige arbitralyck gestraft te worden.

25.

Eyndelyck soo sal de Compe haer evertueren om aen de coloniers soo vele swarten toe te stellen, als haer mogelyck wesen sal, op de ordre daervan te maecken, sonder nochtans daerin gehouden ofte verbonden te zyn verder ofte langer als haer sulcx soude mogen gelieven.

Translation.

months, a full report concerning their colonies and adjacent lands.

24.

The colonists shall not be at liberty to make there any cloth of wool, linen, or cotton, or to weave any other kind of cloth, on penalty of being expelled and as perjurers fined at the discretion of the Company.

25.

Lastly, the Company shall take pains to furnish to the colonists as many negroes as shall be possible, on the conditions to be formulated, without, however, being holden or bound thereto further or longer than it shall see fit.

## No. 21.

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1630–1632.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 479, cover-title *Resolutie Bouck van de Camer van Zeelant . . ., Sept. 1629–[Dec. 1633]*.

[*October 24, 1630.*]

. . . . . .

Werden gecommitteert de Confraters Meunicx ende Van der Merct om alle de brieven ende pampieren gecomen van Cajane ende Ysekepe te oversien ende noteren wat noodich daerinne dient gedaen ende de vergaderynge daervan rapport te doen.

Confraters Meunicx and Van der Merct were made a committee to examine all the letters and papers arrived from Cayenne and Essequibo and to note what needs to be done in that connection and to make report thereof to the meeting.

. . . . . .

[*April 7, 1631.*]

. . . . . .

Van de Mart werdt geauthoryseert een cargosoen te formeeren voor de Liggers op de Wilde Cust in Esekebe, volgende de Lyste by Confrater ten Haeff overgelevert.

Van de Mart was authorized to make up a cargo for the liers on the Wild Coast in Essequibo, in accordance with the list submitted by Confrater ten Haeff.

. . . . . .

No. 21. Original. Translation.

[*April 5, 1632.*]

. . . . . .

Is geresolveert Jan Adriaensz van der Goes eenich gelt te geven op rekeninge van zyn verdiende maentgelt, ende zin gecommitteert d'Heeren de Moor ende Eltsdyck om metten selven Van der Goes te spreken.

Resolved, That Jan Adriaensz. van der Goes be given some money on the score of his monthly salary already earned, and that Messrs. de Moor and Eltsdyck be made a committee to speak with the said Van der Goes.

. . . . . .

[*April 8, 1632.*]

. . . . . .

Opt rapport van de Heeren de Moor ende Eltsdyck gesproken hebbende met Van der Goes, Is geresolveert de colonie op Isekepe nyet te verlaeten.

On the report of Messrs. de Moor and Eltsdyck, after speaking with Van der Goes, it was resolved not to abandon the colony at Essequibo.[1]

. . . . . .

[*April 19, 1632.*]

. . . . . .

Door Abraham van Pere voorgestelt synde dat dat [*sic*] de schippers die sout en hout briven versoekken in de limiten van de Comp[e] te varen, hem vast versien van allerley cargasoenen dienstich op de Wilde Cust en dienvolgende meent dat se soude mogen varen in de plaetsen daer eenige colonien negotieren, Is naer gedaene omvrage wat men in dese saecke doen sal Is geresolveert henlieden aenteseggen dat se haer achtervolgende de resolutie van de Vergaderinge van 19 sullen hebben te reguleren op verveerte van alsulke amende by deselve vergaderinge daertoe gestatueert.

It being pointed out by Abraham van Pere that the skippers who seek salt and wood permits to navigate within the limits of the Company provide themselves regularly with all sorts of cargoes serviceable on the Wild Coast, and [that he] therefore believes that they may carry on their navigation in the places where certain colonies trade, it was, after a vote had been taken as to what shall be done in this matter, resolved to say to these people that they will have to govern themselves in accordance with the resolution of the Board of Nineteen, on pain of such fine as by that Board is decreed therefor.

. . . . . .

[1] It appears from the memorial of the Zeeland Estates in 1750 and from that of the Zeeland Chamber in 1751 (*Nederlandsche Jaerboeken*, 1750, p. 1494; 1751, p. 1090) that the Nineteen (whose records, now lost, were accessible to the authors of these memorials) had by a majority voted the abandonment of the Company's Guiana colonies, including that in Essequibo; and that the Zeeland Chamber, whose deputies had opposed this action in the meeting of the Nineteen, assumed to itself by the above resolution of April 8, 1632, the responsibility of maintaining that colony.

No. 21. Original. Translation.

[*April 22, 1632.*]

. . . . . .

Op de req[ues]te van Anthonj Janssen Enpoina versouckende toegelegt te werden een recognitie in plaetse van twintich maenden gagie bi hem verdient te Isekepe, gehoort rapport van de Heeren Commissarisen met hem daerover gebesoigneert hebbende, Is hem voor eens toegelegt vyff en twintich ponden vl[aem]s.

Regarding the petition of Anthoni Janssen Enpoina asking to be granted a sum in lieu of twenty months' wages earned by him in Essequibo, the report of the Committee which has conferred with him thereupon having been heard, there was granted him twenty-five pounds Flemish, to be paid at once.

. . . . . .

Over de pretensie van Hendrick Munnix gecomen van Isekepe, zin gecomitteert d'Heeren van Essen ende Elfsdyck, om deselve met hem af te handelen. . . .

As to the claim of Hendrik Munnix, arrived from Essequibo, Messrs. van Essen and Elfsdyck were made a committee to deal with him about it.

. . . . . .

[*April 26, 1632.*]

. . . . . .

Is gheresolveert dat voor het overbrenghen van Heyndr. Munnix ende Marynis Duyssen comende van de Ysekepe aen Conf[rate]r van Peres sal betaelt werden thyen ponden vl[aem]s.

Ittem dat Benckelaer mede commende van Ysekepe syne verdyende gagye sal betaelt werdden.

Resolved, That for the bringing over of Hendrik Munnix and Marynis Duyssen, coming from the Essequibo, there shall be paid to Confrater van Pere ten pounds Flemish.

Also, that Benckelaer, likewise coming from Essequibo, shall be paid the wages earned by him.

. . . . . .

[*May 10, 1632.*]

. . . . . .

Is geresolveert Jan van der Goes contentement te doen en aen handt te houden tot Bevelander thuis compt van Isekepe, on met hem daer naer te handelen om op die riviere wederom te senden.

Resolved, To settle up with Jan van der Goes and to keep him at hand until Bevelander comes home, in order after that to negotiate with him about sending him again to that river.

. . . . . .

[*June 17, 1632.*]

. . . . . .

Is goet gevonden Commissarisen te committeren om af te maecken mette coloniers van Isekepe ende Kayans[1] ende die geen afrekening hebben sal men nyet betalen. . . .

It was resolved to appoint a committee to settle with the colonists from Essequibo and Cayenne; and those who have no account shall not be paid.

. . . . . .

[1] In margin: *Kiane.*

| No. 21. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| [*June 24, 1632.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Zyn gecommitteert d'Heeren Van der Poorte en Biscop, om te handelen met Confrater van Peres raecende zyne propositie van de reviere van Isekepe. . . . | Messrs. Van der Poorte and Biscop were made a committee to negotiate with Confrater van Pere touching his proposition about the river Essequibo.[1] . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*August 9, 1632.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Jan van der Goes sal by de Compagnie gemployeert worden op de rivier van Isekepe, worden de Heeren Van der Poorte, Van Pere, Duvelaer ende Van der Velde gecommitteert om met hem dienaengaende te spreken, ende hem scherpelyk te vermanen tot zin devoir. | Jan van der Goes shall be employed by the Company on the river of Essequibo, [and] Messrs. Van der Poorte, Van Pere, Duvelaer, and Van der Velde are made a committee to speak with him regarding this, and sharply to admonish him to do his duty. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*August 12, 1632.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Hendrick Munnix van Middelburch, ende Willem Jacobssen Fasol van Oiltgensplate zin aengenomen te varen naer de riviere Ysekepe voor twaelf gulden yder ter maent. | Hendrik Munnix of Middelburg and Willem Jacobsz. Fasol of Oiltgensplate are engaged to sail to the river Essequibo for twelve guilders apiece per month. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 22.

## *Articles of agreement between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and Abraham van Pere for the conduct of the trade on the Wild Coast, July 16, 1632.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, p. 61, ll. 1–6,—l. 19–p. 62, l. 1,—l. 8—end.]

| *Articulen ende Conditien geaccoordeert ter Vergaderinge van de West Indische Comp^e^ ter camer van Zeelandt tot Middelburch op den 16 July 1632 met dheer Abrahaam van Peres, wegen de negotie op de Wilde Cust ende continuatie van syne colonie in de riviere van Berbice ende die van Isequepe voor de Comp^e^.* | *Articles and conditions agreed upon, in the meeting of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company held at Middelburg, July 16, 1632, with Abraham van Pere, regarding the trade on the Wild Coast and the continuation of his colony in the river Berbice and that of Essequibo for the Company.* |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| 4. Is geresolveert 3 cargasoenen te maecken teweten een voor hem particu- | 4. It was resolved to make three cargoes of wares, namely, one for him himself |

[1] For the resulting agreement see No. 22.

No. 22. Original.

lier voor de reviere van Berbice, een voor de Compe voor de reviere van Iseqnepe, ende het derde om op diverse plaetsen, op de Wilde Cust te verhandelen.

Welck derde cargasoen by de Compe ende van Peres half en half gekocht sal werden ende verhandelt tot gemeenen profyte half en half, mitsgaders oock de prinsen die geduerende de reyse souden mogen becomen werden als oock allerhande mineralen die mette selve schepen sullen becomen werden.

5. Sullen alle de retouren gestelt worden in handen van de Compe om deselve te vercoopen ende daervan genieten provisie van een pour conto.

. . . . . .

8. Is veraccordeert dat ingevalle de Compe meer orane verwe uuyt Iseqnepe quame te ontfangen als d'heer van Peres uuyt Berbice, ofte dat d'heer van Peres meer verwe ontfinge, uut Berbices, dat in dien gevalle degene die meer verwe sal becomen, naer rato in de oncosten sal moeten gelden.

9. Indien de Compe eenige persoonen naer Iseqnepe met de voorsz. schepen geliefde te senden sullen daervoren betalen voor ider persoon seven stuyvers daechs ende voor die in de cajute sullen eten veerthien stuyvers, behalven dat den Comys die op de voorsz. schepen souden mogen geemployeert werden, soo om de negotie te doen als anders gedurende de reyse, sal wesen tot coste van d'heer van Peres.

Aldus gedaen ende gearresteert ter voorsz. vergadering ende is desen by de heer van Peres onderteeckent ende by de Vergaderinge hem van wegen de Compe een geteeckende copie vergunt. Datum in Middelburch den 28 July 1632.

ABRAHAM VAN PERE.
JEAN VAN DER POORT.
ABRAHAM BISSCOP.
JAN VAN DER MERCT.
Pr DUVELAER.

Translation.

for the river Berbice, one for the Company for the river Essequibo, and the third to be traded off at various places on the Wild Coast.

This third cargo shall be bought by the Company and Van Pere half and half, and be traded off at joint profit half and half, as also the prizes that may be taken during the voyage and all minerals of any kind that may be obtained with the said ships.

5. All the return cargoes shall be placed in the hands of the Company to sell them and receive thereon a brokerage of one per cent.

. . . . . .

8. It was agreed that, in case the Company should receive more annatto dye from Essequibo than Mr. van Pere from Berbice, or Mr. van Pere should receive more dye from Berbice, in that case the one who shall get more dye shall be bound to bear *pro rata* the expenses.

9. In case the Company should wish to send any persons to Essequibo in the aforesaid ships, it shall pay therefor seven stivers per day for each person, and for such as shall take their meals in the cabin fourteen stivers. Except that the agent who might be employed on the aforesaid ships, whether for managing the trade or for other purposes during the voyage, shall be at the expense of Mr. van Pere.

Thus done and resolved in the aforesaid meeting, and signed by Mr. van Pere; and in the name of the Company a signed copy hereof granted him by the meeting. Given at Middelburg, July 28, 1632.

ABRAHAM VAN PERE.
JEAN VAN DER POORT.
ABRAHAM BISSCOP.
JAN VAN DER MERCT.
Pr DUVELAER.

## No. 23.

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1634–1637.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vols. 480, 481, cover titles *Resolutie-bouck, 1634, 1635, 1636,— Resolutie-bouck, 1637, 1638, 1639.*]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| [*June 29, 1634.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| D'Heeren die gecommitteert sullen worden naer de vergaderinge van de negentiene, sullen aen deselve vergaderinge versoucken ende oock aenhouwen, dat geen coloniers noch andere personen de Wilde Cust sullen mogen bevaren als desse camer ende Confrater Van Peres alleen.[1] . . . | The gentlemen who shall be sent as deputies to the meeting of the Nineteen shall at that meeting request and even insist that no colonists or other persons shall be at liberty to navigate to the Wild Coast except this Chamber and Confrater van Pere alone. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*April 2, 1635.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Is gelesen eenen brieff van Jan Adriaenssen Van der Goes uyt Isikepe, die by d'Heer Burg[ermeester] Barentsen uute kiste van Jan Anthenussen van Breda, met een cleen saxken gelt daerin achtien schellingen en achten sin overgelevert, daer by deselve Hr. Burg[ermeester] verclaert dryentachtentich rollen toeback te zin, die hy nyet ercan weten wie die toe commen, maer seer slecht zin, daerop zin de Heeren Duvelaer ende Serooskercke gecommitteert om mette reeders ende personen der toeback toecommende sullen spreken, ende de saecke zoo vertebrengen alst mogelyck is op rapport. | There was read a letter of Jan Adriaensz. Van der Goes from Essequibo, handed over by the Burgomaster Barentsen out of the chest of Jan Anthenussen, of Breda, with a little bag of money containing eighteen shillings and eight, wherewith the said Burgomaster declares there are eighty-three rolls of tobacco— how these came there he can not find out, but they are very poor. Whereupon Messrs. Duvelaer and Serooskercke were made a committee to speak with the shipowners and the persons to whom the tobacco is consigned, and so fully as possible to make report of the matter. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*May 21, 1635.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Is by eenparige stemme goet gevonden dat men de handelynge op de Wilde Cust | It was unanimously resolved that the trade to the Wild Coast shall be done by |

[1] It must not be hastily assumed, as has been done by some historians, that, because this was thus asked by the Zeeland Chamber, it was granted by the Nineteen. In view of the differing attitude of these bodies, the contrary is probable. The Zeeland Chamber itself, in its memorial of 1751 (*Nederlandsche Jaarboeken*, 1751, p. 1092), mentions this plea without claiming the acquiescence of the Nineteen, though such acquiescence would have been of the utmost moment to the memorial and though its authors had access to the minutes of the Nineteen, now lost. Cf. also the entries of May 21 and June 23, 1635, printed just below.

| No. 23. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| alleen by de compagnie sal worden gedaen, ende by nyemant particuliers, twelck van dese vergaderinge in de vergaderinge van de negentiene sal worden gebracht. | the Company alone, and by no private individuals; and this shall be brought by this Chamber before the Board of the Nineteen. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*June 23, 1635.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| De Commissarisen gaende ter vergaderinge van de negentiene sullen aen Confrater van Peres helpen mainteneren de handelinge op de Wilde Cust, ende dat daer nyemant en vaere als degene die daervan contract hebben van dese vergaderinge, met toestaen van vergaderinge van de negentiene, onverlet diegene die daer sulcke voordeelen van hebben, als de Raets Heer de Moor ende Compagnie, sonder datter yemant vorder sal mogen varen.[1] | The deputies going to the meeting of the Nineteen shall help Confrater von Pere insist on the trade on the Wild Coast, and that nobody navigate there save those who have a contract to that effect from this Chamber with the approval of the Board of Nineteen, those being excepted who have there such interests as the Councilor de Moor and company, but without any body further being at liberty to navigate there. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*April 24, 1636.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Is gelesen ende gearresteert den brieff naer Isikepe, aen Jan de Moor ende andere. | There was read and adopted the letter for Essequibo, to Jan de Moor and others. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*June 2, 1636.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *Under this date are inserted the "Poincten van Beschryvinge" (topics for consideration) for the meeting of the Nineteen called for June 1, 1636. According to Art. 7, the deputies of each Chamber:* | |
| Sullen mede gereet comen om de ordre op de directie van N. Nederlant, Curacao, Cabo Verde, Senegal, Gambia, Seraliona, Wilde Cust, Fernando Noronho ende colonien hier en daer geplant te resumeren ende te beteren ist noot ende tot | Shall also come prepared to consider and, if need be, to amend the regulations for the management of New Netherland, Curaçao, Cape Verde, Senegal, Gambia, Sierra Leone, the Wild Coast, Fernando Noronho, and the colonies planted here |

[1] Accordingly, among the memoranda on the margin of a body of resolutions submitted to the Nineteen regarding the throwing open of the trade to Brazil, and inserted in the proceedings of the Zeeland Chamber under date of October 13, 1635, with parallel minutes of the action thereon, one reads "*Dat voorgedragen wort dat geen particuliere niet en sullen vermogen op de Wilde Cust te varen*" ("That it be moved that no private individual shall be at liberty to trade to the Wild Coast"). But there is nothing to intimate that the motion prevailed.

No. 23. Original.

dien eynde ider in den hare alle boucken ende pampieren tot informatie van dien met brengen.[1]

. . . . . .

[*April 16, 1637.*]

. . . . . .

D'Heeren van de Coopmanschappen ende Cantoor worden gecommitteert om te visiteren ende examineren of den handel op Isekepe de Comp[ie] voordeelich is ofte nyet, om ten naesten rapport te doen, om te weten of men de goederen die sy versoucken te laten maecken ofte nyet.

. . . . . .

[*May 11, 1637.*]

. . . . . .

Geresolveert dat het schip de Jager provisionelycken sal werden gereet gemaect om gesonden te worden naer Argyn ende Isekepe, ende dat d'Heer Droochbroot met Confrater van Peres werden geauthoriseert om te resumeren de brieven van Jan van der Goes, ende daer uut te trecken eene lyste van alle behoufften die hy ontbiet, om ter vergaderinge gesien, alsdan geresolveert te worden naer behooren.

. . . . . .

[*May 14, 1637.*]

. . . . . .

Adriaen van de Woestyne geweest zynde adelvorst opt Casteel van Argyn ter gagie van negen gulden ter maent, ende by Jan van der Goes medegenomen naer Isikepe voor assistent versouckende verbeteringe van gagie naer dat gelesen is de lofelyk attestatie van Jan van der Goes dat hy hem daer eerlycken heeft gecomporteert, is hem gedurende dien tyt toegelegt twee ponden vl[aem]s ter maent.

Translation.

and there; and to this end each from his own Chamber will bring along all books and papers for information thereon.[1]

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

The Committee on Commerce and Finance was instructed to inspect and determine whether the trade to Essequibo is profitable to the Company or not, in order at an early day to make report, so as to know whether the wares for which they ask shall be ordered made or not.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Resolved, That the ship *de Jager* shall provisionally be made ready to be sent to Arguin and Essequibo, and that Mr. Droochbroot with Confrater van Pere be authorized to review the letters of Jan van der Goes, and to draw up therefrom a list of all the necessaries for which he asks, in order that, after examination by the Chamber, suitable action may be taken.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Adriaen van de Woestyne, late cadet at the Castle of Arguin, at the wages of nine guilders a month, and taken along to Essequibo by Jan van der Goes as assistant, petitioning for increase of pay, there is granted him, after reading the laudatory testimonial of Jan van der Goes that he has there borne himself with credit, two pounds Flemish a month during that time.[2]

---

[1] So also in the *Poincten van Beschryving* for the sessions of the Nineteen of December 8, 1636, and January 25, 1638. In the loss of the minutes of the Nineteen, these are of some interest as showing their cognizance of the Wild Coast and the place accorded it in their list of possessions.

[2] Meaning, doubtless, the time of his incumbency as assistant to Van der Goes.

No. 23. Original.

Confrater van Peres wort geauthoriseert aen S[r] Segers over to leveren twee tonnekens seroop of sap van suycker riet gecomen van Isekepe van Jan van der Goes, om een preuve te doen tot suycker te resolveren.

. . . . . .

Translation.

Confrater van Pere was authorized to turn over to Mr. Segers two kegs of sirup, or sap of sugar-cane, arrived from Essequibo from Jan van der Goes, in order that he may try to reduce it to sugar.

. . . . . .

[*August 17, 1637.*]

. . . . . .

Alsoo Jan van der Goes uut Isikepe hadde geschreven dat hy met al het volck by hem daer synde met het eerste schip van meeninge waeren thuys te commen, soo was voor desen goetgevonden met het schip de Jager derwarts in desselfs van der Goes plaetse te senden Corn[elis] P[iete]rs Hose, ende door de groote debauche vant volck ende dat zy willen thuys commen, is geresolveert dat men se sal laten thuys commen, ende de colonie van niewe versien met vyf en twintich andere eerlycke personen, daer de Comp[e] meerderen dienst van mach geschieden ende aldaer stichtelycker, tot het aennemen van de voorn. personen syn mette meeste stemmen gecommitteert d'Heeren Lonissen ende Van Peres, die versocht worden naer de discreetste personen uut te sien soo veel als mogelyck wesen zal.

. . . . . .

Inasmuch as Jan van der Goes had written from Essequibo that he, with all the folk who were there with him, was minded to come home by the first ship, it was some time ago resolved to send thither in the place of the said Van der Goes, by the ship *de Jager*, Cornelis Pietersz. Hose; and on account of the great demoralization of the folk and their wish to come home, it is resolved that they shall be allowed to come home, and the colony provided anew with five-and-twenty other respectable persons, from whom the Company may receive more service and more edifyingly withal. And Confraters Lonissen and Van Pere are by a majority vote made a committee to engage the aforesaid persons, being requested to look for the discreetest persons, so far as shall be possible.

. . . . . .

[*August 20, 1637.*]

. . . . . .

De personen die aengenomen worden naer Isikepe wesende meest van luyden [met] van der Goes gecomen, ende nyet veel hebben om op te leven is goet gevonden voor dese reyse ende sonder getrocken te worden in consequentie, dat men se sal geven loopgelt tot een schellinck s' daechs.

. . . . . .

The persons who have been engaged for Essequibo, being mostly from the people who came [with] Van der Goes and who have not much to live on, it is resolved that they shall for this once, and without its becoming a precedent, receive a shilling a day for costs.

. . . . . .

## No. 24.

## *Jacques Ousiel, late Public Advocate and Secretary of Tobago, to the West India Company, 1637.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 163, cover-title *No. 358: 1637 a 1645*, catalogue-title *Rapporten, Relazen, Beschrijvingen betreffende Brazilië, Angola enz.*]

### Original.

*Aen d'E. Heeren Bewinthebberen der geoctroyerde West Indische Compagnie tot Amsterdam.*

Jacques Ousiel gewesen Raet Fiscal ende Secretaris van t'Eylant Tabago, geeft eerbiedelycken te kennen, hoe hy op syn wederomme reyse naer t'vaderlant, op seecker Vlaems schip den 7 Sept. lestleden by U. E. Commandt Cornelis Corn. Jol veroovert, ende alhyr ter stede opgebracht; wesende den remonstrant van weghen U E., door hazen commys Kuffelaer aengesocht ende belast geweest, sich alhyr voor een tydt lanck op te houden, omme deselve van eenighe saecken, dewelcke U E. hem souden hebben voor te stellen, te informeren, welck versouck ende ordre also oden remonstrant, dienstwillighlycken heeft toegestaen, ende willen gehoorsaemen, soo is nochtans dat hy tot noch toe, door U E. serieuse ende menighvuldighe occupatien van t'effect van dien gefrustreert is geweest, niet sonder merckelycke prejuditie ende intereste van syne eyghene particuliere affairen.

T'welck geconsidereert, soo heeft den remonstrant geraetsaem gevonden, t'gene hy noodich geacht heeft, U E. tot dienste van de Compagnie ende het Vaderlant te behooren te weten, t'selve haerlieden schriftelycken te communiceren ende voor te draeghen; seer instantelycken

### Translation.

*To the Directors of the chartered West India Company at Amsterdam:*

Jacques Ousiel, late Public Advocate and Secretary of the island of Tobago, respectfully makes known, that on his return voyage to the Fatherland on board a Flemish ship, which on September 7 last was captured by your Commander Cornelis Corn. Jol and brought to this city as a prize, he was requested and charged on your behalf by your agent Kuffelaer to remain here for some length of time, in order to give you information concerning some matters that you were to submit to him. The writer having cheerfully received this request and order, and being ready to obey it, has nevertheless, on account of your manifold grave occupations, been until this time prevented from carrying it into effect, not without considerable prejudice to his own private affairs.

In consideration whereof, the writer has thought it advisable to communicate and submit in writing to you what he judged necessary that you should know, to the service of the company and of the Fatherland. He urgently requests and beseeches you that this paper, written in

[1] The paper is docketed, in a contemporary hand, "*Rapoort van Jaques Ouseel, gewesen Raad Fiscaal ende Secretaris van Tobago, noopende het innemen desselven eylants, het mishandelen en ophangen vant volck, alsmede den aanslach van den Gouverneur van Guayana en Trinidad op Tseekebe, Berbices, Serainam, etc. Overgelevert aan de Camer van Amstelredam in Decembre 1637.*" The document is paged by itself; but it is a copy, not the author's autograph.

No. 24. Original.

versouckende ende biddende, U E. gedient sy dit syn schriftelyck vertoogh, in voldoeninghe van t'gene boovens., ende in teycken van syne goede intentie, ende genegentheyt tot U E. dienste ende welvaren van het gemeenebeste, gunstelycken aen te neemen ende sich gracieuselycken wellgevallen te laeten, teneynde hy by U E. gedepeschert synde, mede de Directeurs van t'voorsz. eylant, syne heeren ende meesters behoirlycke reden ende reeckenschap van syne administratie op t'spoedighste soude moghen overgeven etc$^{a}$.

Eerstlycken, soo vertoont den remonstrant, hoedat den Gouverneur van Trinidado, met assistentie van die van de Margarita ende Guyana, op den eersten Decemb. des verleden jaers, geleyt synde by eenen Yrlander ende overlooper onsen lieutenant op Tabago (eylant resorterende onder U. E. jurisdictie) seecker fortien ofte huys met palissaden gesteroket in den donckeren avont heeft overvallen, ende sonder resistentie innegenoomen, 5 ofte 6 persoonen op het selve gevanghen neemende; met dewelcke hy des anderen daeghs, met alle syn volck naer het groote fort, wesende vangelycken eene palissade, alleenlycken teghens de Cariben opgerechtet, gemarchert, ende t'selve rontsomme beleghert, ende eyndelinghen naer eenighe schooten van die van t'fort op den viant gedaen, soo verre gebracht, dat den gemenen man, door persuasie ende inductie van de voorsz. Yrischman (dewelcke men meynde gheen overlooper maer een gevanghen man te wesen) daertoe van den voorsz. Gouverneur uutgemaeckt synde, geresolveert heeft gehadt, met denselven te parlamenteren ende in handelinghe te treden, ende ten lesten beslooten ende geaccordert, ende met solemnelen eede bevestighet, dat de hooffden met haere wapenen ende bagage, ende d'andere sonder deselve nochtans mede cleederen die sy op haer lyff souden

Translation.

compliance with the above-mentioned request, and in token of his good intention and his wish to be of service to you and to the welfare of the commonwealth, may be graciously accepted and favorably received, in order that, having obtained your leave, he may at once hand in his due report and account of his administration to his lords and masters, the Directors of the aforesaid island.

Firstly, the writer says that the Governor of Trinidad, aided by those of Margarita and Guayana and guided by an Irish deserter, formerly a lieutenant in our service, on the first of December of last year, in the darkness of night, attacked a certain small fort or stockaded house in Tobago (an island under your jurisdiction), capturing it without resistance, and taking prisoner 5 or 6 men who were in it. With these and with all his men he marched on the next day to the great fort, which is likewise a stockade, built only as a defense against the Caribs. This he closely besieged, and after those of the fort had fired some shots upon the enemy, the men at last resolved to parley with him, being persuaded and induced thereto by the aforesaid Irishman, whom they thought to be not a deserter but a prisoner, and who had been instructed by the Governor. It was finally agreed upon, and the Governor granted it under solemn oath, that the officers with their arms and baggage, and the others without these but with the clothes they had on, each and every one, regardless of nationality, rank, or condition, should be sent by the Governor to Saint Christopher, or any other place where they should wish to go, as free men and at the expense of the King. Thereupon the Governor brought all

No. 24. Original.

draeghen, ende generalycken een ieghelycken, van wat natie, qualiteyt, ofte conditie dieselve souden moghen wesen, souden by voorsz. Gouverneur vrye ende op costen van den Cooninck gesonden werden naer St. Christophers, ofte eenighe andere plaetse daer dieselve souden willen wesen. Waerop de voorsz. coloniers van Tabago, by den voorn. Gouverneur gesaemdelinghe gevoert synde geweest tot in de Bocas van Drago, ende denselven geene gelegentheyt van schepen hebbende, omme henlieden naer St. Christophers t'embarqueren soo heeft hy geraetsaem gevonden, alle de voorsz. coloniers wesende 45 mannen ende 20 jonghens, nae de Margarita te senden, omme deselve van daer met ecne barque te laeten vaeren, waer dat sy wilden; den voorsz. Gouverneur den remonstrant ondertuschen met den commys ende Cornelis de Moor soone van d'heer Jan de Moor, met noch 16 jonghens tot eene betere occasie van embarquement, soo hy seyde, by sich behoudende.

Waerop gevolght is, naerdat de voorsz. 45 mannen op de Margarita syn gelandet geweest, ende den Gouverneur van 'tselve eylant brieven van dien van Trinidado entfanghen gehadt hebbende, versouckende in deselve, de Hollanders vrye passage te willen verleenen nae St. Christophers in conformiteyt van de capitulatien, dewelcke hy in den naeme van Syne M$^t$ met henlieden gemaeckt hadde, dat den voorsz. Gouverneur van stonden aen deselve altesaemen soo cleyne als groote heeft gecommandert op te hanghen; t'welck oock ten eersten geeffectuert ende ter executie gestelt is geworden, gereservert alleenlycken eenen scheepstimmerman ende de jonghens, die onder de 16 jaeren waren, dewelcke door de meenighvuldighe intercessie van de Franciscanen syn gespaert geworden.

Alle welcke voorsz. jonghens mitgaeders die van Trinidado t'saemen Hollan-

Translation.

these colonists of Tobago together to the Bocas de Drago, and not having means of conveying them to Saint Christopher, he judged best to send them, in all 45 men and 20 boys, to Margarita and let them take ship there for any destination they should choose, and meanwhile he kept with him the present writer, the agent, and Cornelis de Moor, son of Mr. Jan de Moor, together with 16 other boys, until, as he said, he should have a better opportunity for embarking them.

The aforesaid 45 men landed at Margarita, and the Governor of this island received letters from the one of Trinidad, requesting him to give the Dutchmen free passage to Saint Christopher, in accordance with the capitulations made with them in the name of His Majesty. But this Governor at once gave orders to hang every one of them, great and small, as was done immediately, exception being made only of a shipbuilder and of the boys under 16 years, these being saved through the repeated intercession of the Franciscans.

All these boys, together with those of Trinidad, all Hollanders and Zeelanders,

No. 24. Original.

ders ende Zeuwen met den voorsz. soone van myn heere de Moor, noch teghenwoordich aldaer aengehouden worden, dewelcke onder de Spanjaerden gerepartiert synde, tot haren Godesdienst gedronghen, ende tot continuelen aerbeyt op hare plantatien, moedernaeckt den meesten deel, gelyck de negers ende Indiaensche slaeven, met meer slaeghen als eeten (den voorn. de Moor alleenlycken uutgesondert) gedwonghen worden, van meininghe wesende deselve aldaer te behouden, ende hare eylanden, met soovele nieuwe coloniers metdertydt te verstercken. Allesints directelycken strydende teghens de voorseyde geschrevene ende beswoorene capitulatien, dewelcke den remonstrant U E. mitsdesen geexhibert soude connen hebben, tenware, dat door het indiscret plonderen van syn coffer nae het veroveren van t'schip by de bootsgesellen gedaen, deselve niet verlooren, ende met syn remonstrans cleederen ende bagage gelycke fortune ende ongeluck geloopen hadden.

Voorts soo vertoont den remonstrant, hoedat den voorsz. Gouverneur van Trinidado, geresolvert is, teghens den aenstaenden Maerte met 400 Spanjaerden ende 3000 Indiaenen het fort Isiquebu te gaen belegheren, ende het selve te soucken door uuthongheren te vermeesteren, ten welcken eynde hy voorgenoomen heeft alle de passagen van toevoer, soo te waeter, als te lande met 200 Spanjaerden ende de voorsz. Indiaenen te besetten, ende d'andere 200 te gebruycken, omme d'Indianen aldaer rontsomme te becryghen ende te verdestrueren, ende door dien wegh, die van het fort alle middel ende hoope van ontsett aff te snyden. T'voorsz. belegh soude verleeden Maerte by de handt genoomen geweest hebben, tenware den remonstrant hem daervan gedivertert hadde, hem te verstaen gevende (omme ondertusschen U E. daervan te verwittighen) dat het een royael

Translation.

and the son of Mr. de Moor, are even now held there. They have been distributed among the Spaniards, are forced to adopt their religion, and compelled to work continually upon their plantations, most of them going stark naked like the negroes and Indians, and getting more blows than food. The Spaniards intend to keep them there, and eventually increase the population of their islands with this number of new colonists. All of this in direct violation of the aforesaid written and sworn capitulations, which the writer would have submitted herewith, had they not been lost with his clothes and effects in the unwarrantable plundering of his trunk by the seamen after the capture of the ship.

Furthermore, the writer says that the aforesaid Governor of Trinidad has determined to set out about next March with 400 Spaniards and 3,000 Indians to besiege the fort Essequibo and try to take it by starvation. To this end he has decided to occupy all passages for supplies, both by water and by land, with 200 Spaniards and the aforesaid Indians, and to employ the remaining 200 to attack and destroy the Indians around there, and in this way cut off all means and hope of deliverance for those of the fort. This siege would have been undertaken last March if the writer had not induced him to desist, making him believe (as I take this opportunity of informing you) that it was a royal fort with 8 bronze guns and several iron ones, provided moreover with a donjon and manned with 200 soldiers, and that in addition a ship of 24 guns was always stationed there. All of

No. 24. Original.

fort was, met 8 metaele stucken, ende eenighe ysere, mitsgaeders een donjon ende 200 soldaeten versien, ende boovendien, dat aldaer een schip met 24 stucken continuerlycken was ligghende, soo als U. E. breder mach blycken uut het inhouden van seeckeren brieff, den welcken den voorsz. Gouverneur diesaengaende, aen den Cooninck geschreven, ende by den remonstrant onderweghen (alsoo het pacquet in seecker schipbreuke nat geworden, geoopent ende by hem gedrooght) gelesen is geweest, ende hyrachter bygevought sall worden.

Vangelycken soo geeft den remonstrant te kennen hoedat 40 mylen in de riviere van Oronoco opperwaert, niet wyt van de stadt S^t^ Thomé (eene plaetse by weynighe Spanjaerden bewoont) in het voorjaer ontdeckt is, eene seer abundante mine van quicksilver, van dewelcke hy eene goede quantiteyt minerale steenen, mitsgaeders een lb. geextrahert quicksilver gesien ende gehandelt heeft gehadt, ende den Coninck by den Gouverneur van Trinidado tot een preuve toegesonden is geweest, t'welck nochtans, door het verbranden van de patache van de Margarita, beneffens den advysbrief in zee verlooren, ende verongeluckt is geworden.

Eyndelinghen soo vertoont den remonstrant, hoe hy met de silvervlote van Tierra Firma bestaende in acht gallionen ende de reste coopvardyeschepen, t'saemen 28 in getalle, van Cartagena geseylt heeft gehadt nae d'Havana, inhebbende (soo van de principaelste geseyt werde) voor den Cooninck 12 ende voor de cooplieden 16 millionen silver; waervan de Capitana van de gallionen alleenlycken met 28 ende d'andere 7 met 24 stucken geschuts versien waren; van de coopvardyeschepen maer 4, die eenighe merkelycke resistentie souden gedaen connen hebben. Het is ongeloovelyck, met wat presumptie ende vermetenheyt de Spanjaerden alltesaemen syn staende hou-

Translation.

which you may more fully see from the contents of a letter written in this connection by the aforesaid Governor and read in transit by the present writer (the packet, becoming wet in a certain shipwreck, having been opened and dried by him) which shall be subjoined hereafter.

Furthermore, the writer says that in the preceding year a very rich quicksilver mine was discovered, 40 miles up the river Orinoco, not far from the town of Santo Thomé, a place inhabited by few Spaniards. He has seen, and held in his hands, a considerable quantity of ore and one pound of extracted quicksilver, sent to the King by the Governor of Trinidad as a specimen, which, however, together with the letter pertaining thereto, was lost at sea through the burning of the patache of Margarita.

In conclusion the writer says that he sailed from Cartagena to Havana with the silver fleet of Terra Firma, consisting of eight galleons and the rest merchantmen, in all 28 in number, carrying (according to the principal men) 12 millions in silver for the King and 16 millions for the merchants. Of the galleons only the flagship was armed with 28 guns, and the seven others with 24; of the merchantmen only four could have offered any resistance to speak of. It is incredible with what presumption and arrogance the Spaniards unanimously maintain that all Holland would not dare to attack such a fleet at sea, much less be able to take it. And yet it would be far from impossible

No. 24. Original.

dende, dat geheel Hollant, soodaenighe vloote in zee, niet en soude derven aentasten, vele min soude connen vermeesteren, daer nochtans cans genough soude wesen, eene alsulcke vloote, met 16 van des Compagnies well gemonterde ende gemande scheepen, beneffens 3 a 4 jachten, onder eenen generall als U E. Command. Corn. Cornelissen Jol is, aen te tasten, te verdestrueren ende met Godes hulpe te veroveren.

D'irresolutie, vervaertheyt ende verbaestheyt van de Spanjaerden, als het op een vechten aencompt, is niet te gelooven, tenware dat het den remonstrant selvest gespeurt ende gesien hadde, ten tyden, als meer, als 200 soo caballeros, als van de beste ende uutgelesene soldaten van de gehele vloote nu onlanks soo schandelycken met de meeste confusie ende disordre aen lant vluchteden, ende de costelycke patache van Margarita (waervan den remonstrant U E. voor desen, eene schriftelycke notitie van de ingelaedene principaelste goederen door haren commys Kuffelaer toegestelt heeft gehadt) met allerley soorte van amunitie van oorloghe overvloedelycken versien, in brant staecken, ondertuschen t'selve faict, als een Romeyns stuck, onder henlieden in dier voughen verheffende, niet anders alsofte sy daer haeren viant met hetselve clouckmoedelycken ende victorieuselycken doorgeslaeghen hadden.

*Volght den inhout van seeckere missive hyrbooven vermeldt, geschreven aen den Cooninck van Hispanien, by Don Diego Lopez d'Escobar, Gouverneur van Guyana ende Trinidado, in daten van den 28 May 1637.*

Ten eersten soo vertoonde den voorsz. Gouverneur, hoedat den Coninck hem begenaedighet hadde, met de Gouvernementen van Guyana ende Trinidado, alwaer gecomen synde, het eylant Trini-

Translation.

for 16 of the company's well-armed and well-manned ships and 3 or 4 yachts, under such an admiral as your Commander Corn. Cornelissen Jol, to attack such a fleet, destroy it, and with God's help capture it.

It could not be believed how irresolute, scared, and dumfounded the Spaniards are when it comes to fighting, unless the writer himself had experienced and seen it on a recent occasion, when more than 200 caballeros and soldiers, the pick of the whole fleet, fled to the land in the most shameful confusion and disorder, and set fire to the precious patache of Margarita (the writer has ere this sent you, through your agent Kuffelaer, a written list of her principal cargo), abundantly provided with all sorts of material of war, and then extolled this feat to each other as a Roman deed, quite as if they had thereby manfully and victoriously beaten their enemy.

*Here follow the contents of a letter, mentioned above, written to the King of Spain by Don Diego López de Escobar, Governor of Guayana and Trinidad, under date of May 28, 1637:*

Firstly, the Governor set forth how the King had graciously given him the provinces of Guayana and Trinidad. Upon his arrival there he had found the island of Trinidad in a very pitiable condition, it

No. 24. Original.

dado in seer soberen staet gevonden hadde, bewoont alleenlycken met 30 huysgesinnen ende mannen, waervan de 20 qualycken bequaem waren omme de wapenen te draeghen, wesende van alle canten ommecinghelt met meenighte van vianden, soo Indianen als Hollanders, teghens dewelcke Godt allmachtich ende Syne H. Moeder, hem eene heerlycke ende ongeloovelycke groote victorie op het eylant Tabago verleent hadde, met hetselve te despobleren; hebbende de vianden aldaer, in 2 casteelen, het eene met 6 ende het ander met 28 stucken geschuts (eenen grooten onbeschaemden logen) versien, beleghert, ende tot compositie gebracht gehadt, ende henlieden in naeme van Syne M^t^ belooft, vrye ende onverhindert te laeten voeren nae S^t^ Christoffels; welck sauf conduit hy henlieden hadde dorven toeseggen, alsoo hy sulcks den Marquis Spinola, soo in Nederlant als Milanen, onder den welcken hy Syne M^t^ als capitain meenighe jaeren gedient hadde, hadde sien practiqueren.

Dat hy omme dieswille de voorsz. Hollanders (uutgesondert 3 van de principaelste, waervan den eenen een soone was van seeckeren Gouverneur) gesonden gehadt hadde nae de Margarita, ende don Juan d'Ulate Gouverneur van t'selve eylant gebeden, dat hy henlieden eene barque soude coopen, ende daermede laeten weghvaeren, mits hy geene bequaemere middel en hadde, omme de gevanghene ingevolghe van t'accord wegh te senden, denselven Gouverneur ten dien eynde aengewesen hebbende, soovele penninghen ende meer, als hy daertoe vannooden conde hebben.

Dat nietteghenstaende de voorsz. devoiren by hem gedaen, den voorn. Gouverneur van Margarita de voorsz. Hollanders altesaemen hadde laeten ophanghen, tot grooten ondienste van Syne M^t^, in discredit ende disreputatie van de Spaensche Regieringhe ende in cleen-

Translation.

being inhabited only by 30 families, and men of whom barely twenty were fit to carry arms, while it was on all sides surrounded by enemies, both Indians and Dutch. Over these latter the Lord and His Blessed Mother had granted him a glorious and incredibly great victory in the island of Tobago, whereby he had depopulated it. He had besieged the enemy there in two castles, the one provided with 6 and the other with 28 guns (a big and impudent lie); had reduced them, and promised them, in the name of His Majesty, to have them brought free and unhindered to Saint Christopher. He had made bold to pledge this safe conduct, inasmuch as he had seen it practiced, both in the Netherlands and in Milan, by the Marquis Spinola, under whom he had for many years served His Majesty as a captain.

For this reason he had sent the aforesaid Dutchmen (except three of the principal ones, one of them a son of a certain Governor) to Margarita, requesting Don Juan de Ulate, Governor of that island, to buy them a boat and allow them to depart therein, he having no more convenient means to send away the prisoners in fulfillment of the treaty, and to this end assigning to that Governor such sums, and even more, as he might need therefor.

In spite of these measures he had taken, the aforesaid Governor of Margarita had ordered all the said Dutchmen to be hanged, an act greatly detrimental to His Majesty's service, bringing discredit to the reputation of the Spanish Government and causing contempt for

**No. 24.** Original.

achtinghe van t'quartier, henlieden onder het woort van den Coninck belooft: dat Godtloff des Conincks saecken, soo qualyck niet gestelt en waren, dat denselven sich met wreetheden soude behouven te behelpen, ende den Castiliansche naeme, door soodaenighe maniere van procederen in groote verachtinghe, haet ende mistrouwen, by alle natien te brenghen; dat, indien den Gouverneur van de Margarita, niet geraetsaem gevonden en hadde de Hollanders door syn Gouvernement passage te verleenen, hy dieselve well, door eenen anderen wegh, in het heymelycke, soude hebben connen omme het leven brenghen, sonder t'selve alsoo oopentlycken voor al de werelt in t'werck te stellen; waeruut niet anders en soude staen te verwachten, dan dat den Prince van Oranien met de West Indische Compagnie (la Compania Olandeza) soodaenighe wreetheden aen haer ondersaeten begaen, in Indien souden soucken te wreecken, ende eerst ende voorall, d'eylanden van Margarita ende Trinidado, dewelcke met weynich volck versien, souden coomen aen te tasten, ende deselve lichtelycken te verooveren; versouckende oversulcks, dat Syne M^t soude gelieven t'selve eernstelycken in consideratie te neemen, ende hem tot defensie van syn eylant, op het spoedichste, 200 soldaten toe te senden.

Ten tweeden soo verclaerde den voorsz. Gouverneur, hoe hy voort nae het verooveren van Tabago, mede geresolveert hadde geweest, syne victorieuse wapenen te voeren teghens Isiquebu, een fort geleghen in syn Gouvernement van Guyana, alwaer d'Hollanders grooten trafycq met d'Indianen waren dryvende, ende d'inwoonders van Oronoco in continuelen alarme waren houdende, maer naedat hy van de Justicia Major van Tabago (daermede den remonstrant beteeckenende) verstaen hadde, de groote sterckte, die d'Hollantsche Compagnie

Translation.

the quarter that had been promised them under pledge of the King's word. Thank God, the affairs of the King were not in such a bad state that he should resort to cruelties, and by such proceedings cause the Castilian name to be despised, hated, and mistrusted by all nations. If the Governor of Margarita had thought it unadvisable to grant to the Dutchmen passage through his province, he should have found another and a secret way to do away with them, instead of thus doing so to the view of all the world. The inevitable result would be that the Prince of Orange and the West India Company (la Compañia Olandesa) would seek to avenge in India such cruelties perpetrated upon their subjects, and before and above all would attack and easily conquer the islands of Margarita and Trinidad, which are ill-provided with troops. In view whereof he requested that His Majesty might take this matter into earnest consideration, and at the earliest moment send him 200 soldiers for the defense of his island.

In the second place the Governor set forth that immediately after the conquest of Tobago he had also resolved to carry his victorious arms against Essequibo, a fort lying in his province of Guayana, where the Dutch were carrying on a great trade with the Indians, and were keeping the inhabitants of Orinoco in continual alarm. But, after he had learned from the Justicia Mayor of Tobago (thereby meaning the present writer) of the great force which the Dutch Company had there, he had on that account been obliged to defer the

**No. 24.** Original.

aldaer was hebbende, dat hy het exploict eenige dieswille genootsaeckt hadde geweest te differeren, tot op toecomende Maerte 1638 tegens welcken tydt, d'Audiencia Real van Nuevo Reyno de Granada, hem tot executie van t'voorsz desseyn, belooft hadde 400 Spanjaerden toe te senden; sich beclaeghende, dat de Gouverneurs van Margarita ende Cumaná, hem assistentie van volck geweyghert hadden.

Ten lesten soo verclaerde den voorn. Gouverneur hoe hy, niet verre van S^t^ Thomé in Guyana ontdeckt hadde eene *abundantissima ende riquissima mina* (formele woorden) van quicksilver, waervan hy Syne M^t^ 4 caskens met minerale steenen, ende een lb. quicksilver daeruut getrocken was toesendende; waerdoor des Conincks incoomen geen cleen voordeel en hadden te verwachten, gemerckt deselve mine soo ryck was als eene soodaenighe ter werrelt oyt entdecket hadde geweest; biddende dat Syne M^t^ gelieven t'ordonneren, dat deselve mine gebenefi-cert, ende tot defensie van deselve 300 soldaten mochten toegesonden worden, alvooren de Hollanders van deselve kennisse cryghende, de stadt S^t^ Thomé, wederomme, gelyck sy onlancks gedaen hadden, souden coomen t'overvallen, ende haerlieden van de voorsz. rycke myne, ende t'geheele lant meesters maecken; vertoonende meteenen, hoedat deselve Hollanders allreede 7 colonien in de voorsz. Provintie gesticht hadden, als daer waren Wiapoco, Caliana, N,[1] Sernamo, Serrano, Isiquebu ende Barbicies; waermede den voorsz. Gouverneur syn schryvent geslooten ende geeyndighet heeft gehadt.

Dit is E. Eern. Heeren, in het welk den remonstrant sich verobligert gevonden heeft, U E. te behooren te communiceren,

Translation.

expedition until the coming month of March, 1638. Against that date the Audiencia Real of the Nuevo Reino de Granada had promised to send him 400 Spaniards for the execution of the aforesaid plans; but he complained that the Governors of Margarita and Cumaná had refused him aid of troops.

Lastly the aforesaid Governor declared that not far from Santo Thomé in Guayana he had discovered an *abundantisima* and *riquisima mina* (his own words) of quicksilver, from which he sent His Majesty four boxes of ores and one pound of quicksilver drawn from them. From this discovery the King's income could expect great profit, this mine being as rich as any heretofore discovered. He therefore requested that His Majesty be pleased to order that this mine be worked and 300 soldiers be sent for its defense, before the Dutch should learn of it and again, as they had recently done, attack the town of Santo Thomé and make themselves masters of that rich mine and of the whole country. He took this occasion to show how the Dutch had already founded seven colonies in the aforesaid province, namely, Wiapoco, Cayenne, N,[1] Surinam, Serrano,[2] Essequibo, and Berbice; wherewith the aforesaid Governor concluded and finished his letter.

This, sirs, is what the writer has considered his duty to communicate to you. Having moreover, in hopes of thereby at

[1] I. e., the Spanish governor has forgotten the name of one (N = *nomen*: it is equivalent to a blank).

[2] Can he mean Saramacca? More probably he makes two rivers out of one: "*Sarname*, or, as others call it, *Serrano*," writes Jan de Laet in 633, in the Latin text of his *Novus Orbis*.

No. 24. Original.

ende sonde denselven remonstrant U E. mede geheel naeckte lycken voor ooghen connen stellen, de geheele gelegentheyt van de landen van Trinidado, Margarita, Punta Araya, Cumana, Caraccas, Cartagena ende d'Havana met hare sterckten ende fortificatien, alsoo hy deselve personelycken (op hoope van het vaderlant daermede t'eennigher tydt dienst te presteren) met neersticheyt doorsien ende ondersocht heeft gehadt, indien hy soodaenigh vertoogh, alsoock hetgene boovensch. U E. aengenaem te wesen sal connen bevinden. Biddende ondertuschen U E. sall gelieven favorable regard te neemen, op het onwettelyck plonderen van syn coffer ende klederen hyrbooven aengeroert, ende t'ordonneren dat de schade ende verlies van syn voorsz. kleederen (dewelcke hem in der waerheyt in de Havana over de 80 stucken van acht gecostet) uut der matrosen buytgelt aen den suppliant gerecompensert ende vergoedet sall worden; want aengemerckt den suppliant geen ander passage omme nae het Vaderlant te keren en heeft connen bekoomen, soo is noch in reeden noch in rechten bestaende, dat syne ende der vianden goederen, van gelycke conditie souden wesen, ende naer gegevene quartier, gelycke risico ende fortune van verlies souden subject wesen. Der Spanjaerden, onse erfvianden, vele, ende den meestendeel worden courtoiselycken getractert ende met contentement weghgesonden, ende die vrienden ende haer goet souden op dese maniere meerdere swaricheyt te verwachten hebben. Die sware quetsuren, dewelcke hy in de furie van de veroveringhe becoomen, ende syn aengesicht ende gesonde leeden geschonden ende bedorven hebben, behooren den suppliant schaede genouch te wesen, sonderen dat oock het weynighe hetwelck den wreeden Spanjaert hem vryegelaeten, van syn vrienden ende lantslieden be-

Translation.

some time serving the Fatherland, industriously studied and personally investigated the whole condition of the lands of Trinidad, Margarita, Punta Araya, Cumaná, Caracas, Cartagena, and Havana, with their strength and fortifications, he could lay it before you very plainly, if he should find such a report, as also what he has written above, to be acceptable to you.[1] Meanwhile he beseeches you to be pleased to consider the unlawful plundering of his trunk and clothes, as referred to above, and to order that the damage and loss of his clothes (which had actually cost him more than 80 dollars at Havana) be made good to him from the prize-money of the sailors. For, considering that the writer was unable to obtain other passage to the Fatherland, it is neither reasonable nor lawful that his property and that of the enemy should be on the same footing, and, quarter having been given, be exposed to the same risk of loss. Of the Spaniards, our born enemies, many, nay most, are courteously treated and sent away contented; while our friends and their property might, if my case be a precedent, expect to come off less easily. The severe wounds which he received in the fury of the capture, whereby his face and his sound limbs have been disfigured and spoiled, ought to be sufficient damage to the writer, without his being deprived and robbed by his friends and countrymen of what little the cruel Spaniard had left to him. Should it be adduced that the writer's loss was fully compensated by his regaining liberty, he emphatically denies that he was considered a prisoner by the Spaniards, much less still that he was transported as a prisoner; on the contrary, he was recognized and considered as a free person by everyone, and particularly by Don Carlos, the Admiral of the Armada at Cartagena and Ha-

[1] For this report see below (pp. 83–95).

**No. 24.** **Original.**

rooft ende onthouden soude worden: dat men hyrenteghen soude willen inbrenghen, dat des suppliants schaede met syne vercreeghene vryheyt genouch gecompensert is; soo is hy well expresselycken ontkennende dat hy by de Spanjaerden voor gevanghen mau is gehouden geweest, vele min als gevanghen overgevoert, maer ter contrarie als vrye persoone by een jegelycken ende insonderheyt by don Carlos generall van de Armada in Cartagena ende d'Havana erkent, ende gerceckent is geweest; hebbende den suppliant in voorsz. qualiteit syn passage selvest uutgesocht ende gecosen, ende voor deselve 50 stucken van achten in specie aen den schipper soo voor hem als syn medegesell, vooruut betaelt gehadt.

Betrauwende oversulcks op de reedelyckheyt van syn versouck ende uwer E. goede discretie etc.

**Translation.**

vana; the writer having, in the aforesaid quality, himself chosen and selected his passage, paying for it in advance to the skipper, both for himself and for his companion, 50 dollars in coin.

Wherefore, trusting to the equity of his request and to your wise judgment, etc.

## No. 25.

## *Jacques Ousiel, late Public Advocate and Secretary of Tobago, to the West India Company, 1637.*[1]

[Hague. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 163, cover-title *No. 558: 1637 a 1643*, catalogue-title *Rapporten, Relazen, Beschrijvingen, betreffende Brazilië, Angola enz.*]

*Relatie van de staet ende de gelegentheyt van de respective landen ende eylanden van Trinidado, Paria, Margarita, Punta Araya, Cumana, Carracas, Cartagena, ende de Havana, mitsgaders van de voyage van de patache van Margarita ende de silver vloote van Terra Firma van den jaere 1637. Aen de E. Heeren Bewinthebberen van de Geoctroyeerde West Indische Compa° van Amsterdam.*

*An account of the state and the situation of the respective lands and islands of Trinidad, Paria, Margarita, Punta Araya, Cumaná, Caracas, Cartagena, and Havana, and also of the voyage of the patache of Margarita and the silver-fleet of Terra Firma of the year 1637. To the Directors of the Chartered West India Company of Amsterdam:*

Jaques Ousiel, in voldoeninge van Uwer E. versoeck, seyt ende geeft te kennen dat aen de noortsyde vant eylandt

Jacques Ousiel, in compliance with your request, says and declares that on the north side of the island Trinidad 7 or 8

[1] The paper is docketed, in a contemporary hand, "*Rapoort van Jaques Ousiel, gewesen fiscael ende secretaris van Tobago, noopende den stand van Westindien. Aan de Camer van Amstelredam overgelevert in decembre 1637.* The document, which is a copy, not the author's autograph, precedes in the volume that printed here before it (pp. 73–83), but is separately paged. That it was later drawn and submitted is clear from a passage in the other (see p. 82, above.)

No. 25. Original.

Trinidado 7 off 8 mylen beoosten de Bocas van Drago: (welck syn eenige eylandekens, liggende tussen t' voorschreven eylandt Trinidado ende Terra Firma) is gelegen seecker haven, gen^t Tamaraccas, bequaem wel voor 50 scheepen, omme daerinne te anckeren, vry van alle winden, uytgesondert voor den N. ende NW., is kennelyck aen twee clippen, de welcke een goede halve mile bewesten van daer, een weynich van landt aff in zee staen, de voorsz. haven is rontsomme besettet met seer hooge ende steyle bergen waerdoor in het zuytwesten een geheel soete reviere, nochtans niet navigabel is uytloopende.

Eene myle landewaert inne is seer goede verversinge van bananes, groyende op de oude plantaygen van de Cariben, die van de Spaenjaerden uut het voorschr. eylandt verdreven syn ende noch jaerlyckx gewent syn met haere canoen aldaer te commen ververschen.

Den Goverueur van Trinidado verhaelde aen den remonstrandt, dat den Coninck dickmaels voorgenomen hadde op de mont van voorsz. haven een fort te timmeren.

Van de voorseyde haven tot der Spaenjaerden woninge S^to Joseph d' Oroña genaempt is Z. ten W. seven mylen, over seer hoge bergen, dewelcke niet sonder onuytspreckelycke moeyte syn over te commen.

Van de Bocas Drago varende langs de westcust Z. ten O. door de Golfe Dulce, leyt 5 mylen van daer, eene groote baye, genaemt Puerto de España, alwaer de scheepen die aldaer commen te handelen ten ancker commen het is daer geheel vlack, ende altyt een effen zee, ende int midden van welcke baye, is eene riviere uutloopende, eerst O. innewaert ende daernaer wat suylycker de mont van de reviere ende heeft niet boven de 5 a 6 voeten waters, maer in deselve commende, valt het dieper tot 9, 10 ende 12 voeten, tot op 1½ myle opperwaers, al-

Translation.

miles to the east of the Bocas de Drago (these being some small islands lying between the aforesaid island Trinidad and Terra Firma) is situated a certain harbor, named Tamaracas, convenient for as many as 50 ships to anchor therein, protected against all winds except N. and N. W.; it can be recognized by two rocks which, a full half mile to the westward, stand in the sea at a short distance from the land. The aforesaid harbor is bordered round about with very high and steep mountains, through which in the southwest there runs into the sea a river of entirely fresh water, but not navigable.

One mile inland there is a very good opportunity for obtaining a supply of bananas from the old plantations of the Caribs who were driven from the aforesaid island by the Spaniards and still are wont to come there every year with their canoes to lay in provisions.

The Governor of Trinidad told the writer that the King had often intended building a fort at the mouth of the aforesaid harbor.

From the aforesaid harbor to the habitation of the Spaniards, called San José de Oroña, the distance is S. by W. 7 miles, over very high mountains, which are not to be crossed without unspeakable difficulty.

As one sails from the Bocas de Drago along the west coast S. by E. through the Golfo Dulce, there lies 5 miles from there a large bay named Puerto de España, where the ships that come to trade there drop anchor. It is entirely level there, and the sea always smooth, and in the middle of that bay there empties a river, trending, as one goes in, first to the E. and afterwards a little more to the south. The mouth of the river has not more than 5 or 6 feet of water, but as one gets in its depth increases to 9, 10, and 12 feet, till 1½ miles up, where a storehouse stands on

No. 25. Original.

waer een packhuys aen stierboort is staende, ende de canoon leggen; halfwech commende is het water goet omme te drincken.

Dese reviere is wyt ontrent 40 voeten, niet bequaem omme met riemen daerinne te roeyen, maar alleenlyck omme te pagayen, ofte met stocken ende haecken op te duwen, uut oorsaecke, dat aldaer veele oude stucken van boomen ende struycken syn inneleggende vangelycke syn oock eenige boomen geheel leegh overhangende, daeromme met tamelycke hooge barckgens daerinne niet en soude connen vaeren.

Aen beyde zyden is de voorsz. reviere besettet met boomen die in het water steen, alsoo langhs de cust aldaer een lac off staende water is op d'eene plaetse dieper als op d'andere.

Aen stierboort aen de mont van de reviere staet een barbacca offte out vervallen wachthuys, op palen int water, waer die van het eylandt voordesen plegen wachte te houden.

Van het bovenges. packhuys aen de overzyde van de reviere, gaet eenen wech ontrent 1½ myle naer de stadt toe welcken wech onmogelyck is omme te missen, doordien dat het landt een weynich van daer geheel oopen is, ende niet als biesen voortbrengt.

Benoorden den mont van de voorsz. reviere ontrent een halve myle is oock eenen wech te lande naer de voorsz. stadt, gaende recht Oostwaerts 3 mylen door geboomte; desen wech nemen de Spaenjaerden als sy te voet off te paerde (die daer maer 8 in getale syn) naer de voorsz. baye willen; desen wech is in zee kennelyck by eenige palen van twee vervallen huysen dewelcke noort van daer in zee staen.

De voorsz. stadt S^to^ Joseph, leyt op een cleyne hooghte tegens het hooge geberchte aen, aen de zuytzyde van hetselve en aen de N. ende Oostzyde van de

Translation.

the starboard side and the canoes come to a stop; when one comes halfway the water is good to drink.

This river is about 40 feet wide, not fit to be rowed on with oars, but only for paddling or pushing up with sticks and poles, because many old pieces of trees and undergrowth lie in it there; besides, some trees hang over very low, wherefore it would not be possible to go in with boats of any height.

The aforesaid river is lined on both sides with trees that stand in the water, for there is along the coast there a lake or still water, deeper in one place than in another.

To starboard at the mouth of the river stands a barbacoa, or old tumble-down guardhouse, on posts in the water, where the islanders formerly used to keep watch.

From the above-mentioned storehouse a road runs about 1½ miles to the town, which road it is impossible to miss, inasmuch as for some distance from there the land is entirely open and produces nothing but rushes.

About half a mile to the north of the aforesaid river there also is a road by land to the aforesaid town, running due east three miles among trees; this road the Spaniards take when on foot or on horses (which are only 8 in number there) they wish to go to the aforesaid bay. This road can be recognized from the sea by some posts of two ruined houses which stand in the sea north from there.

The aforesaid town of San José lies on a small hill at the foot of the high mountains; at their south side, and on the north and east sides of the town,

No. 25. Original.

stadt is loopende de voorsz. reviere, ontrent een halve voet diep, waer die van de stadt haer water haelen.

De stadt is oopen, bestaende in 30 huysen ende 40 a 50 mannen, somtyden meer ende somtyden minder alsoo daer sommige die by de Hollanders daer aengesettet, ofte andersints daer aencommen by de Gouverneurs, tegens haeren danck aldaer aengehouden worden, ende als sy connen weeder wechloopen, alt tot drie verscheyden reysen, in den tyt van 6 maenden, dat den remonstrandt daer lach geschiet is.

De huysen syn gemaeckt van aerde opdenander gestampt, twelck sy tapias noemen ende gedect met riet off ander combustyle materie.

Ontrent in t' midden van de stadt, staet de kercke in welcken de Spaenjaerden 5 oft 6 sterck nacht ende dach wacht houden, uytgesondert des Sondachs tot den maendach toe: de reveyle wert altemets geslagen, ende altemets niet ende is op trommelslach aldaer geene reeckeninghe te maecken, alsoo deselve dickmaels genoech, omme een beuselinge geroert wordt.

Z. O. van de stadt aff ende oock O. is wel 7 mylen al effen ende vlack lant vangelycken wel 4 mylen Z. ende N. totaen de voorsz. baeye.

Alhier en valt niet als tobacq, dewelcke maer eenmael int jaer gemaeckt en wort tot ontrent 100,000 lb. (sonder dat de inwoonders eenige retouren, om de vochticheyt vant landt syn hebbende) ende wordt geplantet in de maenden Decembr ende Janv, dewelcke tegens Mey al ingesamelt ende int midden van denselven maent opgesponnen is, verwachtende int eynde van de voorseyde maent ofte int beginsel van Junius, eenich schip uyt Spanien omme deselve te verhandelen tegens welcken tyt die van Oronoco oock haer tobacq aldaer syn brengende tot ontrent 50000 lb.

Translation.

flows the aforesaid river, about half a foot deep, where the inhabitants of the town get their water.

The town is open, consisting of 30 houses and 40 to 50 men, sometimes more and sometimes less, inasmuch as some who come there, either sent there by the Dutch or otherwise, are against their will held there by the Governors, and get away again in canoes when they can, as happened as many as three different times within the 6 months that the writer lay there.

The houses are made of earth stamped solid, which they call tapias, and roofed with thatch or other combustible material.

Almost in the center of the town stands the church, in which the Spaniards keep a watch of 5 or 6 men, day and night except from Sunday till Monday; the reveille is sometimes beaten and again not, and one can not rely upon the drumbeat, for it is quite frequently employed for any trifling reason.

To the S. E. and also E. of the town there is for some 7 miles only plain and even country, also for some 4 miles S. and N. down to the aforesaid bay.

Nothing grows here except tobacco, which is raised only once a year, to the amount of about 100,000 pounds (without the inhabitants having any returns from it, on account of the dampness of the country). They plant it in December and January, gather it about May, and have it all twisted by the middle of that month, as toward the end of the same month or early in June they expect a ship from Spain to take it off their hands, about which time those of Orinoco also bring their tobacco there to the amount of some 50,000 pounds.

No. 25. Original.

Den handel is aldaer geheel onseecker alsoo het dickmaels gebeurt dat daer geen scheepen syn commende, soodat sommige van de inwoonders henlieden tobacq naer de Margarita syn sendende hoewel den meesten deel aldaer is blivende ende bedervende.

Ontrent een myle beoosten ende een myle bewesten van de voorsz. stadt syn verscheyden plantatien alwaer de negers met de Indiaenen ende de Hollantsche jongens van Tobago, voor de Spaenjaerden vivres ende tobacq syn plantende de oostplaetse is Tackaribe genaempt, ende de westelycke Aracao.

Eene groote myle N. W. ten W. van deselve stadt leyt een hoogen berch, alwaer seecker Indiaen op is woonende, ende die van de stadt is waerschouwende als hy eenige scheepen is siende.

De negers ende de dienstbaere Indiaenen, mogen ontrent 300 tsamen wesen te weten 100 negers ende 200 Indianen die niet lievers en souden sien, dan dat sy van de Spaenjaerden mochten verlost wesen.

Aen de Oostzyde van t'eylandt genaempt Punta Galera, woonen 2 natien van Indianen, de eene Nipujos geheeten ende de andere Aracoos, over de 600 weerbare mannen, dese houden goeden correspondentie met de Hollanders, ende principalyck de Nipujos dewelcke dootvianden van de Spaenjarden syn, maer de Aroacos dienen altem[e]ts de Spaenjaerden int royen van haer canoen, ende syn soo wel niet te betrouwen.

Onder de Nipujos is seeckeren Indiaen genaemt Hierreyma, die onder de Spaenjaerden eene slave off encomiendado synde, is geleden elff yaren van hun wechgeloopen, ende tot verscheyden reysen tocht tegens deselve gedaen, dewelcke ommedat hy twee Spaenjaerden in eenige rescontren, dootgeslagen heeft, onder henlieden meest befaemt ende die machtichste wel is, ende gelyck als capiteyn

Translation.

Trade is very uncertain there, for it often happens that no ships come there, so some of the inhabitants send their tobacco to Margarita, although the greater part remains there and spoils.

About one mile east and one mile west of the aforesaid town there are several plantations, where the negroes, together with the Indians and the Dutch boys from Tobago, plant provisions and tobacco for the Spaniards. The name of the eastern place is Tacaribe, and of the western Aracao.

Fully one mile N. W. by W. from the same town lies a high mountain, where dwells an Indian who warns the town when he sees ships.

The negroes and Indian slaves may number about 300 in all, namely 100 negroes and 200 Indians, and there is nothing they would rather see than to be delivered from the Spaniards.

On the east side of the island named Punta Galera dwell two nations of Indians, the one called Nipujos and the other Arawaks, over 600 able men; these are friendly to the Dutch, especially the Nipujos, who are deadly enemies of the Spaniards; but the Arawaks occasionally serve the Spaniards in rowing their canoes, and can not be relied upon so well.

Among the Nipujos there is a certain Indian named Hierreyma, who eleven years ago, when a slave or encomendado among the Spaniards, ran away from them and has more than once joined in expeditions against them; and because he has killed two Spaniards in some encounters, he is the most famous and powerful among those people and considered as their chief by the others.

No. 25. Original.

van de andere gehouden, desen Hirreima quam in de maent Februario 1636 op Tabago presenterende synnen dienst omme met 100 off 80 musquettiers Cristenen ende 400 Indianen dewelcke hy daerby voegen wilde, de Spaenjaerden uyt het voorsz. eylandt te dryven, verclarende dat hy tot verseeckerheyt van synne goede intentie ende meyninge alle haere vrouwen ende kinderen ende oude mannen in ostage wilden laten van de voorsz. Indiaenen tot S^to^ Josehp [*sic*] is het 3¼ myl daghreyse te voete.

In de Bocas van Drago vint men sommige eylanden daer vers water op is, ende syn altesamen onbewoont, waer van de maent Maerte tot November incluys, in de santbayen menichte van schiltpadden ende zeepapegayen opcommen.

Op het westelyckste eylandeken van de voorsz. Bocas landen de Spaenjaerden ende de Indianen, dewelcke door het canael aldaer wilden vaeren, verwachtende bequaem weder ommedat aldaer voor de canoen geheel dangereus is door te passeeren, mitsdat de stroomen aldaer commen te stooten, daeromme de plaetse, omme het schryckelyck aensien, van den eersten ondecker Las Bocas de Drago (draeckenmondt) genaempt, geworden de Spaenjaerden eer sy door vaerden belooven eene misse aen S^to^ Antonio, omme henluyden in passage te willen bewaren.

Dese canoen alsoo doorgecommen synde varen langs de custe van Paria, wel versien met musquetten ende altyt met brandende lonte, gelyck sy oock in de Golfe Dolce doen, uyt vreese van de Cariben ende 18 mylen gevaren hebbende, loopen in seeckere baye (waer op vier plaetsen water te vinden is) omme te ververschen daer de Indianen dadelyck opt aff schieten van een musquet aen strandt comen, verversinge voor messen ende carniceros medebrengende.

Dese Indiaenen syn meestendeel Chris-

Translation.

This Hirreima came to Tobago in February, 1636, offering his services for driving the Spaniards out of the aforesaid island, with 100 or 80 white musketeers and 400 Indians that he would add thereto, declaring that as an assurance of his good intentions and purposes he would leave all their women and children and old men as hostages. From the aforesaid Indians to San José the distance is 3¼ miles, one day's journey on foot.

In the Bocas de Drago are found some islands where there is fresh water, and they all are uninhabited, where, from the month of March to November, inclusive, multitudes of turtles and sea-parrots come up into the sandy bays.

On the westernmost little island of the aforesaid Bocas the Spaniards and the Indians who wish to sail through the channel there, land to await favorable weather, as it is there very dangerous for the canoes to pass through, because the currents come to meet there, for which reason the place, on account of its terrible aspect, was called by the first discoverer Las Bocas de Drago (dragon's mouth). The Spaniards, before going through, promise a mass to Saint Anthony, that he may guard them as they pass.

Thus having come through, these canoes proceed along the coast of Paria, well provided with muskets, and always with matches lighted, as they also do in the Golfo Dulce, for fear of the Caribs, and having sailed 18 miles they run into a certain bay (where water is found in four places) in order to forage, where, upon a musket being fired, the Indians at once come to the strand, bringing provisions in exchange for knives and carniceros.

These Indians are for the most part

No. 25. Original.

tenen, spreecken becans alle goet spaens, ende syn vrye persoonen den Coninck aen hunluyden schryvende stellen dese opschryft, a nostros leales vasallos los cavalleros Indios de Paria, de Señores cavalleros, gaen altesamen naeckt gelyck andere Indianen, onder heuluyden is woonachtich seeckeren Indiaen don Juan genaempt dewelcke wel de principaelste is, desen is de canoen voor messen besorgende met piloten omme naer de Margarita te vaeren.

Vanhier nemen de canoen hunnen cours naer Rio de Caribes, een dorp van negers, dewelcke aldaer door die van de Margarita vivres syn plantende, wesende onder deselve alleenlycken 5 ofte 6 Spaenjaerden, alhier loopt een soete reviere uyt in zee. Als de negers eenige canoen syn aencommen soo slaen se alarm op een cleyn negers bommelken van dese plaetse steecken de canoen over naer de Margarita wesende 12 mylen van daer.

Drie mylen bewesten de voorsz. Rio de Caribes leyt eene andere plaetse Maracapana genaempt alwaer mede eetwaren voor die van de Margarita geplantet worden.

Int eylandt Margarita aen de Zuytsyde niet verre van het oosteynde, leyt eene baye daer die canoen, die van Rio de Caribes commen aenlanden, op de strandt van deselve staen veele huysen ende packhuysen (el pueblo de Mar genaempt[)], daer die van de stadt haere vivres ende coopmanschappen inne bewaren; alhier syn de 44 coloniers van Tobago opgehangen geweest.

De stadt leyt ontrent 2 mylen van daer met weynige Spaenjaerden doch rycke soo aen gelt ende peerlen als slaven bewoont, de rest vant eylandt syn meest, Indianen ende negers met haere vrouwen ende kinderen dewelcke wel op 3000 zielen in alles souden commen te beloopen op dit eylandt worden mede 100 Spaenjaerden soldaten onderhouden.

Translation.

Christians, speaking good Spanish almost all of them, and are free men. The King in writing to them uses this form of address: "A nuestros leales vasallos los cavalleros Indios de Paria." The Señores Cavalleros go altogether naked, like other Indians. Among them dwells a certain Indian called Don Juan, who surely is the principal person; he, in return for knives, furnishes the canoes with pilots to go to Margarita.

From here the canoes take their course to Rio de Caribes, a village of negroes, who are there to plant provisions for the people of Margarita, there being only 5 or 6 Spaniards among them. A fresh river here runs into the sea. When the negroes see any canoes coming, they sound an alarm on a small negro drum. From this place the canoes cross over to Margarita, a distance of 12 miles.

Three miles west of the aforesaid Rio de Caribes lies another place, called Maracapana, where likewise provisions are planted for the people of Margarita.

On the island of Margarita, on the south side not far from the eastern end, lies a bay where the canoes land which come from Rio de Caribes. On its shore stand many houses and storehouses (called el Pueblo de Mar), where the inhabitants of the town keep their provisions and wares; here were hanged the 44 colonists of Tobago.

The town is situated about two miles from there, inhabited by Spaniards, few in number but rich in money and pearls as well as in slaves. The other occupants of the island are mostly Indians and negroes with their women and children, probably numbering in all as many as 3,000. On this island 100 Spanish soldiers are also kept.

**No. 25.** **Original.**

Twee mylen van de voorsz. baye Z. ten W. leyt eene uytsteeckende hoeck Punta de Musquitos omme de menichte van de musquiten off muggen die sich aldaer ophouden, alsoo genaempt. De plaetse daerby is geheeten La Rancheria, alhier liggen de barquen die op peerlevisscherie vaeren het is hier geheel ondiep ende vol steenen daer woonen weynige Spaenjaerden, dewelcke met de negers van de barcquen aldaer wacht houden.

De barcquen varen somtyts van daer 10 a 12 tsaem Z. O. aen 3 á 4 mylen zeewaert inne sooals den remonstrandt op 22 Juny 1637 gesien heeft gehadt gemant met 8 a 10 negers, beneffens 2 negerinnen, dewelcke van mays het broot voor de negers syn backende en waerover commandeert eenen Spaenjaert dewelcke de pilote is ende wort van syn meester majordomo genaemt blyven 6 a 8 weecken uyt brengende gemeenlyck elcke barcque 8 a 10 marck peerlen tehuys ende somtyden meer.

Het eylandt is geheel onvruchtbaer ende qualycken eenen struyck oft boom voortbrengende ende moeten van Rio de Caribes ende Maracapana (soo geseyt is) gespisiget worden. Hier en is geen gedierte als haesen eenige schaepen ende herten, waervan sy den steen besar syn becommende, wandt een hert van een slanghe gesteecken off gebeten synde soo loopt het ten eersten door naturesle instinxtie naer secker cruyt dictanum genaemt, ende daervan etende soo en can hem de voorsz. slangenbete niet schaden, ondertussen t'voorsz. cruyt in t'herts mage den voorsz. lapis bezar metdertyt generende waervan die vant eylandt geen cleyn proffyt syn genietende.

Negen mylen vant voorsz. Pueblo de Mar is aen de vaste custe leggende Punta Punta [*sic*] Araya, waer aen de zuydelycke zyde vooraen getimmert is een reael fort onder van de zee opperwaert uut grauw arduyn wesende de landtzyde

**Translation.**

Two miles S. by W. from the aforesaid bay lies a prominent point, called Punta de Mosquitos on account of the multitude of mosquitoes found there. The place near by is called La Rancheria; here lie the boats that go pearlfishing. Here it is very shallow and full of stones. Some few Spaniards live there, who keep watch there with the negroes of the boats.

The boats sometimes go from there, 10 or 12 of them together, 3 or 4 miles to the S. E. into the sea, as the writer saw on June 22, 1637, manned with 8 or 10 negroes and 2 negro women, who bake the maize bread for the negroes. A Spaniard is in command; he is the pilot, and is called mayordomo by his master. They stay out from 6 to 8 weeks, each boat bringing home on an average 8 to 10 marks of pearls, and sometimes more.

The island is entirely barren and hardly bears one shrub or tree, and their food must be brought from Rio de Caribes and Maracapana, as said before. There are no animals here except hares, a few sheep, and deer, from which they get the stone bezoar; for a deer, when stung or bitten by a snake, at once by natural instinct runs to a certain herb, called dictanum, and, eating thereof, the snake's bite can not harm him; meanwhile the said herb in course of time produces in the deer's stomach the aforesaid lapis besar, from which those of the island derive no small profit.

Nine miles from the aforesaid Pueblo de Mar, on the mainland, lies Punta Araya, in front of which, on the south side, a royal fort is constructed, the lower part, from the sea up, of gray granite, and the land side provided with deep ditches.

**No. 25.** **Original.**

met diepe grachten versien, op het fort liggen 50 metale stucken heeft 12 constabels ende voorraet van water 4 jaren twelck sy in groote backen van ettelycke hondert pypen syn bewarende, alhier leyt een garnisoen soo geseyt worde van 500 mannen.

De canoen ende barcquen dewelcke uyt de oost commen ende naer Cumana willen moeten aldaer aenleggen; alwaer den corporael van de wachte compt vernemen vanwaer de barque is commende wat sy inne heeft ende wat persoonen daerop syn.

Drye mylen tegens t'voorsz. fort over leyt aen de ander zyde van de golfe de stadt Cumana, ontrent 2 musketschooten van de strandt aff int hangen van eenen dorren berch, heeft goede huysen tot over de 80 in getale, beneffens dese stadt is in zee uutloopende eene soete reviere waervoor de scheepen ten ancker commen.

Tussen de stadt ende strandt staen menichte van boomen soodat men de stadt van de strandt aff niet sien en can, het landt is alhier langs de zeekust geheel dorre ende onvruchtbaer, hier en valt niet als peerlen ende tobacq, die Spaenjaerden vermangelen haere waeren tegens peerlen, omme van deselve in Cartagena ende Havana gelt te maecken niet omme naer Spanien over te voeren, alsoo dieselve daer minder syn geldende.

Tusschen Cumana ende Carracas leyt eenen uytsteeckenden hoeck, de Spaenjaerden daerontrent commende syn op haer hoede ende stellen alle haer volck in de wapenen.

Carraccas is een zeedorp van ontrent 40 huysen leggende aen de eene baye, wesende sommige van gebacken steen (die daer gemaeckt wordt) geheel hooge opgetimmert, hier syn twee nieuwe casteelen van grauw arduyn gemaeckt, het oostelyckste is een halvemane met 6 stucken ende het westelyckste eene goede musquetschoote van hetselve viercantich met 8 stucken geschuts versien,

**Translation.**

On the fort lie 50 guns of bronze; it has 12 gunners and provision of water for 4 years, which they lay up in large tanks of several hundred barrels. Here lies a garrison, said to be of 500 men.

The canoes and boats that come from the east and want to go to Cumaná must heave to there, and the corporal of the guard comes to inquire whence the boat comes, what is her cargo, and what persons are in her.

Three miles away, opposite the fort, on the other side of the gulf, lies the town of Cumaná, distant about 2 musket shots from shore on the slope of an arid mountain, having good houses more than 80 in number. By the side of this town there runs into the sea a fresh river, off which the ships come to anchor.

Between the town and the shore stand numbers of trees, so that the town can not be seen from the strand, and the land here along the seacoast is entirely arid and barren. Nothing is produced here but pearls and tobacco. These Spaniards trade their wares against pearls, to be turned into money in Cartagena and Havana, not to be taken over to Spain, because they are of less value there.

Between Cumaná and Caracas lies a prominent point; the Spaniards when coming near there are on their guard and call all their people to arms.

Caracas is a sea-village of about 40 houses on the shore of a bay, some built very high of brick (which is made there). Here two new castles have been made of gray granite; the easternmost is a half-moon with 6 pieces, and the westernmost, distant from it fully a musket-shot, is square and provided with 8 pieces of ordnance, situated quite low on the shore close to the sea, commanding the entire

No. 25. Original.

liggende geheel lage op de strandt dicht aen de zee, commanderende de geheele baye, ende beyde met 100 Spaenjaerden besettet, de scheepen die aldaer ten ancker leggen souden niettegenstaende de voorsz. forten wel van daer te haelen syn.

Op dese casteelen wordt de wacht gehouden in volgende manieren, als, dat de sentinelle van het westelyckste fort ontrent alle halve uren, het eerste quartier een slach op eene clocke slaet waerop de sentinelle van het ander fort ten eersten met gelycke clocke slach antwoordet; het tweede quartier slaet hy elcke reyse offte halff ure twee slaegen ende het derde quartier drye slagen.

De stadt van Coraccas genaemt S$^t$ Jago de Leon leyt over het geberchte twelck hier geheel hooge is vyff mylen vant voorsz. zeedorp wesende, een geheele ende mojelycke dachreyse te voete, d'inwoonders commen op muylen tot in het zeedorp te handelen, is een rycke stadt van gelt ende inwoonders den principalen handel alhier bestaet in cacao, huyden ende salsa parerilla, als het seer geregent heeft soo vint men in het geberchte veele graentjes gout alhier is residerende den Gouverneur ende bisscop van Vene Zulla [*sic*], de welcke haere residentie plegen te houden in de hooffstadt Coro.

Cartagena is een tamelycke groote ende welbetimmerde stadt, met nieuwe muiren ende ende [*sic*] bollewereken uut grauw gehouwen steen welversien, het versch water moet hier van buyten de stadt met muylen op carren ingebracht worden.

Omme in Cartagena te zeylen, soo moet men eerst in de mont van de haven aen stierboort voorby passeeren een cleyn out fortjen daer 3 off 4 stucken op leggen met dewelcke men over de mont van de haeven lichtelycken schieten can; op de overside leyt noch een out fort grooter als het voorgaende nu geheel verlaten ende met groente bewesten [*sic*]; in welcke plaetse,

Translation.

bay, and both manned with 100 Spaniards. In spite of the aforesaid forts it ought to be possible to get away with the ships that lie at anchor there.

In these castles watch is kept in the following manner: The sentinel of the westernmost fort, approximately every half hour, strikes on a bell, to which the sentinel of the other fort at once answers with a like stroke on a bell; for the first quarter-watch he strikes one stroke, for the second quarter he strikes each time or half hour two strokes, and for the third quarter three strokes.

The town of Caracas, called Santiago de León, lies on the other side of the mountain range, which is very high here, five miles from the aforesaid sea-village, an entire and very difficult day's journey on foot; the inhabitants come on mules to the sea-village to trade. It is a rich town in money and inhabitants. The chief trade here consists in cocoa, skins, and salsaparilla. When it has rained much, one finds in the mountains many small grains of gold. Here is the seat of the Governor and the bishop of Venezuela, who usually reside in the court-town Coro.

Cartagena is a rather large and well-built town, well protected with new walls and fortifications of gray stone. Fresh water must here be brought from outside on mule-carts.

To sail into Cartagena, one must first pass to starboard, in the mouth of the harbor, a small, old fort, in which there are 3 or 4 guns, with which they can easily shoot across the mouth of the harbor; on the opposite side lies another, and larger, old fort, now entirely deserted and grown over with verdure, and in place of this, half a mile farther inland,

25. Original.

› halve myle bedt innewaert een real
gebouwet is, met vier punten onder
halvemanen die waterpas schieten
tercket ende leggende rontsomme, uyt-
ndert een seer smallen lantwech, in
water ophebbende over de 44 stucken,
r dit fort leyt aen de ander zyde vant
er een ander dergelycke ende een
nich bedt op naer de stadt toe, noch
e soodanige alle uyt grauw arduyn
immert; voors vervolgende noch twee
ere cleyne fortjes, elck met 6 ysere
ken, ende alle van gelycke rontsomme
et water, waerop volget aen dezelve
e de voorstadt daer het Franciscaen
ster ende eenige schoone huysen
n, alles aen stierboort, mede met
ren gestercket vanwaer men over een
te brugge can gaen tot in de stadt,
wel men tewater aen de stadt can
men sonder doorde voorsz. voorstadt
choeven te gaen, aen de stadt leggen
e galeyen ende drye off vier cleyne
oogh scheepen 500 Spaenjaerden syn
er tot bewaringe van dese voorsz.
en in garnisoen. In het Z. O. eene
de myle van de stadt leyt eenen hoo-
berch, by de Spaenjarden genaemt
tra Señora de la Popa, waerop getim-
t is het clooster van de barrevoete
ustinianen, welck van verre toont een
eel te wesen, maer is inderdaet niet.
'Havana heeft in het incommen twee
eelen het eene aen backboort genaemt
Moro leyt hoogh op t'geberchte, het
nenste is viercantich met vier cleyne
nkens op elcken hoeck heeft aen de
zyde diepe grachten van waer tot aen
aven toe lager ende lager veele lagen
chuts leggen, alsoo dat in de mont van
eviere off haeven 6 lagen getelt wor-
, leggende de onderste laech waterpas
17 stucken geschuts versien, dewelcke
de Spaenjaerden los doze apostolos
aemt worden, ende syn correspondе-
le op de platteforme aen de overzyde
gen ende men seyt ende is oock wel

Translation.

a royal fort has been built, with four points, fortified below with half-moons that shoot at water-level, and lying in the water on all sides except for one very narrow land road, and having more than 44 guns. Opposite this fort, on the other side of the water, lies another similar one, and a little farther up in the direction of the town still another, all built of gray granite, and as one goes on, two more small forts, each with six iron guns, and all likewise surrounded by the water; after this, there follows on the same side the suburb where stand the Franciscan monastery and some fine houses, all this on the starboard, likewise fortified with walls. From here one can go into the town across a large bridge, though one can come to the town by water without having to pass through the aforesaid suburb. At the town lie three galleys and three or four small war-vessels; 500 Spaniards are garrisoned here for the defense of the aforesaid forts. To the southeast, fully a mile from the town, lies a high mountain, called by the Spaniards Nuestra Señora de la Popa, where is built the monastery of the barefooted Augustinians, which from afar looks like a castle, but in reality is not.

Havana, as one comes in, has two castles. The one on the port side, called El Morro, lies high up the mountain; the one farther inward is square, with four little turrets on each corner. On the land side it has deep ditches, from where to the harbor lower and lower lie many tiers of guns, so that in the mouth of the river or harbor six tiers are counted, the lowest tier lying at water-level and consisting of 17 guns that are called by the Spaniards "los doce apóstolos," and they correspond to the platform lying on the opposite side. It is said, and seems quite plausible, that on the aforesaid fort there are indeed more

No. 25. Original.

ooghschinnelyck dat op het voorsz. fort wel over de 100 metale stucken leggen tegensover t'voorsz. fort is eenne vlacke strandt waerop een platteforme getimmert is met 27 metale stucken; vanwaer naer de stadt eene tranchee off rechte linie getrocken is tot aen het onde fort wel twee musquettscheuten lanck, altesamen met grauw gehouwen steen, dewelcke uut de geberchte daerover geluchtet wordt, op welcke tranchee wel 60 stucken geschuts leggen, het oude fort is getimmert bycans cruys wyse, is geheel cleyn int begryp rontsomme met diepe grachten ende aen de watersyde met halvemanen versien ophebbende eenige stucken geschuts.

D'haven gaet O. ten Z. in, ende daer naer Z. ten Oosten, is in het incommen soo nauw dat men inseylende beyde forten can te spraecke staen, diewelcke de scheepen vragen vanwaer sy comen, ende wie dat capiteyn op het schip is; aen backboort is de haeven op het diepste tot achter het oude fort toe, leggende als men de platteforme gepasseert is in de haven een canoe met een een [*sic*] vaentjen ende eenen Spaenjaert, omme t'diepste van het vaerwater te toogen.

Binnen de voorsz. beyde eerste forten gecomen zynde soo vallen de zeylen voor de mast ommedat het hooge geberchte, twelck van de Moro aff een stuck weecghs tot aen seeckeren inham is affstreckende, de wint is belettende.

De voorsz. inham is bequaem omme te anckeren wel 600 scheepen, streckt O. inne en men is daer vrye voor alle winden uutgesondert den O. ende O. Z. O. hiervooren leggen de coopvardiescheepen, de galionen comen niet soo verre op maer bliven tegens het oude fort over leggen.

Tegens den voorsz. inham over is het huys van de Governeur ontrent het midden van de stadt aen de waterzyde, alwaer een muer getroecken met 6 schietgaten

Translation.

than 100 bronze guns. Opposite the aforesaid fort is a level strand, where a platform is built, with 27 bronze guns, from where, in the direction of the town, an entrenchment or straight line has been drawn as far as the old fort, fully two musketshots long, altogether of gray stone, which is got from the mountains opposite, on which entrenchment lie at least 60 guns. The old fort is built almost in cross shape; it is very small in circumference, protected roundabout with deep ditches and on the water side with half-moons, having a few guns.

The harbor runs inland E. by S., and then S. by E.; at the entrance it is so narrow that when sailing in one can answer to both forts at the same time, which ask the ships whence they come and who is captain of the ship. On the port side the harbor is deepest, till beyond the old fort, and when one has passed the platform there lies in the harbor a canoe with a flag and a Spaniard, to point out the deepest part of the channel.

When one has come inside the aforesaid first two forts, the sails flap against the mast, as the wind is intercepted by the high mountain that stretches from El Morro for some distance toward an inlet.

The aforesaid inlet affords anchorage for fully 600 ships; it runs to the east, and one is sheltered there against all winds except E. and E. S. E. Before it lie the merchantmen; the galleons do not come so far up, but remain lying opposite the old fort.

Opposite the aforesaid inlet is the house of the Governor, about the center of the town on the water side, where a wall is built with 6 embrasures, but without

No. 25. Original.

nochtans sonder geschut waermede hy meynt te connen dwingen den heelen inham.

Achter het oude fort leyt de stadt dewelcke open is, ende wel soo groot als Cartagena, maer niet soo wel betimmert, door deselve compt loopen een cleyn canaeltjen soet water, dewelcke de geheele stadt van versch water is versiende.

Als daer eenich vermoeden van den viant is soo wordt de haeven met eene ysere keten van de Moro tot de platteforme toegesloten, sooveele scheepen als die van de Moro in zee sien, sooveele slaegen cloppen sy op eene clocke, ende steecken mede naer de stat toe sooveele witte vaentjes uyt, waerop die van de platteforme antwoorden ende gelyck teycken geven aen het oude fort vangelycken aen de stadt.

De wacht wort alhier gehouden als in de Carraccas wel verstaende dat die van de Moro beginnen, daernaer die van de platteforme ende daernaer die van het oude fort.

De Spaenjaerden noemen de Havana den sleutel van geheel Indien ommedat de gallionen niet wel en souden connen naer Spanien zeylen sonder aldaer te ververschen het lant is daer rontomme vol verckens van smaecke als lammervleys, die bykans geen gelt en costen, mede soo en vermogen daer voorby geene scheepen vaeren maer moeten daer commen aenleggen.[1]

Translation.

guns, wherewith he imagines he can command the whole inlet.

Behind the old fort lies the town, which is open and fully as large as Cartagena, but not so well built; through it runs a small stream of fresh water, which provides the whole town with water.

When there is any suspicion of the enemy, the harbor is closed with an iron chain from El Morro to the platform; as many ships as are seen at sea by those of El Morro, so many strokes they sound upon a bell, and they also signal to the town with so many white flags, whereupon those of the platform answer, and give the same signal to the old fort and likewise to the town.

Watch is kept here in the same way as in Caracas, with this understanding, that those of El Morro begin, then those of the platform, and then those of the old fort.

The Spaniards call Havana the key to all India, because it would not be easy for the galleons to sail to Spain without provisioning there. The land about there is full of hogs, of flavor like lamb's flesh, and they cost almost no money. Moreover, ships are not allowed to sail past there, but they must come and land there.[1]

[1] There follows, in the manuscript, a journal of "the voyage of the patache from Margarita and the silver fleet from Cartagena to Havana" (June 4 to September 20, 1637), the voyage briefly described on pp. 77, 78, above. This, as of slight interest to the present research, is here omitted.

## No. 26.

### *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1638–1645.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vols. 481, 482, 483, 484, cover-titles *Resolutie-bouck, 1637, 1638, 1639,—Resolutie Boeck, 1640, 1641,—Resolutie Boeck, 2 Jan. 1642–13 Juny 1644,—Notulen van de Camer, 16 Juny 1644–31 Mey 1646.*]

[*July 26, 1638.*]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Jan van der Goes binnen gestaen synde seide dat hy seer verlangde te weten van de reviere d'Oronoeque is uut gestel[t] en g'differiert aen d'Heeren vant Cantoor. | Jan van der Goes, appearing before the Chamber, said that he greatly desired to know about the river Orinoco. He was put off, and [the matter] referred to the Committee on Finance. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*February 7, 1639.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Syn gecommitteert d'Hr. van Roubergh, Bout, ende Van de Velde om te comen in naeren conferentie ende overhandelinge met Jan van der Goes aengaende syne secrete saecken, in conformityt van de resolutie van de laetste XIX. in date den. . . . | Messrs. Van Roubergh, Bout, and Van de Velde were made a committee to come into closer conference and negotiation with Jan van der Goes regarding his secret project, in conformity with the resolution of the latest [session of the] Nineteen, under date of. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*February 21, 1639.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| D'Heeren Royberge Van de Velde ende Bout, doen Rapport gesproken te hebben met Jan van der Goes[1] Relatenen dat sy metten selven gehouden ende gediscoureert hebben aengaende syn voorgegeven exploict in de Riviere van Oronocque presentende met schip den Jager derwaerts te gaen met sodanigen quantiteyt soldaeten als dese vergaderynge soude goetvinden ende daermede soude gaen naer Argyn sout daer in te nemen [ende] de goederen van [de] Compe ende daer[naer] te varen naer Ysekepe ende daer synde hem te informeren van des vyandts | Messrs. Royberge, Van de Velde, and Bout report that they have talked with Jan van der Goes,[1] relating that they have been with him and have conversed about his projected exploit in the river of Orinoco—he offering to go thither with the ship *de Jager* with such a body of soldiers as this Chamber may determine, and would therewith go to Arguin, there to take in salt [and] the commodities of the Company, then sail to Essequibo and there inform himself of the enemy's circumstances, so as to govern himself accordingly; and after taking in |

[1] There follow here in the manuscript the words "*belangende de myne die apparent*" ("concerning the mine which to all appearance"); but these have been carefully stricken out.

No. 26. Original.

gelegentheid om hem daernaer te reguleren, ende naer het in nemen van de goederen die de Compe heeft in Ysekepe ende goet succes vant voorgenomene exploythy Van der Goes soude willen hebben de qualiteyt van Commandeur over de soldaeten ende eene maentliche Capiteins gagie mitsgaders recognisye ter discretye van dese Camer. Indien de saecke van de silver myne soodanich uitvalt als by den voorn. Van der Goes te wesen gegeven, ende in geval van quaet succes presentert synen dienst om in Ysekepe voor dry jaeren, te verblyven als voor desen voor soodanich tractement als Cornelis Hoste tegenwardich is genietende waerop wesend gedelibereert is geresolveert t'voornoemde exployt t'amplecteren, ende tot dien eynde t'schip den Jager daertoe aftesenden met vyftich soldaeten ende daernevens het jacht Cristoffel om in Ysekepe te verblyven om aldaer in de Riviere ende opte Wilde Kust te negotieren. Ende dat het voorn. versouck van Jan van der Goes namelick van syne qualiteyt ende tractement in geval van goet ofte quaet succes wert ingewillicht ende toegestaen, ende dat de voorgenoemde Commissarissen gelieven syne instructye voor den voorn. Van der Goes in te stellen ende helpen tot een spoedige expeditye van de voorn. schepen. Ende syn de Commissarissen bedanckt van hunne besouign ende rapport.

. . . . . .

Translation.

the commodities which the Company has in Essequibo and after good success with the projected exploit, he, Van der Goes, would wish to have the rank of Commandeur over the soldiers and a Captain's monthly pay, together with a fee at the discretion of this Chamber, in case the affair of the silver mine turns out in such fashion as by the aforesaid Van der Goes is made to appear; and in case of ill success, he offers his services to remain in Essequibo for three years as heretofore for such compensation as Cornelis Hoste is at present enjoying. Whereupon, after deliberation, it was resolved to undertake the projected exploit; and, to that end, to send the ship *de Jager* for the purpose with 50 soldiers, and moreover the yacht *Cristoffel* so as to remain in Essequibo in order to trade in the river and on the Wild Coast. Also that the aforesaid request of Jan van der Goes, namely, as to his rank and compensation in case of good or ill success, be agreed to and granted, and that the abovenamed Committee will please draw up his instructions for the aforesaid Van der Goes and lend their aid toward a speedy dispatching of the aforesaid ships. And the members of the Committee were thanked for their labors and report.

. . . . . .

[*April 18, 1639.*]

. . . . . .

Commissaris tot versorginge van de behouften voor Jan der Goes, werden geauthoriseert te coopen tgene tot syn exploict noodich mochte wesen.

Resolutum dat de reyse van Jan van der Goes sal synen voortganck hebben, met geene andere veranderynge in syne instructie, als van t'Argyn niet aen te

. . . . . .

The Committee for the provision of the necessaries for Jan van der Goes was authorized to buy whatever should be needed for his exploit.

Resolved, That the expedition of Jan van der Goes shall proceed, with no other alteration in his instructions than that he is not to touch at Arguin, but to sail

| No. 26. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| gaen, maer met de tocht recht uuyt te varen tot aen de eylanden van Canarien. | with the squadron directly to the Canary islands. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*May 9, 1639.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Is toegestaen aen Jan van der Goes te betaelen boven zyne twee maenden gayge, noch een maent voor loopgelt. | Granted, To pay Jan van der Goes, in addition to his two months' wages, a month more for costs. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*July 23, 1640.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Staet binnen Jan van der Goes, ende levert over synen journael ende andre documenten, verhalende int corte het succes doch refereert hem geheelycken aen synen journael. | Jan van der Goes appeared before the Chamber and delivered over his journal and other documents, relating briefly his success, but referring for everything to his journal. |
| Levert mede eenich minerael, met een schildeken van gout t'welck Confrater Constant heeft, om de Hooftparticipanten te thoonen. | He delivered also certain ore, with a little nugget of gold, which Confrater Constant has, in order to show to the Chief-Shareholders. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*August 2, 1640.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Schipper Cornelis Hugo staet binnen ende versoeckt syn betalinge is hem aengesegt, dat de vorige Commissarissen d'Heeren Roebergen Van de Velde ende Bout, eerst moeten de journalen van hem ende van de Commandeur van der Goes, mitsgaders de andre documenten oversien ende visiteren, ende dat gedaen synde sal men se contentement doen. | Skipper Cornelis Hugo appeared before the Chamber and requested his pay. It was answered him that the former Committee, Messrs. Roebergen, Van de Velde, and Bout, must first look through and examine the journals of himself and the Commandeur Van der Goes; and that, when that had been done, they should be settled with. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*August 6, 1640.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Commissarissen voor de besoignes van Issequepe doende raport t'volck ende cargasoen dat geraden vinden, derwaerts gesonden, syn daerover bedanckt, ende soo aengenomen, ende werden deselve Commis[sarissen] geauthoriseert om met van Peres en van Rhee te accorderen (alsoo sy een schip derwaerts toemaecken) | The Committee on the business of Essequibo, having reported as to the folk and the cargo which they find advisable to send thither, are thanked therefor and their report adopted. And the same Committee was authorized to arrange with Van Pere and Van Rhee (inasmuch as they are sending a ship thither) regard- |

| No. 26. Original. | Translation. |
| --- | --- |
| wegen het overbrengen van ons volck ende goederen derwaerts, als mede van de vracht van de verwe herwaerts te brengen. | ing the transportation thither of our folk and goods, as well as the charges for bringing from there the cargo of dye. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*September 10, 1640.*]

| | |
| --- | --- |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Jan van der Goes wert toegestaen op rekeninge van syne verdiende gagien inne te houden soodanige twee houdert ende dertig gul[den] als hy van wegen de Compe heeft ontfangen. | Jan van der Goes was granted that the two hundred and thirty guilders which he has received on behalf of the Company should be charged against the wages due him. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*December 13, 1640.*]

| | |
| --- | --- |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Zyn gelesen de brieven op Iesekepe ende Argyn die geapprobeert syn, soo als gestelt syn aff te senden. | There were read the letters to Essequibo and Arguin, which were approved [and ordered] to be sent as drawn up. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*December 20, 1640.*]

| | |
| --- | --- |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Commissarissen [van] de saecke van Jan van der Goes geexamineert de instructie hem wegens de vergaderinghe mede gegeven—met de journalen als anders daer overgesien; Rapporteren—geen satisfactie te connen nemen; waeromme de voorss niet punctuelyck by denselven Jan van der Goes is achtervolgt principalyck uyt wat reden, geen fort en heeft doen op werpen ter plaetse in zyne instructie, geanoteert daer [*sic*] daer nochtans uytwysende de journaelen ende de rapporten der persoonen, van daer gecomen den viant geen belet aen de onse en heeft gedaen, welcke poincten alsoo van seer quade consequentie zyn, te maer, de Compnie tot groote excessive oncosten is gebracht, oordeelende dienvolgens, Commissarissen met recht de betaelinge van de verdiende gagien, souden mogen werden ingehouden ende geweygert. | The Committee on the affair of Jan van der Goes, having examined the instructions given him on behalf of the Chamber together with the journals and other papers relating thereto, reports that it can find no satisfactory reason why the aforesaid [instructions] were not strictly followed by the said Jan van der Goes, and especially why he erected no fort at the place prescribed in his instructions, since by the testimony of the journals and of persons who have come from there the enemy offered our people no hindrance there; points which proved of so very evil consequence, the more so as the Company was brought into great and excessive expense, that the Committee therefore deems the payment of the wages earned might with justice be withheld and refused. |

**No. 26.** **Original.**

Doch om in toecomende andere persoonen tot exploicten die mochten werden gentrepreneert te encourageren, alsmede uyt seeckere consideratien van siecken daermede den voorss Jan van der Goes besocht is geweest als anders, souden de voorss Commysen connen inclineren om de gepretendeerde gagie, aen Jan van der Goes te laten volgen. . . .

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

Yet, in order in future to encourage other persons to exploits which might be undertaken, as well as out of certain considerations of sickness wherewith the aforesaid Jan van der Goes has been visited and other things, the aforesaid Committee can feel itself disposed to let the wages claimed be accorded to Jan van der Goes. . . .

. . . . . .

[*June 30, 1642.*]

. . . . . .

Commissarissen over het formeren van de cargesoenen vun Argyn ende Isekepe ende wat daeraen cleeft souden goetvinden onder beter gevoelen van dese taefel, dat het jacht Argyn sal van hier vertrecken in comp^e^ van schip Walcheren naer Argyn ende dat men het jacht Argyn soude laten veerdich maecken om van hier te vertrecken tegen ul^o^ July eerstcommende naer het casteel Argin, hem addresserende aen den Commandeur Pieter Warnier, medenemende het cargasoen tot den handel op het voorsz. casteel noodich.

Twelck aldaer gelost hebbende, sal den schipper op het voorn. jacht te stellen, syn schip volladen met soodanige soorte van visch, als aldaer op de cust gevangen wort, die in Brasil brengen ende leveren in handen van d'heeren Hooge Raden, om voor dese Camer particulier gebeneficieert te worden, vermogens de resolutie ter vergaderinge der XIX, diesaengaende genomen in dato 18 April 1642, volgens welcke yder Camer vrystaet visch naer Brasil te mogen voeren, ende dat de directie van Argin dependeert aen dese Camer.

Deselve in Brasil ontladen hebbende, sal innemen het cargasoen twelck men het schip Walcheren of een ander, voor Isekepe sal medegeven ende het cargasoen ontladen hebbende, sal innemen soodanige verwe ende letterhout als tertydt

. . . . . .

The Committee in charge of the making up of the cargoes for Arguin and Essequibo and their dependencies, would like to suggest, subject to the approval of this board, that the yacht *Argyn* sail from here to Arguin in company with the ship *Walcheren*, and that the yacht *Argyn* be made ready to leave from here about the last day of the next month of July with destination to the castle of Arguin, addressed to the Commandeur Pieter Warnier, and carrying the cargo needed for the trade at the aforesaid castle.

Which cargo having been landed there, the skipper to be put on the aforesaid yacht shall take in a full cargo of such kind of fish as is caught there on the coast, carry it to Brazil, and place it in the hands of the Supreme Council for the private behalf of this Chamber, by virtue of the resolution of the Board of Nineteen taken in this regard on April 18, 1642, according to which each Chamber is allowed to carry fish to Brazil, and the direction of Arguin belongs to this Chamber.

Having landed that cargo in Brazil, he shall take in the cargo which shall be given to the ship *Walcheren*, or to any other, destined for Essequibo, and having unladen that cargo, he shall take in such dye and letterwood as shall be in readi-

| No. 26. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| gereet sal syn, commende met het selve a droiture op Rochelle, vanwaer met convoy sal trachten naer het Vaderlandt te keeren. | ness at the time, and with it come straight to La Rochelle, whence he shall try to get home under convoy. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *Volcht het Cargasoen van Isekepe:* | *Here follows the cargo for Essequibo:* |
| 400 ps. groote<br>400 ps. cleene } bylen. | 400 large axes.<br>400 small axes. |
| 300 ps. middelbare kapmessen, met cromme punten. | 300 medium cutlasses, with curved points. |
| 300 ps. cleene ditto. | 300 small cutlasses, with curved points. |
| 60 ps. canoo dissels. | 60 canoe adzes. |
| 200 ps. cassavibeytels. | 200 cassava chisels. |
| 3000 stucx carnaseros.<br>1500 ps. groote bootsmans messen.<br>800 ps. cleene ditto. } synn och met de Jager weder in patria gecomen, 30 dosyn groote messen 200 dekens cleene carnaseros. | 3,000 carniceros.<br>1,500 large sailor's knives.<br>800 small sailor's knives. } there still are 30 doz. large knives and 200 bundles small carniceros, that were brought home by the "Jager." |
| 40 dosyn haerscheeren, so groot als kleen. | 40 doz. hair-shears, large and small. |
| 20 dosyn scheermessen. | 20 doz. razors. |
| 10 dosyn deurspiegelkens. | 10 doz. small mirrors with lid. |
| 20 dosyn raem spiegelkens. | 20 doz. small framed mirrors. |
| 10 groote swarte spiegels. | 10 large black mirrors. |
| 40 dosyn dobbele vingerhoeden. | 40 doz. large thimbles. |
| 10 gros trompen. | 10 gross trumpets. |
| 2 cassen houte cammen. | 2 cases wooden combs. |
| 300 ps. groote beuythoecken. | 300 large fishhooks. |
| 200 ps. vertinde. | 200 tinned fishhooks. |
| 400 ps. cabbeljaus hoecken. | 400 codfish hooks. |
| 30 dosyn vierslagen. | 30 doz. flint-steels. |
| 2 dosyn brieven spellen. | 2 doz. papers pins. |
| 200 ps. groote naeynaelden. | 200 large needles. |
| 100 lb. geel quispel-greyn.<br>200 lb. violet ditto.<br>50 lb. groen ditto.<br>60 lb. wit ditto.<br>60 lb. tierenarisen.<br>partye cleenodien. } te volgen het cargasoen dat de jongste reyse is gesonden, alsoo dat gepresen is. | 100 lbs. yellow beads.<br>200 lbs. violet beads.<br>50 lbs. green beads.<br>60 lbs. white beads.<br>60 lbs. *tierenarisen.*[1]<br>lot trinkets. } to be like the lot that was sent the last time, since that was praised. |
| 500 groote haeymessen. | 500 large shark-knives. |
| 4 gros groote en cleyne copere bellen. | 4 gross copper bells, large and small. |
| 3 dosyn swarte slechte manshoeden. | 3 doz. common black hats for men. |
| 30 paer schoenen. | 30 pairs shoes. |

[1] Inquiry throws no light on the meaning of this word.

No. 26. Original.

30 packen canefuss cleeren.
1 baele canefuss pertris.
50 ps. hemden.
4 dosyn steene kruycken.
50 lb. dunne, geelcopere platen.
100 lb. buscruyt grof.
50 lb. fyn ditto.
50 lb. scherp van 1 lb. yser.
12 ps. carabyns.
6 pistolen.
200 viersteenen tot roers ende pistolen.
12 sabels.
3 ps. timmermans dissels.
Cuypers gereetschap.
2000 ps. vyffduym nagels.
2 kliefmessen.
2 cas dissels.
2 dosyn booren tot 5 duymen.
1 croos.
1 heetyser.
5 houte beslach houpen.
2000 ps. enckele 5 duymen.
1 ophaelder.
6 ps. ysere keggen.
6 cleene cuypers booren.
40 ps. delen.
2 passers.
4 ps. nachtglasen.
1 vaetken cryt.

Medicamenten volgens de memorie ende barbiers gereeschap, voor Argin ende Isekepe.

1 vercken vleesch.
1 vercken speck.
25 kaesen.
1 aem brandewyn.
1 aem spaensche wyn.
1 aem asyn.
25 stoop olie in een tonneken.

. . . . . .

Translation.

30 suits duck clothes.
1 bale gray duck.
50 shirts.
4 doz. earthen jugs.
50 lbs. thin brass plate.
100 lbs. coarse gunpowder.
50 lbs. fine gunpowder.
50 lbs. iron shot of 1 lb.
12 carbines.
6 pistols.
200 flints for muskets and pistols.
12 swords.
3 carpenter's adzes.
Cooper's tools.
2,000 five-inch nails.
2 cleavers.
2 cases adzes.
2 doz. gimlets, up to 5 inches.
1 crucible.
1 branding iron.
5 wooden staying hoops.
2,000 [screws?] a few of 5 inches.
1 groove plane.
6 iron wedges.
6 small cooper's gimlets.
40 foot-rules.
2 compasses.
4 spyglasses.
1 small cask chalk.

Medicines according to list, and surgeon's instruments, for Arguin and Essequibo.

1 firkin meat.
1 firkin lard.
25 cheeses.
1 hogshead brandy.
1 hogshead Spanish wine.
1 hogshead vinegar.
55 stoups oil in a barrel.

. . . . . .

[*May 5, 1644.*]

. . . . . .

Syn gelesen dese volgende missiven een aen Adriaen Janss Commandeur en Adriaen van d. Woestyne Commys op het Fort Kyckoveral in Isekepe 5 May.

. . . . . .

There were read the following letters: One to Adriaen Jansz., Commandeur, and Adriaen van de Woestyne, Clerk, at Fort Kykoveral in Essequibo, dated May 5.[1]

. . . . . .

[1] The letter itself is not given—only this address. It is not impossible that "Adriaen Janss." is but an error for Jan Adriaensz. van der Goes. The latter's request for the title of Commandeur and his promise to go back to Essequibo appear in the entry of February 21, 1639, printed above.

No. 26. Original. Translation.

[*September 15, 1644.*]

. . . . . .

Opt requeste van Joannes van Opstall met de Zeeuschen Jager voor vier jaeren uytgevaren naer West Indien, ende naer eenige tyt geemployeert op Ysiquebe heeft aldaer synen vinger aen de rechter hant in visch te vangen voor de Compe van een der selver visschen geteecten synde heeft verlooren, ende derhalven versouckende sooveel voor de quetsure, pyne, smerte, als minck hem magh toegeleght worden als sullen goetvinden. Is naer visie van den Articulbrieff ende gehoort het advys van de Hren Commissen van de Milice by de Vergaderinge verstaen in desen niet te zyn gehouden ende dienvolgende affgeslaegen.

As to the petition of Joannes van Opstall, who four years ago sailed for the West Indies on *de Zeeuschen Jager*, and after a time, being employed in Essequibo, there in catching fish for the Company had his finger on the right hand pierced by one of the said fish and so lost it, wherefore he asks that there be granted him for the wound, pain, suffering, and mutilation what the Chamber shall see fit. After examination of the articled-letter and after hearing the opinion of the Committee on the Soldiery, it was the understanding of the Chamber that it is under no obligation in this matter, and it was accordingly dismissed.

. . . . . .

[*March 9, 1645.*]

. . . . . .

Is naer omvrage goetgevonden de missive van Aert Adriaensen van Scherpenisse, Commandeur op het Fort Kyckoverall in Rio Ysiquebe, mentionerende, dat eenen Cornelis Leendertsen, ende Cornelis Fransen Waterman beyde van Vlissingen daerontrent eenige Indianen hebben genomen en vervoert, alsmede dat die vant Eylant St Eustache voor drie jaren 81 persoonen mede met bedriegerie aen boort hebben gelockt, en wegh gevoert, is goetgevonden copie vant voors schryvens de Hren ter XIXe mede te geven omme aldaer intebrengen en op geresolveert te worden, soo als tot weeringe vant vervoeren der menschen sal behooren.

On a division, it was resolved that the letter of Aert Adriaensen van Scherpenisse, Commandeur at Fort Kykoveral in Rio Essequibo, mentioning that one Cornelis Leendertsen and Cornelis Fransen Waterman, both of Flushing, had thereabouts seized and carried off certain Indians, as also that they of the island St. Eustache three years ago enticed on board, partly by treachery, 81 persons and carried them off,—it was resolved that a copy of the aforesaid letter be given the deputies to the Nineteen, in order that it may there be brought up and such action taken thereon as shall be suited to prevent the carrying off of people.

. . . . . .

[*May 29, 1645.*]

. . . . . .

De Heeren Biscop en Somer op den 25en desses gecommitteert om t' examineren

Messrs. Biscop and Somer, made a committee on the 25th inst. to examine the

No. 26. Original.

den inhout van de Deductie der generaele Reken Camer op wat forme men de Conqueste van Argyn, Cabo Verde, Senegael, Rio Gambia ende Sieralione sonde mogen bevaeren ten meesten nutte, en, minste kosten van de Compe. Dienende by schriftelycke rapport vant versochte Advys, seggen

. . . . . .

De Reviere van Ysiquebe oordeelen Commissen dat nu eenigen tyt met weynigh voordeel van de Compe is bevaeren, uyt reden dat particuliere Coloniers aldaer nevens de Compe toegelaeten wert te handelen soo dat de goederen van daer komende haeren behoorlycken prys door tladdinge [cladding?] niet konnen haelen, oversulex syn van advys dat ter expiratie van het octroy off den handel aldaer voor de Compe geheel behoorde gehouden, ofte de voorne plaetse onder behoorlycke recognitie beter waere opengestelt te werden.

. . . . . .

Translation.

contents of the Conclusions of the General Board of Accounts as to the manner in which the trade to Conquests of Arguin, Cape Verde, Senegal, Rio Gambia, and Sierra Leone might be navigated to the greatest profit and least expense of the Company, submitting by written report the opinion asked for, reply:

. . . . . .

As for the river of Essequibo, the Committee's opinion is that now for some time it has been traded to with small profit to the Company, for the reason that private colonists are permitted to trade there as well as the Company, so that the goods coming from there can not fetch their proper price, by reason of undue competition. On this point they are of opinion that, at the expiration of the charter, either the trade there ought to be held exclusively for the Company, or else it were better that the aforesaid place should, subject to the proper fees, be thrown open to free trade.

. . . . . .

## No. 27.

## *Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and Abraham van Pere for the bringing of a cargo from Essequibo, January 18, 1646.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Condition van Colonien, 1626–[1671]*, p. 79, l. 1–end.]

[Copye.]

Wy ondergesz. Bewinthebberen van de West Indische Compe ter camer van Zeelandt verclaren by desen geaccordeert te hebben met den eersamen Sr Abraham van Pere, coopman tot Vlissingen wegen het *overbrengen van de orliane verwe* die de gemelte Compae in de rivier van Isekepe op het fort Kyckoveral is hebbende, omme binnen den tyt van veerthien dagen naert arrivement aldaer ingenomen te werden in *syn schip de Wildeman*, ende

[Copy.]

We the undersigned, Directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company, do hereby declare that we have made a contract with Abraham van Pere, merchant at Flushing, for the *transportation of the annatto dye* which the Company has in the river of Essequibo at the fort Kijkoveral, to be within the time of fourteen days after the arrival there taken on board of *his ship de Wildeman* and brought hither, by virtue of the resolu-

No. 27. Original.

alhier gebracht te werden vermogens de resolutie daerover by de voorz. camer genomen in dato 18 Januario 1646.

Den voorz. Sr Abraham van Pere sal gehouden syn het voornoemde schip den Wildeman te laten verseylen naer de riviere van Isekepe ende aldaer aen den Commandeur van het gemelte fort overleveren brieven van de Camer van Zeelandt ende uytleveren soodanige vivres ende coopmanschappen als syn schip volgens nevensgaende lyste sullen medegegeven werden sonder vracht te genieten.

Daer gecomen synde sal innemen alle de orliane verwe die de Compae in voorraet is hebbende voor vracht van dewelcke de Compae hem van Pere sal betaelen een stuyver per pondt gelyck deselve hier te lande sal wegen als wanneer deselve alhier te lande behoorlyck sal syn gelevert affgetrocken den tarra van fustagie gelyck die aldaer sal gewogen hebben.

Eennige andere coopmanschappen in Isekepe meer vindende als verwe sal gehouden wesen die mede te brengen op vracht als naer redelyckheyt bevonden sal werden te behooren.

Welcke voorsz. Articulen de meergemelte contrahenten hebben geapprobeert, en syn daervan gemaeckt twee ofte dry eveneens luydende contracten en respectivelyck onderteyckent. Actum in Vlissingen den 18 Januario 1646.

W. VAN DER HEYDEN. HENk SOMER.
A. VAN HECKE. D. BAUTE.
ABRAHAM VAN PERE.

Translation.

tion on this point taken by the aforesaid Chamber under date of January 18, 1646.

The aforesaid Abraham van Pere shall be required to have the aforesaid ship *den Wildeman* sail to the river Essequibo and there deliver to the Commandeur of the aforesaid fort letters from the Zeeland Chamber, and deliver such provisions and merchandise as shall also be given to his ship in accordance with the inclosed list, without receiving freightage.

Having arrived there, it shall take in all the annatto dye which the Company has in store, for whose freight the Company shall pay to him, Van Pere, one stiver per pound, according to its weight here at home when it has been properly delivered and the weight which the barrels had yonder has been subtracted.

Finding in Essequibo any merchandise other than dye, it shall be required to bring that also, at such rates of freight as in fairness shall be found proper.

These aforesaid articles were approved by the aforesaid parties, and two or three faithful copies were made thereof, and respectively signed. Done at Flushing, January 18, 1646.

W. VAN DER HEYDEN. HENk SOMER.
A. VAN HECKE. D. BAUTE.
ABRAHAM VAN PERE.

## No. 28.

## *Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and the owners of the ship "de Post" for a voyage to Essequibo, May 23, 1647.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instruction, Condition van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, p. 80, l. 1–p. 82, l. 14.]

### Original.

[Copye.]

*Conditien ende voorwaarden waerop Bewinthebberen der West Indische Comp^ie^ ter eenre ende de reeders van Joos Lievensz. ter ander syden syn geaccordeert, noopende het overvoeren van een cargasoen van hier naer Isequepe het overbrengen van eenighe goederen naer Brazil, alsmede over het wederbrengen van de oriana verwe uyt de voorn. reviere van Isequepe, ende den toubacq, en andere goederen, die uyt de eylanden met het voorsz. schip wederom in patria sullen arriveeren.*

Eerstelyck hebben de voorsz. reeders belooft veerdich te maecken, een schip genaempt den Post, groot ontrent 80 lasten, schipp^r^ Joost Lievensz gemonteert met agt stucken ende voorts welversien van volck, vivres, ende amonitie van oorloge naer advenant, wel gecalafateert, naer costume ende dat binnen den tyt van veerthien daegen.

Met welck schip hy belooft over te brengen 40 lasten vivres ofte andere soodanighe goederen als de gemelte Comp^e^ ofte particuliere hem sal goetvinden in te geven naer Brazil byaldien soovele goederen binnen den tyt van dry wecken sullen gereet wesen, alwaer hy voor vracht van deselve sal ontfangen, de volle vracht, volgens de reglementen daerover gemaeckt, sonder een vierdepart, ofte iets aen de Comp^e^ daervoor te betaelen, behoudende de Comp^e^ aen haerselven de recognitie ende convoy van de voorsz. lasten.

Alsnoch sal het schip vanhier voor de Comp^e^ medenemen ende in Isequepe brengen, sodanighe vivres, ende coopman-

### Translation.

[Copy.]

*Conditions agreed upon by the directors of the West India Company on the one part, and the owners of [the ship commanded by] Joost Lievensz. on the other part, regarding the transportation of a cargo from here to Essequibo, the carrying of some goods to Brazil, and the bringing back of the annatto dye from the aforesaid river Essequibo, and of the tobacco and other goods that shall come home from the islands in the aforesaid ship.*

Firstly, the aforesaid owners have promised to make ready a ship named *den Post*, of about 160 tons, skipper Joost Lievensz., carrying eight guns, and moreover well provided with folk, provisions, and ammunition of war to correspond, well overhauled according to usage, this within fourteen days.

With this ship he promises to transport 80 tons of provisions, or of such other goods as the Company or private persons shall decide to put on board, provided this quantity of goods be ready within the time of three weeks, to Brazil, where he shall receive for freight thereof the full freight according to the rates set therefor, without paying therefor to the Company a fourth part or anything, the Company reserving to itself the dues and convoy-fee of the aforesaid tonnage.

Moreover, the ships shall take along from here for the Company and carry to Essequibo such provisions and merchan-

No. 28. Original.

schappen als de voorn. Compie hem sal goetvinden mede te geven, waervoor hy egeene vracht ofte avarie sal genieten, doch van het volck t'gene by hem overgebracht sal worden sal genieten voor costgelt, volgens de reglementen, alle welcke goederen de Compe belooft gereet ende aen boort te leveren binnen den tyt van drye wecken naer dato deser sonder dat den schipper langher daernaer gehouden sal syn te wachten.

Het resteerende hol vant voorn. schip, sullen de reeders ofte andere vermoogen te volladen, met soodanighe vivres ofte coopmanschappen, als sylieden sullen goetvinden, in Rio Berbices, Caribische eylanden, ofte in Brazil te verhandelen sonder iets voor vracht aen de Compe daervoor te betaelen alleenelyck sullen de Compe daervan promtelyck goetdoen de recognitie ende convoy die men gewoon is, op de respective plaetsen daervoor te betaelen, van welcke over te voeren goederen sy gehouden syn een billiet te leveren aen de camer tot Middelb. volgens ouder gewoonte, ende bliven mede gehouden alle de goederen die men gewoon is, in de Compes packhuysen te brengen, t'selve alsoo naer te comen, alwaer deselve met des Compes merck geteeckent synde, sullen gescheept worden naerdat de gerechticheyt daervan behoorlyck sal syn betaelt, ende om de voorsz. laedinge te bevoorderen sal de Compie particuliere door billietten daervan nottificatie doen.

In Brazil synde ende des Compes cargasoen behoorlyck ontladen hebbende ende gelevert aen welcke hem sal wesen geordonneert sal synne reyse voorderen, naer Isequepe, alwaer gecomen synde, sal al de verwe ende andere goederen die de Compe daer is hebbende, soo haest innemen als doenlyck sal syn, tot becominge van welcke sal aldaer moeten verbliven den tyt van drye wecken.

Vandaer scheydende sal vermoogen te seyllen naer de Caribische eylanden,

Translation.

dise as the aforesaid Company shall see fit to give him in addition, for which he is to receive no freightage or damage-money—but for the folk he shall transport he shall receive for table-board as stipulated in the regulations; all which goods the Company promises to have ready and put on board within the time of three weeks from this date, the skipper being under no obligation to wait for them longer.

The rest of the ship's hold the owners or others shall have the right to fill full of such provisions or merchandise as they shall see fit to trade off in Rio Berbice, the Caribbean islands, or Brazil, without paying anything therefor to the Company for freightage, only they shall promptly make good to the company the dues and convoy-fee which it is customary to pay therefor at the respective places; of which goods to be transported they shall be required to furnish a list to the Chamber at Middelburg according to established usage; and they shall also be under obligation to live up to the rules in regard to all goods which it is customary to bring into the Company's warehouses, where, having been marked with the Company's mark and the dues properly paid, they shall be put on board. And, in order to further the aforesaid lading, the Company shall by written messages give notice thereof to private persons.

Having arrived in Brazil and duly unladen the company's wares and delivered them according to his instructions, he shall speedily continue his voyage to Essequibo, and, having arrived there, he shall take in, as soon as possible, all the dye and other goods which the Company has there, for receiving which he must remain there the space of three weeks.

Leaving there, he shall be at liberty to sail to the Caribbean islands, where

**No. 28.** **Original.**

alwaer syn goederen gebenificeert hebbende, ende laedinge van tabacq, cattoen, ofte eenighe andere landtvruchten becomen hebbende, sal met deselve, alsmede met d oriana, ende des Comp$^{e}$ retour van Isequepe int Vaederlandt moeten comen, alswanneer voor recognitie ende convoy van syn retour uut de voorsz. landen sal moeten betaelen aen de Comp$^{e}$ de somme van vyffentseventich ponden grooten vlams, eens, doch voor transport van des Comp$^{es}$ verwe, ende ander retour uut Isequepe sal hy niets vermoogen te pretendeeren, maer t'selve vry sonder vracht ofte avarie aen de Comp$^{e}$ moeten leveren. De Comp$^{e}$ belooft aen de voorn. reeders te leveren mits betaelende een acte van haer Ho. Mo. ende een nieuwe acte van dese camer, om hostiliteyt om [*sic*]tegens de rebellische Portugesen te moogen pleegen, ende eenighe derselver, ofte Castilianen becomende, sal in dien gevalle getracteert worden, als andere particuliere die in Brazil cruyssen, volgens t'reglement daervan gemaeckt.

De voorn. reeders sal medegegeven worden een opene missive aen de hooge regeringe in Brazil, meldende dat den voorn. schipper syne vracht sal vermoogen aldaer to ontfangen, alsoo dese camer, van de uytgaende vracht de recognitie voldaen is.

In Brazil, eenighe suyckeren, ofte andere goederen innemende sal daervoor betaelen, vracht en recognitie volgens de reglementen daerover gemaeckt.

Aldus geaccordeert ende aen wedersyden malcanderen belooft alles alsoo naer te comen onder verbant als naer recht, derhalven by de voorsz. camer ter eenre ende de voorsz. reeders ter ander syden geteeckent in Middelburgh den 23 May 1647.

HEN. SOOMER. P$^{R}$ VAN RHEE.
P$^{R}$. BISCOP. HANS SUYSEN.

**Translation.**

having sold his goods and having received cargo of tobacco, cotton, or any other products of the land, he shall come home with these and with the annatto and the Company's return cargo from Essequibo; whereupon, for dues and convoy-fee on his return cargo from the aforesaid lands, he shall pay to the Company the sum of seventy-five pounds in Flemish groats, at a single payment,—but for transportation of the Company's dye and other return cargo from Essequibo he shall not have the right to demand anything, but must deliver it to the Company free, without freightage or damage-money. The Company promises to furnish the aforesaid owners, at their expense, with a [copy of the] statute of the States General and a new statute of this Chamber, containing permission to commit hostilities against the rebellious Portuguese; and, if [the skipper] captures any of these, or Castilians, he shall in that case be treated as are other persons who cruise in Brazil, according to the regulations made therefor.

The aforesaid owners shall also be given an open letter to the authorities in Brazil, reciting that the aforesaid skipper is at liberty to receive his cargo there, inasmuch as the dues for the outgoing cargo have been paid to this Chamber.

In case in Brazil he takes in any sugar or other goods, he shall pay therefor freightage and dues according to the regulations made therefor.

Thus agreed upon, under reciprocal promise of adhering to everything as here set forth, under the obligations prescribed by law. In witness whereof, by the aforesaid Chamber on the one part, and by the aforesaid owners on the other part, signed at Middelburg, May 23, 1647.

HEN. SOOMER. P$^{R}$. VAN RHEE.
P$^{R}$. BISCOP. HANS SUYSEN.

## No. 29.

## *From the final accounting of the West India Company with the heirs of Abraham van Pere, 1647.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, p. 82, l. 15–p. 83, l. 13.]

### Original.

*Extract uut de reckenninghe van de Westindische Compe tusschen de erffgen[amen] van d'heer Abraham van Pere zaliger.*

Alsoo is veraccordeert dat de gemelte erffgenaemen in Isekepe tot haeren costen ende risico sullen leveren aen dengenen die de Compe ordonneeren sal, de naervolgende goederen ende coopmanschappen loyael leverbaer goet, in recompense van t'gene Cornelis van Pere in de Berbices heeft over veele jaeren van des Compe goet te weeten.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 100 groote bylen a 20 stuyvers t p | 16 | 13 | 4 |
| 40 cleyne bylen a 12 stvers t p. | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 236 deckens caniseros a 20 sts t p | 39 | 6 | 8 |
| 50 dosynnen swarte hechten messen a 27 st dosyn | 11 | 5 | 0 |
| 50 bootsmansmessen a 24 st t'dosyn | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| 6 dosyn blicke spigels a 10 stuyvers t'dosyn | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| 3 dosynen scherckens a 27 st t'dosyn | 0 | 13 | 6 |
| 1 dosyn groote scherren a 3 st t p | 1 | 16 | 0 |
| 10 dosynnen trompen a 12 stuyvers t'dosyn | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 1250 visch houcken a 10 st. t'cento | 1 | 0 | 10 |
| 140 lb. corael, ofte quispelgt a 20 st t lb | 23 | 6 | 8 |
| 41 lb. cassoeren a 16 st t lb | 5 | 9 | 1 |

### Translation.

*Extract from the account of the West India Company with the heirs of Abraham van Pere, deceased.*

It is therefore agreed that the aforesaid heirs shall deliver in Essequibo at their expense and risk, to such persons as the Company shall direct, the following goods and merchandise, good honest wares, in acknowledgment of what Cornelis van Pere has in the course of many years received in Berbice of the Company's goods, to wit:

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 100 large axes at 20 stivers apiece | 16 | 13 | 4 |
| 40 small axes at 12 stivers apiece | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| 236 bundles carniceros at 20 stivers apiece | 39 | 6 | 8 |
| 50 dozen black-handled knives at 27 st. per doz | 11 | 5 | 0 |
| 50 sailor's knives at 24 st. per doz | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| 6 doz. tin mirrors at 10 stivers per doz | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| 3 doz. small scissors at 27 st. per doz | 0 | 13 | 6 |
| 6 doz. large scissors at 3 st. apiece | 1 | 16 | 0 |
| 10 doz. tin boxes at 12 stivers per doz | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 1,250 fishhooks at 10 st. per hundred | 1 | 0 | 10 |
| 140 lbs. corals or beads at 20 st. per lb | 23 | 6 | 8 |
| 41 lbs. *cassoeren* [?] at 16 st. per lb | 5 | 9 | 4 |

[1] The extract is undated, but its manifest connection with the contract for the voyage of *den Post*, which immediately precedes it in the volume, seems to place it in May 1647.

**No. 29.** Original.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4 lb. ditto coleur a 20 st t lb.. | 0 | 13 | 1 |
| 1 dosyn schermessen a 27 st t'dosyn ..... | 0 | 12 | 0 |
| 70 lb. polver a f 40 t'cento... | 4 | 13 | 2 |
| 2 lontroers a 10 st t'p..... | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| 20 porte flessen a 32 st t p ... | 0 | 10 | 8 |
| 1400 spickers gesorteert a f 16 t'cento ..... | 0 | 16 | 8 |
| | 125 | 15 | 6 |

Alsnoch moeten deselfde erffgenaemen aen de Comp[e] alhier leveren 4 isere gotelingen schietende 4 lb. yser, met haere wissers, lepels ende appendentien die op hun fort in Isequepe leggen, met haere rampaerden, gelyck haer die geleent syn p. memorie.

Ick ondergeschreve beloove myn helft van dit bovenschreven cargasoen selfs te laeden int schip den Post ende gereet te hebben voor t'vertreck van t'selve schip, onder aen de somme gehouden syn.

Abraham van Pere heeft aengenomen synne helft te coopen ende gereet te hebben om int voorsz. schip te laeden welcke ick hem hebbe hooren seggen.

P[s] VAN RHEE.

Translation.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4 lbs. ditto colored at 20 st. per lb..... | 0 | 13 | 4 |
| 1 doz. razors at 72 st. per doz ..... | 0 | 12 | 0 |
| 70 lbs. gunpowder at f 40 per hundred ..... | 4 | 13 | 14 |
| 2 matchlock guns at f 10[1] apiece ..... | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| 2 baskets bottles at 32 st. apiece ..... | 0 | 10 | 8 |
| 1,000 nails, assorted, at 10 st. per hundred..... | 0 | 16 | 8 |
| | 125 | 14 | (1) |

Moreover, the aforesaid heirs must deliver to the Company here 4 iron swivel-guns, four-pounders, with their swabs, powder-ladles, and appurtenances, which are lying at their fort in Essequibo, with their carriages, in the same condition as they were lent to them, as per memorandum.

I the undersigned promise to put my half of this aforesaid cargo on board the ship *den Post* and to have it ready before the sailing of the aforesaid ship, under penalty of being holden for the amount.

Abraham van Pere has agreed to buy his half-share and have it ready for lading in the aforesaid ship, and has signified this in my hearing.

PIETER VAN RHEE.

**No. 30.**

*Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and skipper Joost Bastiaensz., of Flushing, for the transport of commodities to and from Essequibo, November 19, 1648.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Condition van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, p. 83, l. 14–p. 84, l. 8.]

Op den negenthienden Novemb. van den jaere xvi[c] ende acht en veertich soo

On this nineteenth of November of the year sixteen hundred and forty-eight

[1] This account is full of errors. The most palpable have been corrected in the translation; but it is impossible to make the total exactly agree with that of the original—a total wide of that shown by a correct addition of its own columns. Twenty stivers make a florin, twelve florins a pound—like the English currency of to-day, save in names.

No. 30. Original.

syn met den anderen geaccordeert ende overcomen, d'achbare heere Adriaen van Hecke, burgem. deser stede Vlissingen, ende d'heer Jan Pietersz Bewinthebbers van de Westindische Compe ten desen expres by de Camere van Zeelandt geauthoriseert ter eenre, ende capn *Joos Bastiaensz. van Vlissingen, mr naest Godt van den schepe St Pieter, gedestineert naer Isekepe* ter andere syde in manieren als volgt, teweeten dat den voorsz. capitain Joos Bastiaensz, sal vanhier medevoeren, ende leveren op Isekepe voorsz. de goederen by de Compie in hem alreede geschept, sonder eenig vracht daervoor te genieten, ende sal bovendien den voorsz. capitain Joos Bastiaenss. vandaer moeten overbrengen voor de voorser. Compe alle de orane verwe die daer wesen sal sonder meer daerover te genieten voor vracht, als een blancke per pondt, ende andere goederen de Compe raeck-ende naer advenant, waertegens den voorsz. capitain Joos Bastiaensz. vandaer sal moogen brengen voor hemselven, ofte syne mrs soodanige goederen als hy sal willen sonder eenige recognitie ofte gerechticheyt aen de Compe te betaelen, ende indien met hem vandaer overquaemen eenige passagiers de Compe raeck-ende, sal voor passagie derselver genieten vyff pondt vlams per yder hooft, daertoe verbiedende [*sic*] de voorsz. partyen elck in syn regard, teweten, de Compe hare goederen, ende den voorsz. schipper syn schip, vracht, ende toebehooren, alles sonder fraude, actum Vlissinghen, present, Isaac Rubbens, ende Cornis Oostdyck clercquen, als getuygen, hiertoe versocht, ende de minute deser onder my notario rustende geteeckent.

Ita attestor

GEDION MOVIS *not. pub.*

Translation.

it is agreed and understood between Adriaen van Hecke, burgomaster of this city of Flushing, and Jan Pietersz., Directors of the West India Company, expressly authorized hereto by the Zeeland Chamber, on the one part, and Captain *Joos Bastiaensz. of Flushing, master under God of the ship St. Pieter, bound for Essequibo*, on the other part, in the manner following, to wit, that the aforesaid Captain Joos Bastiaensz. shall take along from here and deliver at Essequibo aforesaid the goods already put on board his ship by the Company, without receiving therefor any freightage, and moreover the aforesaid Captain Joos Bastiaensz. shall bring home from there for the aforesaid Company all the annatto dye which shall be there, without receiving therefor for freightage more than one *blancke* per pound, and other goods for the Company accordingly, in return for which the aforesaid Captain Joos Bastiaensz. shall be allowed to bring from there, for himself or for his masters, such goods as he shall wish, without paying therefor to the Company any fee or dues, and if there should come home with him from there any passengers belonging to the Company, he shall receive for their passage five pounds Flemish per person; the aforesaid parties binding themselves respectively by pledging security, to wit, the Company its goods, and the aforesaid skipper his ship, cargo, and appurtenances. Done, all in good faith, at Flushing, in the presence of Isaac Rubbens and Cornelis Oostdyck, clerks, as witnesses hereto required, and the original hereof signed and deposited in the keeping of me the notary.

Ita attestor

GEDION MOVIS, *Not. pub.*

## No. 31.

### *Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and the owners of the ship "de Liefde" for the transport of commodities to and from Essequibo, January 14, 1649.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Condition van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, p. 84, l. 9–p. 85, l. 6.]

**Original.**

Op den vierthienden January 1649 soo hebben met den anderen gecontracteert, d'heeren Willem van der Heyden, Cornelis Lampsins, ende Jan Pieterss Seylmaeckers, Bewinthebberen der Westindische Compe uyt den naeme, ende als specialyck by de camere van Zeelandt, daertoe geauthoriseert ter eenre ende *Sr Pieter van Rhee*, ende *Abraham van Pere*, als eygenaers van den *schepe de Lieffde*, daer schipper op is, Philips van de Voorde gedestineert naer de Wilde cust, ende soo naer Isekepe ter ander syden, in maniere als volcht, teweeten dat den voorsz. schipper sal innemen ont hier ende moorgen middach soodanighe goederen alst, de voorsz. heeren Commissarissen sal gelieven te laden, ende deselve leveren vry sonder eenige vracht te genieten in Isekepe de perickulen van der zee uytgenomen, ende is daerentegen besprocken dat de voorsz. heeren Commissarissen sullen betaelen voor ider pondt orane verwe, dat voorsz. schip voor de Compe sal overbrengen ofte in andere schepen voor de Compie sal gelaeden worden twee stuyvers per lb. brutto, van vracht, dies sullen de eygenaers vant voorsz. schip vry syn van recognitie aen de Compe van de orane verwe, die van de Berbice voor hunlieden van dese reyse t'sy in dit schip, ofte eenich *ander neffens t'goet van de Compe sal overcomen*, daertoe verbindende de voorsz. partyen haerlieder persoonen ende goederen, present ende toecomende. Alles sonder fraude gedaen tot Vlissinghen, voorsz. present my notario onderschreven ende is de menute deser geteyckent, ende was geteyckent

My toirconden

GEDION MOVIS *not. pub.*

**Translation.**

On January 14, 1649 it has been agreed between Willem van der Heyden, Cornelis Lampsins, and Jan Pieterss Seylmaeckers, Directors of the West India Company, in the name of, and specially authorized thereto by, the Zeeland Chamber, on the one part, and *Pieter van Rhee and Abraham van Pere* as owners of the *ship de Lieffde*, of which Philips van de Voorde is skipper, destined to the Wild Coast and so on to Essequibo, on the other part, in the manner following, to wit, that the aforesaid skipper shall take on board between now and to-morrow noon such goods as the aforesaid Commissioners shall see fit to put on board, and he shall deliver these free, without receiving any freightage, in Essequibo, the risks of the sea excepted, and it is agreed on the other hand that the aforesaid Commissioners shall pay, for each pound of annatto dye which the aforesaid ship shall bring home for the company or which shall for the company be put on board other ships, two stivers per pound, gross, for freightage, and in consideration thereof the owners of the aforesaid ship shall be free from dues to the company for the annatto dye which shall come home for them from Berbice on this voyage in this ship or in any other along with the goods of the company, the aforesaid parties pledging therefor their persons and goods, present and to come. Done, all in good faith, at Flushing aforesaid, in the presence of me, the notary undersigned, and the original thereof signed.

In witness whereof,

GEDION MOVIS, *Not. pub.*

## No. 32.

## *Conditions for colonists, provisionally adopted by the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), October 12, 1656.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, pp. 103–105 (complete),—p. 109 (complete).]

**Original.**

Copye.

Concept van notificatie aen allen den genen die desen sullen sien ofte hooren lesen, doen te weeten

Alsoo Bewinthebberen der geoctroyeerde West Ind$^{e}$ Compa$^{e}$ ter Camer van Zeelant, nu veele jaren herwarts, door alle bedenckelycke middelen ende wegen, soo door haer camers middelen selfs, als by contractatie met particuliere hebben getracht te vermeerderen, niet alleenne hare negotien ende commercien uyt dese landen nae de vaste custen ende eylanden, gelegen onder het octroy, maer oock wel voornementlyck haer ooghwidt is geweest, de populatie ende lantbouw in deselfde landen voortesetten, ende dat evenwel niet met soodanige successen effecten ende vruchten als sy wel verhoopt hadden,

*Soo ist*, dat sy by serieuse opmerkinge ende lange ervarentheyt ondervonden hebben, niet alleen de eylanden onder haer district sorteerende maer oock de vaste custen, ende wel specialyck de Wilde Cust van de riviere d'Amasones tot . . . graden noordwarts gelegen van soodanige cituatien ende gronden te syn dat men aldaer, alles kan bouwen, cultiveeren, planten ende gewinnen, dat in de vermaerde gewesten van Brasil, heeft connen gecultiveert ende gewonnen werden doch tot meerder aenwas van populatie ende culture gerequireert wordende niet alleen luyden van tamelyck vermogen industrye ende ervarentheyt, maer oock allen anderen van minder conditie ende gelegentheyt, soo souden sy met kennisse ende approbatie

**Translation.**

Copy.

Draft of notification. To all who shall see this or hear it read, be it known:

Whereas the directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company, for many years, by all conceivable means and ways, both by its, the Chamber's, own means and by contracting with private persons, have tried, not only to increase its trade and commerce from here to the coasts and islands situate under the charter, but also and especially have made it their aim to further the colonization and agriculture of the aforesaid lands, and yet without such success, results, and fruits as they could have hoped,

*Therefore*, inasmuch as they have found by careful observation and long experience, that not only the islands lying in their district but also the mainland coasts, and especially the Wild Coast, extending from the river Amazon to . . . degrees northward, are of such situation and soil that one can there cultivate, plant, raise, and gather everything which it has been possible to cultivate and gather in the famous regions of Brazil, yet that there are needed, for the greater increase of population and agriculture, not only persons of reasonable means, skill, and experience, but also all others of lesser condition and ability; they are disposed to offer, and do hereby offer, with the knowledge and approval of the States General of the United Netherlands and of the

**No. 32.** **Original.**

van Ho. Mo. de heeren Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, ende de generale geoqtroyeerde West Indische Compa^e goetvinden gelyck sy goetvinden by desen tot animeringe van eenen iegelycken aen te bieden, ende te presenteeren dese naervolgende articulen.

*Eerstelyck* dat onder de souvereyniteyt van d'heeren Staten Generael ende het hooch gesach van de geoctroyeerde West Indische Compa^e eenen iegelycken vry sal staen, uyt dese landen met eygen, gehuerde ofte Comp^nie scheepen te vertrecken nae de voorsz. Wilde Cust om aldaer voor haer te verkiesen, ende in eygendom te nemen, soodanige streken van landeryen alsse tot haer voornemen ende culture sullen van doenne hebben, die te beheeren, bevolckeren, bouwen ende beplanten, mits hun voorsiende van bequaem hals ende zydgeweer mit syn toebehooren.

*Ten tweeden* de populatie op deselve Wilde Cust door Godes hulpe geaccresseert zynde tot twee hondert familien ofte daerenboven, sullen de coloniers selfs kiesen by provisie ende op approbatie van de Camer Zeelandt, dry, vyff ofte seven raden, uyt den haren van de eerlyckste, bequaemste, ende ryckste, gebooren in de seven geunieerde provintien, ofte thien jaren onder desen staet gewoont hebbende om onder haer naer de ordre van de provintie van Zeelandt te administreeren de justitie, ende te resolveeren op alle saken rakende haren staet, ende gelegentheyt aldaer, dewelcke de Camer van Zeelandt, ten eynde voorsz. sal versorgen van behoorlycke commissie van haer Ho. Mo. ende acte mitsgaders instructie van de Generale Compa^e aen denwelcken sy den eedt sullen gehouden syn te doen.

*Ten derden* de colonniers sullen een yder haer geaenvaert lant ende strant vry besitten ende gebruycken, soo sy te rade sullen werden, hebbende ende behoud-

**Translation.**

General Chartered West India Company, in order thereby to encourage each and everyone, these following conditions:

*Firstly*, under the sovereignty of the States General and the authority of the Chartered West India Company everyone shall be at liberty to go from this country, in his own, in hired, or in the Company's ships, to the aforesaid Wild Coast, in order to choose there and take into possession such stretches of land as they shall have need of for their purpose and cultivation, to administer, populate, till, and plant it, on condition that they provide themselves with proper shoulder and side-arms with their appurtenances.

*Secondly*, when by God's help the population on the aforesaid Wild Coast shall have grown to two hundred families or more, the colonists themselves shall, provisionally and with the approval of the Zeeland Chamber, elect three, five, or seven councilors from their own number, of the most honest, able, and wealthy, born in the seven United Provinces or having lived for ten years under this Government, who shall administer justice according to the law of the province of Zeeland, and shall decide all matters touching their condition and circumstances there, to which end the Zeeland Chamber will provide them with the proper commission from the States General and with authorization and instruction from the General Company, to which they shall be required to take the oath.

*Thirdly*, every colonist shall possess in fee simple the land and strand upon whose possessions he has entered, and shall use it as he shall see fit, having and

No. 32. Original.

ende vrye jacht, visserye ende vogelerye, sonder eennige schattinge thiende ofte andere hooftgelden te betaelen, voor den tyt van vyff jaeren aenvanck nemende met het jaer dat se de verkiesinge ende possessie hebben gedaen ende genomen, maer t'eynde de voorn. vyff jaren, sullen de colonniers werden getracteert in alle redelyckheyt immers niet hooger dan de ingesetenen van de andere eylanden, betalende jaerlycx voor hooftgelt 100 lb. toeback, de spetien van suycker, indigo, cattoen, ende andere gewassen naer advenant van deselve valeur gerekent, t'en ware op die tyt dienstiger werde geoordeelt te betalen het recht van de thienden, doch haer geavaerde landen verlatende, sullen deselve naer twee jaren wederom vervallen aen de Compa°.

*Ten vierden* imanden van de colonniers t'sy door hem selfs ofte syn familie ofte diensten, comende te ontdecken eennige mineraelen, christallen, gesteenten, marmeren van hoedanige natuere deselve soude mogen wesen, sal deselve mogen aenvaerden, besitten ende benefitieeren vyff jaeren voor hem selven, ende nae de vyff jaeren sal den besitter alleen gehouden syn aen de Compa° te betaelen de thiende.

*Ten vyffden*, de colonniers sullen vermogen te handelen ende hare lantvruchten ende coopmanschappen te vervoeren met haer eygen ofte Comp^re^ scheepen (alleen gehouden synde inne te comen daer se uytgevaeren syn) vry van alle recognitie, soo van coopmanschappen, ende lantgereetschappen diese derrewarts sullen willen voeren, als vruchten die sy vandaer sullen willen brengen alleen betalende lastgelt, gelyck andere Caribisvaerders varende op het reglement.

*Ten sesden* sullen mede de voorsz. colonniers vermogen te gaen halen van de cust van Africa soo veel negros alsse van nooden sullen hebben, ofte genegen sullen syn te verhandelen mede op het

Translation.

retaining the free right to catch game, fish, or birds, without paying any tax, tithe, or other poll-taxes for the space of five years, beginning with the year of making their choice and taking possession; but at the end of the five years the colonists shall be dealt with in all fairness, in any case not more exhorbitantly than the inhabitants of the other islands, paying yearly for poll-tax 100 pounds of tobacco—other commodities, such as sugar, indigo, cotton, and other products, being reckoned an equivalent according to their value—unless at the time it should be deemed better to pay the tax of the tithes. In case, however, they leave the lands of which they have taken possession, these shall after two years again revert to the company

*Fourthly*, if any one of the colonists, through himself, his family, or his servant, discovers any minerals, crystals, stones, marble, of whatever sort, he shall be at liberty to take possession thereof, possess them, and use them for his profit, for the time of five years; and after the five years the possessor shall be required only to pay tithe to the company.

*Fifthly*, the colonists shall be at liberty to carry on trade, and to transport their products and wares in their own or in the company's ships (being required only to consign them to the place whence they sailed), free of all dues, as well for merchandise and agricultural implements which they desire to transport thither, as for products which they desire to export from there, only paying tonnage as other Caribbean traders navigating under the rules.

*Sixthly*, the aforesaid colonists shall also be at liberty to go to the coast of Africa and fetch as many negroes as they shall have need of or may desire to offer for sale, being subject like others to the

No. 32. Original.

reglement daervan reets gemaeckt ofte noch te maken.

*Ten sevenden,* de colonniers sullen by occasie vanhier eennich Compᵉˢ schip varende naer de voorsz. Custe, ofte wel aen de eylanden eenich Compᵉˢ schip vindende dat derrewarts gedestineert is, met hetselve schip vrye passagie genieten alleen haer versorgende van haer eygen costen, ende onderhout met haer bouwgereetschap sooveel het Compᵉˢ schip bequamelyck sal connen bergen.

*Ten achtsten,* opdat alles met volcomen kennisse mach syn voortganck nemen, soo sullen alle genegene planters van hier derrewarts gaende t'sy met eygen ofte by occasie Compᵉˢ scheepen gehouden syn paspoorten van de Camer van Zeelant te versoecken, ofte van de eylanden derwarts varende op haer arrivement aldaer hare namen opgeven aen den Commandeur van Ysekepe ofte synne ordre om alsoo ter camer alhier geregistreert te werden.

De Compaᵉ houdt alleen aen haer den handel ende het winnen van de oriane verwe, die niemant sal vermogen te handelen winnen ofte vervaeren op den hals, ende confiscatie van alle synne goederen, mitsgaders d'interpretatie van eennige duysterheden in desen voorvallende alsmede de veranderinge van de regeeringe naer den tyt van vyff jaren, soo sy bevinden de constitutie aldaer sal sulkcx comen te vereyschen, onderentusschen de colonniers, ende mindere planters toestaende vryheyt, om tot haren coste te stellen ende te houden ten dienste van de Raaden, een Ballieu, Schout, ende Secretaris, mitsgaders een predicant, schoolmʳ ende voorleser op approbatie alleen van de voorn. Camer Zeelandt.

Dese Camer sal trachten ende haer uytterste devoir doen omme op contractatie ofte door andere middelen ende gelegentheyt negros op de voorn. cust te

Translation.

regulations made therefor or to be made.

*Seventhly,* the colonists, when any ships of the Company sails from here to the aforesaid coast, or when they find on the islands a ship of the Company destined thither, shall have free passage in that ship (only having to provide themselves with their own food and sustenance), together with their agricultural implements, so far as the ship shall be able conveniently to store these.

*Eighthly,* in order that everything proceed with complete knowledge, all prospective planters going from here thither, whether in their own ship or, where there is opportunity, in a ship of the Company, shall be required to seek passports from the Zeeland Chamber; or if they journey thither from the islands, they shall upon arriving there give their names to the Commandeur of Essequibo, or his deputy, in order thus to have them registered with the Chamber here.

The Company reserves for itself only the trade and the gathering of the annatto dye, which nobody shall be at liberty to trade in, gather, or transport, on penalty of his life and of the confiscation of all his goods; and also the interpretation of any obscurities which may occur in these [provisions], and moreover the right to change the mode of government after the space of five years, in case they find that circumstances there demand this,—granting in the mean time to the colonists and lesser planters the liberty to appoint and maintain at their expense for the service of the Councilors, a sheriff, police officer, and secretary, together with a preacher, schoolmaster, and scripture reader, subject only to the approval of the Zeeland Chamber.

This Chamber shall endeavor and shall do its utmost, either by contracting therefor or through other means and opportunities, to order negroes for the aforesaid

**No. 32.** Original.

bestellen, ende te senden tot een redelycken prys, te betaelen uyt de vruchten ofte anders, soo men best met den anderen sal comen te bedingen.

Aldus gedaen ende geproiecteert by provisie in onse vergaderinge den 12ª October 1656, onderstondt,[1]

Translation.

coast and to send them for a reasonable price, to be paid from the products or otherwise, in such way as shall be found best and reciprocally agreed upon.

Thus done and provisionally drafted in our meeting of October 12, 1656.

Signed,[1]

[That these conditions did not remain a mere project, is shown by the fact that there immediately follows them in the volume (pp. 106–108) an exact transcript of them, opposite whose beginning there is entered the name "*Gerart van Vianen*," and at whose end (p. 109) is the following contract of acceptance:]

Aldus gedaen by provisie in onse vergaderinge ende daernaer gecontracteert met *Gerret van Vyanen* soo voor hemselven als uut de naem van syne comitenten volgens resolutie op datto 4 Januª 1657 genomen ende geteeckent actum in Middelb. als boven.

GERRET GERRETSEN VAN VIEJANNE.

(Geteckent voor my als voor myn commetenten.)

Presendt:

JOORIES VAN OVERSCHELDE.

Thus done provisionally in our meeting, and thereafter a contract made and signed with *Gerret van Vyanen*, both for himself and in the name of his constituents, in pursuance of the resolution taken January 4, 1657. Done at Middelburg on the date aforesaid.

GERRET GERRETSEN VAN VIEJANNE.

(Signed for myself and for my constituents.)

Present:

JOORIES VAN OVERSCHELDE.

## No. 33.

## *Request of Cornelis van Lodensteyn and others for a grant of twelve Dutch miles on the coast of Guiana* [*1657*].[2]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Condition, van Coloniers, 1627–[1671]*, pp. 110–112 (complete).]

Aen de Ed. heeren de Bewinthebberen der Vereenichde West Indische Compaª haer camer houdende binnen Middelburgh in Zeelant.

Vertoonen reverentelyck Mr Cornelis van Lodensteyn Mr Willem Roelsius, Johan Evertsen, Johan le Gouche Mr Antoni Copal Willem Bastinck Johan de Dorper, Willem Aleman, Hans Penne, Hubert Hugo Jacob Warnaerts Ryckloff van Goens ende Hubert de Lairesse, dat sy verthoonders geerne souden bevaren

To the Directors of the United West India Company, holding their Chamber at Middelburg in Zeeland.

We, Cornelis van Lodensteyn, Willem Roelsius, Johan Evertsen, Johan le Gouche, Antoni Copal, Willem Bastinck, Johan de Dorper, Willem Aleman, Hans Penne, Hubert Hugo, Jacob Warnaerts, Ryckloff van Goens, and Hubert de Lairesse, do make known, that we the petitioners are desirous to navigate the coast

[1] The signatures implied by this ending do not appear; this is the end of the document and of the page.

[2] The document is undated; but, as it is preceded by a document of January, 1657, and as before the end of that year the direction of this coast was conceded to the Walcheren cities, the date is easily supplied.

No. 33. Original.

de Cust van Guiana, gelegen in America, op de Wilde Cust, tuschen de twee ende vyff graden ende aldaer twaelff mylen custs bevolckeren, soo diep landewarts inne, als het de verthoonders gelegen sal vallen, cultiveeren, mineralen te bewercken, beestiaelen queecken, ende alles te doen, dat de landen, gronden bergen, rotsen, wateren ende lochten, hun Godt Almachtich geven sal, tot syns naems eere, hun vertoonders, UEd$^{n}$ ende den staet der Vereenichde Nederlanden profyt ende voordeel.

Ende op dat sy vertoonders t' selve tot hunne meeste verseeckertheyt souden mogen doen, soo versoeck sy, dat UEd. hun gelieven te vergunnen de naervolgende pointen en articulen:

1.

Vooreerst dat sy vertoonders sullen syn ende bekendt gemaeckt werden, patroonen van de voorsz. custen, landen, gronden, bergen, rotsen, wateren ende lochten, mitsgaders alle t' gene daervan eenichsints is appendeerende ofte dependeerende, directelyck ofte indirectelyck, hoe men t' selve soude mogen noemen, ofte bedencken, niets uytgesondert.

2.

Ende dat de voorn. vertoonders, met hun schip ofte scheepen, eygene ofte bevrachte, ofte hare ordre hebbende, hun sullen vermogen te transporteeren ende begeven naer de voorsz. custen ende aldaer op te rechten eene bevolckeringe, ende voorts te doen als voorsegt is, mits afvarende uyt het voorsz. Middelburgh in Zeelant, ende aldaer gehouden synde weder in te komen.

3.

Dat sy vertoonders sullen gehouden wesen voor den capiteyn ofte cap$^{en}$ vertreck van schip ofte scheepen, tsy eygen ofte gehuyrde, te moeten lichten behoorlycke commissie eens, met opgevinge van

Translation.

of Guiana, situate in America on the Wild Coast, between two and five degrees, and there to colonize twelve [Dutch] miles of coast and as far inland as shall be convenient to the petitioners, to cultivate, to engage in mining, to raise cattle, and to do all things which with God's favor the lands, grounds, mountains, rocks, waters, and skies shall enable them to do, for the glory of His name, and to the profit and advantage of the petitioners, of yourselves, and of the United Netherlands.

And, in order that the petitioners may do so with greatest security for themselves, they petition that you be pleased to grant them the following terms and conditions:

1.

Firstly, that they the petitioners shall be, and shall be proclaimed to be, patroons of the aforesaid coasts, lands, grounds, mountains, rocks, waters, and skies, and of everything that pertains thereto or depends thereon, directly or indirectly, howsoever named or termed, nothing excepted.

2.

Also, that the aforesaid petitioners, with their ship or ships, whether their own, or freighted by them, or having orders from them, shall be allowed to transport and betake themselves to the aforesaid coasts, and to establish there a colony, and otherwise to do as aforesaid, on condition that they sail from the aforesaid Middelburg in Zeeland and be required to return there.

3.

That they the petitioners shall be required to take out for the captain or captains, before the sailing of the ship or ships, whether owned by them or hired by them, one proper commission, giving

No. 33. Original.

de naem, groote, monture ende manninge van deservige [*sic*].

4.

Dat alle particuliere persoonen wesende hunne coloniers sullen aen de voorz. camer werden aengeteeckent.

5.

Ende sullen voor t vertreck vant schip ofte scheepen by de Compa^e werden gemonstert.

6.

De voorsz. patroonen sullen gehouden syn, de goederen ende coopmanschappen gaende naer de voorsz. cust, aen de voorsz. Compa^e bekendt te maken.

7.

De voorsz. Compa^e sal aen de voorsz. patroonen, voor eens ende altoos geven, behoorlyke hout ende soutbrieven.

8.

De voorsz. Compa^e sal aen de voorsz. patroonen, voor eens en altoos geven behoorlycke brieven van represalien, omme uyt cracht van deselve, de scheepen ende andere goedern, roerende ende onroerende van den Coninck van Portugael synne onderdanen ende adherenten te mogen aentasten ende veroveren.

9.

De voorsz. patroonen sullen aen de voorsz. Compa^e van alle mineraelen by hun te ontdecken, betaelen het twintichste part van de voornoemde mineraelen, naedat de voorn. patroonen, de voorn. mineralen thien jaren lanck, gerustelyck vredelyck ende sonder eennige hindernisse, continuelyck sullen beseten hebben, ende vant voorsz. besit, ende bewerckinge, hier binnen Middelburgh voorn^t sullen proffyt genooten hebben.

10.

Alle regieringe by de voorn. patroonen, ende voorn. coloniers van de voorn.

Translation.

the name, size, armament, and crew thereof.

4.

That all private persons who are their colonists shall be registered with the aforesaid Chamber.

5.

Also, that they shall be mustered by the company before the sailing of the ship or ships.

6.

The aforesaid patroons shall be required to make known to the aforesaid company the goods and merchandise going to the aforesaid coast.

7.

The aforesaid company shall give to the aforesaid patroons, once and for all, the proper wood and salt permits.

8.

The aforesaid company shall give to the aforesaid patroons, once and for all, the proper letters of reprisal, in order that by virtue thereof they be at liberty to attack and capture the ships and other property, movable and immovable, of the King of Portugal, his subjects and adherents.

9.

The aforesaid patroons shall pay to the aforesaid company, of all minerals they shall discover, the twentieth part of the aforesaid minerals, after the space of ten years during which the aforesaid patroons shall continuously have possessed the aforesaid minerals in quiet and peace and without any hindrance and shall have enjoyed profits, here in Middelburg aforesaid, from the aforesaid possession and exploitation.

10.

All government by the aforesaid patroons and the aforesaid colonists of the

**No. 33.** **Original.**

custen, landen, etc., sal dependeeren aen de voorn. patronen, onder de erkentenisse van d' heeren Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden, ende van de voorn. Compa^e^, voor sooveel als de voorn. heeren sulcx aen de voorn. Compa^e^ heeft gecedeert ende overgelaten.

**Translation.**

aforesaid coasts, lands, etc., shall belong to the aforesaid patroons, under recognition of the States General of the United Netherlands, and of the aforesaid Company, in so far as the aforesaid States General have ceded and committed this to the aforesaid Company.

## No. 34.

## *Liberties and exemptions offered by the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to patroons of colonies in Guiana, [1657].*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instruction, Conditien van Colonien, 1626–[1671]*, pp. 113–116 (complete).]

*Vryheden ende exemptien die de Camer van Zeelant uyt den name ende van wegen de generale geoctroyeerde West Indische Compa^e^ met approbatie van hare Ho. Mo. de heeren Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden daerop gevolght souden toestaen ende accordeeren aen . . . . . als patroonen van eene colonie in de provintie van Guiana gelegen op de Wilde Cust.*

*Liberties and exceptions which the Zeeland Chamber, in the name and by the authority of the General West India Company, would concede and grant, subject to the approval of the States General of the United Netherlands, to . . . . . as patroons of a colony in the province of Guiana, situate on the Wild Coast.*

1.

De voorn. patroonen sullen vermogen met haer schip off scheepen eygen ofte bevrachte, hun selven ofte haer ordre hebbende te transporteeren ende te begeven naer de voorn. provintie van Guiana ende aldaer[2] . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . op te rechten eenne colonie mits afvarende uyt de provintie van Zeelant ende aldaer gehouden wesen wederom inne te comen.

1.

The aforesaid patroons shall be allowed with their ship or ships, whether their own or freighted by them, to transport and betake themselves, or those commissioned by them, to the aforesaid province of Guiana and there[2] . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . establish a colony, on condition that they shall sail forth from the province of Zeeland and shall be required to return there.

2.

Sullen gehouden wesen voor den capiteyn ofte capiteynen t'elkens vertreck van 't schip ofte scheepen tsy eygen ofte gehuert te moeten lichten behoorlycke

2.

They shall be required to take out for the captain or captains at each sailing of the ship or ships, whether their own or hired, the proper and usual commission,

[1] The document is undated; but its place in the volume and its palpable connection with the preceding document (pp. 117–120, above), as well as the transfer before 1658 of the charge of this coast to the Walcheren cities, put its date beyond question.

[2] In the margin is added the note: "*te suppleeren de plaetse van de possessie*" ("the place of the possession to be filled in").

No. 34. Original.

ende gewoonlycke commissie met opgevinge van den naem groote montuere, ende manninge van deselve.

3.

Deselve patroonen sullen sorge dragen dat alle particuliere persoonen, wesende hunne coloniers, hare namen aen de camer sullen laten aenteeckenen, ende beloven den generalen articulbrieff van de Compa^e voor sooveel hun aengaet naer te commen, tot dien eynde sullen voort vertreck vant schip by de Compa^e werden gemonstert.

4.

De voors. patroonen werden geconsenteert ende toegestaen te mogen kiesen ende aenvaerden oock in eygendom behouden, soodanige partye van landen, als syn onderhebbende coloniers eenichsints sullen machtich syn te bouwen, rekenende de groote ende quantiteyt van de voorn. landen, naer het getal van de persoonen, teweeten voor t'sestich persoonen twee mylen lancx de cust ofte een zyde van een navigable riviere ofte een myle lancx beyde de zyden van een riviere, ende sooverre lantwaerts in als de gelegentheyt van de occupateurs sal toelaten, doch voor hondert persoonen vier mylen ende soo naer advenant, alles tot aenqueekinge van alderhande vruchten, ende gewassen, oock beestialen ende vee, behalven de oriane verwe (die de Comp^e alleen aen haer behoudt) en sal niemant vermogen te handelen, winnen, ofte vervoeren op den hals ende confiscatie van alle synne goederen onder conditie dat sy gehouden vullen syn de voorn. aenqueekinge ende culture binnen d'jaers te beginnen ende het voorn. getal van persoonen binnen den tyt van vier achtereenvolgende jaren te brengen, op peene van by notoir versuym te verliesen de vercregen vryheden.

5.

Deselve persoonen sullen genieten vrydom van alderhande recognitien van alle

Translation.

giving the name, size, armament, and crew thereof.

3.

The aforesaid patroons shall take care that all private persons who are their colonists register their names with the Chamber and promise to live up to the general articled-letter of the company in so far as these concern them; for this purpose they shall be mustered by the Company before the sailing of the ship.

4.

The aforesaid patroons are conceded and granted permission to choose, and occupy, as also to retain in possession, such district of land as their subordinate colonists shall in any wise be able to cultivate, the extent and size of the aforesaid lands to be reckoned by the number of persons, namely, for sixty persons two [Dutch] miles along the coast or one side of a navigable river or one [Dutch] mile along both sides of a river, and as far inland as the circumstances of the occupants shall permit, but for one hundred persons four [Dutch] miles and so on accordingly; all this for the raising of all sorts of products and plants, also of cattle,—with the exception of the annatto dye (which the Company reserves exclusively for itself), which no one shall be allowed to trade in, gather, or transport, on penalty of his life and confiscation of all his goods; on condition, that they shall be required to begin the aforesaid raising and cultivation within a year, and to bring the aforesaid number of persons within the time of four consecutive years, on penalty of losing the acquired liberties in case of evident neglect.

5.

The aforesaid persons shall enjoy freedom from all sorts of dues for all the

No. 34. Original.

de voorsz. vruchten ende gewassen voor den tyt van thien jaren, doch van houdt ofte ietwes anders daer vallende buyten de plantagie dat voor coopmanschap gereeckent wort, sullen betalen als andere particuliere, tot welcken eynde sy gehouden syn d'aencompste van schip off scheepen successivelycken bekendt te maken, ende niet te lossen dan in des Compe^s packhuysen ter plaetse daer deselve syn uytgevaren op verbeurte van de ingeladen goederen ende naer de expiratie van de voorsz. thien jaren sullen sy betaelen als andere ingesetene handelende op het reglement ende de resolutien daerop gevolght in de limiten van het octroy.

6.

Doch van de coopmanschappen en goederen die sy vanhier willen medenemen sullen insgelycx aengeven ende brengen in het packhuys van de Compa^e betalende als andere, welverstaende dat van vivres en behoeften voor ende tot de colonie niet en sal betaelt werden.

7.

D'instructien soo t'elckens opt vertreck van de scheepen raeckende de commertien als anders medegegeven werden, sullen moeten werden gecommuniceert aen de Comp^le in welckers believen het sal staen eennen supracarge opt voorn. schip te stellen, die den schipper gehouden blyft in de cajute te tracteeren, doch de gagie sal wesen tot laste van de Comp^e.

8.

Behalvens den hout ende zoutbrieff sal by de Compa^e toegestaen werden de brieven van represalie omme uyt crachte van dien de scheepen van de Portugiesen te mogen aentasten ende veroveren, mits dat de prinsen werden ter judicature gestelt volgens den teneur van de voorsz. brieven van represalie, ende dat op soodanige recognitie als andere commissievaerders betalen.

Translation.

aforesaid products and plants for the time of ten years; but for wood, or any other thing which can be had there without cultivation and is reckoned as merchandise, they shall pay as other persons do, to which end they are required to make known the arrival of any ship or ships, and to unload only in the Company's warehouses at the place whence they sailed out, on penalty of confiscation of the cargo; and after the expiration of the aforesaid ten years they shall pay as other inhabitants who in the limits of the charter carry on trade under the regulations and the subsequent resolutions.

6.

But, regarding the merchandise and goods which they wish to take along from here, they shall likewise announce these and bring them into the Company's warehouse and pay as others, it being understood that nothing shall be paid for provisions and necessaries intended and needed for the colony.

7.

The instructions concerning trade and other matters which are given at the departure of a ship must always be communicated to the Company, and the Company shall have the right to place an agent on board the aforesaid ship, whom the skipper is required to receive at his table in the cabin without charge, but the wages shall be at the expense of the Company.

8.

In addition to the wood and salt permits, the Company shall grant letters of reprisal, in order that by virtue thereof they be at liberty to attack and capture the ships of the Portuguese, on condition that the prizes shall be placed at disposal according to the tenor of the aforesaid letters of reprisal, and against such dues as paid by other commissioned ships.

No. 34. Original.

9.

Imanden van de coloniers t'sy door hem selfs ofte synne familie ofte dienst commende te ontdecken eennige cristallen gesteente, marmoren van wat natuyre die mochten wesen sal deselve mogen aenvaerden 'besitten ende benefitieeren voor hemselven, den tyt van vyff jaren ende naer de voorn. jaren, sal den besitter alleen gehouden wesen aen de Compa^e^ te betalen de thienden doch van mineralen van gout ofte siiver sullen betalen telcken retoer een gerechte vyffde part.

10.

De voorsz. patroonen sullen in de voorn. colonie senden ende houden een bequaem persoon als Commandeur die van de Compa^le^ sal moeten lichten gewoonnelycke commissie oock van deselve ontfangen behoorlycke instructie ommo op den naem van de H^o^. Mo. heeren Staten Generael der Vereenichde Nederlanden ende de voorn. Compa^e^ goede ordre in justitie ende regieringe te houden volgende soo in t' crimineel als civyl den voet in de provintie van Zeelant gebruyckelyck, ende wel specialyck ontrent het recht van successie, doch behoudt de Compa^e^ aen haer het oppergesach int[1] van een Gouverneur Generael ende Raden wanneer sulcx geraetsaem sullen vinden.

11.

Ende opdat den godtsdienst in de voorn. colonie werde onderhouden sullen vooreerst gehouden wesen die te voorsien van een bequaem persoon tot sieckentrooster ende voorleser om op den sabbatdach byeen te comen om te singen, sermoen te lesen, oock de gebeden te oeffenen, maer deselve geaccresseert wesende tot de hondert familien toe belooven de voorn. patroonen een capabel predicant derrewarts te schicken doende het beroep alleen, doch blyft d'approbatie gereserveert aen de Compa^e^, alsmede d'interpretatie van eennige duysterheden.

Translation.

9.

Any one of the colonists who through himself or his family or servants comes to discover any crystals, stones, marble, of whatsoever nature these be, shall be at liberty to take possession thereof and possess them and use them for his benefit for five years, and after the aforesaid years the possessor shall only be required to pay the tithes to the Company, but for ores of gold or silver they shall pay for each return cargo one lawful fifth part.

10.

The aforesaid patroons shall send and maintain in the aforesaid colony an able person as Commandeur, who must take out the usual commission from the Company and also receive from it proper instructions to administer criminal and civil law in the name of the States General and the aforesaid Company, after the system, both in criminal and civil law, which is customary in the province of Zeeland, and particularly concerning the law of inheritance; but the Company reserves for itself the supreme authority in the [appointment] of a Governor General and Councilors when it sees fit.

11.

And, in order that religion be maintained in the aforesaid colony, they shall be required to provide it at the earliest date with an able person for a scripture-reader, so as to come together on the Sabbath day to sing, to read the lesson, and to offer the prayers; but, when the colony has increased to one hundred families, the aforesaid patroons promise to send thither a capable preacher, to whom they alone shall extend the call, but the approval remains reserved to the Company, as also the interpretation of any obscurities.[2]

[1] A word is here by accident omitted: probably *aenstellen*, "appointment," but possibly *afsetten*, "removal," or some other.

[2] Of these articles, doubtless—not of the preacher.

## No. 35.

### *From the proceedings of the provincial Estates of Zeeland, June 9, 1657.*

[As in the official published edition of these proceedings.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

[*Saturday, June 9, 1657.*]

. . . . . .

Zyn gecompareert de Heeren van der Heyde ende Moorthamer, Gedeputeerde van de West Indische Compagnie, haer Kamer hier in Zeelant houdende, ende hebben mondelingh geremonstreert, ende daer naer in schrifte overgegeven de intentie die deselve hebben, om, onder approbatie van de Heeren Staten van Zeelant, een colonie en nieuwe populatie op te reghten aen de Wilde Kust van Isequepe ende omleggende plaetsen, streckende van 1 graet tot thiene benoorden de linie, tusschen de riviere van Oronoque ende Amazones, daervan hun privative toegestaen is, om deselve alleen te mogen bevaren en behandelen, volgens het accord met de Geoctroyeerde West-Indische Compagnie gemaeckt; versoeckende dat de Heeren Staten van Zeelant, als patroonen en stighters van de colonien aldaer op te reghten, de directie daervan gelieven aen te nemen, volgens 't een of 't ander concept in schrifte gestelt en overgelevert. Waer op gedelibereert zynde: Is goet gevonden, de overgeleverde stucken, de respective leden, tegen ten naesten, by poinct van beschryvinge, toe te senden; om alsdan daarop geresolveert te werden, alsmen ten dienste van de Lande, en voortsettinge van de commercie, zal oordeelen nuttigh en noodigh te wesen: Ende zullen de Heeren van den Rade die saecke ondertusschen rypelyck examineren, ten bywesen van Gedeputeerde uyt de dry steden van Walcheren en die besoigne met haer advys daernevens de leden laten toekomen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

There appeared before the meeting Messrs. van der Heyde and Moorthamer, deputies of the West India Company, having its Chamber here in Zeeland. They made known orally, and thereafter submitted in writing, the intention which they have of establishing, under approval of the Estates of Zeeland, a colony and new settlement on the Wild Coast of Essequibo and places thereabout, extending from one degree to ten degrees north of the Equator, between the rivers Orinoco and Amazon, wherein there has been granted them the exclusive privilege of navigation and trade, in pursuance of the agreement with the Chartered West India Company. And they request that the Estates of Zeeland, as patrons and founders of the colonies to be established there, be pleased to accept the direction thereof, according to one or the other of the plans which have been drawn up and submitted. Which matter having been deliberated upon, it was resolved that the documents submitted shall be sent to the members, as points of the agenda for the next meeting, in order that then such action be taken thereupon as shall be judged expedient and necessary in the interest of the State and for the furtherance of commerce. And in the mean time the Council, the deputies from the three cities of Walcheren being present, shall fully examine this matter, and transmit to the members the papers with their conclusion subjoined.

. . . . . .

## No. 36.

## *From the Provisional Contract between the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) and the Walcheren Cities, December 24, 1657.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2026, cover-title *Contracten betreffende de Compagnie, 1624–1676*, detached paper.]

### Original.

*Provisioneel Contract ende Conditien aengegaen tusschen bewinthebberen der geoctroyeerde West-Indische Comp^e^ ter Camer van Zeelant ter eenre ende de Edele achtbare Heeren burgemeesters ende regierders der steden Middelburgh Vlissingen ende Veere ter anderen zyden.*

. . . . . .

De Westindische Comp^e^. sal approbeeren oock soo veel in haer is effect doen sorteeren dit accoort, voet ende reglement waerop de voors^e^. steden beneffens Commissarissen uyt de voors^e^. bewinthebbers colonien op de vaste Wilde Cust tussen een ende thien graden sullen stabilieeren ende planten ende dat in conformité van de vryheden ende exemptien by de vergaderinge der XIX reets gemaeckt ofte noch te maken.

Aen de voors^e^. steden als stichters ende coloniers van de voors^e^. Cust sullen hare Ho: Mo: ende de Comp^e^. cederen ende toestaen hooge middelen ende lage jurisdictie omme te beter de requireerde authoriteyt by de hare te mainctineeren.

. . . . . .

Blyvende niet te min de souvereyniteit ende overicheyt met alle het geene daer aen dependeert aen haer Ho: Mo: ende de Comp^e^. voor soo verre deselve by het octroy daertoe is gerechticht.

. . . . . .

### Translation.

*Provisional Contract and Conditions entered into between the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the Chamber of Zeeland, on the one part, and the Burgomasters and Rulers of the cities Middleburg, Flushing, and Vere, on the other part.*

. . . . . .

The West India Company shall approve and so far as in it lies make effective this agreement, basis, and ordinance whereby the aforesaid cities, together with a committee from the aforesaid directors, are to establish and plant colonies on the continental Wild Coast between the first and the tenth degrees, and that in conformity with the liberties and exemptions granted or to be granted by the Board of Nineteen.

To the aforesaid cities, as founders and colonizers of the aforesaid Coast, the States-General shall concede and grant high, middle, and low jurisdiction, in order the better to maintain the necessary authority over their subordinates.

. . . . . .

The sovereignty and supremacy, with all that thereto belongs, remaining nevertheless to the States-General, and to the Company, in so far as the latter is by the charter entitled thereto.

. . . . . . . . . . .

[1]The document itself (i. e., this copy of it, which is a contemporary transcript, not the signed original) bears no date save that noted on the left-hand upper margin: "16 Dec. 1657." This was perhaps the date of its drafting; that, however, it was not signed until December 24 appears from the minutes of the governing committee and of the Zeeland Chamber (pp. 127, 177, below).

## No. 37.

## *From the proceedings of the Committee governing for the three Walcheren cities the colony of Nova Zeelandia, 1657–1659.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 570, cover-title *Resolutien rakende de nieuwe Collonie in Isekepe, 1 Nov. 1657–[19 Nov. 1663]*.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

[*Monday, December 16, 1657.*]

. . . . . .

Het contract tusschen de respective steden geresumeert synde, is het selve alsoo onderteyckent ende geordonneert voor yder stadt een copye te laten schryven, ende luydt als volght:

Copye.

Tot bevorderinge van de besoignes over de populatie ende culture op de Wilde Cust in America onder *het octroy van de generale* geoctroyeerde West Indische Compa[e] in dese Vereenichde Nederlanden synde vergadert geweest d'heeren Johan van Roubergen Burgermeester, Cornelis Arentsen Wesdorp oudt burgermr. en scheepene in wette met M[r] Simon van Beaumont Secretaris als gecommitteirt van het Collegie van weth[ouders] en raed der stadt Middelburgh uyt crachte van de resolutie aldaer genomen op den 6[e] deser maent October, d'heeren Evert Gyselinck met M[r] Adriaen van Goch, beyde Burgermrs. als Gecommitteerde van het Collegie van weth[ouders] en raed der stadt Vlissingen mede uyt crachte van de resolutie aldaer genomen op den xxvii[n] September, ende de heer Jean Kien de jonge Burgermr. uyt crachte van de resolutie genomen den xiii[n] October in weth[ouders]

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

The contract between the respective cities having been submitted for approval, it was signed, and ordered that for each city a copy thereof be written. It runs as follows:

Copy.

For the purpose of advancing the business in the matter of colonization and cultivation on the Wild Coast in America, under the charter of the General Chartered West India Company of these United Netherlands, there came together Messrs. Johan van Roubergen, Burgomaster, Cornelis Arentsen Wesdorp, ex-Burgomaster and member of the committee on laws, and Simon van Beaumont, secretary, as delegates of the Board of Aldermen and the Council of the city of Middelburg, by virtue of the resolution taken there the 6th day of this month of October; Messrs. Evert Gyselinck and Adriaen van Goch, both Burgomasters, as delegates of the Board of Aldermen and the Council of the city of Flushing, also by virtue of the resolution taken there on the 27th day of September; and Mr. Jean Kien, jr., Burgomaster, by virtue of the resolution taken on the 18th day of October by the Board of Alder-

[1] This committee consisted of two representatives from Middelburg and one each from Flushing and Vere, with four directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company. Its one book of records, from which these extracts are taken, begins with the first preliminary session on November 1, 1657, and ends abruptly with November 19, 1663. Cf. pp. 177, 179, below.

No. 37. Original.

en raedt der stede Vere alle in desen jare xvi$^{c}$ seven en vyftich ende representeerende dien volgende de voornoemde respective steden, hebben met malkanderen overcomen ende verdragen.

Ten eersten dat geequipeert sullen werden twee scheepen het eene naer de Wilde Cust ofte Isekepe, om te transporteeren de luyden die derwarts varen willen met haer behouften en anders voor die cust noodich, het andere met een slaefscargasoen, naer de cust van Africa om in te handelen slaven en deselve van daer te brengen naer de Wilde Cust voornoemt.

. . . . . .

Aldus by provisie gedaen en beslooten tot dat naerder op het aennemen van het patroonaetschap by de heeren Staten van Zeelant off by ontstentenisse van dien by dese en andere leden en steden mach wesen geresolveert, t'oorkonde geteeckent op den xvi$^{en}$ December xvi$^{c}$ seven en vyftich ende was onderteeckent

Johan van Roubergen, Cornelis Arentz Wesdorp, Evert Ghyselin, Johan Kien de ionge.

. . . . . .

Translation.

men and the Council of the city of Vere, all in this year 1657; and they, representing by virtue thereof the aforesaid respective cities, have together agreed and arranged.

Firstly, that there shall be equipped two ships, the one to the Wild Coast, otherwise Essequibo, to carry thither the persons who desire to go there, with their necessaries, and other things needed for that coast; the other with a slave-trader's cargo, to the coast of Africa, to buy slaves and carry them from there to the aforesaid Wild Coast.

. . . . . .

Thus resolved and done, provisionally, until concerning the assuming of the patronage further action be taken by the Estates of Zeeland, or in default thereof by these and other members and cities; in evidence whereof our signatures are hereto affixed on the 16th day of December, 1657.

Signed: Johan van Roubergen, Cornelis Arentz Wesdorp, Evert Ghyselin, Johan Kien jun.

. . . . . . . . . . .

[*Monday, December 24, 1657.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Geresumeert het provisioneel contract tusschen de steden Middelburg, Vlissingen, Vere, ende de Bewinthebberen, Is hetselve alsoo geaprobeert ende by de respective commissarisen geteyckent, in dese notulen geincerreert onder 21 Januario, 1658, hiernaer volgende.

Gelesen eenne missive van Cornelis Goliat, waerby hy syn dienst present[eert] tot een eerlyck employ op de vaste Wilde Cust, waerop naer rype deliberatie ende overlegh van syn ervarentheyt in de fortificatien, militie ende geometria, alsmede in het cyfferen ende boeckhouden, Is goetgevonden hen te em-

The provisional contract between the cities of Middelburg, Flushing, and Vere, and the Directors, having been submitted for approval, it was approved without change and signed by the respective members of the committee, and is entered in these minutes under date of January 21, 1658, following hereafter.

There was read a letter from Cornelis Goliat, offering his services for an honorable office on the continental Wild Coast; whereupon, after full deliberation, and in consideration of his being well versed in the art of fortification, of war, and of surveying, and also in ciphering and bookkeeping, it was resolved

No. 37. Original.

ployeeren tot Commissaris over de magasynnen der voorsz. plaetse alsmede als Commandeur over de te sendene 25 soldaten ende dan voorts ingenieur tot nytdeelinge der landen, het maken der kaerten ende het leggen van eennige sterckten ofte fortiens tot protectie van de populatie ende hem daervooren *toe te leggen f 60.*. smaents, dat hem alsoo by missive is bekendt gemaeckt end by hem oock soo is aengenomen.

Translation.

that he shall be employed as commissary in charge of the stores at the aforesaid place; also as commander of the 25 soldiers to be sent; moreover as engineer, to apportion the lands, make the maps, and erect certain strong places or forts for the protection of the colony; and that he shall be assigned a salary of 60 florins per month; notification whereof was sent to him, and by him agreed to.

[*January 24, 1658.*]

. . . . . .

Gelesen de geconcipieerde Instructien voor *Aert Adriaensen als directeur* ende Cornelis Gooliat als commissaris op de vaste Wilde Cust. . . .

There were read the drafted instructions for Aert Adriaensen as director and Cornelis Goliat as commissary on the continental Wild Coast. . . .

. . . . . .

[*February 18, 1658.*]

. . . . . .

Commissarisen over de equipage doen rapport, hoe dat het schip Joannes van Vlissingen t'seyl is gegaen naer Nova Zeelandia den 2e deser loopende maent Februario ende dat alles is gemonstert ende de paspoorten geregistreert.

The Committee on Crews reports, that on the 2d day of this month of February the ship *Joannes* set sail from Flushing to Nova Zeelandia, and that all on board had been mustered and the passports registered.

. . . . . .

[*August 19, 1658.*]

. . . . . .

Gelesen een missive van Aerts Adriaensen ende Corneles Goliat in datto 18 Juny anno 1658 uut Nova Zeelandia die by provisie voor als nu op genomen wort tot de naeste vergaderinge met de andere documenten.

Gelesen corte beschryvinge van Corneles Goliat van de revieren Demerary Issequepe Boumeronne ende Marroque, gelegen aen de custe van Goujanne anders genaempt de Wilde Cust nu Nova Zeelandia die goet gevonden wert te laeten copieeren ende aen een ider Commissaris te laeten toe commen.

There was read a letter from Aerts Adriaensen and Cornelis Goliat, dated at Nova Zeelandia on June 18, 1658, which is now provisionally laid aside till the next meeting, to be treated together with the other documents.

There was read a short description by Cornelis Goliat of the rivers Demerara, Essequibo, Pomeroon, and Moruca, situated on the coast of Guiana, otherwise called the Wild Coast, and now Nova Zeelandia; which it was resolved to have copied and transmitted to each member of the Committee.

. . . . . .

No. 37. Original. Translation.

[*January 2, 1659.*]

. . . . . .

Gelesen een missive van den Commandeur Aert Adriansen Groenwegen ende den Commissaris Goliat in dato 15 Sett[e] *1658* uut Nieu Middelb[urg] waerby sy versoucken dat den comis sal hebben rapport te doen vanwegens de rivires aldaer ende den toestant van Nova Zeelandia.

There was read a letter from the Commandeur Aert Adriaansz. Groenwegen and the Commissary Goliat, dated at New Middelburg September 15, 1658, whereby they request that the commissary be instructed to report on behalf of the rivers there and the condition of Nova Zeelandia.

. . . . . .

## No. 38.

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1658–1660.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 486, cover-title *Resolutien van de Camer van Zeelandt, 3 Jan. 1658–31 May 1665.*]

[*January 10, 1658.*]

. . . . . .

Jacob van den Heuvel versoekende betalinge van de £100 vl[aem]s volgens de notulen van den 20. September. 1657. voor onsen commandeur in Isekepe Aert Adriaensen mitag[aders] de verloopenen Interest, . . .

Jacob van den Heuvel requesting the payment of the 100 pounds Flemish, in pursuance of the minutes of September 20, 1657, for our Commandeur in Essequibo, Aert Adriaensen, together with the accrued interest, [*etc*].[2]

. . . . . .

[*January 24, 1658.*]

Geene vergaderinge door de verhinderinge van de Heeren Commissarisen over Novo[*sic*] Zeelandia.

No session, on account of the detention of the members of the Committee upon Nova Zeelandia.

[*July 11, 1658.*]

. . . . . .

Gelesen eennen brieff van Aert Adriaensssen Groennewegels uut Isequepe in date 24 Februwario deses jaers die voor

Read, a letter from Aert Adriaensz. Groenewegel from Essequibo dated February 24 of the current year, which was

[1] These extracts illustrate the relations of the West India Company to the Dutch colonies on the Guiana coast during their control by the Walcheren cities.

[2] The passage is of interest only as giving the name of the governor of Essequibo prior to the transfer of that colony to the Walcheren cities. In the loss of the minutes of the Zeeland Chamber from 1646 to the end of 1657 it is not without value, for it makes it probable that the same Aert Adriaensz. van Scherpenisse whom we have seen as Commandeur in 1645 was still so in 1657 and was identical with "Aert Adriaensz. Groenewegen," who in 1658 became the Director under the new management,—that the existence of the colony, that is to say, was probably continuous. But see also passage of March 9, 1671 (p. 139, below).

No. 38. Original.

Notificatie wert aengenomen ende wert denselven gestelt in handen van de Heeren over de Contoiren.

. . . . .

Translation.

filed for reference and placed in the hands of the Committee on the Finances.

. . . . .

[*September 5, 1658.*]

. . . . . .

In omvrage gebracht synde oft niet dienstich waere aen de Commissarissen van de Wilde Cust ons schip Prins Willem presenteren te verhueren om naer Isequepe volck over te voeren, ende met eennen met volck van de Eylanden thuys te commen, medebrengende d'oriaenne, verwe, letterhout ende hetgene noch mochte ingehandelt wesen.

. . . . . .

It was put to vote whether it would not be useful to offer for hire to the Committee of the Wild Coast our ship *Prins Willem*, in order to carry folk over to Essequibo and at the same time to come home with folk from the islands, bringing along the annatto dye, letter-wood, and whatever else might have been gained by trade.

. . . . . .

[*September 23, 1658.*]

. . . . . .

Is gelesen den missive van d'H$^{r}$ Jacob de Hase uut den Haagh in dato 1$^{n}$ courrant waeruut genotteert hebbende dat eenige particuliere haer geaddress$^{t}$ hebbende aen de Camer van Amsterdam commissie te versoucken om op de vaste Wilde Cust eene colonie op te rechten sonder authoriteyt ofte commissie van dese Camer.

Waerover gediscoureert ende lange gedelibreert synde is goet gevonden ende geresolveert d'Heeren commissarissen gaende naer den Haage in last gegeven, dat sy aldaer van wegen dese Camer sullen in brengen ende sustineren dat de vaste Wilde Cust van wegen dese Camer in repartitie gegeven is, gelyck die van Amsterdam Curassou, Caboverde, etc$^{a}$. ende dat dienvolgens ende ooc achtervolgens het exempel van die van Amst[erdam] alle particuliere die gesint souden syn eennige colonien op de vaste Wilde Cust te stablieeren haere commissien van dese Camer souden hebben te versoucken ende met deselve daerover te accordeeren doch op dat alles met goet fondam$^{t}$. ende vaste redenen mochte gesustin$^{t}$ worden,

. . . . . .

There was read the letter from Mr. Jacob de Hase, from The Hague, under date of the 1st inst., from which it was learned that certain private individuals had addressed themselves to the Amsterdam Chamber asking to erect a colony on the continental Wild Coast without authority or commission from this Chamber.

After discussion and long deliberation thereupon, it was decided and resolved to instruct the deputies going to The Hague to bring forward there and maintain on behalf of this Chamber that the continental Wild Coast was given to this Chamber as its share, just as Curaçao, Cape Verde, etc., to that of Amsterdam, and that therefore and also in imitation of the example of that of Amsterdam all private persons who should be minded to establish any colonies on the continental Wild Coast would have to seek their commissions from this Chamber and to make an agreement with it thereupon. Yet, in order that all this may be maintained with good grounds and solid reasons, the deputies going to The Hague

No. 38. Original.

werden commissarissen naer den Hage gaende versocht ende gelast alle de notulen en stucken soo ter vergaderinge van de XIX. als hier ten Camer over die materie gehouden op te soucken, examineren ende voor haer vertreck, aen dese vergaderinge noch rapport te doen om peremptoiren last daerover noch naerder te ontf[angen].

. . . . . .

[*November 4, 1658.*]

. . . . . .

Gelesen een missive van de Camer Amst[erdam] dato 24 Octob$^{r}$, synde antwoort op den onsen mandato 18 Octob$^{r}$ raeckende . . . derde op onse sustenue tot de bevouchth$^{t}$ van de gantsche Wilde Cust. . . .

. . . . . .

Op det derde poinct seggen niet te connen vatten wat redens wy connen hebben om ons de geheele Wilde Cust aen te maetigen synde van een tot 10 graden meer dan 200 mylen ende hoe wel by onse Camer onmogelycken is soo sy oordeelen tselve alleen te bevolckeren, nochtans tselve pretenderen te doen. . . .

. . . . .

Waerop geresolveert als volcht . . . op het derde raeckende de Wilde Cust is geresolveert dat by de H$^{r}$ Mortamer sal werden ingestelt een geraissonneerden brief aen de Camer van Amst[erdam] daerby onse gerechticheyt tot deselve Cust haer werde voorgedraegen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

were requested and instructed to look up and examine all the minutes and documents, as well those of the Board of Nineteen as of this Chamber here, dealing with this matter, and before their departure to make report thereon to this Chamber, so as to receive thereupon yet more peremptory instructions.[1]

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Read, a letter from the Amsterdam Chamber, under date of October 24, being the answer to ours sent on the 18th October, concerning . . . , thirdly, our claim to the exclusive right to the entire Wild Coast. . . .

. . . . . .

On the third point they say that they can not conceive what grounds we can have for arrogating to ourselves the whole Wild Coast, it being from the first degree to the tenth more than 200 [Dutch] miles; and that, though it can not possibly, as they deem, be colonized by our Chamber alone, we yet claim to do it. . . .

. . . . . .

In reply to which [letter of the Amsterdam Chamber] it was resolved as follows: . . . as to the third [point], concerning the Wild Coast, it was resolved that there be drawn up by Mr. Mortamer an explanatory letter to the Amsterdam Chamber, wherein our just claim to that Coast shall be set forth to them.

. . . . . .

[*August 12, 1660.*]

. . . . . .

Syn binnen gestaen de twee commissarissen gesonden van Isequebe, de ver-

. . . . . .

There appeared before the Chamber the two deputies sent from Essequibo and

[1] No report of the researches thus authorized appears in the minutes; and when, on October 31, 1658, Mr. Vanderpoort, one of the deputies to The Hague, made report of what had taken place at the meeting of the Nineteen and delivered sundry documents, together with the minutes of the session, there is no mention of this matter of the Wild Coast.

| No. 38. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| gaderinge informeerende van de constitutie ende verder gelegenth[t] van het land aen de Wilde Cust. | informed the meeting regarding the nature and circumstances of the land on the Wild Coast. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*December 16, 1660.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| Vermits de commissarissen van Nova Zeelandia vergadert waeren is heden in compe[es] saken niets connen verhandelt worden. | Inasmuch as the Committee on Nova Zeelandia was in session, nothing could to-day be transacted of the Company's business. |

## No. 39.

## *Petition of Jan Doensen and others for the registry of their property, preparatory to the erection of a sugar-mill in Essequibo, July 3, 1664.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 491, cover-title *Colonien: Commissien, Instructien, Conditien van Coloniers, 1626–[1671]*, p. 122 (complete).]

| Copie. | Copy. |
|---|---|
| Aen de heeren Bewinthebberen der geoctroyeerde West Ind[e] Comp[e] ter camer van Zeelant. | To the Directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the Chartered West India Company. |
| Verthoont reverentelyck *Jan Doensen schipper* op den scheepe Zeelandia hoedat hy met eenige gequalificeerde medestanders uut crachte ende in conformite van de vryheden ende exemptien aen alle de werelt gepresenteert ende uytgegeven heeft uytgecoosen ende possessie genoomen een parthye lants ende lantstreecke gelegen in de reviere van Isequebe aen Brouwershoeck daerop hy als feitoor heeft gestelt eenen Huibrecht Vinou Fransman versien met eenige negros ende ander bouwgereetschap tot voortsettinge van een formelen suyckermolen aldaar ende verder plantagie daertoe noodich ende genegen synde daermede voort te vaeren ende alles ten effecte te brengen met Godes hulpe naer d'intentie ende tot voordeel van de Comp[le] daertoe de voorsz. vryheden ende exemptien syn verleent, twelck niet en sal connen geschieden sonder noch verder ende groote excessive oncosten soo van beestiaelen cooperen als andere fabrica daertoe noo- | *Jan Doensen, skipper*, of the ship *Zeelandia*, respectfully makes known that, in virtue of and in accordance with the liberties and exemptions offered and granted to all the world, he with several qualified associates has chosen and taken into possession a district of land and region in the river Essequibo at Brouwershoek, where he has placed as agent one Huibrecht Vinou, a Frenchman, provided with several negroes and other agricultural necessaries for the furtherance of a regular sugar-mill there and also of the plantation needed thereto,—and being desirous to go on therewith and with God's help to carry everything into operation, after the intention and to the advantage of the company, to which end the aforesaid liberties and exemptions were granted, which can not be brought about without still further very great expense for animals, copper utensils, and other things needed thereto,—and it being only just that for their zeal, labor, |

No. 38. Original.

dich ende wel redelyck is dat syt voor haere industrye, arbeyt, moeyte ende groote costen in tyden ende wylen oock gerustelycken mogen comen te jouysseeren ende te genieten een absoluten vryen eygendom voor haer ende haere nacomelingen alles nochtans onder de protectie ende het reglement van de Comp^ie ende daertoe daer te lande geen gelegentheyt hebbende ofte vindende om den eygendom van haere voorsz. plantagie te laten aenteyckenen ende te registreren soo ist dat hy verthoonder versoeckt by appostille in desen dat hy ende syne medestanders als eygenaers hier te lande op de boecken alsoo mogen werden aengenoomen ende bekent gemaeckt tenminsten by provisie totdat een naerder registratuere daer te lande sal syn geordonneert ende voorts een pertinente tyt van jaer ende dat [*sic*] dat haer A. verstaen dat haer verthoonders vryheyt aenvanck sal nemen, om daernaer staet te connen maecken ende de Comp^e haere gerechticheyt soodanich beneffens andere alsdan op te brengen als dat sal behooren, ditt doende in Middelb. den 3 Jully 1664 was geteeckent

J:Doens.[1]

Translation.

trouble, and great expense, they for all time should peacefully enjoy an absolute and free ownership for themselves and their descendants, always, however, under the protection and the regulations of the company,—and inasmuch as there in that country they have or can find no opportunity for having the ownership of their aforesaid plantation recorded and registered; therefore, he the petitioner requests that he and his associates as owners be thus entered here at home in the books and made known as such, at least provisionally until further registration yonder shall have been ordered, and also an explicit statement of year and day when you mean the liberty granted the petitioners to take its beginning, in order that they may regulate themselves accordingly and thereafter pay to the company the proper dues and other moneys.

Done at Middelburg, July 3, 1664.

J. Doens.[1]

## INTERPOLATION.

### *English Evidence as to the Dutch Colonies in Guiana at their seizure and occupation by the British in 1665–1666.*

As to the ruin of the colony of Nova Zeelandia, toward the end of 1665, by a British invasion from the West India islands, and as to the following British occupation of the Dutch colonies in Guiana, the Dutch contemporary records are all but silent. There exist, however, two contemporary English accounts, and these by men especially qualified to know the facts—the one by Major John Scott, the commander of the English invaders, the other by Lieutenant-General Byam, the governor of the neighboring English colony of Surinam. As both of these are either still unprinted or but imperfectly so and in quarters not generally accessible, and as the

[1] In the margin of this petition is entered the answering action of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber): "*Is goetgevonden dese requeste by provisie int boeck der Colonien te registreeren tot naerder ordre. Actum ter vergaderinge van de W. Comp^e in Middelb. den 3 July, 1664. Was geteeckent P^r Pedeceur.*" ("It is resolved to register this request provisionally in the Colony-book until further orders. Done at the session of the West India Company in Middelburg, July 3, 1664. Signed, Pieter Pedeceur.")

manuscript of each was carefully examined in London for the Commission, it seems wise to insert here a transcription of their more pertinent passages. It is impossible to find in these any warrant for the belief that the English found the Dutch in possession of any territory in Guiana west of the colony on the Pomeroon and the Moruca; but they suggest how such a belief, though erroneous, may easily have arisen.[1]

Both accounts are preserved to us in the handwriting of Major John Scott himself. In that collection of sketches and materials which forms the British Museum manuscript known as "Sloane MS. 3662" (more fully, "3662 Plut. CII. G"), and which seems all that is left of Scott's great projected work on the coasts and islands of America, he has included not only a complete draft of his "Discription of Guiana" but a full copy of his friend Byam's "Exact Narrative of the State of Guiana as it stood Anno 1665."[2]

Scott's "Discription of Guiana" begins (at folio 376 of his manuscript) with a general account of the region, from which it may be well to print here those passages which show his acquaintance with the country as far west as the Orinoco and which suggest in part the sources of his knowledge.[3]

"This countrey is bounded between the two great Rivers (not only of America) but of the known World. . . . The River Amazones Bounds this Province on y^e^ south east whose north Cape hath only 38 minutes of north Latitude and 335 degrees of Longitude, counting from St. Michaels one of the Azores Islands, Oranoque bounds it on the north-west, whose Southerne Cape hath Eight degrees and 40 minutes of Latitude and 322 degrees of Longitude: between these two Rivers Guiana fronts 230 Leagues on the Atlantic ocean, both these Rivers agree and meet in the latitude of 4 Degrees South from the Eaquato^r^ as the author hath been Informed by the Concurrent Storys of the Natives of those p^ts^ and by the two greatest Travailers that ever were in Guiana of Christians, The one was one Matteson borne at Gaunt, that had managed a Trade 22. yeares for the Spaniards from y^e^ Citty of S^t^ Thome in Oronoque, w^th^ the Shahones, Sapoyes, and Occoroyes, whose habitacions are 200 Leagues southwest from S^t^ Thome neare the Mountaines of the sunn, where they have great Riches The other was one Hendricson a Switz by Nation, that had served some Dutch Merchants in those parts 27 yeares in Quallity of a Factor, w^th^ the upland Indians of Guiana. Both these persons happened to be prisoners to the Autho^r^ in his voyage to Guiana, 1665. These men both agreed that two branches of the Rivers only mett, and y^t^ afterward Oranoque streched it selfe westward above 800 miles, and would

[1] I speak, of course, of the impression of Humboldt that the Dutch had at this time a post at the mouth of the river Barima and of Mr. Schomburgk's much more explicit statement that "it was at least in existence when the English destroyed, in 1666, the Dutch settlements of Nieuw Zealand and Nieuw Middelburg, at the Pomeroon," or, again, that "it is affirmed that it was in existence, when the English, under Major John Scott, destroyed the fort New Zealand and plundered New Middelburg." If this be true, Major John Scott himself ought of course to know it. It hardly needs suggesting that both Humboldt and Schomburgk may possibly have been misled by the seventeenth-century form—Bowroom, Bowroome, Bowroma, even Baroma—of the name of the Pomeroon. "Pomeroon" is a very modern spelling indeed.

[2] That the manuscript is Scott's can not be doubted by any careful student. Not only does he clearly identify himself in the text (as in two of the passages here printed), but the long and personal preface is signed with his name in full and the whole confused sketch-book is one which could emanate only from an author himself. That his authorship could ever have been doubted or overlooked is due to the accident that part of the manuscript is written from the wrong end of the page, and that it has consequently been bound upside down. The handwriting is throughout the same.

[3] Nearly all of Scott's "Discription of Guiana," carefully transcribed from this manuscript (I suspect by Mr. N. Darnell Davis), was printed in a Guiana newspaper, "The Royal Gazette," on July 24, 1879; and from this most of it was copied by a Wesleyan missionary, Mr. H. V. P. Bronkhurst, into his book on "The Colony of British Guyana, and its Labouring Population" (London, 1883—pp. 45–53). The passages thus already printed I have carefully collated with the manuscript, correcting some slight errors (notably in proper names), but, in reprinting them, have retained the slight modernization of spelling and punctuation. In those not before printed I have scrupulously followed the manuscript.

by noe meanes agree w^th^ y^e^ Discription given by Count Pagan in his History of the Amazones in y^t^ Particular.

. . . . . .

"But in pursuance of the Discription of this Country. Know that it abounds w^th^ many spacious Rivers, Rivaletts, & Creeks w^ch^ I have endeavored w^th^ great care to discribe in y^e^ Chart w^th^ their Lattitude, and Longitude in the two boundaries, Cape North, the northern Cape of the great Amazone, and Cape Brema, the southern Cape of Oronoque; by w^ch^ all y^e^ rest may be measured. . . .

. . . . . .

"I shall proseed to mencion heare first the Commodities secondly, the Deseases it is most incident to, and in w^t^ p^ts^, Thirdly the best Judgm^t^ I could make of w^t^ numb^r^ there ar [*sic*] of Natives, how many of each other Nacion, and where they inhabite, haveing besides my owne observacions, taken measures from the afore mencioned Mr. Hendrickson, and Matteson, and Journalls, I Fortuned to meet with, Fourthly w^t^ Nations of Europe have from time to time settled there and w^t^ Fortune they have had.

. . . . . .

"From Dissekeeb[1] to Awarabish[2] a river in the west side of Oranoque I observed the Inhabitants to be full of Children and subject (but as in other healthfull Countreys) to noe rageing Distemper, except it be in Rainy weather, and then they ar subject to sore eyes. Women that keep much w^th^ in are not troubled w^th^ the distemper, nor men that use much Exercise."[3] . . .

It is, however, much later on, in his survey of European attempts at settlement in Guiana, that Scott thus narrates his conquest of the Dutch colonies:

"Anno 1665, . . . in the month of October, the author having been commissionated Commander-in-chief of a small fleet and a regiment of soldiers, for the attack of the Island Tobago, and several other settlements in the hands of the Netherlanders in Guiana, as Moroco, Wacopow, Bowroome, and Dissekeeb,[4] and having touched at Tobago, in less than six months had the good fortune to be in possession of those countries, and left them garrisoned for his majesty of Great Britain, and sailed thence for Barbados, where meeting with the news of the eruption of war between the two crowns of England and France, endeavoured to persuade Francis Lord Willoughby to reduce those several small garrisons into one stronghold, and offered that was the way to make good our post in those parts, having to do with two potent enemies, bnt his Lordship, that was his majesty's captain-general in those parts, was

[1] Essequibo.

[2] Guarapiche.

[3] Scott elsewhere mentions as another source for his knowledge of Guiana, "In this Colonie [Essequibo] the authour had the good fortune to meet with some ingenious observations of the former Governor, of what had been transacted in Guiana in his time." That Scott read Dutch freely is further suggested by the presence in his volume of a relation "translated out of the nether Dutch" of certain wars of the Dutch in the East Indies.

[4] In his petition to the King for compensation for his services (as calendared in the British *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies, 1661–68*, No. 1525, p. 481), Major John Scott calls the enterprise "an expedition against the Dutch on Tobago, and at New Zealand, Desse Cuba, and Timberan [Demerara?] on the main of Guiana;" while in another contemporary report of it indorsed "from Major Scott's mouth" (No. 1661, p. 534, of the same volume) we read that "Baroma" was "taken Jan. 1665-6 from the Dutch by Major Scott."

of another opinion, and before he embarked on the unfortunate voyage for the reducing of St. Christopher's, in which design he perished by a hurricane, the wages he had prescribed for supplies to the forementioned garrisons proved ineffectual; and they were lost the year following to the Dutch after they had endured great misery in a long siege by the French."

Then, after recounting the capture, by another English party, of the Dutch colony at "Aprowaco" (Aprouage), near Cayenne, in eastern Guiana, and, by still another, of the French colony on the Sinnamari, he adds:

. . . "This year the English could boast of the possession of all that part of Guiana abutting on the Atlantic Ocean, from Cayan on the south-east, to Oronoque on the north-west (except a small colony in the river Berbishus[1]), which is not less than six hundred English miles."

After all this, his failure to mention any Dutch establishment of any kind west of the Moruca must be counted the more significant. The only Europeans anywhere mentioned by him in connection with the Barima are the French, in the following passage of his preface:

"The great severity used by the Indians towards y^e^ French, on the Maine of Guiana, Viz., on the Island Chyan and at the rivers Wiapoca, Sinamar, Merewina, Comawina, Suranam, Suramaca, Currenteen,[2] and Parema,[3] they excuse by Branding the French w^th^ invading their Country and abuseing their Women, &c."

His acquaintance with the Barima and its region is, however, further shown by this passage from his description of the native tribes:

"From the west side of Curanteen to Wina, there live about eight thousand families of Arawagoes, the best humoured Indians of America, being both very just and generous-minded people; and in little villages by the sea-side lives about four hundred families of Warooes; in Moroca and Wina, and in the islands of Oranoque river, and near the mouth of that river, lives about five thousand families of Warooes, the only shipwrights of those parts. . . .

"From Wina to the utmost part of Awarabish,[4] on the west side of Oranoque, and the rivers Oranoque, Poraema,[3] and Amacora, are about twenty thousand Careeb families."

A passage which, if it were known, might easily have given rise to misunderstanding, and which has besides an interest of its own, is this from Scott's description of Tobago:[5]

. . . "Anno 1642 One Captaine Marshall from Barbados began a second Collonie, by the good likeing of Robert Earle of Warwick, began to plant Tobacco and Indico &c. but were forced to quitt it, went for Suranam where the same fate followed them; these people thus drove of the Duke of Corland maketh a second attempt, by People from Zealand under the Command of one Cap^t^ Coroon an old Brazillian a Gentleman of good Conduct, but his old Masters of Holland haveing an Eye that way advised him to carry a faire Correspondancy w^th^ the Arrawacoes w^ch^ he did to the Disgust of the Careebs of St. Vincents, whoe tooke theire advantage, and distroyed a great part of that hopefull Colonie, while they are in this distresse y^e^ Arrawacoes from Trinidada came to their releife, when there was but 70 left of 310

[1] Berbice. [2] Corentyn. [3] Barima. [4] Guarapiche. [5] See Bronkhurst, p. 48.

whome they releived, removing them to the River Bowroma on the Coast of Guiana where they became a Flourishing Colonie by the preservacion of the Arrawacoes."

Were there else reason for doubt, the part played by the Arawaks would show that it is the Pomeroon and not the Barima which is here meant by the writer; for he has himself, in the passage just above printed, assigned the Pomeroon region to them, the Barima to the Caribs. But another passage[1] in which he speaks of this same Dutch colony "drave"[2] off from Tobago and "settled by the Zealanders in the rivers Borowma, Wacopou, and Moroca" makes it clear, in spite of an error in date (1650 for 1658), that he has in mind only the founding of Nova Zeelandia.

Byam's narrative (fol. 27 and following of the volume) has by a later hand been given the title, "*Lieut. Gen. Byam's Journal of Guiana from 1665 to 1667*," but it introduces itself as follows:

"An exact narrative of the State of Guiana as it stood Anno 1665 particularly of y^e^ English Collony in Syrynam, Beginning of the Warr and of its Actions dureing the warr, And the takeing thereof by a Fleet from Zeeland.

"In Anno 1665 there were seaven Collonies settled on the Coast of Guiana, one of the English, two of the French and four of the Dutch, at Appiawaco[3] a River seaven Leagues from Chyan[4] a small Dutch Colony at Chyan was the Grand settlement of French at Sinnamar[5] ten Leagues leward off it they had another Coloney distinct from that of Chyan, In the Provinc of Willoughby land w^ch^ Conteines the Rivers of Marracome,[6] Surynam, Saramica,[7] and Compenham[8] was the English Colonie at Barbish[9] above 50 Leges leeward of Surynam, the Dutch had a strong Fort and some settlem^ts^ at Desseceeb[10] 30 Leagues from Berbice the Antient Colonie strongly Fortified,—But there greatest of all they ever had in America was Bowroom[11] and Moroco, alias new Zealand a most flourishing Coloney 16. Leagues Leeward of Discecabe."[10]

On the second page of this journal, Byam thus narrates the conquest and loss of the Dutch colonies:

"In Novem^r^ [1665] here arrived from his Exc^llce^[12] his Serj^t^. Maj^r^ Jn^o^ Scott after his victory at Tobago w^th^ a smal Fleet & a regim^t^ of Foote und^r^ the Carrect^r^ of Maj^r^ Gen^ll^ of Guiana, Cheife Commission^r^ and Command^r^ in Cheife by Land & Sea in few months his great Fortune and gallantry prudent and Industrious Conduct made him master of all the great province new Zealand & Desseceub[10] settled a peace w^th^ the Arrowayes [*sic*] left both Collonys in a Flourishing Condition and well garrison'd for the King of England New Zealand und^r^ the Conduct of one Captaine Boxlson [*sic*] and Dessecube[10] und^r^ the Comand of one Cap^t^ Kenn, both old Soldiers and sober Gent.

"About two months after his arrivall at Barbados the Indians understanding he was not to returne withdrew all Commerce w^th^ the English in the Forts. Many the Dutch French and Jews were soone upon y^e^ Wing to the French Islands Martinico & St. Christophers &c. and those that remained grew discontent . . . and onely for want of supplies . . . after many brave defences [our men] were forced to submit themselves many to the merciless French and in April following the whole Colony to the Dutch." . . .

---

[1] See Bronkhurst, p. 48.
[2] Not "drawn," as Bronkhurst prints it.
[3] Aprouage.
[4] Cayenne.
[5] Sinnamari.
[6] Marowyn.
[7] Saramacca.
[8] Coppenam.
[9] Berbice.
[10] Essequibo.
[11] Pomeroon.
[12] Lord Willoughby, in Barbados.

A little further on in his narrative Byam goes into more detail as to this disaster:

"Nor was Capt Rendar unsuccessful at leeward, having stormed two warehouses of the Arwacas and had other bickerings wth them wherin he slew about 30 men and took 70 captives. But for the releife of or men at Dissekebe he came too late, who about 3 weeks before through want of ammunicion and iresistable hungar were forced to surrender themselves and 12 hundred slaves wch they had taken to Burgunas[1] a Dutch Generll who beseiged them, But on good articles, wch those Complaine hee afterwards broke, And as for or poore men at Bawrooma[2] they were also for want of timely supplies destroyed by the French who most unhumanly (after they were starved out of the fort [)] delivered them to the cruelty of the Arwacas at the mouth of that River to be massacred. This was informed me by one of that fort who was absent when it was taken, who learned it from the Indians: But since I understood the maine fort was not taken untill the coming of the Fleet from Zealand 1667."

## No. 40.

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1669–1674.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vols. 488, 489, 490, cover-title *Notulen van de . . . Camer van Zeeland, 1667–1669,—1670–1671,—1672–1674.*]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| [*August 26, 1669.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| D'Heer van de Poele maeckt de Vergaderinge bekent, verstaen te hebben dat het galjoot van Capt. Keuvelaer 50 a 60000 lb. suycker en 20000 lb. letter hout mede gebracht heeft, t'welck aen Ysekepe gemaeckt ende gekapt is door des Compe negros. | Mr. van de Poele informed the Chamber that he had understood that the galiot of Captain Keuvelaer has brought along fifty or sixty thousand pounds of sugar and twenty thousand pounds of letter-wood, which were made and cut in Essequibo by the Company's negroes.[3] |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*May 28, 1670.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Hendrick Rol binnen staende, maeckt de vergaderinge bekent dat hy gereet is | Hendrick Rol appeared before the Chamber and informed it that he is ready |

[1] Bergenaar, the Dutch commandeur of Berbice.

[2] Pomeroon.

[3] Under whose direction or for whose profit all this was being done, it is not easy to guess; and the figures given are open to distrust. The colony had not yet been formally reassumed by the Company. It was not until May 19, 1670, after the agreement for its restoration by the Estates of Zeeland had been signed, that it was voted to look for a suitable ship

"tot transport van den Commandeur aldaer by de Compagnie te stellen midtsgaders van een nodigh cargasoen tot continuatie ende voorsettingh van de negotie op de voorsz. Riviere vallende."

"for the transportation of the Commandeur to be placed there by the Company, together with a cargo necessary for the continuation and increase of the business existing on the aforesaid river."

| No. 40. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| om op het commando van d'Heeren naer Yseкepe te vertrecken, daer by vougende dat de negotie op Yseкepe en Timmerary door hem t'samen can waergenomen werden alsoo maer 3 millen van malcanderen legt . . . | to depart for Essequibo at the order of the Chamber, adding to this that the business in Essequibo and Demerara can be attended to by him at the same time, since they lie only 3 [Dutch] miles apart . . .[1] |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*June 2, 1670.*]

*It was on this day reported to the Chamber that*

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . er eenighe liefhebbers waren, die hun dienst presenteerden, om beneffens dese Camer een nieuwe Colonie aen de gantsche wilde kust op te reghten. | . . . there were certain public-spirited persons who offered their services in order besides this Chamber to erect a new colony on the continental[2] Wild Coast. |

[*June 23, 1670.*]

*The conditions agreed on for the above-mentioned colony having been reported, it was voted*

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . dezelve naer eenighe weynige correctie te agreeren ende approbeeren:—naementlyk op dese conditien, dat uyt het eerste art. sal werden geroyeert Pouroma also de dispositie daer van niet en staet aen dese kamer, maer aen Commissarissen van Nova Zelandia . . . | . . . to accept and approve the same after certain slight corrections—especially on this condition, that from the first article shall be stricken out "Pomeroon," since the disposition of this does not belong to this Chamber, but to the Committee of Nova Zeelandia. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[*August 14, 1670.*]

*Under this date there is mention of*

| | |
|---|---|
| De vryluyden toegestaen naer Isequepe te gaen, om daer plantagen op te righten. | The freemen who have permission to go to Essequibo, there to erect plantations.[3] |

[*March 9, 1671.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Pieter Wollefrans binnen staende verssouckt betalinghe voor een vierde part in de somme van f 563..19..6 zynde t'saldo van de Reeckeninghe over maentgelden by Aert Adriaenssen Groenewegen, als Commandeur in Isequepe, verdient ende | Pieter Wollefrans appeared before the Chamber and requested payment, to the amount of a fourth part, of the sum of 563 florins, 19 shillings, 6 stivers, being the balance of the account for the salary earned and deserved by Aert Adriaens- |

[1] Yet it was not till July 17, 1670, that it was voted "provisionally to place" Hendrick Rol "as Commandeur over the fort and garrison situate there" (*by provisie aen te stellen tot Commandeur over het fort ende guarnisoon aldaer gelegen*).

[2] Literally, on the *entire* Wild Coast. It may mean "*anywhere* on the Wild Coast."

[3] They ask to be provided with slaves.

No. 40. Original.

gemeriteert zedert den 6. Novemb 1650. tot den 19. Augusti 1664, dato van syn overlyden, ende dienvolgende deszelfs erfgenamen competerende. . . .

. . . . . .

[*July 23, 1671.*]

. . . . . .

Dat heer EE uyt den persoon van Jacob Hars hebben verstaen, dat er aen de voorn. Cust een bequaem vaertuygh seer noodtsaeckelyck is, om aldaer de naest gelegene rivieren te konnen besoucken tot voorsettinge van de negotie in de oriane verwe, als anders.

. . . . . .

[*July 20, 1673.*]

. . . . . .

Is gelesen de particuliere ofte secreten brieff van den Command[r] Hendric Roll uyt Rio Esekepe dato 16[e] Meert 1673 waeruyt het volgende geremarcqueert is, en goetgevonden alhier te inserreren.

. . . . . .

De vrede met de Carebesse in Barima en Aroacquen was gemaeckt ende verkeerden by den anderen, en soude een vaertuygh om crapoly senden sullende ondertusschen een prouff van het linsaetoly nemen.

Hadde eenig goet naer Orynocque tot handelinge gesonden, dat by abuys aen Trinidade is gebracht, alwaer geen handelinge konnende becomen terugge waren gekeert.

Naer dato hebben die van Orinoque versocht dat wy aldaer souden gaen handelen, waerop geresolveert heeft Steven Tornaelje met een oude neger die de sprake wel kan d'erwarts te senden.

. . . . . .

Translation.

sen Groenewegen, as Commandeur in Essequibo, from November 6, 1650, to August 19, 1664, date of his death, and therefore due to his heirs.[1] . . .

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

That the Chamber has understood from Jacob Hars that on the aforesaid coast a good craft is very necessary in order to be able there to visit the next adjoining rivers for the increase of the business in the annatto dye and for other things.[2]

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

There was read the private or secret letter from the Commandeur Hendrik Rol, from Rio Essequibo under date of 16 March 1673, wherein the following points were noticed, which it was resolved to insert here:

. . . . . .

Peace had been made between the Caribs in Barima and the Arawaks, and they now had intercourse with each other, and he was going to send a boat after carap-oil, intending in the mean time to make trial of the linseed oil.

He had sent some wares to Orinoco for the purpose of trade; by mistake these were carried to Trinidad, and, no opportunity being found to trade there, they had come back home.

Since that time the people of Orinoco have requested that we go there to trade, whereupon he has resolved to send thither Steven Tornaelje with an old negro who knows the language well.

. . . . . .

[1] Cf. p. 129, above, and note.

[2] Wherefore it was accordingly voted to order such a craft built, of which Hars should himself be "skipper and mate" (*schijfer ende stierman*). Hars, though now but constable in Essequibo (appointed July 16, 1671), became the next Commandeur, succeeding Hendrik Rol in 1676.

No. 40. Original. Translation.

[*June 11, 1674.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Is gedelibereert op 't gene alsnoch tot onderhoudt ende voortsettingh van den handel aen Rio Iseqnepe gerequireert moghte werden: ende naer omvraghe goedtgevonden ende verstaen met de eerste gelegentheidt een metselaer derwaerts te senden beneffens een cuyper, en twee a dry uytleggers, also er eenighe haren tyt uytgedient hebbende ongetwyffelt van den Commandeur hare verlossinghe traghten te bekomen.

A discussion was held as to the additional measures which might be necessary for maintaining and furthering the trade on Rio Essequibo; and, the matter being put to vote, it was resolved and agreed to send thither at the first opportunity a mason and a cooper, and two or three outliers, inasmuch as some have served out their time and will undoubtedly seek to obtain their discharge from the Commandeur.

. . . . . . . . . . .

[*November 5, 1674.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Jan Pieterse van Vlissingen is aengenomen om aen Rio Iseqnebe te dienen voor uytlegger ter somme van thien gulden ter maent, gelyk mede Abraham Boudart ende Corn. Lantmeter.

Jan Pieterse of Flushing has been engaged to serve as an outlier on Rio Essequibo at ten florins wages per month, and likewise Abraham Boudart and Corn. Lantmeter.

. . . . . . . . . . .

## No. 41.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Hendrik Rol, Commandeur in Essequibo, February 22, 1675.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675–1688*, p. 2, l. 44–p. 3, l. 4.]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Nopende den handel in Orynocque daer UE. alle debvoiren toe zyt aenwendende, 't ware goet dat wy deselfde konden becomen, maar off op het voorgeven der Spanjaarden, dewelcke versoucken dat ghy daar eenige ammonitie van oorloge voor den coninck soudet brengen, en onder dat pretext den handel becomen, kompt in consideratie off sulcx by gelegentheyt van tyden ons niet wel schadelyck soude konnen wesen, brengende aen haar een mes om ons selfs de kele aff te snyden, daarom wert Ul. gerecomandeert daar wel op te letten. . . .

In regard to the trade in Orinoco, for which you are doing all you can, it would be good if we could get it. Yet, as to the lure of the Spaniards, who invite you to bring there some material of war for the King and under that pretext to get the trade, it must be considered whether this might not perhaps at some time be harmful to us—putting in their hands a knife to cut our own throats. Therefore we recommend you to give good heed thereto. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 42.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Hendrik Rol, Commandeur in Essequibo, November 30, 1675.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee ... 1675–1688*, p. 19, l. 13–p. 20, l. 14.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Vorder hebben geern verstaan dat zeker Spaensch edelman met onse snaauw van Suriname overgekomen zynde om na Rio Arinocque getransporteert te werden Ul. denselven met een canoo met Indianen hadt laten overvoeren denzelven tot geselschap en geleyde medegevonde Jacobus Asseliers trachtende alsoo occasie te krygen omme aldaar handelinghe te becomen maer dat denselven aldaar aan de Spanjaerts waterplaatse aankomende veel volck hadde gevonden alsoo den Gouverneur van Trinidat aldaar present was, met verbodt van geen voet aen lant te setten vooraleer ordre van geseyden Gouverneur hadde ontfangen welcke oock korts daerop hem gelaste binnen vierentwintig ueren van daer te vertrecken doch de vryheyt latende by de Indianen te laten gaen waar hy wilde dat wyders den geseyde Gouverneur van daar vertrocken zynde door den capteyn het commando blyvende houden ende den contador benevens meer andere Ul. hadde doen gedancken voor de vrientschap aen gemelten edelman bewesen, doch dat deselve noch niet vry durfde handelen alsoo noch geen brieven van Hispanien waeren gecomen dewelcke alle daghe beneffens eenen nieuwen Gouverneur verwacht wierden met vertrouwen deselve gecomen zynde wy alsdan wel handelinghe zoude verkrygen, ende dat zy het weynich cargasoen by Ul. medegegeven hadden affgecocht, versoeckende hy Asseliers wedеromme wilde comen doch niet aen hare maer een Indiaensche waterplaats ende hy zyne aencomste aen haer wilden be-

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

Furthermore we have been glad to learn that, a certain Spanish nobleman having come over with our *Snaauw* from Surinam to be transported to Rio Orinoco, you had caused him to be carried over in a canoe manned by Indians, giving him for companion and guide Jacobus Asseliers, with a view thus to get an opportunity to obtain trade there; but that the latter, arriving there at the Spaniards' landing, had found a great crowd, as the Governor of Trinidad was present there, and was forbidden to set foot on land before he had received an order from the said Governor, who, in fine, shortly after ordered him to depart from there within 24 hours, leaving him free, however, to go among the Indians wherever he pleased; further, the said Governor, having gone from there, had through the captain left in command, and the contador and others besides, rendered thanks to you for the kindness shown to the said nobleman, but [adding] that he did not yet dare to trade freely because no letters had yet come from Spain, though such were every day expected, together with a new Governor, and that he trusted that when these had come we probably should obtain [permission to] trade; and that they had bought the small stock of wares which you sent along, he inviting Asseliers to come again, yet not to their own landing, but to an Indian one, and make known his arrival to them, promising that they would then come to buy from him the aforesaid goods. We have no doubt that accordingly you have caused

No. 42.

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| kentmaken belovende de meergedachte goederen alsdan zoude komen afhandelen wy willen niet twyffelen of Ul. zal daerop eene tweede prouve ende tocht met een gewenstsuccess hebben laten ondernemen twelck wy per Ul. naasten hoopen te vernemen ende dat hetselve zal vertrecken tot een vast fundament van een florissante correspondentie ende negotie, met deselve, tot dienst ende voordeel van de Comp^ie ende de geinteresseerde van deselve midtsgaders tot lof ende roem van Ul. vigilantie ende voorsichtighe directie. | a second trial journey to be made with satisfactory result, of which we hope to learn by your next; and that it will serve as a firm foundation of flourishing relations and trade with them, to the advantage and profit of the Company and those interested in it, as also to the praise and renown of your vigilance and prudent management. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

No. 43.

*West India Company*[1] *(Zeeland Chamber) to Jacob Hars Swart,*[2] *Commandeur in Essequibo, November 6, 1677.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675–1688*, p. 94, ll. 17–23.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Ul. zal wel doen van de maraens daer synde par dit schip herwaarts over te senden tenwaare dezelve tot meerder voordeel ende profyt in de reviere van Aronocque konde werden verhandelt alwaer de negotie soo veel doendelyk sal dienen te werden gecontinueert ende waervan wy successivelyck oock de successen sullen affwachten door Uwe brieven. | You will do well to send hither by this ship some of the balsam copaiva that is there, unless it might be disposed of to greater advantage and profit on the River Orinoco, where the trade should be kept up as much as possible, and we shall hope to hear through your letters from time to time of your success in the matter. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[1] The old Dutch West India Company expired with the close of 1674; and the new, created by fresh charter in 1674, entered on the inheritance of the old at the beginning of 1675. The territorial limits of the old had included the entire coast of America; those of the new included, on the mainland of that continent, nothing but "the places of Isekepe [Essequibo] and Bauwmerona [Pomeroon]." As to organization, the new company was modeled closely after the old (see note, p. 38, above); but the place of the Nineteen was taken by a smaller body, the Ten. In the last half of the eighteenth century there was added to the Company as "Chief Director" the Stadhouder or his representative. The Company existed under this charter (several times extended) till its final suppression in 1791. The records of the Zeeland Chamber remain the chief source for knowledge of the Guiana colonies down to 1773, when the direction of those colonies passed at last from the exclusive control of that Chamber. Thenceforward the records of the Ten and of the Amsterdam Chamber furnish most. The papers of the other divisions of the Company have contributed nothing to the present research.

[2] So his name is distinctly written in the address of this letter; he is elsewhere spoken of as "Jacob Hars" simply. Cf. p. 140 above.

## No. 44.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, December 30, 1678.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee ... 1675–1688*, p. 129, ll. 6–16.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Ende nademaal wy seeckerlyck geinformeert werden dat er goede negotie aan Arinocque met de Spanjaerden souden konnen werden gestabileert soo sullen wy per naesten affwaghten een lyste ofte petitie van de goederen en koopmanschappen die daartoe werden gerequireerd midtsgaders een specificatie van de goederen en effecten die daartegens soude konnen werden ingehandelt hoe ende op wat wyse de voorsz. handelinge aldaar gedaan werd tsy door de Gouverneur particulier inwoonders, ofte wel de naturellen van't lant ende wat vaartuygen daertoe ordinaris werden geemployeert ende alle verder circumstantien van personen, plaatse tydt ende saysoen om naderhant onse messures daarnaar te konnen nemen. . . .

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

And, inasmuch as we have received reliable information that on the Orinoco a good trade could be established with the Spaniards, we shall by next letter expect a list, or petition, of the goods and merchandise required therefor, together with a specification of the goods and effects that might be got in exchange; how and in what way the aforesaid trade is carried on there, whether by the Governor, by private inhabitants, or perhaps by the natives of the country; what craft is ordinarily used therefor; and all further particulars about persons, place, time, and season, so that we may take our measures accordingly.

. . . . . .

## No. 45.

### *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, October 20, 1679.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Aryuin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 66a, l. 34–66b, l. —.[2]]

. . . . . .

De riviere Bouweroma belooft oock wat goets want hebbe in agusto laestleden

The river Pomeroon also promises some profit; for, in order to make trial of it,

[1] This is the earliest extant letter from Essequibo. Although the title of the volume in which it is bound seems to imply the presence of letters from 1675 on, it is only those from Arguin which begin so early; and the ancient hand both of the pagination and of the index would seem to prove (since neither pagination nor index suggest other letters than those now in the volume) that the earlier letters from Essequibo have been lost almost from the first. These letters were addressed to the West India Company as a whole, and were first received by the Zeeland Chamber, on which devolved the task of answering them. By that Chamber they were transmitted to the supreme board of the Ten, which only in rare cases took action upon them. The date when the letter was "read," which is regularly entered at the head of each, is that of the reading by the Ten, and is sometimes later than that of the answering missive of the Zeeland Chamber.

[2] By an oversight, the number of the concluding line, in the case of a part of the extracts from this volume, was not ascertained.

No. 45. Original.

om een preuve daervan te nemen een van myn soldaten derwaarts gesonden, tot de inhandelinge van oriane verwe doch nu onlanghs synde myn geraporteert de aennaderinge van een stercke vloot Caribes uyt de Corentyn met intentie om dese riviere en Bouweron aen te doen en mischien wel een secrete corespondentie met dese inwoonende Caribise moghten hebben om ons alsoo gelyck te overvallen twelck Godt voorsien heeft, want uyt de Berbice nu onderricht werde dat se dat se [*sic*] van Barima dese riviere allang syn gepasseert en in Berbice een Indiaens vaertuygh genomen weder na hun huyssen geretireert syn, op welcklyk vorigh quaedt van den voorn. uytlegger in Bouwron aent fort heb gelast te comen van die barbaren met d'Edele Comp^ie cargasoenen niet overompelt te werden, en ons by overval die te stercker te maaken en is alsoo den 8 deser aent fort gekomen met alt cargasoen medebrengende een vadt oriane verwe aldaar gehandelt de vrese nu weder over synde soo sal denselven binnen 4 a 5 weecken derwaarts senden alswanneer de rechte verwtyt daer eerst begint en wanneer de negotie wel succed^t [succedeert] soo soude niet ongeraden syn aldaar een huysken op te reghten voor 2 a 3 man om onder de Indianen vast te woonen en die rivier te besitten soo souden se aengemoedight werden quantiteit oriane te leveren, want te verre affgelegen is om die hier aent fort te brengen soo soude U Edele dienen meerder volck my uyt patria toe te senden.

. . . . .

Wat aangaat de negotie in Oronocque deselve soude naer wensch succederen by aldien maer behoorlyck van cargasoen was voorsien, hebbe nu tot twee malen

Translation.

I sent thither in August last one of my soldiers to barter for annatto dye. But there lately came tidings of the approach of a strong fleet of Caribs from the Corentyn with intent to visit this river and Pomeroon, having perhaps a secret understanding with the Caribs here to make a common attack upon us. (This danger, thank Providence, we have escaped; for I now learn from Berbice that they long ago passed this river on their way back from Barima, and, seizing in Berbice an Indian boat, have gone back to their homes again.) On receiving the aforesaid ill tidings I called in to the fort the above-mentioned outlier[1] in Pomeroon, both to save him from being surprised, along with the Company's goods, by these savages and to strengthen ourselves in case of attack. Accordingly he came to the fort on the 8th inst. with all the goods, bringing with him a barrel of annatto dye which he had there bought up. The scare being now over, I shall send him back there within four or five weeks (the dye season not fairly beginning there before that date); and, if the trade prospers, it would not be a bad idea to build there a hut for two or three men, so that they may dwell permanently among the Indians and occupy that river. Thus these [Indians] would be stimulated to furnish a deal of annatto—for the place is too far off for them to bring it here to the fort. In that event, you ought to send me more men from the fatherland.

. . . . . .

As regards the trade in Orinoco, it would succeed satisfactorily if only I were properly supplied with wares. I have twice now sent thither a Christian—

[1] As is clear from the extract, the Pomeroon *uitlegger* was only an *outlier*, not yet a *postholder*. To avoid implying more than is warranted, it has seemed wise to translate thus always *uitlegger* by *outlier* until, from the beginning of the 18th century on, it is certain that the outlier was always a postholder.

No. 45. Original.

derwaarts een christen een myn onderorige soldaten derwaarts gesonden met byllen, capmessen, messen, coralen, etc$^{a}$. met goet succes behalven de laeste reyse alswanneer my alt cargasoen meest weder werde gebracht door deselfs onbequaamh[ey]t, oock was hun silvere vloodt uyt Peru noch niet gearriveert den ouden Goverueur aldaar was gevanckelyk om syn quade menees na Spangien gevoert en een nieuwe in zyn plaets gestelt deselve heeft my schriftelyk belooft ende verseeckert dat de 46 stuck van achten my van syn voorsaet voor byllen etc$^{a}$. competerende en op crediet d'eerste overgenomen wel sullen geworden, want voor de 2$^{de}$ voyagie derwaarts al na Trinidaet gevoert was soodat dese nieuwe Gouverneur sich als voor die penn[ingen] verbonden heeft, welcke 2 voyagien de Ed. Comp$^{e}$. over de twee hondert stucken van achten gerendeert heeft den tyt van de 3$^{de}$ vojagie my van ditto Gouvern[eu]r laest geprefigeert is allang geexpireert doch moet midts gebreck van cargasoen gestaeckt werden dien handel moet soo veel mogelyk gesecreteert werden opdat vremde die niet souden corrumperen de Spaense brandewyn syn daer seer aengenaem fin linnen root scharlaken de rest is daer niet ganckbaer groote retoeren kunnen der vallen by aldien wel aengeleght wert, vooral moeten wy met de Spanjaarden wel staen want andersins afwysen en dien tyt vant arrivement van die silvere vloot wel waarnemen, dewelcke nu voorhanden is, doch vermidts gebreck van alles niet kan geobserveert werden aen U Edele een ample relaes en verdere ontdeckinge van de goede gelegentheyt aldaar benevens een puntuele relaes van myne negotie en rek$^{e}$ [rekeninge] vant verhandelde p$^{r}$ U Edele naast commende schip oversenden.

Translation.

one of my soldiers—with axes, cut knives, beads, etc., and with good except the last time, when almost wares were brought back beca their unsuitableness; moreover, t ver Fleet from Peru had not yet a The old Governor there had, on a of his evil ways, been carried to S prisoner, and a new one put in his The latter has promised, and assu in writing, that the forty-six dolls axes, etc., due me from his prede by whom they were taken on credi certainly come to me; for before t ond trip thither he had alread carried to Trinidad, so that thi Governor has virtually pledged l for those moneys. These two v have brought the company mor two hundred dollars. The date some time ago for the third trip said Governor has long passed; l lack of wares it had to be given up trade must as much as possible b secret, that strangers may not s The Spanish brandy is very acce there, also the fine linen and the cloth; for the other things there demand. Great profits may be there, if the business be well man above all, we must stand well wi Spaniards, for else they will no We must note well, too, the date arrival of the Silver Fleet. This at hand; but, for lack of everyth cannot be taken advantage of. I next ship I shall send you a detai port with a further description good opening there, along with a ized statement of my trade and an a of sales.

[1]Thus it seems wisest to translate the Spanish "piece-of-eight," the lineal ancestor of the A dollar.

**No. 45.** **Original.**

Sal dan voort laeste UEd. seer ernstigh gerecomandeert laaten de noodige goederen cargasoenen coopmanschappen ammunitie van oorloge voor christenen de vivres ende voor de slaaven, als in myn voorige vermeld soo haast mogelyck is over te senden, opdat de negotie ende onse monden niet still en souden staan, hope deselve al op wegh zyn; zoude niet ondienstigh wesen 300 à 400 middelb. goede bylen, 100 à 200 dosyn gecloncke messen, ende ettelycke lb. hemelsblauwe corallen meer te senden als in de lyste UEd. toegesonden vermeld staat hoognoodigh ende de beste waren ende de Spagniaarts aangenaemst, 1 m. byle tegen 1 stuck van 8. 1 mas corael tegens 3 stuck van 8. 1 dosyn gecloncke messen tegen 2 stucken van 8 etc^a. en alles na advenant.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

In conclusion I again earnestly recommend you to send, as early as possible, the necessary goods, wares, merchandise, materials of war for Christians, the provisions and [things?] for the slaves, as specified in my previous letter, so that trade and our mouths may not come to a standstill: I hope they are already on the way. It would not be amiss to send 300 to 400 medium-quality axes, 100 to 200 dozen riveted knives, and several lbs. sky-blue beads more than is mentioned in the list sent you, [all] greatly needed and the best wares and most acceptable to the Spaniards—1 m[edium] axe for 1 dollar, 1 lot of beads for 3 dollars, 1 dozen riveted knives for 2 dollars, etc., and everything accordingly.

. . . . .

## No. 46.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, February 24, 1680.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675–1688*, p. 146, ll. 25–30.]

. . . . . .

En wat aengaat den apparenten handel op de riviere van Aronocque daervan sullen wy het effect met verlangen tegemoetsien en in cas aldaer met voordeel iets te doen valt, UE. van alles provideren volgens de petitie die Ul. ons sal toesenden, dan sullen eerst affwachten de rekeninghe in winste ende verlies van tgene aldaar jegenwoordich verhandelt wert.

And, as for the prospective trade on the river Orinoco, we eagerly look forward to the result, and, in case something profitable can be done there, shall provide you with everything according to the list you shall send us. However, we shall first await the account in profit and loss of the trade now going on there.

## No. 47.

### *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, April 16, 1680.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 72 b, ll. 13—.]

. . . . . .

De handelinge op Oronocque moet met een canoo om de minste ombragie geenta-

Trading to Orinoco must, to give least umbrage, be carried on by canoe. On

No. 47. Original.

meert werden, hebbe voor de derde maal weder een soldaet met een gemande canoo Ind^e. derwaarts den 14 Novemb^r. des voorleden jaars met een tamelyck cargasoen gesonden dewelcke door den nieuwen Gouverneur wel wierde gerecipieert ende tot den voorn. handel clestine geadmittert en soodanigh gefavoriseert hoewel eo tempore teilver al na Trinidad vermidts myn langh retardement by gebreck van noodigh cargasoen, gevoert was, dat echter met omtrent twee hondert stuck van 8^en bestaande in schell[ingen] alhier aent fort den 28 December navolgende behouden gearriveert is met een geraisonneerde missive van de Gouverneur voorn^t. vol expressien van een sincere conidentie en corespondentie met my te willen contracteren met pretixtie van den tyt te weeten in October aanvolgende van de weedercomste van deselve soldaet alswanneer hy uyt Peru sal wesen gearriveert derwaarts hy al over de vier maanden van den Gouverneur van Trindaet in eygner persoon tot executie van seecke[re] ordres is affgeveerdigt doch hebbe tot myn leetwesen de 26 stu[ck] van 8^ten dewelcke den ouden gevanckelyck weggevoerde Gouverneur als in myn voorgaande vermelt schuldigh is gebleven niet cunnen recupeereren maer heeft my na Trinidaet de plaetse van syn detentie geren-[v]oyeert.[1] . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

the 14th of November of last year, I for the third time sent there a soldier with a canoe manned by Indians, [and] witha considerable stock of goods. He was well received by the new Governor and allowed to carry on the aforesaid clandestine trade and favored to this extent, although at that time the silver had already been taken to Trinidad on account of my long delay for lack of the necessary stock. However, with about two hundred dollars, consisting of shilling pieces, [he] safely arrived here at the fort on the 28th of December following, with an elaborate missive from the Governor aforesaid, full of expressions of his wish to enter into relations of cordial confidence and correspondence with me, fixing the time—to wit, in October next—for the return of the same soldier. At that time he will be back from Peru, whither he was four months ago deputed in person by the Governor of Trinidad for the execution of certain orders. But, to my sorrow, I have not been able to recover the 26 dollars which the old Governor who was carried off as a prisoner, as mentioned in my former letter, still owes; I am told to look to Trinidad, the place of his detention. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 48.

## *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 22, 1680.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Issekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 78 b, ll. 1—.]

. . . . . .

Wat belangt den handel alhier op Ornocque, vertrouwen mede datter apparentie

As to the trade here with Orinoco, we also trust there is a prospect of our ac-

[1] It may be well here to repeat that misspelt words must not be looked on as typographical errors because they are not pointed out by a *sic*. Abraham Beekman is an especially careless writer; and "*clestine*" for *clandestine*, "*conidentie*" for *confidentie*, "*pretixtie*" for *pretextis*, are what may be expected of him. The utmost pains have been taken to reproduce exactly his orthography—or heterography.

**No. 48.** **Original.**

is van metter tyt meerder te aggresseeren, in cas behoorlicke sorge wert gedragen van ons met behoorlick kargasoen (bestaende in byllen en kapmessen) die aldaer alleen worden getrocken jaerlycx te voorsien, ja wy connen haer hoogh Ed. verseeckeren van het goet zucces al eenige apparentie te hebben gesien, en by gevolge niet en sullen manoqueeren in de voorsz. handel te vigileeren.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

complishing more in course of time, in case proper care be taken to provide us annually with proper wares, consisting of axes and cutlasses, which alone are taken there. We can even assure you that we have already seen some signs of good success, and shall in consequence not fail to be vigilant in the matter of the aforesaid trade.

. . . . .

## No. 49.

## *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 28, 1680.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Issekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 83 b, l. 34–fol. 84, l. ,—fol. 85 a, l. 29–fol. 85b, l. .]

Het staet met den handel in Orinocque als in myn nevensgaende van den 16 April passato is gementioneerd en refereere my aen de gepetitioneerde goederen en cargasoenen in deselve by welcke versoucke, alanogh ben sustineren[de] alsoo den tydt my den Gouverneur tot de wedercomste geprefigeerd in Septembr toecomende geexpireerdt sal syn, hope alsdan hy uyt Peru derwaerts over eenighe maenden vertrocken, in de retour synde, alsdan een goedt succes in myn negotie ten profite van 'd Ed. Compie. 't obtineren. Hiernevens gaet onder No 9 de requeninge van de winste ende verlies vant gene aldaar op drye diverse reisen aldaar verhandelt. . .

. . . . .

The condition of the trade with Orinoco is as described in my accompanying[1] letter of the 16th of April last and I refer you to the list of goods and wares therein asked for, which request I hereby repeat since the time set me by the Governor for the next trip will have expired by the coming September. I hope that, he having by that time returned from Peru, whither he went some months ago, I may then have good success in my trade on behalf of the Company. Herewith goes under No. 9 the account in profit and loss of what business has been done there on three different voyages. . .

. . . . .

De handel van hangmatten en letterhoudt heeft dit jaer geen gewenst succes gehadt door den oorlogh tussen die van Cajoene, Ysekepe en Masseroene tegen de Acaweyen dewelcke boven int landt woonen en hebben den oppersten capiteyn, dickwils door veele, doch vruchteloose motiven getoest te persuaderen

The trade in hammocks and letter-wood has this year not had the desired success, on account of the war between those [i. e., the Indians] of Cuyuni, Essequibo, and Mazaruni and the Accoways who live in the country above; and we have repeatedly, with many but fruitless arguments, tried to persuade the highest chief to

[1] To guard against the loss of a letter, the Essequibo Commandeurs were required to send a copy of each by a following ship. From 1708 on, they were in war time to be sent in triplicate, in as many separate bottoms.

No. 49. Original.

dat met de voorsz. natie vreede wilden maecken daartoe bylen en andere cargasoenen, aanbieden[de] ja dreigende sy selfs byaldien hun den oorloghe niet wilden laaten continueren veel na Barina, ende elders te vertrecken, dit waren de voornaemste verwhandelaers soodat genootsaackt wierd tot myn leedwesen te desisteren en is door dit middel de riviere van Cajoene als onse spyskamer synde gesloten en syn nogh laest mede verbitterd geworden door de dood van Gilles Comp[agn]ies oude neger laest boven in de Cajoene soo de Caribes voorwenden van de Accaweyen te syn vergeven en hebben dierhalven de voorsz. ouwe negros een schrick gekregen om onder die natie te verkeeren, sal evenwel op middelen bedenken tot een accommodatie van die natie. . . .

. . . . .

Translation.

make peace with the aforesaid nation, to that end offering axes and other wares. They even threatened, if we would not let them continue the war, to depart in great numbers to Barima and elsewhere. These being the most important traders in dye, I was, to my sorrow, compelled to desist; and hereby the river Cuyuni, our provision chamber, is closed. In addition, we lately have been vexed by the death of Gilles, an old negro of the Company, recently up on the Cuyuni, poisoned, as the Caribs claim, by the Accoways. On that account the aforesaid old negroes have become afraid to be among that tribe; I shall, however, bethink me of means for conciliating that tribe. . . .

. . . . .

## No. 50.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, May 22, 1681.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675–1688*, p. 173, ll. 20–26.]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Waarmede komende tot beantwoordinge van UE. missiven in dato den 16 April ende den 28 Juny 1680 respective: ende vooreerst raeckende de conquetten die op de Barbados souden wesen te doen hebben wy voor alsnoch ongeraden gevonden daerontrent iets te tenteren; ofte te ondernemen: maar voor soovеel de negotie op Oronocque belanght, die hebben wy goetvonden te continueren ende tot dien eynde UE. toe t' senden soodanige cargasoenen als daartoe werden gerequireert ende by UE. gepetitioneert, uytgenomen de roode laeckenen ende spaense brandewynen; zulx wy een goet retour van het voorn. cargasoentje zyn verwachtende. . . .

. . . . .

Coming now to the answering of your letters dated respectively April 16 and June 28, 1680, and in the first place concerning the conquests that might be made in the Barbados; we as yet do not think it advisable to attempt or undertake anything in that direction. But, as regards the trade on the Orinoco, we have resolved to continue it and to send you for that purpose such wares as are needed therefor and are ordered by you, except the red cloth and the Spanish brandy; and we are expecting a good return from the aforesaid slight cargo. . . .

. . . . .

## No. 51.

### *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, 1681.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 96a, l. 3–fol. 96b, l. —.]

**Original.**

Vermidts den bewusten Akoeysen oorloogh in Cajoene is den handel van de hangmacken ende voornamentlyck van de nieuwe slegt uytgevallen, want niemandt sich by die trouweloose natie derft vertrouwen, soodat maar een getal van ses gemeene konnen werden gesonden de reste te kleyn en haer Ed. persoonen onwaardigh.

Wat belangt den handel op Orinocque, die is dit jaer slegt ende deplorabel uytgevallen, vermidts in de plaetse van den ouden vroomen Gouverneur, een andere seer changrine ende namaegschap met die van Trinedadt, gesuccedeert is, den handel door deselve niet alleene wierde verboden, maar selfs Pieter Laman die daar in January laestleden van my gesonden was, omme ten profyte van de Ed. West Ind. Comp. te handelen, in de boeyen gesloten benevens een van de Compagnies oude negros, sonder volgens hun rapport, eenige de minste redenen daartoe gegeven te hebben, ende hebben de trouweloose soldaaten ofte liever malatten, terwyl aldus nu in hechtenisse sat, als roovers het vat met bylen opgebroocken ende wel 34 van deselve onstoolen, ende uyt syn valyse ofte paquet mede over de 30 p^s. van achten genomen ende ontvreemt, ende wierde na een detentie van 2 dagen de riviere uytgeset, sonder van de voorn. Gouverneur eenige de minste satisfactie velemin restitutie te obtineren, met interdictie van daar noyt meer te komen ofte dat hem na Spangien souden senden, heeft evenwel noch eenen cachotte vier hondert

**Translation.**

By reason of the Accoway war in Cuyuni, of which you know, the trade in hammocks, especially in new ones, has resulted badly, for no one dares venture among that faithless tribe. As a result, no more than six of the common kind could be sent; the others were too small and not fit for you.

As for the trade in Orinoco, it has turned out wretchedly this year, since in place of the old genial Governor has succeeded another, very ill-natured and a kinsman of the one of Trinidad. Not only did he prohibit the trade, but he even caused Pieter Laman, who in January last was sent there by me to trade for the West India Company, to be put in irons, together with one of the Company's old negroes, although, according to their report, they had given not the slightest cause. And, while he was thus in prison, the faithless soldiers, or rather creoles, like robbers broke open the barrel of axes and stole some 34 thereof, and from his valise or package took and appropriated more than 30 dollars, and after he had been held for two days he was ousted from that river, without obtaining from the Governor aforesaid the least satisfaction, much less restitution, and was told never to come there again, or they would send him to Spain. Nevertheless he obtained a *cachotte* [?] of four hundred and eighteen shillings, and besides five gold rings, as is seen from the enclosed account under No. 5. But

[1] This letter is without date; but it follows in the collection that of June 28, 1680, and its contents show it to belong to 1681.

No. 51. Original.

ende achtien schell. bekomen, beneffens vyf goude ringen als blyckt by dese nevensgaande rekeninge onder N° 5. Doch hebbe naderhandt verstaan, dat den nieuwen Gouverneur nu onlanghs sonde gelicentieert ende den ouden vroomen man in plaatse gesuccedeert zyn, twelck waar bevindende, sal die reyse dan noch met circumspectie noch eens doen ondernemen, ende twyffele dan niet aan een goet succes, verhope dat dese schade met een geluckige negotiatie sal werden gecompenseert, t'welck de goede Godt geve; hebbe dienstich geoordeelt voor alsnoch het restant van de voorsz. somme van 42 p. van achten onder my te houden, omme in tyt van groote noodt, oft tot profyt van haar Ed. te employeren, dogh onder volle approbatie van haer E. per naesten, dogh de 5 goudene ringen werden nu haar Ed. toegesonden, als blyckt par connoissement.

Tsal oock niet ongeraaden wesen de pincke met dese aanstaande drooge tyt voor aan in de mondt van Orinocque te senden omme zeekoeyen ende schilpadden te souten tot sustenue van dit haar Ed. guarnisoen, deselve pincke is nu verdobbelt en bequaam omme 2 a 3 jaren op dit vaarwater te varen.

. . . . .

Wy weten Godt danck nogh van geen oorloogh, ja selfs noch van geen gerucht-ten van dien ende leven met de naturellen van dit landt nu in een gewenste correspondentie, genegen synde jaarlyx noch meerder quantiteyt oriane ter merckt te brengen, hebbe door den gestadigen regen weynig kost van deselve bekomen, welck defect de zeekandt heeft gesuppleert ende syn wederom twee kanoes derwaarts, waarvan d'eene na Amackora om zeekoeyen en verckevlees te soutten.

. . . . .

Hebbe op seecker eyland vooran in Cajoene een cassavythuyn gedaan kappen

Translation.

later I have heard that the new Governor has lately been relieved and the old kind man has succeeded in his place. If I find this to be true, I shall have this voyage undertaken once more with caution, and in that case do not have doubt of success, and hope that this loss may be compensated by successful trade—which may God grant. I have judged advisable to keep for the present the remainder of the above-mentioned sum of 42 dollars, to be employed in case of great necessity or for your profit, but subject to your full approval by next letter. The five gold rings are however sent to you now, as appears by bill of lading.

Moreover it would not be amiss to send the fishing-smack in the approaching dry season to the mouth of Orinoco, to salt manatees and turtles for the sustenance of your garrison here; the smack has been overhauled and is capable of navigating these waters for two or three years.

. . . . .

We know as yet, thank God, of no war, nor even of rumors thereof, and now live on satisfactory terms with the natives of this country, they being willing to bring annually a still greater quantity of annatto to market. On account of the constant rain I have obtained little food from them, and this want has been supplied by the seaside, and again two canoes have gone there, one of them to Amacura to salt manatees and wild-hog's flesh.

. . . . .

On a certain island in the mouth of the Cuyuni I have had a cassava field

| No. 51. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| door drye Indianen en voorts door d'Ed. Comp[ies] slaven vant fort en eenmael van de plantagien schoongemaekt en cassavy geplandt tot onderhoudt van dit haar Ed. guarnisoen. . . . | cleared by three Indians, after which the Company's slaves from the fort (and one day those of the plantations) prepared the ground and planted cassava for the sustenance of your garrison here. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 52.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, September 29, 1681.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675–1688*, p. 185, ll. 16—.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| 'T is ons leet den handel op Arnocke soo sleght is uytgevalle, wanneer UE. die wederom sult beginne, dient voorsichtelyck beleyt ende int werck gesteldt dat de Comp[le] geen schade en lydt. | We are sorry that the trade on the Orinoco has turned out so badly. When you begin it again, it should be taken in hand and carried through with caution, so that the Company may suffer no loss. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 53.

### *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, March 2, 1682.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Aryuin en Iserepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 108a, l. 17 - fol. 108b, l —.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Wat aengaet den handel in Orenocque met de Spanjaerden, deselve is in January lestleden na behooren gesuccedeert, aldaer was nogh vele geldt in voorraadt, alle de cargasoenen aldaar gesonden, waren verhandeldt, can nu by faute van middelb. bylen, dat daar de beste ware is, voor de komste van ons schip niet meer negotieren, den handel van d'oriane soude door gebreck van bylen een merckelyk [s]chock krygen, evenwel isser nogh tussen 200 a 300 p. van achten ingehandeldt, met belofte van een favorable receptie in posterum tot dien apparenten handel werdt een merckelyck getal van middelb. bylen, geklooncke messen ende hemelsblauw corallen meer gerequireert en is | As for the trade in Orinoco with the Spaniards, it was in January last as successful as it should be. There still was plenty of money there, and all the wares sent thither had been sold. At present, for lack of medium axes, which prove there the best commodity, I can trade no more before the arrival of our ship. The trade in annatto would suffer considerably, should there be lack of axes; nevertheless we have obtained an amount worth between 200 and 300 dollars, and we have promise of a favorable reception hereafter. For this prospective trade a considerable number of additional medium axes, riveted knives, and sky-blue beads is demanded; and, even if that |

No. 53. Original.

hier by faute van die degotie evenwel altyd goede koopmanschap en ware, de gesondene cargasoenen vermidts den florisanten handel soo van oriane als andere sullen schaers toereyken, soodat die wel abundanter na't schyndt mogten geweest syn, sal sooveele in myn pouvoir is tragten te prevenieren dat de oncosten van coopmanschappen vivres ende verversingh haar Ed. onder myne regering nimmermeer en sullen vervelen, maar dat ter contrarie aangemoedight sullen werden die van jaar tot jaar te augmenteren, waertoe Godt syn zegen geve.

. . . . . .

Translation.

trade fails us, there always is here good trafficking. The wares that were sent will, on account of the flourishing trade both in annatto and other things, barely be sufficient, so that, as it seems, there might well have been a larger supply. I shall, so far as lies in my power, see to it that the outlays for merchandise, victuals, and stores never again under my rule annoy you, but that, on the contrary, you be encouraged to increase them year by year—and may God grant it.

. . . . . .

## No. 54.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beckman, Commandeur in Essequibo, June 18, 1682.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675–1688*, p. 212, ll. 1–19.]

. . . . . .

Wy hooren niet ongeerne dat den handel op Orinocque daar Ul. ons voordesen goede hope van hebt gegeven, weder een begin heeft genomen, ende dewyle dat Ul. wel weet den wegh omme daartoe te komen, soo willen wy niet twyffelen, of Ul. sal alle voorsigtigheydt gebruycken dat dien handel met securiteyt gedreven werde; het sal niet mancqueren aan behoorelycke cargasoenen te senden, als die daer maer konnen verhandeld werden, het soude konnen wesen dat ghy door een kleenken aangelockt met quantiteyten van cargasoenen soudt in de fuycke komen, daaromme souden wy wel van gedachten wesen, dat het best ware, die menschen maer met een weynigh t'effens te aasen, ende dan sult gy by haer altydt welkom wesen; dogh dewyle het van groote valeur en is, dat de Comp^ie aldaar komt te hasarderen, soo willen wy sulx geerne aan Ul. voorsichtige directie laeten, ende laet ons per't eerste schip dan een rekeninghe hebben, wat dien handel wel komt te renderen.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

We learn not without pleasure that the trade to Orinoco, of which you before gave us good hope, has again begun; and, since you well know how to do so, we do not doubt but you will use all prudence, that the trade be managed with safety. We shall not be backward in sending proper wares, provided only there is a demand for them. There is danger that, made eager by a bit of success, you may come to grief with larger consignments of wares; for which reason we would suggest that you whet the appetites of those people with small quantities at a time, and thus be always welcome among them. But, since the Company risks a great deal there, we gladly leave the matter to your prudent management, and beg you to send us by next ship an account of the returns of this trade.

. . . . . .

## No. 55.

## *am Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, July 18, 1682.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Issekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 111, ll. 6–17, 27–32.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| le naturellen vant landt is 't tot<br>ɔe Godt danck paisibel ende hoo-<br>geen quaadt gerugte als alleen<br>[*sic*] de Francen Trinidad en Ori-<br>belegerdt ende beset houden son-<br>mogh de sekeren uytslagh te<br>den handel op de voorsz. eerste<br>is redelyk gesuccedeert, met een<br>van tussen de twee a 3 hondert<br>ı van achten, konde par faute van<br>he cargasoenen, maer eens werden<br>neerdt. . . . | Among the natives of the country,<br>thank God, there is peace as yet, and we<br>hear no rumor of evil, except only that<br>the French are blockading and taking<br>possession of Trinidad and Orinoco,<br>though we do not yet know the exact<br>outcome. Trade to the first-named [1]<br>place has been reasonably successful,<br>with a return of between two and three<br>hundred dollars. For lack of necessary<br>wares it could be undertaken only<br>once. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| ivres en specisel den soeten olie<br>ıaest beginnen te deficieren, want<br>ıre Cajoene door den oorloghe tus-<br>Caribes en Akoeyen geen kost<br>snderende, ons alleen met de zee-<br>ɔeten behelpen. | The victuals and especially the sweet<br>oil will soon begin to run short; for, since<br>on account of the war between the Car-<br>ibs and the Accoways the river Cuyuni<br>no longer furnishes provisions, we have<br>to get along with the seaside alone. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 56.

## *am Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, January 8, 1683.*[2]

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 118a, line 4–fol. 118b, l. 5,—fol. 123,

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| e dan distinctelyck haar Ed ex-<br>ment aangename missive puncti-<br>te beantwoorden soo sal vooreerst<br>esen verclaren sensibel te syn over<br>ge prys van d'orianeverwe ende | To answer point by point your ex-<br>tremely gratifying letter, I shall first of<br>all hereby declare that I am sorry about<br>the low price of the annatto dye and<br>sugar; I shall therefore, according to |

[1] Clearly the Orinoco, however, that is meant. Cf. the preceding extract.

[2] The letter is dated "8 Jan. 1682"; but both its place in the volume and its contents show that this is a misdating so common at the beginning of a new year, and the missive of the Company in reply (dated October 13, 1683) makes it still more certain that we should here read, "8 Jan. 1683."

No. 56. Original.

suyckeren, sullen daarom volgens haar Ed. laeste ordre van date 25 Juni 1682 trachten de verwe op de laegste prys sooveel sonder prejuditie practicabel van de naturellen in te koopen, en deselve hoewel van nature bot en dom het verval van deselve negotie in te prenten want soo men hierinne met geen circumspectie procedeerde souden niet alleen de oriane niet ter merckt brengen maar souden door obstinaetheyt na desen geen verwboomen planten, dit soude de laeste doodt stuyv. van die negoti wesen, tot eene irreparable schade in posterum alsoo dese natie als irrationale dieren na geen redenen luysteren, d' allegatien van allerley soorte van assisentie van cargasoenen hebben by haar geen plaets, ende voeren U dan brusquement te gemoete, dat se die abondament genoeg in Barima ende andere plaetsen cunnen inhandelen al twelck eenigsints met de waarheyt door den handel die de Francen van d'eylanders [*sic*] daar dryven, comt te quadreren dondervindinge heeft my gedoceert onse bylen etc$^{a}$. daar niet ganckbaar zyn om crapolie te coopen, waarom ons volck dickwils re infecta heeft moeten vertrecken, de crapolie is dit jaar ook seer schaers geweest, doordien de boomen weynich hebben gedraagen, dat d'h$^{r}$ Bourse op myn ernstigh versouck de goetheyt heeft gelieven to nemen tot grootte dienst van haar Ed. een vat crapolie toe te zenden, ende hebbe in erkentenis van die ende andere beleeftheden syn Ed. oock viceversa met eenige bagatelle ende reciproque promesse van wedersyts restoture in specie, waaromme haar E E wel dienden jaarlycks een à 2 halff oxhoofden lynsaetoly te senden, want somminge jaren de boomen geen vruchten draagen twelck nu mal a propos comt voor de oriane.

. . . . .

Den handel op Oronocque is dit jaar redelyck wel gereuysseert, en hebbe door gebreck van behoorlyke cargasoenen maar

Translation.

your last order, dated June 25, 1682, attempt to buy the dye from the natives at the lowest price possible without risk, and to impress them, though they are by nature dull and stupid, with the danger of ruin to that trade. For, if one did not proceed with caution in this matter, they would not only fail to bring the annatto to market, but out of obstinacy would plant no dye-trees hereafter. This would be the death-blow to that trade, to the irreparable damage of the future. For these people, like irrational animals, listen to no argument; inducements of every kind—good offices, wares—have no effect upon them: they meet you with the tart answer that they can get plenty of these by trade in Barima and other places, which partly squares with the truth, on account of the trade which the French from the islands carry on there. Experience has taught me that our axes, etc., are not current there to buy carap-oil, for which reason our people have frequently had to depart without achieving anything; besides, the carap-oil has been very scarce this year, since the trees have produced little, so that Mr. Bourse at my earnest request has kindly sent me a barrel of carap-oil, which has been of great service to the company, and in recognition of this and other courtesies I have in return [obliged] him with certain trifles, under reciprocal promise of mutual restitution in kind. For which reason you surely ought to send every year one or two half-hogsheads of linseed-oil, for in some years the trees bear no fruit, which now happens unfortunately for the annatto.

. . . . .

The trade to Orinoco has been passably successful this year, and for lack of proper wares I have been able to undertake only

No. 56. Original.

een voyagie derwaerts connen entameren, het opperhooft aldaar presseerde tot een spoedig tweede retour twelck op syn tyt weder sal entameren, met hope van goet succes, hadde wel gewenst dat het volle gepetitioneerde getal van 600 st. middelbare bylen tot dien handel waren gesonden geweest, dewelcke bevinde maar in 160 st. te consteren, de coralen ende messen syn capabel een goede negotie te maacken, alle de penningen dan die eene reyse ingehandelt bestaan in een somme van achtien hondert ende vier en vyfftigh spaense schell., achte deselve noodigh onder my te blyven berusten om in cas de naeste reyse weynich off geen handel conde bekomen in tyt van noodige voorvallen der dienst, van d'E. Comp[ie] deselve benoodight hadde te cunnen employeren, de cargasoenen beginnen aldaar de menichte van vreemde handelaars in een decadentie van prys en waarde te comen, estimerende een middelb. byle in valeur maar op 7 ss., de rest naar advenant als haar Ed. sullen cnnnen sien uyt dese nevensgaande rek[eninge] vant verhandelde onder No. 7, alsmede uyt de tweede reeck[eninge] waartoe deselve penningen geemployeert ende waar de restanten gebleven zyn onder No. 8, welcke hier geen dienst cunnen met doen, p. naeste met meerder spetie toegesonden sullen werden.

. . . . .

Translation.

one voyage thither. The head man there urged a speedy second trip, which in due season I shall undertake again with hope of good success. I should have been glad if the full number of 600 medium axes which I asked for that trade had been sent, but I find there are but 160. With the beads and knives I can do a good business. All the money, then, gained by that one voyage consists of a sum of eighteen hundred and fifty-four Spanish shillings; I deem it necessary that this remain in my hands, so that, in case I get little or no trade on the next trip, I may be able to use it, in an emergency, for the advantage of the Company. The wares already begin to depreciate in price and value, through the multitude of foreign traders, a medium axe being worth only 7 shillings, the rest accordingly, as you can see from the inclosed account of sales, under No. 7, as also, from the second account, for what those sums have been expended and what has been done with the remainders (under No. 8), which, as they can be of no service here, will be sent by my next with other money.

. . . . .

No. 57.

## *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, February 27, 1683.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Ieskepe mitgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 134a, ll. 9—.]

. . . . . .

Haer E. werden instantelyk versogt de gepetitioneerde koopmanschappen vivres

I earnestly beseech you to send in full the merchandise, victuals, and necessaries

[1] This passage is in part translated in the Blue-Book (No. 9, p. 59). The reading *vercke jagt*, literally "pig-hunt," which is there questioned, is perfectly clear in the manuscript; and this wild-hog hunting is a thing often mentioned elsewhere. Of this wild-hog, or peccary, two species are very common throughout Guiana.

No. 57. Original.

ende behoeften compleet te senden, ende daeronder een half oxhooft traen tot de meulen, den soeten olie is door de groote consumtie van visch tot de helft alreede geconsumeerdt, hebbe een neger boven in Cajoene gesonden omme soo 't doendlyk ware vrede tussen d'Akoeyes en Caribes te maecken, omme door dat middel aldaar de veroke jagt te becomen gelyck voordesen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

I have asked for, and among them a hogshead of whale-oil for the mill. half of the sweet oil has already used, by reason of the great consum of fish. I have sent a negro up in Cu in order, if it be possible, to make between the Accoways and the C so as by this means to get the wil hunting there, as hitherto.

. . . .

## No. 58.

## *Abraham Beckman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Com December 25, 1683.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Ary Isebops mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 March 1696*, fol. 144a, ll. 11– ,—fol. 144b, ll. 24–

In January laestleden heeft Mattys Bergenaer een vergeefse reyse na Orinocke gedaen, niets vernegotieerdt, alsoo den Gouverneur van Trinidadt alle uren daer stont te komen en dese capiteyn een fors man ende van syn maegschap was, de soldaeten aldaer hadden 't fort geforceerdt ende veel silver weggevoerd doch eenige naderhandt geattrappeerdt, hebben dit enorme feyt met de galge moeten boeten, alles nu gerepareerdt ende paisibel synde hope van beter succes, sullen nu, met Godes hulpe binnen 14 dagen de retour syn, sal haer EE dan van't succes ample adviseren.

. . . . . .

Hebbe Barima door een van de Comp[ies] bedien[den] doen bewoonen, alsoo daer veel oriane ende letterhoudt valdt ende digt by Baumeronne legt, ende is in t corte wel 2 à 3 reysen van Gabriel Biscop bevaren en met groote prejuditie van d' Ed Comp[ie] hope dit haer EE. wel sal

In January last Mattijs Berg made a fruitless voyage to Orinoco ing traded nothing, inasmuch as the ernor of Trinidad might arrive th any time and this commander was a man and his kinsman. The so there had forced the fort and carri a deal of silver, but some of them, afterwards caught, suffered the pe for this audacious deed on the ga Everything now having been resto order, I hope for better success; God's help they will have returned of a fortnight, and I shall then ful vise you of the result.

. . . . . .

In Barima I have had one of the pany's servants take up his abode, there is much annatto and letter there and it is close by Pomeroon. cently, too, it has been navigat many as two or three times by G Biscop and exploited with great su

[1] The second of the passages from this letter has been printed in the Blue-Book (No. 10, p. is here repeated because of its importance and because of slight differences in translation whi the support of the original Dutch. The reading "Barimaroome" finds no warrant in the manu it is clearly "Baumeronne," a common spelling of the name of the Pomeroon.

No. 58. Original.

gevallen, hebbe hem dien handel aldaer en in Baumeronne alsmede aen alle andere geinterdiceerdt, wensche haer EE. die riviere mede in possessie namen, twelck by my by provisie om te sien wat revenues geven sal is gedaen, alsoo oordeele d'Ed. Compie aldaer in een opene riviere soo veel als andere particuliere handelen en traffiqueren moghen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

much to the prejudice of the Company. I hope this will meet your approval. That trade, both there and in Pomeroon, I have forbidden to him, and to all others as well. I wish you would take that river also into your possession, as has provisionally been done by me, in order to see what revenues it will yield, since I am of opinion that the Company can do as good a trade there in an open river as can private individuals.

. . . . . .

## No. 59.

## *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, March 31, 1684.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 157b, l. 14–fol. 159a, l. —,—fol. 164b, l. 10–fol. 165a, l. —.]

Bauroma begint jaarlycx veel en goede orianeverwe te leveren, en wert veel uyt Barima toegevoert, als blyckt uyt de nevensgaende lyste onder No. 7 waaruyt haer E.E. sien hoeveel hier aen fort als by alle d'uytleggers ingehandelt is ingehandeldt is,[2] doch Gabriel Biscop en andere zeeloopers uyt Suriname bederven niet alleene dien handel, doch koopen al het letterhout op dat daer redelyk veel ende goedt valdt, benevens de crapolie ende hangmatten, waerdoor dit jaer maer seer weynighe ouwe slegte hebbe becomen doorkruyssen ende doorloopen het landt tot in de riviere van Cajoene selfs—hebbe om dit eenigsints te prevenieren een kleyn pleyster huysge in Barina [*sic*] gedaen maecken, ende sal Abraham Baudardt die daer als uytlegger legt in plaetse

Pomeroon begins annually to furnish much and good annatto, and much was brought from Barima, as appears from the inclosed list under No. 7, from which you see how much has been got by barter here at the fort as well as by all the outliers. But Gabriel Biscop and other searovers from Surinam not only spoil that trade, but buy up all the letter-wood, which is there fairly abundant and good, together with the carap-oil and hammocks, as a result of which I have obtained this year only very few old and bad ones; they traverse and overrun the land even into the river Cuyuni. In order somewhat to check this, I have caused a small shelter to be made in Barima, and Abraham Baudardt, who is stationed there[3] as outlier in place of

[1] The first part of this passage has been printed in the Blue-Book (No. 11, p. 59). It is here repeated because of its importance and because of serious differences in translation.

[2] These words (*ingehandelt is*) are thus repeated in the manuscript.

[3] I. e., in Pomeroon. See the next two extracts (pp. 162–164), in which Abraham Baudardt clearly appears as the Pomeroon outlier. It is probable that *daer*, "there," should here be translated by some such vague phrase as "in that quarter"—the Barima being thought of as lying in the region of Pomeroon.

No. 59. Original.

van Daniel Galle die repatrieerdt, somtyds die plaetse visiteren, ende de Caribes tot den handel van oriane en letterhout— twelck de Francen van d'eylanden selfs dickwils met hun balcken [*sic*] komen afhalen, animeren, 't soude daerom onder correctie niet onbillyk wesen, dat d'Ed. Westindische Comp^ie^, die riviere Barina [*sic*] omme de voorsz. negotie te becomen in possessie namen, en aldaer een vaste uy[t]leggersplaetse ordonneerde, verneeme dat dit barcque waer Rochus Abramsen over eenigen tyt alhier van S^t^ Thomas is gearriveerdt de zeeroovers in Berbice nu laest opgebragt ende na Suriname, door ordre van syne Excellentie d'heer Sommelsdyk gevoerdt gevoerdt [*sic*] eygen is, twelck soo synde, kan deselve goede prys gemaekt werden hebbe den voornoemden Rochus over eenigen tyt geconsenteerdt over eenige syne affaires na Berbice te vertrecken, ende is nogh niet gereverteerdt, 't selve vaertuygh heeft continueel de suyckeren van alle de plantagies afgehaeldt ende aen 't schip gebragt tot groote dienst van de Comp^ie^.

Hebbe de boot 't Casteel Rammekens schipper Gerrit Schonck op den 30 Nov^r^ 1683 na Oronocque gesonden ende is den 21 January 1684 met 5 a 6 vaten vis en vlees een groote nieuwe canoe en 6 coriears wedergecomen met Mattys Bergenaer, die ondertussen met eenig weynighe cargasoenen van ditto boodt becomen alsoo de meeste part tot den handel van de oriane was geconsumeert by de Spanjaerts ten profyte van haer Ed. handelende acht honderd 16 Spaense schell. medegebragt heeft, heeft ook al het yserwerck hem medegegeven vernegotieert behalven messen ende corallen, willen niet meer geeven als ses schell. voor een middelbare byle ofte capmes de rest na

Translation.

Daniel Galle, who is going home, shall occasionally visit that place, and encourage the Caribs to the trade in annatto and letter-wood, which even the French from the islands frequently come and carry off with their vessels. It would therefore, if I may suggest, not be amiss if the West India Company, in order to obtain the aforesaid trade, should take that river Barima into possession, and should establish there a permanent outliership. I understand that this barque in which Rochus Abramsen some time ago arrived here from St. Thomas belongs to the pirates lately brought as prisoners to Berbice and by order of His Excellency Mr. Sommelsdijk carried to Surinam. If this is so, it can be confiscated. Some time ago I allowed the aforesaid Rochus to go to Berbice on some business of his, and he has not yet returned. That vessel has constantly come to get the sugar from all the plantations and carry it to the ship, greatly to the service of the Company.[1]

On November 30, 1683, I sent the boat *'t Casteel Rammekens*, skipper Gerrit Schonck, to Orinoco, and on January 21, 1684, he came back with 5 or 6 barrels of fish and meat, a large new canoe, and 6 corials. With him came Mattijs Bergenaar, who, trading in the meantime among the Spaniards for your benefit with a few wares obtained from said boat (the greater part had been used in the annatto trade) has brought back 816 Spanish shillings. He traded off all the ironware I had given him, except knives and beads; they are not willing to give more than 6 shillings for a medium ax or cutlass, and other things accordingly (as will be seen from the inclosed account under No.

[1] These irrelevant sentences intervening between the passage about the Barima and that about the Orinoco trade are here retained, partly to show the lack of connection between the two, and partly to make it clear that the Barima passage, which in the Dutch text seems to stop in the middle of a sentence, does not really do so.

No. 59. Original.

advenant, als blykt de nevensgaande als blykt by de nevensgaende rekening onder N° 8 ende betaelen in ligt geldt, twelck haer EE soo werdt toegesonden, soodat dien handel door verscheydene vreemde negotianten, ende onsse nabueren die den prys van de koopmanschappen doen abbaiseren in decadentie komt byaldien van meer bylen, die onder de cargasoenen best gewilt syn, versien waere geweest, soude die alle voor die prys verkogt hebben geweest haer Ed. gelieven par naesten te adviseren of met die laege prys contentement konnen nemen, sal my dan daernaer reguleren, ende ondertussen met een canoe noch eenmael proberen, alsoo den Gouverneur vertrocken synde, een andere die over veele jaeren nogh eens geregeerdt heeft in desselfs plaetse gesuccedeerdt is, dewelcke de voorsz. handel met oogluykingh consenteerdt, ende tragten sooveel cargasoenen op soodanighen hoogen prys te senden en te verhandelen, als oyt op het uyterste sullen konnen gemist werden.

. . . . .

Den balsem maraen en kerkey wert door de Spanjaarden veel opgekocht, den oorloogh die verscheyde natien aldaar tegen malkanderen voeren heeft oorsaeck geweest dat Daentje de neger zoo hoog by die natie niet heeft kunnen comen, en daerom een vruchteloose reyse gedaen, en alleen eenige weynige slechte hammacken voor de negros becomen, den tyt vant' saysoen van den marcken [maraen?] en syn ver treck is nu voorhanden, en wert door een Indianen soo aenstonts uyt dat gewest gecoomen gerapportteert dat jegenwoordigh aldaar een goede quantiteyt in voorraet is.

De jode Salomon de la Roche over 8 à 9 maenden overleden synde, soo is den handel van de baniljes teniet, omdat nie-

Translation.

8), and pay in light coin, which has been sent to you as it was received. Thus this trade is falling off, by reason of the various foreign traders and our neighbors, who cause the price of merchandise to fall. Had I been provided with more axes, which are most in demand among the wares, they would all have been sold for that price. Please advise me by your next whether you can accept that low price; I shall then govern myself accordingly, and in the meantime [shall] try once again with a canoe. For, the Governor having gone, another has succeeded to his place who once before, many years ago, was in command there, and who allows that trade to go without interfering; and [I shall] try to send as many wares as can possibly be spared and dispose of them at the highest price.

. . . . .

The copaiba and curcai[1] are much bought up by the Spaniards. The war which various nations there carry on with one another has been the cause that Daentje the negro has not been able to get so far among that nation and therefore has made a fruitless journey, and could get only a few bad hammocks for the negroes. The time of the copaiba season and his departure is now at hand, and an Indian who just now came from that region reports that at present there is a good stock on hand there.

The Jew Salomon de la Roche having died some 8 or 9 months ago, the trade in vanilla has come to an end, since no

[1] "A kind of white *Balsamum*, by them [the Indians] called *Curcai*."—*Raleigh* (*Discoverie of Guiana*, ed. Schomburgk, p. 21). Hartsinck (*Beschryving van Guiana*, i, p. 81) spells it *currucay*.

**No. 59.** Original.

mandt alhier kennisse heeft deselve te prepareren, en syn behoorlycke reuck en preservatie te geven, hebbe dit gansche jaar niet een enckele vernomen, hier vallen weynige, de meeste syn in Baurom en Barima te becomen, derwaerts de voorn. jode veeltyts reysde, en my dan somtyts eenighe vereerde, hebbe ook wel langs de rivier varende somtyts eenige aen de boomen gesien, en met eygene handen geplukt, en wierden door die jode geprepareert, sonder oyt voor desen de virtuyten en waardye van deselve vrucht, die int wilde en op de manier van de banamen wassen, bekent te syn, hebbese wel somtyts in chocolate gebruyckt, de joode heeft er veele sonder myne kennisse bedeckt na patria gesonden, sal evenwel myn devoir doen in Baurom of elders voor d' Ed. W. Comp. sooveel te becomen als doenlyck wesen sal, doch vreese voor bederff alsoo onkundig ben die op te maken, sal sorge dragen dat daermede geen particuliere negotie gedaen werde.

. . . . . .

Translation.

one here knows how to prepare it so as to develop the proper aroma and keep it from spoiling. I have not heard of any this whole year. Little is found here; the most of it is to be had in Pomeroon and Barima, whither this Jew frequently traveled, and he used sometimes to make me a present of a little. In navigating along the river, too, I have sometimes seen some on the trees and picked it with my own hands, and it was prepared by the Jew—although I was never before acquainted with the virtues and value of this fruit, which grows wild and after the fashion of the banana. I have, indeed, sometimes used it in chocolate. The Jew has without my knowledge secretly sent a deal home; however, I shall do my best to obtain for the Company, in Pomeroon or elsewhere, as much as shall be feasible, but I am afraid it will spoil, since I do not know how to prepare it. I shall take care that no private business be carried on in it.

. . . . . .

## No. 60.

## *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, August 18, 1684.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 170 b, l. 32, fol. 172 a, ll. 20–23.]

. . . . . .

Nademaal door Abraham Baudart uytlegger in Bauroma en diverse Indianen over eenige tyt kontschap gekregen hebbe, hoe dat de Frances dewelcke in oorloge met de Spangiaarden syn, en met onsen staat sooals van tersyden hoore apparent in repture staan te comen, nu 2 a 3 maanden geleden het fort in Oronocq na een tegenstand van die van binnen, en na het verlies van hun opperhooft, en veel volcx van wedersyden hebben ver-

. . . . . .

Inasmuch as through Abraham Baudart, outlier in Pomeroon, and through divers Indians, I some time ago obtained information that the French, who are at war with the Spaniards, and are apparently (as I hear indirectly) about to come into collision with our nation, two or three months ago made themselves masters of the fort in Orinoco, after resistance from those inside, and after the loss of their commander and of many persons on

[1] Nearly all this passage has been printed in the Blue-Book (No. 12, pp. 59, 60).

No. 60. Original.

meestert, den Gouverneur van Trinidad op weg na dito Oronocq synde, gevangen genomen, dog weynig bouyt gemaect, vermits hiervan kontschap te landewaart de silvere retouren niet afquamen is nog onbekent of dito Francen tfort verlaten hebben, hebben tot hun assistentie veel Caribes van Coppenam door dheer van Sommelsdyc uyt landt gejaagt herwaarts aen tot onse groote ontrustingh vlugtende even tevoren was Capt. Gabriel Buscop met syn barque van Surinaem en Berbice comende in Barima, om aldaar oriane, letterhout etc$^{a}$. te handelen door de voorsz. Caribes onversiens overvallende, en hy met 15 van syn volck dootgeslagen, de barcque aen stucken gekapt en te gronde gesoncken met dreygementen aen eenige andere Indianen onse vrienden, dat se met de Franschen geconjungeert alle de plantages en 'tfort van Essekepe waart mogelyc wilden comen ruineren, soodat men apparent haast een attacque te verwagten heeft.

Allewelke quade continuerende gerugten my hebben gedaan resolveren een sterck huys op Stampers eylant by forme van een reduyt met 2 dubbele palissaden te maken. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . Aengesien den handel op Oronocque door die invasie een eynde genomen heeft van welcke negotie par naeste retourschip haer EE. partinente requenunghe sal werden geexhibeerdt . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

either side; and they have taken prisoner the Governor of Trinidad on his way to Orinoco, but obtained little booty, since, the news having penetrated inland, the convoys of silver did not come down. It is still unknown whether the said French have abandoned the fort. They have for their assistance many Caribs from Coppenam, driven out thence by Mr. van Sommelsdijk[1] [and]" fleeing hitherward to our great disquietude. The aforesaid Caribs had just before suddenly set upon Captain Gabriel Biscop, who came with his barque from Surinam and Berbice to Barima, in order to trade there in annatto, letter-wood, etc.; and he with 15 of his men was killed, the barque was chopped to pieces and sunk, and to some other Indians, our friends, they made threats that jointly with the French they would come and if possible lay waste all the plantations and the fort of Essequibo. So the indications are that we may shortly expect an attack.

All these successive evil rumors have made me resolve to make a strong-house on Stamper's Island, in the shape of a redout with two double palisades. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . Inasmuch as the trade to Orinoco has by reason of this invasion come to an end, of which trade a detailed account will be submitted to you by the next homeward bound ship . . .

. . . . . .

[Inclosure in above letter.]

*Resolution of the Commandeur and Planters in Essequibo, July 10, 1684.*

LUNAE *den 10 July 1684.*

Resolutie by de heer Commandeur en M$^{rs}$ planters in Rio Ysequebe genomen over het opregten van een ronduyte ofte sterckhuys op Stamperts eylandt, ofte Nieuw Walcheren.

MONDAY, *July 10, 1684.*

Resolution adopted by the Commandeur and the planters in Rio Essequibo as to the erection of a redout, or strong-house, on Stamper's Island, otherwise New Walcheren.

[1] Sommelsdijk was governor of Surinam.

**No. 60.** Original.

Eerstelyck is goedtgevonden ende geresolveerdt een sterck huys ofte ronduyte van pallissaden opteregten ende te maecken, op't voorn. eylandt Nieuw-Walcheren, aengesien seker berigt ende tydinge door Abraham Boudardt uytlegger in Bouwerom becomen hebben, alsdat 2 a 3 vyandelycke uyt Coppenaem, nu onlangs de barcke van Capiteyn Egideon Biscop, in de Barima leggende tot de negotie, met dito naturellen overrompeldt, ende overvallen, dito cap[t] met al syn volck gemassacreerdt doodgeslagen ende de voorsz. boodt in de grondt gekapt hebben, met dreygement omme met den eersten een invasie te sullen komen doen, ende alle de plantagies waar 't mogelyk te ruineren. . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

Firstly, it is found good and resolved to erect and make a strong-house, or redout, of palisades, on the said island New Walcheren, inasmuch as, through Abraham Boudardt, postholder in Pomeroon, we have received certain news and information that recently two or three hostile [bands of natives?] from Coppenam have surprised and fallen upon the barque of Captain Gideon Biscop, lying in the Barima for trade with the said natives, have massacred and killed said captain with all his men, and have sunk said boat by chopping a hole in it, [and are] threatening to come and make an invasion at the earliest moment, and if possible lay waste all the plantations.[1] . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 61.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, August 24, 1684.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675–1688*, pp. 249–255.][2]

Aen Ab[m] Beeckman Commandeur over de riviere Ysequebe.

*Den 24 Aug 1684.*

MANHAFTE VROME & C[a]

By occasie van 't vertreck van 't schip Abram ende Isaac na de Berbices, soo hebben wy goedt gevonden Ul. dese missive uyt onse vergaderinghe te laeten toecomen.

Voor eerst sullen wy Ul. seggen dat op den 9 Juny 1684 alhier is gearriveerdt 't schip Westsouburgh schipper Steven Keuvel, daer mede Ul. ons syt sendende voor requeninghe van de Comp[ie].

157 vaeten Oriane verwe

87 p[s] letterhoudt

895 Spaense schellingen een deel slegt, ligt geldt

88 vaten suycker.

alle 't welcke wy wel hebben ontfangen.

To Abraham Beekman, Commandeur over the river Essequibo:

*August 24, 1684.*

DEAR SIR:

The ship *Abram and Isaac* being ready to leave for Berbice, we have resolved to send you this missive from our chamber.

In the first place we inform you that on June 9, 1684, there arrived here the ship *Westsouburgh*, skipper Steven Keuvel, whereby you send us to the Company's account 157 barrels annatto dye, 87 p[s] [pieces] letter-wood, 895 Spanish shillings, in part bad, light coin, 88 barrels sugar, all of which we have received in good condition.

[1] The resolution then proceeds to provide for the erection of the new fort. The fort was authorized by the Company (the Ten) on December 23, 1684, and was begun but never completed.

[2] This letter is given absolutely in full, and in the precise form of the original.

**No. 61.** **Original.**

Volgens Ul voorgaende brieven, soo hadde wy vry grooten partie suyckeren verwagt, daertoe Ul. in toecomende sult hebben te vigileren, opdat particuliere ons niet meer en prevaleren, ja selfs de helft meer krygen, als de Compie gelyk wy met de laeste reyse gesien en bevonden hebbe daer deselve in geen comparatie, soo veele moolens slaeven ende peerden niet en hebben als de Compagnie.

Ul. segt, dat je van eenen Jacob de Jonghe hadde gecogt een plantagie van 1400 guld., omdat hy niet en konde betaelen 6 mynse slaeven, die hy voor desen gecogt hadt, ende dat Ul. op deselve plantagie nogh hadde gebragt 4 slaaven die gekogt waeren door eenen Michiel Gangel to weeten 2 mans, 1 vrouw en 1 jongen, daer hy ook nogh niet een pondt suycker op betaeldt hadde.

En noch 2 slaeven van Overschelde.

Alle welcke slaaven bestaende in 10 stuckx, ende al dat tilbaer is, Ul. segt van de voorsz. plantagie te sullen afneemen ende doen brengen op de plantagie van Samuel Beeckman filius Daniel, daer toe Ul. ontbiedt kopere ketels, lepels, schuymspaenen, spillen plaeten ende karpousen als oock een kuyper met syn gereedschap, ende segt wyders dat dito Beeckman nu sal winnen d'eerste 3 jaeren 20 guldens, ende daer na 24 guldens ter maent ter maent, en dat je hem oock by gevoegt hebt een meester knegt, die Ul. van 12 op 16 guldens p. maent hebt geaugmenteerdt, daer en boven ook in de plaets van den sergeant Casimirus aengenomen desen voorsz. Jacob de Jonghe tot 18f p. maendt.

Hierop antwoordende, soo seggen wy dat ons al die manieren van doen seer vremdt voorcomen, ende dat wy daeruyt klaer konnen bemercken, dat Ul daer t'eenemael speeldt de rolle van souverayn hr ende mr, koopende een slegt ende

**Translation.**

From your preceding letters we had expected a rather large consignment of sugar. You must see to it in future that private persons no longer get ahead of us,—aye, even make twice as much as does the Company, as we saw and learnt the last time, though in the number of their mills, slaves, and horses they can not compare with the Company.

You tell us of having bought from one Jacob de Jonge a plantation worth 1,400 guilders in view of his inability to pay for 6 Elmina slaves whom he had bought some time ago, and that in addition you had placed on this plantation 4 slaves which were bought by one Michiel Gangel, namely 2 men, 1 woman, and 1 boy, on which he had not yet paid a single pound of sugar.

All of these slaves, amounting to 10 head, and all that is movable, you say you intend to bring away from the aforesaid plantation to the plantation of Samuel Beekman filius Daniel, and you order copper kettles, spoons, skimming-ladles, capstans, plates, and carapouses, and also a cooper with his tools; and you say further that said Beekman now is to receive for the first 3 years 20 guilders and thereafter 24 guilders per month, and that you have also given him a foreman, whose wages you have raised from 12 to 16 guilders per month, and that you have further engaged this aforesaid Jacob de Jonge in the place of the sergeant Casimirus at 18 florins per month.

In reply to this we say that all these ways of doing seem very strange to us, and that we can clearly perceive therefrom that you play there quite the part of sovereign lord and master, buying a poor and ill-appointed plantation for

No. 61. Original.

ongeredde plantagie voor 1400 guld: persoonen op ende afsettende, hare tractementen te verhoogen, alles na Ul. fantasie, brengende alsoo de colonie op sware oncosten, buyten onse ordre ende kennisse.

Ghy weet dat gy ons de voorgaende reyse hebt geschreven dat je den voorsz. Samuel Beeckman hadde aengenomen op een tractement van fl0. ter maendt, twelck wy doen ter tydt om redenen oock hebben geapprobeerdt, nu steldt Ul. den selven (als boven gesegt) op 20 a 24f p. maendt, onder een titul van directeur, ende dat op eygen authoriteyt: ende ontlast Jacob de Jonge niet alleene van syn schuldt door het afkoopen van syn plantagie voor 1400f maer avanceerdt hem nogh tot sergeant tegens 18f ter maendt, alle het welcke wy voor alsnogh geensints approberen. Waaromme en handeldt Ul. hier omtrent niet gelyk gy schryft gedaen te hebben op onse approbatie in het aengaen van een contract met den chirurgyn Jean de Bruel om slaeven to cureren op een tractement, gelyck wy hem soude toeleggen, tgene wy dan by desen syn doende, dat hy sal winnen f. —— p. maendt.

Op conditie dat hy alleenelyk de Comp[ies] slaeven sal cureren, soo particuliere planters ook van hem soude gedient willen syn, die sullen hem particulier daervoor moeten contenteren, ende anders niet.

Dan vraagen wy off de Comp[ies] chirurgyn daer te lande genaemdt Jacobus den Erffer, daer toe soo wel niet kan werden geemployeerdt, als desen Jean de Bruel, ofte soo hy onnut of daer toe onbequaem was, soo kan hy wel thuys komen want de Comp[ie] behoeft de last van 2 chirurgyns op soo een kleyne colonie niet te draegen, daer soo weynigh, of geen voordeel afkomt.

Ul. sendt ons toe een figuratyff caertjen tot het bouwen van een nieuw fort op Stam-

Translation.

1,400 guilders, appointing and dismissing people, raising salaries, all according to your own whim; thus putting the colony to heavy costs, without our order or knowledge.

You know you wrote us last time that you had engaged said Samuel Beekman at a salary of 20 florins per month, to which at that time we had reason to give our approval. Now you put him (as said above) on a salary of 20 to 24 florins per month, with the title of director, and this on your own authority, and not only relieve Jacob de Jonge of his debt by buying from him his plantation for 1,400 florins, but moreover advance him to sergeant at 18 florins per month, all which we as yet in no way approve. Why did you not act in this matter subject to our approval, as you write you have done in the making of a contract with the surgeon Jean de Bruel for treating slaves at such a salary as we might name for him—which we hereby do, fixing it at —— florins per month.

On condition, that he treat only the Company's slaves; if private planters also wish to have his services, they must have private arrangements with him, and not otherwise.

We next ask whether the Company's surgeon there, Jacobus den Erffer by name, cannot as well be employed thereto as this Jean de Bruel; or, if he be worthless or unfit, he might as well come home, for the company does not need to bear the burden of 2 surgeons in so small a colony, from which little if any profit is received.

You send us a sketch-plan for the building of a new fort on Stamper's

No. 61. Original.

perseylant, het is wonder dat Ul. daer niet by geschreven hebt, hoe veele, of wat hetselve fort wel soude komen te kosten, gelyk wy Ul. den 13 Oct. 1683 wel expres hebben gelast, op dat wy goede informatie soude geven aen de Vergaderinge van de X^n die daertoe noyt consent sal geven, voor dat sy sulcx pertinent weten, soodat het Ul. eygen schuldt is, dat Ul. dit jaer daer op geene resolutie sult konnen nemen.

Ondertussen hebt Ul. op het voorsz Stampers eylandt laten setten ende bouwen een nieuw sterck huys, daer op 6 stucken van goede caliber, onder een brandwagt van 4 à 5 man, oock al tot sware oncosten ende tegens d'ordre van de Comp^le

Ghy schryft dat je den secretaris Jacob Nolet, omme redenen van calomnie, quaedspreecken en conspiratie van syn dienst hebt gedeporteerdt, wy willen geensints quaedtdoenders voorspreecken nogh patrocineren, maer ter contrarie deselve naer merite rigoreus straffen dogh uyt U mager schryven, ende slegte sententie diensaengaende gestreckt, konnen wy voor alsnogh geene suffisante redenen beoogen, omme hem soodanigh te tracteren, ende geboeyt na Suriname te senden; in allen gevalle konde hy met ons schip wel adroicture gecomen hebben, 't was Ul. devoir omme ons eenige probable ende schriftelyke stucken, daervan, over te senden, gelyk wy U by desen bevelen als nogh te doen, ende oock specialyken suffisantelycken ons antwoorde te laeten toecomen op dese inleggende documenten.

Wy recommanderen Ul. dat je in toecomende tragt te becomen, soo veele letterhout, als er te krygen sal syn, ende ons laet weeten hoe veele quantiteyt dat er jaerlykx te becomen is, midsgaders wat sulx de Comp^le jaerelykx komt te kosten, als mede den uytlegger, omme ons daernaer te konnen reguleren—de 87

Translation.

Island; it is strange that you do not add how many or what this fort would probably cost, as we explicitly instructed you on October 13, 1683, in order that we might give exact information to the Board of Ten, who never will give their consent thereto unless they know this exactly. So it is through your own fault that you can this year come to no decision therein.

In the meantime you have had established and built on said Stamper's Island a new redout, with 6 pieces of ordnance of good calibre, under a lookout-watch of 4 or 5 men, likewise to the Company's heavy expense and against its orders.

You write that you have dismissed from his post and banished the secretary Jacob Nolet, because of calumny, slander, and conspiracy. We in no wise mean to protect or defend evil-doers, but on the contrary rigorously to punish them as they deserve; yet, from the scanty report and the unsatisfactory sentence in this case, we can as yet find no sufficient cause for treating him so harshly and sending him in irons to Surinam. In any case, he might as well have come direct by our ship. It was your duty to send us some authentic written documents bearing upon the case, as we hereby charge you to do, and also to send us definite and adequate answer to the documents herewith inclosed.

We suggest that henceforth you try to get as much letter-wood as can be got, and let us know how large a quantity is to be had annually; also, what will be the yearly cost of this to the Company, and what to the postholder, that we may govern ourselves accordingly—the 87 pieces now received were sold at between

No. 61. Original.

p[a] die wy nu hebben ontfangen syn verkogt van 18 à 20f thondert lb. ende de suycker van 5½ à 5 en 4¾ d. 't lb.

Omtrent den handel van d'Oriane verwe moet Ul met de eygenaers ofte Indianen niet al te graegh maer wat traegh te wercke gaen, ende geene neemen als die puyck is, alsoo de slegte alhier maer 3 à 4 d. tpondt kan haelen.

Aengaende den handel op Orinocque vinden wy geraeden deselve te staecken, ende daer op niet meer te handelen nogh laeten handelen, direct nogh indirect, voor nader ordre alsoo wy van gedagten syn, dat de Comp[ie] alleene de oncosten ende lasten draegt, ende andere haer bedienen van de profyten.

Gelyk wy insgelykx gelooven wegens den handel van de Berbices, die wy Ul hebben gerecommandeert te doen voor de Comp[ie], waerop Ul. ons antwoordt en seght dat die negotie te niete is, door het overlyden van sekre joodt over 8 maenden genaemdt Salomon la Roche ende dat denselven veele naer Patria heeft gesonden dogh sonder Ul. kennis; voorwaer een sobere ende slegte excuse; hoe ist mogelyck dat sulx sonder Ul. kennisse kan geschieden, als oock sonder kennisse van den schipper Isaac Keuvel, dat en is de saecke niet, wy syn verwonderdt dat Ul. niet alleene sulcke blauwe excusen durft schryven aen U heeren ende meesters, maer noch meer dat gy U niet en schaemdt haer te paeyen met leugens, omme alsoo dien handel privativelycken voor U, ende den voorsz. schipper Steven Keuvel alleene te houden ende te bedecken. daer van wy meynen wel geinformeerdt te wesen Van gelycken dat desen joode (wiens naeme men maer en gebruykt gebruykt voor een abuysivelyk pretext) de banilles niet en heeft gebruykt, maer dat de Indianen Ul goede quantiteyt hebben geprovideert.

Translation.

18 and 20 florins the hundredweight and the sugar at from 5½ to 5 or 4¾ d. per lb.

As for the annatto trade, you must not approach the owners or Indians too eagerly, but somewhat indifferently; and take none but first quality, as the common kind fetches here only 3 to 4 d. per pound.

Concerning the trade to Orinoco we find it advisable that you stop it, and neither trade thither yourself, nor permit trade thither, directly or indirectly, until further orders; since we are of opinion that the Company bears all the expenses and burdens, and that others help themselves to the profits.

And we hold the same opinion as to the Berbice[1] trade, which we recommended you to carry on for the Company, whereupon you answer us, saying that this trade has come to an end through the death, 8 months ago, of a Jew named Salomon la Roche, and that he had sent a great deal home, but without your knowledge—truly a meagre and poor excuse. How is it possible that such a thing can occur without your knowledge, and likewise without the knowlege of skipper Isaac Keuvel. That won't do: we are astonished not only that you venture to write such transparent excuses to your lords and masters, but even more that you are not ashamed of wheedling them with lies, in order quietly to keep this trade for your own private profit—your own and that of the said skipper Steven Keuvel. Of this we think we are reliably informed; as also that this Jew (whose name is used only as a pretext to mislead) has not monopolized the vanilla, but that the Indians have furnished you a goodly quantity.

[1] Apparently a clerical error for "the *vanilla* trade." Cf. Beekman's letter, pp. 161, 162 and the closing lines of the present paragraph.

Original.

schryft ons dat aldaer van St
s was aengecomen eenen Rochus
sen met syn barcke, waer door Ul.
e suffisante redenen hadde, omme
boot te confisqueren, wy syn niet
verwonderdt, dat je sulx niet
hebt volgens U pligt (alsoo wy
n dat Ul geensints aldaer eenighe
ygen, sult laeten komen, nogh ad-
n) maer ook dat Ul. denselven
boven nogh hebt gaen crediteren
ken van achten, daer gy weet dat
de Berbices dienst aengenomen
oo dat wy ons die 25 p$^{s}$ van achten
n en trecken, maer voor Ul. re-
ghe laeten end sult de voorsz.
doen confisqueren en slyten.

hryft mede dat gy het naeste jaer
lantage van Jacob de Jonghe hier-
vermeldt, het suycker soude doen
n door de Comp$^{ies}$ paerden en
ende door de meulen van d'h$^{r}$
Beeckman onder den redelyke
e.

dat je de Comp$^{ies}$ timmerman
dt Jan Rispe van synen dienst
ntslaegen, ende dat hy den dienst
er Beeckman's plantagie hadde
omen.

dat Ul. in syne plaets hadde aen-
n d'heer Beeckmans timmerman
ldaet tot 8f p. maendt alle dese
begrypen wy niet wel, Ul. mogt
erop klaerder ende netter expli-

ien met geene kleyne verwonder-
at Ul. na Suriname hebt gesonden
t Rammekens, omme aldaer 6 à 7
erden in te handelen, ende dat op
souck ende tot accomodatie van
liere planters als Thomas Thomas-
n Joossen, en Carel Tollenaer, ende
sz. boot wederom gecomen synde,
erender maer vier paerden inge-
; met eenige andere behoeften te
bedragende 18420 lb. suycker,
handelinghe geschiedt was door

Translation.

You write us that there had arrived there from St. Thomas one Rochus Abramsen with his barque, wherefore you thought yourself to have sufficient reason for confiscating said boat. We are astonished not only that you have not done so, as was your duty (since it is our will that no craft shall in any wise be let in there by you), but also that you have moreover given him credit for 25 dollars, knowing that he has taken service in Berbice; wherefore we do not hold ourselves responsible for that 25 dollars, but leave it on your account, and you will cause the said barque to be confiscated and sold.

You write also that next year you will have the sugar on the plantation of the aforesaid Jacob de Jonge ground by the Company's slaves and horses and at the mill of Samuel Beekman, on reasonable terms.

Also that you had dismissed the Company's carpenter, named Jan Rispe, from his position, and that he had taken service on Beekman's plantation.

Also that in his place you had engaged Beekman's carpenter as a soldier at 8 florins per month. All which things we do not quite understand; you must give a clearer and more precise explanation of these matters.

We see with no small wonder that you sent the boat *Rammekens* to Surinam, there to get 6 or 7 horses, at the request of and to accommodate private planters, namely Thomas Thomassen, Jan Joossen, and Carel Tollenaar; and, when the boat came back, it had obtained only 4 horses and some other necessaries, in all amounting to 18,420 pounds of sugar, which business had to be transacted by our clerk Brusser with one Samuel Nassy.

**No. 61.** **Original.**

onsen commys Brusser van eenen Samuel Nassy.

De voorsz. 4 paerden dan van Suriname in Ysequebe gearriveerdt synde, soo hebben de voorsz. Thomas Thomassen, Jan Joossen, ende Carel Tollenaer deselve paerden niet willen ontfangen, onder pretext dat se te mager ende niet leverbaer waeren, ende Ul. voegt daer by dat Brusser of Samuel Nassy de Compie hadden bedroogen, ende dat de Compie daer over by haer moste doleren ende hun guarant soecken.

Dit syn een deel slegte propoosten voor een wys koopman nogh veele meer voor een regtsgeleerde, wie heeft oyt gehoordt dat yemandt guarant sal gaen soeken, by een persoon daer hy niet mede gehandeldt heeft nogh niet bekendt is. Wy syn van een heel ander sentiment ende verstaen geensints dat dusdanighe schade op den hals van de Compe sal geschooven werden, diese ontbooden hebben waren g'obligeerdt de paerden t'ontfangen, ende ook niet alleene de schaade te betaelen, maer oock de vraghten ende oncosten dewyle het op haer versouck, ende by gevolghe voor haere requeninghe is geschiedt, wy sullen by provisie de voorsz. 18420 lb. suyker op U requeninghe stellen. Ul kondt haer volgens onse intentie doen betaelen op dat de Compie buyten schade blyft, ende om sulcke fraeye handelingen meer voor te komen, soo verbieden wy Ul. dat je geene vaertuygen meer naer Suriname sult hebben te senden, noch ook geene handelinghe laet doen direct nogh indirect. Daermede sal dan oock voorgecomen werden de particuliere handelinghen soo door de planters als door Ul. die aldaer wel diverse hanghmatten weet te doen vercoopen tegens f8 't stuck, daer Ul. ons schryft, dat er geene te becoomen syn ook al tegen de waerheyt.

Volgens Ul. versouck sullen wy sorge draegen, dat ons schip tegens Febr. of

**Translation.**

The said 4 horses, having arrived from Surinam in Essequibo, the aforesaid Thomas Thomassen, Jan Joossen and Carel Tollenaar were unwilling to receive the horses, claiming that they were too lean and not fit for acceptance; to which you add that Brusser or Samuel Nassy had cheated the Company, and that the Company must remonstrate with them and ask damages.

This is loose talk for a sensible merchant, and still more so for a jurist. Who ever heard of any one's asking damages from a person with whom he has had no dealings and no acquaintance? We are of an entirely different opinion and in no way intend that such loss be shifted to the Company. Those who sent for them were obliged to accept the horses, and moreover not only to pay the damages but also freight and expenses, since it was at their request, and consequently on their account. We shall provisionally place the aforesaid 18,420 pounds of sugar upon your account. You could, as we understand it, make them pay, so that the Company suffer no damage; and, to preclude such fine transactions, we forbid you to send any more ships to Surinam or to have any trade carried on, directly or indirectly. This will likewise stop the private dealings both by the planters and by you—you who are able to sell sundry hammocks there for 8 florins apiece, though writing us that none are to be had—which also is contrary to the truth.

According to your request, we shall take care that our ship reach you by

No. 61. Original.

Meert by Ul. sal komen, en daermede senden eenighe nieuwe treynspersoonen, als mede soodanige vivres ende koopmanschappen, als wy sullen oordeelen dienstigh te wesen.

Wy recommanderen dat Ul. in toecomende klaer duyts schryft sonder soo veele latynse, france ende andere termen, die niet te passe komen, te gebruycken.

Laet ons pertinent weeten hoe veele plantagien gestigt ende by den handt syn genomen t'sedert dat Ul. aldaer geweest syt, met de constitutie van deselve, ende hoeveele paerden, koeyen, slaeven, moolens als andere materialen daer op syn, als ook de namen van de besitters.

ABRAM BISCOP
PIETER PEDECEUR ende
CORNELIS VAN DER MERKT.

Translation.

February or March, and shall send you by it some new persons for the Company's service, and such provisions and merchandise as we shall see fit.

We recommend that you henceforth write pure Dutch, without using so many Latin, French, and other words which are out of place.

Let us know definitely how many plantations have been founded and taken in hand since you came there, and how many horses, cows, slaves, mills, and other things there are on them, together with the names of the owners.

ABRAM BISCOP,
PIETER PEDECŒUR, and
CORNELIS VAN DER MERKT.

## No. 62.

## *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, January 15, 1685.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 184a, l. 27–fol. 184b, l. 6,—fol. 189b, ll. 1–13,—fol. 191a, l. 26–fol. 191b, l. 11.]

. . . . . .

Het was my gantsch aengenaem, dat haer Ed. schip Westsouburgh in patria met syne laadinghe wel was gearriveerdt, dat het geld sleght ende light was, is de schuld van de Spanjaerden dewelcke om de groote negotie, die daer, van andere plaetsen gedreeven werdt, van alles abundant hebbende tot den handel niet graegh waeren; ende alle de koopmanschappen op een slegte prys stelden; als elck stuck byle of kapmes op ses schellingen ende soo alles na advenant, als blyckt by de verclaaringhe van Matthys Berghenaer onder de voorsz. documenten medegaende, alwaer de laeste Orinockese reyse geweest is, alsoo korts daerna de-

. . . . . .

I was greatly pleased that your ship *Westsouburgh* had safely reached home with its cargo. That the money was bad and light is the fault of the Spaniards, who, being abundantly supplied with everything, because of the great commerce that is carried on there from other places, were not eager to trade, and put a low price upon all the merchandise, as six shillings apiece for axes or cutlasses, and everything accordingly, as is shown by the declarations (likewise inclosed) of Matthijs Berghenaar, who went on the last voyage to Orinoco—inasmuch as shortly thereafter that river was seized and taken by the French, as is more fully

[1] A sentence or two from this letter may be found in the Blue-Book (No. 13, p. 60), the translation differing notably from the present one. (The date is January 15, not 16, as there printed.)

No. 62. Original.

selve riviere van de France bemachtight ende ingenomen was, als breeder vermeldt by mynen voorgaenden over Suriname van den 12 Aug$^{s}$ 1684. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . dat haer E E. den Orinoksen handel steuyten, is een goede saeck, die negotie heeft altyt een groot geroep maer sleght gevolgh gehadt, als sal blycken by de attestatien van Pieter Laman en Matthys Bergenaer, onder de voorsz. documenten medegaende, de kosten waeren kleyn die haer EE. droegen, ende niemandt myns wetens bediende sigh van de profyten, haer E.E. hebben daer oock nogh wel omtrent de 80 stucken van agten uytstaende. . . .

. . . . . .

Dat er veel hangmatten to becomen syn is waer twelck particuliere planters ende andere ook wel tegens myn expres verbodt heymelyk waerneemen, maer daerom soo schaers vallen dat men nauwelyk een bequaeme tot syn eygen gebruyk onder d'Indianen becomen kan, ofte men moet het cattoen selfs sien te krygen, ende alsoo het opmaecken besteden, 't welck dan wel een jaer ende meer aenloopt, eer men se gemaeckt krygen kan, selfs synder naulycx oude hangmatten voor negros, om den handel der orianeverwe meer te vinden, daar de planters deselve mede wyds ende zyds voor hunne slaaven opsoecken.

De France in de Barina komen se oock selfs tot boven in Cajoene afhaelen, ende hebben aldaer de huysen in de Pariacotten verbrandt, deselve verjaegt, dese haelen de maraen uyt de boomen, ende is oorsaeck dat Daentje de neger, over 2 weecken sonder een lb. maraen mede te brengen, wedergecomen is brengende

Translation.

explained in my last *via* Surinam dated August 12, 1684. . . . .

. . . . . .

. . . that you stop the Orinoco trade is a good thing; that business has always brought in much glory and little gain, as will be seen from the declarations of Pieter Laman and Matthijs Bergenaar sent with the documents above-named. The expenses which you bore were small, and no one to my knowledge helped himself to the profits. You still have there as much as 80 dollars to your credit. . . .

. . . . . .

It is true that many hammocks are to be had, of which private planters, and others also, secretly avail themselves, against my explicit orders; but, as a result, they occur so rarely that one can hardly obtain among the Indians one fit for one's own use, unless one get the cotton oneself and give out the making, and then it takes a year and more before it is done. Even old hammocks for negroes are scarcely to be found for the annatto trade, as the planters also gather these far and near for their slaves.

The French in the Barima likewise come even to the upper Cuyuni to get them, and have there burnt the houses in[1] the Pariacotten, [and] driven them away. These gather the copaiba from the trees, and [this] is the reason that Daentje the negro came back two weeks ago without bringing with him a single

[1] That this should have been written (as it is translated by the Blue-Book) "of" instead of "in" seems probable; but the manuscript has clearly "in" (*in*, not *van*). The Pariacotten were doubtless, as the Blue-Book assumes, an Indian tribe—probably that known to the Spaniards as Pariagotos, or Guayanos.

**No. 62.** **Original.**

maer 30 stucx hangmatten, daeronder aght kleyne nieuwe voor geen man bequaem te gebruycken, ick laete staen die waerdigh souden syn haer EE. dienst te doen, als blyckt by dese verclaaringhe van Matthys Bergenaer N° 9.

**Translation.**

pound of copaiba, bringing only 30 hammocks, among them eight small new ones not fit to be used by any man, much less worthy of your service, as appears from the accompanying declaration of Matthijs Bergenaar, No. 9.

**No. 63.**

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, February 11, 1685.*

[Hague Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee . . . 1675–1688*, p. 276, ll. 1–3.]

. . . . . .

U E. sult met onsen laesten ook wel gesien hebben hoe dat onse intentie en bevel streckt, dat Ul. den handel op Oronocque niet meer sout doen of laten doen, noch geen vaertuygh laten gaen of comen van Zuriname noch alders. . . .

. . . . . .

You probably will have seen also from our last how it is our will and order that you no longer trade or permit trade to Orinoco, nor let any vessel go or come from Surinam or elsewhere.

. . . . . .

**No. 64.**

## *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, May 1, 1685.*[1]

[Hague Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 196a, ll. 17–20.]

. . . . . .

. . . Orinocq, hebben de Spaingiaerden weder in possessie, de verstroyde en verjogene coppenaemse Caribes vlugten na te liwaard omtrent Barima Weina Amackore alarmeren dickwils dese kust, somtyts eenige ongeluckige Arrowacken off Christenen dootslaande, gelyck als aen Buschop en die van Berbice gebleken, waarvan haer Ed. hebbe voordese geadviseert.

. . . . . .

. . . Of Orinoco the Spaniards again have possession. The dispersed and expelled Coppenam Caribs are taking refuge just to leeward of us about Barima, Waini, Amacura; they often alarm this coast, sometimes slaying some unlucky Arawaks or Christians, as was seen in the case of Biscop and the men from Berbice, of which I have already apprised you.

. . . . . .

[1] This passage is printed in the Blue-Book (No. 14, p. 60), with slight differences of translation.

## No. 65.

### *From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), October 17, 1685.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 58, cover-title *Notulen van de X, 1683, 1684, 1685.*]

Original.

MERCURY *Den 17 October 1685.*
(Post meridiem.)

Is geleesen de reqt. van Jacob Pietersz. de Jongh by dewelke versoeckt de betalinge van een somme van £42 . . 13 . . 4 Vl: volgens afreeck: hem by den Commandeur Abraham Beeckman op den 10 April in Rio Ysekepe verleent mitsgaders dat als eene vryplanter sig op de rieviere Bourona mogte terneeder stellen beneffens meer andere planters die hetselve meede versogten ende dat tendieneynde de revieren Ysekepe ende Baurona mogten opengestelt werden: waerop gehoort weesende de consideratien ende het advis van de heeren gecommittde Bewinthebberen van de Camer Zeelant. soo is nae deliberatie goetgevonden ende verstaen het eerste versoeck van den suppt raeckende de betalinge van een somme van £42. . 13. . 4. Vl$^{s}$ mitsdeesen te renvoyeren aen de heeren Bewinthebberen van de voorsz. Camer Zeeland teneynde ende omme daeromtrent soo favorabelyck te disponeeren als dezelve ten dienste van de Comp: zullen oordeelen te behooren. Ende is wyders goetgevonden ende verstaen de revieren van Ysekepe en Bourona mitsdeesen opentestellen voor alle ende een yder die derwaerts zal willen varen ende handelen ook sig metterwoon teneeder te zetten, mits aen de West Ind: Comp: betalende de recognietie ende ontfangende commissie als andere nae het district van den Octroye synde de tweede classe navigerende gehouden zyn te doen Reserverende de West Ind: Comp: aen sigselven wel expresselyck den handel ende het uytvoeren van de voorsz: Rivieren, [vanf] de orianeverwe ende het let-

Translation.

WEDNESDAY, *October 17, 1685.*
(Afternoon.)

There was read the petition of Jacob Pietersz. de Jongh, whereby he requests payment of a sum of £42 13s. 4d. Flemish, according to the balanced account given him by the Commandeur Abraham Beekman on April 10 in Rio Essequibo; and furthermore that he be allowed to settle as a free planter on the river Pomeroon, together with other planters who have also made a request to this effect, and that for this purpose the rivers Essequibo and Pomeroon be thrown open; whereupon, there having been heard the considerations and opinion of the Committee of Directors of the Zeeland Chamber, it was after discussion resolved, that the first request of the petitioner, concerning the payment of a sum of £42. 13. 4. Flemish be hereby referred to the Directors of the aforesaid Zeeland Chamber, in order that they decide thereupon as favorably as they shall deem consistent with the interests of the Company. And it was furthermore resolved to throw open hereby the rivers of Essequibo and Pomeroon to each and everyone who shall desire to navigate and trade thither, or to settle and dwell there, on condition that he pay to the West India Company the dues and take out the Commission as others of the second class are required to do who navigate to the district of the Charter; the West India Company reserving to itself expressly the trade and the exportation in the aforesaid rivers [off] the annatto dye and the letter-wood, with prohibition to all others, on penalty of confiscation of the annatto and the letter-

**No. 65.** **Original.**

terhout met interdictie aan allen anderen op verbeurte van de oriane ende het letterhout twelck door andere buyten de Comp: uytgevoert wert t appliceeren ten behoeve van de Comp:

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

wood exported by others beside the company, and its use to the profit of the company.

. . . . . .

**No. 66.**

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1686.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 497, cover title *Notulen [der West Indische Compagnie ter Kamer Zeeland], 3 Jan. 1686–21 Juli 1687.*]

JOVIS *3 January 1686.*

Is gelesen eene missive van gecommitteerde bewinthebberen uyt de respective kameren van de Generale Geoct[e] Westindische Compagnie in dato den 24. der voorledene maendt raeckende het opregten van een nieuwe colonie in de reviere van Baumeronne ende het aenstellen van een Commandeur over deselve, . . .

. . . . . .

LUNA *den 7 Jan. 1686.*

De notulen syn geresumeert ende geapprobeert uytgenomen de resolutie genomen over het aenstellen van een Command[r] ende verdere directie over de riviere van Bouronna, geconsidereert dat de steden Middelb[urg] Vlissing[en] ende Veere al ten jare 1657 met de Comp[ie] hadden gecontracteert over de populace van de voorn. riviere ende vervolgens aldaer ook hadden opgeregt een colonie gen[t] Nova Zelandia. Om die en andere redenen meer de heeren Burgem[r] deser stadt hadden versogt dat de resolutie nopende het voorn. subject voorleden donderdag by dese vergaderinge genomen mogte werden gehouden buyten effect ende executie, immers tot tyt ende wylen dat die sake nader geexamineert synde bevonden mogte werden, dat de Compagnie bevougt was haer de voorn. directie aentematigen; waerop naer omvrage goedtgevonden ende verstaen is de voorn. resolutie niet te approberen veelmin te executeren, voor ende aleer met haer Ed.

THURSDAY, *January 3, 1686.*

There was read a letter from the Committee of Directors from the respective Chambers of the General Chartered West India Company, dated the 24th of last month, concerning the establishing of a new colony in the river Pomeroon and the appointing of a Commandeur over the same, . . .

. . . . . .

MONDAY, *January 7, 1686.*

The minutes were submitted and approved, with the exception of the resolutions taken concerning the creation of a Commandeur and further control for the river Pomeroon, it being taken into consideration that the cities of Middelburg, Flushing, and Vere, had as early as 1657 made a contract with the company in regard to the settling of the aforesaid river, and thereafter had actually established there a colony called Nova Zeelandia—for which and other reasons the Burgomasters of this city had requested that the resolution taken upon this subject last Thursday by this body be not carried into effect, at least not until such time as, this matter having been more fully examined, it should be found that the company was entitled to take to itself the aforesaid control. Whereupon, the matter having been put to the question, it was resolved not to approve the aforesaid resolution, much less to carry it into effect, until a confer-

No. 66. Original.

Achtb. dienaengaende was geconfereert, ende werden ondertusschen versogt ende gecommitteert de heeren van der Merct ende Biscop met adjunctie van den adv[ocaa]t omme te examineren de notulen by de heeren directeuren van Nova Zelandia gehouden, mitsgaders de contracten, die de gemelte steden met de generale Comp[ie] daerover hebben gemaect, ende sullende aen de respective cameren van dese resolutie de nodige communicatie werden gegeven met versoeck dat haer Ed. eenige commissarissen gelieven to committeren omme met de opgemelte steden daerover in conferentie te komen ende die saecke met haer Ed. Achtb. te accommoderen, oftewel dese camer daertoe te authoriseren.

. . . . .

MERCURY *den 9 January 1686.*

. . . . .

Is gehoort het rapport van de heeren van der Merct, Biscop van Serooskercke ende den advocaet raeckende de colonie van Nova Zeelandia.

Waerop naer omvraghe goedtgevonden ende verstaen is de gemelte heeren Commissarissen voor haare genomen moyte te bedancken ende dat het voornoemde rapport alhier sal werden geinsereert.

. . . . .

Fiat insertio.

De heeren van der Merckt ende Biscop met adjunctie van den advocaet achtervolgens de resolutie commissoriael in dato den 3 courant hebbende geexamineerdt de notulen ende resolutie by de heeren directeurs van Nova Zelandia gehouden, mitsgaders met deselve hebbende geconfereerdt de notulen van de oude Compagnie, soo hier ter stede als by de vergaderinge van de XIX[e] gehouden, hebben gerapporteerdt.

1.

Dat de directie van Nova Zelandia aangesteldt is ten jare 1657.

Translation.

ence has been held with the Burgomasters, and in the meanwhile Messrs. Van der Merct and Biscop were appointed a Committee, together with the Advocate, to examine the minutes kept by the directors of Nova Zeelandia, and also the contracts made upon this head by the aforesaid cities with the Company; and to the respective Chambers the necessary communication shall be given of this resolution, with the request that they appoint committees to confer upon this matter with the aforesaid cities and to adjust this affair with the Burgomasters, or else to authorize this Chamber to do so.

. . . . .

WEDNESDAY, *January 9, 1686.*

. . . . .

There was heard the report of Messrs. Van der Merct, Biscop van Serooskercke, and the Advocate, concerning the colony of Nova Zeelandia.

Whereupon, the question having been put, it was resolved to thank the aforesaid Committee for the trouble they had taken, and to insert here the aforesaid report.

. . . . .

Fiat insertio.

Messrs. Van der Merckt and Biscop, together with the Advocate, having examined, in pursuance of the resolution of the 3rd inst. whereby they were appointed a committee, the minutes and resolutions kept by the Directors of Nova Zeelandia, and having compared therewith the minutes of the old Company, both those kept here in this city and those of the Board of Nineteen, have reported:

1.

That the administration of Nova Zeelandia was established in the year 1657.

No. 66. Original.

2.

Dat tot directeurs over deselve genomineerdt syn twee heeren uyt de magistraat van Middelb. eene uyt Vlissingen, ende een uyt Veere, beneffens vier bewindthebberen uyt ende vanwegen deselve steden, invougen dat de voornoumde directie geconstitueerdt is geweest uyt acht persoonen.

3.

Dat de stadt Middleborgh in de voornoemde directie heeft geparticipeerdt 2/4 parten ende de steden van Vlissingen ende van der Veere voor een vierdepart.

4.

Dat het notulbouck by de gemelte heeren directeurs over de voornoemde directie gehouden, werdt geintituleerdt, resolutien raackende de nieuwe colonie in Ysequebe.

5.

Dat de eerste sessie gehouden is primo November 1657.

6.

Dat de gemeldte dry steden op den 16 December 1657 onder den anderen hebben gemaekt een accoordt raackende de verdeelinghe van de equipagies tot onderstandt en voortsettinge van de voorsz. colonie te doen, ende dat haar Ed. de conditien voor de planters geconcipieert, hadden gearresteerdt, ende ook allomme doen affigeren, voor ende aleer over de voorsz. colonie tussen de gemeldte steden van Walcheren, ende de Compagnie selfs een provisioneel accoordt was aengegaen, immers niet by de vergaderinghe der XIX[c] geapprobeerdt.

7.

Dat het voorsz. accoordt op den 24 dito by d'heeren commissaarissen is geapprobeerdt ende geteykendt.

Translation.

2.

That as Directors thereof were appointed two members from the magistracy of Middelburg, one from Flushing, and one from Vere, together with four directors[1] from and on behalf of the aforesaid cities, in such manner that the aforesaid administration consisted of eight persons.

3.

That the city of Middelburg shared in the aforesaid administration to the extent of one half, and the cities of Flushing and of Vere to the extent of one quarter [each].

4.

That the book of minutes kept by the aforesaid Directors concerning the aforesaid administration was entitled: "Resolutions concerning the new colony in Essequibo."[2]

5.

That the first session was held November 1, 1657.

6.

That on December 16, 1657, the aforesaid three cities made an agreement together concerning the distribution of the outlays to be made for the support and maintenance of the aforesaid colony; and that the conditions drawn up for the planters had been approved and promulgated everywhere, before even a provisional agreement had been made about the aforesaid colony between the aforesaid cities of Walcheren and the Company, at least before it had been approved by the Board of Nineteen.

7.

That the aforesaid agreement was approved and signed by the members of the Committee on the 24th of the same month.

[1] I. e., directors of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company, but at the same time residents and representatives of the respective cities.

[2] This volume still exists. See pp. 126–129, above, for extracts from it.

**No. 66.** **Original.**

8.

Dat den 21 January 1658 een provisioneel contract is aengegaen tussen bewindthebberen van dese kamer ter eenre, ende de Ed. Achtb. heeren burgermeesters ende regeerders der steden Middleborgh, Vlissingen ende Vere ter andere syde, houdende onder andere

1° Dat de voorsz. steden als stigters ende coloniers van de voorsz. kuste werden geconsidereerdt.

2° Dat de voorn. steden jurisdictie van dien sullen besitten by forme van leen, stellende tot dien eynde successivelyken een persoon daarop, het leen geconferreert sal werden met betaalinghe van seker heergewaade.

3° Dat de voorsz. colonie sal strecken tussen 1 ende 10 graaden op de voorsz. Wilde Custe welck contract oock by de vergaderinghe der XIX is geapprobeerdt.

9.

Dat de steden op den 9 September 1658 hebben beginnen haare gedachten te laeten gaan omme de voorsz. colonie provinciael te maecken ende dat op den 3 Octob. 1658 Commissarissen syn genomin[t] omme de respective leden van de provin. cie daarover te gaan begroeten.

10.

Dat het ingelegde capitael is vergroot ofte verhoogt tot de somme van £12000 vls.

11.

Dat de heeren Gecommitteerde Raaden op den 15 April 1659 aan de gemeldte Directeurs hebben geschreeven, ende haer toegesonden hebben extract uyt derselver notulen in dato den 11 dito, met versouck van haar Ed. Mo. te willen dienen van hunne consideratien ende wel specialycken eene petitie te doen van de penningen die tot mainctien ende voortsettinghe van de voorz. colonie soude werden gerequireerdt.

**Translation.**

8.

That on January 21, 1658, there was made between the Directors of this Chamber on the one part, and the Burgomasters and magistrates of the cities of Middelburg, Flushing, and Vere, on the other part, a provisional contract, containing among other things:

1. That the aforesaid cities are considered as founders and colonizers of the aforesaid coast;

2. That the aforesaid cities shall have jurisdiction over it after the fashion of a fief, to this end appointing in turn a person on whom the fief shall be conferred upon payment of certain seignorial dues;

3. That the aforesaid colony shall extend between 1 and 10 degrees[1] on the aforesaid Wild Coast, which agreement was also approved by the Board of Nineteen.

9.

That on September 9, 1658, the cities began to consider making the aforesaid colony over to the Province; and that on October 3, 1658, a committee was appointed to broach the matter to the respective members of the Estates of the Province.

10.

That the invested capital was increased or augmented to the sum of £12,000 Flemish.

11.

That on April 15, 1659, the Committee wrote to the aforesaid Directors, sending them an extract from their minutes of the 11th of the same month, requesting them to give the provincial Estates their opinion on it, and especially to make a statement of the sums which would be required for the maintenance and continuation of the aforesaid colony.

[1] I. e., from the 1st to the 10th degree of north latitude.

No. 66. Original.

12.

Dat de heeren van der Vere ten jaare 1660 al in morâ syn gebleven van hunne quote opte brengen, en dienvolgende dat op den 16 December des voornoemden jaars in deliberatie is gelegt, wat middelen dat men behoorde te employeren, omme haar Ed. daartoe te constringeren.

13.

Dat by de heeren Directeurs op den toestandt van de voorsz. colonie ende wel specialyken over de penningen die tot voortsettinghe van dien noch wierden gerequireerdt op den 12 Meert 1663 seer seriuselyk wesende gebesoigneert goedtgevonden ende verstaan is daarvan rapport te doen aan hunne principalen, omme vervolgens by haar Ed. Achtb. ten meesten dienste van de Comp^ie^ te werden gedelibereert ende geresolveerdt.

14.

Dat de notulen van de voorsz. neeren Directeuren eyndigen met den 19 November 1663 ende dat de Compagnie, soo voor als naar dato voor de gemeldte colonie hebben verschoten de somme van £7000 vls.

15.

Dat de riviere van Isequebe in den jaare 1665, wesende veroverdt door de Engelsen, ende die wederomme onder het beleydt van Matthys Bergenaar, Commandeur van de Berbices met eenige volck uyt het guarnisoen aldaar geligt, en geconjung^t^ wesende des Comp^ies^ negros, als andere bediendes die in de bossen waaren geretireerdt uyt de voorsz. riviere, ten selven jare wesende verjaegt, eindeling de militie van desen staet aldaer post heeft genomen, ende de voorsz. riviere van Isequebe in besettinghe gehouden tot den jare 1670, alswanneer de

Translation.

12.

That the members for Vere as early as 1660 failed to furnish their quotum, and that in view thereof on December 16 of the aforesaid year a discussion was begun as to the measures that should be taken in order to constrain them thereto.

13.

That the Directors, having on March 12, 1663, very earnestly considered the condition of the aforesaid colony, and especially the capital still necessary for the continuance thereof, had resolved to make report thereof to their principals, in order that the Chamber deliberate and decide thereon for the best interests of the Company.

14.

That the minutes of the aforesaid Directors end with November 19, 1663, and that the Company, both before and after that date, had advanced the sum of £7,000 Flemish.

15.

That the river of Essequibo, being in the year 1665 captured by the English, and these being driven out again in the same year,[1] under the leadership of Matthijs Bergenaar, Commandeur of Berbice, with some troops drawn from the garrison there and joined to the company's negroes and other servants who had retired from the aforesaid river into the woods, the soldiery of this state[2] at last stationed itself there and continued to occupy the aforesaid river of Essequibo until the year 1670, when the river was again given over into the hands of the

[1] I. e., within less than a year after the capture: the English were expelled in 1666. See Byam's journal, quoted on pp. 137, 138.

[2] It was a force sent by the province of Zeeland, with the approval of the States General.

**No. 66.** **Original.**

riviere wederomme overgegeven is ter dispositie van de Westind[ische] Compagnie ter camer alhier, breeder ingevolge blyckende by de conditien daarvan gemaakt op den 11 April 1670.

16.

Dat het voornoemde contract met de heeren Gecommitteerde Raden gemaakt by de vergaderinge der XIX naar verscheyde remarques eyndelycken ook is geapprobeert houdende onder andere, dat de Compagnie verobligeerdt werdt jaarelycx een goedt getal slaaven in Suriname te moeten leveren tot seekeren civylen pryse, sulcx dat de restitutie van de voorn[e] colonie niet als onder een onoreusen titul is overgeveven.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

West India Company in its Chamber here, as appears more fully in the conditions made therefor on April 11, 1670.

16.

That the aforesaid contract made with the Committee from the Councils was also, after various remarks, finally approved by the Board of Nineteen, containing among other provisions that the Company was required to furnish every year a goodly number of slaves in Surinam for a certain reasonable price, so that the restitution of the aforesaid colony took place only under an onerous stipulation.

. . . . . .

## No. 67.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, January 14, 1686.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 594, cover-title *Copie-Bouck van Brieven over Zee. . . . 1675–1688*, p. 286, l. 1–p. 287, l. 30, — p. 288, ll. 18–24.]

Aen den Commandeur Ab[m] Beekman in Yssequebe

*Den 14 January 1686.*

Omme kortelyck te beantwoorden Ul. missiven van den 1 ende 26 May, mitsgaders die van den 25[e] Juny ende van den 8 September, sedert onsen laasten in dato den 10 February 1685 van UE. ontfangen, sullen wy vooraf houden voor gerepeteert den inhouden van onse voorschreve laaste missive met verwagtinge dat UE. sigh daer naer exactelycken sal komen te reguleren sonder van eenigh het minste poinct (contrarie onse intentie) te dispenseren onder hoedanigen pretext het ook soude mogen wesen, ende mitsdien ook geene veranderinge te maken t'sy in t'aenstellen van eenige bediendens te water ofte lande, ofte ook wel in t'augmenteren ende vermeerderen van tractementen, gagien ende soldyen, hoe-

To the Commandeur Abraham Beekman, in Essequibo:

*January 14, 1686.*

To reply briefly to your missives of May 1 and 26, as also to those of June 25 and September 8, received from you since our last, dated February 10, 1685, we first of all desire again to emphasize the contents of our said last missive, expecting that you will thereby regulate yourself exactly, without deviating (without our express permission) from any point, however slight, under any pretext whatsoever; that, therefore, you will make no changes, be it in appointing employees on water or on land, be it in augmenting and increasing salaries, wages, or pay, although this may be done after the approval of this Chamber, inasmuch as by such actions we are exposed to much annoyance from those who come to petition

No. 67. Original.

wel sulcx moghte geschieden op approbatie van dese camer alsoo wy door diergelycke actien veele moeyelyckheden subject syn van die over de betalinge van hunne reek^en^ ons komen aen te soecken, vougen dat UE. na desen voorsigtiger moet wesen, alsoo diergelycke menschen haere volle betalinge van de Compagnie niet konnende erlangen, somtyts wel te rade souden werden het gene sy alsdan op het slodt hunner reekeninge te kort komen op UE. persoon ofte wel desselfs te goed hebbende tractementen alhier to verhaalen.

Wy hadden ook vervolgens niet anders te gemoet gesien, als dat UE. de menage by ons soo diere gerecommandeert in alles soudet hebben betraght, niet alleen rakende het subject hier vooren geroerdt, maer ook wel voornamentlyck omtrent uwe familje ende domestycquen, alsoo die een ongemeene consumptie maken tot merckelycke prejuditie van de compagnie, daer UE. predecesseurs voor desen haer met een sobere tafel hebben moeten belyden, en boven de vyf ponden vlaems ter maendt niet en hebben genoten, men laet staen van andere emolumenten UE. toegeleght.

Daer by komende dat de oriane verwe genoughsaem onder de voet leght, gemerckt deselve niet alleen in groote quantiteyt uyt de riviere van Isequebe comt, maer ook van andere landen ende gewesten herwaerts wert gebragt, t' welck dan ook onder andere de redenen ende motiven syn, waeromme by de vergaderinge der thienen goedtgevonden is de riviere van Isequebe, beneffens die van Boumeronne open te stellen, ende vervolgens alle ende een yder genegen synde aldaer eenige plantagien op te righten, ende dat niet sonder favorabile conditien aen deselve te vergunnen ende te accorderen, gelyck UE. sal konnen sien uyt de missive door de gemelte vergaderinge der thienen aen UE. nopende het voornoemde

Translation.

us in regard to the payment of their accounts. Hence you must hereafter be more prudent, because such persons, being unable to obtain payment in full from the Company, may perhaps think best to seek payment for the unpaid part of their bills from yourself or from the salary here to your credit.

In the second place, we had confidently trusted you to observe in everything the economy so urgently recommended by us, not only in regard to the matter above touched on, but also particularly in regard to your household and dependents, since they make an unusual consumption, greatly to the prejudice of the Company, while your predecessors have hitherto got along with a modest table, never costing more than 5 pounds Flemish per month—and we say nothing of other perquisites allowed to you.

And this, too, when the annatto dye is fairly a drug on the market, since it not only comes in large quantities from the river Essequibo, but is also brought hither from other lands and regions. For this and other reasons, therefore, the Board of Ten has decided that the river of Essequibo, together with that of Pomeroon, shall be thrown open, and that henceforth each and every one who shall desire to found plantations there shall be permitted to do so, and under not unfavorable conditions, as you will see from the missive written you by the Board of Ten aforesaid concerning this matter, and from the commission given to Jacob Pietersz. de Jonge as Commandeur of the river Pomeroon, a copy of

No. 67. Original.

subject geschreven, alsmede uyt de commissie aen Jacob Pieterse de Jonge als commandeur over de riviere van Boumeronna gegeven, waervan de copie hier nevens gaet tot UE. gouverno.

. . . . . .

. . . Als dat UE. de profyten van die reyse soude hebben genoten, ende dat de Compagnie de kosten van de equipagie soude hebben moeten dragen, gelyck wy verstaen, dat diergelycke voyages mede wel syn gedaen naer de riviere van Oronocke sonder dat de Compagnie eenigh voordeel daerby heeft gedaen in comparatie van t'gene dien handel gewoon is af te werpen. . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

which is enclosed herewith that you may govern yourself accordingly. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . You are claimed to have had the profits of that expedition,[1] while the Company had to bear the expense of the fitting out, just as we understand similar voyages have sometimes been made to the river Orinoco, without the Company's having had therefrom any gain to be compared with what that trade usually brings in. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 68.

### *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 7, 1686.*[2]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Aryuin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 230a, ll. 11–17.]

. . . . . .

Soo aenstonts in 't sluiten van dese komt Daentje d' Ed. Comp[ies] ouwe neger uyt het savaen boven in Cajoene van de Pariakotten, heeft wel seven maenden uitgeweest, en door de droogte van de rivier wel 3 maenden gedetineert geweest, heeft vermits de Francen 't lant aldaer boven doorkruissen, alles opkoopen weynig maraenoly en hangmatten kunnen bekomen, bestaende in 70 calbassen, 't welck in een vat van omtrent de 50 stoop hebbe overgestort, en haer Ed. nu toesende. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Just as I am closing this, Daentje, the Company's old negro, comes from the savanna up in Cuyuni, from the Pariacotten. He has been away for fully seven months, and was detained quite three months by the dryness of the river. Because the French scour the country up there and buy up everything, he was able to get but little carap-oil and few hammocks. It [the oil] makes 70 calabashes, which I have emptied into a barrel of about 50 stoups and now send you. . . .

. . . . . .

[1] The expedition here mentioned was to a district of no interest to the present research. The passage is transcribed only for the incidental statement as to the Orinoco trade.

[2] For a slightly differing translation of this passage, see the Blue-Book (No. 17, p. 62).

## No. 69.

### *From the proceedings of the States General, 1688.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 8, cover-title *Resolutien van haar Hoog Mogende in de zaake van de West-Indische Comp. genomen, 21 January 1683–23 December 1705.*]

**Original.**

VENERIS *den 16 January 1688.*

Is ter vergaderinge gelesen de memorie van den heere Coloma, ex$^{a}$ Envoyé van Syne Coninklyke Ma$^{t}$ van Spaigne aen desen staat, raeckende seeckere Comp$^{e}$. dewelke opnieuws tot Amsterd$^{m}$ soude werden geformeert, om op de Westind$^{en}$ te handelen, volgende de voors. memorie hiernaer van woorde te woorde geinsereert.

Le soussigné Envoye Ex$^{re}$ d' Espaigne, ayant receu ordre du roy son maistre, de representer a V. V. S. S. que sa Ma$^{té}$ etant informée, qu'a Amsterdam, et autres lieux de ces provinces, quelquels particuliers s'assemblent, et tachent d'etablir un port libre en forme de republicque nouvelle, lequel mauvais dessein estant au prejudice de sa Ma$^{t}$ et contre la paix, et la bonne correspondence qu' il y a entre la dite Ma$^{té}$ et V. V. S. S. l'Envoyé extraord$^{re}$ pour confirmer ce que dessus, remet entre les mains de V. V. S. S. l'imprimé ci joint par le quel il paroit l'intention, qu'ils ont d'etáblir la d. Comp$^{e}$, ce qui seroit une nouveautté dans l'Europe, a l'esgard des Indes Occidentales, comme l'on peut voir aussi par la distribution que l'on fait desd$^{ts}$ imprimés que c'est sans la connoisance, consentement et octroy special de V. V. S. S. qui s'ont reservés cette disposition, l'ayant accordé a la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales d'hollande, et enfin par la requisition que son fait aux personnes qui veuillent prendre party en cette detestable Compagnie de s'addresser au libraire Rets Ferner demeurant

**Translation.**

FRIDAY, *January 16, 1688.*

There was read to the session the memorial from Mr. Coloma, Envoy Extraordinary of the King of Spain to this country, concerning a certain company which he said was to be newly formed at Amsterdam in order to trade to the West Indies; which memorial is here inserted, word for word, as follows:

The undersigned, Envoy Extraordinary of Spain, having received orders from the King his master to represent to you that, His Majesty having been informed that at Amsterdam and other places of these provinces several private persons are uniting and seek to establish a free port in the form of a new commonwealth, and this wicked design being to the prejudice of His Majesty and contrary to the peace and good understanding which exists between His Majesty and you, the Envoy Extraordinary, to confirm the above, places in your hands the inclosed printed document, whereby is made evident their intention to establish the aforesaid company, which would be a novelty in Europe as regards the West Indies, as it can also be seen from the distribution which is made of the said printed documents that it is without the knowledge, consent, and special charter of you, the States General, who have reserved to yourselves the control there, having granted it to the West India Company of Holland, and lastly by the request which is made to those persons who

[1] The Spanish protest which is the subject of this extract has to do with a district remote from that now in controversy. The passage is of interest for the appeal to the treaty of Münster and for the way in which that appeal was met. No such protest was made against the Dutch occupation of the Pomeroon, whether in 1658 or in 1686.

No. 69. Original.

aupres de la bourse à Amsterdam. Et l'Envoyé Ex^re^ ne croyant pas que V. V. S. S. aprouverent un si mechant dessein, juge en donner part, afin quelles veuillent bien empescher promptement l'execution de leur premeditée entreprise, et d'en faire chatier les autheurs, étant informe que leur dessein est de s'etablir au voissinage du grand fleuve de Darien, qui apartient notoirement au roy son maistre, et du quel il est en possession; en quoy le susdit Envoyé Ex^re^ se persuade que V. V. S. S. ne premettront pas que sa Ma^te^ y soufre aucun dommage, puis que ce seroit contrevenir directement a l'art[ic]le 5^me^ du Traitté de paix fait entre sa Ma^té^ et V. V. S. S. en l'an 1648, qui s'observe religieusement de part et d'autre, et enfin le dit Envoyé Ex^re^ espere de l'equité, et de la bonne disposition qu'il a trouvé en V. V. S. S. qu' elles remedieront a de desordre comm'elles ont accoutumé de faire l'egard des Interest de la cause commune, et de ceux du roy son maitre, pour donner une preuve asseurée de leur amiable correspondence. Fait a la Haye le 16 Janvier 1688.

DON MANUEL COLOMA.

Waerop gedelibereert synde, is goetgevonden ende verstaen, dat copie van de voors. memorie gestelt sal werden in handen van de heeren van Els ende andere hare Ho: Mo: Gedep^den^ tot de saecken van de zee, om te visiteren, examineren, daerop te hooren ende intenemen de consideratien ende het advis van de alhier aanwezende Gecom^den^ van de respective collegien ter admt ende van alles alhier ter vergaderinge rapport te doen.

. . . . .

Translation.

would like to take part in that detestable company to address themselves to the bookseller Rets Ferner, dwelling near the Exchange in Amsterdam. And the Envoy Extraordinary, not believing that you will approve of so wicked a design, thinks it his duty to inform you thereof, in order that you may be pleased promptly to prevent the execution of the undertaking they have planned and to have the originators thereof punished; he having been informed that their design is to establish themselves in the neighborhood of the great river of Darien, which notoriously belongs to the King his master, and of which he is in possession; wherein the aforesaid Envoy Extraordinary is convinced that you will not permit His Majesty to suffer any damage, inasmuch as this would be in direct contravention of the fifth article of the treaty of peace made between His Majesty and you in the year 1648, which is religiously observed by both parties. And, lastly, the aforesaid Envoy Extraordinary expects from the equity and the good will which he has experienced at your hands, that you will remedy this irregularity, as it is your custom to do in what concerns the interests of the common cause and those of the King his master, and so afford a sure proof of your kindly good will. Done at the Hague, January 16, 1688.

DON MANUEL COLOMA.

Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved that a copy of the aforesaid memorial be placed in the hands of Messrs. van Els and the other members of the States General's committee on marine affairs, to investigate, examine, and thereupon to hear and invite the arguments and opinion of the deputies of the respective Admiralties who are present in this city, and to make report in full to this body.

. . . . .

No. 69. Original.

. . . . . .

MERCURY *den 4 February 1688.*

Is gehoort het rapport van de heeren van Els ende andere hare Ho: Mo: Gedep^den^ tot de saken van de zee, hebbende ingevolge ende tot voldoeninge van derselver resolutie commissoriael van de 16 der voorleden maend, gevisiteert, geexamineert ende ingenomen de consideratien ende het advis van de alhier aanwesende Gecomd^en^ van de resp^e^ collegien ter adm^t^ op de memorie van de heer Coloma extr^e^ Envoyé van syne Con^e^ Ma^t^ van Spaigne aan desen staat, rakende seeckere Comp^e^ dewelke opnieuws tot Amsterdam soude werden geformeert, om op de Westindien te handelen, breder in de notulen van den 16 January lestl. vermelt; Waerop gedelibereert, ende daernevens gelesen synde het schriftelyk advis van de alhier aanwesende Gecomd^en^ van de collegien ter Adm^t^ in Holland, Zeeland, Westvriesland ende het Noorderq^r^ residerende, is goetgevonden ende verstaen, dat copie van de voors. memorie gesonden sal werden aan de heeren Staten van Holland ende Westvriesland, ende deselve daernevens by missive versogt haer exactelyck over de voorsz. sake te doen informeren, ende hare Ho: Mo: te rescriberen wat by deselve daerontrent sal wesen ondervonden; dat mede copie van de voors. memorie gesonden sal werden aen de Bewinthebberen van de generale geoctroyeerde Westinde Comp^e^ ter presidiale camere tot Amsterdam, om hare Ho: Mo: daerop derselver berigt te laten toecomen, om 't selve voorgegaen synde, voorts daerontrent gedisponeert te werden, sooals haer Ho: Mo: conform de tractaten tusschen Syne Con^e^ Ma^t^ van Spaigne ende desen staat opgeregt, sullen vinden te behooren.

. . . . . .

Translation.

. . . . . .

WEDNESDAY, *February 4, 1688.*

There was heard the report of Messrs. van Els and the other members of the States General's committee on marine affairs, who, in pursuance of the resolution of the 16th of last month whereby they were appointed a committee for that purpose, have investigated, examined, and invited the arguments and the opinion of the deputies of the respective Admiralties who are present in this city, with regard to the memorial of Mr. Coloma, Envoy Extraordinary of His Majesty the King of Spain to this country, concerning a certain company which is said to be newly formed in Amsterdam for the purpose of trading to the West Indies, more fully mentioned in the minutes of January 16 last; whereupon, after discussion, and there having been read also the written opinion of the deputies present in this city from the Admiralties sitting in Holland, Zeeland, West Friesland, and the North Quarter, it was resolved that a copy of the aforesaid memorial shall be sent to the Estates of Holland and West Friesland, and that they by an accompanying letter be requested to gather exact information about the aforesaid affair and write to the States General what they shall have found out in this regard; that likewise a copy of the aforesaid memorial be sent to the directors of the General Chartered West India Company in the presidial chamber Amsterdam, in order that they may transmit to the States General their report upon it; to the end that, when these have come in, such action may be taken regarding this matter as the States General shall find proper in pursuance of the treaties made between His Majesty the King of Spain and this country.[1]

. . . . . .

[1]The action of the States General in this matter was that suggested by the provincial Estates of Holland, which on July 23, 1688, adopted a resolution of precisely this form. (See the printed proceedings of that body under date of February 7 and July 23, 1688.)

**No. 69.** **Original.**

MARTIS *den 27 July 1688.*

Synde ter vergaderinge nogmaals voorgebragt de memorie van den heere Coloma, ex$^{e}$ Envoyé van syne con$^{r}$.Ma$^{t}$ van Spaigne, rakende seeckere Comp$^{e}$ dewelke opnieuws tot Amsterdam soude werden geformeert om op de Westindien te handelen, breder in de notulen van den 16$^{en}$ January en 4$^{en}$ February lestl. vermelt; Is naer voorgaende deliberatie goetgevonden ende verstaen, dat aen den gem. heere Extraord$^{e}$ Envoyé op desselfs memorie tot antwoort zal werden toegevoegt, dat haer Ho: Mo: haer hebbende geinformeert op het dessein hetgeene eenige ingesetenen van desen staat, souden mogen hebben, om haar terneder te setten ontrent de riviere d'Arien gelegen in de Westindien op de kust van America, hadden bevonden, dat by eenige ingesetenen daertoe wel een dessein was geformeert, edog niet met intentie om daerdoor iets byderhand te nemen, hetgeene met de tractaten tusschen hoogst ged$^{en}$ syne Ma$^{t}$ ende desen staat intercederende, mogte strydig syn, dat deselve ook niet van intentie syn om tot executie van haer voors. dessein te treden sonder daertoe consent ende permissie van hare Ho: Mo: te hebben geobtineert, sulx dat hare Ho: Mo: den gem. heere ex$^{e}$ Envoyé connen verseekeren, dat by derselver ingesetenen totnogtoe niets is ondernomen, waerover eenigsints soude konnen werden geklaagt, ende dat haer Ho: Mo: voor ende aleer permissie tot het voors. établissement te geven, exactelyck sullen ondersoecken, off het voors. voornemen eenigsints met het 5$^{e}$ off andere art[icu]len van het tractaat van den jare *1648* strydig is, ende in cas sulx soude mogen werden bevonden, hare Ho: Mo: niet alleen daertoe geen permissie sullen geven, maer het voorsz. dessein sullen beletten, als niet alleen gesint synde aan syne Con$^{e}$ Ma$^{t}$ den inhouden van het voorsz. 5$^{e}$ artl.

**Translation.**

TUESDAY, *July 27, 1688.*

There having been brought once more before the meeting the memorial of Mr. Coloma, Envoy Extraordinary of His Majesty the King of Spain, concerning a certain Company which is said to be newly formed at Amsterdam for the purpose of trading to the West Indies, more fully mentioned in the minutes of January 16 and February 4 last; after discussion it was resolved to reply to the aforesaid Envoy Extraordinary, in answer to his memorial, that the States General, having informed themselves with regard to the design which certain citizens of this country are said to have of settling in the neighborhood of the river Darien situate in the West Indies on the coast of America, had found that certain citizens had indeed formed a design to that effect, though not with the intention of thereby undertaking anything which might be contrary to the treaties existing between His Majesty and this country; that they also have no intention of taking steps towards the execution of their aforesaid design without having obtained consent and permission thereto from the States General; so that the States General can assure the aforesaid Envoy Extraordinary, that as yet nothing has been undertaken by their citizens which could give any cause for complaint, and that, before giving permission for the aforesaid settling, the States General will thoroughly investigate whether the aforesaid purpose is in any respect contrary to the fifth or to other articles of the Treaty of the year 1648, and in case this were found to be so, the States General not only will give no permission thereto, but will prevent the aforesaid design, since it is their purpose not only to fulfill towards His Majesty the tenor of the aforesaid fifth article, but in all respects religiously to comply and enforce compliance with the Treaties which have been made between

**No. 69.** Original.

effective te presteren, maer in 'tgeheel religieuselyck te observeren ende doen observeren de tractaten die tusschen hoogstgem: syne Mat ende desen staat syn opgeregt; Ende sal extract van dese hare Ho: Mo: resolutie door den Agent Roseboom gestelt werden in handen van den gem. heere Coloma om hem daervan te dienen daer ende soo het behoort.

. . . . . .

Translation.

His Majesty and this country. And an extract of this resolution of the States General shall be placed by the agent Roseboom in the hands of the aforesaid Mr. Coloma, that he may make use thereof in such place and manner as he may deem fit.

. . . . . .

**No. 70.**

## *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, January 7, 1689.*

[Hague Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 402a, l. 1–403b, l. 9.]

Ed. Heeren: Dese myne onderdanigste weynige dienen alleen omme haer Ed. bekent te maken hoe dat het buysscheepje den Jongen Indiaen schipper Gerrit Schonck met myne brieven aen haar Ed. sonder eenige retouren als daertoe niet gelast synde, den 13 Decr passato vertrocken, en beneden tot omtrent de mont van dese riviere gekomen synde, aldaer de visboot schipper Steven de Waterman, uyt Oronocque komende gerescontreert heeft, relaterende aen schipper G. Schonck alsdat hy in zee even beneden dese rivier, een groote barcque in zee ontmoet, en aen boort geweest hadde, welckers schipper hem aendiende, dat hy in 7 weeken uyt Texel geseylt, en de wil na Zuriname hebbende te laegh vervallen was, en dat korts voor zyn vertrek uyt Texel, den oorlogh tusschen Vranckryck en onsen staet gepubliceert, en onse vloot 100 schepen van oorlog sterck in zee was, omdat men voor een repture met Engelant bedugt was, twelck schipper Gerrit Schonck heeft doen resolveren de Biscayse cust aentedoen.

Nademael schipper Steven de Waterman gereet is om met syn boot op huyden naer Zurinaem te vertrecken, soo hebbe

Sirs: These few respectful lines serve only to inform you that the ship *den jongen Indiaen*, skipper Gerrit Schonck, having left on the 13th of December last with my letters to you without any return freight, since he had no instructions therefor, and having got down to near the mouth of this river, met there the fishing boat, skipper Steven de Waterman, coming from Orinoco, who told skipper G. Schonck that on the sea, a little below this river, he had met and boarded a large barque, whose skipper had informed him that he had come in 7 weeks from Texel, and intending to go to Surinam had fallen off too far to leeward, and that shortly before his departure from Texel war had been proclaimed between France and our country, and that our fleet, 100 ships of war strong, was at sea, since there was fear of a rupture with England. This caused skipper Gerrit Schonck to resolve to touch at the coast of Biscay.

Inasmuch as skipper Steven de Waterman is ready to depart to-day with his boat for Surinam, I did not wish to let pass

No. 70. Original.

dese occasie niet willen laten ontslippen, om haar EE. te adviseren, hoe dat dese tydinge my heeft doen omsien om alles tot onse defentie nodigh in 't werck te stellen, dat is voor all een goede brantwagt 4 a 5 mylen beneden de rivier te houden, de huysinge op d'EE. Comp^le plantagie Nieuw Middelburgh, die op een hoogen bergh staet met een dobbele rye stercke palissaden te versterckeu, Mels Goethals en de m^r knecht, met alle de slaven van d'Ed. Comp^le plantagie, dewyle die seer swack van slaven is, derwaerts te laten transporteeren en by de 6 mans van die 2 plantagies noch 5 a 6 mans bytevoegen, met 2 a 3 cleyne stuckjes canon, omme een viantlyke barcque of ander cleyn vaertuygh te cunnen wederstaen, en niet genootsaeckt te wesen voor soo een geringe macht aen 't fort telckens te komen vlugten, twelck ongetwyffelt na alle apparentie geschieden sal alsoo de France sigh dagelyx in Barima by de Caribes onthouden, en dat dickwils met 2 a 3 barcquen, soo cunnen mede de Engelschen van d'eylanden doen, omme dan sooveel posten en 't fort na behooren te besetten, ontbreekt ons de manschap bestaende in een serg^t en 18 soldaten en 3 a 4 werckluyden, met een chirurgyn schipper van de barcque, en 6 man op de 2 plantagien.

Gesien dan dat in Banron voor d'Ed. Comp^le niet als een kleyn broot en jammes tuyntje te verliesen is, met 5 a 6 malig^n negers, dewyle d'andere aen de vrye planters verkogt syn, en noch 2 eenponders, van my aen den Command^r op syn ernstigh versoeck geleent, ter tyt en wylen andere souden hebben bekomen, hebbe hem oock selfs t'meeste part van de cargasoenen als coralen, en groot yserwerck van tyt tot tyt gelevert, van alle tselve een lyste nu met het buysscheepje gesonden, en bestaet de gantsche manschap aldaer ook maer in 9 à 10 mans, voorwaer een swack guarnisoen om syne nabuyren de France en Carbibes in Barina en elders

Translation.

this opportunity of informing you how this news has caused me to look about and employ all means necessary for our defense, that is, above all, to keep a good lookout-watch 4 or 5 miles down the river,—to fortify with a double row of strong palisades the house of the Company's plantation New Middelburg, which stands upon a high hill,—to have Mels Goethals and one foreman with all the slaves of the Company's plantation, since the latter is very weak in slaves, transferred to it,—and to add to the 6 men of those 2 plantations 5 or 6 more men, with 2 or 3 small pieces of ordnance, so as to be able to resist a hostile barque or other small craft and not be forced every moment to seek shelter at the fort from so slight a force. This undoubtedly, according to all indications, will happen, as the French are daily sojourning in Barima with the Caribs, often with two or three barques, and the English from the islands may do likewise. And, for a proper occupation of so many posts and the fort, we lack the men, our force consisting of a sergeant and 18 soldiers and 3 or 4 workmen, with a surgeon, the skipper of the barque, and 6 men on the 2 plantations.

Considering, then, that in Pomeroon the company has nothing to lose but a small bread and yam garden, with 5 or 6 decrepit negroes, the others having been sold to the free planters, and moreover 2 one-pounders, lent by me to the Commandeur at his earnest request until he should have obtained others (I have sent him, too, at various times, the larger share of the wares, such as beads and heavy ironware, of all of which I have sent you a list by the ship), and the whole force there consists of only 9 or 10 men, surely a feeble garrison to resist his neighbors the French and Caribs in Barima and elsewhere (though, as these know well

No. 70. Original.

te wederstaen, doch wel wetende dat niets of weynigh te halen is, sullen ligtelyk geen attaque subject syn, soo hebbe dan, om die en andere redenen te lang haar EE. daermede optehouden, goet gedagt, dewyle buyten alle dispuyt hier meer te verliesen, en ook allebeyde Comp$^{s}$ goet en dienaers waren, den commandeur Jacob de Jongh aentedienen, en in bedenkinge te geven, dewyle daer niets van consequentie, en geene effecten, en hier veele considerable waren, off niet met t'meeste interest van d'Ed. Comp$^{ie}$ soude quadreren, dat hy met syne gantse manschap en alles 't geene mede conde voeren, sigh herwaerts metten eersten transporteren, en by ons conjungeerde, om alhier met ons unan[im]iter 't considerabelste te helpen bewaren, en den viant te wederstaen en te rigoureuser allesints afteslaen, op welke aenschryvinge, hy dan over 3 a 4 dagen aengesien, hy, de penne niet cunnende voeren, syn assistent hier aen de teeringh langh sieck geweest is, selfs in persoon overgekomen is, t welck dan den Command$^{r}$ voorn$^{t}$ mondelingh aengedient en voorgedragen hebbende, seyde daertoe mede wel te inclineren, en alle die redenen suffisant vont, dogh versogte noch uytstel tot de boot uyt Zuriname gereverteert zynde, men nader en particulierder bescheyt van den oorlogh, over dito colonie uyt patria soude bekomen hebben, en de saken dan hier soo dangereux in sulcken conjuncture van tyden staende, op myn aenschryvinge met al syn volck en ammunitie van oorloge overkomen soude, ende alsoo in Bouron geen vivres resteren, soo hebbe tot onderhout van syn volck en onse provisie die by ons mede schaars wert, dewyle de zeekant weynigh levert, aen d'heer commys Gideon de Bourse versogt 10 a 12 vaten yers vlees met eenige weynige verversingen van wyn en brandewyn, voor ons te koopen en haar EE. te adviseren. . . .

Translation.

that little or nothing is to be got there, probably no attack is to be feared)—for these reasons, then, and others too long to detain you with, I thought it well, since beyond all question more is to be lost here, and moreover both were the Company's property and servants, to notify the Commandeur Jacob de Jonge, to consider, since nothing of consequence and no stores are there, while here are many of importance, whether it would not be to the best interest of the Company if he with all his men and everything he could bring with him should come hither at the earliest opportunity, and join us, in order here in union with us to help protect what is of most importance, and the more vigorously to resist and in every way to beat off the foe. Upon the receipt of this message, he came in person 3 or 4 days ago, since he was not able to write, and his assistant has long been sick here with consumption; whereupon I orally set forth the matter to the Commandeur aforesaid, who said that he was also inclined thereto and considered all those arguments sufficient, but begged a delay until the boat from Surinam should come back and more particulars of the war should be obtained from home *via* that colony, and [added] that, if our affairs were really in such a dangerous state, he would upon notification from me come with all his men and material of war. And, since no provisions are left in Pomeroon, I have, in order to supply his men and replenish our provisions, which likewise were becoming scant because the seaside produces little, requested the Manager Gideon de Bourse to buy for us 10 or 12 barrels of fresh meat, together with some refreshments of wine and brandy, and to apprise you. . . .

## No. 71.

### *Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, October 12, 1689.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 409a, l. 34–fol. 409b, l. 12.]

Original.

. . . . . .

De Francen maeken een sterck huys in Barim, comen daer dickwils met 3 à 4 barquen, om met die vyantlycke Caribes to trafiqueren, en dereygen ons haest te sullen comen besoecken. Wyn [*sic*] syn nu Godt danck in state met ons 40 weerbare mannen, alle Comp[les] bediende, en 10 à 12 van d'ouwe kloecke negros den vyant binnen dit fort met een dicke muyr van klip te connen wederstaen, en sware palisaden van een voet in 't vierkant, vanbuyten tegen de muyr opgeregt doch de groote schaersheyt van vyvers dwingt ons noch 10 à 12 man buyten 't fort beneden de revier haer coste soecken, dienende oock tot een brandtwagt dog de rivier wydt en veel monden hebben [de] cunnen overal lichte vaertuygen incomen sonder eenige de minste daervan te hebben.

. . . . . .

Translation.

. . . . . .

The French are making a strong-house[1] in Barima; they come there often with 3 or 4 barques to traffic with those hostile Caribs, and threaten soon to come and pay us a visit. We are now, thank God, in a condition to resist the enemy, with our 40 able-bodied men, all strong negroes, in this fort with a thick stone wall and heavy palisades a foot thick erected outside against the wall. But the great scarcity of provisions forces us to let 10 or 12 men seek their sustenance outside of the fort, down the river, where they also serve as a lookout watch. Yet, the river being broad and having many mouths, light craft can come in everywhere without [our] having the least [knowledge] of it.

. . . . . .

## No. 72.

### *From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), November 15, 1689.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 60, cover-title *Notulen van de Vergadering der Tienen, 1689–1694*, fol. 97a, b.]

MARTIS *den 15en Novembris 1689* ante meridiem

. . . . . .

Is wyders goet gevonden, dat de colonie van Boumeron sal werden ontledigt vant' gunt t'welck van wegen de Compagnie, op deselve is gebragt, soo de bediendens als de slaven en andere

TUESDAY, *November 15, 1689.* Forenoon.

. . . . . .

It was further resolved that from the colony of Pomeroon shall be removed whatever has been brought thither on behalf of the Company, both the employees and the slaves and other commod-

[1] For the local meaning of this term, cf. pp. 163, 164, above, where it is used of the redout building in Essequibo, and De Jonge's letter of April 6, 1688 (Blue-Book, No. 21, p. 65), where is described the blockhouse with overhanging upper-story destroyed by the French in Pomeroon in April of this year 1689.

No. 72. Original.

goederen alleenlyck daer werdende gelaten drye mannen met een vlagge tot behoudenisse van de possessie van de Compagnie aen de voorschreve plaetse, ende dat de voorss. bedienen en goederen getransporteert sullen werden naer Ysekepe omme aldaer ten dienste van de Compagnie geemployeert te werden.

. . . . . .

Translation.

ities, there being left there only three men with a flag for the maintenance of the Company's possession at the aforesaid place, and that the aforesaid employees and commodities be transported to Essequibo in order there to be employed for the service of the Company.

. . . . . .

No. 73.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Abraham Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, May 18, 1690.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688-[1711]*, fol. 35b, l. 22-fol. 36a, l. 9,—fol. 36a, l. 33-fol. 36b, l. 11,—fol. 37a, ll. 9-18.]

. . . . . .

U E. schryft dat de Franse een sterck huys in Barima souden hebben gemaekt ofte dat sy besigh waren met een te maken, ende dat sy aldaer somwylen met 3 à 4 barcquen niet alleen quamen trafiqueren maer ook dreygden met de Caribes U E. te komen besoeken, sulcx dat continuelyken wagt moste werden gehouden omme niet subytelyken door haer te werden overvallen; tyt gewonnen segt het spreekwoort is veel gewonnen, voornamentlyk in den oorloge, alsoo men ondertusschen sigh in postuir van defentie kan stellen, sooals U E. oock adviseert te hebben gedaen, ende dat jegenwoordigh binnen het fort syn 40 weerbare mannen ende 10 a 12 kloeke negros, ende mitsdien geen ofte weynig pericul van door den viant overrompelt te werden dat God geve, maer als wy considereren de oneenigheyt onder het volck, ende het weynige respect dat sy hebben voor haren Commandeur, soo syn wy niet sonder redenen bedugt voor ongeval, derhalven wert U E. gerecommandeert alle occasie to myden waerdoor de onlusten ende ongenegentheyt van t' volck dagelycx toenemen, . . .

. . . . . .

You write that the French were said to have made a fort in Barima or that they were engaged in making one, and that they at times not only came to trade there with 3 or 4 ships, but also threatened to come with the Caribs to visit you, so that it was necessary to keep watch continually, in order not to be suddenly attacked by them. Time gained is much gained, says the proverb, [and this is true] especially in war, for in the meanwhile one can put oneself in condition for defense, as you apprise us you have done, and that at present there are in the fort 40 able-bodied men and 10 or 12 strong negroes, and consequently little, if any, danger of being surprised by the enemy, which God grant may be so; but when we consider the dissension among the men, and the little respect they have for their Commandeur, we are, and not without reason, afraid of mishaps, and we therefore recommend you to avoid all those occurrences whereby the discontent and ill-will of the men are daily increased, . . .

. . . . . .

No. 73. Original.

Dat Jacob de Jonghe by U E. als Luyten[t] aengestelt ende die functie een maendt hebbende bekleet deselve wederomme hadde gequiteert ende sonder U E. permissie vandaer was vertrocken sal apparentelycken al mede door het eene ofte andere miscontement [*sic*] zyn veroorsaekt, dog aen desselfs persoon is weynig gelegen, voornamentlyck als tusschen U E. ende hem gheene goede correspondentie soude wesen. Ondertusschen konnen wy niet twyffelen of U E. sal ingevolge van de ordres met Pieter van Goethem ende Joris Adriaense toegesonden de possessie in Bouroune hebben behouden ende tot dien einde aldaer gelaten des Compagnies vlagge met drie man soonls by de vergaderinge der X[e] op den 15[e] November 1689 is geresolveert ende U E. albereyts is aengeschreven.

. . . . . .

De oriane is jegenwoordigh seer gewilt ende op een goede prys; derhalven wert U E. gerecommandeert alle bedenckelyke middelen te employeren omme sooveele verwe te bekomen als doendlyck is ende tot dien einde de verloopene Indianen wederom aentehalen ende onder benefitie van eenige favorabile toesegginge daertoe te animeren ende by provisie ten spoedigsten herwaerts te senden de oriane aldaer in voorraet synde.

. . . . . .

Translation.

That Jacob de Jonge, having bee pointed by you as a lieutenant and ing occupied that function for a m had resigned and without your pe sion gone away from there, was also ably caused by some grievance, but, as he is concerned, it is of little c quence, especially since there wou no harmony between you and him. while we do not doubt but you, in suance of the orders sent you with P van Goethem and Joris Adriaense, have maintained possession in Pom and left there for that purpose the pany's flag with three men, in accor with the resolution of the Board of adopted on November 15, 1689, and tofore transmitted to you. . . .

. . . . . .

The annatto is at present much i mand and at a good price; therefo recommend you to employ all concei means to get as much dye as is pos and for that purpose to gather in the dispersed Indians and stimulate thereto by promise of certain favo conditions, and provisionally to hither as soon as can be the annat ready on hand there.

. . . . . .

No. 74.

*Muster Roll of the Company's Servants in Essequibo, September 6, 1*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arg Issekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 433a.]

*Lyste, van die alhier in Rio Essekepe in dienst van d' Ed: Compagnie conti[n]ueeren, bedragende 43. man, en verplaest als volgt, Ady 6 7ber 1691.*

18 man opt' fort Kyckoveral

d'h[r] Samuel Beekman

Johannes Houzaert boekhouder

*List of those still here in Rio Esse in the Company's service, numberi men, and stationed as follows, Septem 1691:*

18 men at Fort Kykoveral:

Mr. Samuel Beekman;

Johannes Houzaert, bookke

| 74. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| Casper Benjamin sergiant<br>Louis Schovel onder chirurgyn<br>Abraham Boudaart bottelier<br>Willem Roos metselaer<br>Leendert Sacharissen tamboer<br>elff soldaten | Casper Benjamin, sergeant;<br>Louis Schovel, under-surgeon;<br>Abraham Boudaart, butler;<br>Willem Roos, mason;<br>Leendert Sacharissen, drummer;<br>eleven soldiers. |
| 1° op de nieuwe plantagie Poelwyck | 6 men at the new plantation *Poelwyck:* |
| m$^{r}$ Jacobus de Jongh directeur<br>Daniel Vreesniet chirurgyn<br>Jan Jansen de Vries m$^{r}$ knegt<br>Steven Voortman paardeknegt<br>twee soldaten. | Mr. Jacobus de Jongh, director;<br>Daniel Vreesniet, surgeon;<br>Jan Jansen de Vries, foreman;<br>Steven Voortman, hostler;<br>two soldiers. |
| 1° op de nieuwe plantagie de Hope | 4 men at the new plantation *de Hope:* |
| Leendert Willemsz. directeur.<br>Pieter Weekhuysen meesterk$^{t}$<br>twee soldaten. | Leendert Willemsz., director;<br>Pieter Weekhuysen, foreman;<br>two soldiers. |
| 1° op de kostplantagie de Fortuyne | 2 men at the bread-plantation *de Fortuyne:* |
| Carel du Pon directeur met een uytloper | Carel du Pon, director; with one outrunner. |
| 1° opt' uytleggers huys in Timmerarie | 2 men at the outlier's house in Demerary: |
| Adriaen Provo m$^{r}$ met een soldaet | Adriaen Provo, master; with one soldier. |
| 1° opt' uytleggers huys in Boumerona | 2 men at the outlier's house in Pomeroon: |
| Adriaen van Gastel m$^{r}$ met een soldaet | Adriaen van Gastel, master; with one soldier. |
| d° op de barcq Rammekens | 5 men on the bark *Rammekens:* |
| Joos de Meersman schipper<br>met 4 man by hem | Joos de Meersman, skipper;<br>and 4 men with him. |
| d° vier uytlopers, die altyt werden geemployeert, soo onder d'Indianen met d'oude negers handelaers, als tot de visscherien voort' fort. | 4 men, four outrunners, who are constantly employed, both among the Indians in company with the old negro traders and for the fisheries for the fort. |
| 43 man t'samen | 43 men (total). |

SAMUEL BEEKMAN. SAMUEL BEEKMAN.

## No. 75.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Command in Essequibo, October 23, 1693.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688–[1711]*, fol. 61

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Hiertoe is door UE. de Comp[le] geen cleyn voordeel toegebragt, dat UE. hebt uytgevonden boven in de riviere van Kyoene een handelingh van peerden, die de Comp[le] hier inkoops veel gelt kosten ende groote onkosten daer op vallen om deselfde derwaerts te transporteren, ook soo syn wy van vertrouwen, dat d'inlantse peerden daer beter den aert van t'lant gewent zyn, derhalven wert UE. op het alderhoogste gerecommandeert ende geordonneert dien handel alleen voor de Comp[le] te behouden, gevende UE. evenwel permissie de particuliere planters tot een redelyken winste deselfde over te laten. | No slight advantage, moreover, been brought the Company through by your having found out, up in the r of Cuyuni, a trade in horses, which cost the Company much money for t purchase and involve it in heavy expe for their transportation thither. We confident, too, that the native horses better used to the nature of the coun You are therefore most urgently rec mended and instructed to retain trade for the Company alone. We you, however, permission to dispos them to the private planters at a rea able profit. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 76.

### *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Compa March 26, 1694.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Argui Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 442a, ll. 5–11.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Ik hebbe int welnemen van UEd. Achtb. hier weder een nieuwe plantagie beginnen te maken, in de riviere Cyoene boven 't fort op een seer goede bequame gront en tot meester planter aengestelt Abram Boudaart myn gewesen bottelier op syn oude tractement tot der tyt UEd. slaven gelieft te senden. | I hope you will approve of my hav begun to make here again a new pla tion, in the river Cuyuni above the f on very good and suitable ground, having appointed as master pla Abram Baudaart, my former butler his old pay, until it shall be your plea to send slaves. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 77.

## *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 24, 1695.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Arguin en Isekepe mitsgaders Bourona, 1 Juni 1675–6 Maert 1696*, fol. 459a, ll. 1-23.]

### Original.

EDELE &c[a]: Dese is copie van myne laeste missive gedateert den 19 April deses jaeres, per tschip t' casteel van Souburg cap[n] Pieter van Goethem, die op den 29 d[o] van hier is zeylgegaen, soo syn wy hier gedurig in een continneelyken alarm gehouden, doordien wy tyding, op diverse reysen bekomen hebben dat sig eenige Francen, geassisteert met Carib[es] uyt Barina in de mont van de riviere Bouroma onthouden, voorgevende ons alhier te willen komen besoeken, soodat aenstonts aen alle de planters heb order gesonden, om alle de mans slaven aftesenden, tot versterking van 't fort om by alle voorval van attacque ons wel te konnen defenderen, welck afkomen van slaven ons werk op de plantag[ies] al eenigsints heeft verachtert, en sal toebrengen dat in de maent Octob[r] niet meer sal konnen leveren als 700 oxh[n] suyker, waertoe mede geen kleene oorsake geeft, de sieckte en sterfte, die tegenwoordig wederom regeert soo onder christenen als slaven, als naturellen van t'lant daer dagelyx weder een groot verlies van heb en t'staet te bedugten, dat byaldien UEd. Achtb. de colonie niet op t'spoedigste comt te verversien, soo van christenen als van slaven dat deselve wederom zal verachteren, en om sulcx voortekomen soo is myn instantelyk versoek aen UEd. Achtb. doch niet en manqueert t'ontbodene volck te senden.

. . . . .

### Translation.

SIRS: This is a copy of my last letter, dated April 19 of this year, by the ship *'t Casteel van Souburg*, Captain Pieter van Goethem, which sailed from here on the 29th of the same month. We have been kept here in continuous alarm, since at various times we have had tidings that some French, aided by Caribs from Barima, are staying in the mouth of the river Pomeroon, who say that they will come here to visit us. In view of this I have at once sent order to all the planters to send down all the male slaves, in order to strengthen the fort, so that we may defend ourselves well in case of an attack. This removal of slaves has already hampered our work on the plantations, and will be in part the cause of our inability to send more than 700 hogsheads of sugar in October. Another important cause is the disease and mortality that now again prevails, both among Christians and slaves, and among the natives of the country as well, whereby I daily suffer great loss, and it is to be feared that, if you do not very soon provide the colony with both Christians and slaves, it will again decay, in order to prevent which I earnestly beseech you not to be backward in sending the men I asked for.

. . . . .

## No. 78.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Comm deur in Essequibo, December 6, 1696.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688–[1711]*, fol. 9 11–21.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Wy hebben gesien tgene UE schryft wegens de vaertuygen van Jan Overschelde en Jacob de Jonge die van Zurinaame waren gecomen om aen Ysekepe te handelen ende slaven onder de Indianen optecoopen tot bederf van d' oriane negotie waerop wy onse gedagten serieuselyck hebben laten gaen ende goet gevonden UE by desen aenteschryven en wel expres te gelasten, dat je in geenderley wyse noch om geenderhande redenen sulcx sult toelaten direct noch indirectelyck, maer integendeel alles feyttelick belet ende aenhaelt tot conservatie van de rust en vrede onder de Indianen ende tot maintien van Compagnies intrest.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

We have seen what you write of ships of Jan Overschelde and Jaco Jonge who had come from Surinan trade in Essequibo and buy up sl among the Indians to the injury of annatto trade; which matter we hav riously considered, and we have reso to instruct you hereby and give exp orders, that you must in no wise or for reason whatsoever allow this, whe directly or indirectly, but on the cont employ force to prevent and confis everything, so as to preserve quiet peace among the Indians and uphold interest of the Company.

. . . . . .

## No. 79.

### *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Compa April 1, 1697.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 1697–8 Mei 1741*, fol. 1b, 11.7–23.]

. . . . . .

Aengaende haer Ed. schryven wegens de paarden, en dat haer Ed. soude schryven wat den inkoop van ider paert soude komen te beloopen, kan hetselve niet netto specificeren alsoo het in coopmanschappen, somtyts meer als twintig guld en dickmael weder wat minder komt te beloopen, gelyk haer Ed. in de boeken sult konnen sien, en haer Ed. versoekt weder te weten tot wat prys deselve wederom soude connen debiteren, t'selve kan haer Ed. mede niet bekent maken,

. . . . . .

As for what you say in regard to horses, that I am to write you how n each horse would cost us, I cannot s it exactly, since in merchandise it s times amounts to 20 guilders and s times again to a little less, as you ca from the books. Again, you wish to k at what price I could dispose of them this also I cannot inform you, inasm as almost all the plantations of the planters are sufficiently provided horses, and, if they need any, they

No. 79. Original.

alsoo meest alle de vrye planters, plantagien, van paarden ten genoege versien syn, en soo haer EE. al eenige quame te manqueren, laten deselve uit Ornocque halen, tot soo een geringe prys als de paerden voor haer EE. werden ingekogt, boven in Cyoene, volgens placcaet van den 15 Febr. 1696. opt' aenschryven van haer EE. geconsenteert en toegelaten, soodat niemand van de vrye planters naer eenige paarden om ten diensten te betalen syn vragende, en de vier p[e] paarden van my lange hadde verkogt voor het voorsz. consent int placcaet geemaneert.

. . . . .

Translation.

and get them from Orinoco, at quite as low a price as is paid for the horses bought for you up in Cuyuni, as permitted and approved, in accordance with the proclamation of February 15, 1696, on the authority of the Company. So that none of the free planters cares for any horses to be paid for at convenience, and my own four horses I had sold before the aforesaid permit was issued by proclamation.

. . . . .

## No. 80.

## *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, January 2, 1700.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 30b, ll. 9–13.]

En dewyl onse barcq welcke op den 11 Novemb. jongstleden naer Wayne hebben gesonden, ten einde om visch intesouten en vivres te negotieeren den 29 Decemb[r] alhier, met een bysondere slegte vangst, en sonder eenige gedane handelinge arriveert, . . .

. . . . .

And because our barque which we sent to Waini on November 11 last, in order to salt fish and to trade for victuals, has arrived here on December 29 with a very bad catch and without having done any trading, . . .

. . . . .

## No. 81.

## *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, August 20, 1700.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 45a, l. 13–end.]

Vermits wy op de wederkomste van Capt. Evertsen uyt de Barbados met hem geen paspoort van d' E. heer Gouverneur aldaer voort' jagt Rammekens hebben connen bekomen, alhoewel gem. Cap[t] daerom serieuselyk nevens onsen secret[s]. zal. uit onsen name hebben aengehouden maer syn seer beleefdelyck en om redenen als by UEd. ook wert afgeslagen hebben

Inasmuch as, when Captain Evertsen came back from Barbados, he did not bring a pass from the Governor there for the yacht *Rammekens*, although said Captain, and our late Secretary as well, had in my name repeatedly made the request, but these [applications] were very politely refused, and for reasons the same as those which governed yourselves in

**No. 81.** Original.

wy geoordeelt met den dienst der E. Comp^ie^ wel overeen te comen, gem. jagt na Weyna een togtje om vis te souten te laten doen opdat het gewenste succes niet geluckt is, en met desselfs wederkomst van daar geresolv^t^ met een goede quantiteyt messen die hier in overvloet waren en roestig geworden, weder een reysje na Rio Ornocque en Trinidados te laten doen, omme aldaer voorz. goet of cargasoen te verhandelen, jegen cacao, dog sulcx is mede niet na desier uitgevallen ende sonder eenige vrugt, komende na dat de stroom en tegenwinden te lage verviel int' herwaert keeren tegen wil aen Martenique van waer over de vier maanden uitgeweest te syn en armoede geleden te hebben, hier weder arriveerden dierhalven sullen wy ons die of diergelycke ondernemingen niet meer inlaten maer t' eenemael gedragen aen UEd. aenschryvens tenware uit nooddwang dat selve naar Zuriname gesonden wert en anders niet.

. . . . .

Translation.

declining, we thought it to be to the interest of the Company to let said yacht make a cruise to Waini to salt fish, wherein the desired success was not achieved, and with its return thence we resolved to send it again on a voyage to Rio Orinoco and Trinidad, with a goodly quantity of knives, abundant here and getting rusty, in order to exchange these wares for cacao. But this also did not turn out as we desired: the current and contrary winds having carried them too far down, they came, on their way home, willy-nilly to Martinique, and, after being out for more than four months and suffering greatly, they got back here with nothing gained. In view of this, we shall no longer engage in this or like undertakings, but govern ourselves strictly by your orders, except it be out of necessity, to send said yacht to Surinam, and in no other case.

. . . . .

## No. 82.

## *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, May 14, 1701.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 55b, ll.12–17.

Met den paardenhandel boven in Cioene gaat het soo griff niet als wel voordesen, egter hebben de negros handelaars op 24^e^ Maart deses jaars nog 12 schoone d^os^ afgebragt, waar van 8 stux aan de plantagie de Vryheyt heb gedebiteert, welkers wissels hiernevens overgaan.

. . . . . .

The trade in horses up in Cuyuni does not go as briskly as it used to; still, the negro traders brought, on March 24th of this year, 12 fine ones, 8 head of which I have disposed of to the plantation "de Vrijheid," and inclose the bills of exchange therefor.

. . . . . .

## No. 83.

## *Muster Roll of the Company's Servants in Essequibo, July 17, 1701.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 168, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–8 Mei 1741*, ff. 72a, 73a.]

### Original.

*Corte Sterckte van alle Compagnies dienaren, en waar de selve geplaast zyn, mitsgaders der vrye, alle Europianen, en hoe verre de selve van't Fort ook van den anderen leggen, Namentlyk,*

| | | Kop-pen | Mylen van't fort afgelegen |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Op't Fort* | | | |
| D'EEG[r] Samuel Beekman | Command[r] | | |
| . . . . . | | | |
| | | Kop-pen | Mylen van't fort afgelegen |
| | | 51 | |
| *Op's Comp[e] Jagt Rammekens* | | | |
| Jan Bruyn | schipper | | |
| Pieter Kleynknegt | matroos | | |
| Pieter Sybrantsen | d[o] | | |
| Anthony Pietersen | jonge | 4 | dickmaal 8. à 9. mylen na beneden |
| *Op de Brandwagt* | | | |
| 1. sergiant | | | |
| 5. soldaten | | 6 | 9. mylen beneden |
| *Op't uytleggers huys in Wacupo* | | | |
| Jan Debbaut | hooft | 1 | 25. mylen |
| *Op't uytleggers huys in Dimmerary* | | | |
| Amos van Groenewegen | hooft | | |
| Cornelis Rocel | bylegger | 2 | idem |
| *Op't uytleggers huys in Maycoene* | | | |
| Joost Gerritsen Pik | hooft | 1 | idem |
| *Negros Handelaars* | | | |
| Samuel Stoffelsen | | | |
| Jan Stoffelsen | | 2 | idem |
| | | 67 | |

### Translation.

*Concise enumeration of all the Company's servants, and where they are stationed; also of the free settlers; all Europeans; how far they are from the fort, and from one another; namely:*

| | | Num-ber | Distance in [Dutch] miles from the fort |
|---|---|---|---|
| *At the Fort* | | | |
| His Exc. Samuel Beekman | Commandeur | | |
| . . . . . | | | |
| | | Num-ber | Distance in [Dutch] miles from the fort |
| | | 51 | |
| *On the Company's yacht Rammekens* | | | |
| Jan Bruyn | skipper | | |
| Pieter Kleynknegt | sailor | | |
| Pieter Sybrantsen | " | | |
| Anthony Pietersen | boy | 4 | often 8 or 9 miles down |
| *At the lookout-watch* | | | |
| 1 sergeant | | | |
| 5 soldiers | | 6 | 9 miles below |
| *At the outlier's house in Wacupo* | | | |
| Jan Debbaut | chief | 1 | 25 miles |
| *At the outlier's house in Demerara* | | | |
| Amos van Groenewegen | chief | | |
| Cornelis Rocel | bylier | 2 | " |
| *At the outlier's house in Mahaicony* | | | |
| Joost Gerritsen Pik | chief | 1 | " |
| *Negro traders* | | | |
| Samuel Stoffelsen | | | |
| Jan Stoffelsen | | 2 | " |
| | | 67 | |

[1] This muster roll bears no date, but was inclosed by Commandeur Beekman to the West India Company in his letter of July 17, 1701.

## No. 84.

## *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 24, 1701.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 457, doc. 40, p. 1, l. 1–p. 2, l. 20.]

**Original.**

SATURDAG *24en Octob. 1701.*

EXTRAORDINARE VERGADERINGE.

Den Raad compleet byeen gekomen synde, heeft d'EE Hr. Commandeur, deselve buyten de vooraffgegevene communicatie andermalen voorgedragen, de aenkomst van seker berquentyn in Dimmerary genaamt d'Greau Hont, Captn. William Wanton komende vant Roode Eylant geladen met vierenvyfftig stux paarden, vlees, boter blomme en andre provisien, die alle dienstig, nootsakelyk, Ja proffytabel voor d'Edᵉ Compᵉ en aller ingesetenen deser colonie waren. . . .

. . . . . .

met nederig versoek, dat moogte gepermitteert werden dese revier aantedoen, omme sig van syn noodwendigheden te versien, daarnevens presenterende syn medegebragte koopmanschappen voor een civile prys, jegens gevierkant boschhout (dat hier in meenigte te bekomen is) ciltum, siroop off wissels gaarn wilde omsetten; en vermits wy met den gedreygden oorlog wel in verlegentheyt wegens provisien souden konnen gebragt werden; ook buytendien, reets vry eenige verleegentheyt, en wel bysonder aan paarden, voor de nieuwe gemaakte werken der vrye ingezetenen van nooden zyn, en soo veel by de Edᵉ Compᵉ niet ben, omme ymant van haar te konnen gerieven, ook de paarden van boven niet als bevoorens werden afgebragt, mitsgaders by reptuere meer soude konnen veragteren.

Geeft voorschreve EE Hr. Commandeur desselfs heeren raden in overdenkinge wat hieromtrent diende gedaan te werden 'twelk by haar EEᵉⁿ wel rypelyk overdagt zynde, hebben met eenparigheyt van

**Translation.**

SATURDAY, *October 24, 1701.*

EXTRAORDINARY SESSION.

The Council having met, with nobody absent, the Commandeur, in addition to the communication made before, once more brought before it the arrival of a certain brigantine in Demerara, named *the Greyhound*, Captain William Wanton, coming from Rhode Island, laden with fifty-four horses, meat, butter, flour, and other provisions, all of which were useful, necessary, even profitable, for the Company and all the inhabitants of this colony. . . .

. . . . . .

with polite request that he be permitted to put in at this river in order to provide himself with his necessaries, at the same time urging that he would like to dispose of the merchandise he had with him, at a reasonable price, in exchange for squared timber (which is to be had here in abundance), rum, syrup, or bills of exchange; and, inasmuch as we by the impending war might perhaps be brought into straits for provisions, and as moreover there is already a considerable difficulty, especially as to horses, needed for the newly made [sugar] works of the free inhabitants, and as the Company has not enough to accommodate any of them, and as, moreover, the horses from above are not being any longer brought down as formerly, and this might get still worse in case of war:

[For these reasons] the aforesaid Commandeur requests the Councilors to consider what should be done in this matter; which having by them been duly considered, they have resolved by unanimous

No. 84. Original.

stemmen goetgevonden en verstaan (niet-jegenstaande het jongste toegesondene verbod onser Ed. groot agtb. heeren majores) omme bysondre en noodwendige oorsaken, mitsgaders op t'gestadig aanhouden den generale geintresseerde, sulx intewilligen en consenteren, temeer dewyle alle de landen alwaar wy onsen paardenhandel dryven onder den Koning van Ispangie staan, gelyk wy reets al preuven van verbod in den handel op Ornocque hebben gehad, verder wert hem Capt^n voornoemt op instantig versoek toegevoegt, den schyper Jan Bruyn, omme gemelde vaartuyg binnen dese revier te loosen, en veylig voor t'fort te brengen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

vote (notwithstanding the prohibition last sent by our superiors), for special and urgent reasons, and moreover under the continuous pressure of the interested public, that they agree and consent hereto, the more so because all the lands where we carry on our horse-trade, are under the King of Spain, as we know by experience from the prohibitions we have already met in the trade to Orinoco; furthermore, at his, the Captain's, urgent request, there is placed at his disposal the skipper Jan Bruyn, in order to pilot the aforesaid ship into this river and bring it safely before the fort.

. . . . . .

## No. 85.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, November 19, 1701.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 457, doc. 39, pp. 1–3.]

SATURDAG *den 19^en Novemb: 1701.*

Is geresolveert en vastgesteld om tot spoediger voortgank van de doende reys naar Wayne, om aldaar te ondersoeken watter van des vyands deseynen mogte wesen. Volgens aangebragte tydinge en verdre loopende gerugten, dat yder planter voor zyn plantagie sal moeten verstrecken jegens Maandag den 21^en courant als volgt.

De plantagie Oosterbeek:
1 vaartuyg.
1 Christen.

Van d Ed^en West Indise Comp^e:
4 Indianen.
1 d^o van de plantagie Westerbeek.
1 d^o van 't Hoff van Breda Mons^r Thierens.
1 d^o van de Vryheyd Mons^r Abraham Cousyns.
1 d^o van Batavia Mons^r Jacobus Tournalje.

SATURDAY, *November 19, 1701.*

Resolved, for the speedier progress of the voyage to be made to Waini, in order to investigate there what may be the truth as to the designs of the enemy, known by reports received and further current rumors, that every planter for his plantation shall have to furnish by Monday, the 21st of this month, as follows:

The plantation Oosterbeek:
1 boat.
1 white man.

From the West India Company:
4 Indians.
1 do. from the plantation Westerbeek.
1 do. from 't Hoff van Breda, Mr. Thierens.
1 do. from de Vryheid, Mr. Abraham Cousyns.
1 do. from Batavia, Mr. Jacobus Tournalje.

No. 85. Original.

1 d° van Noorderbeek. Mons$^{r}$ Christjaan Godlobb Uschner.

1 d° van d' plantag$^{e}$ Hoog en Droog Mons$^{r}$ Anthonj Tollenaar.

1 d° van . . . M$^{r}$ Andries Antheunissen.

1 d° van Nieuw Cortrick Mons$^{r}$ Jan de Latombe.

1 d° van Heerenbeek d' Monss$^{rs}$ Goedharts.

1 d° van d' Eendragt Mons$^{r}$ Johannes de Wilde.

1 d° van 't Hoff van Rumpst Mons$^{r}$ Pieter Taull.

Translation.

1 do. from Noorderbeek, Mr. Christjaan Godlobb Uschner.

1 do. from the plantation Hoog en Droog, Mr. Anthonj Tollenaar.

1 do. from . . . , Mr. Andries Antheunissen.

1 do. from Nieuw Cortrick, Mr. Jan de Latombe.

1 do. from Heerenbeek, Messrs. Goedhart.

1 do. from d' Eendragt, Mr. Johannes de Wilde.

1 do. from 't Hoff van Rumpst, Mr. Pieter Taull.

Verder Geresolveerd en Vastgesteld.

Met de canoo op't spoedigste van hier vertrocken zynde, en eenige berque off berquen: off rhee zeylen gewaar wordende, sal aanstonts sonder te preyen op't spoedigste, naar wel besigtig te hebben, terugkeeren, geen vaartuygen voorn$^{t}$. vernemende, sal soo haast doendelyk zy: in Wacupo by den uytlegger Jan Dibbaut vernemen. wat van't aanschryvens wegens de Francen is, nog geen veranderinge zynde: sal den uytlegger Jan Dibbaut voornoemt met syn tolck genaamt Reymer Wayne binnen deur gaan, en daar verder vernemen wat van de saak is, syn andre tolck sal hy aanstonts overgeven aan Pieter de Lariviere d'welke cito sal affvaaren naar de zeekant, om buytenom ook naar Wayne te gaan, daar gekomen zynde, en niets vernemende van de vyand sullen aanstonts herwarts aankomen, en onder de Caribissen: aldaar affvragen wat van de saak is, en haar te weten opperhoofden voorstellen, soo der vyandelyke vaartuygen haar tragten op de hand te krygen, dat sy weten mogten, dat se al de Christenen en Arrawacken van Suriname, Berbices en Yssequebe, op haar hals te wagten hadden, en dat den Commandeur van Yssequebe, die reets vrede met haar gemaakt heeft, daarin tragt te

Furthermore, resolved:

[The expedition] having set out from here with the canoe as speedily as possible, in case it shall sight any bark or barks or ready sails, shall at once, without hailing, as soon as possible, after well examining, return; in case it notice no boats as aforesaid, it shall as speedily as is feasible inquire in Wacupo of the outlier, Jan Dibbaut, what there is of the letter about the French; there being still no change, the aforesaid outlier Jan Dibbaut shall with his interpreter, named Reymer, go by the inland route through Waini and there further inquire what there is of the matter; his other interpreter he shall at once give over to Pieter de Lariviere, who shall at once sail off toward the seaside, in order to go by the outer route also to Waini; having reached there, and perceiving nothing of the enemy, they shall at once turn back hitherward, and inquire among the Caribs there what there is of the matter, setting forth to them, namely to the chiefs, that if the enemy's boats try to gain their favor, they must understand that they may expect all the Christians and Arawaks of Surinam, Berbice, and Essequibo to fall upon them, and that the Commandeur of Essequibo, who has now made peace with them, strives to

Original.

ıren, verder werd alle voorsig-
e gebruyken gerecommandeert.
Rio Yssequebe op't Fort Kyko
19en November 1701. Ende was
t als Commandeur Samuel Beek-
raden Leendert van Genis, A.
r, B. Hutman, H. Bierman. Het
en + van Ante Dircksen Looman.
ı van L Jan de Latombe. Mat-
ırens, Christjaan Godlobb Usch-
ger stond Ter ordonnantie van
EE Hr Commandeur en Hren ra-
Leyssius, pe secrets.

Translation.

continue therein; further, it is recommended that all caution be used. Done in Rio Essequibo, at Fort Kykoveral, 19 November 1701. And was signed: Commandeur, Samuel Beekman; Councilors, Leendert van Genis; A. Hollander; B. Hutman; H. Bierman; The mark + of Ante. Dircksen Looman; The mark "L" of Jan de Latombe; Matthys Thierens; Christjaan Godlobb Uschner. Lower there stood: By order of the aforesaid Commandeur and Councilors, Antoine Leyssius, local secretary.

## No. 86.

### *dia Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, January 24, 1703.*

ijksarchief, West India papers. vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688–[1711]*, fol. 147 b, ll. 8–14,—fol. 150 b. l. 36–fol. 151a, l. 20.]

. . . . .

ın handel van paarden ende roode
ıbben wy U. E. voordesen meer-
se ordres toegesonden, waaraen
fereren ende vervolgens alsnogh
ın dat den voornoemden handel
:herpste moet werden verboden
ırnamentlyk die van de roode
nde dat omme redenen by U. E.
geremarcqueert.

. . . . .

te thoonen dat den aenwas ende
inge van de voorsz. colonie ons
n gaet, soo hebben wy goetge-
I. E. te laten toekomen den per-
Guilliame de Bruine van Namen
pert ende ervaren in de steen-
nde rotsen te arbeyden, omme
e van het concept van de heer
andra onder No. 6. de water-
gaen visiteren ende te onder-
of de klippen en rotsen die het
daar ophouden souden konnen
veghgenomen, of tenminsten so-
peninge daerin gemaekt waar-
water soodanig soude konnen
lat de riviere van boven af navi-

. . . . . .

Concerning the trade in horses and red slaves we have ere this frequently sent you our orders, to which we refer, and as yet continue to insist that the aforesaid trade must be most vigorously prohibited, especially that of red slaves, and for the reasons which you very well remarked.

. . . . .

And, in order to prove that we have the growth and advancement of the aforesaid colony at heart, we have resolved to send you one Guilliame de Bruine of Namur, who is skilled and experienced in the working of quarries and rocks, in order that, in pursuance of the plan of Mr. David Sandra sub No. 6, he inspect the waterfalls and examine whether it might be possible to remove the shallows and rocks which obstruct the water there, or at least to make such a channel therein that the water would flow through in such wise as to make the river navigable from above, inasmuch as it is claimed that above the falls is to be found the finest and most

No. 86. Original.

gabel soude konnen werden gemaekt, alsoo men voorgeeft dat boven de vallen het schoonste ende vrugtbaerste lant is te vinden, dat men soude connen wenschen, dan alsoo den voorsz. steenwerker den aert van dat lant en nogh veelmin van de rivieren aldaar niet wel en kent sal het dienstigh wesen dat U. E. met hem derwaerts treckt, alles examineert, ende ten besten overlegt ende hem wederom met het eerste retourschip teruggesendt, soo hy aldaar geen dienst kan doen, maar dienst konnende doen sal U. E. den voorsz. steenwerker daar houden, ende ons ten spoedigsten van U. E. bevindinge een schriftelyck rapport laten toecomen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

fertile land that one could wish. However, as the aforesaid miner is not well acquainted with the nature of that country, and much less with that of the rivers there, it will be well that you proceed thither with him, examine and thoroughly consider everything, and send him back home by the first ship if he can be of no service there; but, if he can be of service, you must keep the aforesaid miner there, and send us at earliest opportunity a written report of your results.

. . . . . .

## No. 87.

## *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 14, 1703.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 457, doc. 86, p. 2, ll. 22–30,—p. 6, ll. 7–17.]

. . . . . .

. . . soude het een goede *saak zyn, d'Engelse vaart alhier gepermetteert wiert,* dewyl men dan van alles soude kunnen versien werden, als van vyvres, veeltyts in dese colonie heel noodig zynde, alsmede van paarden, wiens handel door den oorlog nu belet is, zynde twee saaken, sonder dewelke de colonie in geen staat kan blyven, maar tegronde soude moeten gaan."

. . . . . .

Hebbe meede een persoon zynde een goede kender van paarden in Berbice zeer wel bekent zynde, derwaarts gezonden, om aldaar met den Commandeur te spreeken, op wat manier, en voor wat prys men aldaar paarden zouden kunnen koopen, dog den Commandeur gaf den vernoemde perzoon tot andtwoort, int alderminst geen order van zyn patroonen te hebben, eenig paarden te vercoopen seggende vorders daarover aan syn patroonen te sullen schryven.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

. . . "it would *be a good thing if the English trade were permitted here,* because in that case we might be provided with everything, as with victuals, frequently much needed in this colony, and also with horses, the trade in which is now prevented through the war; being two things without which the colony can not remain standing, but would have to go to ruin."

. . . . . .

Moreover, a person who is a good judge of horses and very well acquainted in Berbice, was sent thither by me, in order to find out by conference there with the Commandeur, in what manner and at what price horses might be bought there, but the Commandeur answered the aforesaid person that he had not the slightest authority from his superiors to sell any horses, saying that he would at once write about the matter to his superiors.

. . . . . .

## NO. 88.

### *Samuel Beekman. Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 14, 1703.*[1]

Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iseksepe, 1 Apr. 1697–8 Mei 1741*, fol. 95b, l. 19–fol. 96a, l. 9.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| T' is my seer leedt U Edele Agtb. te noeten notificeeren, dat door den jegen- woordigen oorlog, geen paarden hier oven als van tevooren zyn te becoomen, ermits die Indianen, onder de kroonen an Spangien en Vrankryk meenen te taan, waardoor dien handel gekrenkt wordt, evenwel konnen wy sonder de- elve niet uytwerken, en ons oogmerk ereyken, hebbende door sterfte in korte eele van deselve verlooren. . . . | I am very sorry to be obliged to notify you that, owing to the present war, no horses are to be had above here as formerly, inasmuch as those Indians think they stand under the crowns of Spain and France, and this trade is thereby crippled. We cannot, however, get on without these and attain our object, having lately lost many of them by sickness. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| . . maar beter soude zyn, als U Ed. Agtb. le goetheyt geliefde te hebben, van d'En- gelse vaart, soo van Barbados als Nieuw Fork in dese reviere toetestaan. . . . | . . . but it would be better if you would be pleased to have the goodness to permit the English trade in this river, both from Barbados and from New York. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 89.

### *Muster Roll of the Company's Servants in Essequibo, July 27, 1703.*[2]

Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol 167, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iseksepe, 1 Apr. 1697–8 Mei 1741*, fol. 104b.]

| | |
|---|---|
| *Monster Rolle van alle treyns-persoonen, soo hooge als laage officieren, soldaaten en matroosen, als arbeydsluyden, jegenwoordig* | *Muster roll of all Employees, both high and low, officers, soldiers, and sailors, as well as workmen, at present in the service of* |

[1] This letter (in Beekman's autograph) is to be found only at The Hague, and not among the Essequibo papers in London. It is a wholly distinct one from that of the preceding extract, though bearing the same date. A copy of the other letter exists also at The Hague. They were sent, as appears from the letters themselves, by different ships.

[2] The muster-roll itself is undated, but it was transmitted in the Commandeur's letter of July 27, 1703 (as appears from the list of enclosures—fol. 91 of the same vol.). It is an exact duplicate of that printed in the Blue Book (p. 70, No. 29), which is by error ascribed to "June 19, 1703." That printed higher on the same page of the Blue Book is but a slightly varying transcript of the same muster-roll, and is erroneously described as an "Inclosure in No. 27"—i. e., in a letter of September 28, 1702. A careful study of the original (in the records at London) shows that, while as at present bound it is not far from this letter, it was clearly inclosure No. 9 by the ship *de Jonge Jan*, in June, 1703, accompanying the Commandeur's letter of June 14; while that printed as No. 29 was as clearly forwarded with the letter of July 27. The contemporary list of inclosures, specifying this muster-roll under the number it still

**No. 89.** **Original.** **Translation.**

*in dienst zynde der Generale Geoctroyeerde Westind. Comp. ter kamer Zeelandt, in de Colonie Esequebo, onder directie van d'Ed. Hr Governeur Samuel Beeckman.*

*the General Chartered West India Company in the Chamber Zeeland, in the Colony Essequibo, under the direction of Governor Samuel Beekman.*

. . . . . . . . . . .

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| van fort geleegen 1½ myl | *Op Compe Plantagie Nieuw Middelburgh* | | Distance from the fort 1½ [Dutch] miles | *At the Company's plantation "Nieuw Middelburgh".* | |
| | Jan Agtens van Sgravenhage | directeur | | Jan Agtens, of The Hague | Director |
| | Pieter Verstraate van Casant | mrknegt | | Pieter Verstraate, of Cadzand | Foreman |
| | Louis Zeege van Roermont | paard: de | | Louis Zeege, of Roermond | Hostler |
| | Jan Pieterse van der Goes | uytloper | | Jan Pieterse, of Goes | Outrunner |
| | Adriaan de la Ruel van Cortryck | ciltum stooker | | Adriaan de la Ruel, of Courtrai | Rum distiller |
| vant fort over zee geleegen 30 myl | *Uytleggers in Rio Dimmerary* | | Distance from the fort by sea 30 [Dutch] miles | *Outliers in Rio Demerara* | |
| | Amos van Groeneweegen | uytlegger | | Amos van Groeneweegen | Outlier |
| | Cornelis Roseel van St Anne ter Muyden | bylegger | | Cornelis Roseel, of St. Anne ter Muyden | Bylier |
| van het fort over zee geleegen 40 myl | *Uytleggers in Maycoene* | | Distance from the fort by sea 40 [Dutch] miles | *Outliers in Mahaicony* | |
| | Pieter de la Reviere van Curacao | uytlegger | | Pieter de la Reviere, of Curaçao | Outlier |
| | Joost Gerritse Pick van der Gouw | bylegger | | Joost Gerritse Pick, of Gouda | Bylier |
| van fort over zee geleegen 4/d vaarens | *Uytlegger in Bouweron* | | Distance from the fort, by sea, 4 days by boat | *Outlier in Pomeroon* | |
| | Jan Debbout van Gent | uytlegger | | Jan Debbout, of Ghent | Outlier |
| boven int savaen 6 weeken varens | *Uytlegger in Cayoene* | | Up in the savanna, 6 weeks by boat | *Outlier in Cuyuni* | |
| | Allert Lammers van Meenen | uytlegger | | Allert Lammers, of Meenen | Outlier |
| | *Neger Handelaers* | | | *Negro Traders* | |
| | Samuel Stoffelse van Esequebo | handelaer | | Samuel Stoffelse, of Esequibo | Traders |
| | Jan Stoffelse van Esequebo | do | | Jan Stoffelse, of Essequibo | " |
| | Uytmaakende twee en seventigh koppen, wydt en zydt verspreyt zynde, als ued: agtb hier boven zult gelieven te beoogen | | | In all, seventy-two men, scattered far and near, as you will be pleased to observe here-above | |

bears, may be found as Document No. 97 in the same volume ("List of papers sent by the Company's ship *Pinnenburg*, Capt. Anthony Wouterman, 27 July 1703"). In the letter of June 14 the muster-roll is thus referred to: "The number of the Company's servants in the colony, scattered in all directions, you will be so good as to notice in the accompanying muster-roll, my prayer being constant that this number may be increased to a hundred persons, without which this colony can not well be defended at present against a revolt or attack of the negroes or Indians" ("*'t getal der Compe dienaaren in de colonie wydt en zydte verspreyt zynde, zult U Ed. Agtb. in de nevensgaande Monsterrolls gelieven te beoogen, instantelyk versoekende t'selve getal mag vergroot werden tot hondert koppen, zonder dewelke deze colonie jegenwoordig voor den oproer ofte aanval der negros ofte Indianen, niet wel en is te bewaaren.*"

## No. 90.

### ı the Pay Roll of the Company's Servants in Essequibo, 1704.

ksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2581, cover-title *Soldij-Boek*, [*1704–1705*],[1] ff. 62a, b (pages facing).]

**Original.**

*pt fort Kyckoveral A° 1704.*

| B^r. | CREDIT. |
|---|---|
| nmers van tlegger in | *1703. 8b^r p^m* [*October primo*].—Pr d' Ed. Comp. £10. 18. 4 over 4 m. 11 d. gagie a f15 p^r mt by hem verd^t zeedert den 20 Mey 1703 tot heden dat om zÿn bruytaliteyten volgens sententie door d' Ed. H^r Governeur & Raden wert gestelt voor matroos opt Jagt Rammekens a f8 p^r m^t £10. 18. 4. |
| ).—Door d' Governeur eckman in Ed. Comp^e ngenoomen gger in Ca- | *1704. Aug. 10.*—Pr Idem £13. 15. 7. over 10 m. 10 d. gagie a f8 p^r m^t by hem verd^t zeedert den 1 8b^r 1703 tot heeden dat door d' Ed. Hr Governeur wert toegestaan met t fregat de propheet Samuel te repatrieeren. 13. 15. 7. |
| £2. 10 v^ls [*October* kan Cassa nfisqueerde aald] aan d' Governeur eckman... £10. 18. 4. | |
| ... 2. | |
| . £12. 18. 4. | |
| *0.*—Aan d' op Saldo te . £11. 15. 7. | |
| ı £24. 13. 11 | Somma. £24. 13. 11 |

**Translation.**

*At Fort Kykoveral, Anno 1704.*

| DEBIT. | CREDIT. |
|---|---|
| Allart Lemmers, of Meenen, outlier in Cuyuni. | *Oct. 1, 1703.*—From the Company, £10. 18. 4. for wages for 4 months 11 days, at f. 15 per month, earned by him from 20 May, 1703, up to this day, when, on account of insubordination, he is, by sentence of the Governor and the Court, placed as sailor on the yacht "Rammekens," at f. 8 per month.. £10. 18. 4. |
| *May 20, 1703.*—By Governor Samuel Beekman enrolled in the Company's service as outlier in Cuyuni, wages per month £2. 10 Flemish. | *Aug. 10, 1704.*—From the Company, £13. 15. 7. for wages for 10 months 10 days, earned by him from 1 Oct. 1703 up to this day, when he is allowed by the Governor to go home by the frigate *De propheet Samuel*..... 13. 15. 7. |
| *Oct. 1, 1703.*—To the Treasury, his confiscated wages, paid to Governor Samuel Beekman... £10. 18. 4. | |
| Received in 1703..... 2. | |
| Total... £12. 18. 4. | |
| *Aug. 10, 1704.*—To the Company, balance of credit ..... £11. 15. 7. | |
| Total.. £24. 13. 11. | Total... £24. 13. 11 |

## No. 91.

### ʼia Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, April 25, 1704.

ksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688–[1711]*, fol. 157b. ll. 17–24.]

pagnie sal wel sorgedragen dat ırneur van Zuriname geen han- n oriane bekomene in het dis- ende onder ons octroy, ende sal U. E. weldoen van 't selve deren sooals U. E. totnogtoe ıbt, ende vervolgens mede de lres te stellen dat veelmin par- planters in Rio Issekepe soo- ndelinge souden ondernemen.

. . . .

The Company will take due care that the Governor of Surinam obtains no trade in annatto in the district situated under our charter, and therefore you will do well to prevent it, as you have done up to this time, and to take moreover such measures that private planters in Rio Essequibo may still less undertake this trade.

. . . . .

me has no date on its cover; but the dates of the accounts and its place in the series ı the *Soldijboek* for 1704–1705. Accounts contained in it run back as far as Dec. 10, 1698.

## No. 92.

### *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, August 10, 1704.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 457, doc. 118, p. 17, ll. 13–18.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Nademaal Edele Agtb. Compe plantagie Poelwyk noodtsaakelyk diende verplaats te zyn, doordien er geen bequame gront meer by is, soo hebbe deselve beginnen te versetten booven de vallen, zynde daar zeer goede gront, wil hoope tselve wel mogh gelukken, en t interest van de Wel Ed' Comp. vermeerderen, sal altoos myn uyterste devoir daartoe aanwenden.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

Inasmuch as the Company's plantation Poelwyk was in need of being transferred to another place, because there is no longer any fit ground near it, I have begun to transfer it to above the falls,[1] there being there very good ground; I hope this may be successful and increase the profit of the Company; at least, I shall do my utmost to that end.

. . . . . .

## No. 93.

### *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, August 12, 1704.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 130, ll. 11–17.]

. . . . . .

Wat U Edele Groot Agtb. hebben gelieven te schryven van alsnogh niet te tolereeren dat d'ingeseetenen van Rio Suriname eenige negotie dryven op plaatsen, onder t octroy van U Edele Agtb. leggende, sal niet manqueeren van nauwe sorge te dragen, dat sulxs niet en geschieden, en verders dan nader ordres afwagten.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

What you have been pleased to write as to not yet tolerating that the inhabitants of Rio Surinam carry on any trade at places lying under the charter of the Company, I shall not fail to take scrupulous care that this do not occur, and shall then await further orders.

. . . . . .

## No. 94.

### *Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, October 14, 1707.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 458, doc. 65, p. 2, ll. 13–16.]

. . . wy als voordesen de paarden van boven, soo gemackelyk, en in quantiteyt niet wel en konnen bekomen als wel van nooden zyn. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . we cannot as easily as formerly get the horses from above, and in such quantities as they are needed. . . .

. . . . . .

[1] In the Mazaruni.

## No. 95.

## ıments relating to a Secret Expedition from Surinam to the Orinoco in search of a certain Treasure, 1707–1712.

### I.

*om the minutes of the secret session of the Society of Surinam, October 15, 1707.*

e, Rijksarchief, Surinam papers, vol. 1398, cover-title *Secreete Notulen der Directie van Suriname, 1707–1794*, fol. 1. l. 3–fol. 5, end.]

Original.

BBATHI *den 15 October anno 1707.*
heeren President en verdere Com-
rissen aghtervolgens resolutie com-
riaal van den 6 deeses den gewee-
Gouverneur M$^{r}$. Paul Van der Veen
ınde gehoort op het subject van des-
overgeleverde schriftelyk rapport,
n ter vergaderinge gerapporteert
e gem. H$^{r}$ van der Veen haar E. E.
e occasie hadde terhande gestelt
r stukje mineraal vermenght met
ı silver, 't geene syn Ed., wynigh
oor het aankoomen van den Gou-
er M$^{r}$ Willem de Gruyter in Suri-
was overgebracht door seekere
ınse capiteyn, genaamt Tawaimara,
ghtigh in Capoerica, in de riviere
Dronoque, die verklaarde hetselve
aal gekapt te hebben aan de voet
ekeren bergh onder derselver lant-
gehoorende, met betuyginge van
en te syn desweegen te willen han-
ten welken eynde deselve aange-
ı hadde met thien a twaaleff ca-
net het voorsz. mineraal belaaden,
ens hunne vrinden en wyven in de
woordige maand October weeder
'aramaribo te komen om hetselve
em Heer van der Veen tegens an-
waaren te verhandelen, ende dat
el apparent was dat de gem. Indi-
hun gegevene woort souden pres-
Waarop gedelibereert ende in agh-
genomen synde dat alle hetselve is
ıake van de uyterste aangelegent-
dewelcke met alle bedenkelyke

Translation.

SATURDAY, *October 15, 1707.*

The president and other members of the committee appointed by resolution of the 6th of this month, having heard the ex-Governor Paulus Van der Veen in regard to the written report submitted by him, have reported to the Chamber that on that occasion the aforesaid Mr. Van der Veen had handed them a certain fragment of mineral mixed with some silver, which had been brought to him, shortly before the arrival of the Governor Willem de Gruyter in Surinam, by a certain Indian chief, named Tawaimara, living in Capoerica in the river Orinoco, who declared that he had broken off this mineral at the foot of a certain mountain belonging to that district, and expressed his readiness to negotiate in regard thereto, for which end he had agreed to come again to Paramaribo in this month of October with ten or twelve canoes laden with the aforesaid mineral, together with his friends and women, in order to trade it to him, Mr. Van der Veen, against other wares, and that there was reasonable prospect of the aforesaid Indians keeping their word. Whereupon, after discussion, and considering that all this is a matter of the greatest importance, which should be dealt with and carried out with all possible circumspection and secrecy, it was resolved to write to the present Governor de Gruyter and instruct him to try with the greatest circumspection and secrecy, upon the arrival of

No. 95. Original.

omsigtigheyt en secretesse sal dienen te werden behandelt ende in 't werk gestelt; is goetgevonden ende verstaan, dat den jegenwoordige Gouvernuer de Gruyter sal werden aangeschreeven ende gerecommandeert omme met de meeste omsigtigheyt ende secretesse ter aankomste van de gemelde Indiaanen met deselve tragten te treeden in een spoor van negotie voor reek. ende ter behoeve van deese Societeyt, ende tegens het meedegebragte mineraal by ruylinge te geven sooveele ende sodanige cargasoenen van snaphaanen met dubbelde loopen, capmessen, bylen, vyffnagelde messen, coraalen en andere waaren, als by deselve meest gewilt en begeert soude mogen syn, deselve ten dien eynde met alle vriendelykheyt te ontfangen wal bejegenen en veel civiliteyt te gebruyken om hunluyden daardoor te beweegen die negotie van tyt tot tyt meer en meer te cultiveren en voort te setten, 't geene syn Ed. als een saake van 'd uyterste secretesse sal werden geconfieert, met ordre omme op den eed aan deese Societeyt hier te lande affgeleght, aan niemant wie deselve ook soude mogen weesen daarvan eenige de minste kennisse off openingh te geeven, als alleen aan den tolk Isak de Jood in dienst van de Societeyt synde en van deselve jaarlyx tractament genietende die alvoorens opnieuws den eed van getrouwigheyt en secretesse ten behoeve van de Societeyt in syn Ed. handen sal hebben te presteren. Ende in cas van desselfs aff-sterven daartoe een andere tolk de Caribese spraake verstaande en spreekende onder gelyke eed van secretesse aantenemen en te salarieeren, soals wyders deselve missive in het secreete notulboek van deese Societeyt breeder sal werden geregistreert.[1]

Translation.

the aforesaid Indians, to enter with them upon some kind of trade to the account and for the benefit of this Society, and, in exchange for the ore which they bring, to give them wares in such quantity and sort—double-barreled muskets, cutlasses, axes, knives, beads, and the like—as may be most acceptable to them; to receive them for this purpose with all possible friendliness, treat them well, and use great civility, in order thereby to induce them to cultivate and increase that trade more and more as time goes by. This matter, being one which demands the greatest secrecy, will be entrusted to him with orders that, upon the oath taken here to this Society, he give knowledge or communication thereof to no one whosoever, except only to the interpreter Isak the Jew, who is in the service of the Society and receives from it an annual salary, and who must previously renew to the Governor the oath of fidelity and secrecy to the Society. And, in case of his death, another interpreter who understands and speaks the Carib language must be engaged therefor and paid under the same oath of secrecy; and this aforesaid letter shall be entered in full in the book of secret minutes of this Society.[1]

Den H^r^ en M^r^ Paul van der Veen gewesene Gouverneur in de colonie van Suri-

Mr. Paul van der Veen, late Governor in the colony of Surinam, has told us that

[1]What follows is the letter to Governor de Gruyter. As it is dated at end October 27, 1707, it is possible that it was later copied into these minutes by the secretary.

No. 95. Original.

name, heeft ons gerelateert dat voor UEd. arrivement daar te lande, by syn Ed. gekomen is seekere Caribesse Indiaans Capiteyn genaamt Tawaimara, 't huys hoorende in de riviere van Oronocque in 't kreekje Copoerica gelegen omtrent tien dagen varens boven het fortje 't geene de Spanjaarden in de gem. riviere van Oronocque possideren 't geene seer faciel met canoos by nagt heen en weder is te passeren, sonder dat sulx van hetselve fort kan gesien off ontdekt werden, waardoor wy in hoope syn dat den gem. capiteyn, in de jegenwoordige maand van October, gelyk hy belooft heeft wederom sal syn gekomen, offwel een korte tyt daarna by UEd. sal wesen aangeland, ende dat UEd. denselven met syn byhebbende vrunden sult hebben ontfangen met sodanigen civiliteyt ende beleeftheyt als den gem. hr van dr Veen UEd. voor deselfs vertrek vandaar mondelinge heeft onderregt, ende hem vooreerst bekent hebben gemaakt dat UEd. broeder, de gewesene gouverneur na syn land is vertrocken omdat out was en dat UEd. in syn plaatse was gekomen om de colonie in desselfs absentie te regeren, en dat hy op syn afrysen na 't Vaderland UEd. hadde gerecommandeert om als den voorn. Capn Tawaimara wederomquam, met hem wel negotie mocht doen, also hy denselven hield voor een eerlyk generues capn ende alsoo den gem. hr van der Veen ons een stuk van seekeren steenen bergh heeft terhande gestelt 't welk met silver doorzaeyt is, gelyk te sien is uyt een stukje van 't selve mineraal, 't geene wy hiernevens senden om te dienen tot een monster, teneynde de mesures daarna te konnen nemen, syn wy absolute van gedagten als men dese negotie met den gemelten capiteyn van Oronocque ofte met die van syne vrienden konde aanbinden, dat deese Societeyt daarby merkelyk soude konnen profiteeren verhopende dat UEd. om een begin van de negotie met die capiteyn

Translation.

before your arrival in that country there came to him a certain Indian chief, named Tawaimara, dwelling in the river Orinoco in the creek Copoerica, situated about ten days by water above the little fort which the Spaniards possess in the aforesaid river Orinoco, which [fort] it is very easy to pass in a canoe by night in either direction without its being seen or noticed from the aforesaid fort. We therefore have hopes that the aforesaid chief has come back, according to his promise, in this month of October, or not long after, and that you have received him and the friends accompanying him with the civility and politeness which Mr. Van der Veen recommended to you before his departure. We hope that you first of all informed him how your brother the former Governor had gone back to his country because he was old and how you had replaced him in order to govern the colony in his absence, and that before leaving for home he had recommended to you that, when the aforesaid chief Tawaimara came back, you could trade with him because he considered him to be an honest and loyal chief. And, as Mr. Van der Veen has handed us a fragment of a certain stone mountain, which is much sprinkled with silver, as you see from a fragment of that ore sent herewith as a specimen in order that measures may be taken accordingly; we therefore are fully convinced that, if this trade could be begun with the aforesaid chief from Orinoco or with his friends, this Society might derive considerable profit therefrom. We hope that, for the purpose of making a beginning of the trade with that chief, you have taken care to pay him well for what he may have brought along, giving him a musket with two barrels and two locks, or several Indian axes of steel, mirrors, knives, scissors, Osnabruck linen, cutlasses, powder, and ball; and, if any part thereof

No. 95. Original.

te hebben konnen maken, voor 't geene denselve meedegebragt soude mogen hebben, hem sult hebben weten te voldoen met een dubbelde snaphaan met twee loopen en twee slooten, off met eenige Indiaanse blanke bylen, spiegels, messen, en scharen wat Osnaburgs lynwaat, mitsgaders houwers, kruyt en kogels, en 't geene daarvan by de Societeyt in het magasyn niet in voorraat was willen wy vertrouwen, dat UEd. hetselve voor onse reek. aan Paramaribo van particulieren sult hebben kunnen inkoopen, off by eenige van de coloniers en planters te bekomen sal syn geweest, die UEd. op desselfs versoek daarmeede sullen hebben geaccommodeert. Ende geconsidereert dese Societeyt aan de secretesse ende het gevolgh van desen handel ten nyttersten gelegen is, hebben wy UEd. op den eed aan ons hier te lande affgelegt dese saake en importante negotie hiermede absolute wel willen aanbeveelen en toevertrouwen om alles in 't werk te stellen wat doenlyk wesen sal teneynde desen gewightigen handel, door UEd. wyse en voorsigtige conduite moge werden aangequeekt ende meer en meer voortgeset, endé oversulx op allerhande bedeckte wyse sooveele van hetselve mineraal tragten intehandelen ende magtig te werden als mogelyk wesen sal, sonder aan iemant wie het ook moge wesen iets het geringste van dese saake en secreten handel te mogen openbaren, ofte in confiductie kennisse te geven, als alleen aan Isak Israël Lorenzo, anders genaemt Isaak de Jood, die altoos by UEd. praedecessuel als Indiaanse tolck is geemplojeert geweest ende voor welcken dienst denselven van de Societeyt jaarlyx tractement komt te genieten, mits hem alvorens den eed van getrouwigheyd en secretesse opnieuws 't onsen behoeve in UEd. handen doende praesteren, ende in cas van desselfs affsterven daertoe een ander tolck de Caribese sprake verstaande en spreekende, onder gelyke eed

Translation.

was not at hand in the Society's warehouse, we trust that you have succeeded in buying it from private persons in Paramaribo at our expense, or that you could obtain it from some of the colonists and planters who upon your request accommodated you therewith. And, since the Society places great value upon the secrecy and the success of this transaction, we have, in reliance upon the oath taken by you to us here, been willing to commend and entrust this affair and this important business to you, that you may do everything within your power to stimulate and foster this momentous trade by your wise and prudent management, and therefore by every unobtrusive means try to get hold of as much of that ore as you can, without disclosing or confidentially revealing to anyone whosoever the slightest whit about this secret trade, except only to Isak Israel Lorenzo, otherwise Isaac the Jew, who was always employed as an interpreter by your predecessor and receives from the Society a yearly salary for that service, provided that you make him renew to you his oath of fidelity and secrecy to us, and, in case of his death, you are to engage and pay another interpreter who understands and speaks the Carib language, demanding of him the same oath of secrecy. And we give you the assurance that we shall not be backward in acknowledging your care and pains in the stimulating and fostering of this momentous trade, in order that, if the result answers our hopes, you may thereby be encouraged the more and may have the interest of the Society therein thoroughly at heart. We entrust this entirely to you, and for further enlightenment we send herewith a map of the Mexican Archipelago, in order that you may see therefrom how far the river Orinoco is distant from Surinam; this map you must also prudently keep to yourself and show it to no one, that our plans for this trade may not be

No. 95. Original.

van secretesse aantenemen en te salarieren, kunnende UEd. verseekert wesen dat wy niet manqueren sullen desselfs goede conduite en aangewende devoiren tot aanqueekinge en voortsettinge van desen importanten handel te erkennen, om by verhoopt succes, daardoor meerder te werden geencourageert, ende het interesse van de Societeyt daaromtrent na syn uyterste vermogen te behertigen, 't geene UEd. absolutelyk syn toebetrouwende, gaande tot meerder esclaircissement hiernevens een caarte van d'Archipelague de Mexico, omme daaruyt te konnen affnemen hoeverre de riviere van Oronocque van Suriname gelegen is, welke caarte UEd. ook voorsigtiglyk onder sig sult moeten houden, sonder daarvan aan iemant visie te geven opdat ons desseyn van dese negotie by andere particulieren niet moge werden ontdekt nogte gediverteert. Ende opdat UEd.in staat soude mogen syn aan den voorn. Indiaanse capiteyn Tawaimara ofte aan syne vrienden die hem souden mogen versellen, tegens het overtebrengene mineraal eenig Indiaans cargasoen by ruylinge ofte schenkagie te doen hebben na derselver believen en welgevallen, so hebben wy goetgevonden ten dien fine aan UEd. by desen toetesenden sodanigen welgesorteert cargasoen als op de nevensgaande factuyre en cognossement bekent staat, waartoe ons syn refereerende, Ende byaldien deselve eenige andere soorten van cargasoenen souden mogen requireren, sullen wy UEd. daarvan meede provideeren so haast daarvan sullen weesen verwittigt, inmiddels soude UEd. van de wed. Boxel kunnen requireeren de twee snaphaanen met dubbelde loopen die wy berigt syn dat deselve heeft, en ten welken eynde ook aan haar sal werden geschreeven dat deselve die twee snaphaanen aan UEd.deselve vannoden hebbende, sal hebben te laaten volgen, dog gelyk aan haar niet sal werden getemoigneert tot wat eynde sullen dienen, so gelieve UEd.ook sulx aan

Translation.

discovered or interfered with by others, private individuals. And, in order to enable you to gratify the aforesaid Indian chief Tawaimara, or his friends who may accompany him, with some Indian wares, either in exchange for the ore they bring or as presents, we have resolved to send you to that end the well-assorted cargo which is described in the enclosed bill of lading, to which we refer. And, if he should ask for any other kinds of wares, we shall provide you therewith as soon as we are informed thereof; in the mean time you might ask the Widow Boxel for the two double-barreled muskets which we understand her to have, and we shall write to her to send those two muskets to you, inasmuch as you need them. But, as we shall not let her know for what purpose they are wanted, so also you will please not let it become apparent to her. In the mean time you will try to satisfy in every possible manner the wishes of the aforesaid Indians, and we recommend that you receive them with all friendliness, treat them well, and be very civil, in order thereby to induce them to cultivate and increase that business more and more as time goes on.

No. 95. Original.

haar niet te laaten blyken. Middelerwyle sal UEd. op alle bedenckelyke wysen de begeerten van de bovengem. Indiaanen tragten te voldoen, ondertussen UEd. aanbevolen latende deselve met alle vriendschap te ontfangen, wel bejegenen en veel civiliteyt te gebruyken om deselve daardoor te beweegen die negotie van tyt tot tyt meer en meer te cultiveren en voorttesetten.

Ende opdat het bewuste intehandelene mineraal by het oversenden van dien niet moge komen te vallen in handen van vyanden, so sal UEd. verdagt gelieven te zyn het selve te packen in kasjes van dry hondert ponden, wel versegelt en met touwen omwonden, om in cas van vyantlyke attacque door de schippers overboort te werden geworpen, sohaast deselve hun buytenstaat sullen bevinden, om de handen van de vyanden te konnen ontkomen, welke kasjes met mineraal UEd. t'elkens in de repatrieerende schepen egalyk sult hebben te verdeelen soo veel 't elkens by 't vertrek van de schepen in voorraat soude mogen syn, ende door de respe schippers doen tekenen cognossement van de cassies die deselve sullen hebben ingenomen, met recommandatie, omme de gem. casjes te doen plaatsen in de cajuyte teneynde in cas van noot by der hand te zyn, sonder in de cognossementen te expresseren den inhoud van deselve casjes.

Sullende ten spoedigste affwagten UEd. rescriptie dese aangaande, by dewelke UEd. omstandig sult vervatten alles 't geen UEd. desweegen oft reets is voorgekomen, oft nog soude mogen voorkomen oft wedervaaren.

Waarmede Ed etca UEd. beveelende in Godes heylige hoede blyven

UEd. goede vrienden,

Wm. Buys.

Joh. Althusius.

Amsterdam *27 Octr 1707.*

Translation.

And, in order that the aforesaid ore which you obtain may not fall into the hands of the enemy when it is sent home, you will please take the precaution to pack it in boxes of three hundred pounds, well sealed and tied around with ropes, in order that in case of attack by the enemy the skippers may throw them overboard as soon as they find themselves unable to escape from the enemy. These boxes of ore, as many as are ready at each departure of ships, you must evenly distribute among the homeward-bound vessels, and have the skippers sign a receipt for the boxes which they have taken on board, recommending them to have these boxes put into the cabin, so as to have them at hand in an emergency, but without mentioning the contents of these boxes in the receipts.

We expect at the earliest date your answer hereto, in which you will speak at length of everything that has occurred to you in this connection, or may occur or happen to you hereafter.

And herewith, commending you to God's holy keeping,

Your good friends,

Wm. Buys.

Joh. Althusius.

Amsterdam, *October 27, 1707.*

)5. Original. Translation.

## II.

*Letters and papers transmitted from Surinam to the Netherlands, 1708–1712.*[1]

e. Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2008, cover-title: *W. I. C., Essequebo, 1670–1776.* Loose papers.]

1. *F. A. de Rayneval, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, July 4, 1708.*

L. G. H.: Myne laaste aan UEd is est Maart dezes jaars met 3 schepen lke hoop onder Gods zeegen, die toe nentlyk vanhier geseylt syn, in Hol- gelukkig en wel mogen aangekomen waaraan my referere etc. etc.

1 Indiaanse Capitein Tawaeymare is ie tyd als hy de Hr van der Veen ooken heeft niet weer hier geweest, liaanen seggen, dat hy heel naboven rivier daar hy woont, is gegaan ten g, sullende na allen vermoeden nog eenige tyd niet herwaarts koomen tc.

shalve myn gedagten soude weesen gter aan die handel te koomen en iet korter weegen en meerder secre- a, dat men vooreerst vanhier een te dewelke in die quartieren meer est is met een periage ons toebe- nde met eenige van onse Indiaanen pratext van roode slaven of hange- intehandelen, hem naar die bewuste sond, hem versiende van al het digde, en eenige goede kiste om het ste in te doen, en te sluyten opdat an niemant gesien nog genomen kon en, dewelke alsdan de reys in 3 den of ten meeste 4 maanden sal en uytvoeren etc. etc.

t sal noodig syn nog sooveel cargi- te senden als bereyts met de Jona- gesonden hebt, alsmede cristalyne anden ofte touren met eenige agaat- en beset voor vrouwen etc. etc.

SIRS: My last letter to you was in March of this year, by 3 ships which at that time sailed together from here, and which I hope under God's blessing have arrived safe and sound in Holland, to which I refer, etc., etc.

The Indian chief Tawaeymare has not been here again since that time when he spoke with Mr. Van der Veen; the Indians say that he has gone to war high up in the river where he dwells, and that according to all supposition he will not come hither for some time, etc., etc.

This being so, it would be my advice, in order nevertheless to get at that trade, and this by shorter routes and with greater secrecy, that there be sent to the river in question from here at the earliest a white man who has before been in those parts, with a pirogue [?] belonging to us [and] with some of our Indians, under pretext of buying red slaves or hammocks, providing him with all that is necessary, and some good boxes wherein he can place and lock up the material in question so as not to have it seen or taken by anyone. He then will be able to execute the voyage in 3 or at most 4 months, etc., etc.

It will be necessary to send as many more wares as you have already sent by the *Jonathan*, and also crystal necklaces or diadems set with some agate stones for women, etc., etc.

---

ese papers, which are copies (clearly only excerpts) of letters received by the Society of Suri- om the authorities of its colony, were in 1714 transmitted by the West India Company (Amster- hamber) to the Commandeur in Essequibo together with that secret letter (Blue-Book "Venezuela " pp. 74, 75, but printed only in part) authorizing an expedition to the Lake of Parima. Of the y of Surinam the West India Company was a member to the extent of one third (the other two belonging to the city of Amsterdam and to the family of Sommelsdijk).

No. 95. Original.

haar niet te laaten blyken. Middelerwyl sal UEd. op alle bedenckelyke wyse begeerten van de bovengem. In tragten te voldoen, ondertus nanbevolen latende dese vriendschap te ontfange en veel civiliteyt te ge daardoor te beweeg tot tyt meer en hervoorttesetten.

Ende opd mineraal niet mo vyand zyn hc t

F: A: D: RAINEVAL.

SURINAME *22 Aug: 1708.*

Translation.

Herewith a list of what is needed for that trade,[1] together with the papers of the agent, etc., etc.

F. A. DE RAYNEVAL.

SURINAM, *July 4, 1708.*

*2. F. A. de Rayneval, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, August 22, 1708.*

SIRS: I have had moreover the honor, etc., etc.

The Indian chief Taweymare was said to be on the way hither, and when he reaches here I shall not fail to try to learn how that trade may be carried on with him most conveniently and profitably, etc., etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAM, *August 22, 1708.*

*3. F. A. de Rayneval, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, June 10, 1709.*[2]

E: A: H: My syn wel geworde etc:

De capiteyn Taweymare sal hier niet koomen soodals ik in myn voorige alreets bebbe gemelt; daar is ook eenige onrust ontstaan tussen hem en eenige andere Capiteyns, die niet ver van hem woonen, omdat hy aan de Christenen bekent hadde gemaakt 't geen UEE. wel bekent is, dierhalven sullen die Indianen mede gunst moeten betooht werden.

F: A: D: RAINEVAL

SURINAME *10 Juny 1709.*

SIRS: I have duly received, etc.

The chief Taweymare will not come here, as I have already told you in my preceding; there also has arisen some trouble between him and several other chiefs who d well not far from him, because he had disclosed to the whites what you well know; therefore those Indians will also have to be propitiated.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAM, *June 10, 1709.*

*4. F. A. de Rayneval, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, August 5, 1709.*

Ed: G: A: H: Myne laaste etc. etc.

Eene Indiaan genaamt Joris woonachtig in Rio Corentyn nabestaande den Indiaan Tawaymare rapporteert van wegens syne Oom Tawaymare dat deselve omme verscheyden redenen niet weer hier soude kunnen koomen, dog dat hy wel wenste dat men hem eenige weynigen cargisoen wilde senden van die hem belooft waaren sullende deselven wel betaalen, soohaast een berk ofte vaar-

SIRS: My last, etc., etc.

An Indian named Joris, living in Rio Corentyn, a kinsman of the Indian Tawaymare, reports on behalf of his uncle Tawaymare that for various reasons he would not be able to come here again, but that he would like us to send him some few wares of those promised him, for which he would pay well as soon as a ship or boat came to him from us, requesting that that boat stay 2 or 3 hours below

[1] This list it is thought needless to print.

[2] This letter follows in the manuscript that of August 5 and seems to refer to it. It is perhaps misdated in this copy.

Original.

van ons quam, versoekende
artuyg 2 a 3 uuren bene-
laats mag blyven leggen
aarts geen vermoeden
arop hem eenig cargisoen
eeven en d'rest vertoont etc. etc.
en onderrigt en verseekert deur de
n dat de witte stoffe omtrent een
de andere zyde van het dorp van
mare in groote meenigte gevonden
alsmede vyf a ses uuren hooger
at dieper landwaart in veel geele
offe.
ook dat de meeste Indianen het-
niet willen bekent hebben uyt de
der Spanjaarts. etc. etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

INAME *5 Aug. 1709.*

Translation.

his landing, in order not to cause suspicion to the Spaniards; whereupon I have given him some wares and shown the rest, etc., etc.

I have been informed and assured by the Indian, that the white stuff is found in great quantity at about one hour on the other side of the village of Tawaymare, and also much yellow stuff at five or six hours higher but a little more inland.

But [I am told] also that the greater part of the Indians do not wish to have it known, for fear of the Spaniards, etc., etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAM, *August 5, 1709.*

*F. A. de Rayneval, Commandeur in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, March 29, 1710.*

G: H: H: Ingevolge etc: etc:
ndianen alsmede een Molat uyt de
es, die sig hier terwoon heeft be-
, en die dikwils in die quartieren
eest, confirmeeren meede dat dat
c] die bewusten goederen in abon-
soude weese aldaar ter plaatsze

F. A. D. RAINEVAL

INAME *29 Maart 1710.*

SIRS: In pursuance, etc., etc.

The Indians, and also a mulatto from Berbice who has come to live here and has often been in those parts, likewise affirm that those commodities in question are in abundance there, etc.

F. A. D. RAINEVAL.

SURINAM, *March 29, 1710.*

*rt of F. A. de Rayneval, late Commandeur in Surinam, to the newly arrived Governor, Johan de Goijer,[1] March 24, 1710.*

erigt weegens de Bewuste Saak
r F. A. D. Raineval aan de Gouver-
: de Goyer.

. ED: HEER: Ingevolge van U Ed:
begeerte omme schriftelyk gein-
rt te moogen werden over de be-
secreete saake, soo believe UEd
te weeten dat den Indiaanse Capi-
'aweymaire naar het vertrek van de
van der Veen in dese colonie niet

A Report upon the matter under consideration, by F. A. D. Raineval to Governor de Goyer.

SIR: Pursuant to your request to be given written information concerning the secret affair under consideration, I report that after Mr. Van der Veen's departure the Indian chief Taweymare has not been back in this colony, although to that end I have employed all possible means, hav-

rding to the careful table of Sijpesteijn (*Beschrijving van Suriname*, pp. 241-249), Rayneval, l been only *ad interim* Commandeur, was relieved, by the arrival of Governor de Goijer, on Jan-, 1710.

No. 95. Original.

weer is gekoomen wel dat ik alle middelen daartoe heb aangewent die immers noogelyk syn geweest hebbende met alle occasie hem laaten weeten door Indiaanen die vanhier na syn wooning syn vertrokken alsmede door de Indiaanen die by hem woonen en hier geweest syn, dat hetgeene hem belooft was door de Heer vander Veen, gesonden was van de E: Groot Achtbaren Heeren Directeurs, en dat hy selfs soude koomen hetselvige ontvangen, meedebrengende het geene hy belooft hadde; den Capiteyn Taweymare heeft my daarop in verscheyde reysen laaten weeten geern te willen komen dog dat hy door de bovenlandsche oorlog, alsmede door siekte was beledt, en nu laastelyk nog meerde[r] was verhindert door een ongelukkig toeval, voorgevallen op syn dorp, alwaar eener syner neeve doodgeslagen hadde een Indiaan van Suriname, met wien hy hier synde eenige tyd van tevoren op het dorp van Hansino krakeel hadde gekregen, alwaar toen de dootgeslagene Indiaan syne neef hadde getragt dootteschieten met een pyl die hem door de arm was geshooten [*sic*], deese voorval heeft Hansino met syn volk haastig van de Ornockes doen vertrekken met draigement dat hy Taweymare ofte syn volk soo syn hier quaamen de klop soude geeven, seggende de Christenen alhier hem bystaan souden nadien sy syne goede vrienden waaren hetgeen ook werkstellig heeft gemaakt, op syn weeromkomst in Zurinouw [?] creeq aan eene onnoosele Indiaan geboortig in de Oronocque en die van die saake niet wiste; overvallende deselve op het onversienst bindende hem wel vast aan armen en beenen, sleepende hem verders int bosch en liet hy Hansino hem daar massacreeren tot versoening van syn vriends bloet sooals hy Hansino voorgegeeven heeft en wilde denselve Hansino alle verdere Indianen die hier waaren uyt de Oronocques ook dootslaan waarvan ik met ten eerste aan de Capiteyns op

Translation.

ing informed him upon all occasions, through Indians who went from here to his dwelling-place, and also through Indians who live near him and have been here, that the Directors had sent what Mr. Van der Veen had promised him, and that he should come in person to receive it, bringing with him what he had promised. Thereupon the chief Taweymare has repeatedly sent me word that he would like to come, but that he was prevented by the up-country war and also by illness, and recently that he was still more hindered by an unfortunate occurrence which had taken place at his village, where one of his nephews had killed an Indian from Surinam, with whom some time ago when he was here he had a quarrel at the village of Hansino, where at that time the Indian he has killed tried to kill his nephew with an arrow which pierced his arm. This occurrence has caused Hansino to depart in haste from the Orinoco, with threats that, if Taweymare or his people came here, he would do for them, saying that the whites here would aid him because they were his good friends, which threats he has since his return to Zurinouw [?] Creek, put into effect on a harmless Indian from the Orinoco who knew nothing of that affair; this man he most unexpectedly pounced upon, bound securely his arms and legs, then dragged him into the forest, and there he, Hansino, had him murdered in atonement for his friend's blood, as he, Hansino, pretends; and this Hansino also meant to kill all other Indians who were here from Orinoco. Of this I at once notified the chiefs at whose village these were, that they might be on their guard and also make haste to get away, whereof notice has been sent to Taweymare with the assurance of our good friendship and that we do not meddle with Hansino's quarrel, but that on the contrary we would render aid and good will to him, Taweimaire,

No. 95. Original.

weins dorp die waaren, kennis heb laaten geeven, opdat sy op haar hoede mogte syn, en verders wegmaaken waarvan kennis is gegeeven aan Taweymare met betuyging van onse goede vriendschap en dat wy ons met Hansino syne quaestie niet en bemoeyde maar contrairie, dat wy hem Taweimaire en de hulp en goede genegentheyt soude bewysen soo hy hier wilde komen en tot bewys van dien met eenen Joris eenig cargisoen aan hem sonden, waarop Taweymaire syn dogters man heeft gesonden om seeker berigt van alles te hebben en mede van Hansino te verneemen of hy langer in onvriendschap wilde leeven die dan soude gesegt hebbe nu weer tevrede te syn en wilde voortan met die van de Oronocques in voorige vriendschap continueeren.

Dese schoonsoon van Taweymaire heeft my kort voor syn vertrek gesegt vanwegens syn vader dat hy nu oud en swak was dat hy dierhalve de reys herwaarts niet wel kost onderneemen, dat hy daarom goetdocht, dat wy een berq tot synent sonden onder voorgeeven van slaaven en hangmatten te ruylen; met geweer, kruyt loot cargisoenen en een roodt kleet voor hem, dat hy alsdan aan ons soude geeven 't geen hy belooft had, dog dat de berq 2 a 3 uuren beneden syn landingplaats moest blyven leggen, opdat de Spanjaarts geen præsumptie mogte krygen.

Verders is my bekentgemaakt dat de andere Caribes niet ver van Taweymaire woonende chalours [*sic*] en quaat waaren dat Taweymaire dit aan de Christenen hadde bekentgemaakt, seggende dat die bewuste saak hem niet toebehoorde; mede dat Sukke of de duyvel quaat op haar sou weesen en haar soude doen sterven indien hy aan de bewuste saak raakte, vreesende ook dat de Spanjaarts daarvan kennis krygende haar soude beoorlogen wegjaagen en dootslaan.

F: A: D: Raineval.

Parimaribo *24 Maart 1710.*

Translation.

and his people if he would come here, and that in proof thereof we sent him some wares through one Joris. Thereupon Taweymaire has sent his son-in-law to have sure news of everything and also to learn from Hansino whether he meant to continue hostile, who then is reported to have said that he now was again satisfied and intended henceforth to continue in the former friendly relations with those of the Orinoco.

Shortly before his departure this son-in-law of Taweymaire told me on the part of his father that he is now old and feeble, that for this reason he could not well undertake the voyage hither, and that he therefore thought best that we send a bark to him, under pretext of trading slaves and hammocks, with arms, powder and ball, and a red coat for him; that he then would give us what he had promised, but that the bark must stay at 2 or 3 hours' distance below his landing to keep the Spaniards from suspecting anything.

Furthermore I have been informed that the other Caribs who live not far from Taweymaire were jealous and angry that Taweymaire had divulged this to the whites, saying that this thing we have in view did not belong to him, and also that Sukke, or the devil, would be angry with them and would make them die if he touched that thing, and that they feared, if the Spaniards learned of it, they would attack them, drive them away, and kill them.

F. A. D. Raineval.

Paramaribo, *March 24, 1710.*

No Original. Translation.

*7. Johan de Goijer, Governor in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, December 22, 1710.*

EDELE G: A: H: Belangende de bewuste saak hebbe de eere gehad met myne laaste UEd. Groot Agtb: to berigten dat aangesien den oude Indiaan Cap: Taweymare woonende in de Oronocque, en die belooft hadde hier te komen om finalyk met hem over de uytvoering dier saak te concerteeren niet quam opdagen, wy imand hadde afgesonden, namentlyk seker Joris mede een Indiaan om te onderstaan wat de redenen mogte syn, waaromme die Taweymare niet tevoorschyn quam, nu is dese Joris nog niet wedergekomen apparentlyk onderwegen door het menigvuldig plaisteren na haar gewoonte opgehouden synde egter siet men hem dagelyks te gemoet; ondertussen is hier geweest seeker Indiaanse capiteyn Mayronarey mede woonende in de Oronocque, dewelcke sedert wynig daagen vanhier vertrokken synde aan Marattica is overleeden; dese verhaalde dat niet dien oude capiteyn Meyronary[1] hier boven gemelt maar hyselfs eygenaar was van de bewuste saak.

SIRS: Concerning the matter under consideration I had the honor to inform you, in my last letter, that because the old Indian chief Taweymaire, who lives in Orinoco and had promised to come hither in order to make final arrangements about the execution of that affair, did not show himself, we therefore had sent some one, namely a certain Joris, likewise an Indian, to inquire what might be the reasons why the said Taweymare did not appear. Up to this time this Joris has not come back, having apparently been delayed by much stopping by the way, according to their custom; however, we daily expect him. In the meanwhile, there has been here a certain Indian chief, Mayronarey, also living in Orinoco, who, a few days after leaving here died at Marattica; this man related that he himself, and not that old chief Meyronary,[1] of whom I spoke before, was the owner of the thing we are interested in.

Zedert is hier mede gecomen nog een ander Indiaan Quatriemo genaamt ook woonende in de Oronocque die getrouwt is met een suster van dien overledene Mayronary, waarby hy een kint heeft, en uyt dien hoofde nu meester is van het voors. secreet, dese berigt ons dat die saaken syn te vinden in seekere bergen liggende ontrent 2 uuren agter syn dorp genaamt Apequimacaire by de creeq Capourica vyf dagrysens van de mont aan de linkerhant na boven, dat die bewuste saaken sig voordoen op vier verscheyde plaatzen; en driederley soorten van coleuren vertoonen; ook belooft hy ons behulpsaam te syn dog niet verders als met aanwysing te doen van de plaatsen en de stoffe te helpen draagen, maar geensins om daarna te graven of te soeken

Since then there has also come here still another Indian, named Quatriemo, also living in Orinoco, whose wife is a sister of that deceased Mayronary and has borne him a child, so that he now is master of the aforesaid secret; this man informs us that those things are to be found in certain mountains situated about 2 hours behind his village named Apequimacaire, near the creek Capourica, five days' journey up from the mouth at the left hand; that those things are met at four different places, and show three kinds of color; moreover, he promises to be of assistance to us, but not further than in pointing out the places and helping to carry the stuff, but in no way to dig or search for it, for fear that, accord ing to the threats made to him and others,

[1] Clearly a slip of the pen for Taweymare.

No. 95. Original.

uyt vreese dat na de bedreyging hem en anderen gedaan den duyvel haar in sulke geval soude doen sterven, en is geen reden bequaam hun dit bygeloof te beneemen etc: etc:

JOH. DE GOYER.

SURINAME *22 December 1710.*

Translation.

the devil in such case would make them die, and no reasoning is able to rid them of this superstition, etc., etc.

JOH. DE GOYER.

SURINAM, *December 22, 1710.*

8. *Memorandum, seemingly of the Society of Surinam, inclosing the "Instructions" received in Governor de Goijer's letter of March 27, 1711.*

Nog een missive van Johan de Goyer inhoudende de afsending van de Vaandrig Mallinay tot ontdekking van de bewuste saak.

Syn instructie hoe de Corentine soude aandoen en vandaar medeneemen een Jan van Widdinge van St. Truyen.

*27 Maart 1711.*

Furthermore, a letter from Johan de Goyer, containing the sending of the ensign Mallinay to discover the thing in question.

His instructions, that he was to touch at the Corentyn and take along from there one Jan van Widdinge of Saint-Trond.

*March 27, 1711.*

9. *Instructions given by Governor de Goijer of Surinam to the Ensign Mallinay for the Secret Expedition to the Orinoco, 1711.*[1]

INSTRUCTIE.

1.

Sal hy ten eerste de Sociteyts priaag[2] en hem medegegeeven goederen en behoeften vertrekken na de Corentine vergeschelschapt [*sic*] van Jeremias Bruynswaart, die hem in alles de behulpsame hand sooveel mogelyk is sal verleenen.

2.

Aldaar gelyk mede op de verdere togt, sal hy sig allenthalve nauwkeurig informeeren of er ook franse of andere vyandlyke, en ons genegenen sig daar mogten onthouden en vervolgens daartegens te konnen neemen behoorlyke mesures en præcautien.

3.[3]

INSTRUCTIONS.

1.

At earliest opportunity he shall set out for the Corentyn with the Company's pirogue and the wares and provisions which have been given him, accompanied by Jeremias Bruynswaart, who shall aid him in everything as much as possible.

2.

There, and also on the further voyage, he shall everywhere carefully inquire whether any Frenchmen or other persons, hostile or friendly to us, are also staying there, so as to be able to take the proper measures and precautions.

3.[3]

[1] That these are Mallinay's instructions is to be inferred only from their presence among these papers. They are on a detached sheet, and bear no name.

[2] The passage as it stands in the manuscript is almost illegible and quite unintelligible. After much comparing of views, it seems best to read these six letters thus and understand the word as meant for pirogue (a sort of Indian boat), supplying "*met*" ("with") after "*sersts.*"

[3] There is in the manuscript only the canceled first line of this article.

No. 95. Original.

4.

Gearriveert zynde in de Oronocque sal hy het opperhooft aldaer gaan begroeten, en van hem de noodigen permissie versoeken en hem eenigen klien douceurtie tot een praesent vereeren om dessels bienviellance diestebeter te capteeren.

5.

Vervolgens sal hy gaan vinden de bekende Indiaanen, die belooft hebben de bewuste ontdekking te doen om deselve daartoe en tot allen verdere behulpsaamheyt aantemoedigen, sal hy hem uyt het medegegeeven cargisoen eenige praesenten in den aanvang geeven; met belofte van die praesenten te sullen vermeerderen, a mesure dat sy sig wel komen te quyten ende in sulk geval sal hy ook deselve praesenten augmenteeren dan na proportie van de diensten die sy sullen doen.

6.

Sal hy voort van de bewuste specie nadat deselve ondekt en gevonden sal syn sooveel laden als hy bequaamlyk sal kunnen en daarmede herwaarts komen.

7.

Wyders sal hy goede affspraak houden ontrent de uytvoering van de bewuste saak ten principaale voor het toekomende opdat het voorgestelde oogmerk met alle bedenklyke seekerheyt in 't vervolg moogen werden bereykt, recommandeerende hem daartoe allen vlyt en addresse te gebruyken en allé mogelyke secretesse int werk te stellen, al hetwelk syn goede conduiten werd aanbevolen.

8.

Om de onkoste goet te maken sylver en gout ruylen voor 't cargisoen.

9.

Tegen allen insulstes [*sic*] en overrompeling vigileeren.

Translation.

4.

Having arrived in the Orinoco, he shall pay his respects to the person in command there, and ask of him the necessary permission, and make him a present of any small gift, in order the better to gain his good will.

5.

Thereupon he shall go and find the well-known Indians who have promised to make the disclosure we have in view, and in order to encourage them thereto and to all further assistance, he shall begin by giving them some presents from the wares which he has taken along, and promise to increase these presents in proportion as they shall bear themselves well, and in that case he shall actually increase these presents, but in proportion to the service they shall do.

6.

Of the material in question, after it has been disclosed and found, he shall put on board as much as he conveniently can, and with it come hither.

7.

Furthermore, he shall make a good bargain concerning the execution of the affair in question, especially for the future, in order that the end in view may be attained with all conceivable security for the future, and we recommend him to use to that end all zeal and adroitness, and to employ all possible secrecy, all of which is recommended to his good management.

8.

To make good the expenses, take only silver and gold in exchange for the wares.

9.

To guard against all attacks and surprises.

| No. 95. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| 10. | 10. |
| Vooral vriendschap met die menschen te maaken en te houden ook goede order onder syn en vooral nugteren. | Especially to make and keep good friendship with those people, also to maintain good order, and above all keep sober. |

*10. Johan de Goijer, Governor in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, June 30, 1711.*

ED: G. A: H: De bewuste saak is nog in deselve termen als by myne laaste van 27 Maart gemelt, sedert is wel weder teruggekoomen den Indiaan Joris, maar heeft geen ander bescheyt medegebragt, als die andere Capiteyn die quansuis de voornaamste meester van 't werk soude syn selfs in persoon herwaarts stont te koomen.

Op de werderkomst [*sic*] van de Vaandrig Mollinay die ontrent nog wel twee maanden staat uytteblyven sal eerst recht bescheyt hooren etc. etc.

JOHAN DE GOYER.

SURINAME *30 Juny 1711.*

SIRS: The affair in hand is still in the same condition as related in my last letter of March 27. Since then, indeed, the Indian Joris has come back again, but he has brought no other news than that that other chief who is claimed to be the foremost master of the thing, was to come hither in person.

Not before the return of the ensign Mollinay, who is expected to stay away for at least two months more, shall I obtain reliable news, etc., etc.

JOHAN DE GOYER.

SURINAM, *June 30, 1711.*

11. *Johan de Goijer, Governor in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, September 15, 1711.*

ED: G: A: Sedert myne laaste van den dertigste Juny deses jaars is den Vaandrig Mollinay alhier wedergekeert uyt de Oronocque wiens journaal op die ryse gehouden copielyk hiernevens gaat waaruyt UEGr. Acht: uit articul von 8 Mey sullen konnen sien, dat desselfs verrigting op niet is uytgeloopen, bedrogen of misleyt synde van synen Indiaan, hy heeft my nader by monde uyt geleyt, de woorde in dat articul influeerende namentlyk dat hy, teweeten den Indiaan, geloofde dat diegeen die het toequam, het weder weg had genoomen daar door den Indiaan den duyvel verstont, en was denselven Indiaan daarop so immers in schyn, verbaast verleegen en beschaamt geworden, dat hy sig immediatelyk daarna had weggepakt sonder naderhant wederom tevoorschyn te koomen; dus is dit concept voor ditmaal in rook verdweenen, ondertussen verhaalt de gedagten Vaandrich

SIRS: Since my last letter, of June 30 of this year, the ensign Mollinay has come back here from Orinoco, whose journal kept on that voyage goes herewith in copy, from which you will see, in entry of May 8, that his action has led to nothing, he having been deceived or misled by an Indian. He has by word of mouth explained more fully to me the important words in that entry, namely, that he, the Indian, believed that the one whose it was had taken it away again, whereby the Indian meant the devil, and that Indian thereupon had, at least so it seemed, become so surprised, confused, and ashamed, that he had made off immediately thereafter without again showing himself later. Thus this plan has this time gone up in smoke; though the aforesaid ensign relates that the other Indians who also have been on the spot have assured him that in reality there

No. 95. Original.

dat de anderen Indiaanen die mede in loco syn geweest, hem hebben geconfirmeert dat daar eygentlyk deselve plaatse was, daar die verborgene schat in beslooten sat dat egter tegen allen waarschynelykheyt aanloopt want anders waare daar ook sekerlyk gevonden en tenminste eenig verblyfsel etc. etc.

SURINAME *15 September 1711.*

Translation.

was the very place where that hidden treasure was concealed, which however is against all semblance of truth, for otherwise it would surely have been found there, at least some remnant, etc., etc.

SURINAM, *September 15, 1711.*

12. *Journal of the Secret Expedition to the Orinoco, March 18–July 13, 1711; transmitted in the foregoing letter.*

Daggerister [*sic*] van de Vaandrig Mollinay van de Riviere van Corenten na de Oronocques.

*18 Maart.*—Syn wy vertrokken van de post van Corentien met de Arwakse uyl genaamt Makkarene en syn gekomen 's avonts op een playsterplaats onbekent in de rivier en aldaar geslaapen.

*19 dito.*—Weer vandaar vertrokken en syn gekoomen 's avonts ontrent de creeq genaamt Inankka en daar geslaapen.

*20 dito.*—Weer vandaen vertrokken en ontrent 's morgens ten 9 uuren gekomen aan de mont van de rivier en in zee gestooken en 's avonts gekomen in een creeq genaamt Caywaddigie en daar geslaapen.

*21 dito.*—en daar weder vandaan vertrokken 's morgens vroeg en syn gekomen 's avonts in een creeq genaamt Cuyenbano tussen de mont van de rivier de Corentien en Berbicies en daar geslaapen.

*22 dito.*—daar 's morgens vroeg vandaan vertrokken en ontrent te 10 uuren gepasseert de mont van de rivier van de Barbicies en 's avonts gekomen in een creeq Abare en aldaar geslaapen.

*23 dito.*—daar weder vandaan vertrokken en syn gekomen in een creeq Maykoene.

*24 dito.*—daar weder vandaan getrokken en syn gekoomen 's avonts in een creeq Maheyke.

*25 dito.*—daar 's morgens vroeg vandaan vertrokke en ontrent de middag de mont

Journal of the Ensign Mollinay from the river of Corentyn to the Orinoco.

*18 March.*—We started from the Corentyn post with the Arawak owl named Makkarene and came in the evening to an unknown shelter in the river and slept there.

*19 ditto.*—Started again from there and came in the evening to near the creek named Inankka and slept there.

*20 ditto.*—Started again from there and in the morning about 9 o'clock came to the mouth of the river and pushed out to sea and came in the evening into a creek named Caywaddigie and slept there.

*21 ditto.*—Started again from there early in the morning and came in the evening into a creek named Cuyenbano between the mouth of the river Corentyn and Berbice and slept there.

*22 ditto.*—Started from there early in the morning and about 10 o'clock passed the mouth of the river Berbice and came in the evening into a creek Abary and slept there.

*23 ditto.*—Started again from there and came into a creek Mahaicony.

*24 ditto.*—Started again from there and came in the evening into a creek Mahaica.

*25 ditto.*—Started from there early in the morning and about noon passed the

No. 95. Original.

van de rivier van Temmerary gepasseert en 's avonts in de rivier van Essequebo gekomen.

*26 dito.*—'s morgens vroeg deselve rievier overgestooken en 's avont gekomen aan de mont.

*27 dito.*—weder van de mont in zee gestooken en aldaar tussen de rivier van Essequebe en Bouweron op een modderbanq geslapen.

*28 dito.*—daar weder vandaan vertrokken en syn gekomen 's avonts by de rivier van Bouweron.

*29 dito.*—daar weder vandaan vertrokken 's morgens vroeg en omtrent 's morgens 10 uuren de rivieren [*sic*] van Bouweron gepasseert en 's avons gekomen in een creeq genaamt Marokke.

*30 dito.*—daar weder vandaan vertrokke en syn gekomen 's avonts op een Arwakse landeplaats, waarvan de Uyl genaamt was Braquam en van deselve 3 coriares geleent om te beter met de ontladen canoy door de doorsnyding te komen, genaamt de Ietabbe en daar 2 nagte geslaapen.

*4 April.*—weder gekomen in creeq genaamt Bromon.

*5 dito.*—daar 's morgens vandaan vertrokken en syn gekomen omtrent ten 6 ure in de rivier van Wyne en deselve wat opgevaren en gekomen in een creeq genaamt Aawarepokke.

*7 dito.*—daar weder vandaan vertrokken en syn gekoomen inde rivier de Wyne.

*8 dito.*—daar weder vandaan vertrokke en syn gekomen 's avonts op een plaisterplaats onbekent in deselve rievier.

*9 dito.*—daar 's morgens weder vandaan vertrokke en syn gekomen ontrent de middag in een creeq genaamt Mora en 's avonts gekomen in de rivier van Barime.

*10 dito.*—daar weder vandaan vertrokken en syn gekomen 's avonts aan de mont van deselve rivier.

Translation.

mouth of the river of Demerara and came in the evening into the river of Essequibo.

*26 ditto.*—Started across that river in the morning and came to the mouth in the evening.

*27 ditto.*—From the mouth pushed out to sea again and slept there on a mudbank between the river of Essequibo and Pomeroon.

*28 ditto.*—Started again from there and in the evening came near the river of Pomeroon.

*29 ditto.*—Started again from there early in the morning and about 10 o'clock passed the river of Pomeroon and came in the evening into a creek named Moruca.

*30 ditto.*—Started again from there and in the evening came to an Arawak landing, the Owl of which was named Braquam; borrowed from him 3 corials, in order the better with the unladen canoe to get through the cutting named the Itabo, and slept there 2 nights.

*4 April.*—Came again into [a] creek named Bromon [Barimani].

*5 ditto.*—Started from there in the morning, and came about 6 o'clock into the river of Waini, ascended it a short distance and came into a creek named Awarapoco.

*7 ditto.*—Started again from there and came into the river of Waini.

*8 ditto.*—Started again from there and came in the evening to an unknown shelter in that river.

*9 ditto.*—Started again from there in the morning and came about noon into a creek named Mora and came in the evening into the river of Barima.

*10 ditto.*—Started again from there and came in the evening to the mouth of that river.

No. 95. Original.

*11 dito.*—daar weder 's morgens vandaan vertrokken en syn gekomen ontrent te 10 uuren in de rivier van de Oronocques en 's avont gekomen op een plaisterplaats dog onbekent.

*12 dito.*—weder vertrokke en 's avont gekomen op een plaisterplaats in deselve rivier onbekent.

*13 dito.*—weder vertrokke en 's avonts ut supra.

*14 dito.*—daar weder van daan vertrokken en syn gekomen 's namiddags ontrent 2 uuren aan een Arwakse landeplaats genaamt Akkeuyremon, en daar wat bovendien nog op een yland geslapen.

*18 April.*—daarvandaan weder vertrokken 's morgens ten 6 uuren en ontrent de middag gekomen in de creeq Ousoupan ontrent een half uur beneden het casteel van de Spanjaarde en daar wat brood bestelt voor de Indiaanen.

*22 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken en geslapen op een onbekende plaisterplaats.

*23 dito.*—weer vertrokken en geslapen in de creeq Canoery.

*24 dito.*—weer vertrokken en dien selve morgen wedergekomen in deselfde rivier en aldaar geslaapen

*25 dito.*—vertrokken en op een onbekende playsterplaats geslapen

*26 dito.*—Ut supra

*27 dito.*—vertrokken en 's avonts gekomen op een Caribise landplaats genaamt Commaikeype en daar gebleven tot de 6 Mey om brood en drank voor de Indianen.

*6 Mey.*—vertrokken en geslapen op een onbekende plaisterplaats.

*7 dito.*—Ut supra.

*8 dito.*—daar weder vandaan vertrokken 's morgens ten 6 uuren, 's avonts gekomen aan de landeplaats van den Indiaan genaamt Quatterymo dewelke belooft heeft aan syn WelEd: de bewuste saak aantedoen, deselve Indiaan vereert twee kelders dram met eenige clynigheeden, den Elfde met den Indiaan op die

Translation.

*11 ditto.*—Started again from there in the morning and came about 10 o'clock into the river of Orinoco and came in the evening to a shelter, but unknown.

*12 ditto.*—Started again and in the evening came to an unknown shelter in that river.

*13 ditto.*—Started again and in the evening *ut supra.*

*14 ditto.*—Started again from there and in the afternoon about 2 o'clock came to an Arawak landing named Akkeuyremon and slept there a while, moreover on an island.

*18 ditto.*—Started again from there at 6 o'clock in the morning and about noon came into the creek Usupama, about half an hour below the fort of the Spaniards, and ordered some bread there for the Indians.

*22 ditto.*—Started from there and slept at an unknown shelter.

*23 ditto.*—Started again and slept in the creek Canuri.

*24 ditto.*—Started again and came back that same morning into the same river and slept there.

*25 ditto.*—Started and slept at an unknown shelter.

*26 ditto.*—*Ut supra.*

*27 ditto.*—Started and in the evening came to a Carib landing named Commaikeype and remained there till 6 May for bread and drink for the Indians.

*6 May.*—Started and slept at an unknown shelter.

*7 ditto.*—*Ut supra.*

*8 ditto.*—Started again from there at 6 o'clock in the morning; came in the evening to the landing of the Indian named Quatterymo, who has promised to point out to His Honor the thing in view; presented to that Indian two cases of liquor with some trifles. On the eleventh went with the Indian to the place where

No. 95. Original.

plaats gegaan waar gesegt werd dat die bewuste saak soude weesen daar gecomen synde niet gevonden, den Indiaan syde dat hy geloofde die het toequam weder weggenomen had; dat hy geloofde, dat het met de natte tyd weder voor den dag soude komen, gebleven aldaar tot den 25 dito.

*26 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken de rivier af na beneden en geslapen op een onbekende playsterplaats.

*27 dito.*—vertrokken en gekomen 's avonts op een Caribische landeplaats genaamt Commakkeype, en gebleven aldaar tot den 30 dito.

*30 dito.*—vertrokke en geslapen op een onbekende plaisterplaats.

*31 dito.*—als boven.

*1 Juny.*—Syn vandaar vertrokken en syn ontrent de middag het casteel van de Spanjaarden gepasseert en ontrent 1 uuren gekomen in de creeq Onsoupam.

*3 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken 's avonts ten 8 uuren en syn die nagt gevaaren tot 's andere daags nademiddag ten 3 uuren en gekomen op een Arwacks landeplaats genaamt Akkeuyremom.

*10 dito.*—vertrokken vandaar en geslapen op een onbekende plaats.

*11 dito* —als boven.

*12 dito.*—als boven.

*13 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken en geslapen aan de mont van de rivier.

*14 dito.*—vandaar vertrokke en 's namiddag gekomen in de rivier van Barime.

*15 dito.*—'s morgens ten 3 uuren vandaar gekomen en geslapen op een plaisterplaats onbekent.

*16 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken en ontrent 's namiddags te 3 uuren gecomen in de creeq Mora en daar geslapen.

*17 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken en geslapen in de rivier Wyne.

*18 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken en geslapen op een plaats onbekent.

*19 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken en syn gecomen 's namiddags in een creeq genaamt Awarepokke en aldaar gebleven tot den 30 dito.

Translation.

that thing was said to be; having come there, found nothing; the Indian said he believed that the one whose it was had taken it away again; that he believed it would appear again in course of time; remained there till the 25th ditto.

*26 ditto.*—Started from there down the river and slept at an unknown shelter.

*27 ditto.*—Started and in the evening came to a Carib landing named Commakkeype and remained there till the 30th ditto

*30 ditto.*—Started and slept at an unknown shelter

*31 ditto.*—*Ut supra.*

*1 June.*—Started from there and about noon passed the fort of the Spaniards and about one o'clock came into the creek Usupama.

*3 ditto.*—Started from there at 8 o'clock in the evening and traveled that night till 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the next day and came to an Arawak landing named Akkeuyremom.

*10 ditto.*—Started from there and slept at an unknown place.

*11 ditto.*—*Ut supra.*

*12 ditto.*—*Ut supra.*

*13 ditto.*—Started from there and slept at the mouth of the river.

*14 ditto.*—Started from there and in the afternoon came into the river of Barima.

*15 ditto.*—Started from there in the morning at 3 o'clock and slept at an unknown shelter.

*16 ditto.*—Started from there and about 3 o'clock in the afternoon came into the creek Mora and slept there.

*17 ditto.*—Started from there and slept in the river Waini.

*18 ditto.*—Started from there and slept at an unknown place.

*19 ditto.*—Started from there and came in the afternoon into a creek named Awarapoco and remained there till the 30th ditto.

No. 95. Original.

*30 dito.*—vandaar vertrokke middernagt, en geslapen in de creeq Bramane.

*1 July.*—vandaar vertrokke en syn gecomen op een Arwakse landeplaats.

*2 July.*—vandaar vertrokken en gekomen 's avonts in den creeq Morokke en aldaar geslapen op een Arwakse landeplaats gen[t] Commakke.

*3 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken en 's avonts gekomen aan de zeekant op een modderbank by de rivier van Bouweron.

*4 dito.*—vandaar vertrokke en 's nagt op zee geslapen.

*5 dito.*—vandaar vertrokke en syn gecomen ontrent 1 uuren 's namiddag op de rivier Essequebe, en daar overnagt.

*6 dito.*—dien dag de rivier overgestoken; en aan de mont vernagt.

*7 dito.*—'s morgens ten 11 uuren vandaar vertrokken en syn gekomen 's avonts tussen de rivier Essequebe en Timmerary.

*9 dito.*—vandaar vertrokke en syn gekomen aan de overzyde van de mond van Timmerary.

*10 dito.*—vandaar vertrokke en geslapen in de creeq Maykoene.

*11 dito.*—vandaar vertrokke en overnagt in de rivier van Berbicies.

*12 dito.*—vandaar vertrokken en gecomen 's avonts op een modderbank tussen de rivier van Berbicies en de Corrontien.

*13 dito.*—vandaar vertrokke, en 's nagts tussen 2 en 3 uuren gecomen op de rivier van Corrontien.

Translation.

*30 ditto.*—Started from there night and slept in the creek Bari

*1 July.*—Started from there a to an Arawak landing.

*2 ditto.*—Started from there a in the evening into the creek and slept there at an Arawak named Commakke.

*3 ditto.*—Started from there an evening came to the sea-shore on bank near the river of Pomeroon

*4 ditto.*—Started from there a that night at sea.

*5 ditto.*—Started from there an 1 o'clock in the afternoon cam river Essequibo and spent th there.

*6 ditto.*—That day crossed the r passed the night at the mouth.

*7 ditto.*—Started from there at 1 in the morning and came in the between the river Essequibo and rara.

*9 ditto.*—Started from there a to the other side of the mouth Demerara.

*10 ditto.*—Started from there a in the creek Mahaicony.

*11 ditto.*—Started from there an the night in the river of Berbice

*12 ditto.*—Started from there a in the evening on a mudbank the river of Berbice and the Core

*13 ditto.*—Started from there night between 2 and 3 o'clock ca the river of Corentyn.

13. *Johan de Goijer, Governor in Surinam, to the Society of Surinam, March 31, 171*

Ed. G: A: H: Sedert myne laaste van den 15 Septb: des voorledene jaars syn hier geweest de Indiaanse Capiteyns Taywomary en Quatrymo waarvan voordeese hebben gemelt; sy hebben byde alsnog wel belooft aanwysing te doen van het secreet dog daarby gevoegt, dat sy, nog de haren geen hand aan't werk derfde slaan, omdat de grond als sy die maar begonden te roeren, beefden en sy seekerlyk

Sirs: Since my last letter of ber 15 of last year there have b the Indian chiefs Taywomary a rymo, of whom I have spoken they both have further promised to point out the secret, but th added that neither they nor thei dared put a hand to the work, the earth trembled when they on to stir it, and they would surel

No. 95. Original.

soude omkomen en dit schynt in haar soo vast geprent, dat daarin geen verandering te hoopen is, nu sal men anderen menschen daartoe moeten opsoeken ik geeve die saak nog niet op, maar het waare te wenschen dat men eenige ontdekking mogt doen in onse eyge gronden men segt dat er iets soude syn ontdeckt ontrent den Parnassus berg daar de nieuwe post is gemaakt boven in Suriname, na vertrek der schepen in Mey sal selfs derwaarts gaan.

St. Truyen is de eenigste van uns volk die bequaam en met de Indianen familiaar is en haar taal verstaat, ook hoewel een Brabander van beproefde trouwe en dit is de reden waarom men hem heeft gebruykt geen blanken mogen in de Oronocque komen als met een pas; 't bewuste werk kon niet werden verrigt als onder prætext van te ruylen met de Indiaanen, daartoe had men noodig de permissie van het opperhooft van de Oronocque, die was ons gunstig, en had hy gebleven in 't commandement soude alles van hem te wagten hebben gehad, hierom was het dat aan Mollinay was gelast sig aan hem te addresseeren. Nu is er een ander opperhooft die niemant wil dulden dog mogelyk sal dat metertyd wel veranderen, en ik sal daarom elders by continuatie allen vlyd aanwenden tot beryk van het bewuste oogmerk.

SURINAME *31 Maart 1712.*

Translation.

and this seems to be so firmly impressed on them that we can hope for no change in it. Now we shall have to find other persons for this. I do not yet give up this matter, but it were to be wished that we might make some discovery in our own territory. It is said that something has been discovered near the Parnassus mountain, where the new post was erected, up in Surinam; after the departure of the ships in May I shall go there myself.

Saint-Trond is the only one of our people who is capable and familiar with the Indians and acquainted with their language; also, although from Brabant, he is of proven fidelity, and this is the reason why he was employed. No whites are allowed to enter the Orinoco except with a pass. The thing we have in view could be accomplished only under pretext of trading with the Indians, for which we would need the permission of the commander of the Orinoco. He was favorably inclined towards us, and if he[1] had remained in command we might have expected everything from him; this was why Mollinay had orders to address himself to him. Now there is another commander, who is not willing to allow anyone there; but possibly this may change with time, and I shall therefore continue to exert myself elsewhere in order to attain our object.

SURINAM, *March 31, 1712.*

## No. 96.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Samuel Beekman, Commandeur in Essequibo, May 2, 1708.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 595, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1688-[1711]*, fol. 211a l. 24-end.]

. . . . . .

En wat belangt UE. voorstel om in de riviere van Maroques en Bouweron een tol te leggen voor de handelaars op Or-

And as for your proposal[2] to lay in the river[s] of Moruca and Pomeroon a toll for the traders to Orinoco, namely, for

[1] I. e. the *old* Commander.

[2] This proposal of Beekman's is printed in the Blue Book (No. 34, p. 72).

No. 96. Original.

nocque teweten op yder nieuwen canno f3.. op een courjaer f 1.10 st^rs op een roode slaeff f 6.. en van alle coopmanschappen die gewoogen of gemeten werden den 20^sten penninck, daerop connen wy UE. vooralsnogh niet posityfs seggen maer soude UE. ons alvoren moeten informeren of dit vooreerst gevoechlyck ende met regt soude connen gedaen werden, dan ook wat die belastinge na gissinge jaerlyx wel voor de Comp^le soude opbrengen, ende verder ook wat oncosten wel soude moeten gesupporteert werden om die tol daer te leggen en te vorderen, welke informatien bekomen hebbende sullen wy hetselve brengen ter deliberatie van de vergaderinge der X^n en UE. derselver goetvinden laten toekomen.

. . . . .

Translation.

every new canoe f. 3.., for a corial 1 florin and 10 stivers, for a red slave f. 6.., and for all articles which are weighed or measured five per cent, we can as yet give no positive answer thereto, but you should first inform us whether this can just now be properly and lawfully done,—furthermore, what that tax might be estimated to produce yearly to the company,—and, still further, what expenses would probably have to be made to lay and collect that toll there; when we have obtained this information, we shall submit it to the Board of Ten and send you their decision.

. . . . .

## No. 97.

### *West India Company (the Ten) to Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, November 21, 1708.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 107, cover-title *Brieven van de Vergadering der Thienen naar America, 18 Nov. 1700–31 Oct. 1718*, ff. 19b, 20a.]

Aan den Provisionele Commandeur Pieter van der Heyden Resen op Ysekepe.

EERSAME DISCRETE: Als wanneer wy in de jegenwoordige gehoude werdende vergaderinge der Thienen gekomen zyn op het poinct rakende de Colonie van Ysekepe, ende mitsdien gelesen hebben de brieven door den overledenen Commandeur Samuel Beeckman van daar geschreven ende aan de heeren Bewinthebberen van de Camer Zeelandt particulierlyk geaddresseert, zoo hebben wy uyt den brieff van den gem: Beeckman sub. dato den 11 July des voorledene Jaars 1707 onder anderen geremarcqueert, dat hy van gedagten is geweest om in de Rieviere van Marocques en Bouweron een tol te leggen op de vaartuygen, maraan, rode slaven en cacao, voor de handelaars van

To the Provisional Commandeur, Pieter van der Heyden Resen, in Essequibo.

SIR: In this session of the Board of Ten we came to the topic of the colony of Essequibo, and in that connection read the letters written from there by the late Commandeur Samuel Beekman and addressed to the Directors of the Zeeland Chamber in particular. From the letter of the said Beekman dated 11 July of last year, we saw among other things that he had thought of laying a toll, in the rivers of Moruca and Pomeroon, upon boats, copaiba, red slaves, and cacao, for [i. e., to be paid by] the dealers from Berbice who trade to Orinoco,—namely, for a new canoe three guilders, for a corial one and a half guilders, for a red slave six guilders, and for all articles that are weighed

No. 97. Original.

de Berbiches, dewelke op Oronocque trafficqueren, teweeten voor een nieuwe canoa drie gulden, voor een courier een en een halve gulden voor een rode slaaf ses gulden ende van alle de coopmanschappen die gewogen ofte gemeten werden den twintigsten penning, also den gem: Beeckman vermeynt dat die voorn: handelaars ommogelyk zonder vaartuygen kunnen zyn ende deselve nergens anders als in Oronocque te bekomen zouden wesen, op welk voorstel hy ons sentiment en gedagten was versoekende; Dan dewyle wy uyt de voorn: periode niet te regte kunnen begrypen, in welker voegen ende op wat fundament de voorn: zake ten voordele van de Comp: werkstellig gemaakt ende geeffectueert zoude kunnen werden—Zo hebben wy goetgedagt alvorens ons hier positive te declareren, UE: aanteschryven ende te gelasten, gelyk wy doen by desen, dat UE: zig omtrent de voorn: zake nauwkeurig zult informeren, ende aan ons by de eerste occasie berigten, wat voordeel de Comp: by het invorderen der voorn: tollen jaarlyks soude kunnen profiteren ende off hetzelve op een gemackelyke wyse kan geschieden, ende wat lasten en oncosten de Comp: daartegens jaarlyks zoude moeten supporteeren, om al hetzelve gesien hebbende, onse nadere resolutie te kunnen nemen. Egter zouden wy omtrent de rode slaven wel van advise kunnen zyn, dat voor den invoer derselver tenminsten ses guldens ofte zoveel meer als UE: mogte kunnen bedinge voor tol ofte hooftgeld van yder slaaf gevordert ende van de eygenaars betaalt zoude behooren te werden, dan indien zulks niet gemackelyk zoude moge volgen, ende daaruyt eenige moejelykheden ofte nadeel voor de Comp: mogte ontstaan zo zal UE: zo over dit als over de verdere poincten hiervooren gemelt, UE: gedagten en berigt aan ons mede laten toekomen om ons daarvan kunnen bedienen.

. . . . .

Translation.

or measured five per cent; for the said Beekman was of opinion that those traders cannot do without boats and that these were nowhere to be had but in Orinoco, and he requested our opinion in regard to this proposal. But, as from the aforesaid passage we are unable to understand exactly in what way and upon what basis the aforesaid matter could be carried out to the profit of the Company, we have thought it expedient, before pronouncing a positive decision, to instruct you, as we hereby do, that you carefully inquire into the aforesaid matter, and inform us at the earliest opportunity what annual profit the Company might derive from imposing said tolls,—whether this can be done conveniently,—what burdens and costs the Company would have to bear annually in return therefor,—in order that we may be able, after learning all this, to take further steps. However, as regards the red slaves, we would suggest that for their importation at least six guilders, or as much more as you might be able to stipulate, be demanded as toll or poll-tax for each slave and be paid by the owners. But, if this could not be conveniently done, and if therefrom any difficulties or damage might accrue to the Company, you will please give us your opinion and report, as well in regard to this matter as to the others named above, that we may be able to avail ourselves thereof.

. . . . .

## No. 98.

### *West India Company (the Ten) to Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, November 28, 1708.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 107, cover-title *Brieven van de Vergadering der Thiena naar America, 18 Nov. 1700–31 Oct. 1718*, fol. 24b, ll. 14–36.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Gelyke wy aan UE: by de gem: onse missive van den 21 Novemb$^{r}$ voorn: hebben aanges[chreven] onze consideratien nopende het leggen van een tol op de vaartuygen maraan etc. voor de handelaars van Berbices dewelke op Oronocque trafiqueren, breder in de gem: missive vervat, so gelasten wy UL: daarenbooven nog by desen om aldaar een hooftgelt te introduceren en te vorderen, namentlyk een ryksdaalder van yder blank mensch alsmede van yder slaaff die jegenwoordig op Ysekepe syn ende in 't vervolg op die colonie sullen aankomen, ende dewelke boven de twaalff jaren oud syn, ende van diegene die tusschen de twaalff en ses jaren oud syn een halve ryksdaalder p$^{r}$ hooft, sullende voor de kinderen die onder de ses jaren ovd syn geen hooftgelt werden betaalt; omtrent welke voorsz: hooftgelden UE: de nodige ordres sult stellen, dat de penningen daarvan provenierende exactelyk ingevordert in de cassa van de Comp. gebragt en op de boeken behoorlyk verantwoord werden dat de Comp: door dit en andere middelen van de grote schaden en verliesen die deselve eenigen tyt her waarts door het nemen der schepen komende van Isekepe heeft geleden alsmede in de sware lasten die deselve in dese tyden ten behoeve van de gem: colonie eenigermaten gesoulageert mogen werden.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

In our aforesaid missive of November 21 last we informed you of our considerations in regard to the laying of a toll upon the boats, copaiba, etc., for the dealers from Berbice who trade to Orinoco, as appears more at length in the aforesaid missive. In addition thereto we hereby instruct you to establish and require there a poll-tax, namely, one rix-dollar from every white person and also from every slave at present in Essequibo or who shall in future arrive in that colony and who is above the age of twelve years; and from those who are between twelve and six years old half a rix-dollar per head; while for children below six years no poll-tax is to be paid. As regards this poll-tax, you will see to it that the proceeds be scrupulously collected, be deposited in the treasury of the Company, and be properly entered upon the books, in order that by this and other means the Company may to some extent be relieved of the great damage and losses which for some time it has been suffering through the capture of the ships coming from Essequibo, as also of the heavy burdens which it lately [has borne] in behalf of the said colony.

. . . . . .

## No. 99.

### *Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 6, 1710.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 2, p. 3, ll. 5–20.]

. . . . . .

Op den 27 January dezes jaars heb ik het geluk gehadt dat dry van de wegh-

. . . . . .

On January 27 of this year there happened to me the good fortune that we got

No. 99. Original.

geloopen crioolen ten tyde van d'Heer Beekman gedeserteerd aant fort kreegen met namen Lieven, Adriaan en Sander. Ben deselve magtigh geworden op de naarvolgende wyze.

Vernomen hebbende door den criool Jan die in Maceroene voort fort uyt souten had gesonden dat deze dry crioolen sigh daar boven bevonden sond ik dry ditto criolen van haare vrienden en den bottelier Reynoud van der Heyde derwaars met een pardonbrieff tot dien eynde door my opgestelt. Aldaar gecomen zynde vonden zy dezelve en wierd haar door gemelten bottelier de voors[a] pardonbrieff voorgelezen en dezelve door hem als d'andere crioolen tot haare pligt aangeset, waarop zonder hesitatie gewilligh medequamen haar Ed. Agtb. kunnen versekert zyn dat reets groote diensten van haar heb ontfangen, twyffele niet off met den grooten droogen tyt zal ik er nogh meerder magtigh werden: dogh dezelve zyn wat verspreyt boven in Cyoene onder d'Indiaanen zulx dat daartoe nogh wat tyt zal vereyscht werden.

. . . . .

Translation.

at the fort three of the runaway creoles who deserted in the time of Mr. Beekman, their names being Lieven, Adriaan, and Sander. I got hold of them in the following manner:

Having learned through the creole Jan, whom I had sent to Mazaruni to salt for the fort, that these three creoles were up there, I sent thither three other creoles of their friends, and the butler Reynoud van der Heyde, with a letter of pardon composed by me for that purpose. Having arrived there, they found them, and the aforesaid butler read to them the aforesaid letter of pardon, and he and the other creoles exhorted them to do their duty, whereupon they readily, without hesitation, came along. You may be assured that I have already received great services from them; I do not doubt but with the long dry season I shall get hold of still more, but these are somewhat scattered up in Cuyuni among the Indians, so that this will yet take a little time.

. . . . .

## No. 100.

### *From the Minutes of the Secret Sessions of the Society of Surinam, 1712*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Surinam papers, vol. 1398, cover-title *Secreete Notulen der Directie van Suriname, 1707–1794*, ff. 14, 15 (complete).]

MERCURII *den 4 Maii 1712.*

Den Heere van Sommelsdyck heeft de vergaderinge gecommuniceert dat syn hoogh Ed. het geluk hadde gehad van te spreeken met syn Excell.den h' Graave van Straffort, Plenipotentiaris van hare Majest[t] de Coninginne van Groot Brittanjen, over het subject van seekere limietschydinge in America tussen d'onderdaanen van haar Ho: Mo: ende die

WEDNESDAY, *May 4, 1712.*

Mr. van Sommelsdyck communicated to the meeting, that he had had the pleasure of speaking to the Earl of Strafford, Plenipotentiary of Her Majesty, the Queen of Great Britain, upon the subject of the regulation, in the Treaties about to be made, of a certain bounday in America between the subjects of the States General and those of the King of Spain, as

No. 100. Original.

van den Coninck van Hispagnien by de opteregtene vreedenstractaaten te reguleeren omtrent de provintie van Suriname met de daaraangeleegene rivieren en districten van dien, waarvan welgem. heer van Sommelsdyck aan de Ed. groot Aghtb. Heeren Burgermeesteren en Regeerders deser stad meede ouverture en kennisse hadde gegeven, mitsgaders aan den heer Raad Pensionaris Heynsius een memorie dien aanbelangende overgelevert met versoek teneynde sooveel doenlyck te willen helpen coöpereren dat in de onderhanden synde Tractaaten van Vreede daarop behoorlyke reflectie soude mogen werden genomen ende de limietschydinge aldaar tussen de wederzyts onderdaanen sodanigh gereguleert en vastgestelt dat in het toekomende desweegen geen differenten off onlusten mogen komen te resulteren, maar een jegelyk gelaaten werden in de rustige en vreedige possessie van desselfs limiten. Waarop gedelibereert ende syn hoog Ed. over en ter saake van de genomene moeite ende gedaane communicatie bedankt synde, Is goetgevonden ende verstaan dat van deese saake aan den heer Plenipotentiaris Buys by missive kennisse sal werden gegeven, oftewel vanwegens deese Societeyt mondelinge werden geinformeert, in cas syn Excellentie sigh binnen weynige daagen hier ter steede soude mogen bevinden, dewelcke daarbenevens gants gedienstigh sal werden versogt de goetheyt te willen hebben van syne goede en meest kragtige officien daaromtrent na vermogen te adhiberen, teneynde de gemelde limietschydinge by de onderhanden synde Vreedenstractaaten mogen werden gearresteert en vastgestelt, als waaraan dese Societeyt merkelyk is gelegen.

Translation.

regards the province of Surinam with the rivers and districts adjacent thereto. The aforesaid Mr. van Sommelsdyck had also given knowledge of this to the Burgomasters and Magistrates of this city [Amsterdam], and had moreover submitted a memorial relating thereto to the Raad-Pensionaris Heinsius, with the request that he would be so good as to cooperate as much as possible, in order to have proper attention paid to this in the Treaty of Peace now under consideration, and to have the boundary there between the respective subjects regulated and established in such manner that in future no differences or trouble may arise therefrom, but each be left in quiet and peaceful possession of his own territory. Whereupon, after discussion, Mr. van Sommelsdyck having been thanked for the pains he had taken and the communication he had made, it was resolved to inform the Plenipotentiary Buys of this matter, either by letter, or orally by a representative of this Society, in case His Excellency should be in this city within a few days; and to request him very politely to exert all the influence within his power, in order to have the aforesaid boundary definitely sanctioned and established in the Treaties of Peace now under consideration, this being a matter of notable concern to this Society.

MERCURII *den eersten Junii 1712.*

Den secretaris Pelgrom heeft ter vergaderinge gerapporteert, dat denselven, ter occasie dat den heer Plenipotentiaris

WEDNESDAY, *June 1, 1712.*

The Secretary Pelgrom reported to the meeting, that upon the occasion of the Plenipotentiary Buys' being in this city,

**No. 100. Original.**

Buys sigh binnen deese stad hadde bevonden, op ordre van haar Ed. Aghtb. het geluck hadde gehad van syn Excell[entie] uyt den name van deese Societeyt mondelinge te spreeken ende te informeren over het subject van de bewuste tedoene limietscheydinge in America tusschen de onderdanen van deesen Staat ende die van den Coninck van Spanjen omme by de opteregtene Vreedenstractaaten te werden gereguleert omtrent de provintie van Suriname met de daaraangelegen rivieren en districten vandien onder de notulen van den 4 Maii jongstleeden breeder vermeld, welgem. syn Excell[e] sigh dienaangaande met seer obligeante expressien hadde gelieven te uyten, met verseekeringe van desweegen by voorvallende occasie alle mogelycke devoiren te sullen helpen aanwenden teneynde deese Societeyt, soveel doenlyck haar goet oogmerck moge komen te berycken, 't welck de vergad[ering] verklaert heeft sigh wel te laaten gevallen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

he, by order of the Directors, had had the good fortune to speak with his Excellency in the name of this Society, and to inform him regarding the subject of the boundary to be defined in America between the subjects of this country and those of the King of Spain, in order that in the Treaties of Peace now under consideration this matter may be regulated as regards the province of Surinam with the rivers and districts adjacent thereto, more fully mentioned in the minutes of 4 May last. His Excellency aforesaid had been pleased to express himself in very obliging terms, giving the assurance that when occasion should offer he would help to use every possible effort to the end that this Society may so far as is feasible attain its object; wherewith the meeting declared itself to be much gratified.[1]

. . . . . .

---

[1] Despite the excellent prospect thus opened for the settlement of the boundary by the Peace of Utrecht, the matter seems never to have been openly mentioned in the negotiations. Neither in the minutes of the proceedings at Utrecht (*Vrede-Handeling: Procès-Verbaal*—my search herein was made doubly sure by the kindness of Mr. Hingman, the veteran Commies-Chartermeester, who independently searched through these documents, and with the same result), nor in the secret correspondence of the Dutch plenipotentiaries with the States General through their Secretary (*Griffier*), Fagel, is there to be found any mention of these American colonies. In their still more secret correspondence with the Raad-Pensionaris, Heinsius, the Indies come in for more frequent mention—yet very rarely and incidentally. The only passage pertinent even remotely to the matter of the Guiana boundary is that in which the plenipotentiary Van der Dussen, under date of Gouda, March 14, 1712, writes:

. . . ben ik desen dag van daar herwaerts gecomen, met voornemen om donderdag wederom tot Utrecht te syn. . . .

Voor dat ik vertrocken ben, heb ik ontfange U W. E. G. seer aangename van gisteren avond in antwoord van deselve dient, dat in de gereitereerde conferentien gehouden met de Engelse Ministers niet anders over en weder gepasseert is, als de justificatie van wedersyds ordres, synde by ons begrepen geworden, de teerheyd van die saack, om yet anders te avanceren.

Daar syn by eenige van ons wel discoursen

. . . I came to-day from Utrecht hither, intending on Thursday to be there again. . . .

Before I came away I received your very welcome [communication] of yesterday evening. It may serve as answer thereto, that in the repeated conferences held with the English Ministers nothing else has passed pro and con except the justification of the instructions of either side, it having become realized by us how delicate a matter it is to advance anything else.

It has, indeed, been discussed by some of us

## No. 101.

## *Pieter de Blaake, Postholder in Wacupo, to the Commandeur in Essequibo, January 2, 1713.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 60, (complete).]

### Original.

*Missive van 's Comp$^{s}$ uyt Legger in Wacquepouw Pieter de Blaake aan den Commandeur P$^{r}$ van der Heyden Rezen, luydende van woord tot woord:*

Aan u zeer El Heer Kommandeur Pieter van der Heide Riseere.

Ick make Ul. bekent als dat ick den 30$^{e}$ Desember s'morgens met den brecken van den dagh ontrent 25 vyadelicke mannen zoo Fransen als Spaenyaert Molatten en Roode Naasy op t'Huis Wackepou zeer mindelick ontfangen hebben onder een heerlycke attequasye, onse magt bestond in 4 man sonder meer te weeten Pieter de Blacker, Jan van Stralen, Jan Vervis en Aerens van Surname, en driemaal heerelick affgeslagen door Goodes zeegen en zyn sterken herm die ons yn deese groote benaeutheit getrouwelick verlost heeft. Want hare laeste aenval wy sonder quartier begeert hebben en wy ons Goode

### Translation.

*Letter from the company's outlier in Wacupo, Pieter de Blaake, to the Commandeur P$^{r}$. van der Heyden Rezen, being word for word as follows:*[1]

To you, very worshipful Commandeur Pieter van der Heide Riseere.

I make known to you, that on 30 December, in the morning, at daybreak, about 25 hostile men, as well French as Spaniards, half-breeds and red nation, were received by me very affably at the house Wacupo under a delightful attackation; our force consisted in four men without more, to wit Pieter de Blacker, Jan van Stralen, Jan Vervis, and Aerens of Surinam, and three times delightfully repelled, through God's blessing and His strong arm who has faithfully delivered us in this great distress. For their last attack we without having desired quarter and we commending ourselves to God,

---

gevalle, als, men niet conde verkryge het effect van het 15 art: dat men soude conne eysschen *het Eyland Porto Rico.* maar onse oncunde daaromtrent, en de consideratie, die men had, dat men als dan claarlyk supponeerde niet alleen, maar dat men deed sien, dat men van Spaigne, en de Indien afsag, is het daarby gebleven.

whether we could not obtain the substance of the 15th article—namely, that we might be able to demand *the Island of Porto Rico*—but [owing to] our ignorance on that point and the understanding which existed, as could be not only clearly inferred but as we were made to see, that Spain and the Indies were not in question, the matter went no further.

It seems fair to divine from this that the Dutch plenipotentiaries, in view of the graver interests at stake, found it wiser to let well enough alone than to complicate their problem by a mention of a colonial boundary.

[1] This title is added by the Commandeur to this copy transmitted to the West India Company. The letter is that of a very illiterate man; and the translator has tried to render the puzzling production into an English resembling its Dutch.

No. 101. Original.

beveelende en verwagte alsoo zyn kragtighe verlossinge door dien zy al een huis in den brand staaken en de kombuis van onse stercte, wy nogh uitgeblust hebbende en de dood voor oogen zyende hebben wy soo dapper aen to vallen en te schieten dat se alle de vlugat genoomen hebben en anders geen schaade gedaen als dry coryaers mede gedragen, maar Pieter de Blacker is swaerlick gequeste van een pile in de eerste aenval in zyn lincker schouder maar wy haar begroet hebben met over de dry hondert musket schooten en wy hoorden een groot gelammenteer en zyn met de coryaers wegh geswommen tot ontrent buiten schoots van t'geweer dogh hebben ons belooft Nieuweyaer met te koomen houden Waar op ik een vaertugh welbemant en twee blancke tot Brandwaght daar op uytgerust, en sullense verwagten, als vroome mannen en op t'Huis nog 40 vroome Indeyaanen wel versien van pilen de Heere onsen Godt wil ons de gewenste victorye geven en ons bewaaren voor meer gequeste nadien daer niets en is om te meedesynneeren dogh de aen komphyeye is omtrent sestigh guldens en mein ontrent de veiftigh guldens schade het volk haer hangmatten, koralen orwebben alles wegh en verbrant dogh en hebben met ons geen nieuweyaer koommen houden naer haer beloften. Jan Patist hebben zy den 29 December in de Mondt aengedaen en geyaegt tot in Morooke en is booven de Savaanen van Korey alsoo op den eersten January op Wackepou gekomen, en al myn volk vant' Huis die ick naar de zeekant gesonden hebben zy hare koryare afgenoomen en int'bos geyagt ende het vaartugh ontsticken gekapt. Dogh syn alle tuis gekoomen sonder gequest nadien men alle dage met de vyant aen dese kust onderworpen is en en geen krudt hebbende is myn versoek aan UL om een

Translation.

and expected thus His powerful deliverance as they already set fire to a house and the galley of our fort, we having yet extinguished and seeing death before us, we have so bravely attacking and shooting that they all have taken to flight and otherwise done no damage except carried off three corials, but Pieter de Blacker is grievously wounded by an arrow in the first attack in his left shoulder but we have welcomed them with more than three hundred musketshots and we heard a great lamentation and swam away with the cordials to about beyond range of the muskets, but they have promised us to come to celebrate New Year with us. Whereupon I have well manned a boat and equipped two whites on it as guard, and shall await them as loyal men and at the house still 40 loyal Indians well provided with arrows the Lord our God grant us the desired victory and guard us against more wounded since there is nothing with which to cure, but the damage to the company is about sixty florins and mine about fifty florins, the folk's hammocks, corals, orwebben [?] all gone and burned, but have not come to keep New Year with us according to their promises. Jan Patist they have touched at on 29 December in the mouth[1] and chased even into Moruca and has above the savannas of Korey thus come to Wacupo on 1 January, and all my folk of the house whom I sent to the seaside they have taken away their corials and chased into the bush and chopped the boat to pieces. But they have all come home without wounded since one every day with the enemy is exposed on this coast and not having any powder my request to you is for one flask of powder, but beside that my request to you is to sell twenty more pounds of powder and some ball which I hope I may pay you on account of the wages

[1] I. e., doubtless, the mouth of the Pomeroon.

No. 101. Original.

flesse krudt dogh booven dat is myn versoek aan UL nogh twytigh poondt crudt te verkoopen en wat koegels t'welcke ik UL verhoope te moogen voldoen op myn verdiende gaye, nota twee dousyn snaphaan steenen wel van nooden versoecke ik van UL naar gunste ick beveele UL Goode, en een zeer gewenst Nieuwe Jaare aen zyele en lichaem, ick versoecke aan UL drie vell papier (was geteykent) Pieter de Blaecke (ter zyden) Wackepou op den 2en Januarye 1713.

Translation.

dne to me. Note.—Two dozen musket flints, greatly needed, I request of you with favor. I commend you to God, and a very desired New Year for soul and body, I request of you three sheets of paper. (Was signed) Pieter de Blaecke (at the side) Wacupo, 2 January 1713.

## No. 102.

### *Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, April 19, 1713.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 58, p. 5, l. 18–p. 6, l. 14.]

. . . . . .

Ingevolge UEdele Aghbaare ordre zal t' verbod concerneerende d' inhandelinge van roode slaaven, oriaaneverw en meraanoly, by my op den 24en July anno passado gedaen vooralsnog stantgrypen, en tot contrarie beveelen ontfang ge-executeerd werden: Hoewel zulcx onder de vrye een groote droeffheyd baard, die my daarover op verscheyden tyden hebben geklaagd, voorgevende dat zy niet pretendeerden te negotieeren onder t' territoir van d'Edele Compagnie maar alleenig versogten om zulcx op den Spaanschen bodem te mogen doen, als Oronocque Trinidatis etc., t' geen haar heb affgeslagen; ook heeft men my gesegd dat over etlyke jaaren geleden door mynen predecesseur d'Hr Saml Beecqman zoude zyn gepubliceerd seker octroy, waarop de vrye ingesetene alhier waaren gepermitteerd, off nu dit het toegesondene zal wesen is my unbewust: Hoewel zy voorgeven dat in hetzelve aan haar is belooft vrye negotie, teweten buyten de jurisdictie van d' Ede Compe, dog heb geandwoord, hierin op geen vaste staat

. . . . . .

In pursuance of your order, the prohibition concerning the trading-in of red slaves, annatto dye, and balsam copaiba, issued by me on 24 July of last year, shall provisionally be left standing, and be executed until I receive counter orders: although this causes great regret among the free, who have complained about this at various times, urging that they did not claim to trade within the territory of the Company, but asked only permission to do so on Spanish territory, such as Orinoco, Trinidad, etc.; which I refused them. I have also been told that several years ago my predecessor Mr. Samuel Beekman had published a certain edict, whereby the free inhabitants here were given permission; whether this is the one now sent is unknown to me; although they claim that in it they were promised free trade, that is to say, outside the jurisdiction of the Company, but I replied that in this matter I could not give a positive answer, because I must follow my orders. I must also briefly inform you that the red slaves have gone up in

No. 102. Original.

konde maken vermits mynne ordres moeste opvolgen. Zal ook met weynige woorden berigten, dat de roode slaven jegenwoordig wel de helft in prys zyn gesteygert, ten vergelyke men deselve over 10 a 12 jaaren alhier was gewoon te handelen; 'tgeen principaal is veroorsaakt door die van Suriname, welke onder de Indiaanen een zeer quaade inbreuk hebben gemaakt, betaalende zooveel, ja somtyds meer, als hun wierd affgevoorderd; tragtende op die wyse den hændel aan haar te trecken, t'welk de oorsaak is dat men heden meerder carguasoen moet geven, als de slaaven voor dees tyd van d'Ed^en^ Comp^e^ wierden gekogt.

. . . . .

Translation.

price fully one-half, as compared with what they used to be bought for here 10 or 12 years ago. This has mainly been caused by the Surinam people, who have encroached very seriously among the Indians, paying them as much as they asked, and sometimes even more, trying in this way to get that trade into their hands. This is the reason why at present more wares must be given than formerly the slaves were bought for by the Company.

. . . . .

## No. 103.

### *Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, May 31, 1713.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 65, p. 4, l. 24–p. 5, l. 2,—l. 24–p. 6, l. 9.]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Invoegen als van d'oriaane is vermeld, word omtrent de maraanhandelinge insgelycx ge-observeert; teweten wanneer d^e^ handel geschied dog sedert geruymen tyd heeft die niet konnen gedreven werden, wegens sekere onlusten door de Spanjaarden, (op welkers bodem de meraan werd ingeruylt) tegens onse natie opgevat, de welke opk reets op d'Hollandsche vaartuygen derewaards gaande hebben gekruyst; zoodat s' Comp^es^ carguasoenen en andere effecten zoo saggelyk^e^ niet heb dorven risiqueeren, gelyk in het breede aan d'Edele Camer Zeeland by mynne missiven van den 31^en^ July 1712 en 19 Aprill 1713: heb gemeld, dierhalven daarvan alsnog niets in voorraad is.

. . . . . .

Maar wat de maraanoly aanbelangd, dezelve is benevens d'innehandelinge van

What has been said about the annatto, might likewise be observed with respect to the copaiba trade—that is to say, when that trade exists; but for a considerable time it has not been possible to carry it on, because of some dislike which the Spaniards (on whose territory the copaiba is traded-in), have taken to our nation; they also have now been cruising after the Dutch boats which go thither; so that I have not dared to risk so greatly the Company's wares and other effects—all of which I have fully reported to the Chamber Zeeland in my letters of July 31, 1712, and April 19, 1713. Consequently, there is, as yet, no stock of it on hand.

. . . . . .

But as to the copaiba oil, that, together with the trading-in of red Indian slaves,

No. 103. Original.

roode Indiaansche slaaven, volgens aanschryvens van d'Edele Camer Zeeland, door my eerst op den 24ten July des voorledenen jaars, aan d'ingesetenen deser collonie verboden, gelyk uyt d'inleggende copie mynner missive nader kan werden be-oogd, over welke subject als doen in 't breede aan Haar Edele is geschreeven, derhalven het niet kan werden genegeerd dat voordesen maraan van hier naer t' Patria is versonden, alsoo desen handel aan de vrye is gepermitteerd geweest, omdat geschiede buyten t' district van D'Edele Compagnie, en maar alleenig wierd gedreven op den Spaanschen bodem in de rivier Orenocque, alwaar insgelycx door d'ingesetenen der collonie Berbice en Surinamen word gehandeld; dan sedert het verbod is mynswetens geenige maraanoly versonden, en zal dese tot contrarie ordre ontfang ook verboden blyven; dit is het eenige berigt dat Haar Edele Groot Aghbden omtrent die zaak zal konnen toevoegen.

. . . . .

Translation.

was prohibited by me to the inhabitants of this colony, in pursuance of orders from the Chamber Zeeland, so lately as on July 24 of last year, as can be more fully observed from the inclosed copy of my letter—upon this subject I wrote at much length to the Chamber at the time; therefore, it can not be denied that copaiba was ere this sent from here to the Fatherland, because this trade has been permitted to the free, as it took place outside of the Company's district and was only carried on upon Spanish territory in the river Orinoco, where the inhabitants of the colonies Berbice and Surinam trade likewise; however, since the prohibition, no copaiba oil has to my knowledge been sent, and it shall remain prohibited until I receive counter orders. This is the only information about that matter which I am able to furnish to the Board of Ten.

. . . . .

## No. 104.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, May 14, 1714.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 596, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1712–[1729]*, p. 2 (of letter), ll. 5–26,—p. 4, ll. 6–13.]

Aen Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in de Riviere van Rio Isekepe—den 14 May 1714.

. . . . .

Het verbot van inhandelinge der roode slaven, oriane verwe, en maraenoly laten wy UE: alsnog op 't hoogste gerecommandeert stipt te doen onderhouden alsoo de Compe sooals voordesen die negotie voor haer privative wil houden, om daermede de costen en swaere onderhoudinge van die colonie wat tegoede te komen en konnen derhalven op de klagten der ingesetene indesen geen reflectie nemen, en

To Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in the colony of Rio Essequibo, May 14, 1714:

. . . . .

We leave it still most urgently recommended to you that you strictly maintain the prohibition of trade in red slaves, annatto dye, and balsam copaiba; for the Company desires as heretofore to keep that trade exclusively for itself, in order thereby in a measure to provide for the costs and heavy expense of keeping up that colony, and we can therefore give no heed to the complaints of the inhabitants.

**No. 104.** **Original.**

wat haer voorgeven betreft van niet te sullen negotiëren onder het territoir van de Comp: dat is immers ongerymt want schoon Ornocque Trinidatis etc. onder de magt der Spaence is, soo legt het evenwel mede onder den octroye van de Comp: daer niemant op vermag te negotiëren als sy en die sy daertoe permissie geven, soodat het alle het territoir van de Comp: is, schoon wy daer geen sterkten hebben, en is het een onwaerheyt daar oyt octroy tot vrylatinge van die negotie soude gepubliceert zyn, maer het contrary is, in de resolutie van de vergaderinge der tienen genoegsaem te sien soodat 't selve alleen door versuym daer ingekropen is, deshalvens werd UE: als boven gesegt, gelast daerop nau regard te nemen opdat de Comp: indesen niet werde benaedeelt, . . .

. . . . . .

. . . en vermits wy ook sien dat Compagnies uytlegger Pieter de Bloke nu tot twee maelen sig seer vigelandt en deftigh in twee vyandelyke attacques heeft gequeten, willen wy gaeren hebben hy na synen bequaemheyt werde geavanceert, ofte soo hy de Comp: in de post daer hy in is de meesten dienst can doen dat U Ed: hem dan voor syne geledene quetsuyre tot een encouragement sult toeleggen f 30: eens. . . .

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

And, as for their protestations that they are not going to trade within the territory of the Company, that is absurd indeed; for, although Orinoco, Trinidad, etc., is [*sic*] under the power of the Spaniards, still it also lies within the charter of the Company, where nobody has the right to trade except the Company and those to whom the Company gives permission to do so,—so that it all is the territory of the Company, even though we have no forts there. And it is an untruth that an enactment was ever published making that trade free; but the contrary is clearly enough to be seen in the resolution[1] of the Board of Ten. This has therefore crept in there only through neglect; for which reason you are instructed, as above stated, to see closely to it that the Company suffer no injury herein. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . and, inasmuch as we also see that the Company's outlier Pieter de Bloke has twice borne himself very manfully and doughtily in two hostile attacks, we would gladly see him promoted according to his ability, or, in case he can be of most service to the Company in his present position, then give him, for the wound he has sustained, a sum of 30 florins as an encouragement. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 105.

### *Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, September 16, 1715.*[2]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 459, doc. 122, p. 10, ll. 1–33.]

. . . . . .

. . . wat nu de verandwoording van de plantagies als uytleggersposten aangaat

. . . . . .

. . . now, as to the handing in of the accounts of the plantations and of the

[1] It is not unlikely that this should rather be translated "resolutions": the *n* of the plural was often omitted in such words.

[2] The passage is of interest only for its information as to the life and duties of a postholder.

No. 105. Original.

diend geweten zulcx alles mede op hem aankomt, want de planters niet off weynig schryven konnende, zeggen niet instaat te zyn eenige verandwoording te konnen doen tenwaare yeder van een boukhouder voorsien was; Haar Ed': Aghbaare meenen dat men hier de negotie op gelyken voet als in t'vaderland kan komen te dryven, dat vry veer daar vandaan is, want als men hier een uytlegger zynne carguasoenen als anders tot den handel heeft verstrekt, moet zulcx op t'goed gelooff van zoo een persoon affgaan, die deselve waaren onder d'Indianen siet uyttereeden, voor zulk soort van coopmanschappen als hy maar bekomen kan, t'carguasoen verruylt zynde send hy t'ingehandelde met Indianen off andere op, en versoekt veeltyds t'geen hy benoodigd is dat hem dan toegesonden werd, en dikwils loopt het 12 a 15 maanden eer zoo een persoon weder aan t'fort koomd alswanneer zegd, daar zyn zoo veel slaven, zoo veel oriaane etc (blyvende d'oriane somtyds wel 5 a 6 maanden op de post leggen) als er nu een parthy oriane int pakhuys aangebt is, word die met oly geprepareert en in vaten gedaan, eenigen tyd daarna als de gantsche quantiteyt oriaane die in voorraat geprepareert is, somtyds veel, somtyds weynig gelacqueert en ingedroogt is, werd se uyt de vaten gedaan, vertrapt en allwederom met oly geprepareert, en dan werden alle de vaten andermaal gevuld en t'elkens t'oude met het nieuwe onder den anderen vermengd, en dat duyrd zoo lang tot se na t'vaderland versonden word. Hoe kunnen wy nu weten wat laccagie daarop gevallen is, daar t'oude met t' nieuwe altyd word vermengd; off wat oly daartoe geconsumeert is, want daaglycx koomd er verw aan en werd se geprepareert, hoe menigfout zoud men d'oriane moeten wegen voor en na de preparatie om t'montant daarvan te vinden; en hoe vasten staat kan men maken op luyden die naulycx

Translation.

outliers' posts, it should be understood that all this depends partly upon the man; for the planters, scarcely or not at all knowing how to write, say that they are unable to hand in any accounts unless each should be provided with a bookkeeper. You imagine that trade can be carried on here in the same manner as in the Fatherland; this is far enough from the fact, for, when we have furnished here to an outlier his wares and other things, it must depend upon the good faith of such a man, who seeks to dispose of these wares among the Indians in exchange for such merchandise as he is able to get; the wares having been exchanged, what he has received in return is sent in by Indians or otherwise, and he often asks for what he needs, which then is sent to him; and there frequently pass 12 or 15 months before such a man again comes to the fort, and says: "There are so many slaves, so much annatto," etc., (the annatto sometimes remaining at the post even 5 or 6 months). When, now, a lot of annatto has been brought to the storehouse, it is prepared with oil and put into barrels; some time afterwards, when the whole available quantity of annatto has been prepared, and has leaked and dried in, sometimes much and sometimes little, it is taken from the barrels, trodden, and again prepared with oil, and then all the barrels are filled once more, and always the old and the new are mixed together; and this goes on until it is shipped to the Fatherland. Now, how can we know what leakage has taken place, because the old is always mixed with the new; or what amount of oil has been consumed for it, for every day dye is received and prepared; how often would the annatto have to be weighed, before and after the preparation, in order to find the total thereof; and what reliance can one place upon people who barely are able to distinguish an A from a B; in any case, as for me, I

**No. 105.** **Original.**

een A voor een B konnen onderscheyden altyd voor myn denk niet hierin yemand U Edele Aghbaare oyt genoegen zal konnen doen. . . .

. . . . .

**Translation.**

do not think that in this matter anyone can ever give you satisfaction. . . .

. . . . .

## No. 106.

### *West India Company (the Ten) to Pieter van der Heyden Resen, Commandeur in Essequibo, November 30, 1717.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 107, cover-title *Brieven van de Vergadering der Thienen naar America, 18 Nov. 1700–31 Oct. 1718*, fol. 166b, l. 13–fol. 167, 1 —.]

. . . . . .

Wy hebben op de Requeste van de opgeseetenen in de colonie van Ysekeepe, mitsgaders van de geintresseerdens in deselve colonie wonende in Zeland, aen ons gepresenteert, goetgevonden, aen de gem: opgezeetenen in Ysekeepe, by provisie ende tot onse nadere ordres toetestaen, om alleen maeraenoly te mogen inhandelen, doch geene orianeverwen, alsoo wy die laesten handel voor de Compagnie zelffs willen behouden.

In answer to the petition presented to us by the inhabitants of Essequibo and by those interested in that Colony who live in Zeeland, we have decided to permit the said inhabitants of Essequibo, provisionally and until further orders, to barter for copaiba alone, but not for annatto-dye, since we desire to preserve the latter trade for the company itself.

Gelyk wy aen de gem: opgezeetenen, in Ysekeepe meede hebben geaccordeert, om alleen ses roode slaaven, en niet meerder tot haren dienst en gebruyk in de Orenocque te mogen kopen, ofte handelen, ende voor yder van welke roode slaaven zylieden aen de Compagnie voor den invoer van dezelve zullen moeten betalen, ses guldens eens, ende daerenboven het hooftgelt, van elke roode slaeff, tot een ryxdaelder jaerlyx, Ende zullen de gem: opgezeetenen niet vermogen een eenige roode slaeff van daer uyttevoeren ofte aen imand wie het zy buyten de opgeseetenen in Ysekeepe te verkoopen; . . .

To the aforesaid inhabitants of Essequibo we have likewise granted and permitted to buy or get by barter in the Orinoco six red slaves only and no more, for their own service and use; and for each of such red slaves they will be required to pay to the company for the importation six guilders, to be paid once, and moreover the poll-tax for each red slave, to the amount of one rix-dollar per year. And the said inhabitants shall not be allowed to export from there any red slave, or to sell him to any one whosoever, except to inhabitants of Essequibo.

. . . . . .

## No. 107.

### *The Court of Policy in Essequibo to West India Company, May 3, 1719.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 460, doc. 44, p. 5, ll. 3–13.]

. . . . . .

Wy hebben een briev van den Gouverneur in Rio Oronocque bekomen; welke

We have received a letter from the Governor in Rio Orinoco, which we inclose,

No. 107. Original.

neven een copia antwoord hierneven gaat zullende Haar Ed[le] Agt[be] hieruyt wel bespeuren, in wat gevaar die vry luyden ons zoude brengen, dies is geresolveert geene passen op Oronocque te verleenen voor en alleer van alles omstandig berigt hebben om den gem[te] Gouverneur satisfactie te geven, en vrindschap met onzen nabuur te houden.

. . . . . .

Translation.

together with a copy of the answer. You will not fail to see from this in what danger those free people might bring us; for this reason it has been resolved to grant no passes to Orinoco before we shall have received full information of everything, so as to give satisfaction to the aforesaid Governor and maintain friendship with our neighbor.

. . . . . .

[Inclosure.]

*Pedro Dionisio Ruano, Spanish Commandant in Guayana, to the Commandeur in Essequibo, February 21, 1719.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 460, doc. 48 (complete).]

Señor Comendante de la Colonia d Esquivo

Doi cuenta a Vmd, como llegaron abaxo de este castillo tres piraguas la una a cargo de Pitri Escolta y en la otra Yan Paris y en otra Pitre de Yon de que tube auiso. por cuia rason pase a berlos y ablar con ellos se les yso todo buen pasaxe y se les trato en todo con cariño como buenos amigos y de buena pas y aliansa me pidieron lisensia para subir a tratar con los Caribes respondi que no podia darsela porque mi G[obernad]or me tenia mandado no consienta a nigun estranxero pasar del castillo para las poblasiones de d[ic]hos Cariues que considerazen lo que asian que se boluiensen para auaxo que si pasauan los auia de descaminar Respondieron que estaua bien que se boluerian a Esquiuo y baxaron, aquel dia rio auaxo ya la noche sig[te] pasaron por la otra banda del rio todas tres piraguas y un negro que estaua pescando los bido y ablo y les dixo que donde yban sin lisensia que no pasasen que si el th[enient]e lo sauia los mandaria buscar y ellos entonses le dixeron que callaze y prosiguieron su biaxe y allandome con esta notisia publica me fue presiso mandar una embarcasion con dose onbres y un cauo para que los truxiera a este Puerto R[ea]l y auiendo ydo traxieron a Pitre de Yon; con su

To the Commandant of the Colony of Essequibo:

SIR: I inform you that there arrived below this castle, three pirogues, the one in charge of Pieter Schouten, and in the other Jan Paris, and in the other Pieter de Jongh, of which I was notified; for which reason I went to see them and speak with them. We did all we could for them and they were treated in every way with affection, as good friends and peaceful people and allies. They asked permission of me to go up to trade with the Caribs; I responded that I could not give it to them, because my Governor had given orders to me that I must allow no stranger to pass beyond the castle on the way to the dwellings of the aforesaid Caribs; that they should think well what they did, that they should turn back and go down, that if they went on I must stop them. They answered that it was well, that they would go back to Essequibo, and they did go down that day down the river, and on the following night all three pirogues passed on the other side of the river, and a negro who was fishing saw them and hailed them and said to them that to where they were going without permission they must not pass, that if the Lieutenant learned of it he would send after them;

No. 107. Original.

falca me an di[c]ho quebraron la falca de Yan Paris; que sus rescates los libraron en el monte el otro Pitre de Escolta se uio rio arriua con su falca y lo que tenia dentro.

Señor mio yo en esta materia no e podido menos que executar las ordenes de mi Rey y s[uperiore]s; a los prisioneros les echo quanto buen pasaxe se a podido y los remito con los Yndios propios que los traxieron suplico a Vmd; no permita que sus soldados bengan a comersiar con los Yndios de este rio por ser contra lo capitulado y que no se deue permitir pues a sido tanto el desorden que sobre esto auido en estos; años atras que a llegado la notisia a S[ta] Fee, y aun a España y uien saue Vmd; que deuemos los suditos cumplir las ordenes de los superiores; quedo con buena bolun[ta]d para todo aquello que Vmd; me quisiere mandar en esta prouinsia a quien g[uard]e Dios los a[ño]s de su maior deseo; Guay[an]a, y Febrero *21* de 1719 as; [año de salud]

B L M de Vmd, su afectto seruidor

PEDRO DIONISIO RUANO.

Translation.

and thereupon they said that he should hold his tongue and they continued their voyage. And having received this public notice, I could not but send a boat with twelve men and a corporal, with orders to bring them to this Royal Port, and having set out they brought Pieter de Jongh with his boat; they told me that they broke the boat of Jan Paris; that they set his slaves free in the forest; the other, Pieter Schouten, was seen up stream with his boat and what he had in it.

Dear Sir, I could not do else in this matter but execute the orders of my King and my superiors; to the prisoners I have given all possible good treatment, and I send them with the same Indians who brought them. I beseech you not to allow your soldiers to come to trade with the Indians of this river, because it is contrary to what has been stipulated and a thing which must not be permitted; since so great has been the trouble which has occurred about this subject for some years past, that the news has reached Santa Fé and even Spain; and well you know that we, the inferiors, must execute the orders of the superiors.

I remain, begging you to accept my services for anything in this province as to which I can serve you, whom God keep for as many years as you can wish.

Guayana, February 21, 1719.

PEDRO DIONISIO RUANO.

## No. 108.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, June 2, 1719.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 460, doc. 83 (complete).]

A° 1719 den 2[e] Juny Ordinaire Courts Vergaderingh, prezend, d'Heer Commandr Pieter van der Heyden Rezen, raaden, Joan Castel, Jan Coudron en Daniel Hendersone:—

Voor den raad gecitteerd, ende gecompareerd zynde, de persoonen van Jan Parys Pieter Schouten en Pieter de

*June 2 1719.*—Ordinary meeting of the Court. Present: Commandeur Pieter van der Heyden Rezen; Councilors, Joan Castel, Jan Coudron, and Daniel Hendersone.

Cited before the Council and appeared Jan Parys, Pieter Schouten, and Pieter de Jongh, who have transgressed the order

**No. 108.** **Original.**

Jongh, welke overtreden hebben het verbod, gedaan door den Gouverneur in Oronocque, het fort niet te passeeren, als blykt by den briev van gem^te^ Gouverneur ontvangen de dato 23 Mey 1719 dogh geven zy comparanten voor, dat onder de hand permissie zoude hebben gehad; op hetwelke egter is gerezolveerd; de passen op de volgende voet te verlenen, namentlyk

Wy Pieter van der Heyden Rezen Commandeur over de Collonie en annexe rivieren van Essequebe, vanwegens d'Ed. Agth^e^ Heeren Bewindhebberen der Ed. Generale Geoctroyeerde West Ind. Comp^e^ ter vergaderinge der thienen

Geeve volcomen permissie aan den persoon van N. vry ingezetene dezer Collonie omme met dezelvs cannoo en byhebbende manschap uyt deze Collonie te mogen vertrekken naar naar Rio Oronocque en van daar weder herwaards mits gehouden is beneden t'fortres te blyven tenzy d'E-[dele] Gouverneur pas quam te verlenen; en op zynne teruggekomst alhier dezen passe ter Comptoire te restitueeren en van de by hem ingehandelde slaven kennis te geeven; t'welk naarcomende verzoeken wy alle Heeren Gouverneurs, Commandeurs, en andere bevelhebberen voorsz. persoon onverhinderd gelieven te laeten passeeren, re-passeeren, en desnoods de behulpsaame hand te bieden, t' geen door my by alle voorvallende occagien gaarn insgelyx aan haar Ed^le^ ondersaten zal werden bethoond;—

Ady Rio Essequebe op t'Fort Kykoverall den 3 Juny 1719.

Aldus geresolveerd in onze ordinaire Courts vergaderingh binne Rio Essequebe dezen 3 Juny 1719 (was geteykent) als Commandeur, Pieter van der Heyden Rezen; Joan Castel, Jan Coudron, Daniel Hendersone.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

of the Governor in Orinoco not to pass the fort, as appears from the letter of the aforesaid Governor, dated May 23, 1719; they, the accused, however, claim that they had confidential[1] permission; whereupon, nevertheless, it was resolved to grant the passes in the following manner, namely:

We, Pieter van der Heyden Rezen, Commandeur of the Colony and adjacent rivers of Essequibo, in the name of the Directors of the General Chartered West India Company, in the Board of Ten,

Do give full permission to one N., free inhabitant of this colony, to depart from this colony with his canoe and accompanying men, to Rio Orinoco and from there again hither; on condition, that he is bounden to remain below the fort, unless the Governor should grant a pass; and that on his return here he hand in this pass at the office and give notice of the slaves traded in by him; which if he complies with, we request all Governors, Commandeurs, and other persons in command, to be pleased to let the aforesaid person pass and repass unimpeded, and, if need be, lend him a helping hand, which will, upon all occasions which may offer be cheerfully done likewise by me toward their subjects.

Done in Rio Essequibo, at Fort Kykoveral, June 3, 1719.

Thus resolved in our ordinary meeting of the Court in Rio Essequibo, this June 3, 1719. (was signed) Commandeur, Pieter van der Heyden Rezen; Joan Castel; Jan Coudron; Daniel Hendersone.

. . . . . .

[1] Literally "underhand."

## No. 109.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur Laurens de Heere and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, September 26, 1719.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 596, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1712–[1729]*, p. 2 (of letter), l. 33–p. 3, l. 14.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Dat den gouverneur op Oronocque contentement werde gegeven, verstaen wy nootsakelyk en billyk te wesen, maer dat een vryman tegens deselve gepecedeert hebbende, den handel op Oronocque daerom allen anderen soude werden verboden konnen wy niet approberen, maer gelasten UEd: integendeel paspoorten aen allen anderen te verleenen, deselve aen den delinquant ofte delinquanten onthouden totdat de vereyste vergenoeginge zal syn gegeven, inmiddels egter altyt indagtig zynde dat deselven zyn UEd: onderhorigen, en dewelcken UEd: zyn geobligeert tegens eenygelyk te beschutten ende te beschermen, ende mitsdien ook niet al te lightgelovig moeten wesen in de antigtinge ende klagten dewelken een vreemde tegens ymandt van deselven inbrengen, maer alles met voorsigtigheyt ondersoekende met de uitterste moderatie en wysheyt daarover oordeelen, en alle geschillen tragten te accommoderen en uit de wegh te ruymen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

We understand it to be necessary and just that satisfaction be given the Governor of Orinoco, but that, one free planter having wronged him, the trade to Orinoco should therefore be forbidden to all others, can not receive our approval; to the contrary we wish you to grant passes to all others, withholding them from the offender or offenders until the necessary satisfaction has been given, remembering always that they are your charges whom it is your duty to uphold and protect against anyone, and that for the same reason you should not be too credulous as to the imputations and complaints that are brought against one of them by a stranger, but after having investigated everything with circumspection you should pronounce thereupon with the greatest moderation and wisdom, and try to arrange and remove all differences.

. . . . . .

## No. 110.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Commandeur Laurens de Heere and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 7, 1721.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 596, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 1712–[1729]*, p. 2 (of letter), ll. 22–28.]

. . . . . .

Wy syn berigt dat in de maant April van den jare 1720. de cano van de plantage Poelwyk is versonden na Arnocque met een gesorteert cargasoen ende dat

. . . . . .

We have been informed that in April 1720 the canoe of the plantation Poelwyk was sent to Orinoco with an assorted cargo under command of the two sons of

No. 110. Original.

onder de directie van de twee soonen van Jochem Maximiliaan, by de verantwoording van dese voyagie sullen wy ook afwagten de redenen, waerom [tot?] dese negotie vrye-planters, ende niet bedienden van de Compagnie syn gebruykt.

. . . . . .

Translation.

Jochem Maximiliaan. When the accounts of this voyage come in we shall also expect the reasons why free planters, and not servants of the Company, are employed for this trade.

. . . . . .

## No. 111.

## *E. D. Maurain-Saincterre, Engineer in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 19, 1722.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 461, doc. 60, p. 8.]

*Kort Berigt wegens de Colonie van Rio Essequebe en eenige consideratien op het selve subject overgegeven aen de Wel Ed. Agtb. Heeren de Bewindhebberen van de geoctroyeerde Westindische Compagnie ter Camer Zeeland.*

. . . . . .

*A concise Report upon the Colony of Rio Essequibo, with a few considerations upon the same subject, submitted to the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the Chamber Zeeland.*

. . . . . .

23.

De grond is nog beter boven de rivieren Essequebo, Masseroune en Cajoune als beneden maer omdat vol klippen, vallen, en eylanden zyn en veel perykel te verwaghten voor groote suykercanos is zulks de reden, waerom d'Europeannen geene suykerplantagies tot nue toe daer hebben willen oprechten.

23.

The ground is even better above in the rivers Essequibo, Mazaruni, and Cuyuni than below; but because they are full of rocks, falls, and islands, and much danger is to be feared for large sugar canoes, this is the reason why up to this time the Europeans have not been willing to establish sugar plantations there.

24.

Dogh doordien het terrain goed is so soude daer oover-al coffyplantagies opgereght konne worden en met kleyne vartuygen naer Cartabo off verdere gebragt.

24.

But, since the soil is good, coffee plantations could be established there everywhere, and [the produce] brought with small boats to Cartabo or further.

25.

Men soude mede veel plantagies konnen opreghten in de rivieren Temerary, Bouwerone, Weyne, Barimen, en in alle de creeken daerontrent.

. . . . . .

25.

Also, many plantations might be established in the rivers Demerara, Pomeroon, Waini, Barima, and in all the creeks thereabout.

. . . . . .

## No. 112.

### *Laurens de Heere, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 1, 1723.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 263, ll. 8–11.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| . . . ben oock van gedachten desen aanstaande Mey 1723 met twee boeycanoos, na Arnocke te senden om voor haar Edel groodt Aghtbaare parden van daar te laaten halen. | . . . I likewise intend to send in the coming May, 1723, two buoy-canoes to Orinoco, to get from there horses for the Company. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 113.

### *The Court of Policy in Essequibo to the West India Company, August 24, 1724.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*. fol. 206b, ll. 1–9.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| De sterfte onder UEd. Agtb. paerden op de plantage Poelwyk heeft ons genootsaekt om ses paerden van de ingesetenen intekopen gelyk uyt de notulen blykt en daer syn heden twee vaertuygen naer d'Oronocque om 11 paerden te haelen soo tot versterking van gem. plantage als die van Bonesieke. | The mortality among your horses at the plantation Poelwijk has compelled us to buy six horses from the settlers, as appears from the minutes; at present two boats are away to the Orinoco to get 11 horses to supply the said plantation and that of Bonesieke as well. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 114.

### *From the Instructions for Jan Batiste and Hendrik van der Win, sent to the Orinoco by the Commandeur and Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 4, 1726.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 462.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| ART. 6. Waarnaer hy sigh in Ackiery sal begeven en vernemen of'er occasie is, om daar maraen en slaven interuylen, en indien ja, sal hy Hendrik van der Win met de nodige cargazoenen tot dien handel | ART. 6. Whereafter they shall betake themselves to Aguire, and find out whether there is opportunity there to barter up copaiba and slaves; and, in case there is, he shall leave there Hendrik |

[1] These instructions are printed in the Blue Book (p. 79—"*Inclosure 3 in No. 54*"); but this interesting article, which seems to show that the Aguire was looked on as neutral territory, is omitted.

**No. 114.** **Original.**

daar laeten, en ondertusschen sooveel paarden inhandelen als met fatsoen in syn vaartuygh kunnen geladen werden, en deselve op syn spoedigste in deese rivier brengen.

**Translation.**

van der Win with the necessary wares for that trade, and meanwhile buy up as many horses as can conveniently be loaded in his boat, and shall bring them as speedily as possible into this river.

## No. 115.

### *The Court of Policy in Essequibo to the West India Company, August 4, 1726.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 316b, ll. 4–21.]

. . . . . .

Den inkoop van paarden tot haar dienst alhier gedaan heeft niet konnen geeviteert werden door de continuele sterfte die men daarvan heeft, niet alleen op de plantagien van UEd. Agtbaare maar selfs in de gansche collonie en tot Rio Berbice, wy hebben met alle vlyt nagespeurt, wat hier d'oorsaak van mogte weezen, maar die noyt konnen ontdekken en als wy examineeren wat cargasoenen en onkosten men moet doen om paarden uyt d'Oronocque te laaten haalen en het pericul dat soo een reys onderworpen is, bevinden wy het verlies niet menagieuser te kunnen herstellen als deselve voor siroop en kiltum te koopen en wyl' er veel suykerriet door den regen verrot of onbequaam gemaakt is, om 'er goet suycker van te kooken, souden de paarden meest hebben kounen betaalt werden sonder eenige prejuditie aan de lading van haar retourschip uyt dese rivier. . . .

. . . . . .

The purchase of horses for the Company could not be avoided, by reason of the constant mortality among them, not only on your plantations but all over the colony and as far as Rio Berbice. We have zealously studied what might be the cause, but have not succeeded in finding out. And upon consideration of the wares and expenses needed to get horses from the Orinoco, and the risk of such an expedition, we find that we cannot repair the loss more cheaply than by buying them for sirup and kiltum. And the rain having caused a deal of sugar-cane to rot or become unfit for making good sugar, the horses could almost have been paid for without prejudice to the cargo of your return-ship from this river. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 116.

### *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, May 30, 1730.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 464, doc. 3, p. 3, ll. 4–19,—p. 4, ll. 4–7.]

. . . . . .

Den 26$^{en}$ May des voorleden jaars, ontfing ik een onverwagt besoek van een Frans Heer, genaemt Nicolaes Gervais

On May 26 of last year I received an unexpected visit from a French gentleman named Nicolas Gervais, Bishop of

**No. 116.** Original.

Bisschop van Orran, komende uyt d' Oronocque, verselt van drie domestiques, naardat syn Edt snagts uytgerust hadde, gaf hy my te verstaen van intentie te weesen, om sigh in of ontrent deese collonie optehouden en te sien of er geen middel soude weesen d' Indiaenen deeser landen tot het Christendom over te brengen, indien hem daartoe permissie wilde verleenen, en vooraf syn Ed. over soo een heerlyk voorneemen verscheyde louanges gevende, vertoonde hem d' onmogelykheyt daarvan en vervolgens, dat het in myn magt niet was hem soodanige permissie te vergunnen, ende over myne gealleguеerde reedenen voldaen zynde, versogt den 28en naar d'Hr Buisson, en van daar, na Rio Berbice to vertrekken; . . .

. . . . . .

Verders sullen u Ed. Agtb. uyt de nevensgaende missive door my aen den Hr Gouveneur Generael van Martinique geschreeven, kunnen sien, hoe ongelukkig die prelaet van d' Indiaenen in Acquiry vermoort is.

. . . . . .

Translation.

Orran, coming from the Orinoco accompanied by three servants. After he had rested at night, he expressed to me his intention of making a stay in or about this colony and seeing whether there might not be some means of converting the Indians of these lands to Christianity, if I would grant him permission to do so. Having first given him manifold praise for such a noble project, I demonstrated to him the impossibility thereof, and, furthermore, that it was not in my power to grant him such permission; and, being satisfied with the reasons I had alleged, he asked on the 28th to set out for Mr. Buisson's and thence for Berbice; . . .

. . . . . .

Furthermore, you will see from the inclosed letter, written by me to the Governor-General of Martinique, how that prelate has unhappily been murdered by the Indians in Aguire.

. . . . . .

[Inclosure in above.]

*H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the Governor-General of Martinique, March 2, 1730.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 464, doc. 27 (complete).]

A Son Exce Monsieur le Gouverneur General de la Martinique.

Quoy que je n'ay pas l'honneur d'etre connu de Votre Exce, un tres facheux malheur arrivé pres d'Oronocque a une personne distinguée par ses merites et le rang qu'il tenoit, dans l'Eglise Romaine, me fait prendre la liberté d'informer votre Exce, qu'il y a environ neuf mois que j'eut l'honneur de recevoir dans cette Collonie, Monsr Nicolas Gervais, Evêque d'Orran. Apres avoir reposé quelques jours

To His Excellency the Governor General of Martinique.

Although I have not the honor of being known to Your Excellency, a very sad mishap which near Orinoco has befallen a person distinguished by his merits and by the rank which he held in the Roman Church, makes me take the liberty to inform Your Excellency, that about nine months ago I had the honor of receiving in this colony Mr. Nicolas Gervais, Bishop of Orran. After having rested here for a

[1] That there are in the French of this letter errors of many sorts has not escaped the notice of transcriber and translator. The manuscript is here faithfully reproduced.

No. 116. Original.

icy, il me communiqua que son dessein etoit d'aller a Suriname; pour faciliter ce voyage je luy fit donner un de mes jagts, avec le monde et provisions necessaire pour pouvoir aller commodement a la Riviere de Berbice et pria Monsr le Commandeur de cette Collonie par une lettre, de vouloir bien avoir la bonté de faire transporter Mr l'Evêque jusqu'au Corentin, où est le premier poste de Suriname, et il a eu l'honnêtete d'y mettre ordre.

Au commencement du mois de Septemb. de l'année passée j'apprit par un lettre de ce prelat son retour dans cette riviere, et qu'il etoit d'intention d'aller en Oronocque me priant de luy fournir un bon guide, et quatre ou cincq Indes, pour le conduire, et j'eut soin de les envoyer le memê jour; Mais je fus bien mortifié Monsieur, d'apprendre, que les Indes d'Acquiri, (un ruisseau en Oronocque), avoient tué a la fin du mois de Novemb. le susdit Monsr l'evêque d'Orran, et deux personnes de sa suitte; un habitant de cette collonie nommé Jan Ravensbergh, qui alloit faire negoce dans ce ruisseau, trouva le corps mort du prelât, et le fit enterrer le mieux qu'il pouvoit, mais selon le rapport des Indes ils avoient jetté les autres corps dans la riviere.

J'ay été sensiblement touchez de ce triste sort, et j'ay l'honneur d'envoyer a votre Exe, par Monsr de la Farge, dans une caisse quelques livres, et ornemens d'Eglise, que le dit habitant a trouvé dans la maison, mais toutte sa vaisselle et autres hardes, ont etez emportez par les Indes.

Le Commandant du poste que j'ay entre l'Oronocque et cette Riviere, a fait une recherche exacte pour decouvrir les principaux effets, mais inutile. S'il y a dans cette Collonie quelque chose qui puisse etre agreable a Votre Excellence,

Translation.

few days, he communicated to me that his intention was to go to Surinam; in order to facilitate this voyage, I gave to him one of my yachts, with the necessary folk and provisions, so as to enable him to go comfortably to the river of Berbice, and I requested the Commandeur of that colony by a letter, that he be pleased to have the kindness to have the Bishop transported as far as the Corentyn, where is the first post of Surinam; and he had the kindness to see to it.

At the beginning of the month of September of last year, I learned through a letter from that prelate of his return to this river, and that he was of intention to go to Orinoco, requesting me to furnish to him a good guide and four or five Indians to conduct him, and I took care to send them the same day. But, sir, I was greatly mortified when I learned that the Indians of Aguire (a creek in Orinoco) had at the end of the month of November killed the aforesaid Bishop of Orran and two persons of his retinue. An inhabitant of this colony, named Jan Ravensbergh, who was going to carry on trade in that creek, found the dead body of the prelate, and had it buried in the best manner possible; but, according to the report of the Indians, they had thrown the other bodies into the river.

I was greatly affected by this sad fate, and I have the honor to send to Your Excellency, through Mr. de la Farge, in a box, certain books and church ornaments, which the aforesaid inhabitant has found in the house; but all his plate and other effects have been carried off by the Indians.

The Commandant of the post which I have between the Orinoco and this river, has made a careful search to discover the most important effects, but without result. If in this colony there is anything which may be pleasing to Your Excel-

**No. 116.** Original.

nous La supplions d'ordonner, celuy qui a l'honneur d'etre tres respectueusement

Monsieur de Votre Excellence le tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

H. GELSKERKE.

*A Rio Essequebe au Fort Kyk Over All le 2e Mars 1730.*

Translation.

lency, we beseech you to command him who has the honor to be very respectfully

Your Excellency's very humble and obedient servant

H. GELSKERKE.

*Rio Essequibo, at Fort Kyk Over All, March 2, 1730.*

**No. 117.**

## *The West India Company (the Ten) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, October 18, 1730.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Missiven van de Thienen na America, 18 Dec. 1719–26 Nov. 1772*, fol. 68b, ll. 1–8.]

. . . . . .

Wy hebben verder met genoegen gesien dat UEd[ele] de indigo en cacao tragt te planten ende dat de rys, daer ook geplant kan worden; waervan wy een goet succes hoopen, zullende het ons bovendien genoegen geeven byaldien UEd[ele] zyn uytterste vermoogen de negotie landwaerts in voortsetten konden, ende van tyt tot tyt een proeff doen neemen off niet eenig goudt en silver mynen ontdekt zonde kunnen werden alswanneer wy altoos geneegen zullen zyn, aan UEd[ele] in cas van succes, blyken van onse erkentenisse te geeven.

. . . . . .

Furthermore we have seen with pleasure that you are trying to plant indigo and cocoa, and that rice can also be planted there, from which we hope good success. It will moreover afford us pleasure if you would do your utmost to extend the trade inland, and would have a trial made from time to time whether some gold or silver mines might not be discovered, in which case we would always be inclined, in the event of success, to give you proof of our gratitude.

. . . . . .

**No. 118.**

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 14, 1731.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–3 Dec. 1749*, p. 6, ll. 25–40,—p. 7.]

. . . . . .

Dat de verantwoordingh dewelke U Ed. by deselve haere missive doen wegens den inkoop der victualie van de Engelse ons niet satisfactoir can voorkomen, connen UEd: veelligt affnemen uyt hetgeene wy by onse missive van den 29 December 1729 daerover hebben geschreven, waertoe

. . . . . .

That the explanation which you furnish by the same letter as regards the buying of provisions from the English cannot appear satisfactory to us, you probably can deduce from what we wrote about the matter in our missive of December 29, 1729, to which we hereby refer, and we

No. 118. Original.

wy UEd. mitsdien renvojeren, en deselve ook blyven inhæreren ende is onse becommernis seer geringh dat de Engelse geen paerden souwden willen aenbrengen, soo UEd. haer verder niet affkogten hetgeene sy voorgenomen hadden in de riviere te verkoopen, behalven dat UEd. wel bewust syn, dat het ongelyck raadtsamer voor de Compe is de negotie op Oronocque met de Spanjaerden te cultiveren als dit bedryff met de Engelse te favoriseren, wy willen ook hier ontrent wel syn geinformeert waer vandaen dese Engelse de paarden haelen dewelcke UEd. seggen dat zy in de riviere inbrengen om onse gedagten ook daerover nader te konnen laten gaen.

. . . . .

Van wat uytwerkinge is geweest UEd. dessein in de publicatie van pardon voor de deserteurs na Oronocque en daerby geprojecteerde onderhandelinge met den Gouverneur van Trinidatis by resolutie van de Vergaderinge van Policie gearresteert den 4 July 1729 sullen wy affwagten te verstaen.

Dat UEd. by resolutie van den 2 April 1730 aen particuliere hebben verboden den handel in de rivieren Masseroene en Cajoene approbeeren wy volkomen, dienonvermindert egter willen wy wel zyn geinformeert van wat muttigheyt desen handel voor de Comp. affsonderlyck is, boven en behalven die inhandeling van rode slaven, en off oock uyt dese rivieren geen meerder nuttigheyt voor de Comp. gehaelt soude konnen werden, als tot hiertoe is gepractiseert; en voorts wat quantiteyt roode slaven op een jaer aldaer ingehandelt werden, oft connen werden, en van wat valeur des roode slaven by comparatie van negerslaven gehouden mogen werden; ende verder deselve by inkoop komen te kosten.

. . . . . .

Translation.

continue to hold the same opinion. We have little fear that the English would bring no horses if you did not also buy from them what they had intended to sell in the river; moreover you are well aware that it is far more advisable for the Company to foster the trade to Orinoco with the Spaniards than to favor this dealing with the English. We also wish to have exact information where those English get the horses which you say they bring to the river, so that we may be able to give this matter further consideration.

. . . . . .

What has been the outcome of your plan of the proclamation of a pardon for the deserters to Orinoco and of the negotiation at the same time projected with the Governor of Trinidad, as voted by Resolution of the Court of Policy on July 4, 1729, we shall hope to learn.

That by Resolution of April 2, 1730, you have forbidden to private colonists the trade in the rivers Mazaruni and Cuyuni meets our full approval. Nevertheless, however, we could wish to be informed of what profit to the Company in particular this trade is, above and beyond that buying up of red slaves, and moreover whether from these rivers some further profit for the Company than has been customary thus far might not be drawn; and, further, what quantity of red slaves are there bought up yearly, or can be, and at what value red slaves may be rated in comparison with negro slaves; and, furthermore, what the cost of their buying up amounts to.

. . . . . .

## No. 119.

### *The Court of Policy in Essequibo to the West India Company, July 4, 1731.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 395b, l. 18–fol. 396a, l. 25.]

Original.

. . . . . .

Wy konnen geen andere redenen van de Engelze vaart geven als in onze missive van den 1ª Juny 1730 gedaan, alzo de geringe ingesetenen deser colonie buyten dien niet konnen bestaen, en sedert is er van de Engelze niet genomen off gekogt, als paarden, blom, planken en andere noodwendigheden daar men rekᵉ van sal doen met het verzenden der boeken, en alzoo UEd. Agtb. gelieven geinformeert te wezen van wat plaetzen de Engelze haare paarden halen die zy in deze colonie aanbrengen, is uyt haar eygen landt, werdende by haar genaamt Rood Yland, Baston en Ambay welke plaatzen gelegen zyn in Nieuw Engeland off Nieuw Nederland, en de negotie met de Spanjaer [den] aantegaan in Rio Oronocque daar is geen staat op te maken wyl zy beletten geen handel boven haar fort met de Indianen magh werden gedreven als alleen met haar, omdat zy des te beter gelegentheyt souden hebben om den handelaar zyn goederen om een bagatel te confisqueren, gelyk onlangs nogh gebeurt is, aan twee ingesetenen deser colonie die zy haar goederen ontnomen hebbende met een kleyn vaartuygh weggesonden en verongelukt zyn, ook zyn de Spaanse paarden soo goet niet, als die van de Engelze, alsoo men men daar menigvuldige exempelen in deze colonie van ziet voornamentlyk willen zy niet aarden op plantagien die morassige gronden hebben, bovendien soud' men expres twee a 3 maal int jaar derwaars om paarden moeten zenden voor UEd. Agtb. plantagien, waartoe de nodige cargasoenen souden vereyst werden en sulkx soude ook niet sonder gevaer konnen geschieden, en veel kostbaarder vallen dan men de paarden hier voor siroop en kiltum kopen.

Translation.

. . . . . .

We can say no more about the English trade than was done in our letter of June, 1730, as the lesser inhabitants of this colony cannot get along without it. Since then nothing has been taken or bought of the English but horses, flour, boards, and other necessaries, an account whereof we shall submit when the books are sent. As you desire to be informed from where the English get the horses which they offer in this colony, they come from their own land—they mention Rhode Island, Boston, and Amboy, places situated in New England or New Netherland. The trade to be done with the Spaniards in Rio Orinoco cannot be relied upon, since they allow no trade above their fort with the Indians, but only with themselves, that they may have the more opportunity for confiscating the trader's goods because of any trifle, as happened quite recently with two inhabitants of this colony who, their goods having been taken from them and they sent off in a small boat, have perished. Besides, the Spanish horses are not as good as those of the English, as is often seen in this colony; especially they do not thrive on plantations which have a marshy soil; moreover, we should have to send thither two or three times a year expressly to get horses for your plantations, for which purpose a deal of wares would be needed, and this could not be done without risk, and would prove much more expensive than buying the horses here for sirup and rum.

**No. 119.** **Original.**

Van wat uytwerking de gedaane Publicatie van Pardon ontrent de deserteurs geweest is, heeft niet veel effect gedaan alzoo maar twee van UEd. Agtb. slaven terugh zyn gecomen, den Commandant van de Oronocque heeft te kennen gegeven dat den Gouverneur van Trinidates in geen onderhandeling zoude komen over de weghgelopene slaven, ende indien hy sulkx deede soude het maar voor den tyd van dry jaaren konnen zyn, alzoo die Gouverneurs alle dry jaren werden affgelost, en dan opnieuws met haar moetende contracteren veel te costbaar zoude vallen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

As for the effect of the proclamation of pardon for the deserters, this has been very slight, as only two of your slaves have come back. The Commandant of the Orinoco has notified us that the Governor of Trinidad would enter upon no negotiation regarding the runaway slaves, or, if he did, it could only be for three years, as those Governors are relieved every three years, and it would cost by far too much to make the arrangement anew with them every time.

. . . . .

## No. 120.

## *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to West India Company, July 14, 1731.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 464, doc. 34, p. 5, ll. 6–9.]

. . . . . .

Het is my seer aengenaem en veel eer dat u Ed. Agtb. myne gehoudene conduites ontrent den Heer Bisschop van Orran wel hebben gelieven te approbeeren. . .

. . . . . .

I am much gratified and honored that you have been pleased to approve my actions with respect to the Bishop of Orran. . .

. . . . . .

[Inclosure in above.]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 464, doc. 40, ll. 19–21.]

*Leyste van het kanon heeden den 12 July 1731 bevonden op d' Ed^le^ Comp. Forten etc. en geplaast als volgt.*

. . . . . .

Op de post van Wackapo

2 stucken kanon .....2 ponders

2 d°.....1 ponders

. . . . . .

*List of the cannon, to-day, July 12, 1731, found at the Company's forts, etc., and placed as follows:*

. . . . . .

At the post of Wacupo

2 pieces cannon.....2 pounders

2 do .....1 pounders

. . . . . .

## No. 121.

## *From the Commandeur in Essequibo, H. Gelskerke, to the West India Company, December 5, 1733.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 440a, l. 3–440b, l. 2.]

. . . . . .

. . . de verlegentheyt van paerden zoo op UEd. Agtb. plantagien als op die der

. . . . . .

. . . the need of horses having become great, on your plantations as well as on

No. 121. Original.

ingesetenen dezer colonie bereyts al groot zynde, sal ik door alle bequaame middelen tragten van de Spainjaarts geholpen te werden, maar tot dezen handel mede diverse cargasoenen nodig zynde als blanke bylen, en capmessen, Osnabrugse linnen in soort, 5/n messen, coraalen etc$^{a}$ van alle hetwelke hier weynig off niets is, omdat men de plantagien niet verlegen heeft connen laten, weshalven UEd. Agtb. permissie versoeke myne instantien te verdobbelen teneynde het haar Wel Ed. behagen magh genoegsaame cargasoenen nae herwaers te doen zenden, om alle de voors. noodsakelykheden te konnen doen inhandelen.

Den uytlooper van der Burgh meer als een jaar agter den anderen boven in Isequebe onder de natien zynde om te negotieren heeft my in September laestleden een criool met twee slavinnen en wat maraanbalzem afgesonden en geschreven dat hy in Novemb$^{r}$ mede zoude af komen, maar ik hem tot nog toe niet vernomen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

those of the inhabitants of this colony, I shall by all available means try to be helped by the Spaniards. For this trade, however, various wares are needed, polished axes and cutlasses, assorted Osnabrück linen, five-nail knives, beads, etc., of all of which there is hardly anything here, as we could not leave the plantations without them. Therefore I once more earnestly beseech you to send sufficient wares hither, and thereby enable us to buy the aforesaid necessaries.

The outrunner Van der Burgh, who has been among the tribes up in Essequibo for more than a year consecutively in order to trade, sent me in September last one creole, with two slave women and some copaiba balsam, writing that he would himself come down in November; but I have not yet seen him.

. . . . . .

## No. 122.

## *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 8, 1734.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iselcepe, 1 Apr. 1697-2 Mei 1741*, ff. 453b–458.]

. . . . . .

Men heeft hier confirmatie bekomen dat d' Engelze in onse collonie geen siroop off kiltum meer mogen halen, als onder betaling van seer swaare koninglyke regten, dewelke de waarde van haare geheele lading zouwde overtreffen, waardoor dezen handel tot groote prejuditie van UEd. gr. agtb. en inwoonders dezer rivier volkomen komt te cesseeren, en de siroop en kiltum haar waardye verliest ende het is ook te vreezen, dat men door dit inconvenient in groote verlegentheyt van paarden sal vervallen om hetwelke

. . . . . .

It has been confirmed here that the English are no longer at liberty to get syrup or rum in our colony except under payment of very heavy royalties which would exceed the value of their whole cargo. Thus this trade ceases completely, much to the prejudice of the Company and the inhabitants of this river, and the syrup and rum lose their value. It is also to be feared that through this untoward event we shall suffer great need of horses, to obviate which I have by all available means tried to

No. 122. Original.

te prevenieren heb ik door alle bequaame middelen getragt, met den Heer Gouverneur van d' Oronocque te corresponderen, en de negotie zoo van paarden als andersints op een vaste voet te brengen en de occasie gevonden hebbende om zyn Ed[e] sulkx te proponeren heeft hy sigh op een beleefde wyze daarvan geexcuseert, en dieu handel sal maar by conniventie, en soo lang het den Heer Gouverneur behaagt kunnen geschieden.

In t laast van Janu[ary] dezes jaars arriveerde hier een officier uyt d' Oronocque met een brieff van den Heer Gouverneur Don Augustin de Arrendo[1] aan my geschreven waarby ZEd. my kennis gaff, dat hy een renfort van militie bekomen had, welkers brood en andere provisie door d' onstuymigheyd van de zee was bedorven en derhalven versogt hem daarvan, alsmede van wat kiltum te willen voorzien. Het brood in gereetheyt gebragt zynde expedieerde den 19 Febr. gemelten officier en sond twee cannoos na d' Oronocque geladen met dertig oxh[n] brood vier halve leggers kiltum, en vier met siroop, benevens een missive van den Heer Gouverneur waarby Zyn Ed. versogt by ruyling daarvoor paarden in de plaats te willen zenden. Ende om voor die goederen alsmede voor het retour der paarden goede sorge te dragen, sond ik Franscois van der Maale en Johan Jacob Reiter beyde in dienst van UEd. gr. Agtb. met de canoos; dogh de eerste als de bequaamste, om het opzigt over alls te hebben. Den 23 April arriveerde van der Male wederom alhier en berigte my agttien paerden geruylt te hebben, waarvan 'er vyff die hy in de cannoos niet hadde konnen voeren in d'Oronocque waren gebleven en d' andere dertien had hy op een Indiaens dorp tusschen d' Oronocque en de post van Wacquepouw moeten laten dewyl er geen water genoeg in de savan was om 'er de canoos over te brengen; hy overhandigde my twee brieven van

Translation.

make arrangements with the Governor of the Orinoco and to put the trade, both in horses and other things, upon a firm footing. Having obtained an opportunity to propose this to him, he has politely excused himself, and this trade will be possible only by the Governor's connivance and during his pleasure.

Toward the end of January of this year there arrived here an officer from the Orinoco with a letter to me from the Governor, Don Augustin de Arrendo,[1] whereby he notified me that he had obtained a military reinforcement, whose bread and other provisions had been spoiled by the roughness of the sea, wherefore he requested that I provide him therewith, as also with a small quantity of rum. The bread was made ready and on the 19th February I sent back the said officer and dispatched two canoes to the Orinoco, laden with thirty hogsheads of bread, four half-barrels of rum, and four of syrup, with a missive to the Governor requesting him to send horses in exchange therefor. And that those goods and the return of the horses be well looked out for, I sent along François van der Maale and Johan Jacob Reiter, both in your service, the former, being the abler, to superintend everything. On April 23 Van der Male came back and reported to me that he had obtained eighteen horses, whereof five, which could not be got into the canoes, had remained in the Orinoco, and the other thirteen he had been compelled to leave at an Indian village between the Orinoco and the post of Wacupo, as there was not enough water in the savanna to bring the canoes across it. He handed me two letters from the new Governor, Don Carlos de Sucre, dated March 28 and 29 last, who in very polite terms communicated to me that he had

[1]Thus the manuscript at The Hague. That at London, which seems the original, has "*Arredondo*."

**No. 122.** Original.

den nieuwen Heer Gouverneur Don Carlos de Sucre in dato den 28e en 29 Maert laastleden, die my in seer beleefde termen communicatie geeft dat Zyn Ed. daar aangekomen om het Gouvernement over de Spaense provincien te aanvaerden en versogt de correspondentie die met zyn predesseseur begonnen was, met hem te willen continueren; verder seyt zyn Ede my mede te participeren dat hy eenige troupes in d'Oronocque gebragt heeft en nogh tien off twaalff bercquen met melitie verwagt, waarvan Zyn Ed. my informeert omdat men daarover geen inquietude, off eenige de minste vreese zoude hebben, gevende voor redenen van het senden van sooveel troupen na deze frontieren dat hy door advisen gepersuadeert werdt dat de Zweedse natie in de Rivier van Barime, leggende tusschen d'Oronocque en UEd. gr. agtb. post Wacquepouw, een collonie soude willen stigten, en sigh niet kunnende persuaderen dat de Hollandse natie, soo een trotse en fiere natie, als de Zweedsche is in haare nabuurschap souwden konnen dulden, verklaart hy ter oeder trouwen en rondborstig dat dit d'oorsaak van syne aankomst met soo veel militie was, my tegelyck ernstig versoekende indien daar eenig advys van moghte hebben Zyn. Ed. het mede te willen deelen.

In de missive van den 29 Maert zegt Zyn Ed. na alvorens weeder eenig complimenten afgelegt te hebben, dat hy verlegen is om een hondert snaphanen twintig stucken canon van ses tot twaalff ponders en tien bassen al het welke ZEd. my versoekt aan hem te willen besorgen, om in stucken van agten of in goude specien te betalen; doch over de prys eerst te moeten convenieren.

Verder adviseert zyn Ed. mede, dat Jan Jacob Reiter in d'Oronocque heeft willen blyven om van religie te veranderen, dat Francois van der Male behoorlyke instantien heeft gedaen om hem wederom te mogen hebben maar dat aan hem Heer

Translation.

arrived there to assume command of the Spanish provinces, and he requested that I be pleased to continue with him the pleasant relations entered on with his predecessor. He goes on to communicate to me that he has brought some troops to the Orinoco and is expecting ten or twelve more barques with soldiers, of which he informs me in order that there might not be disquiet or the slightest alarm on that account, giving, as a reason for the sending of so many troops to these frontiers, his having been advised of the intention of the Swedish nation to establish a colony in the river of Barima, situated between the Orinoco and your post Wacupo. And, being unable to persuade himself that the Dutch nation could tolerate in their neighborhood a nation so proud and haughty as the Swedish, he in good faith and frankly declares this to be the cause of his arriving with so much soldiery, at the same time earnestly requesting me, if I should have received any advice thereof, to be so good as to share it with him.

In the missive of March 29 he says, after some compliments, that he is in need of one hundred guns, twenty cannon ranging from six to twelve pounders, and ten swivel-guns, all of which he requests me to furnish him, to be paid for in dollars or in gold coin, after the price shall have been agreed upon.

Furthermore he informs me that Jan Jacob Reiter has expressed his desire to stay in the Orinoco to change his religion; that François van der Male has taken the proper steps to have him returned, but that he, the Governor, is forbidden to do

No. 122. Original.

Gouverneur op poene van zigh geheel te zullen verliezen, sulkx te doen verboden was, dogh tegelyke aanbiedende de schulden die hy hier heeft onder myn hantteykening te sullen betalen.

Maar alzo deze brieven in de Spaense tael geschreven zyn, en hier niemant als de sergeant commandant de Mieremont is, die dezelve kan translateren, heeft dat zoo presipitant niet kunnen geschieden waardoor dezelve nogh onbeantwoord gebleven zyn; Edogh door de ingesetenen Abraham Buisson verzogt zynde een paspoort om op d'Oronocque te gaan handelen, heb ik by die occasie den 29 der gepasseerde maand April in substantie geschreven dat aan den Heer Gouverneur excus verzogt zyn brieven heden niet regulier te konnen beantwoorden, dat sulkx by nadere gelegentheyd als dezelve getranslateert waren geschieden zoude ondertusschen hem bedankende voor d' eer my aangedaen, door de gegeve communicatie van zyn arrivement en zyn Ed. daarover feliciterende met betuyging van myn empressement om onze correspondentie te blyven onderhouden. Waarna den voorn. Jan Jacob Reiter in beleefde expressien reclameere, en aan hem Heer Gouverneur op het serieuste versoek d'extraordinaire omstandigheden van dit geval wel te willen considereren en van hoeveel gewigt het zouwde konnen werden, als men ter goeder trouwe en op het versoek van een Gouverneur de nodige bedienden zend om op de gerequireerde goederen te passen, en dezelve welgeconditioneerd overtebrengen dat soo een bediende dan agter zoude blyven, dat men hem niet kan aanmerken als een deserteur maar in zoo een occasie hadde behoren te constringeren om weder nae herwaers te komen; vervolgens versoeke Zyn Ed. om d'inconvenienten die de Spaenze en Hollandze tael door manquement van goede tolken onderworpen zoude konnen zyn, en waardoor brieven van aangelegentheyd onbeantwoord zouwde moeten

Translation.

this on pain of bringing entire ruin upon himself; but at the same time he offers to pay his debts here against my receipt.

But, as these letters are written in the Spanish language, and as there is no one here who can translate them except the Sergeant-commandant De Mieremont, this could not be done so very speedily, for which reason they still remain unanswered. However, the colonist Abraham Buisson having asked for a pass to trade on the Orinoco, I wrote by this opportunity on the 29th of last April to the effect that I begged the Governor's pardon for not being able at present duly to answer his letter; that this would be done more fully at the earliest opportunity, as soon as they shall have been translated; that in the mean time I thank him for the honor bestowed upon me by his communicating to me his arrival, congratulating him thereupon, and expressing my eagerness to continue our correspondence. After which I politely urge that he return the said Jan Jacob Reiter, and most earnestly beseech the Governor to be pleased to consider the unusual circumstances of this case, and how grave a matter it might become if one should in good faith and at the Governor's request send the necessary employés in charge of goods ordered and of their safe delivery and such an employé should then stay away; that he cannot be considered a deserter, but under these circumstances should have been compelled to return hither. After this I request him, in view of the inconvenience which the Spanish and Dutch languages might cause for lack of good interpreters, whereby letters of importance would have to remain unanswered, to make use of the French language on either side for our further correspondence, this being the only one beside Dutch of which I can avail myself. And although I am sure that the said Jacob Reiter will not be returned,

No. 122. Original.

blyven leggen, tot onse verdere correspondentie reciproquelyk de Franse taal te gebruyken, als de eenigste zynde daar my buyten de Hollandsche van kan bedienen. En schoon my verseekere dat meergem. Jacob Reiter niet wedergegeven sal werden, om dat de Heer Gouverneur de Jesuiten die gewoon van alles meester te blyven, daartoe niet sal connen off durven constringeren, vermeyne egter om de gevolgen, hem met nadruk te hebben moeten reclameren, want de meeste bedienden van UEd. agtb. en diverse ingesetenen dezer collonie, die weynig te verliezen hebben zyn pausgezinden, dewelke wanneer zy sagen dat men sonder instantien te doen diergelyke gevallen passeerden, misschien in korten tyd dit spoor wel zouden volgen principael als de Spainjaarts soo considerabel sterk in de Oronocque blyven, waaromme de vryheyt neeme UEd. gr. agtb. in bedenken te geven off door intercessie van Haar Hoog Mog. den Conink van Spanjen niet verzogt en gepersuadeert zoude konnen werden aan zyn Gouverneur in d'Oronocque te ordonneeren dat men ons de deserteurs by reclame overhandige, en zoo dit ten respecte van de Christenen te veel obstakelen ontmoeten mogte behoorde sulkx tenminsten nopens de slaven geen plaats te hebben, omdat de Spanjaarden voor haar geen ander voordeel genieten als dat de paepen haar wat leeren prevelen en zigh ten hoogsten beroemen dat ze haar tot Christenen gemaakt hebben; Ende om dit verderffelyke quaat waardoor UEd. agtb. in dese colonie veel prejuditie lyden, en de slaven assurant gemaakt werden, wegteneemen, zoude men liever voor die gerestitueert werden vyftig guldens per hooft betalen als in sodanig onseekerheyt blyve, Ende oordeelende indispansabel verpligt te weesen UEd. gr. agtb. dese particulariteyten te moeten melden, heb ik ook verder de eer haar hoog Ed. mede in consideratie te geven.

Translation.

because it is not probable that the Governor can or dare force thereto the Jesuits, who are wont to make their own will prevail, yet I thought it my duty to insist upon his being returned, for the greater part of your employés, and many inhabitants of this colony who have little to lose, are Catholics, who, if they saw that such things were allowed to pass without remonstrance, would probably soon follow this example, especially as the force of the Spaniards in the Orinoco is so great. Therefore I take the liberty to suggest for your consideration, whether by intercession of the States General the King of Spain might not be requested and induced to command his Governor in the Orinoco to return to us the deserters upon our demand. And, if this should meet with too many obstacles in the case of Christians, it surely ought not to do so as regards the slaves, since the Spaniards derive no other benefit from these, save that the priests teach them a little mumbling, and highly pride themselves on having made Christians of them. And to do away with this dangerous evil, whereby the Company suffers much injury in this colony, and the slaves are made insolent, we might better pay fifty guilders per head for those returned than continue in this uncertainty. And, thinking it to be my bounden duty to make these particulars known to you, I have the honor to submit the following for your consideration:

No. 122. Original.

Eerstelyk dewyle de Spainjaarden door het versamelen van een aanzienelyk getal trouppen haar soo formidabel in d'Oronocque maken, en wy ter contrarie hier seer swak zyn, off niet van de grootste noodsakelykheyt zoude wezen, een renfort van militie na herwaers te zenden, omdat het waare dessein van de Spainjaards ons onbekent is.

Ten tweeden, indien de Sweeden ondernamen om sigh tusschen d'Oronocque en deze colonie op UEd. gr. Agtb. territoir te willen etabliseren, zoude ik verpligt zyn sulkx te moeten beletten hetwelke met de weynige melitie die men hier heeft, en verwagting van succes niet wel zoude konnen geschieden. En tot UEd. gr. agtb. informatie sal op dit subject dienen dat na het vertrek van Cap$^{n}$ Laurens Brander (die in den jaare 1732 in de maand Maardt, met het scheepje de Fortuyn van Gottenburgh in deze rivier aanquam om zigh van water en brandhout te voorzien) in deze collonie een gerugt verspreyt is dat gemelde Cap. Brander wederom zoude komen om possessie in de rivier Barime te neemen van een stukx lands dat de Konink van Spanien aan den overleden Heer Keurvorst van Beyeren, die Gouverneur was van de Spaanse Nederlanden, zou vereert, en deze Keurvorst het weder aan de Conink van Zweeden soude geschonken hebben; maar daarontrent tot nog toe niets ondernomen zynde, schynt het my toe dat de Spainjaarts dit voor een pretext neemen, om haar regte oogmerk te verbergen zy verspreyden ook wel gerugten, dat 'er nieuwe forten sullen gebouwt, en dan haar meynen staen geopent te werden, maar dit alles onseker; ondertusschen heeft den nieuwen Heer Gouverneur aan Francois van der Maele gevraegt, off hy hier wel een hondert swarte slaven souwde konnen bekomen, die hem antwoorde sulkx niet te weeten.

Ten derde schynt my het verzoek van sooveel geweer en canon seer extraordi-

Translation.

First, as the Spaniards are making themselves so formidable in the Orinoco by gathering a considerable number of troops, and we on the contrary are very feeble here, whether it is not of the greatest necessity to send a military reinforcement hither, since the real design of the Spaniards is unknown to us.

Secondly, if the Swedes should undertake to try to establish themselves between the Orinoco and this colony on your territory, it would be my duty to prevent this, which could hardly be done with any chance of success with the small military force we have here. And I beg leave to inform you in this connection that after the departure of Captain Laurens Brander (who came to this river in March, 1732, with the ship *de Fortuyn* from Gottenburg to take in water and fuel) a rumor has gone about in this colony that the said Captain Brander was to come back and take possession of a tract of land in the river Barima which the King of Spain is said to have presented to the late Elector of Bavaria, who was Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, and which this Elector in turn gave to the King of Sweden. As, however, up to this time nothing has been undertaken regarding it, it is my impression that the Spaniards use this as a pretext in order to conceal their real purpose. They also are spreading the rumor that new forts are to be built and that then their mines will be opened; but all this is uncertain. In the mean time the new Governor has asked François van der Maele whether it might be possible for him to obtain here a hundred black slaves, and he answered him that he did not know.

Thirdly, the asking for so many guns and cannon seems to me very extraordi-

No. 122. Original.

nair te wezen, en ik sal den Heer Gouvern$^{r}$ op een honetste wyze informeren dat hetgeene hier onder myn command$^{e}$ is, UEd. gr. agtb. tot defensie van de colonie gesonden werd, en het van myn niet afhangt om daarover op een andere wyze te disponeren, naar bedugt zynde dat den heer Gouverneur door den hiervoorgem. ingesetenen Abraham de Buisson, die de meeste Oronocqse negotie na zigh getrocken heeft daaraan wel geholpen zoude konnen werden, schynt de voorsigtigheyt te eyschen dat men uyt deze rivier geen wapenen of ammunitie van oorlogh aan sulke dangereuze nabuuren fourneert, waarmede zy ons selver veel prejuditie zoude kunnen toebrengen, weshalven men in generaale termen den uytvoer van dien uyt deze collonie op seekere daartoe te stelle poene zoude kunnen verbieden.

Ten vierden, dewyle vast stelle dat Jan Jacob Reiter niet gerestituneert sal werden, en dit geval publicq zynde, een iegelyk daarover raisonneerdt zoude de ingesetenen die gewoon zyn iets op de Oronocque te waagen, en zigh om redenen voorz. en omdat ze haare goederen tot soo civilen prys niet konnen geven, daarvan gefrustereert vinden (sooals ik van terzyden kan merken) geerne zien dat de paspoorten aan een ygelyk geweygert wierde maar als men rypelyk overweegt in wat situatie wy ons hier vinden, en hoe noodsakelyk wy de Spainjaarden om den paardenhandel nodig hebben, dewyl er de Engelze ons 'er geen meer brengen, zouw deze consideratie alleen genoeg zyn om die commercie te onderhouden, Ende hier nog by gevoegt zynde het voordeel dat de andere negotie procureert, en waardoor het contante geld in deze colonie comt te circuleren schynd het agterblyven van den voorn. Jan Jacob Reiter voor zoo veel gewigt niet weezen dat men daarom deze noodsakelyke en tegelycke seer voordeelige negotie zouwde stremmen, waarom

Translation.

nary, and I shall in the most polite manner inform the Governor that whatever is here under my command was sent by you for the defense of the colony and that it is not for me to make any other disposition of it. But, as it is to be feared that the Governor might be provided with these things by the colonist Abraham de Buisson aforesaid, who has monopolized the greater part of the Orinoco trade, prudence seems to demand that from this river no arms or materials of war be furnished to such dangerous neighbors, who might therewith inflict great harm upon us. For this reason we might prohibit such exports from this Colony in general terms, on penalty of a certain fine to be imposed.

Fourthly, since I deem it certain that Jan Jacob Reiter will not be returned, and since, this case being generally known, everyone is commenting upon it, therefore the colonists, who are wont to venture something in the Orinoco trade, and who, for the reasons above named and because they cannot sell their goods at so low a price, find themselves crowded out (as I can incidentally detect) would gladly see passports denied to everybody. But, when one duly considers our situation here, how absolutely we depend upon the Spaniards for the horse trade, because the English bring them no more, this consideration alone would suffice for the maintenance of that intercourse. If we add to this the profit on other trade, whereby coin comes and circulates in this colony, it would seem that the staying away of the said Jan Jacob Reiter is not of such importance as to warrant us in stopping this necessary and also very profitable trade. I shall therefore continue to grant passes to each and everyone, as heretofore, and even after receiving the Gov-

No. 122. Original.

ik sal continueren aan een igelyk sonder onderscheyd als voorheen paspoorten te verleenen, en ook na het ontfangene antwoord van den Heer Gouverneur myne reclame onder specieuse pretexten sal vervolgen, en dat UEd. Agtb. my met hare ordres sullen gelieven te vereeren; ende alzo den voorn. Abraham Buisson alle zyne Oronocqse negotie goederen, waaronder misschien wel een goede quantiteyt geweer sonde kunnen weesen, met het retour van de David Pieter in deze colonie verwagt en sekerlyk bekomen sal; versoeke ik UEd. Agtb. instantelyk haare ordres met dien bodem mede te mogen ontfangen.

. . . . .

Den 30$^{sten}$ der gepasseerde maand inhandigde my den meergem$^{e}$ Ab$^{m}$ Buyzon, die uyt de Oronocque wedergekomen was een brieff van den voorn. Spaensen Gouverneur don Carlos de Sucre; waarin met verwonderinge zie, dat Zyn Ed. over de regtmatige reclame van Jan Jacob Reiter seer gebelgt schynt te wezen, en naar gealleguerde redenen die met een Spaense graviteyt, en redelyk trots ternedergesteld zyn, verthoond Zyn Ed. verder dat hy van alle zyn eerampten en goederen berooft en bovendien nogh geexponeert souwde wesen om van d' Inquisitie exemplair gestraft te werden, indien hy aan myn versoek quam te voldoen, en om te beletten dat diergelyke accidenten niet meer zouwden gebeuren, was hy geresolveert de commercie te eyndigen, als het eenigste middel zynde om sodanige questie te eviteren; weshalven Zyn Ed. my kennisse gaff dat de commercie van nu aff aan geeyndigt was, dees onverwagte veranderinge zouwde my ten hoogsten supreneren, omdat 'er ten opsighte van de reclame geene de minste redenen toe zyn, indien ik uyt den voorseyden Buyzon selver niet hadde gemerkt en van anderen geinformeert was, dat den Gou-

Translation.

ernor's answer shall go on plausibly urging my protest, and I beg you to give me your orders. And, as the said Abraham Buisson expects and surely will receive all his wares for the Orinoco trade (among which are not improbably a goodly lot of arms) by the return of the *David Pieter* to this colony, I urgently beseech you to favor me with your orders by that ship.

. . . . .

On the 30th of last month the aforesaid Abraham Buisson, who had returned from Orinoco, handed me a letter from the aforesaid Spanish Governor Don Carlos de Sucre, by which I see with astonishment that he seems to be very angry at the rightful claiming of Jan Jacob Reiter, and with reasons which are set forth with Spanish gravity and rather haughtily he further points out that he would be stripped of all his honors and possessions and be moreover exposed to exemplary punishment by the Inquisition if he should accede to my request; and, in order [he said] to prevent the recurrence of such incidents, he had determined to end the intercourse, wherefore he notified me that from now on the commerce was at an end. This unexpected change would greatly surprise me, because there are as regards our claim not the slightest grounds therefor, had I not been led by the aforesaid Buisson himself to suspect, and by others been informed, that the Governor has granted him a pass to go on trading in the Orinoco. And they do not hesitate to add that no others beside him will be tolerated, but that, on the contrary, all their goods will be taken and confiscated; if,

No. 122. Original.

verneur hem een paspoort verleent heeft, om by continuatie in de Oronocque te mogen negotieren, en men ontsiet zigh niet by deze discoursen nogh te voegen dat 'er buyten hem niemant getollereert, maar ter contrarie alle haare goederen genomen, en geconfisqueert sullen werden, dog zoo imandt onder zyn paspoort met hem medequam, soude men sulkx ongemerkt laten passeren.

Invoegen deze persoon door de Gouverneur alleen meester van de negotie (en dat selfs met uytsluyting van UEd. achtb.) gemaakt werd, alle hetwelk ten hoogsten strydig zynde tegens d'eer en authoriteyt van UEd. Agtb., ende ook van sommige ingesetenen die door deze negotie bestaen moeten seer hard en ruineus wezende, sal ik na het vertrek van den bodem de Standvastige laten publiceren dat 'er door my tot nadre ordre geene paspoorten op d'Oronocque meer verleent sullen werden met verbod aan alle en een ygelyk om op seekere swaare daartoe te stellen poene sonder deselve te mogen vertrecken. Ende de voorsz, missive van den Gouverneur nevens myn gedagten aan den Raad van Politie bereyts gecommuniceert en dezelve mede van myn sentiment zynde schynt de voorsigtigheyt (omdat het de gemeene ingesetenen deser colonie betreft) te vereyschen dat de particuliere Raden mede geinformeert en sulkx met haare communicatie en advis gedaan werde, my versekerende dat 'er geen de minste difficulteyten over sal wesen, omdat de Spainjaarden sonder de negotie deser collonie niet kunnen subsisteren, aan de hand sullen moeten komen, te meer, als UEd. Agtb. gelieven te remarqueren, hoe apparent het is, en uyt het gedragh van den Heer Gouverneur van d'Oronocque genoegsaem schynt te blyken dat hy doormiddel van d hr Buysson niet alleen aan alle soort van negotie-

Translation.

however, any one should come with him under his pass, this would be allowed to go unnoticed.

This man having been made by the Governor sole master of the trade, even to the exclusion of the company, all of which is entirely contrary to the Company's honor and authority, and also very hard and ruinous for some colonists who look to this trade for a living, I have decided to announce, after the ship *de Standfastige* has left, that until further orders no more passes to Orinoco will be issued by me, and that nobody whosoever will be allowed to set out without one on penalty of a heavy fine. Having already communicated the said letter of the Governor, with my views, to the Court of Policy, and that body sharing my opinion, prudence seems to demand (since this matter concerns the inhabitants of this colony in general) that the individual Councilors be also informed and that steps be taken with their knowledge and advice. I am confident that there will be not the least difficulty about it, for the Spaniards cannot subsist without the trade of this colony and they will have to back down, the more so as you will notice how clear it is, and how from the conduct of the Governor of the Orinoco it seems plain enough, that he expects to be supplied by Buisson, not only with all kinds of wares and other necessaries, but also with the guns and cannon which he had with great politeness sought to get from me. Therefore I beg you to give me your orders at the earliest opportunity, that I may know

No. 122. Original.

goederen en andere benodigtheden, maar ook aan de snaphanen en 't canon door Zyn Ed^e^ met veel beleeftheyt aan my versogt meent geholpen te sullen werden. Weshalven UEd. gr. Agtb. onderdanigh bidde my by d'eerste occasie met haare ordres te willen vereeren, om in saken van soo veel gewigt te mogen weten hoedanig my verder te moeten gedragen.

Onder en tusschen hebbe de dertien paerden die op het Indiaense dorp tusschen d'Oronocque en de post van Wacquepouw gebleven waren laten afhalen en dezelve zyn alhier behouden aangekomen: ook sal ik de vyff paerden die Francois van der Maele in d'Oronocque heeft gelaten, doen afhalen, maar de voorsz. publicatie tot zyn retour uytstellen ende in die tusschentyd aan niemand paspoort om na d'Oronocque te gaan verleenen.

Ende UEd. Agtb. nevens haar illustre famielien in Godes protectie bevelende heb ik de eer van diep respect te blyven Ed^e^ etc^a^.

H. GELSKERKE.

In Rio Isequebe op 't huys na By den 8^n^ Juny 1734.

Translation.

how to act further in matters of such importance.

In the meanwhile I have sent for the thirteen horses left at the Indian village between the Orinoco and the post of Wacupo, and they have safely arrived here. I shall also send for the five horses left by François van der Maele in the Orinoco, but intend to defer the aforesaid proclamation until his return, and in the mean time to give no one a pass to go to the Orinoco.

And, commending you and your esteemed families to God's beneficent keeping, I have the honor to remain with deep respect, etc.,

H. GELSKERKE.

In Rio Essequibo at the house Nabij, June 8, 1734.

## No. 123.

## *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, July 27, 1734.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 1 Apr. 1697–3 Mei 1741*, fol. 463, ll. 18–24.]

. . . . . .

Den 22 Juny sond ik Van der Male na d'Oronocque om de 5 paerden die daer gebleven waren te halen en een brieff aan don Gouverneur in antw[woord] van zyn laeste maer de rescriptie nogh niet ontfangen hebbende sal ik UEd. gr. Agtb. met haer retour van het schip Oosterbeek daervan nader communicatie geven.

. . . . . .

On the 22d June I sent Van der Maele to the Orinoco to get the 5 horses which had been left there, with a letter to the Governor in answer to his last. But, as I have not yet received the reply, I shall acquaint you with it by your return ship *Oosterbeek*.

. . . . . .

## No. 124.

### *The West India Company (the Ten), to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, October 29, 1734.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Missives van de Thienen na America, 13 Dec. 1713–26 Nov. 1772*, fol. 87b, ll. 1–19; fol. 88a, ll. 15–21.]

Original.

Aan Hermanus Gelskerken Commandeur en Raedt op Isequebo.

EERSAME ETC: Wy hebben ontvangen en in onse vergadering geleesen de missivens, zoo door UEd: alleen, als met den Raat tesamen geschreeven, ende aan ons alsmeede aan de Kamer Zeeland geaddresseert; waarop wy noodigh geagt hebben UEd: te rescribeeren;

Dat wy aangesien deese Staet nog met alle Mogentheeden, in vreede en vrindschap is, verhoopen, dat deselve zal continueeren, en kunnen derhalven niet bemerken dat nog zooveel swaarighyt voor UEd: komt te zyn, wy zullen egter zoo haest, de zaaken in Europa, eenigsints van gedaente, met relatie tot deesen Staet koomen te veranderen, UEd: met de eerste geleegendthyt daervan kennisse geeven, teneynde UEd: zig daerna sullen kunnen reguleeren.

Wy hebben vervolgens gesien, hoeveel manschap, en officieren, UEd: in cas van ruptuure koomen te requireren, wy recommandeeren UEd: by de opgeseetenen te onderstaan, hoeveel deselve tot het onderhout, van dien wel zoude willen contribueeren, en ons daervan te berigten, teneynde wy dienaangaande zoodanig zullen kunnen resolveeren; als wy tot welstandt van de colonie vermeenen zullen te behooren.

. . . .

Wy kunnen niet sien, dat wy ons in deese omstandigheeden, van tyden, gevoeglyk by haar Ho: Mogende kunnen addresseeren, omme hooggedagte haer Ho: Mo: te versoeken, den gedeserteerde Jan Jacob Reiterbagh [*sic*]; Zyne Koninklyke Majestyt van Spanjen te doen

Translation.

To Hermanus Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Council in Essequibo.

SIR, ETC.: We have received and read in our meeting the letters, both those written by you alone and those written by you together with the Council and addressed to us and to the Zeeland Chamber, in answer to which we say:

That, inasmuch as this State is still in peace and friendship with all Powers, we trust this will continue, and we can therefore not perceive what is the reason for your being so ill at ease. We shall, however, as soon as matters change their aspect in Europe in regard to this State, at once notify you, that you may govern yourself accordingly.

We have seen, moreover, how many men and officers you would be likely to need in case of war. We recommend that you inquire from the settlers how much they would be willing to contribute for the sustenance of these [troops], and that you inform us, so that we may be enabled to take such decision as we shall deem to be for the welfare of the Colony.

. . . . .

We cannot see that under these present circumstances it would be proper for us to address the States General, requesting them that they claim from His Majesty the King of Spain the extradition of the deserter Jan Jacob Reiterbagh [*sic*]; but we recommend that you guard as much

**No. 124.** **Original.**

reclameeren; dog recommandeeren UEd: zooveel zorge te draagen, voor het wegloopen der slaaven, en deserteeren, der vrye, als UEd: eenigsints moogelyk zal zyn.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

as possible against the running away of the slaves and the deserting of the freemen.

. . . . .

## No. 125.

## *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, November 4, 1734.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr.–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 475a, l. 1–fol. 476a, l. 3.]

Ed$^{e}$ G. A$^{e}$. Den 15 Aug$^{s}$ laestleden had ik de eer UEd. Agtb. over Rio Berbice kortel[yck] te berigten hoe het schip de Zwaan den 1$^{e}$ van die maand met zyn lading in zee was gelopen, en met dien bodem had ik den 27$^{e}$ July tevoren insgelykx d'eer myne onderdanige letteren aan UEd. Agtb. te laten afgaan, en daarby te adviseren dat van der Maale na d'Oronocque gesonden was om de 5 agtergeblevene paarden aftehalen, by welke occasie op de missive van den Heer Gouverneur ter materie dienende geantw[oord] hebbende heeft Zyn Ed. de paerden gesonden. En zigh in seer beleefde termen geexcus[eer]t dat myn brieff niet wel vertolkt was, verthoond Zyn Ed. verder d'onmogelykheyd om my Jan Jacob Reiter te kunnen overhandigen, want my sulkx accorderende, soude Zyn Ed. infaam gecasseert en totaliter geruin[eer]t werden, gelyk geschiet is aan dh$^{r}$ don Guillemo de Morfy president van 't Eyland S$^{t}$ Domingo die van zyn dienst gedegradeert en afgeset is geworden omdat hy een jongeling van 12 jaren aan zyn vader wedergesonden hadde, en bovendien koste het hem nogh meer als sestigduyzent stuck van agten, waardoor hy van chagryn gestorven is, meldende hy Heer Gouverneur wel duysent diergelyke exempelen te konnen citeren, en schoon door myn reclame de pligt van myn ampt vervulle meene Zyn Ed. dat deze questie behoorde te cessere en de goede harmonie wederom hersteld moeste werden, verklarende seer ernstig daarna te verlan-

Gentlemen: On the 15th Aug. last I concisely reported *via* Rio Berbice that on the 1st of that month the ship *De Zwaan* had sailed with its cargo. On the 27th July I forwarded you my letters by the same ship, informing you that Van der Maale had been sent to the Orinoco to get the 5 horses left behind, and that I had answered the Governor's letter about our business. He thereupon sent the horses; and, having very politely expressed his regret that my letter had not been well translated, he goes on to explain the impossibility of returning Jan Jacob Reiter to me, for, if he should grant me my request, he would be ignominiously dismissed from his post and totally ruined, as happened to Don Guillemo de Morfy, President of the island Santo Domingo, who was dismissed from his post because he had sent a youth of 12 years back to his father, and in addition it cost him more than sixty thousand dollars, so that he died of chagrin. The Governor tells me that he could easily give a thousand such examples, and that, although I do my duty in urging my claim, he is of opinion that this matter had better be dropped and the good understanding be again established, which he declares he earnestly desires. His Excellency further expresses himself in very courteous terms, saying in conclusion that he will show to all inhabitants of this colony whatever service shall be in his power, also offering to furnish me with mules if I have need of

**No. 125. Original.**

gen. De expressien die Zyn Ed. daarover verder gebruykt zyn seer verpligtende, seggende besluytenderwyse aan alle de ingesetenen dezer colonie sooveel dienst te sullen doen als eenigsints van hem afhangt, my ook aanbiedende muylesels te sullen besorgen, soo dezelve hier nodigh hebbe, welke obligente brieff met soveel beleeftheyd beantw$^{t}$ is als myne geringe bequaamheyd heeft kunnen fourneren by welke antw$^{e}$ verklare de man in questie niet waerdig te wezen dat een persoon van sooveel merites sigh aan sodanig chagryn zoude exponeren; Ende zyne aanbieding accepterende versekere Zyn Ed. op het kragtigste hoe aangenaam my de herstelling van deze goede harmonie was, dat ik dezelve ook door alle bequaame middelen verder zoude tragten aantequeken, en altoos myne verpligting en dankbaarheyd zoude bewyzen voor de dienst dewelke Zyn Ed. aan de ingesetenen dezer colonie geliefde te doen, versoekende my daartoe maar occasie te willen geven besluytende met betuyging van hoogagting voor zyn persoon, en myne bysondere attentie voor alles wat zyn persoon int particulier concerneert. Ende van de beleefde offertes der muylezels proffiterende versoeke Zyn Ed. ses stuckx van Commena te doen komen en my te berigten wat cargasoenen in betaling geliefde te hebben, die Zyn Ed. dan sonde besorgen. Ende geinformeert zynde dat er 20 in de Oronocque verwagt werden, sal den Heer Gouverneur sekerlyk aan myn versoek voldoen, en dit sal apparent aanleyding geven om in der tyd UEd. agtb. plantagien en de verder alhier zynde molenwerken daarvan te konnen voorsien dat zigh by het retour der ingesetenen aan dewelke paspoorten verleent hebbe, nader ontdekken sal, en zoo men haar by troquering muylezels levert sal sulkx een considerabel voordeel aan deze rivier geven, omdat een van deze dieren beter voor den dienst is als vier paarden dogh de zelve moeten ook ordinair tegen 60 stucken van agten betaald werden.

**Translation.**

them. To this obliging letter I have replied as politely as I could, saying that the man in question was unworthy that a person of such eminence should expose himself to so great disaster. Accepting his offer, I assure him in the most emphatic terms how gratified I am at the re-establishing of this good understanding; that I would try to foster it by all proper means in my power and would always prove my gratitude for any service which he should be pleased to render to the inhabitants of this colony, begging him only to give me an opportunity to do so, and concluding with the expression of my high esteem for himself and my especial interest in everything that concerns his person. And, availing myself of his kind offer of mules, I beg of him to have six head brought from Cumaná, and to inform me what wares he wished in payment, which I would thereupon send him. And, as I learn that 20 mules are expected in the Orinoco, the Governor will surely accede to my request; and this will probably enable us in course of time to provide your plantations and the other mills. This matter I shall learn more fully about on the return of the colonists to whom I have granted passes; if the mules are delivered to them in exchange, this will be a considerable advantage to this colony, as one of those animals is more useful than four horses—though, to be sure, we usually have to pay 60 dollars for them.

No. 125. Original.

Deze Oronocqse negotie wederom aan de gang zynde sal ik alles contribueren wat mogelyk en redel[yk) is om dezelve bestendig te maken en verder uyttebreyd[en] maar dit alles van den Heer Gouverneur afhangende isser op de sekerheyd van die commercie weynig te rekenen.

. . . . .

Translation.

Now that this Orinoco trade is again under way, I shall do everything possible and reasonable to make it permanent and extend it; however, as all this depends upon the Governor, we can count but little upon the certainty of this business.

. . . . .

No. 126.

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, January 20, 1735.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–8 Dec. 1749*, p. 1 (of letter), l. 23–p. 4, l. 9.]

. . . . . .

De directie en conduites by UEd: gehouden met den Spaanschen Gouverneur tot Oronocque approbeeren wy volkomen en recommanderen UEd: op gelyke voet met alle bedagtzame voorsigtigheyt voort te gaan, en van de ondernome reclame niet af te zien, omdat, zoo UEd: het teregt begrypt, een saak is, die van veel quade gevolgen souden kunnen zyn, dog dese affaire by UEd: op het schryven van de voorn. missive nogh niet zynde uytgewerkt, en dit ook zynde het eerste geval, soo heeft men hier niet konnen goedvind daerover eenige aanspraak aan den Spaanschen Ambassadeur te doen, behalven dat UEd: syn selven met schryven en wederschryven veel beter en korter sult verhelpen als door eenige ander wegh: het soude een goede saak zyn soo UEd: met den voorn. Gouverneur eenig cartel over wederzydze deserteurs zoo blanken als swarten conde aangaan, het soude ook moogelyk van goede dienst zyn dat het placaat tegens de desertie, zoo een is, eens wierde gerenoveert ende met eenige meerdere straffe geamplieert, want dat UEd: dusdanige deserteurs hetzy blanken of swarten met de doot souwden straffen, konnen wy ons niet verbeelden, dat egter die desertie impune souwde geschieden gelooven wy meede niet.

. . . . .

We fully approve the course followed by you with regard to the Spanish Governor of Orinoco, and recommend you to go on in the same way with all thoughtful prudence and not to desist from the reclamation you have undertaken; for, as you are well aware, it is a matter which might be of very evil consequences. But, this affair not yet having been concluded by you at the writing of the aforesaid letter, and this being also the first occurrence, we did not think it right to address the Spanish ambassador about it; moreover you yourself, by correspondence to and fro, will arrange it much better and sooner than in any other way. It would be well if you could make some contract with the aforesaid Governor about deserters from either side, both whites and blacks. Perhaps it would also be useful if the proclamation against desertion, if one exists, were revised and amplified with some further punishment; for we can not imagine that you punish such deserters, whites or blacks, with death, though we also can not believe that desertion is let go without punishment.

**No. 126.** Original.

De consideratien dewelcke UEd: in het vervolgh van syne missive opgeeft hebben wy met genoegen geleesen, en geexamineert, maer nademaal men hier te lande nog geene ongerustigheyd heeft over eenighe oorlogh zoo kan UE. wel begrypen dat lie meeste swarigheeden afspringen onderentusschen blyven die consideratien van dien dienst dat wy geinformeert zyn om in cas van nood, UE. met manschap en amunitie van oorlogh tydigh te hulp te komen, dat UE. egter alle precautien, sonderlingh tegens die van Oronocque, gebruykt, is van de uytterste noodzaakelykheyd, waerom wy dan ook hebben goedgevonden UE. by dese expresselyk te gelasten dat (buyten tydverzuym) allen en een ygelyk wy hy zy by publicatie en affixie, zoo als gebruykelyk is interdicere en verbiede geenderhande geweer ofte eenige ammunitie van oorlogh uyt de rivier nae Oronocque ofte eenige andere plaatsen, niet staande onder de gehoorsaamheid van haar Hoog Mogende de Heeren Staten Generaal, op pœne voor de eerste maal van confiscatie van hetselve geweer, ende daerenboven in een boete van de dobbele waerde van hetselve geweer, en die bevonden werd dat voor de tweede maal te doen, dat hy zal werden gebannen uyt de rivier alle de dagen synes levens, sendende sodanige gebannenen adroicture na dese landen.

En om dese onse resolutie destebeter te executeren zoo ordonneren wy UEd. verder alle vaertuygen die uyt de rivier vertrecken, waerop de minste suspicie vallen kan sult doen visiteren, met belofte en toesegging hetzy aan den vinder, of wel aan den aanbrenger de helft van de pecuniele boete.

En geconsidereert veelligt occasie kon werden gevonden om het geweer uyt de colonie uyt te voeren sonder de rivier te gebruyken, zoo moet UE. ook daertegens zooveel mogelyk voorsien, en opdat de gelegentheid van alle uytvoer destebeter werde benomen, zoo authoriseeren en ge-

Translation.

The considerations which you urge later in your letter were read by us with pleasure and discussed; but, as with us there is as yet no uneasiness about any war, you can easily understand that most of the difficulties disappear. Still, those considerations continue to have this much of value, that we are informed and can, in case of necessity, aid you betimes with men and material of war. It is, however, of the extremest importance that you use every precaution, particularly against those of Orinoco. It is for this reason that we have decided hereby to give you express order, that by proclamation, to be read and posted as is customary, you without delay forbid each and every one, whoever he be, to take any hand-arms or material of war from the river to Orinoco, or to any other places not under the jurisdiction of the States General, on penalty, for the first offense, of confiscation of such arms and in addition of a fine to the double value of such arms; and, if any one be found to do it a second time, that he be banished from the river all the days of his life, persons thus banished being sent direct to this country.

And, the better to carry out this Resolution, we order that you henceforth cause to be visited all boats leaving the river which excite the least suspicion, with promise and offer to the finder or to the delator of one half of the pecuniary fine.

And, considering that perhaps a way might be found for exporting arms from the colony without using the river, you must also provide against this as much as possible; and, in order the better to take away all opportunity for exportation, we hereby authorize and order you

No. 126. Original.

lasten wy UE. by dese, dat nauwkeurigh toeversight doed nemen, op alle scheepen die in de rivier inkomen, ende dat bevindende dat aan eenige plantagien of ymand particulier meerder geweer ofte eenige andere amunitie van oorloge werd toegesonden als hy tot zyn eygen gebruyk benodigt heeft, hetselve sonder aansien van persoonen sult hebben te confisqueeren.

En ingeval het mogte gebeuren dat ymand wilde ondernemen eenige slaven uyt de rivier te vervoeren, zoo requireren wy dat UEd. hetselve faitelyk sult beletten en by publicatie ook daertegen voorsien. Wy begrypen wel dat de commercie met die van de Oronocque te verbieden niet van den dienst is, maer dat UE. haer veel souwden seconderen, connen wy niet approberen, waerom wy dan ook niet konnen goetkeuren, dat UE. den Gouverneur van Oronocque met sulke groote quantiteyt brood hebt geprovideert, sulx dat wy UEd. alle bedagtsame voorsigtigheid recommanderen en op die grond moeten wy ook approbeeren de overleggingen en directie by UE. gehouden op den ontfangh van de missive van den Spaenschen Gouverneur door Abraham Buisson overgebragt waervan in vervolgh van zyne missive mentie maakt en terwyl UE. ons berigt dat die [van] Oronocque sonder die van Isequebe niet konnen bestaan, soo moeten wy ons verbeelden dat langs dese weegen alle dit bedryf best teregtgebragt sal werden, siende met verlangen tegemoet het schip Oosterbeek om het verder vervolgh van dese zaak te verstaan.

. . . . .

Translation.

that you exercise strict supervision over all the ships which come into the river, and, in case you find that to any plantation or any individual more arms or material of war are sent than he needs for his own use, that you confiscate it, regardless of persons.

And, in case it should happen that anybody should undertake to export slaves from the river, we order that you forcibly prevent this, and also provide against it by proclamation. We are well aware that it is not expedient to prohibit relations with those of the Orinoco, but we can not approve of your aiding them much; for this reason we can not think it right that you have provided the Governor of Orinoco with so large a quantity of bread, and we therefore recommend to you all thoughtful prudence. On the same grounds we also much approve of the course pursued by you upon receiving the letter of the Spanish Governor, brought by Abraham Buisson, of which you speak further on in your letter. And, inasmuch as you inform us that those [of] Orinoco can not subsist without those of Essequibo, we are bound to believe that along this line the whole matter will best work itself out, and we expectantly await the ship *Oosterbeek*, to learn the further outcome of this affair.

. . . . .

## No. 127.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, February 6, 1735.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 465, doc. 48, p. 8, ll. 5–15.]

. . . . . . . . . .

Op de indigoplant[agie] was een beq. neger verdronken, die weggeloopen was

On the indigo plantation an able negro was drowned. He had been a runaway,

No. 127. Original.

geweest en by de Indiaanen teregt gecoomen zynde heeft den directeur van voorsz. plant[agie] de criool Jantie belast, (die door den Hr. Commandeur na booven de revier Caioeny gezonden was) om indien hy de neeger vont by de Indiaanen deselve in de boeyien te setten en op de plant[agie] te brengen, hetgeene gedaan zynde is de gem. criool de vallen aff gecoomen en onderweg, zyn coriaar op een klip raakende is deselve door de stroom omverre geworpen, en den neger daarbuyten geraakt synde is ongelukkig verdronken.

. . . . .

Translation.

and, having landed among the Indians, the director of the aforesaid plantation gave orders to the creole Jantie (who had been sent by the Commandeur to up in the river Cuyuni) that, if he should find the negro among the Indians, he should put him in chains and bring him to the plantation. This being done, the aforesaid creole came down the falls, and on his way his canoe, getting on a rock, was capsized by the current, and the negro, having fallen out, was unhappily drowned.

. . . . .

## No. 128.

### *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 1, 1735.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr. 1679–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 480b, l. 29–fol. 481b, l. 8.]

. . . . . .

Den heer Gouverneur van Oronocque my instantelyk om een goede quantiteyd brood versogt hebbende vereyste de beleeftheyd niet alleen hem hetselve toetezenden maar de voordelen dewelke deze colonie door de commercie met die van d'Oronocque heeft was hiervan mede een principaele beweegreden, en zoolang de vreede continueerd, en deze commercie openblyft kan dit niet welvoegelyk belet werden, want schoon vanwegens UEd. Agtb. door my niets gesonden sal werden, soude den Heer Gouverneur hetselve van de ingesetenen genoeg kunnen bekomen, tenwaare men den uytvoer van victualie en brood mede quaame te verbieden; maar deze saak zeer veel van gedaante verandert zynde gelyk UEd. Agtb. hiervoren hebben gezien sal deze negotie by provisie niet als om gewigte redenen geinterrompeert werden, Ende in dit geval alsmede in alle andere voorkomende occasien met prudentie en voorzigtigheyd sullen tragten te ageeren, verhoope en wensche das UEd. Agtb. myne

The Governor of Orinoco urgently asking me for a good quantity of bread, not only did politeness demand that I send it to him, but there was another important reason in the profits which this colony derives from trade with the people of the Orinoco. As long as peace continues and this trade remains open, such things cannot well be avoided, for, if I should not send anything in your name, the Governor could easily obtain it from the colonists, unless the export of provisions and bread were to be prohibited. However, inasmuch as this matter has greatly changed its aspect, this trade shall for the present not be interrupted except for weighty reasons; and in this matter, as also in all other cases that may present themselves, I shall try to act prudently and cautiously. I hope you will approve of my conduct up to this time. And, to finish this subject of Orinoco, I shall inform you briefly that on the 20th January last I sent to Orinoco the necessary rum, wares, etc., to

No. 128. Original.

tot hiertoe gehoudene conduites met een aangename approbatie mogen vereeren. Ende om d'Oronocqse saak hier int geheel aftehandelen sal ik UEd. maar kortelyk informeren, dat den 20 Janu$^{y}$ laestleden de nodige kiltum, cargasoen goederen etc$^{a}$., tot betaling van ses muylezels nae Oronocque hebbe affgesonden met een vaartuyg om dezelve aftehalen, maar alzo 'er doe nog geene gekomen waren en d'ingesetenen aan dewelke passen verleend hadden ook om deze redenen maar twee van die dieren hebben medegebragt, heeft den Gouverneur de goederen gehouden, provisioneel dry paerden op rek$^{e}$ gesonden, en my met een corte complimentbrieff antwoordende, verder mondeling aan van der Maale gesegt de muylesels by eerster occasie te besorgen.

Ende gereet zynde om na zyn Gouvernement van Commena te vertrecken, belaste aan van der Male die uyt den dienst ontslagen is, en als ingesetenen resideert, niet weder te komen voordat wederom in d'Oronocque gearriveert was, hetwelke Zyn Ed. meende in de maand Juny dezes jaars te sullen wesen, wanneer by occasie voor het restand van U Ed. Agtb. goederen de muylezels sal laten halen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

pay for six mules, with a boat to bring them back; but, as none had yet arrived at that time, and as the colonists to whom I had given passes brought back for the same reason only two of these animals, the Governor has kept the wares, sending provisionally three horses on account and answering me by a short complimentary letter, saying moreover to Van der Maale that he would furnish the mules at the earliest opportunity.

And, as he was ready to leave for his Government of Cumaná he gave orders to Van der Male, who has left our service and resides [here] as an inhabitant, not to come back before his return to the Orinoco, which he expected would be in June of this year, when I shall at the first opportunity send for the mules [due] for the remainder of your wares.

. . . . . .

No. 129.

*From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, July 4, 1735.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 465, doc. 103, p. 1, l. 4–p. 2, l. 19.]

. . . . . .

Naer aanroeping van de Goddelyke Naam heeft den Heer Commandeur de saak van Jan Cauderas den 12 April voor den raad gedient en tot heden uytgestelt was voorgedraagen, te kennen geevende dat den voorsz. Cauderas, als ingeseeten dezer collonie over een geruymen tyt

. . . . . .

After prayer, the Commandeur brought up the affair of Jan Cauderas, which had come before the Council on April 12 and had been deferred until to-day; making known that the aforesaid Cauderas, as inhabitant of this colony, had a considerable time ago asked him for a

No. 129. Original.

geleeden zyn Ed^e^. versogt hadde een permissiebriefie om de schulden van syn cammeraat genaamt Ieronimus Marseleyn, die hy onder de Indiaanen in de revier Barime hadde uytstaande gelaaten, te moogen invorderen tot voldoeninge syner crediteuren in deese revier. Eenige roode slaaven ingevordert hebbende die voor syn cammeraats cargasoenen gekogt waaren benevens een canno, zig niet ontsien heeft men eenige Francen uyt Martinique die aldaar meede handel dreven derwaarts te deserteeren en syn verleende permissie te misbruyken, alwaar hy syn voorsz. cammeraats slaaven verdebiteert hebbende, een boot in comp^e^. met andere gekogt heeft, en wederom na bovengem. revier Barieme gecoomen om te negotieeren geevende hem de naam van coopman op het voorsz. vaartuygh en niettegenstaande syne begaane desertie de stoutheyt heeft durven gebruyken, van sig wederom na deese collonie te begeeven in een canno Cariebesen met nog een syner bootsgesellen onder voorwendsel dat hy eenige pretentien uytstaande hadde en daarvoor soude incoopen soodaanige cargasoenen als tot haare negotie vereyst wiert, schoon alvoorens diverse beschuldigingen tot synen laste verspreyt waaren als dat hy Cauderas soude gesegt hebben te sullen wegneemen de handelaars en souters uyt deese revier op de Ornocque vaarende dat hy syn cammeraat ook soude koomen weghaalen en veel meer andere bedreygingen, waarop den Heer Commandeur zoodra berigt van syn komst in deese revier ontfangen hadde een commando affsond na de beneedenste plaatsen alwaar hy aangecoomen was met ordre om hem te apprehenderen en op het fort Kykoveral te brengen alwaar hy in den tronk geset is, en heeden voor den raad gebragt zynde en in syne deffentie gehoort, heeft hy alle de beschuldigingen die tot zynen

Translation.

permit to collect, in order to satisfy the creditors in this river, the debts of his comrade, named Jeronimus Marseleyn, which he had left outstanding among the Indians in the river Barima. Having collected several red slaves which had been bought for his comrade's wares, besides a canoe, he did not hesitate to desert to Martinique, with certain Frenchmen from that island who were also carrying on trade there, and [thus] to misuse the permission granted him; there having disposed of his aforesaid comrade's slaves, he bought a boat in company with others, and again came to the aforesaid river Barima in order to trade, giving to himself the name of merchant on the aforesaid boat; and, notwithstanding the desertion of which he was guilty, he had the impudence to betake himself again to this colony in a canoe full of Caribs, together with one of his shipmates, under pretext that he had several claims outstanding and would buy for these such wares as were needed for their trade; although before that time various accusations against him had been spread abroad, such as that he, Cauderus, had said that he would take away the traders and salters navigating from this river to the Orinoco, that he also would come to carry off his comrade, and many more threats; whereupon the Commandeur, as soon as he had received information of his arrival in this river, sent out a command to the lowest points, where he had arrived, with orders to apprehend him and bring him to Fort Kykoveral, where he was placed in confinement; and having to-day been brought before the Council and heard in his defense, he has denied all the accusations which were current against him, and only confessed that instead of bringing to his comrade the slaves belonging to him, he had gone

| No. 129. Original. | Translation. |
| --- | --- |
| laste gespargeert waaren ontkent en alleen geconfesseert dat hy met de slaaven aan syn cammeraadt gehoorende in plaats van deselve aan hem te brengen daarmeede na de Martinicque gegaan was en tot zyn voordeel verkogt hadde. | with them to Martinique and had sold them for his own profit.[1] |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 130.

### *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, July 14, 1735.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief. West India papers, vol. 189, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iselepe, 1 April 1697–8 Mei 1741*, fol. 507b, ll. 17–23.]

| | |
| --- | --- |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Men heeft hier nog geen nouvelles van het arriveeren van den Heer Gouverneur in Oronocque, zoo haest deselve ontfange, en geinformeert werde dat 'er muylezels in die rivier aangekomen syn, zal ik een vaartuygh derwaarts zenden om de ses voordeese gementioneert te laten afhalen. | No news has yet reached us of the Governor's arrival in Orinoco; as soon as I receive it, and learn that mules have arrived in that river, I shall send a boat thither to get the six aforesaid. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 131.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, September 30, 1735.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–9 Dec. 1748*, p. 3 (of letter), ll. 28–31.]

| | |
| --- | --- |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Dat UED. den Gouverneur van Oronocque met fictualie provideert approbeeren wy volkomen, behoudelyk dat deswegens aan ons behoorlyke verantwoordingh werde gedaen, en UE. sorge draegt dat de Comp. daervan haere redelyke avantagie geniet. | That you supply the Governor of Orinoco with provisions has our full approval, on condition that you properly account for them to us, and take care that the Company enjoys a reasonable profit therefrom. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[1] The upshot of the affair was that the Council, on the ground of desertion and of stealing his comrade's slaves, banished the man—a singular penalty under the circumstances.

## No. 132.

### *The West India Company (the Ten) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, October 29, 1735.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Missiven van de Thienen na America, 15 Dec. 1719–26 Nov. 1772*, fol. 96a, ll. 11–14.]

Original.

. . . . . .

Wy laudeeren, en approbeeren, alles hetgeenen, door den Commandeur, met den Gouverneur van de Oronocque is verrigt; ende de conventie met hen aangegaan; en recommandeeren UEd[ele] alle devoiren aan te wenden, omme die negotie meer en meer te doen accresseeren; Waer meede; Eersame etc.ª

Amsterdam den 29: Octob: 1735

Ferdinand Van Collen, Philip Hack, Willem Backer, Dirk Van der Meer, Philip Erasmie, Joan Constantyn Matthiasz, Willem Veth, Joan Schagen, Abraham Ter Borch.

Translation.

. . . . . .

We praise and approve all that has been done by the Commandeur in conjunction with the Governor of the Orinoco, and the convention made with him; and recommend that you do your best to make that trade grow more and more. And herewith we remain, etc.,

Amsterdam, October 29, 1735,

Ferdinand Van Collen, Philip Hack, Willem Backer, Dirk Van der Meer, Philip Erasmie, Joan Constantijn Matthiasz., Willem Veth, Jan Schlagen, Abraham Ter Borch.

## No. 133.

### *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, January 12, 1737.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Ieskeps, 1 Apr. 1697–9 Mei 1741*, fol. 521a, l. 27–fol. 523b, l. 5.]

. . . . . .

Onder d'overgaende carga zyn twee halve aemties fyne verwe, door van der Burgh boven Esequebo, daer de nodige huysinge gemaekt ende een post is geformeert, om de negotie langs die landstreeke, waere het mogelyk tot aen d'Amazones te extenderen, ingereuylt; maer my tot nogh toe in die hoope niet voldaen vindende, blyft dese post egter om den slavenhandel en het insight van de fyne verwe, vân zodanigen nut, dat men door dit geringh beginsel onder de Indiaanen dieper te landwaert in, bekent raakt, en deese negotie van langhsamer hand considerabel sonde konnen werden; men betaelt aen de Indiaanen voor 4 bol-

. . . . . .

Among the outgoing cargo are two half-kegs of fine dye, bought by Van der Burgh up in Essequibo, where the necessary buildings have been made and a post established to extend trade through those regions, if possible to the Amazon. But, although my expectations in this respect have not as yet been fulfilled, still, in view of the slave trade and the production of fine dye, this post remains of much importance, since, small as is this beginning, we become acquainted among the Indians further inland, and this trade may by degrees become considerable. We pay to the Indians for 4 balls of this dye one large axe, for three

No. 133. Original.

len van dese verwe een groote byl, voor dry bollen een middelbare, en voor twee bollen een kleyne byl en dry bollen verwe wegen vier pond, ook staet hier nogh ontrent een heele aem van deselve, dewelcke int laest van 't jaer 1736 maer afgekomen is, indien U Wel Edele gr. agtb. my nu by occasie met haer berigt geliefden te vereeren wat dese verwe in 't vaderland waerdigh is souw men konnen calculeren hoeveel t' lb. aen d'Edele Comp. komt te kosten, om by grote avantagie alle mogelyke devoiren tot het vermeerderen van deesen handel te konnen aanwenden.

De post Wacquepouw en Maroco voordeese de voornaemste handelplaets van d' orianeverwe voor d'Edele Comp. vermindert in dese negotie zedert eenige jaeren considerabel; ik hebbe veel moeytens gedaen om de reden daervan te ontdecken en my verhaelt dat den uytlegger Jan Baptist in zyn devoir manqueerde maer naer een nauwkeurigh ondersoek bevonden, dat de meeste Indiaanen daeromtrent woonaghtigh in de slavenegotie met de Surinamers meer voordeel hebbende haere vrouwen traegh werdende, den swaren arbeid der verwe niettegenstaende gedurigh vermaningen, te continueren; ende hier geen redres in siende te maken, most men dese post noghtans behouden omdat ze tot maintien 't van UWel Edele gr. Agtb. grensen na d' Oro[no]cque[1] streckende is geformeert.

Aen den heer Gouverneur van Oro[no]cque nopens de considerable pretensien dewelck d'ingesetenen deser colonie door de dood van Francois van der Maelen daer nogh te eysschen hebben, geschreven, en versogt hebbende deselve met zyn gunst en authoriteyt te vereeren, teneynde de debiteuren van Van de Maelen tot betalinge mogten werden geconstringeert; maer uyt zyn antwoort is wel

Translation.

balls one medium axe, for two balls one small axe, three balls of dye weighing four pounds. We still have here a whole keg of it, which did not come down until the end of 1736. If you would some time let me know what this dye is worth at home, we might calculate how much it costs the Company per pound, and in case of great profit turn all our attention toward extending this trade.

The post Wacupo and Moruca, formerly the most important trading place for the Company's annatto trade, has these last few years fallen off in this business. I have taken much pains to ascertain the reason, and it was told me that the postholder Jean Baptist was neglecting his duty; but after careful investigation I have found that, as most of the Indians who live in that neighborhood derive more profit from slave trade with the Surinamers, their wives grow listless about keeping up the heavy work on the dye. While I see no way of changing this, we must nevertheless keep up this post, because it was established for the maintenance of your frontiers stretching toward the Orinoco.

I have written to the Governor of Orinoco regarding the considerable bills still due there to the inhabitants of this colony through the death of François van der Maelen, requesting him to lend the aid of his authority toward constraining Van der Maelen's debtors to pay; but from his answer can be easily deduced that little satisfaction is to be expected. However, I shall by further amicable

[1] The manuscript at The Hague has "Orocque;" but that in London, clearly the original, has (both here and in the two mentions in the following paragraph) "Oronocque."

No. 133. Original.

aftenemen dat er weynigh voldoeningh te wagten staat, egter zal ik door nader minnelycke instantien Syn Edele in voordeeliger dispositie tragten te brengen; maer desen Gouverneur selver de grootste debiteur zynde en by myne eerste missive hem uyt beleeftheyt niet ontdekt hebbende dat my sulks bekent was, heeft hy by precautie syn obligatie uyt van der Maelens papieren, die in Oro[no]oque waeren wederom genomen, waeromme seer weynigh of geen hoope over schynt te blyven om yets van dese gantsche pretensie te zullen erlangen.

. . . . .

Translation.

remonstrances try to dispose him more favorably. But this Governor himself is the most important debtor, with which fact I out of politeness did not disclose my acquaintance in my first letter, whereupon he by way of precaution withdrew his note of hand from Van der Maelen's papers, which were in Orinoco. Thus, it seems, there remains little, if any, hope of obtaining any part of this whole account.

. . . . .

No. 134.

## *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 10, 1737.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iselcpe, 1 Apr. 1697–8 Mei 1741*, fol. 527b l. 6–fol. 528a, l. 26.]

. . . . .

Zedert het vertreck van den hoeker de Jonge Jan een brief van den Heer Gouverneur van Oronocque in antwoord van de myne ontfangen hebbende, waerin hy van gevoelen is, dat men uyt de papieren van den overleeden Francois van der Maele behoorde te konnen weeten wie zyn debiteuren waren; proffiteerde ik van dese occasie om Zyn Ed. te informeren dat naer gedane examinatie, onder deselve gevonden was een generaale reekeningh met de eyge hand van van der Maele ges[chreven] en gedatteert van de maand Febr: 1735., stukken van agten en 4 schell., waervoor by Heer Gouverneur was gedebitteert en die van der Maele ongetwyffelt gereetgehouden hadde, om d'eere te hebben deselve aen hem op zyn wederkomst te presenteeren nevens nogh een reekeningh van 339 stucken van agten en 6 schell. voor rek. van der Heer Gouverneur aen eenen Rodrigo gelevert, tesamen bedragende 3045

. . . . .

After the departure of the "hoeker" ship *de jonge Jan* I received, in answer to my own, a letter from the Governor of Orinoco, wherein he expressed the opinion that it ought to be possible to know from the papers of the late François van der Maele who were his debtors. I availed myself of that opportunity to inform him that upon examination there had been found among them a general bill, written in Van der Maele's own hand and dated February 1735, [amounting to 2,705] dollars and 4 shillings, against him, the Governor, as debtor, which account Van der Maele had undoubtedly kept ready to present to him upon his return, and moreover another bill for 339 dollars and 6 shillings, furnished to one Rodrigo on account of the Governor, amounting in all to 3,045 dollars and 2 shillings, of which two bills I sent him a copy, adding that I had been obliged to communicate these papers to those interested, who

No. 134. Original.

stucken van agten en 2 schell. van welcke beyde rek[e]: copie aen Zyn Ed. gesonden hebben met byvoeging dat ik van desse papieren aan de geinteresseerden communicatie had moeten geven, die my kragtige instantien deeden om Zyn Ed. te versoeken een eynde van deese zaak te willen maken, dat ik haer alles van zyne bekende regtveerdigheyt deed hoopen, totdat d'eer soude hebben syn antwoord te ontfangen: den 27 Maert wierd my een missive van den Gouverneur door een ingeseeten deser colonie uyt Oronocque gebragt, by dewelcke Zyn Ed. sig excuseert, my nu niet te konnen antwoorden als zynde extra geoccupeert met d'expeditie van pressante affaires na Commena moetende vertrecken van gedagten was tegens de maend Juny wederom in Oronocque te zyn, wanneer zy[n] Ed. sulks by nader occasie soude doen, sonder een enkel woord van syn particuliere schuld te spreeken; waeruyt wel te besluyten is, dat hy geensints geneegen schynt te weesen om aen de geintresseerdens genoege te geven; edogh indien hy weder in Oronocque mogt komen, sal ik door nader minnelycke instantien antwoord versoeken.

. . . . . .

Translation.

strongly urged me to request the Governor to settle up this affair, and that I had told them to expect everything from his well-known rectitude until I should have the honor of receiving his answer. On the 27th March an inhabitant of this colony brought me from Orinoco a letter from the Governor, wherein he excuses himself for not being able now to answer me, as he is kept very busy with the getting ready of three barques, and, having to leave for Cumaná on urgent business, expects to be back in Orinoco towards the month of June, when he will do so at the first opportunity; and never a word of his private debt. From this it may well be concluded that he seems in no way inclined to satisfy those interested. Nevertheless, in case he comes back to Orinoco I shall politely insist further upon an answer.

. . . . . .

## No. 135.

### *The Court of Policy in Essequibo to West India Company, August 9, 1738.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 466, doc. 33, p. 1, ll. 1–7.]

Wy hebben de eer U. E. G. A. kennis te geven dat drie van U. E. G. A. alhier in dienst synde soldaaten sig niet ontsien hebben s'nagts tusschen den 6 en 7 der voorlede maend van het nieuwe fort waer sy in besetting lagen te deserteeren dog syn door de goede ordres van d'eerste onderteekenaer deses spoedig achtervolgt en op de weg van d'Oronoque by de rivier Weyne geapprehendeert en alhier gevankelyk opgebragt.

. . . . . .

We have the honor to inform you that three of your soldiers here in service have not hesitated, in the night between the 6th and 7th of last month, to desert from the new fort, where they formed a part of the garrison. But, through the wise direction of the first undersigned, they were speedily pursued and were arrested on the way to Orinoco, near the rivier Waini, and brought hither as prisoners. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 136.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, February 26, 1739.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–2 Dec. 1749*, p. 5 (of letter), l. 14–end.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

En hetgeen onse aandagt niet minder heeft opgeweckt is dat hy Secretaris schryft, dat in die persuasie is dat in het geberghte boven aen de rivier Cajoene mineralen zouden te vinden zyn, wy weten ook geen redenen waerom niet, en zyn wy ook veele jaren in die persuasie geweest, maer de eerste vrage daerop is of hy Secretaris zoude konnen ontdecken waer den arbeyd om dat op te sporen te beginnen, en hoedanigh hy dat geberghte bevindt of die van aarde of geheel klippaghtigh zyn, teneynde de berghwerckers zoo wy die quamen te zenden haar daarnae in het medenemen van haere werktuygen te konnen reguleeren.

En ten tweeden moeten wy ook weten, of, zoo dit werk wierde ondernomen, UE. in staat zoude zyn, zigh tegens den inlander zoo daer eenige zyn, of verwagt konnen werden te konnen mainctineren. Wy zullen geen difficulteyt maken UE. twee bequame berghwerkers toe te zenden, zoo ons apparentien van succes kondt aen de handt geven, maer buyten dien kan de Compagnie op een losse voet geen noodloose onkosten doen, want de redenen die de Secretaris opgeeft van zyn geloof in dese konnen wel gegrondt zyn en egter niet uytgevoert souden konnen werden: onderentusschen recommanderen wy UEd. ernstelyk hem Secretaris te geven de behulpsame hand, in al hetgeene hy vermeyndt te konnen ondecken, ende daertoe nodigh te hebben, en seggen hem toe alsook UEd. dat van het succes haer sullen bedancken door een toelegh van een tantum van het profyt; konden

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

And our attention has in no less degree been aroused by the Secretary's writing that he is persuaded that minerals are to be found in the mountains up in the river Cuyuni. We know no reasons, moreover, why this should not be so, and have ourselves for many years been persuaded thereof; but the first question is whether he, the Secretary, can find out where work should begin in order to detect them, and what is his impression of those mountains, whether they are of earth or wholly of rock, in order that we may direct the miners, in case we send them, as to the tools they should take along.

And, in the second place, we must also know whether, in case this work should be undertaken, you would be in condition to maintain yourself against the natives, if any are there or are to be looked for. We shall not hesitate to send you two able miners, if you can offer us prospect of success, but without that, the Company cannot afford to lay out needless costs on a shaky foundation, for the reasons adduced by the Secretary for his belief in this matter may be well-grounded, and still it might be impossible of execution. In the meantime we earnestly recommend you to lend the Secretary a helping hand as to everything he thinks he can discover and as to what he may need to that end; and we promise him, and you also, that we will show you our appreciation of your success by a grant of a percentage of the profits. If by this ship we could receive

| No. 136. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| wy met desen bodem eenige ertz bekomen, om hier te laten beproeven, zouwde by een goede uytkomst ons des te meerder animeren. | some ore, so as to have it assayed here, this, in case of a good result, would stimulate us the more. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 137.

### *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, and L. L. van 's Gravesande, Secretary to the West India Company, May 20, 1739.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Ieskept, 1 Apr. 1697–2 Mei 1741*, ff. 566a, 567a.]

ED. &ª: Wy hebben de eer UEd. G. A. met dezen bodem te zenden een kas gemerkt met het merk van UE. G. A. N° 1 waarin UE.G.A. sullen vinden eenige ertzen in het nevensgaande lysje gespecificeert, wy hoopen dat dezelve na genomene proeven de moeyte waardig sullen bevonden werden om die mynen tot nut van UE.A. te openen en voortesetten, de grondige kennis manqueert ons om UE.A. volkomen berigt van dezelve te geven dogh zooveel daaraan konnen zien zoude die ertz die boven de plantagie Poelwyk genomen en in het vak N° 1 besloten is wel wat beloven, wyl de aders daarvan zeer breed en meenigvuldig zyn en zeer veel terreyn beslaan, dezelve sullen mogelyk in de diepte ryker als in de oppervlakte wezen.

Het land alhier is seer metaalryk men vind weynig bergen off men ziet op dezelve yzersteenen welke by alle soort van metalen gevonden werden. En de meenigvuldige blende en kattesilver en talk die hier gevonden werd doet hetselve vast geloven. Indien men 2 a 3 hoogduytsche mynwerkers hadde die haar werk wel verstonden, soude dezelve de rivier hooger op na alle gedagten voordeelige ontdekkinge konnen doen.

Wy wensten soo geluckigh te konnen wezen UE.G.A. van dusdanige voordeelige ontdekkingen met sekerheyd kennis te konnen geven wyl ons niets aangena-

SIRS: We have the honor to send you by this bottom a case marked with the Company's mark and numbered No. 1, wherein you will find certain ores specified in the inclosed list. We hope that on being tested they will be found worth the trouble of opening and working for your profit the mines in question. We lack the thorough knowledge to give you a full report; but, so far as we can see, that ore which was taken above the plantation Poelwijk and is enclosed in Section No. 1 ought to promise something, since the veins in it are very broad and numerous and cover much ground—it will possibly prove richer beneath than on the surface.

The land here is very rich in metals. One finds few mountains whereon one does not see the iron rocks which are found with metals of every sort. And the abundant *blende* and *katte* silver and talc which are here found force one to the same belief.

In case we had here 2 or 3 German miners who well understood their business, they would higher up the river be able in all likelihood to make profitable discoveries.

We could wish to be so fortunate as to be able to give you information with certainty of such profitable discoveries,

No. 137. Original.

mer soude zyn als iets tot merkelyk voordeel van UE.Gr.A. te konnen contribueren wy wy altoos voor de grootste eer sullen agten ons met de grootste eerbied en hoogagting te konnen noemen

Ed etc^a

H GELSKERKE.

L. STORM VAN 'S GRAVESANDE.

Rio Issequebo op 't nieuwe fort 20 Mey 1739.

Translation.

since nothing could be more gratifying to us than to contribute aught to the notable profit of the Company. We shall count it always the greatest honor to be able to sign ourselves, with the greatest respect and esteem, etc., etc.,

H. GELSKERKE.

L. STORM VAN 'S GRAVESANDE.

Rio Essequibo, at the new fort, May 20, 1739.

[Inclosure in the above.]

No. [1]. Dit vak behelst eenige steenen gegraven even een halff quartier boven de Comps. plantagie Poelwyk zynde een rots van witte steen met goude stippels waardoor heele breede aders lopen met menigte westwaards dwars door de rivier Maseroene naer een kleyn eyland en oostwaards door een grooten berg waarop een suykertuyn. . . .

No. 2. Dit vak behelst steenen waarmede een bergh boven de plantagie de Pelgrim (ontrent 2½ uur) mede op de diepte van 3 a 4 voeten bevloert is. . . .

No. 3, 4 en 12 behelzen steenen uyt eenige aders die door een rots gelyk als boven Poelwyk lopen synde naer gedagten selve soort deze leggen by off ontrent d'Ed. Comp^ie coffyplantagie.

. . . . .

No. 8. Een stuckje erts gevonden boven in het gebergte van Cajoene niet wel soo hoog als de coffyplantagie maar landwaards in, dit schynd naar d'uytterlyke teekenen koper te wezen dogh heeft ook auripigment in zyn aders twelk goud soude betekenen.

No. 9. Mede van een ander vant voors, gebergte lykende na silver.

No. 10 en 11 Behelzen een stuk talk en een stuk van terra lemnia offte sigillata hier in overvloet te kekomen.

No. [1]. This section contains some stones dug about eight minutes above the Company's plantation Poelwijk, being a hill of white stone with golden dots, through which run numerous very broad veins westward straight through the river Mazaruni to a small island and eastward through a great hill on which there is a sugar plantation. . . .

No. 2. This section contains stones with which a mountain above the plantation de Pelgrim (about 2½ hours) is also covered to the depth of 3 to 4 feet. . . .

Nos. 3, 4, and 12 contain specimens from some veins which run through a hill, just as above Poelwijk, being presumably of the same kind; these lie close by the company's coffee plantation.

. . . . . .

No. 8. A small piece of ore found up in the mountains of Cuyuni, not quite so high as the coffee-plantation, but inland. This seems from outward signs to be copper, but has also auripigment in its veins, which ought to signify gold.

No. 9. Also of another from the aforesaid mountains resembling silver.

No. 10 and 11. Besides a piece of talc and a piece of terra lemnia, or sigillata, here to be had in abundance.

## No. 138.

### *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, and L. L. van 's Gravesande, Secretary, to the West India Company, September 15, 1739.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issiepe, 1 April 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 587a, ll. 12–35.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

D'aanhoudende regentyd sedert het vertrek van den Jongen Daniel de weg boven de vallen seer gevaarlyk makende heeft belet eenige nadere ontdekking te doen, vooronderstellende dat aldaar wel voornamentlyk iets te vinden sal wezen. De regentyd nu ten eynde lopende maakt den 2e onderteekenaer sigh gereed even naer het vertrek van desen bodem een reys met de hr de Vries naar boven in de rivier Cajoenen naar het groot gebergte alhier de Blauwen bergh genaemt te doen wyl de blauwe coleur en ongesontheydt der wateren dier rivieren hem genoegsaam vergewissen dat het gebergte daar dezelve door loopt seer metaelryk moet wezen wat zoort sal hy tragten sooveel mogelyk te ontdekken.

De proeve met veneets glas genomen van de ertz UEd. Agtb. gesonden uyt de kreeke van Bonnesieke hebben ons hetzelve doen zenden wyl anders voor yzer soude aangezien hebben maar het glas een hoog blauw coleur aangenomen hebbende heeft ons doen zien dat silver daaronder moest wezen dog hebben veel beter verwagting van d'ertz van de plantagie Poelwyk gesonden, en van de kleyne stukjes van boven de vallen gekomen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

. . . As the continuous rainy season since the sailing of *den jongen Daniel* makes the road above the falls very dangerous, it has prevented the making of any further discovery—assuming that there especially something is to be found. Now that the rainy season is drawing to an end, the second of the undersigned is getting ready to make a journey with Mr. de Vries, shortly after the departure of this ship, to up in the river Cuyuni, to the high mountains here called the Blaauwenberg; for the blue color and the unwholesomeness of the waters of that river sufficiently assure him that the mountains through which it runs must be very rich in metals—of what kind he will as far as possible try to find out.

The test with Venetian glass of the ore sent you from the creek of Bonnesieke induced us to send it, as otherwise we should have taken it for iron; but the glass, having taken on a bright blue color, showed us that there must be silver in it. Still, we have much better expectations of the ore sent from the plantation Poelwijk, and of the small pieces which came from above the falls.

. . . . . .

## No. 139.

### *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, November 23, 1739.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issiepe, 1 April 1697–2 Mei 1741*, fol. 595b, ll. 4–24.]

. . . . . .

Den 3e deeser maend Novemb. is den chirurgyn Hortsman met twee van de

. . . . . .

On the 3d of this month of March the surgeon Hortsman[1] set out with two of

[1] La Condamine, who later used this man's papers, spells his name Horstman. Cf. also p. 307.

No. 139. Original.

de bequaemste militairen wel voorsien van geweer en alles wat verder tot syne voorgestelde reys boven de vallen van Essequebo nodigh was, vertrocken, gemunieert met een behoorlyke instructie en passen in de Latynse en Hollandse taal, om des noods synde sigh daarvan te konnen bedienen. Verder syn hem ook toegevoed vier kundige en bequaeme creolen om voor tolken en gidsen te dienen by de Indiaenen die sy op deese reyse sullen passeeren, en welke door geringe presentjes gedisponeert moeten worden om deselve te helpen faciliteren; Ende 't zedert advys ontfangen hebbende dat Hortsman de vallen gelukkig gepasseert was, hoop ik in ses maanden de eer te sullen konnen hebben van UWel Ed. Gr. Agtb. een aengenaem rapport van den uytslag deeser reyse te mogen doen: maer door de swaare siekte van het jongste kind van d' hr Secretaris heeft de reyse na den Blaeuwen Berg nog geen voortgang konnen hebben, en dewyl het regen saisoen al begonnen is, sal deselve tot Maart aenstaende opgeschort moeten blyven.

. . . . . .

Translation.

the best soldiers, well provided with arms and everything else necessary for his proposed journey above the falls of Essequibo, furnished with proper instructions and passes in the Latin and Dutch languages, to be used in case of necessity. We have moreover given him four skilled creoles to serve as interpreters and guides among the Indians whom they shall pass on this journey, and who must be induced by small presents to help facilitate it. Having since then been advised that Hortsman had safely passed the falls, I hope to be able to give you six months from now a favorable report upon the result of this journey; but, on account of the severe illness of the Secretary's youngest child, the journey to the Blaauwenberg could not be undertaken, and, the rainy season having again set in, we shall have to postpone it until next March.

. . . . . .

## No. 140.

## *Report of the Mining Engineer, Thomas Hildebrandt, March 9, 1741.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 April 1697-9 Mei 1741*, ff. 617, 618.]

Raport aen de groot Edl. Agtb. gestrenge Heeren Bewinthebberen der Ede. Generale geoctroyeerde Westindiesche Compie van myn drie aengevangen werken.

Voor de kamer Amstelredam.

Ik hebbe den aenvangh gemaekt om te fiesenteren den 16 Desemb. 1740 boven int geberghte Maseroene. ik bevinde aldaer van eener cante des reviers tot de andere ranw hart gesteente amdage met

Report to the Directors of the General Chartered West India Company regarding the three mines begun by me.

For the Amsterdam Chamber.

I made a beginning of prospecting, December 16, 1740, up in the rocks of the Mazaruni. I find there, from one side of the river to the other, rough, hard rock in sight, with wild, uninviting fragments

[1] Hildebrandt was clearly a German; and his broken Dutch is often very puzzling.

No. 140. Original.

wilde onaerdige quarts trummeren door lopen en soo bevindt sigh het geberghte een uer van boven de plant Poelwyk aff tot aen de revier Essequebo toe maer daer nae geeft het een ander geberghte den selvigen voert syn stryken tot naer den blauwen bergh heen.

Ook heb het revier Cajoene gevieseenteert niet verder als een halff uer boven de koffy plant maer het geberghte heel anders bevonden als in de revier Maseroene. het is wat feynder en suptieler als het gebergte van Maseroene ook voert het selve veel katten silver off blint by hem het welk is juyst geen quaat teken.

Op den boven genaemde gesteente dat na den blauwen bergh loop van de revier Essequebo aff strek over de ander kant na den soo genaemden blauwen bergh en komt op de plant Nieuw Walgeren uyt het selvige geberghte is root en geel saght geberghte voert veel moeyie spaet trummeren by sigh alwaer ik een stollen N° 1 op begonnen om sulke moeyie spaet trummer door te snyden en te sien wat sy voor metalen by sigh voert. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . ook heb in den boven rauw geberghte van Maseroene een stollen N° 2 een haff uer boven de plant Poelwyk aengeleght. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . In den voorgemelden revier Cajoene een halff uer boven de koffy plant hebbe een stollen N° 3 aengeleght onder een hoogh geberghte. . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

of quartz interspersed; and the rock is of this sort for an hour, from above the plantation Poelwijk all the way to the river Essequibo. But beyond this there is another [sort of] rock, which extends its strata as far as towards the Blaauwenberg.

I also prospected in the river Cuyuni—not further than a half-hour above the coffee-plantation—but found the rock wholly different from that in the river Mazaruni. It is somewhat finer and more subtle than the rock of Mazaruni, and has in it much *katte* silver, or *blende*, which is by no means a bad sign.

At the [end of the] above-named rock which runs towards the Blaauwenberg from the river Essequibo I struck off across to the other side, to the so-called Blaauwenberg, and by way of this mountain came to the plantation New Walcheren (it is soft red and yellow rock, and has in it *spaet trummeren*), where I began a shaft, No. 1, in order to cut through this *spaet trummer* and to see what sort of metals it has along with it. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . In the rough rock up in Mazaruni, a half-hour above the plantation Poelwijk, I also opened a shaft, No. 2. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . In the aforementioned river Cuyuni, a half-hour above the coffee-plantation, I opened a shaft, No. 3, beneath a high hill. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 141.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Secretary in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 30, 1741.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 169, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 1 Apr 1697-8 Mei 1741*, fol. 649a l. 17–649b, l. 10.]

. . . . . .

Alleenig hebbe ik de eer in deze UEd. Agtb. kennis te geven dat den darde

GENTLEMEN: This only to inform you that on the third of this month of April

**No. 141.** Original.

dezer maand April is afgekomen Jacques Donacq Posthouder van UEd. Agbt. handelplaats boven Essequebo expres komende om te berigten dat een van d'Indianen van die post die met Nicolaes Hortsman is opgegaan, af is gekomen door denselven Hortsman afgesonden met tydingh dat een seer goede reys had gedaen, dat hy alle syne medegegevene goederen hadden vernegotieert; dat zyn makker Christiaen Rys op weg was om over zee hier naetoe te komen dogh dat hy nodigh hadde geoordeelt boven te blyven. Waar hy de vlagh hadde geplant en broodtuynen laten kappen, en wyl zyne instructie luydt geene goederen te mogen vernegotieeren als voor goud, silver, off gesteentens, heb ik groote hoop (indien men op het seggen van die Indiaan staat kan maken) dat die reys van een goedt succes sal weesen, dat my een onuytspreekelyke vreugde soude veroorsaaken. Ik hoope dat Christiaen Rys, die wy dagelykx tegemoet zien, voor het vertrek van den Jongen Daniel (dat heden over 6 weken is vastgesteld) sal hier wesen, om d'eer te konnen hebben UEd$^{e}$ omstandigh berigt van die reys te doen. Ik hoope dat den almogende God my die genade sal doen van in myne pogingen om myne geeerde meesters een groot en wesentlyk voordeel toetebrengen te mogen reusseeren.

. . . . .

Translation.

there came down Jacques Donacq, postholder of your trading-place up in Essequibo, who came with the sole purpose to report that one of the Indians of that post, who had been sent out with Nicolaes Hortsman, [had come back] bringing tidings that he had made a very successful voyage,—that he had sold all the wares that had been given him,—that his companion Christian Rijs was on his way to come here by sea, but that, as for himself, he had thought it necessary to remain above, where he had planted the flag and had cleared bread-plantations. As his instructions read that he shall sell no wares except for gold, silver, or stones, I have great hope (if one can rely upon that Indian's word) that this journey will be of very good success, which would give me extreme pleasure. I hope that Christian Rijs, whom we daily expect, may be here before the sailing of *den jongen Daniel* (which has been set at six weeks from to-day), and enable me to give you a full report of that journey. I hope Heaven may grant me success in my attempts to gain a great and important advantage for my honored masters.

. . . . .

## No. 142.

### *From the Journal of the Mining Engineer Thomas Hildebrandt, March–June, 1741.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 466, doc. 212, p. 11, l. 38-p. 12, l. 36,—p. 13, ll. 1-26,—,l. 39-p. 14, l. 6,—ll. 17-19,—l. 23-p. 15, l. 4,—ll. 8-10,—p. 16, ll. 25-28,—p. 17, l. 14, ll. 19-26,—p. 18, ll. 5, 6, ll. 8-11.]

. . . . . .

*Sondagh den 23* [*April.*]—Hebbe myne reys aen gevangen de revier Cajoene op

*Sunday, April 23.*—Began my journey up the river Cuyuni, in order to examine

[1] All in the journal that is of topographical interest is here printed. Only the details of the mining operations are omitted. Hildebrandt's broken Dutch is sometimes well nigh unintelligible. The outrageous spelling is that of his manuscript, which is here scrupulously followed.

No. 142. Original.

om boven de hooge bergen te ondersoeken. Hebbé voor genomen, myn reys voor 6 weeken uyt te blyven en soo hoogh te varen als de teyt hadde, en te ondersoeken soo veel by gesontheyt mogelyk is. Dese reyse mee genomen den bergh man Johannis Schols en den bergh man Falenteyn Ieske ook den profiesiejoneel bergh man Christoffel Cramer, 13 slaven een oude crejoel voor wegh weyser door de sware fallen ook een huys meyt. De eygenstee dagh met myn volk het morgen broot op de indigo plant[agie] geheten, en daer na myn reys vervordert, tot onder d. groote val, op syn Indiaens genaemt Ematobo. Aldaer savons, om 6 ueren gelukkigh gearriveert, ende aldaer overnaght. Ook hebbe al der weegh soo veel mogelyk was, het gesteentens geviesenteert maer niets sondellins bevonden, als dat ik sagh dat de gesteente veranderlyker was als onder de Revier. Ook hebbe hier en daer sant gewassen maer niets bevonden van eenige minneralen.

*Maendagh den 24 d°.*—De wyl myn volk het goet boven de groote val droegen, en de twee vaartuygen: over lant sleepten met groote moeyten, onder dier tyt heb ik het sant gewassen en het gesteentens geviesenteert, maer niets van bergh aders bevonden ook de sant gewassen niets bevonden. Het goet weder in de vaertuyg geladen hebbende, ben weer aen een sware val gekomen aldaer smiddaeghs geheten, en het goet weer uyt het vaertuyg moeten lossen, de vaertuygen weder over sleepten: sulks gedaen synde ben gevaren aen een val genaempt Awaroutaru daer door synde hebbe over naght aen een Indaens wegh twee naghten, uyt dien hoofde de weyl ik twee brieven liet schryven aen d. Ed^le^ Comp. een naer Amsterdam en na Middelburgh, des gelyk ook aen d'H^r^. Commandeur ook daer wat geviesenteert maer niets bevonden als dat gesien hebbe een schoone landauwe om sigh leyt.

Translation.

the high mountains above. Planned my journey so as to stay out for six weeks, and to go as far up as I had time and investigate as much as health permits. Took with me on this journey the miner Johannis Schols and the miner Falenteyn Ieske, also the provisional miner Christoffel Cramer, 13 slaves, and an old Creole for guide through the difficult falls, also a housemaid. The same day ate breakfast with my people on the indigo plantation and then pushed on with my journey to beneath the great fall whose Indian name is Ematobo. Reached there safely in the evening at six o'clock and stayed there over night. The whole way I also as much as possible examined the rocks, but found nothing in particular except that I saw the rock to be more variable than in the lower river. I also here and there washed sand, but found nothing of any mineral.

*Monday, April 24.*—While my people carried the things to above the great fall and with great difficulty dragged the two boats overland, I meanwhile washed the sand and examined the rocks, but found nothing of lodes; also found nothing [in] the sand washed. When the things were again loaded in the boat I pushed on again to a difficult fall, where I ate at noon and had again to have the things taken out of the boat and the boats dragged over again; this done, went on to a fall named Awaroutaru, and having passed it stayed over night at an Indian path two nights, for this reason, that I had to write two letters to the [West India] Company, one to Amsterdam and [one] to Middelburg, as likewise also one to the Commandeur. Also prospected there somewhat, but found nothing, save that I saw that a fine savanna lies about one.

No. 142. Original.

*Wiensdagh den 26. d°.*—Naer de brieven overlant na de indigo plant[agie] gesonden heb ben weder opgebroken en min reys voor geset en over all sware vallen, door Godes seegen gelukkigh gepaseert waren. Soo bem om 11 ueren boven het groot eylant gekomen genaemt Pavombo, en aldaer uyt getrapt, en het gesteente met myn bey hebbende bergh luyden geviesenteert.

. . . . . .

Naer dat geviesenteert hebbe boven het soo genaemde eylant Pavombo ben gevaren den eygenstee dagh tot aen een kreek genaemt Tiboko-eykoeroe de welke van den voet van den Blauwenbergh affgelopen komt hebbe aldaer een tent van bladeren laten op slaen in sware regen, en ook de halve naght door geregent.

*Donderdagh den 27 d°.*—S morgens om 6 ueren gin met twee bergh luyden de boven genaemd kreek op door de bos kappende, om te sien off die kreek den bergh aff quam soo hebbe de selve vervolght tot het sigh in twee verdeelt. Soo liet myn 2 bergh luyden met 4 slaven de reghter kant op lopen om te fiesenteeren, ende ik . . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . gink de spruyt de linker hant op te fiesenteeren. Daer eenige weyl gegaen synde quam aen een hooghe ronde bergh. Liet voor myn heen kappen tot boven op de top, om alles wel te ondersoeken maer niets bevonden, als dat den helen bergh met groote miesirabile eysere klippen overdekt is. Boven op den bergh koomende my om sagh off ik verder hoogh geberghte moghte sien. Soo sagh ik voor myn uyt door de bos een hoger bergh als daer ik op was. Liet voor myn neer om loegh kappen in een faley koomende . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . en sware regen kregende syn naer ons losie gekeert. Het was omtrent 2

Translation.

*Wednesday, April 26.*—After sending the letters overland to the indigo plantation, broke camp again and continued my journey, and through God's blessing safely passed all the difficult falls. So at 11 o'clock I came to above the great island named Pavombo and there landed, and examined the rocks with the miners I had with me. . . .

. . . . . .

After prospecting above the so-called island Pavombo I traveled the same day up to a creek named Tiboko-eykoeroe, which comes running from the foot of the Blaauwenberg. There I had a tent of leaves put up in the heavy rain; and it rained also half the night through.

*Thursday, April 27.*—In the morning at 6 o'clock I went with two miners up the above-named creek, clearing a way through the bush in order to see whether the creek came from the mountain. So I followed it till it divided itself into two. Then I let my two miners with 4 slaves push up toward the right in order to prospect, and I . . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . went up the left hand branch to prospect. Having gone for some time there, came to a high round mountain. Had it cleared before me to up on the top, in order to investigate all thoroughly, but found nothing except that the whole mountain is covered with great wretched iron cliffs. Coming to the top of the mountain I looked about me [to see] whether I could see more high mountains. So I saw before me, out through the bush, a higher mountain than the one on which I was. Had it cleared before me down the slope, coming into a valley . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . and, getting heavy rain, we returned to our lodge. It was about two o'clock

**No. 142.** **Original.**

ueren naer de middagh, aldaer weder over naght hebbende.

*Vrydagh den 28 d°.*—

. . . . . .

. . . den eygenstee agter middagh om 4 ueren ben ik naer boven de revier gevaren met een kleen vaertuygh om na een kreek te sien, en hebbe bevonden omtrent een uer van ons slaep plaets een kreek de welke uyt agter geberghte aff trok. Daer van daen ben over de ander kant van de revier gevaren om te sien hoe hoogh het geberghte sigh vertoonde. Soo sagh over all hoogh geberghte uyt keyken. Voer wider na ons resiedentie.

*Saterdagh den 29 d°.*—Des smorgens vroegh gin ik in de eygenstee spruyte Tiboko-eykoeroe op. . . . . .

. . . . . .

. . . Soo liet van desen avont myn goet in vaertuygh doen om morgen ochtent weer verder na boven te vertrekken om verder onder soek te doen . . . .

. . . . . .

*Sondagh den 30 d°.*—Des morgens om 6 ueren vertrokken van de plaets alwaer wy vier naghten hadden over naght van de kreek Tiboko-Eykoeroe en quamen aen een groten val genaemt Tokeyne alwaer wy grote moeyte hadden om op te coomen, als wy nogh ergens hadden gehadt; dese boven genoemde val syn stortingh hoogh seynde 4½ vaem. Als ik het geluk niet hadde gehadt van ses Indianen die myn behulpsaemheyt betoonde om myn vaertuygh over te slepen, soo soude ik onmogelyk syn op gekoomen, en de selve Indianen verders nogh by myn gehoudon naer dat sy myn geholpen hadden, om ook verder de wegh door de veel eylanden te weysen en nogh twee beswaarlyke vallen, den eenen genaemt Simierie, en den anderen Motoesie daer over seynde troff een eylant aen alwaer 3 oude Indiaens tenten stonden heb de selve iets laten repareren en nam ons naght rust.

**Translation.**

in the afternoon. Stayed there again over night.

*Friday, April 28.*—

. . . . . .

. . . The same afternoon about 4 o'clock went up the river with a small boat in order to look at a creek, and found, about an hour from our sleeping-place, a creek which came down out of the back mountains. From there I went over to the other side of the river in order to see how high the mountains appeared. I saw everywhere high mountains peeping out. Went back to our stopping-place.

*Saturday, April 29.*—In the morning early I went up into the same stream Tiboko-eykoeroe. . . . . .

. . . . . .

. . . So I had this evening my things put in the boat in order to-morrow at daybreak to set out again for further upstream, so as to make further investigation.

. . . . . .

*Sunday, April 30.*—In the morning at 6 o'clock left the place where we had stayed 4 nights, at the creek Tiboko-eykoeroe and came to a great fall named Tokeyne, where we had great[er] trouble to get up than we had yet had anywhere, the perpendicular height of the above-named fall being 4½ fathoms. If I had not had the luck [to meet] six Indians who showed themselves helpful in dragging over my boat, I should have found it impossible to get up; and I kept these Indians by me still after they had helped me, in order to show the way further through the many islands and two other difficult falls, one named Simierie and the other Motoesie. Having passed these, I came to an island where three old Indian tents stood. Had these somewhat repaired and took our night's rest there. This island was named Arwattapauoeroe, that is to say, Monkey's Island. The

**No. 142.** **Original.**

Dese eylant hiet Arwattapanoeroe, dat is te seggen Bafieaens Eylant. De boven gemelde Indianen hebbe betaelt voor haer moeytens 1 beyl 1 d°. kapmes 2 muyl trompen.

*May 1741.—Maendagh den 1 d°.*—Voer van eylant gen^t Arwattapanoroe naer de vaste wal, uyt dien hoofde weyl een hoogh geberghte voor myn sagh, om aldaer een kasie voort op te slaen, om het selve geberghte soo diep int lant te fiesenteren als het mogelyk is. . . .

. . . . . .

*Diensdagh den 2 d°.*—S morgens vroegh vertrok van het Bafiaans Eylant in de nieuwe kasie aen de vaste wal, dight aen een kreek genaemt Moroko-Eykoeroe. Gin aen den gemelden kreek fiesenteren. . . .

. . . . . .

*Vrydagh den 5 d°.*—. . . dese dagh is een Indiaen by myn gekoomen, met syn weyv en kinders en heeft myn belooft, voor goede betalingh, broot te besorgen voor myn volk twee maenden langh. . . .

. . . . . .

*Diensdagh den 9 d°.*—Na dat ik naar myn krank vermogen niet meer konde uythouden . . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . soo vertrok des morgens ter 7 ueren van t nieuwe aengevangen koper werk met . . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . ses slaven, vuyff vryie Indianen die ik gehuert hebbe om myn vaertuygh door die groote vallen helpen affbrengen, en liet twee bergh luy Falenteyn en Christoffel Cramer profisiejoneel bergh man met acht slaven, daer om het selfde werk vorders voor te setten. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . Soo ben affgevaren naer haar alles bevoolen te hobben tot omtrent halff wegh boven de vallen, alwaer een wegh is na de indigoos plant[agie] . . . .
. . . . . .

**Translation.**

above-mentioned Indians I paid for their trouble one axe, one cutlass, two mouth-trumpets.

*May 1741.*—Monday May 1.—Went from the Island named Arwattapanoroe to the mainland, for the reason that I saw before me a high mountain, in order there to put up at once a lodge, so as to examine this mountain as deep inland as possible. . . .

. . . . . .

*Tuesday, May 2.*—In the morning early I left Monkeys' Island for the new lodge on the mainland, close by a creek named Moroko-eykoeroe. Went prospecting in the said creek. . . .

. . . . . .

*Friday May 5.*—. . . To-day an Indian arrived here with his wife and children and has promised me for good pay to provide bread for my people two months long. . . .

. . . . . .

*Tuesday May 9.*—Since, sick as I was, I could no longer hold out, . . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . therefore at 7 o'clock in the morning I left the newly begun copper mine with . . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . 6 slaves, 5 free Indians whom I have hired to help bring my boat down through the great falls, and left there two miners, Falenteyn and Christoffel Cramer, provisional miner, with 8 slaves, in order to push on further with this work. . . .
. . . . . .
. . . So, after commending everything to them, I went down to about half way above the falls, where there is a path to the indigo plantation. . . . . .
. . . . . .

**No. 142.** **Original.**

. . . Sont myn vaartuyg aff na de indigoos plant[agie], en . . . . . soo ben gaen marseëren tot op de indigo plant[agie] en naer een weynigh gerust hebbende quam myn vaertuygh en ben soo direckt aff gevaren tot op Duynenburgh savons ten 8 ueren. . . .

Op Cartabo den 4 Juny 1741.
THOMAS HILDEBRANDT.

**Translation.**

. . . Sent my boat down to the indigo plantation, and . . . . . went on foot as far as the indigo plantation, and, after resting a little, my boat came, and so I went straight to Duynenburgh, [arriving] in the evening at 8 o'clock. . . .

At Cartabo, 4 June 1741.
THOMAS HILDEBRANDT.

**No. 143.**

## *Thomas Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to the West India Company, June 3, 1741.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, fol. 2a, ll. 1-14.]

Doet ook myn Edl. g. agtb. heeren en patroonen als voor gemelt kennis dat ik den reyse naer den blauwen bergh hebbe begonnen den 23 April om het geberghte te ondersoeken Soo hebbe den begin gemaekt boven de indigoos plan[t] aen de eerstee valleetee maer niets bevonden als een onaerdigh gesteente. Gongh toen verder na boven tot aen een kreek genaemt Moroko-Eykoeroe en hebbe tot aen dese hoeck wel ondersoght, het geen myn nimant souw konnen verbeteren romsom den blauwen bergh. Hebbe wel moeyie gangen gevonden maer moet sware moeytens aengewent werden om het selve te bewerken, alsoo het geberghte bedekt leggen met groote eysere gesteente, en tot aen dese kreek boven gemelt die nogh wel 4 ueren boven den blauwen bergh leght. Soo hebbe aen den selven plaets een schoone koper gank gevonden die de moeyte waerdig is daer op voort te varen. . . .

I also inform my lords and employers that on April 23 I began the journey to the Blaauwenberg,[1] in order to examine the mountains. Accordingly, I made a beginning above the indigo plantation at the first small fall, but found only unpromising rock. Then I went higher up to a creek called Moroko-eykoeroe,[2] and up to this point I have explored as carefully as anybody could do, round about the Blaauwenberg. I have indeed found beautiful lodes, but it will take severe labor to work it, since the mountain is covered with heavy iron rock as far as this aforesaid creek, which lies full 4 hours above the Blaauwenberg. I have found at this place a beautiful copper vein which is worth going on with. . . .

[1] It would perhaps be better to translate this "blue mountains," as Hildebrant does not honor it with a capital initial; but the Dutch name, having found a place on the maps, is for clearness' sake preferred. It must be remembered that these "mountains" are, according to later surveys, only low hills, not rising above three or four hundred feet.

[2] I. e. Moroko creek, "*eykoeroe*" (*icuru*) being Carib for creek.

## No. 144.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, June 4, 1741.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 6, p. 1, ll. 36-40.]

Original.

. . . . . .

De schaersheyt en het gebrek van paerden, in overweging genoomen synde, is geresolveert dat de respective plantagien, naer Acquiri soude senden, om paerden te ruylen en dat men daertoe cargasoenen, uyt d'Ed. Comp. winkel soude verstrekken.

. . . . . .

Translation.

. . . . . .

The scarcity and lack of horses being taken into consideration, it was resolved that the respective plantations send to Aguire in order to barter up horses and that the cargos therefor be advanced out of the Company's stores.

. . . . . .

## No. 145.

### *H. Gelskerke, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, November 10, 1741.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 466, doc. 229, p. 2, l. 24–p. 3, l. 7.]

. . . . . .

Den directeur der bergwerker Hildebrandt heeft in deesen tusschentyd diverse versoeken gedaen om boven in Cajoene te gaen werken, ter plaetse van waar hy de ertzen en proeven, welke aen u Wel Ed. Gr. Agtb. met het schip den Jongen Daniel gesonden syn, gebragt heeft; maar sulks hem niet geaccordeert hebbende konnen worden, omdat met reeden te vreesen stondt, dat syne slaven die bereyds van het bergwerk volkomen gedegouteert syn, de andere weglopers sonden volgen, heeft men hem dit versoek by provisie moeten weygeren; eedogh soo hast de weggelopene creolen en slaven sullen syn gearriveert, sal deesen directeur met een gedeelte van syn volk boven in Cajoene alles prepareeren om een begin van het voornoemde werk te konnen maeken.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Hildebrandt, the director of the miners, has in the meantime made several requests to go and work up in Cuyuni at the place from which he brought the ore specimens which were sent to you by the ship *den Jongen Daniel;* but this could not be permitted him because there were grounds to fear that his slaves, already thoroughly disgusted with the mining, would follow the other runaways. This request had provisionally to be denied him; nevertheless, as soon as the runaway creoles and slaves shall have arrived, this director, with part of his people, shall get everything ready up in Cuyuni so as to make a beginning of the aforesaid work.

. . . . . .

## No. 146

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to H. Gelskerke, Commandeur, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, January 22, 1742.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–9 Dec. 1749*, p. 5 (of letter), l. 30–p. 6, l. 3.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Wy moeten UE. by deesen berigten, dat ons is voorgekomen dat zig in de rivier bevind een perzoon met naam Hermanus Steynfels, dewelke zoude zyn geinformeert door een oude slaaf, by hem van de Spanjaerts vrygekogt, waer dat na de zyde van de Oronocque soude zyn geleegen een ryke mineraelbergh, wy recommandeeren UE. deese saak met alle stilheyt te ondersoeken, met authorisatie, om met den voorn. Steynfels te convenieeren wat hem voor de ontdekking geven sult, hetzy eenigh deel uyt het suyvere provenue, oftewel eensgevens geld, mits dat zyne ontdekking van goedt succes zy, is het mooglyk, het ware best de alternative voorstelling ter onser verkiesing in de conventie in te lassen, dogh zult moeten zien wat uytwerken kondt.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

We must hereby notify you that we have been told that in the river there is a person, Hermanus Steynfels by name, who is said to have been informed by an old slave, bought by him from the Spaniards, of the location of a rich mineral mountain toward the side of the Orinoco. We recommend that you investigate this matter with all secrecy, and authorize you to make a contract with the said Steynfels as to what you are to give him for the discovery, whether a part of the net proceeds or perhaps a cash sum, on condition that his discovery turns out well. If it could be done, it would be best to insert in the contract a clause leaving the alternative to our choice; but you will have to see what terms you can make.

. . . . . .

## No. 147.

### *From the Journal of the Mining Engineer, Thomas Hildebrandt, 1742.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 55, p. 73, ll. 1–7,—ll. 14–18,—ll. 21–27,—p. 76, ll. 5–16,—p. 81, ll. 25–30,—p. 82, ll. 1–7,—ll. 11–16,—p. 85, ll. 13–16, ll. 23–29,—p. 86, ll. 11–18, ll. 16–21,—p. 87, ll. 21–25,—p. 88, ll. 21–28,—p. 93, ll. 12–16, ll. 26, 27,—p. 94, ll. 6–9, ll. 15–18, ll. 24–28,—p. 95, ll. 10–14.]

. . . . . .

*De reys na booven Cajoene om te visenteeren.*

*Woons[dag] den 10 Jann.*—Des agter middags ter 2 uuren heb de reys aangenoomen naa den Blauwenberg, en gink niet verder als tot op de indigo plant[agie] en aldaer overnagt.

*Donderdag den 11 dito.*—Brak des morgens weeder op en kwam tot over den

. . . . . .

*The prospecting expedition to up in Cuyuni.*

*Wednesday, January 10.*—In the afternoon at 2 o'clock took up my journey to the Blaauwenberg, and went no further than to the indigo plantation, and there spent the night.

*Thursday, January 11.*—Broke camp again in the morning and came to above

No. 147. Original.

eersten groote val, en aldaer overnagt en hadde groot ongemak dien dag.

*Vrydag den 12 dito.*—Weeder op gebrooken, soo kwaamen my om tien uuren eenige Indiaanen teegen van booven, met schildpadden by haar. . . .

. . . . . .

*Saterdag den 13 dito.*—Des agtermiddags ten 3 uuren kwam onder de tweede groote val, en sag haast geen kans op te koomen, soe was het waater geswollen, dat ik in myn vorige passagie niet konde door koomen, soo dat my de naa gekoomene Indiaanen seer wel te pas kwaamen, en met den donker eerst myn twee vaartuygen booven hadde. . . .

. . . . . .

*Sondag den 14 dito.*—Des voorde middags ten 10 uuren kwam op het N[ieuw]-Kooperwerk en bevondt, dat alles toe gevallen was, wat wy te vooren naa binnen gewerkt hadden, soo sondt aanstons 2 neegers met 6 Indiaanen, om Patou te halen, tot het maaken van een pleyster huys, om des nagts in t droog te zyn. . .

*Maandag den 15 dito.*—Begon boven op den berg een ander pleyster huys te laaten maaken voor my en myn volk. . . .

. . . . . .

*Donderdag den 1 Febr.*—Quam weder op Cartabo, smorgens ten 8 uren.

*Vrydag den 2 dito.*—Maakte klarigheyt om te vertrekken, weder na de revier Cajoene.

*Saterdag, den 3 dito.*—Vertrok weder na Cajoene, en nam mede 7 slaven van werk Cornelia, en ik bleef op de indigo plantasie over nagt, en liet myn volk voor uyt varen.

*Sondag den 4 dito.*—Des morgens ten 7 uren, ging ik over lant, en quam by myn volk, onder den eersten grooten val, snamiddags ten 2 uren, en als myn volk gegeten had, liet ik het goet uyt de corjaer na boven dragen, en de corjaer na boven trekken, als hy weer geladen was, vertrok en quam tot onder de twede groo-

Translation.

the first great fall, and there spent the night and had great discomfort.

*Friday, January 12.*—Broke camp again; there met me at 10 o'clock some Indians from above, bringing turtles with them. . . .

. . . . . .

*Saturday, January 13.*—In the afternoon at 3 o'clock came to beneath the second great fall and saw almost no chance to get up, so was the water swollen, which in my former journey I could not get through; so that the additional Indians were very opportune for me, and it was dark by the time we had the two boats up above. . . .

. . . . . .

*Sunday, January 14.*—In the forenoon at 10 o'clock came to the new copper-mine and found that everything had caved in which we had before accomplished inward; so I at once sent 2 negroes with 6 Indians to fetch thatch for the making of a rest-house so as to keep dry at night. . .

*Monday, January 15.*—Began having another rest-house made up on the mountain for me and my people. . . .

. . . . . .

*Thursday, February 1.*—Came again to Cartabo, at 8 o'clock in the morning.

*Friday, February 2.*—Got all ready to set out again to the river Cuyuni.

*Saturday, February 3.*—Set out again for Cuyuni, and took along seven slaves from the mine Cornelia; and I spent the night on the indigo plantation, and let my people go on ahead.

*Sunday, February 4.*—In the morning at 7 o'clock I went overland and came up with my people beneath the first great fall at 2 o'clock in the afternoon; and when my people had eaten I had the things from the boat carried up above, and the boat drawn up, and, when they had been loaded in again, set out and

No. 147. Original.

ten val, des avonts ten 8 uren, en bleef daer over nagt.

*Maend[ag] den 5 dito.*—Liet des morgens met den dageraat t'goet over den val dragen en de corjaer optrekken, en als se geladen was vertrok weder, en quam op het myn werk ten 11 uren. . . .

. . . . .

*Woensda[g] den 28 [Feb.]*.—Nam ik in Godes naam weder de reys aen na boven Cajoene en nam de bergman Stephanus Iske mede, en een vry man Gerret Gertz. ging ook mede om 4 a 5 Indianen te soeken, ik quam op de indigo plantasi, ter half 10 uren en den bergman Iske, ik had permissi gegeven om na de coffy plantasi te varen . . . . . .

. . . . . quam den selven dag niet verder als 2 uren van de indigo plantasi, en bleef daer over nagt, en regende de hele nagt.

*Meert den 1, Donderdag.*—Brak des morgens weder op in Godes name, en bevordrede meyn reys, en quam des avonts ten 6 uren op het grote eylant een groot anderhalve ure onder de grooten val en overnagte aldaar. . . .

. . . . . .

*Vrydag den 2 dito.*—Nam s'morgens vroeg weder myn reys aen, en quam ten 9 uren onder den 2den groten val, en liet het goet over lant dragen, en den cargas[1] optrekken en weder laden, en als t'volk s' morgens gegeten had maakte my weder op de reys, en quam ten 1 ure door Godes zegen op het werk Perker en Haak. . . .

*Sondag den 11 dito.*— . . . . . .

. . . . . t'is hier in de bosgasie vol ongedierte, dien dag quamen er 14 bokken van boven de revier af uyt de savanen, die ik afkogte, 2 rode hangmatten voor de

Translation.

came to under the second great fall, at 8 o'clock in the evening, and stayed there over night.

*Monday, February 5.*—This morning at daybreak I had the things carried around the fall and the boat dragged up, and, when they were loaded again, set out and came to my mine at 11 o'clock. . . .

. . . . . .

*Wednesday, February 28.*—Took up again my journey in God's name to up in Cuyuni, and took along the miner Stephanus Iske, and a freeman named Gerret Gertz went along also in order to seek four or five Indians. I came to the indigo plantation at half past 9 o'clock, and I gave the miner Iske permission to go over to the coffee plantation. . . . . .

. . . . . Came that day no further than 2 hours from the indigo plantation and stayed there over night, and it rained the whole night.

*March the 1st, Thursday.*—Broke camp again in the morning in God's name, and continued my journey, and came in the evening at 6 o'clock to the great island a great hour-and-a-half below the great fall and spent the night there. . . .

. . . . . .

*Friday, March 2.*—Took up again my journey in the morning early, and came at nine o'clock under the second great fall and had the things carried overland and the boats dragged up and loaded again; and when the people had eaten breakfast set out again on the journey, and came at one o'clock through God's blessing to the mine Perker and Haak. . . .

*Sunday March 11.*— . . . . . .

. . . . . Here in the bush it is full of vermin: there came this day 14 Indians from up the river out of the savannas, from whom I bought 2 red hammocks for the

[1] It seems probable that by this word he means the corials, which he calls elsewhere "curgars," and not the cargoes, since he has just spoken of "the things" (*het goet*).

| 17. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| , en anders 3 potten en 4 schildpad- | slaves, and also 3 pots and 4 turtles. |
| *sdag den 13 dito.*— . . . . . | *Tuesday March 13.*— . . . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| niddag quamen de 2 slaven weer oven, die ik den 9den deser had nden, om Indianen te halen, om tuyn te kappen, maar bragten er en mede, en seyden dat de Indianen de savanon waren, om te oorlogen haalden dat daar boven geen broot gen was dat het de Indianen alle adden opgekogt, die na de savanen oorloog syn gegaan. . . . | At noon today the two slaves came back from above whom I had sent out on the 9th of this month to fetch Indians in order to clear a bread-ground, but they brought not one with them, and said that the Indians were all off to the savannas to make war and reported that there was no bread to be had above, that the Indians had bought it up everywhere who were gone to the savannas for the war. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *rdag 17 dito.*—Liet al de slaven ge kappen, aan de bosgasie al iet woon huys sal komen te staan, de smisse. . . . | *Saturday, March 17.*—Had all the slaves make a clearing in the bush where the dwelling-house is going to stand, and also the smithy. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *lag den 18 dito.*—Niets voorgevallen, t de slaven na de eylanden varen, er en daar in de rivier leggen om en of se voor haar lieden bequame konden vinden, om voor haar broot u te kappen, de boven gemelde quamen ten 3 uren weer t'huys, den dat se goeden gront hadden den. . . . | *Sunday, March 18.*—Nothing happened save that I let the slaves go over to the islands which lie here and there in the river so as to see whether they could find suitable ground for their folk, in order to clear bread gardens for them. The above-mentioned slaves came home again at 3 o'clock and said they had found good ground. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *rdag den 24 dito.*—Liet de slaven aan weer bosgasie kappen, voor lant, s'morgens quamen de dri , met de 4 Indianen over lant door se, die den 15 deser hadde om lage len om broot te halen, en waren gelukt met het vaartuyg. . . . | *Saturday, March 24.*—Had all the slaves again clear the bush for bread-land. In the morning came three slaves with 4 Indians overland through the bush whom I had sent on the 15th of this month down the river to fetch bread. They had come to grief with the boat. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *ndag d' 26 dito.*—Ik habbe de Indides morgens gewagt tot 9 uren daar quamen geen Indianen om te brengen, of met my aftelopen, akte ik my op de weg met 9 slaven het water was soo hoog als ik het iet gesien hadde, en voer in groot r de vallen af, maar haeste om by igo plantasie te komen, maar stote | *Monday, March 26.*—I awaited the Indians in the morning till 9 o'clock, but there came no Indians either to bring bread or go down stream with me; so I set out with 9 slaves, but the water was higher than I had ever yet seen it, and I passed the falls with great danger. But just before reaching the indigo plantation I ran on a rock with the boat, so |

No. 147. Original.

met de curgar aen, dat er een leger uyt aen stukken sprong en een gat in de curgar. . . .

. . . . .

*Mey den 1.*—Des morgens ten 2 uren quam weder thuys, op Cartabo de Ervattinge, en dien selven namiddag stierd een vaartuyg na boven Cajoene, om de goederen daar weer van daen te halen, dewyl ik in de regentyt daar niet kan uytvoeren of niet kan laten arbeyden.

. . . . .

*Saterd[ag] den 5 dito.*—Quamen de slaven met het vaartuyg weder t'huys van boven Cajoene, die den 1sten deser hadde weggesonden.

. . . .

*Maandag den 7 dito.*—Stierde een vaartuyg met 8 slaven na boven Cajoene om van t' werk Perker en Haak, de goederen af te halen. . . .

. . . . .

*Vrydag den 11 dito.*—Des middags ten 1 uer quam het vaartuyg, weder van boven, sonder schade, dat den 7den deser, hadde na boven Cajoene gesonden, en bragten berg gereetschap mede.

. . . .

*Woensd [ag] den 16 dito.*—Stierde weder een vaartuyg na boven Cajoene, om de rest van t' gereetschap, van t'werk Perker en haak te te halen, en de provisioneel-meester mede te brengen die soo lang heeft moeten boven blyven, tot dat alle goederen, en slaven, af syn.

. . . .

*Sondag den 20 dito.*—Niets voorgevallen, als s'namiddags ten 3 uren quam het vaartuyg weder van boven uyt Cajoene, van t' werk Perker en Haak, dat den 16den deser had na boven gesonden, en bragt t' laaste gereetschap, en andere goederen mede. . . .

. . . . .

Translation.

that a piece was burst out and a hole made in the boat. . . .

. . . . .

*May the 1st.*—In the morning at 2 o'clock reached home again at Cartabo, *de Ervattinge;* the same afternoon sent off a boat to up in Cuyuni in order to fetch back the things from there, since in the rainy season I cannot accomplish anything there or let the work go on.

. . . . .

*Saturday, May 5.*—The slaves with the boat came home from up in Cuyuni whom I had sent off on the 1st of this month.

. . . . .

*Monday, May 7.*—Sent off a boat with 8 slaves to up in Cuyuni in order to bring down the things from the mine Perker and Haak. . . .

. . . . .

*Friday, May 11.*—This noon at 1 o'clock there came back safely from above the boat which on the 7th of this month I had sent to up in Cuyuni, and they brought the mining-tools along.

. . . . .

*Wednesday, May 16.*—Sent off again a boat to up in Cuyuni to fetch the rest of the tools from the mine Perker and Haak and to bring along the provisional overseer, who had to stay up there until all the things and the slaves should be down.

. . . . .

*Sunday, May 20.*—Nothing happened save that in the afternoon at 3 o'clock the boat came back from above out of Cuyuni, from the mine Perker and Haak, which I had sent up on the 16th of this month, and brought along the last of the tools and other things. . . .

. . . . .

## No. 148.

### *From the Journal of the Mining Engineer, Thomas Hildebrandt, 1743.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 67, p. 11, ll. 32-37,—p. 14, ll. 10-14,—p. 15, ll. 1-6,—p. 16, ll. 1-7.—p. 23, ll. 4-35.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| A° 1743 *Mey.—Maendagh den 20 dito.*— Voer na Cayoene, en nam twee berghluyden mede om den wegh te maken, met agt slaven op de indigo plantagie. | *May, 1743.—Monday, May 30.*—Went to Cuyuni and took 2 miners along to make the road, with eight slaves from the indigo plantation. |
| Komende at te middagh na het eeten wees de bergh luyden aan op wat plaats, en hoe breet den wegh wesen souw de breete is een en een halff faam. . . . | Arriving, ate at noon and after eating showed the miners at what place and how broad the road should be. The breadth is one and a half fathoms. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *Saterdagh den 8* [*Juny*].—Dat werk als vooren behalven den bergman Stephanus Iaken quam uyt Cayoene van t padt maken rapport doen hoe verre hy geavanceert was, van dese weeke tot over den eersten groote kreek aan't hooge gebergte. . . . | *Saturday, June 8.*—The work as usual, except that the miner Stephanus Iske, came from Cuyuni to make report of the path-making as to how far he had got—this week to above the first great creek at the high mountains. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *Saterdagh den 15 dito.*— . . . Het pad maken in Cayoene is van dese weeke soo verre geavanceert dat het in vier dagen tot aan het stille water kan doorkomen met het boomkappen behalve met brugge maken over de kreken, en de gebergte gelyk maken wat in de pad hinderlyk is. | *Saturday, June 15.*— . . . The path-making in Cuyuni is this week so far advanced that in four days it can be through to the still water with the clearing, all except the bridge-making over the creeks and the leveling of the mountain so far as it hinders the path. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *Woensdagh den 19 dito.*— . . . soo bevond het pat maken na vernoeghen geavanceert te syn. | *Wednesday, June 19.*— . . . found the path-making progressing satisfactorily. |
| Soo gingh met de bergman Stephanus Iske door het bos na het stille vaarbaar water toe, om te sien waar het an besten gelegen was om met de vaartuyg aante leggen, en ook goeden plaats tot vergaderen van ertsen, en andere behoeftens. . . . | So I went with the miner Stephanus Iske through the bush to the quiet navigable water in order to see where it was most suitable to land with the boat and also a good place for the gathering of ores and other necessities. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *Donderdagh den 18 July.*—Liet d'Heer Bate voor myn vertrek thuys brengen | *Thursday, July 18.*—Before my departure had Mr. Bate carried home, arriving |

No. 148. Original.

komende op de indigo plantagie at te middagh, en gegeten hebbende gingh over lant tot aan het stille water, en overnagte ten eerste maal in het pleyster huysje dat daar hebbe maken laten om alderhande goederen, en erts in te bergen het welke overland moet gaan.

*Vrydage den 19 dito.*—Des morgens ten 8 uuren vertrok verder na boven was eerder vertrocken, maar door swaren regen moeten vertoeven, en quam ten 6 uuren des avonds onder den groote val, die een sterke uur van de meyne legt, en bleef overnagten maar moeste den geheelen nagt met sterke regen voor lieff nemen (sonder eenigh dak en vuur, mits de regen des morgens vroegh, sogt een bequame plaats uyt alwaar ik aan beste koste klaar raken om van daar over land, een pleyster huys voor erts, en andere Compagnies goederen te bergen, en ook met eens een pad te maken overland, wanneer men iets heeft waar aan gelegen is, dat in de kleyne vallen mogt verongelukken die nogh boven den grooten val is welker syn twee, soo gingh met den bergman Reynholt, en twee slaven int bos aan de water kant langs, om aan de meyne te geraken, maar het was miserabel genoegh eer ik koste daar komen door klippen en moerassige lande, waar ook groote spruyten passeren moeste, en ik die bosschagie nogh noyt overland gepassert was, Alsoo dat ik een swaare toer hadde om na boven te komen, bragte daar over toe van s morgens ten halff agten tot agter middagh ten twee uuren.[1]

Translation.

at the indigo plantation, ate at noon and having eaten went overland as far as the still water and spent the night for the first time in the rest-house which I have there had made in order to shelter all sorts of goods and ores which must go overland.

*Friday, July 19.*—In the morning at 8 o'clock set out again upstream. Would have started earlier, but on account of the heavy rains had to loiter, and came at 6 o'clock in the evening under the great fall which lies a stiff hour from the mine, and stayed over-night, but had to put up the whole night with heavy rain (without any roof and fire, because of the rain). Early in the morning I looked out a convenient place where I could best get through from there overland, so as to make a rest-house for ores and to shelter other commodities of the Company and also at the same time to make a path overland, in case one should have anything important which might come to grief in the little falls lying yet above the great fall, of which there are two. So I went with miner Reynholt and two slaves into the bush along by the waterside in order to get to the mine, but it was wretched enough before I could get through the cliffs and the swampy land, where also great creeks had to be passed, and I had never before gone through that bush overland, so that I had a difficult trip of it to get through to above. Spent in doing so from half-past 8 o'clock in the morning till 2 o'clock in the afternoon.[1]

[1] Hildebrandt's journal breaks off altogether at July 29, 1793, ten days after the above entry. Early in the following year, as we learn from the letters of the Court of Policy and of Commandeur Storm van 's Gravesande (March 21, April 1, 1744), he was arrested on the charge of betaking himself with all his effects up the Cuyuni for the purpose of deserting to the Spaniards; and he was then sent home to Europe.

## No. 149.

### *From Thomas Hildebrandt, Mining Engineer, to the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), July 28, 1743.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 66, p. 3, l. 33–p. 4, l. 32.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Soo ben den 26 deser maant by d'Ed. Agtb. Heer Commandeur geweest op het nieuwe fort en den rapport by syn Ed. afgelegt dat in Cayoene ben geweest met vier berghluyden, en ik ben door bos overland gegaan om het werk Perker en Hak te besigtigen en met een bergman Reynholt en twee slaven, en bevond alles volgens journaal waar aan my houde.

Soo hebbe geordonneert nogh een kleyn padje te maken door het bos om door menschen begaan te werden, mits de groote prykel van vallen, en andere goederen, en andere goederen nader hand vervoert werden soo alles aangewesen had vertrok en deed na myn aankomst rapport aan d'Ed. Heer Commandeur van den boven genoemden datum, wat aan het pad maken geavanceert was behalven van het kleyne pat boven de groote val, en de pleyster huysje die daar gesteld syn om nagt logys en goederen te bergen voor dieven regen en ongemakken.

Maar op het fort komende myn ordentelyke rapport voorn. datum rapporterende en gedaan hadde, soo begon van de planterden brood plantagie myn beklagten te doen vat soo menighmalen om brood gesonden hadde, maar een half pakye gekregen hadde, waar op syn Ed. my antwoorde ik soude maer stuuren dat syn Ed. het geordonneert hadde maar soude geven mits het maar een week off ses soude duren op welk antwoord versteld stond, vragende wat segt d'Heer Commandeur zal dat maar een week off ses duuren, waar zal ik dan brood van dan nemen boven in Cayoene in de wildernis voor myn volk kreegh ten antwoord de bergwerkdn soude gestaakt werden.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

So on the 26th of this month I was with the Commandeur at the new fort and submitted to him the report that I had been in Cuyuni with four miners and had gone through the bush overland in order to inspect the mine Perker and Haak along with a miner named Reynholt and two slaves, and found everything according to my journal, to which I refer.

So I gave orders also to make a small path through the bush, such as could be traveled by men, so as to escape the great danger of the falls and later to carry other things through. When I had attended to everything I set out and after my arrival reported to the Commandeur on the above-named date what progress had been made on the path, as well as on the small path above the great fall and on the rest-house which is placed there for lodging at night and to shelter things from thieves, rain, and disasters.

But having reached the fort and made my regular report of the aforesaid date, I began to make my complaints about the planted bread plantations and that I had so often sent for bread but got only a half packet, whereupon the Commandeur answered me that I was only to go ahead, that he had arranged it, but would grant it on condition that it should last only some six weeks. At this answer I was astounded, asking the Commandeur what he meant. If it were to last only some six weeks, where should I then get bread up in Cuyuni in the wilderness for my people? I received for answer that the mining was to be stopped.

. . . . . .

## No. 150.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, October 2, 1743.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 467, doc. 71, p. 3, ll. 1–4.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Eergisteren syn my de handen opgebragt van de twee weggeblevene crioolen Ariaen en Fortuyn, die van den bergmeester weggelopen op het pardon niet hadde willen wederom komen, deselve syn door de Indiaenen van Weyne eyndelyk om hals gebragt. . . . | Day before yesterday there were brought me the hands of the two still absent creoles Ariaen and Fortuyn, who, having run away from the head miner, had been unwilling to come back for the pardon. They were finally made an end of by the Indians of Waini. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 151.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 1, 1744.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, fol. 111b., ll. 10–35.][2]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Dat U E. G. A. de maatregulen aangaande de bewuste deserteurs genomen gelieven te approberen is my zeer aangenaem, niet alleen heeft die desertie U E. G. A. veel geld gekost, maar in dezelve was een klaerblykelyk gevaer voor deze colonie gelegen, want waren dezelve terruggebleven, soude haar verblyffplaats een vaste schuylplaats voor alle de slaven zyn geweest die in 't sin mogten hebben om wegteloopen, hetwelke maar al te veel al hadden voorgenomen. Dit is ook de reede waarom niet gerust hebbe, nog geen beloften off dreygementen gespaart hebbe om de dry agtergebleevene hetzy levendige of dood te bekomen, door alle welke saeke ik de Indiaenen van Barime eyndelyk met veel moeyte hebbe bewoogen deselve aentetasten, dat haer de eerste reys is mislukt | I am much pleased that you approve of the measures taken with regard to the well-known deserters. Not only has the desertion cost you much money, but in it was an evident danger for this colony; for, had they staid away, their abode would have been a standing refuge for all slaves who might take it into their heads to run away, as only too many had determined to do. This also is the reason why I did not rest and spared no promises or threats to get possession, dead or alive, of the three that remained behind. Through all these means I at last with great difficulty induced the Indians of Barima to attack them. They failed the first time, but the second time were successful; and, led by the Jew Moses Isaakze de Vries, they killed them and brought hither the hands, which I |

[1] Already printed in the Blue Book (p. 85, No. 72). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch of the important passage.

[2] Corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 151. Original.

maer de tweede reys gereusseert en onder aenvoor van de Jood Moses Isaakze de Vries deselve den hals hebbe gebrooken en de hande alhier gebragt, die ik aen een pael hebbe laeten spykeren tot exempel voor d' anderen.

Het opperheofd van de voors. Indiaenen heeft my geoffereert om voor alle de weglopers slaeven van deese colonie die haer weg naer Oronoque nemen te repondeeren indien ik in Barime een posthouder wilde leggen, hetwelke voor d' inhandeling van vaertuygen en slaeven van veel nut soude weesen, maer hebbe sulx sonder U E. G. A. ordres niet durven ondernemen.

Translation.

caused to be nailed to a post as a warning to others.

The chief of the said Indians has offered me to answer for all the runaway slaves of this colony who make their way toward Orinoco, in case I would establish a postholder in Barima. This would be of great utility for the buying up of boats and slaves; but I have not ventured to undertake it without your orders.

## No. 152.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, August 24, 1744.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–8 Dec. 1749*, p. 1 (of letter), l. 30–p. 2, l. 16.]

. . . . . .

Dat de Compagnie vyf percento quam te genieten van de uytgaende syroop en kiltum was seeker reedelyk ja het was te wenschen dat wy konden verbieden dat geen eene stoop van die specien elders als na herwaerts uytgevoerd wierde maer vermits wy bedugt syn dat de colonie de Engelsen, en die van Oronocque nog niet konnen misschen weegens de geringe vaart uyt deese landen op Rio Isequebo, zoo durven wy vooralsnog tot geen resolutie van verbod komen, weshalven zullen wy by provisie in de gestelde belasting berusten, onderentusschen moeten wy seggen dat wy meynen wel te weeten, dat in deese veele fraudes werden gepleegt, ende dat ook veele suyker onder de naam van syroop uytgevoert werden, waerom wy UE. recommandeeren dat hierteegen beter werde geinvigileert, en sorge dragen dat niet zooveel suykeren tot syroop of kiltum werden verkocht.

. . . . . .

It surely would be reasonable for the Company to enjoy five per cent on the exports of syrup and rum; it were even to be wished that we could prohibit one stoup of those articles to be exported anywhere but hither. But, because we fear that the colony cannot yet do without the English and those of Orinoco, on account of the scant navigation from this country to Rio Essequibo, we as yet do not venture upon a prohibitory resolution. We shall therefore provisionally acquiesce in the duty established; at the same time we must say that we think we know of a certainty that many frauds are perpetrated in this matter, and that a deal of sugar also is exported under the name of syrup. We therefore recommend to you that better precautions be taken against this, and that you take care that not so much sugar be sold for making syrup or rum.

**No. 152.** **Original.**

Het leggen van een posthouder in Barime ten fine by UE. missive vermeld mogen wy wel lyden dat UE. een preuve neemt, met recommandatie eghter dat UE. goed toeversight neeme dat door deese wegh geen fraudes werden gepleegt.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

As for establishing a postholder in Barima for the purpose stated in your letter, we are not averse to your making a trial; we, however, recommend that you take proper precautions that by this channel no frauds be practiced.

. . . . . .

**No. 153.**

***Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 19, 1746.***[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 468.]

. . . . . .

Hebbe in Barime nog geen post gelegt wyl tot nu toe geen bequaem persoon naer myn sin hebbe konne vinden om die toetevertrouwen, wyl ik denke die post van veel aengelegentheyt soude konne worden.

. . . . . .

I have not yet established any post in Barima because I have not been able to find any competent person to my liking to whom to intrust the same, for I think that post might become of great importance.

. . . . . .

**No. 154.**

***West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, July 8, 1746.***

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–2 Dec. 1749*, p. 11 (of letter), ll. 6–42.]

. . . . . .

Nu nog ter beantwoordinge overig zynde UE. laetste missive van den 19 Maart deses jaers seggen daerop ter rescriptie dat wel kunnen approbeeren de resolutie door UE. en den Raad van Policie, genomen op het versoek gedaen by Ignatius Couthial en de verdere schickingen door UE. daerop gemaekt, tot voorkoming van alle fraudes, door het niet behoorlyk aangeven van de beesten welcke uyt de rivier van Cajoene sullen werden aangebragt. Dan gemerckt UE. vermeynd dat hierdoor nog al veel nut en voordeel zoo voor de colonie als de cassa van de Comp. sal komen te proflueeren,

It remains for us to answer your last letter of 19 March of this year; in answer thereto we say, that we can approve the resolution taken by you and the Court of Policy regarding the request made by Ignatius Couthial [Courthial], and the further measures taken by you in that regard, for the purpose of preventing all fraud in not rightly declaring the animals to be brought from the river Cuyuni. However, in view of the fact that you think considerable advantage and profit will herefrom accrue, both to the colony and to the treasury of the Company, we require that you cause to be kept a

[1] Already printed, with more from the same letter, in the Blue Book (p. 86, No. 76), but deemed of an importance to warrant the printing here of the original Dutch. The document is Storm's autograph.

**No. 154.** Original.

zoo requireeren wy dat UE. een specificque rekening van de recognitien welke voor het inbrengen van elke muylezel of paard betaeld zullen werden, doet houden, en ons jaerlyks daervan een copie authenticq zult laten toekomen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

specified account of the sums paid for the bringing in of each mule or horse, and that annually you send us an authentic copy thereof.[1]

. . . . . .

## No. 155.

## *Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, July 20, 1746.*[2]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, ff. 157a–158a.][3]

*Rio Essequebo op het fort Zeelandia den 20 July 1746.*

EDELE GROOT ACHBAARE HEEREN

Hebbende voorlede week d'eer gehad aen UEGA te schryven p^r 'tschip het Vlissings Welvaaren, cap^t David Deboire, soude deese gelegentheyt hebbe laeten passeeren, als my niet verplicht hadde gedagt UEG.A. kennisse te geven, dat den Posthonder van Wacquepo en Maroco eergisteren is opgekome om my kennisse te geeven dat een natie van Indiaenen boven uyt Oronoque is afgekomen en onse onderhoorigé Caribes in de rivier van Weyne hebben geattaqueert verscheyde doodgeslaegen en gedreygt haer alle te sullen uytroeyen, hetwelke van seer slegte gevolgen voor deese colonie sonde weesen, waerom hem van kruyd en loot etc^a hebbe voorsien, met ordre syne onderhebbende Indiaenen byeen te trekken en voors. Caribes te helpen sooveel doenlyk met belofte hem te sullen laeten ondersteunen van hier indien het de noot quam te vereyschen. En alsoo om gewigtige redenen vermoeden moet dat die

*Rio Essequibo, at Fort Zeelandia, July 20, 1746.*

GENTLEMEN: Having written to you last week by the ship *het Vlissings Welvaaren*, Capt. David Deboire, I should have let this opportunity pass if I had not thought it my duty to give you information that the postholder of Wacupo and Moruca came here day before yesterday to let me know that a nation of Indians from up the Orinoco has come down and attacked the Caribs subject to us in the river of Waini, killing several and threatening to extirpate them all, which would be of very bad consequences for this colony. Wherefore I have provided him with powder and shot, etc., ordering him to collect together the Indians subject to him, and, as far as practicable, to assist the Caribs aforesaid, promising that I will give him support from here, if necessity shall demand it. And because I must for weighty reasons suspect that those Indians were sent by the Spaniards of Cumaná, I have ordered him to investigate the matter, as far as practi-

[1] This is in reply to the letter informing the Company of the permission given Courthial to open a road through the forests to the Orinoco by way of the Cuyuni, and of the intention to transfer to this new road the Post hitherto maintained in Demerara. (See the Blue Book, p. 86, No. 76.)

[2] Already printed in the Blue Book (pp. 86, 87, No. 77). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch and because of differences in translation.

[3] Corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 155. Original.

Indiaenen door de Spanjaerden, van Comana syn afgesonden heb ik hem gelast sulx sooveel doenlyk te ondersoeken en wel expres verboden geen voet te setten op het Spaens territoir. Self niet benede de rivier Weyne.

Den ingesete C. Finet van booven uyt Cajoene afgekomen, heeft my mede berigt dat het rapport van de Caribes voor eenige maende aen my gedaan warachtig is namentlyk dat de Spanjaerde boven in gemelte rivier, een Mission hebben geset en aldaer een klein fort hebben gebouwt. Synde hy selver daer geweest en den geestelyke en soldaete gesproken dat sy besig waeren aldaer veel steen te bakken en van intentie, aenstaende jaer nog een Mission en fort eenige uuren nader naer benede deese rivier aen te leggen komende al de Indiaene van die kante naer hier vlugte en om bescherming bidde. My in die saek heel verlege vindende neme de vryheyt U E. G. A. ootmoedig te smeken dat U E. G. A. gelieven de goetheyt te hebben my op het spoedigste, met haer ordres te vereeren hoe my daerin sal gedraegen kunnende U E G A. versekert weesen, dat deselve naukeurig sullen worden geexecuteert. Vinde my in het geringste niet verlege om haer van daer te vernestelen en die forten te vermeesteren, maer sulks een saek van groote gevolge synde, durve niets op my neeme, voor al daer de regte grenscheydinge my niet bekent syn. De rivier Cajoene daer voors. werken worden aengelegt is deselve daer U E G. A. indigoplantagie in legt en daer de coffyplantagie in gelegen heeft en valt in de rivier Essequebo ter plaetse daer de oude plantagie Duynenburg aen d'eene syde heeft gestaen en dh^r van der Cruysse aen d'andere syde woont een halve canonschoot benede het Fort Kykoveral.

Jan Stok van het swerve boven Essequebo thuysgekome heeft my gerapporteert dat van verscheyde Indiane hadde

Translation.

cable, and have expressly forbidden him to set foot on the Spanish territory—not even below the river Waini. The inhabitant C. Finet, having come down from up the Cuyuni, has also informed me that the report of the Caribs made to me some months ago is true, namely, that the Spaniards have established a mission up in this river, and have built a small fort there, he himself having been there and spoken with the priest and soldiery; that they were busy making much brick there, with the intention next year to found yet another mission and fort some hours nearer, farther down this river, [while] all the Indians, coming away from those parts, are fleeing this way and praying for protection. As this matter puts me in great perplexity, I beg you to send orders as speedily as possible how I am to conduct myself in this matter, assuring you that they shall be exactly carried out. I would have not the least difficulty in driving them from there and capturing the forts; but such a step being one of great consequence, I dare not take the responsibility, especially as the true frontier-line there is unknown to me. The river Cuyuni, where the aforesaid works are being built, is the same in which your indigo plantation lies, and where the coffee plantation once lay, and falls into the river Essequibo at the place where the old plantation Duynenburg used to stand on the one side and where Mr. Van der Cruysse dwells on the other side, half a cannon-shot below Fort Kykoveral.

Jan Stok, having returned home from the journey up in Essequibo, has reported to me that he had heard from several

| No. 155. Original. | Translation. |
| --- | --- |
| gehoort dat Nicolas Horstman op weg was om weder naer hier te koomen, dog kan qualyk geloven sulx waer te weesen. | Indians that Nicolas Horstman was on his way to return hither; but I can hardly believe this to be true. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 156.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, November 9, 1746.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–2 Dec. 1749*, p. 1 (of letter).]

MANHAFTE, ETC.: Op den ontfanghst van UE. missive van den 20 July deeses jaers, hebben wy sonder tydtversuym ons geinformeert op het vertrek van het schip de Jalousie, schipper Roelof Heysingh den brenger dieses, en verstaende dat nog niet was vertrocken, hebben wy niet willen afsyn UE. deese te laten toekomen, ende daerby met weynige te seggen, dat UE. wel sal doen dat de Indiaanse natie die ver van boven uyt de de Oronocque is afgekomen uyt de Wacquepo en Maroco wederom verdryft, en aldaer afbreeke hetgeene bevinden mogt by haer gemaekt te zyn, en alsoo Comp$^{a}$ grond maintineeren, en wel in het bysonder, soo UE. mogt vermeyne redenen te hebben om te subsonneeren dat deese natie yets wilde onderneemen dat tot nadeel van de Comp. of de colonie in Isequebo strecken souwde konnen, maer nademael deese zaak by UE. vooralsnog in een onseekerheyt is, zoo zyn wy van oordeel dat in deese met alle voorsigtigheyt te werk behoorde te werden gegaan, en soude wy vermeynen, dat alvorens eenige faitelykheeden te onderneemeen UE. op een minnelyke wyse behoorde te onderstaan wat het ware oogmerk van deese luyden in dit haer bedryf weesen mogt, (immiddels eghter gewelt met gewelt, soo dat mogte voorkomen afkeerende) want veelligt soude konnen gebeuren dat de Spanjaerds, die seer apparent onder de handt daeronder roejen, door deese luyden, met die van Isequebo

SIR: Upon receiving your letter of July 20 of this year we have without delay inquired about the departure of the ship *de Jalousie*, skipper Roelof Heysingh, the bearer of this missive, and, understanding that she had not yet sailed, we did not wish to fail to send you this missive, and thereby briefly to say, that it will be well if you drive away again out of the Wacupo and Moruca the Indian nation which came down from the upper Orinoco, and tear down what you find they have made there, and thus maintain the Company's territory, especially if you think you have reason for suspecting that this nation meant to undertake something which might tend to the disadvantage of the Company or of the colony in Essequibo. But, inasmuch as you are as yet in uncertainty about this matter, we are of opinion that you ought to proceed in this with all prudence, and we would suggest that before resorting to violence you try by amicable means to find out what might be the real purpose of those people in acting thus (in the mean time, however, repelling force by force, if it should come to that). For it might perhaps be that the Spaniards, who very clearly have a hand therein, are through those people seeking trade with those of Essequibo which it would be better to cultivate than to ruin. For the rest, we declare that we fully approve of the course pursued by you in this matter.

No. 156. Original.

negotie souden soeken, hetwelk meer te cultiveeren, als te verderven souwde syn: voor het overige declareeren wy dat de overleggingen en schikkingen by UE. in deese gemaekt ons volkomen aggrëeeren.

Onderentusschen verwachten wy dat UE. geene geleegendheyt sult laaten voorbygaan om ons van tyt tot tyt te berigten wat UE. in deese saak voorkomen sal, opdat wy tereght geinformeert weeten moogen wat ons te doen of te laten staat.

. . . . .

Translation.

In the mean time we expect that you will let no opportunity pass to inform us from time to time of what may come to your knowledge in this connection, in order that we may be well posted and may know what to do.

. . . . .

## No. 157.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 7, 1746.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, fol. 161a, l. 17-end.][2]

. . . . .

Ik hebbe de eer gehad over Rio Berbices UE.G.A. kennis te geven van een missie nevens een kleyn fort door de Spanjaerts boven in Cajoeny opgerecht, naer myn gedagte op UE.G.A. territoir, en is my van sekere hand berigt sy van gedagte waeren aenstaende jaer eene nog nader aen te leggen waar over sigh d'ingeseteene seer beswaeren en d'Indianen Caribes, nog veel neer alsoo daer door de slave negotie aen die kant volkoome gesloten, waer af die natie haer bestaen alleen heeft, Deselve hebben ook al willen die missie overrompelen en slegten, het welk ik niet sonder moyte hebbe belet Dewyl sy onder onse jurisdictie behoorende en al haer negotie in de Hollandsche Colonien bedryvende, sulx door de Spanjaerts sekerlyk aen ons soude worde geweten. Het is voor deese Colonie seer gevaerlyk soo naby sulke gebuuren te hebben die in tyd van oorlog

. . . . .

I had the honor to inform you *via* Rio Berbice of a mission, together with a little fort, erected by the Spaniards up in Cuyuni, in my opinion on your territory; and I have it from a reliable source that they have been thinking of founding next year yet another nearer, whereat the inhabitants are much aggrieved, and the Carib Indians much more still, since thereby the slave trade in that quarter, from which alone that nation derives its livelihood, is wholly shut off. They wanted, too, to surprise that mission and level it to the ground, which I, not without trouble, have prevented; for, since they belong under our jurisdiction and carry on all their trade in the Dutch colonies, such a step would by the Spaniards surely be charged to us. It is very perilous for this colony to have such neighbors so close by, who in time of war could come and visit us overland; and,

[1] This passage, with more from this letter, is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 87, 88, No. 78). It is reprinted here for the sake of the original Dutch and of not unimportant variations in translation.

[2] Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

**No. 157.** **Original.**

ons over land soude konne koomen besoeken, en voor al op ons eyge land fortificatien te maken is tegen alle gebruyk, zegge op ons Eyge land, het geene echter niet met volle sekerheyt kan stellen wyl my de limiten bewesten deser rivier onbekent syn. . . .

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

above all, the making of fortifications upon our own land is in breach of all custom. I say upon our own land: this [assertion], however, I cannot put forth with full certainty, because the boundaries west of this river are unknown to me. . . .

. . . . . .

**No. 158.**

## *Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 23, 1747.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, fol. 171a, l. 1–fol. 172a, l. 19.][2]

EDELE &ª &ª

UEGA. Hoog geeerdens van den 1 en 9 November des laestleden jaers per t'schip de Jalousie zyn my wel geworden, en hebbe de eer UE. G. A. daer op te rescribeeren, dat in Wacquepo en Maroco alles wederom stil is, synde de Natie die aldaer afgekomen was met intentie, om de aldaer woonende Caraibes dood te slaan door deselve redelyk wel ontfangen en daerop wederom naer boven Oronoque geretireert, maer de onderneminge der Spanjaerden gaen soo verre dat indien daer inne niet behoorlyk wort voorsien sulx tot een totael verderf van deese colonie in het vervolg van tyden soude konnen verstrecken, Ik hebbe in myne voorige per t'schip de Vrindschap (waer van copye hier neevens) d' eer gehad UEGA. omstandig to verwittigen van de geweldenaryen gepleegt door het wegnemen van de visschers cannoas, waer van wy de gevolgen reets gevoelen, geen een souter die weg wederom in dorvende slaen, waer door d'Engelsche bakeljouw reeds tusschen de 3 en 4 stuyvers het lb. is geresen, alsmede van de Missien en Fort boven in Cajoeni, en het voornemen om nog een fort in deselve rivier eenige mylen lager

GENTLEMEN:

Your favor of the 9th and 1st November of last year by the ship *Jalousie* was welcome to me, and I have the honor to reply thereto:

That in Wacquepo and Moruca all is again still, as the nation which came down there with the intention of killing the Caribs dwelling there was received by them reasonably, and thereupon they again retired back up the Orinoco. But the undertakings of the Spaniards go so far that, if proper provision be not made in that matter, it may cause in course of time the total ruin of the colony. I have in my previous letter by the ship *Vrindschap* (a copy of which herewith), had the honor circumstantially to inform your Honors of the outrages perpetrated through the taking away of the fishing canoes, the consequences whereof we already feel, not one salter daring to take his way thither again, whereby English cod have already risen between 3 and 4 stivers per lb.; as also of the mission and fort up in Cuyuni, and of the intention to build this year yet another fort there, but some [Dutch] miles lower, which they are now proceeding to do, according to

[1] Printed in the Blue Book (p. 88, No. 79), but reprinted here for the sake of the Dutch and of variations in translation, and to supply a slight omission at the end.

[2] Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 158. Original.

dit jaer te bouwen, Het welke sy nu werkstellig begunne te maken volgens het rapport der geene die met muyl Ezels langs die rivier afkomen.

Daer en boven is my gerapporteert door den Borger Capiteyn S. Persik uyt Oronoque komende en door eenige Spanjaerts geconfirmeert, Dat de Spanjaerden aldaer, een togt hadden gedaen in het Zuydwesten regt achter ons, en aldaer den oorspronk ontdekt van de rivieren Cajoeni en Masseroeni (welke twee de regten oorspronk deeser rivier Essequebo syn) vloeyende beyde uyt een groot Lac of meer welk lang is 60 mylen breet in de 20 welke seer diep is het water azuur blauw sonder visschen daer in ongevaer 75 a 80 uuren in een regte linie boven het Fort Kykoveral, dat haer voorneme was by den oorspronk van gemelte rivieren sig needer te setten en te fortificeeren, soo dat wy dan in het ronde omset sullen weesen, zy stellen vast dat dit het soo beruchte lac van Parima is wort ook dus van de daeromtrent woonende Indiaenen genaemt. Soo dat wy het selve veel nader als ooyt gedagt was hebben, synde veel zuydelyker gesogt, Gemelte Persik heeft niet alleen de Paters en officieren die gemelte togt hebbe gedaen gesproken, maer de Caert daer van sien opmaken (waer van ik door alle middelen sal trachten een copye te bekomen) Hy heeft ook eenige Indianen gesien die sy van daer mede gebragt hebben, synde redelyk blank, en gekleet met catoene stoffe die sy selver bereyden.

Ik neme de vryheyt nogmaels het boven staende UE.G.A. ernstige overweginge aen te beveelen wyl sulx van het uyterste gewigt voor deese Colonie in het vervolg sal worden welke door de zeegen des Alderhoogsten nu in een bloeyende staet begint te komen.

Ik soude het eerste Fort boven in Cajoene reets van overlange weg genomen en gedemolieert hebben t' welk my door middel der Caraibes, tot nog toe gemac-

Translation.

the report of those who come dow river with mules.

Besides, it has been reported to the Burgher-Captain S. Persik, arrival from Orinoco, and confirm some Spaniards, that the Spaniard had made a journey in the southwes behind us, and had there discove source of the Rivers Cuyuni and runi (which two are the real so this river Essequibo), both flowing a great lake or sea which is 60 [] miles long and 20 broad, and ver the water azure blue, without fish t from seventy-five to eighty hou straight line above Fort Kykovera their intention was to settle and to themselves near the source of the mentioned, so that we then sho hemmed in by a cordon. They s this is the so notorious Lake of P it is also thus named by the I dwelling thereabout, so that we ha much nearer than we ever thou having been sought much more south. Mr. Persik, whom I hav tioned, has not only conversed w Fathers and officers who made th ney, but has seen the map being thereof (copy whereof I shall try to by every possible means); he has al some Indians whom they have b back thence with them, who are ably white, and clothed with cott which they themselves prepare.

I take the liberty once again t your earnest consideration to the mentioned, because it will be of importance in future to this which, by the blessing of the Mos is beginning to attain a prosperou

I should already long ago have and demolished the first fort al Cuyuni (which as yet is easy of plishment on my part through the C

**No. 158.** **Original.**

kelyk te doen is, was ik maer regt bewust hoeverre sig de limiten van UEGA territoir uytstrekken soo wel van ter zyden Oostelyk en Noordelyk als achter uyt Zuyd en Westwaerts, waer van geen de minste bescheyden alhier in het comptoir worden gevonden, Waerom instandig versoeke UEGA. de nodige berichten dies aengaende gelieven naer alhier te besorgen, wyl een mistasting in deese gevalle van al te quaede gevolgen soude konne weesen.

**Translation.**

if I were but rightly conscious how far the limits of your territory extend, both on the eastern and northern sides as well as back to the south and westwards (regarding which no documents whatever are to be found in this office). I therefore earnestly request you to be pleased to transmit hither the necessary information concerning this matter, because an error in this might be the cause of quite too evil consequences.

**No. 159.**

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, August 7, 1747.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb 1730–2 Dec. 1749*, p. 3 (of letter), ll. 4–15.]

. . . . . .

Nopens de forten voor [*sic*] de Spanjaerden in Cajoene reeds opgerigt en welcke aldaer in 't vervolgh nog verder zoude willen opregten, hebben wy gedagt het best te zullen zyn om af te moeten wagten, hetgeen door de vergaderinghe van Thienen daerop sal werden geresolveert en waerby dan ook ten eersten doenlyk aan UE. kennis zullen geeven, inhærerende wy ondertussen by deesen, hetgeene wy op deze materie, by vorige missiven aan UE. hebben geschreeven, en recommandeeren UE. ook by deesen, wel ernstelyk de visserie op allerhande wyse doenlyk, en met alle magt te helpen maintineeren, en het regt daervan te helpen bewaren.

. . . . . .

As to the forts already established in Cuyuni for the Spaniards, and those they might seek to establish there hereafter, we have thought it best to await the action to be taken thereon by the Board of Ten, of which we shall then notify you at the earliest opportunity. In the mean time we hereby repeat what in this connection we have written to you by preceding missives, and also very earnestly recommend you herewith to aid in every possible way and with all your might in the maintenance of the fishery.

. . . . . .

**No. 160.**

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), 1747.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 88, cover-title *Notulen van de Vergadering van Thienen, 1747–1750.*]

[*September 1, 1747.*]

. . . . . .

De heer President heeft ter vergadering voorgebragt het 5e poinct van de beschry-

. . . . . .

The President brought before the meeting the 5th topic for deliberation, con-

No. 160. Original.

vinge concerneerende de schikkinge der saken in Rio Isiquebo, mits welke geleesen is een missive van den Commandeur Laurens Storm van s'Gravesande, aldaar geschreve den 10e July des jaars 1746 en geaddresseert aan de Kamer van Zeeland, houdende advis waarop gedelibereert synde is goed gevonden en verstaan de voorn. missive voor notificatie aantenemen.

Zyn geleesen twee missiven van den Commandeur Laurens Storm van s'Gravesande, geschreve in Rio Isiquebo den 20 July en 7 December des jaars 1746 en geaddresseert aan de kamer van Zeeland, houdende diverse poincten van belang en consideratie rakende den toestand van de voorn. colonie en het voorgevallene aldaar, . . . Waarop gedelibereert synde is goed gevonden en verstaan de heeren Backer van Loon, Luycx Massis en ter Borch te versoeken en te committeeren ten eynde de voorn. missive nader te examineeren van haar Ed: bevindinge ter vergadering rapport te doen mitsgaders deselve te dienen van haar Ed. consideratien en advis. . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

cerning the course of affairs in Rio Essequibo; whereupon there was read a letter from the Commandeur, Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, written there on the 10th July of the year 1746 and addressed to the Chamber of Zeeland, containing advices. Deliberation being had thereon, it was found good and agreed to lay it on the table.

There were read two letters from the Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, written in Rio Essequibo on the 20th July and 7th December of the year 1746 and addressed to the Chamber of Zeeland, containing sundry points of moment and concern touching the condition of the aforesaid colony and occurrences there, . . . Whereupon, deliberation being had, it was found good and agreed to request and depute Messrs. Backer, Van Loon, Luycx Massis, and Ter Borch to examine more carefully the aforesaid letter and to report to the meeting their findings, together with their recommendations and advice. . . .

. . . . . .

[*September 2, 1747.*]

. . . . . .

Is geleesen een missive van den Commandeur Laurens Storm van s'Gravesande geschreve in Rio Isiquebo den 23 Maart deses jaars en geaddresseert aan de Kamer van Zeeland, houdende omstandig advis van het voorgevallene in de voorn. colonie en den toestand der saken aldaar waarop gedelibereert synde is goed gevonden en verstaan de heeren Backer, van Loon, Luycx Massis en Ter Borch te versoeken en te committeeren ten eynde de voorn. missive nader te examineeren, van haar Ed: bevindinge ter vergadering rapport te doen mitsgaders deselve te dienen van haar Ed: consideratien en advis.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

There was read a letter from the Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, written in Rio Essequibo on the 23d March of this year and addressed to the Chamber of Zeeland, containing circumstantial information of occurrences in the aforesaid colony and of the condition of affairs there. Whereupon, deliberation being had, it was found good and agreed to request and depute Messrs. Backer, Van Loon, Luycx Massis, and Ter Borch to examine more carefully the aforesaid letter and to report to the meeting their findings, together with their recommendations and advice.

. . . . . .

No. 160. Original. Translation.

[*September 6, 1747.*]

. . . . . .

De Heer schepen Backer heeft ter vergadering gerapporteert dat de heeren commissarissen ingevolge ende tot voldoeninge van de resolutie commissariael van dese vergadering de datis den eersten en tweede van dese maand geexamineert hebben de missiven van Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande Commandeur in Rio Isiquebo van de 20 July en 7 Decemb. van het voorledene en den 23 Maart deses jaars, houdende diverse poincten van belang en consideratie, rakende den toestand van de voorn. colonie en het voorgevallene aldaar, onder de notule van de voorn. datums breder gemelt en dat haar Ed: van advise waaren geweest, dat aan den voorn. Commandeur gerescribeert behoorden te werden. . . .

. . . . . .

Dat sowanneer in Isiquebo gevonden mogte worden een bequaam landmeeter, hy van de voorn. colonie sal doen maken een accurate aftekening zo van de aldaar synde plantagies en derselver grootte, als van de nog onbebouwde, en niet uytgegeven gronden.

. . . . . .

Dat alle de respt: Kamere ieder in den hare, sullen nagaan en inquireeren, off ook ontdekt kan werden tot hoeverre de limite van dese Comp. in Rio Isequebo sig komen te extendeere dat niettemin, so hy immiddels door indirect middelen, en sonder daarin selve te paroisseeren, sal kunnen uytwerken, dat de Spanjaarde gedeposideert werden, uyt de forten en logien, die sy, volgens syne sustinuen gemaakt hebben op de gronden van de Compagnie, en belet sig aldaer verder te extendeeren, hy sulkx sal vermogen in het werk te stellen.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Mr. Justice Backer reported in the meeting that the Committee appointed by resolution of this body dated the 1st and 2d of this month had examined the letters of Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Rio Essequibo, of July 20 and December 7 of last year and March 23 of this year, containing various points of importance and interest touching the condition of the aforesaid colony and the occurrences there, more fully recorded in the minutes of the aforesaid dates,[1] and that the Committee were of opinion that to the aforesaid Commandeur should be written in answer: . . .

. . . . . .

That in case there could be found in Essequibo a competent surveyor, he cause to be made an accurate chart, not only of the plantations in existence there and of their size, but also of the lands still uncultivated and not yet granted.

. . . . . .

That all the respective Chambers, each by itself, investigate and inquire whether it can be discovered how far the limits of this Company in Rio Essequibo do extend; that nevertheless, if in the mean time he can by indirect means, and without himself appearing therein, bring it about that the Spaniards be dislodged from the forts and dwellings which they have, as he maintains, made on the territory of the Company, and be prevented from further extending themselves there, he shall be authorized to carry this out.

. . . . . .

[1] In the minutes of these dates there is mention only of the fact that these letters containing information and suggestion touching the condition of that colony, were read to the meeting.

No. 160. Original.

En laastelyk alle de resp't: Kamere gecommitteert, omme te inquireeren of ook ontdekt kan werden, tot hoeverre de limiten van de Compag. in Rio Isequebo sig komen te extendeeren en van hunne bevindinge en ondek [*sic*] ontdekkinge, aan de verdere respective Kamere kennisse te geven Waarop gedelibereert synde is goedgevonden en verstaan sig met het voorn. uytgebragte advis te conformeeren, hetselve vervolgens in een positive resolutie te converteeren en de heeren Commissarissen voor de genome moeyte, benevens den heer Backer voor het gedaan rapport te bedanken.

. . . . .

Translation.

And lastly, all the respective Chambers are instructed to investigate whether it can be discovered how far the limits of the Company in Rio Essequibo do extend, and to report to the other respective Chambers what they find and discover. Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved to adopt the aforesaid report, and furthermore to convert it into a positive resolution, and to thank the Committee for the pains taken, and Mr. Backer for the report made.

. . . . .

## No. 161.

### *The West India Company (the Ten) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, September 9, 1747.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 108, cover-title *Missives van de Thienen na America, 13 Dec. 1719–26 Nov. 1778*, fol. 164a, ll. 9–21.]

. . . . .

Wanneer in Isequebo gevonden mogte werden, een bequaam landmeeter, recommandeeren wy UEd[ele]van de voorn. colonie te doen maken een accurate afteekening, zoo van de aldaar zynde plantagien en derzelver groote, als van de nog onbebouwde en niet uytgegeeven gronden, en die afteekening aan ons toetesenden.

Wy approbeeren de schikkinge omtrend het uytgeeven der gronden in de resolutie van den Raad van Policie van de Colonie in Rio Isiquebo van den 3 April 1746 vermeld, en zult UEd[ele] vervolgens met het uytgeeven van gronden op die voet mogen continueeren en zult UEd[ele] van alle gronden die uytgegeeven zullen werden en van derzelver groote aan ons kennisse geeven.

Wy hebben alle de Kameren versogt, ieder in den haren nategaan en te inquireeren off ook ondekt kan werden tot hoeverre de limiten van de Compagnie

. . . . .

If in Essequibo it be possible to find a good surveyor, we recommend that you cause to be made an accurate chart of that colony, not only of the plantations there and their size, but also of the lands not yet cultivated or granted; and that you transmit that chart to us.

We approve the regulations about the granting of lands mentioned in the resolution of the Court of Policy of the Colony in Rio Essequibo dated April 3, 1746, and you may continue to grant lands on that footing; and you will inform us of all lands that shall be granted and of their extent.

We have requested all the Chambers to investigate, each in its own records, whether it is possible to find out how far the limits of the Company in Rio Esse-

61. Original.

Isiquebo zig komen te extendeeren. min zoo UEd[ele] inmiddels door ıcte middelen en sonder daarin zelve roisseeren, zult kunnen uytwerken ı Spanjaarden gedepossideert wer- ıyt de forten en logien die zy volgens ele] sustenuen, gemaakt hebben op ınden van de Comp[agnie] en belet ldaar verder te extendeeren, zult ele] wel doen met zulkx in het werk llen. . . .

. . . .

Translation.

quibo do extend. Nevertheless, if in the mean time you can, by indirect means and without yourself appearing therein, bring it about that the Spaniards be dislodged from the forts and buildings which according to your assertions they have made upon the territory of the Company, and can prevent them from spreading further in that quarter, you will do well to accomplish this. . . .

. . . . .

## No. 162.

### *n van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 29, 1747.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 468, doc. 137, p. 1, ll. 11–22.]

. . . . .

ɔe van onse swervers met name Her- ı Bannink en Gerrit Goritz, syn in Essequebo door d'Indianen ver- . Dat sulx geschiet is verwondert ensinta, maer wel dat hetselve niet neer geschiet, wyl de brutaele be- lingen van dat soort van menschen ig niets ontsien, d'Indianen tot wraek moet aensetten. Daer was et verlies van die menschen juyst ɔel gelegen, indien de gevolgen niet ɔel gewicht waeren wyl vreese die ı tusschen d'Amazones en deese die redelyk machtig syn, ten ıte verbittert en in vreese dat over noort wraek genomen sal worden, hoogst gelegene plantagien, som- wel soude konnen afloopen, en wy ıet haer in een oorlog raken, die colonie gansch niet voordeelig weesen. Ik hebbe sulx al lange ɔelt en om die rede de rivier van uebo wille sluyten, maer hebbe ɔgenstant ontmoet, om het voordeel ɔmmige van daer door den slaeven- l trekken. Ik ben voornemens ıog eens den 8 January aenstaende ı Raed voor te brengen. . . .

. . . .

. . . . .

Two of our rovers named Hermanus Bannink and Gerrit Goritz. have been murdered up in Essequibo by the Indians. That such a thing happens by no means surprises me, but rather that this does not happen much oftener, because the brutal dealings of that sort of people, who hesitate at nothing, must stir the Indians to revenge. It would not so very much matter that these people are lost, in case the consequences were not of much importance, since I fear that those tribes between the Amazon and this river, which are tolerably powerful, will be embittered extremely and, fearing that vengeance will be taken for this murder, may perhaps raid our highest-lying plantations, and thus bring us into a war which might be by no means advantageous for this colony. I have long foreboded such a thing and on that account wish to close the river of Essequibo, but have met much opposition on account of the profit which some draw from there through the slave trade. I intend to bring this matter yet again before the Council on the 8th of January next. . . .

. . . . .

## No. 163.

### *The Court of Policy in Essequibo to the West India Company, February 6, 1748.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 3 Juny, 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, fol. 228, ll. 9-26.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Dat wy om te voldoen aan U. E. G. A. salutaire intentie, tot den verkoop van de last en schadelyke indigoplantagie, alomme de biljetten hebben laeten affegeeren, tegens den 8 January passato, dog moeten U. E. G. A. met leedweesen rapporteeren, daarin, in geenen deele hebben konnen het gewenste oogmerk bereyken, alzoo geen eenig mensch daerop een enkelde stuyver heeft willen bieden, schoon de conditien seer favorabel gereguleert waren, naar alle apparentie om de verre afgeleeghendheyd en de ongezondheid van de riviere Cajoene, zoodat wy hetselve aan de Ed. Comp^le hebben moeten, houden, een dewelke het ook enkel voor broodgronden, ten minstens twee hondert ryxdaelders, en meer waerdig is.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

[We have the honor to report] that, in fulfillment of your salutary intention, we have caused to be posted everywhere the announcements of the sale, on January 8 last, of the burdensome and unprofitable indigo plantation. But, to our sorrow, we must report that in this matter we could in no way attain the desired end, inasmuch as, although the conditions were arranged very favorably, not one person was willing to bid a single stiver thereon, presumably on account of the great distance and the insalubrity of the river Cuyuni. We had therefore to keep it for the Company, to whom, even for bread-grounds alone, it is worth at least two hundred rix-dollars and more.

. . . . . .

## No. 164.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, February 11, 1748.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, pp. 212, 218.][2]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Sal ook soo drae my de gelegentheyt eenigsints favorabel voorkomt de ordres van HEGA. ter vergaderinge der Tienen, nopens de forten der Spanjaerden executeeren, aengaende de visscherye heb het soo verre met den Commandant van Oronoque gebragt, dat niet gelove dezelve

I shall also, as soon as the opportunity seems to me somewhat favorable, execute the orders of the Board of Ten as regards the forts of the Spaniards. Concerning the fishery I have brought the matter so far with the Commander of Orinoco that I do not believe it will again be interfered

[1] The first of these passages is already printed in the Blue Book (p. 89, No. 81), but with a notable difference of translation.

[2] Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

| 54. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| estoort sal werden, maer kan geen ning erlangen voor de drie weggecanoas, dewyl hy voorgeeft sulx st te syn door een caper van Trini- n dus buyten syn jurisdictie, den yn van voorschr. caper is op d'aene van den Gouverneur van Comana initades in de boeyen, maer het an onse schade niet vergoeden, is seer goet voor het toekomende. | with. But I can obtain no satisfaction for the three canoes taken away, because he pretends that this was done by a privateer from Trinidad, and therefore outside his jurisdiction. The Captain of the privateer aforesaid is in irons in Trinidad, at the accusation of the Governor of Cumaná; but this cannot make good our loss, though it is very satisfactory for the future. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| HA. ter vergederinge der Tienen, obende gelieven te gelasten indien quaem landmeter hier gevonden een caert zoude laeten opmaken colonie nevens de plantagien, heb c by gebrek van soodanig persoon onne executeeren maer om echter l my mogelyk was aan HegA. inte voldoen, heb ik selver soo veel kortheyt des tyts heeft toegelaen caert op gemaekt uyt differente s die ik van tyd tot tyd, uyt liefye hebbe opgenomen, deselve is n d'uyterste exactitude, maer sal manquere, als alleenig dat benede ele eylanden syn die daer niet op wyl deselve niet hebbe opgenomen, t bewoont synde, van weynig be- plantagien waer by het getal der niet uytgedrukt staen, syn die waer van de lysten nog niet ingewaeren voor den jaere 1747. | Your Honors in the Board of Ten having ordered me to have a map made of the colony and the plantations, if a good surveyor could be found here, I have in the absence of such a person not been able to execute this. However, to satisfy your desire as far as was in my power, I have myself, as well as the shortness of the time has permitted, made up a map from various small charts which from time to time I had drafted as a pastime. It is not of the extremest exactitude, but [it] will not be found greatly wanting, excepting only that down below there are many more islands which do not appear in it because I have not charted them, and, being uninhabited, they are of little importance. The plantations where the number of slaves is not set down are those of which the lists for the year 1747 have not yet come in. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 165.

### *India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, May 30, 1748.*

[Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–2 Dec. 1749*, p. 3 (of letter), ll. 21-25,—p. 4, ll. 1-8.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| approbeeren insgelyks soowel de llinge by UE. gedaen van een n uytlegger op de post van Marocco, | We also give our approval, both to the appointment made by you of another postholder at the post of Moroco in the |

No. 165. Original.

in plaats van den afgezetten Pieter de Laat, als de soortgelyke schikkinge by UE. te doen omtrent den gezaghebber van de brandwagt.

. . . . . .

Het heeft ons een byzonder genoegen gegeeven, uyt een volgende missive van UE. van den 9 September te mogen verneemen, hoe door UE. geadhibeerde vigelantie, de negotie van de Spanjaerden in de rivier van Essequebo meer en meer begint door te breeken, en waertoe wy verhoopen dat alle verdere middelen ook int werk sullen werden gestelt om deselve aldaer volkomen te doen floreeren.

. . . . . .

Translation.

place of Pieter de Laet, dismissed, and also to the similar step to be taken by you as to the commander of the lookout-watch.

. . . . . .

It gave us especial pleasure to learn through a subsequent letter from you, dated September 9, how by the zeal you have shown the trade of the Spaniards in the river of Essequibo begins to develop more and more, and we hope that all further means will be put in operation to make it altogether flourish there.

. . . . . .

## No. 166.

## *Petition of Ignace G. Courthial, colonist in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), August 18, 1748.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekpe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, pp. 270, 271, 273–276, 277–281, 282.][2]

à Messieurs les Directeurs de la Comp[ie] d'Occident en la Chambre de Middelbourg. . . .

MESSIEURS: Quoi qu'il y ait plusieurs années qu'on m'ait fait l'honneur de me donner entree en cette Collonie, je ne suis votre vassal que depuis environ deux ans et je ne me determinay à le devenir que après avoir eu plusieurs conve[r]sations avec M[r] de Gravesande notre Commandeur au sujet de la religion romaine que je professe.

Cette liberté je la fais concister a avoir a perpetuité une chapelle et un pretre pour la deservir a mes frais et depens dans les deserts de Mayka et Maykony; c'est le nom qu'on doit donner aux terrains sableux qui sont situés entre la

To the Directors of the West India Company, Middelburg Chamber:

GENTLEMEN: Although it is many years since I had the honor of being granted admittance to this colony, I have been your subject since only about two years ago, and did not decide to become so before I had had numerous talks with Mr. van 's Gravesande, our Commandeur, on the subject of Roman Catholic religion, which I profess.

This liberty I deem to consist in having permanently, at my cost and expense, a chapel, with a priest for its service, in the deserts of Mahaica and Mahaicony; desert is the name one ought to give to the sandy lands lying between the river

[1] A small portion of this has been printed in the Blue Book (p. 91, Inclosure in No. 85), but with an odd transposition of the paragraphs.

[2] It need hardly be pointed out that the spelling and accentuation of the manuscript are here scrupulously followed.

No. 166. Original.

riviere de Demerary et celle de Barbice puisqu'ils ne sont propres qu'a etre habités par des sauvages comme, ils le sont en effet, et a ellever des bestiaux.

Dans ces terrains neantmoins que cette Collonie m'a accordés, il s'y trouve certain preries, que nous appellons Savanes, qui jointes a celles de Berbice qu'on m'a fait l'honneur de m'offrir, on peut en faire un etablissement tel que je me propose.

Cet etablissement consiste à introduire soit par mer ou par terre suffisemment des bêtes à cornes des deux especes, a pouvoir en quelques années par la multiplication de leur espece faire un hatte[1] de douze a quinse mille bestiaux.

. . . . . .

Cette enterprise ne Vous paroitra guere moins hardie, que celle que j'ai faite d'ouvrir et faire a mes frais et depens (ouvrage d'une collonie) un chemin a travers des bois jusqu'alors inconnus de 130 a 140 lieues jusque au vieux fort, et du dit jusqu' a Berbice pour le moyen de quel on peut avec une tres modique depence le perfectioner a pouvoir aller a cheval et avec des charges du fort Nazau de Berbice jusqu' au Perou—j'en ai fait plus de la moitié.

. . . . . .

Les Espagnols qui habitent les extremités des Provinces de Coumac, Carraques, Marecaybo, et meme de Panpellone etc. ceux qui habitent celle de Cassanary et meme le royaume de S^te^ Fée, qui ne peuvent par le grand trajet, les risques et obstacles transporter leurs effets a bord des interlopes françois, anglois et hollandois, apporteront en cette collonie des qu'ils seront assurés d'y trouver des assortimens françois, anglois et hollan-

Translation.

Demerary and that of Berbice, since they are fit only to be inhabited by savages, as they actually are, and for raising cattle.

Nevertheless, in these lands which this colony has granted me, one finds certain meadows which we call savannas. These joined to those of Berbice, which I have been honored by having offered to me, could be made into an establishment such as I have in mind.

This establishment consists in the introduction, either by sea or by land, of enough horned cattle of the two sorts to be able in a few years, by the multiplication of their kind, to form a stock-ranch of from twelve to fifteen thousand animals.

. . . . . .

This enterprise[2] will seem to you hardly less daring than the one I have executed in opening and making at my cost and expense (an undertaking for a colony) a road across the forests, until then unexplored, of 130 or 140 leagues, to the old fort, and thence to Berbice, by means whereof one can, at a very moderate expense, perfect it so as to be able to go on horseback and with loads from Fort Nassau, in Berbice, as far as Peru—I have made more than half of it.

. . . . . .

The Spaniards who dwell in the outskirts of the provinces of Coumac, Caracas, Maracaybo, and even of Pampelona, and those who dwell in that of Cassanary and even in the kingdom of Santa Fé, who on account of the great distance, the risks and obstacles, cannot transport their goods to the ships of the French, English, and Dutch smugglers, will, as soon as they are sure of finding here French, English, and Dutch goods, bring

[1] A marginal note, in Dutch, by the writer explains this Spanish name for a stock-ranch.

[2] "This enterprise" is, of course, the stock-ranch, of which alone, up to this point in his petition, he has been speaking.

No. 166. Original.

dois, par le moyen d'une infinité de rivieres navigables qui sortent de ces differentes provinces apporteront (dis je) leurs cuir, leurs cacao, leurs tabac, leurs doublons, et leurs piastres gourdes puisqu' ils trouveront en cette route a pouvoir eviter les gardes qui voudront s' opposer a leurs comerce.

Ce pronostic je le fonde sur l' experience meme, il est notoire a toutte cette collonie, que j'ai été le premier qui en 1736 montay cette rivière et ayant erré plusieurs mois de rivierre en riviere je decouvris les embouchures de ces differentes rivieres et les apris aux Espagnols qui jusqu' alors les ignoroient et depuis ce tems là l' isle de la Martinique et meme cette collonie commence trouver quelques avantages de mes decouvertes.

. . . . .

Le Roy d'Espagne accorde des titres honoraires au particulier qui avec quelque petit present attire des bois quelques familles sauvages pour en former un village qui devient par le ministere d'un pretre qu'on y place, ce qu' on apelle mission.

Il accorde, dis-je, des titres de Marquis de Comte et des gouvernements a celui qui fonde un bourg, une ville avec 25 à 30 familles, seulement en fournissant a chaque famille une maison a l'Amerique, ou chaumiere, le malle et femelle de chaque animal domestique.

Je ne pretends pas par ce recit de donner des loix, ni obtenir rien qui soit contre vos interets et contre vos usages et coutumes, puisque chaque etat se conduit par ses maximes, et comme il lui plait, mais seulement faire voir, que si mes pretentions paroissent en hollande (d' où j'ignore les coutume) comme visionaires et extravagantes, elles seroient examinées en France et en Espagne et indubita-

Translation.

to this colony, by an endless number of navigable rivers which issue from those provinces, their leather, cacao, tobacco, their doubloons and their dollars, for they will find on this road much smaller risk, having many routes whereby to evade the guards who will try to oppose their commerce.

This prediction I found upon experience itself. It is well known to all this colony that I was the first who, in 1736, ascended this river, and, having wandered for several months from river into river, I discovered the mouths of these different rivers and taught them to the Spaniards, who until then were ignorant of them; and since that time the island of Martinique and even this colony are beginning to derive some advantage from my discoveries.

. . . . .

The King of Spain grants titles of honor to the private individual who by some small gift draws from the forests a few Indian families to form a village which becomes, through the ministry of a priest whom he places there, what is called a mission.

He grants, I say, the titles of Marquis and Count, and governments, to him who founds a town, a city, with 25 or 30 families, merely by furnishing to each a dwelling *à l'américaine*, or hut, with a pair of each sort of domestic animals.

I do not seek by citing this precedent to lay down laws for you, or to obtain anything which may be contrary to your interests or to your usages and customs, since each state governs itself by its own maxims and as seems to it good, but only to let you see that, if my requests should be looked on in Holland (of whose customs I am ignorant) as visionary and extravagant, they would in France and in

6. Original.

ccordées comme utiles et raison-

a Vous, Messieurs, comme Seig-
› cette collonie située en l'Ame-
le examiner si l'enterprise que j'ai
ur de Vous proposer vous paroit
portance que je pretends vous la
oir. Si elle vous paroit telle, je
rie d'y donner vos attentions et de
m'honorer d'une reponse.
l'honneur d'etre avec tout le re-
ossible, Messieurs, votre tres hum-
res obeissant serviteur

I. G. COURTHIAL.

JEBO *le 18 Aout 1748*

Translation.

Spain receive examination, and without doubt be granted as useful and reasonable.

It is for you, sirs, as sovereign of this colony situate in America, to examine whether the enterprise which I have the honor to propose to you seems to you so important as I seek to make it appear to you. If it so seem to you, I beg you to give it your attention and to honor me with a reply.

I have the honor to be, with all possible respect, your very humble and very obedient servant,

I. G. COURTHIAL.

ESSEQUIBO, *August 18, 1748.*

## No. 167.

### *van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 2, 1748.*[1]

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 247, l. 29-p. 248, l. 6,—p. 261, ll. 5-17,—p. 264, l. 1-p. 265, l. 15.][2]

. . . . .

› mede alsoo met den nieuwen
ger in Maroco, deese man syn plicht
› letter soekende te betragten en
llende met een party ingesetenen
;eheym handel en soo als syne voor-
hebben gedaen heeft by nae ieder
vyand, waerdoor dagelyx klagten
ooren, welke naeuwkeurig geex-
rt synde in rook verdwynen, echter
aerlaetende my veel moeyte en
t te veroorsaeken door dien eenige
ornaemste daar onder syn spee-

. . . . .

panjaerde begonne hoe langs hoe
oven Cajouny te naderen, maer
eenige weeken een oorlog tus-
le Caraibische natie, en die der

. . . . . .

So I am in the same boat with the new postholder in Moruca. This man, trying to observe his duty to the letter and being unwilling to carry on an underhand trade with a party of inhabitants, as his predecessors have done, has almost everybody for an enemy, wherefore I have to hear daily complaints which upon careful examination vanish in smoke, though not failing to cause me much trouble and worry, as some of the leading men have a hand therein.

. . . . . .

The Spaniards were beginning to approach more and more up in Cuyuni; but, a war having some weeks ago arisen between the Carib nation and that of the

[1] from this letter, including most of what is here printed, has already been printed in the ›k (pp. 90, 91, No. 85). Its importance warrants the giving of the original Dutch.
ully corrected by the autograph original in London.

No. 167. Original.

Warouwen ontstaen synde welke seer hardnekkig gevoert wort, sal sulx de verdere progressen stuyten, en mogelyk soo de Caraibes d'overhand krygen wel wat verder weg gedreven worden, sonder dat wy ons in het geringste daer mede hoeven te meleeren wenschte egter wel indien mogelyk was de regte limiten te moge weten. Volgens het seggen der oude menschen en van d'Indiaenen, soude deese jurisdictie beginnen ten oosten aen de creecq Abary en strekken ten westen tot aen de Rivier Barime daer in oude tyde een post geweest is dog dit seggen geeft geene de minste sekerheyt.

. . . . . .

Een swerver met name Pinet boven in de Rivier Cajoene synde gegaen om hangmatten te ruylen onder de Indiaenen, was door my versogt om de gangen der Spanjaerden in die landstreek nauwkeurig te verspieden waer toe hy seer bequaem is wyl hy de Caraibische tael in de grond verstaet, en van geen verstant ontbloot is deselve den 13 November 4 maende naer syn vertrek alhier gearriveert heeft my rapport gedaen dat de Spanjaerden nog niet ondernomen hadden eenige sterktens of missions lager te bouwen, soo als haer voornemen was, maer dat sy de onder ons hoorende Indiaenen gruwelyk mishandelde, deselve geduurig in haere wooninge overvielen en met vrouw en kinderen wegvoerden, om deselve alle naer Florida te versenden, Dat hy den Hoofdman der Spanjaerden gesproken hadde en deselve de onbillikheyt van die behandelinge voor oogen gestelt hadde nevens de gevolgen daer van, maer dat deselve hem geantwoord hadde, dat geheel America den koning van Spanjen toequam, en dat hy soude doen wat hem behaegde sonder sig aen ons te stooren.

Den selve Pinet rapporteerde my dat de Indiaenen ten uytersten verbittert

Translation.

Warrows, which is carried on very obstinately, this will stop their further progress, and possibly, if the Caribs obtain the upper hand, they will be driven somewhat farther away, without our having in the least degree to meddle therewith. I could wish, however, that, if it were possible, I might know the true boundary. According to the talk of the old people and of the Indians, this jurisdiction should begin to the east at the creek Abary and extend westward as far as the river Barima, where in old times a post existed; but this talk gives not the slightest certainty.

. . . . . .

A wanderer of the name of Pinet, having gone up the river Cuyuni to obtain hammocks by barter with the Indians, was requested by me carefully to spy out the goings of the Spaniards in that region—a duty for which he is very well fitted, because he understands the Carib language thoroughly, and is by no means destitute of intelligence. He returned here on the 13th of November, four months after his departure, and has made report to me that the Spaniards had not yet undertaken the building of any forts or missions lower down, as had been their intention, but that they cruelly illtreated the Indians subject to us, continually taking them by surprise in their dwellings and carrying them off, with their wives and children, to send them all to Florida; that he had spoken to the chief of the Spaniards, and had placed before his eyes the unfairness of this treatment, as well as the consequences of it, but that the latter had replied that the whole of America belonged to the King of Spain, and that he should do what suited himself, without troubling about us.

Pinet also reported to me that the Indians were in the highest state of indig-

No. 167. Original.

waeren, dat 4 van haer hoofden stonden af te komen om nog eens by my te komen klaegen, en dat sy reets over al aen d'Indiaensche Huysen geknoopte touwen gesonde hadde synde haer t seyn om op sekeren dag te vergaderen.

Siende dan dat alle myne remonstrantien en schryven aen de Spanjaarde niets helpen kan en geen redres te bekomen is ben ik voornemens als de Hoofden der Indianen by my komen haer te seggen dat haer geen redres kan besorgen en dat sy voor haer eyge sekerheyt sorge moeten, Als wanneer ik versekert ben men binne korten tyd geen Spanjaerd meer boven in Cajoeny sal sien, Hebbende ik haer altoos hoewel met veel moeyte tegen gehouden en met goede beloften alle feytelykheden verhindert.

Egter eer daer toe komen sal in d'aenstaende maend nog eens een brief senden aen den Gouverneur van Comana die op die tyd in Oronoque verwagt wort, en hem met alle beleeftheyt, dit werk serieus voordraegen nevens de gevolgen die niet als ongelukkig voor haer wesen konne, en syn antwoord alsdan afwagten om my naer te reguleeren.

Ignace Courthial, die de weg boven Cajoeni heeft gemaekt en nu naer boven Oronoque is om eenige hondert koebeesten en muyl Ezels in te handelen, heeft my voor syn vertrek een brief getoont die hy geschreven heeft om met dit schip aen UEGA. te senden. . . .

Translation.

nation; that four of their chiefs were on the point of coming down, in order once more to come and complain to me, and that they had already sent knotted cords to all the Indian houses, which is their sign to meet on a certain day.

Seeing that all my remonstrances and letters to the Spaniards are of no avail, and that no redress is obtainable, I intend to tell the chiefs of the Indians, when they come to me, that I can provide no redress for them, and that they must take measures for their own security. Then I feel assured that in a short time no Spaniard will be visible any more above in Cuyuni. I have always, but with great difficulty, restrained them and prevented all hostilities by fair promises.

However, before we come to that, I will next month send once more a letter to the governor of Cumaná, who is expected at that time in Orinoco, and explain this matter to him seriously, with all courtesy, as well as the consequences, which cannot but be disastrous for them, and then await his reply, in order to govern myself thereby.

Ignace Courthial, who has constructed the road up in Cuyuni, and now has gone up the Orinoco for some hundred cattle and mules to import for trade, before his departure showed me a letter which he had written to be sent by this ship to you. . . .

## No. 168.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, May 14, 1749.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 597, cover-title *Brieven over Zee, 4 Feb. 1730–2 Dec. 1749*, p. 10 (of letter), ll. 15–30.]

. . . . . .

Wat het plan betreft van seekere Ignace Courthail, door UE. ter onser examinatie

As for the plan of a certain Ignace Courthail [Courthial] which was sent by

**No. 168.** **Original.**

toegezonden (dog nu maer onlangs onder eenige papieren uyt het schip de Jalousie) toegekomen, hebben wy na lectuure van dien, hetselve van dien aard en natuure bevonden, dat daerop wel eenig nader ondersoek zal dienen te werden gedaan, en wy ook onse gedagten desweegens wel eens nader willen laten gaan, alvoorens eenige resolutie daerop te neemen, zynde ons daerin wel voorgekomen eenige pointen, die hetselve soude schynen smakelyk te maaken, dog ook gelyk in sig te bevatten, diverse zaaken, welke hetselve in t'geheel inpracticabel, komen te maaken, wy hebben hierom ook reets een copie daervan verzonden, aan de præsidiale kamer Amsterdam, zullende hetzelve buyten twyffel een nader object van deliberatie zyn, in de eerstvolgende vergaderingh van Thienen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

you for our examination (but which did not come to hand until recently among some papers from the ship *de Jalousie*), after reading it we found it of such a nature that it will be expedient to make some further examination, and we also wish to give it a little further thought before we come to a resolution thereupon. We have found in it some points which would tend to make it attractive, but it also contains various things which would make it entirely impracticable. For this reason we have already sent a copy of it also to the Presidial Chamber of Amsterdam, and it will doubtless be an object of further discussion in the next session of the Ten.

. . . . . .

## No. 169.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 10, 1749.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, p. 315, ll. 4–23.][1]

. . . . . .

Denke mede verpligt te weesen U. E. G. A. kennis te geven dat ik voor de laeste ordinaire Courts vergadering hebbende laeten dagvaerden sekere Pieter de Blaker, over dat de slaeven van de plantagie Aachterkerke in haere broodtuynen door syn volk seer waere beschadigt alle hare raspsteenen ontvreemdt haere manavis en parssen verbrand en ik hoe menigmael hem daer over op aenklagte van den Directeur Malgraef hadde aengesprooken geen de minste voldoening voor de slaeven konnen erlangen.

. . . . . .

I also consider it my duty to inform you that I summoned before the last regular session of the Court one Pieter de Blaker, because the slaves of the plantation Aegtekerke in their bread-plantations had been greatly injured by his men, their raspstones stolen, their manavis[2] and parses[2] burnt, and however frequently I had upon accusation of the director Malgraef, addressed him in this connection, I could obtain not the least satisfaction for the slaves.

---

[1] Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

[2] The meaning of these words is unknown to the translators. They seem names of implements used in the culture or preparation of cassava. The *v* of *manavis* may be an *r*.

**No. 169.** **Original.**

Hebbe dog echter niets konne verkrygen als dat hem gelast is dat goet wederom te besorgen onder voorwendsel dat de broodtuynen van de slaeven van Aachtekerke op syn landt syn.

Indien die stelling door kan gaen, ben ik ten uyterste geabuseert want die tuynen leggen volkome twee uuren landwaerts in achter de plantagie van voors. Blaker, en indien men dus het compas gewyse achter uyt will rekenen soo strekt het landt van de plantagien aen de westzyde, tot aen Rio Oronoque Ik weet en ben overtuygt dit absolut niet kan weesen. Maer hier door wort het ten hoogste nootsakelyk dat de gronden in haere diepte bepaelt worden door UEGA., want den Raed van Politie wort menigmaele geplaegt over disputen van landen alsoo verre achter in het landt gelegen. . . .

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

However, except that he was ordered to restore the property, I attained nothing, it being urged that the bread-plantations of Aegtekerke are on his land.

I am greatly mistaken if this argument holds good, for those plantations lie fully two hours further inland, behind the plantation of the said Blaker; and if a man may thus reckon backward by the compass, the land of his plantation extends westward to Rio Orinoco. I know and am convinced that this is absolutely inadmissible; but on this account it becomes highly necessary that the estates as to their depth be defined by you, for the Court of Policy is frequently troubled with disputes concerning lands lying thus back in the interior. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 170.

## *A. van Rosen, Colonist in Essequibo, to Mgr. Tessin, Prime Minister to the King of Sweden, July 20, 1749.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 96 (complete).]

HOCH EDLER HOCH GEBOHRNER HERR: Ew Hochgebohrnen gelieben zu geruhen, das mir erkühne eine Sache von groszer Angelegendheit bekandt zu machen dieweil vernommen, dasz alhier zwischen Oronocque u. etc.[2] eine groses u sehr fruchtbahres Landt unbewont u. wüste lieget, mit zwey grosze Revier oder viel mehr Flusze, der erste von hier

MOST NOBLE LORD: May it please your lordship to forgive me for being so bold as to bring to your notice a matter of great importance, inasmuch as I have learned that here, between Orinoco and etc., a large and very fertile land lies uninhabited and wild, with two large rivers or rather streams, the first from here Waini, the second river Barima[3] at

[1] This letter, seized among Rosen's papers after his arrest in Barima in 1766 and forwarded to the West India Company in the Director-General's letter of September 6, 1767, has been already printed in translation in the Blue-Book (p. 147), but the interest of the remarkable document will warrant its being given here in the illiterate German of the original. The companion letter to King Frederick of Prussia offers nothing new.

[2] This is clearly the reading of the manuscript. Whether meant as an abbreviation of Essequibo, as seems assumed by the British translators, or as a concealment of the name of that river, is matter for conjecture.

[3] The original was written "the first from here Barima, the second river Waini," and the British translators have followed this; but the writer himself saw his error and placed over "*Wyne*" a "1," over "*Barima*" a "2," indicating their transposition—wherefore it is here so printed and translated.

**No. 170.** **Original.**

Wyne der zweite Flusz Barima an den Mund von Orronoque, u. ich vernommen dasz solches Landt Ihro Durchlauchten den König von Schweden erb u. eigenthümlich zukommen, u. solches Land grosze Summen jährlich konte aufbringen, als es bebauet u. beflantzet würde, der Grund ist sehr fruchtbahr von Zucker, Coffe, Cacao, Indigo. Catoen Reisz, Rokou etc: u. die Welder vol kostbahr Holtzwerck, als Cedern, Conotepi Locus u. dergleichen von unterschiedenen Farben, darbey sehr hart,

Als Ihro Königl. Maj. geliebten solches Landt frey zu geben, um zu bebauen so solten sich alhier unterschiedene Burger u. Eingeseszene finden die darnach zu reisten um Plantagies anzulegen, wan Ihro Königl. Majestäten, nur vor Erst ein klein Batterie von 5. a 10. Canonen mit 30 Mann Soldaten besetzet zur Besatzung, alda halten wolten, die hierzu erfoderte Unkosten können in einige Jahre wieder doppelt ersetz werden, man praesumirt dasz alhier auch Gold u. Silberärtze zu finden seyn, u. darf sich niemandt dahin begeben, dieweil es noch nicht frey gegeben. Als nun so verhält Ihro Königl. Maj. gesonnen seyn selbes Landt frey su geben, so ersuche gansz unterthänigst Ew. Hoch Gebohrnen gnädigste Antwort hierauf, wie Ew. König. Maj. selbiges gelieben gehalten zu haben, hiermit empfehle mich in Ew. Hoch Edlen u. Hochgebohrnen Protection u. bleibe zu allen Zeiten Ew. Hoch Gebornen Herrn

Dienstschuldigster Knegt

ADOLPH VON ROSEN.

*Essequebo d. 20 July 1749.*

**Translation.**

the mouth of Orinoco; and I have learned that this land belongs to His Majesty the King of Sweden by inheritance and in his own right, and this land could yearly produce great sums if it were cultivated and planted. The soil is very fertile for sugar, coffee, cocoa, indigo, cotton, rice, annatto, etc., and the forest full of valuable timber, such as cedar, conotepi, locust, and the like of different colors, at the same time very hard.

Should it please His Royal Majesty to throw this land open for cultivation there would in that case be found here sundry citizens and colonists who would go there to establish plantations, if His Royal Majesty would but keep there at first a small battery of 5 or 10 pieces of of cannon, manned with 30 soldiers for a garrison: the outlay needed for this can be doubly made good in a few years. It is presumed that gold and silver ores are also to be found here, but no one is at liberty to migrate thither, because it has not yet been thrown open. If it should now be that His Royal Majesty is minded to throw open the aforesaid land, I very humbly beg Your Lordship's most gracious reply to this how Your Royal Majesty is pleased to have this managed.

Herewith I commend myself to Your Lordship's protection and remain ever Your Lordship's most dutiful servant,

ADOLPH VON ROSEN.

ESSEQUIBO, *July 20, 1749.*

## No. 171.

### ı *van 's Gravesande, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, September 8, 1749.*[1]

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 5 Juny -24 Jan. 1759*, p. 342, l. 39–p. 343, l. 7; London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 468.][2]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . | . . . . . |
| is of d'Oronoqsche negotie sedert n tyd gestremt is, uyl daer sedert ede soo veel Fransche vaertuygen komen, dat alles soo met goederen ult dat seer weynig voor onse in- nen te doen is. | It has been looking for some time as if the Orinoco trade were at a standstill; for, ever since the peace, so many French ships have come there that everything is glutted with wares, so that very little chance is left for our colonists. |
| ?ost in Maroco door het overlyde De Scharde vacant synde gewor- ɔb ik daer gestelt den Posthouder aykony Jan Stoete, die syn dienst ɜtgemelte Post wel heeft waerge- , en in desselfs plaets in Maykony ınus Iske geweese bergwerker en ıt Bylegger op de Brandwacht, daer ɔn Bylegger meer nodig is, kon- den Gezaghebber het nu wel alleen ope dit UEGA. goetkeuring sal er- | The post in Moruca having become va- cant by the death of J. de Scharde, I have placed there the postholder of Mahaicony, Jan Stoete, who has done good service at the latter post, and in his place in Ma- haicony Stephanus Iske, formerly a miner and of late bylier at the lookout-watch, where no bylier is longer needed, the man in command being now able to attend to it alone. I hope this may be approved by you. |
| bende den Gouverneur van Comana ıchreven dat indien voortgevaeren met het dessein om een mission aen ıier van Cajoeny aen te leggen, ik ɜaekt soude weesen my daer kragt- tegens te opponeeren, heeft my ge- ord dat sulx buyte syn kennis (niet ɜnlegge van de Nieuwe maer de ) was en dat sulx geen voortgank hebben, gelyk ook werkelyk niets ɜen is gedaen, op de caert sullen .. die plaets aengetekent vinden, ɜde die van de reets aengeleyde, Ik | Having written to the Governor of Cumana, that, if the design of founding a mission on the river Cuyuni were per- sisted in, I should be obliged forcibly to oppose it, he replied to me that such was without his knowledge (not the founding of the new [mission], but the site) and that it should not be progressed with; and, in reality, nothing has been done in the matter. On the map you will find that site marked, as also that of the one already established. For six months I have seen no Indians from that side, so |

art already printed in the Blue Book (p. 92, No. 89), with more from the same letter.

first passage is taken from the Hague transcript, but carefully corrected by the original at . The rest either does not occur in the Hague manuscript, or was overlooked there, and is from that in London. As the duplicate copies were sent by different ships, it is not unusual in them added passages; and accidental omissions are of course always possible.

| No. 171. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| hebbe in geen ses maende Indiaenen van die kant vernome soo dat niet regt wete hoe het daer toegaet. | that I do not accurately know now how matters go on there. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Maer hebbe uyt nieuwsgierigheyt deesen casus overgesonden en daerop het advys van de voornaemste regtsgeleerdens in de provintie van Hollandt gevraegt. . . . | But out of curiosity I sent this question[1] over and took advice on it from the foremost jurists in the province of Holland. . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| By het slot van voors: advys was verwondert te sien dat men stelde de rhederye van Baskensburg my ten hoogste ondankbaer hebben behandelt, wyl ik ten haeren behoeve myn eer reputatie en besittinge gehazardeert hadde, wyl dit schip te Pechy en dus op het territoir van Spanje gestrandt was en ik niet vermogt hetselve aen te tasten. Op dit was ik in 't geheel niet verdagt en sal my in het toekomende wat voorsigtiger maken. | At the conclusion of the aforesaid advice I was astonished to note that the owners of the *Baskensburg* were deemed to have treated me with the utmost ingratitude because I had for their sake risked my honor, reputation, and property, inasmuch as this ship had been stranded at Pechy and therefore on the territory of Spain and I had had no right to touch it. Of this I had absolutely no thought, and it shall make me in the future somewhat more prudent. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 172.

### *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1750; including the Report on the Colony of Essequibo submitted in person by Commandeur Storm van 's Gravesande, June 22, 1750.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 528, cover-title *Notulen van de Kamer van Zeeland, 6 Oct. 1749–13 Sept. 1751*, p. 5, ll. 4–23,—p. 7, ll. 17–26,—p. 18, ll. 3–10,—p. 25, l. 8–p. 26, l. 14.]

| Maandag *den 22 Juny 1750.* | Monday, *June 22, 1750.* |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Met de hier voorengem. bodem de Goude Spoor alhier weezende g'arrivt de Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Grave- | The Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande having arrived here by the aforesaid ship *de Goude Spoor* and having |

[1] This refers to the taking possession, by the Essequibo Commandeur, in 1744, of the slave-ship *Baskensburg*, stranded on the coast west of the Moruca. (See Blue Book, pp. 85, 86, No. 75.) In reporting the affair to the West India Company (February 11, 1745) Storm van's Gravesande had described the location of the wreck as "between Camoeni and Peche, about 15 [Dutch] miles below [i. e., west of] the Post in Moruca" (*tusschen Camoeni en Peche omtrent 15 mylen beneeden de Post in Maroco*). The bay of Peche, according to the Bouchenroeder map (Atlas of the Commission, map 46), is a little east of the mouth of the Waini. The minutes of the Zeeland Chamber later (October 30, 1747) speak of "the ship *Baskensburg* stranded in the year 1744 near the river Orinoco" (*ontrent de rivier d'Oronocque gestrand*).

**No. 172.** **Original.**

zande, en sig huyden morgen aen deze vergaderinge sig hebbende laten aendienen, zoo heeft dezelve met goedvinden van de Leeden binnengestaan, dewelke op verzoek van den heer President zyn plaats genoomen hebbende heeft na gedane zegenwensingen over haar Ed. Agtb. perzoonen en familien, ter tafel van de vergaderinge overgelegt, desse[l]fs schriftelyke memorie of raport inhoudende, deels, den tegenswoordige staadt van de Colonie van Essequebo, en deels, desselfs project tot redres, en verbeteringe van diversse zaaken aldaar. . . .

. . . . . .

*Verslag van den Commandant [sic] Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande.*[1]

. . . . . .

De brandwagt is door den swaren slag van het water weggespoelt moetende op een andere plaets verlegt worden op d Ed. Comp. handelplaetsen is mede jegenswoordig wel, zynde deselve met goede posthouders voorsien die op Arinda boven in Essequebo heb ik ordre gegeven om vier dagreysens hoger te versetten aen de kreek Ripenouni synde de regte passagie voor de natien die van boven Orinocque en Corentyn door het land komen, om hogerop te handelen of te oorlogen.

. . . . . .

Hierdoor soude de colonie in een florisante en met vervolg van tyden in een formidabelen staet geraken en de binnelanden (die onbekent zyn) ontdeckt en gecultiveert worden konnende de landeryen, die langs de rivier leggen gegeven worden tot cultuure van de suyker en

**Translation.**

sent in his name this morning to this Chamber, he was by vote of the members admitted, and when he had taken a seat, by invitation of the President, and had greeted the members, he laid before the Chamber his written memorial or report, setting forth both the present state of the Colony of Essequibo and his plans for the correction and improvement of various matters there. . . .

. . . . . .

*Report of the Commandeur Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande.*[1]

. . . . . .

The lookout-watch has been washed away by the heavy swell of the water and must be transferred to another place. At the Company's trading-places also everything is well at present, they being provided with good postholders. The one at Arinda up in Essequibo I have ordered to be transferred to four days' journey higher, at the creek Rupununi, this being the actual route of the tribes who come from up in Orinoco and Corentyn and pass through the country to trade or make war higher up.

. . . . . .

Hereby[2] the colony would attain a flourishing and in course of time a formidable state, and the interior (which is unknown) would be explored and cultivated, the lands which lie along the river being devoted to growing sugar and rice, and those in the interior to

[1] This report, as here found, is the original manuscript of Storm van 's Gravesande, signed by him in autograph, and is merely laid into this volume of the Zeeland Chamber's minutes at the proper place—not copied in. It has of course its own pagination. The passages here transcribed are pp. 3, ll. 1-9,—p. 9, l. 27-p. 10, l. 20,—p. 14, ll. 12-26,—p. 15, l. 24-p. 17, l. 6.

[2] He has been urging, at much length, the need of more settlers.

No. 172. Original.

rysten de binnenlanden voor de andere gewassen waerdoor sonder twyffel vele ondeckinge gedaen soude konne worden die tot groot nut en voordeel soude konne strecken waertoe niet als aen bequame en neerstige menschen ontbreekt synde het een schande (als het segge mag) voor de Nederlanders dat twee natien die in naerstigheyt by haer niet te zyn vergelyken mene de Portugeesen en Spanjaarden ter regter en ter linker zyde van dese colonien gelegen en welke onder soo harde jae slaefse regeeringe zyn sugtende besitters van soo veele schatten en soo voorspoedig in hare ontdekkinge zyn.

Tot dusdanige ondernemінge zoude men voorerst met gene te grote getal teffens moeten beginnen 20 a 25 familien zoude voorerst genoeg weesen en deese een jaer of dri daer zynde geweest en dus in staet om andere te onderregten en behulpsaem te weesen zoude met groter getal vervolgt konne worden.

De reden dat zoo weynig ontdeckt is omdat de oude ingesetene door een ingewortelde gewoonte en d'inboorlingen door een aengeborene onverschilligheyt zoodanig by haer oude manier blyven dat niets jae selfs de overtuygenste redeneringe haer daer niet af konne brengen en niets ter warelt haer tot enige nieuwe onderneming kan brengen wordende geen yverige en ondernemende menschen onder haer gevonden.

. . . . . .

4e Articul.

De limiten van het territoir van Ed. Comp. diende nootsakelyk geweeten te worden om sig met succes te konne stellen tegens de continueele aennaderinge der nabnrige Spanjaerden welke indien niet gestuyt worden ons eyndelyk romtom [*sic*] sullen insluyten en die onder pretext van hare missien of zendinge uyt te zetten zig op alle plaetsen versterken

Translation.

other crops; and thus many discoveries would doubtless be made which would bring great utility and profit. For this nothing is lacking but able and industrious people, and it is a shame (if I may use the word) for the Dutch, that two nations not to be compared with them for industry, namely the Portuguese and the Spaniards, who are situated at the right and the left of these colonies, and who are groaning under so hard, even slavish, a rule, are owners of so many treasures and so fortunate in their discoveries.

For such an undertaking we ought to begin, at first, with not too large a number at one time; 20 to 25 families would be enough at first, and, when these had been there for some three years and thus were able to teach and help others, we might go on with larger numbers.

The reason why so little has been discovered is that the inhabitants, the old settlers through rooted habit and those born in the colony through an inborn indifference, so strongly cling to their old way that nothing, not even the most convincing reasoning, can tear them away from it and nothing in the world can induce them to any new undertaking, there being among them no industrious and enterprising persons.

. . . . . .

Article IV.

It is urgently necessary that the limits of the Company's territory be known, in order successfully to oppose the continual approach of the neighboring Spaniards, who, if they are not checked, will at last shut us in on all sides, and who under pretext of establishing their missions are fortifying themselves everywhere. And, because the limits are unknown, we dare

**No. 172.** **Original.**

en welke men niet opentlyk tegen durft staen doordien de limiten onbekent zyn hetwelk seer gemakkelyk te doen soude weesen door middel van de Caraibische natie hare geswoorrene vyanden gelieve UE. G. A. de hierby gevoegde caerte door de Spanjaerden selfs opgemaekt en van de hare gecopieert hierop na te zien.

. . . . .

6de ARTICUL.

De menigvuldige en wel gegronde klagten die door de Spanjaerden worden gedaen wegens de afbreuck die haer door de Caraibische natie wort gedaen verdienen wel de oplettentheyd van U E. G. A. niet om die reden alleen van de schade die de Spanjaerde kome de lyden wyl sy door haer harde en onregtvaerdige handelingen daer reden toe geven maer om de nootschikkelyke gevolgen die in het vervolg van tyden over de colonie zoude konne komen synde het de alderuyterste onvoorzigtigheyt van de coloniers alleen door een onbetamelyke winsigt[*sic*] aangedreven dat zy die oorlogsugtige natie die sonder tegenspraak de dapperste en talrykste natie van dese kust is de wapenen selfs in de handen geven die in het vervolg tot haer eygen verderf soude konnen strecken, ik wil seggen het schietgeweer kruyd en loodt dat haer in ruyling van slaven soo menigvuldig wordt gegeven de flauwe uytvlugt die genome word dat het maer slegte carguasoenen geweeren syn, is gantsch niet voldoende want behalven dat onder de carguasoen geweren al verscheyde goede worden gevonden soo heeft die behandeling reets zoo veel uytgevoert dat de grote schrik welke de natien bevorene voor dat geweer hadden meest verdweenen is, dat al heel slegt is, waerom het ten uyterste nootzakelyk soude weesen dat dien handel absolent verboden wierd en dat onder swure pœnen.

**Translation.**

not openly oppose them as might very easily be done, by means of the Carib nation, their sworn enemies. Please study in this connection the accompanying map, drawn up by the Spaniards themselves and copied from theirs.[1]

. . . . .

ARTICLE VI.

The frequent and well-founded complaints which the Spaniards make of the damage done to them by the Carib nation well deserve your attention, not only on account of the damage which the Spaniards suffer, for by their harsh and unjust dealings they give cause for this, but on account of the inevitable consequences which in course of time might befall the colony. For it is the extreme of imprudence in the colonists that, urged on solely by an unworthy thirst for gain, they themselves put into the hands of that warlike nation, who beyond dispute are the bravest and most numerous on this coast, the weapons which in future may bring about their own destruction—I mean the firearms, powder, and ball so often given them in exchange for slaves. The meagre excuse to which they resort, namely that these are only bad trade guns, is far from satisfactory, for not only are good ones sometimes found among the trade guns, but this dealing has already brought about this result, that the great terror which the tribes formerly had of such weapons has almost disappeared, which is bad indeed.

Wherefore it should be deemed of the greatest importance that that trade be absolutely prohibited on penalty of heavy fines.

[1] Atlas of the Commission, map 61.

No. 172. Original.

Nogtans dient geconsidereert dat indien dit verbod sig alleen over de colonien van Essequebo en Dimerary uytstreckte dit veel schade aen de coloniers soude veroorsaecken sonder enigsints aen het oogmerk te voldoen wyl door de naburige colonien in veel groter getal worden verhandelt. De swervers van Suriname die d' Ed.Comp. handelplaets in Wacquepo en Maroco moeten passeeren en die Indiaenschen handel al veel bedorven hebben zyn daer altydt rykelyk van voorsien.

Den moetwil van de swervers of handelaers bo[ven][1] Essequebo dienden ook kragtdadig ingetoomt te worden alsoo de natien daer seer door worden verbitterd die moetwil gaet soo verre dat verscheyde sig niet en ontsien met enige natien tegens andere ten oorlog te trecken ook haer seer mishandelen menigmael vrye met sig slepen en als slaven verkopen en d' Indiaense wyven misbruyken waardoor in den jare 1747 de swervers G. Gorits en J. Bannink door de Indianen syn vermoort sommige vergeven worden, andere hebben moeten vlugten, welke moetwilligheden door den regter niet naar behoren konnen worden gestraft wyl altoos bewysen den regten genoeg synde ontbreken ook d' Indiaensen geen geloof wordende gegeven en de geleedeerde Indianen te veere afwoonende en d' Europeesche colonien nooyt gesien hebbende durve[2] niet afkomen om te klagen, al wierd dien handel boven in Essequebo verboden soude geen nadeel aan de colonie toebrengen wyl die menschen sig dan tot een ander en nuttiger koswinning soude begeven en de Caraibische natie dog slaven genoeg soude brengen, bovendien konden sig na de kant van Orinoque begeven.

. . . . .

L. Storm van 's Gravesande.
Middelburgh *den 19 Juny 1750.*

Translation.

Still, it must be considered that if this prohibition extended only to the colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, this would cause much damage to the colonists, without in any way answering the purpose, for a much greater number are sold by the neighboring colonies. The rovers from Surinam, who have to pass the company's trading place in Wacupo and Moruca, and have already greatly damaged that Indian trade, always have a generous supply of them.

The wantonness of the rovers, or traders, up in Essequibo should also be forcibly restrained, for by it the tribes are greatly embittered. That wantonness goes so far that certain of these do not hesitate even to go with some tribes to make war upon others, or greatly to maltreat them, often carrying off free people and selling them as slaves, and ill using the Indian women. Hence it was that in the year 1747 the rovers G. Gorits and J. Bannink were murdered by the Indians, some others poisoned, and others forced to flee. These wanton deeds cannot be punished by the judge as they deserve, for legal proof is always wanting; moreover the Indians are not believed, and the Indians who have been maltreated dwell too far away and have never seen the European colonies, and therefore dare not come down to complain. Even if this trade up in Essequibo were prohibited, this would cause no damage to the colony, for those people would then turn to some other and more useful means of livelihood, and the Carib nation would still bring slaves enough. Besides, they could betake themselves towards the side of Orinoco.

. . . . . .

L. Storm van 's Gravesande.
Middelburg, *June 19, 1750.*

[1] The syllable "*bo-*" comes at the end of a line, and, as often happens, the writer has forgotten to add the remainder of the word at the beginning of the next.

[2] In the original "*durve*" ends a paragraph, a fresh one beginning with "*niet;*" it is too palpable an error to copy.

| No. 172. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Dat de verplaatsinge van de handelplaats Arinda door den Commandeur (om redenen by zyne memorie gemeld) geschied, en als meer avantagieus voor de negotie ook zynde, vermeynden, dat behoorde te werden g'approbeerdt en goedgekeurt, en voorts de verschikking of verlegging van de brandwagt en verdere handelplaats gelaten aan de directie van den Commandeur 's Gravezande. | That the removal of the trading-place Arinda, which has taken place at the instance of the Commandeur (for the reasons set forth in his Memorial), it being also more advantageous for trade, should [in the opinion of the Committee][1] be approved, and furthermore that the transposition or transferring of the lookout-watch and the other trading-places be left to the direction of the Commandeur 's Gravesande. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| De bepaalinge der limiten een object zynde van de attentie van Zyne Hoogheid aan wien desweegens zeeker caartje, by des Commandeurs memorie gemelt, door denzelven was overhandigt geworden, vermeynden heeren Commissarissen, dat desselfs hooggedagte advys, daarop zoude behooren te werden afgewagt. | The determining of the limits being an object of His Highness's[2] attention, to whom in this connection a certain small map, mentioned in the Commandeur's memorial, had been handed by him, the Committee was of opinion that His advice thereon should be awaited. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Dat verder zy heeren Commissarissen oordelden, dat de winkel van de Comp[e] aldaar wederom in train behoorde te werden gebragt, insonderheyd wanneer eenige nieuwe colonisten derwaarts zouden werden getranspoorteert, als niet alleen in dat cas, aldaar ten uytersten necessair tot gerief van voorn. colonisten voor derselver behoeftigheeden, maer ook ten aenzien van de meerdere accresserende Spaanse negotie, niet buyten apparentie zynde, van dat met dezelve een redelyk voordeel sal connen werden gedaan, vooral zoowanneer g'effectueert con worden, dat de Spanjaerden, niet sooals tot nu toe meest is geschied, by de particuliere booven aan de river woonende, sig met hunne waaren en negotie goederen, quamen optehouden maar daarmede | That furthermore they, the members of the Committee, were of opinion, that the Company's shop there should again be started especially if some new colonists were to be sent thither, because not only would it in that case be extremely necessary for supplying the needs of those colonists, but also in view of the increasing Spanish trade it was not unlikely that a reasonable profit might be made by it; especially so, if it could be brought about that the Spaniards no longer, as heretofore has usually happened, tarry with their wares and articles of trade among the private settlers living up the river, but come with them farther down and as far as to the fort. To attain this end, a resolution might be passed that no one whosoever be allowed to come |

[1] This and the following passages of this extract are from the report of the Committee to which Storm's report was referred. The report of the Committee was adopted.

[2] The Prince of Orange, the Stadhouder. Unfortunately that prince died only a few months later, and no communication from him on this subject is to be found.

No. 172. Original.

meerder na beneeden en tot aan het fort toe quamen; om welk oogmerk te bereyken, by eene resolutie zoude connen werden g'ordonn[eer]t dat niemant wie hy zy in de rivier zoude mogen coomen, veel min sig aldaer ophouden, tenzy hy sig zelf alvorens addresseere aen den Commandeur aldaer om van denselven, verlof te versoeken van zig, voor een zeekeren bepaalden tyt in de rivier te mogen ophouden en daarby tegelyk ook verbooden, aan alle ingezeetenen, van geene vremdelingen zonder het voorsz. verlof en concent van den Commandeur, langer dan een nagt te mogen logeren of eenige huysvesting te verschaffen op zeekere daartoe te stellen pœne soo by d'een als andere contravenieerende te verbeuren.

. . . . .

Translation.

into the river, much less make a stay there, unless he beforehand address himself in person to the Commandeur there, to ask from him a permit to stay in the colony for a stipulated period, and at the same time all inhabitants be also forbidden without the aforesaid permit or consent of the Commandeur to lodge or shelter for more than one night any strangers, on penalty of a certain fine to be imposed for violation of either rule.

. . . . .

## No. 173.

### *Adriaan Spoors, Secretary and Acting Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, September 8, 1750.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, lying loose in volume, p. 5 (of letter), l. 9-p. 6, l. 16.][2]

. . . . . . . . . .

Den Heer Commandeur my by desselfs vertrek te kennen gegeven hebbende, dat berigt, was de Spanjaerden hier seer naeby, een Nieuwe Mission, begonden aen te leggen, en dat het nodig was daer op te letten; heb ik my hier over nauwkeurig geinformeert door den ingesetenen Fredrik Persik, die in persoon derwaerts is geweest, en de meeste ommegang met de Spanjaers heeft, deselve heeft my versekert, dat de laeste mission, die aengelegt wort, is, in seker riviertje Imataca genaemt, nog verre in Orinocque gelegen, en 't welke (myns bedunkens) direct ver buyten de bemoeynis deser Colonie is; en concernerende die dewelke, men segt,

The Commandeur having at his departure given me to understand that there was information that the Spaniards were beginning to construct a new mission close by here, and that it was necessary to pay attention thereto, I have carefully informed myself about it through the colonist Fredrik Persik, who in person has gone thither, and has the greatest interconrse with the Spaniards. He has assured me that the last mission which is being constructed is in a certain little river called Imataca, situated far off in Orinoco, and which (in my opinion) is certainly far outside the concern of this colony. And concerning those which

[1] Already printed in the Blue Book (pp. 93, 94, No. 93). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch and of slight variations in translation.

[2] Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

**No. 173.** **Original.**

boven in de rivier Cajoene, aengelegt zyn, ben ik onderrigt, dat deselve vry nader aen de zyde van Spaensche, als ons territoir syn, Ik heb om op gemelte redenen, het van myn pligt geoordeelt; UEGA. hier van rapport te moeten doen. De voorsz. Persik heeft my ook kennis gegeven, dat de paters boven in Orinoeque, seer genegen waeren, op dese Colonie een negotie met koebeesten te beginnen, dewelke zy (daer toe permissie konnende bekomen) te lande, souden transporteren, soo dese permissie gevraegd wort, en den heer Commandeur nog afwesig is, sal ik deselve weygeren, tot dat UEGA. sullen hebben gelieven, daer in de nodige ordres te stellen, om dewelke versoeke by desen; aen de eene kant zoude dit tot opbeuringe en aenquekinge der negotie, seer contribueren, maer aen de andere kant, soude het een veylige en open weg, om niet te spreken van de tyden van oorlog, wesen, voor de slaeven die van dese Colonie, souden komen weg te loopen, ten zy daerop een goede post wierde gestelt; hebbe dit om der consequentie wille, gedagt aan UEGA. eenvoudig te moeten voorstellen, ten eynde het deselve behaegen moge, daarover soodaenig te delibereren, als UEGA. naer derselver hoge wysheyd convenabelst sullen oordelen, vertrouwende, dat den heer Commandeur in persoon by UEGA. synde, daer van mede wel sal gesproken hebben.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

are said to have been constructed up in the river Cuyuni, I am instructed that they are decidedly nearer to the side of the Spanish than to our territory. I have, for the reasons aforesaid, thought it my duty to make report of this to you. The aforesaid Persik has also informed me that the Fathers up in Orinoco were inclined to open a trade with this colony in cattle, which they, if able to obtain permission, could transport overland. If permission be asked and the Commandeur be still absent, I shall refuse it, until you shall be pleased to frame the necessary orders thereon, which I hereby request. On the one hand, this would contribute very much to the encouragement and stimulation of trade, but on the other hand it would be a safe and open way (not to mention times of war) for the slaves who might come to run away from this colony, unless a good post were established thereon. On account of the consequences, I have thought it best simply to mention this to you, that you may be pleased to deliberate thereon in your high wisdom as you may deem most proper, trusting that, as the Commandeur in person is with you, he will doubtless have spoken thereof also.

. . . . .

## No. 174.

## *Adriaan Spoors, Secretary and Acting Commandeur in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 10, 1751.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 3 June 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, p. 421, ll. 11–17.][2]

. . . . . . . . . .

De ingesetenen Louis Marcand, en Niels Andreas Schutz meest voor reekening

The colonists Louis Marcand and Niels Andreas Schutz, being on a journey to

[1] Another passage from the same letter is printed in the Blue Book (p. 95, No. 98).

[2] Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

**No. 174.** **Original.**

van d'heer Dudonjon, naer d'Orinocque zynde, om tabak in te handelen, hebben beyde het ongeluk gehad, om de eerste in April, en de tweede in Mey, door de Spanjaers genomen te worden. . . .

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

Orinoco to buy tobacco, chiefly on behalf of Mr. Dudonjon, they both had the misfortune, the former in April and the latter in May, to be taken by the Spaniards. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 175.

## *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, April 10, 1752.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 November 1765*, fol. 23b, l. 13–fol. 25a, end.]

Aan den Directeur Generaal Laurens Storm van S'Gravesande, mitsgaders de Raaden van Politie in Rio Essequebo, per het schip de Elizabeth en Johanna schipper Dirk Robberts.

MIDDELBURG *10 April 1752.*

MANHAFTE &c &c: Gelyk wy ons, aan d'eene zyde altoos, niets meer voorgesteld hebben gehad, dan om de commercie, welke niet alleen van hier, op de rivier, en colonie van Essequebo gedreegen [*sic*] word, maar die ook aldaar met den inlanders, Spanjaarden, en insonderheyd met die van Oronocque gevoerd word. zooveel doenlyk allesints te faciliteeren, en te secondeeren, soo hebben wy egter ook daarby, altoos tragten in 't oog te houden, dat al hetselve quame te geschieden, buyten eenige praejuditie niet alleen van s'Compagnies vryheeden, en geregtigheeden, maar ook insonderheid altoos met dat vooruytsigt, dat onder het dryven van dien handel, geen geleegendheyd gegeeven mogt werden, waaruyt in tyden en wylen eenig nadeel of schadelyke gevolgen voor de colonie soude kunnen komen te resulteeren.

Het is dan ook hierom geweest, dat wy onder anderen in den jaare 1735 behoorlyke praecautien willende neemen, teegens het vernegotieeren, en verdebiteeren van eenigerhande ammunitie van

To the Director-General Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, together with the members of the Court of Policy in Rio Essequibo, by the ship *de Elizabeth en Johanna*, skipper Dirk Robberts.

MIDDELBURG, *April 10, 1752.*

SIR, ETC., ETC.: While on the one hand we have always proposed to ourselves nothing more than in every way as much as possible to facilitate and aid the commerce which is carried on, not only from here to the river and colony of Essequibo, but also there with the natives [and] Spaniards, and especially with those of Orinoco; we have, however, always tried besides to see to it, that all this be done not only without any prejudice to the Company's privileges and rights, but also especially with this always in view, that in the carrying on of that trade no opportunity be given from which in course of time any disadvantage or harmful consequences might result to the colony.

This was the reason why, for instance, in the year 1735, desiring to take proper precautions against the trading away and selling of any materials of war, especially there to the Spaniards, we in the

No. 175. Original.

oorlog en insonderheyd aldaar, aan de Spanjaarden in den jaare 1735 aan wylen den Commandeur Hermanus Gelskerken hebben aangesz: gehad, om by publycatie, en affexie aldaar aan alle, en een ygelyk te verbieden, en te interdiceeren, geenerhande geweer, of eenige oorlogs ammunitie, uyt de rivier na Oronocque, of eenige andere plaatsen, niet staande onder de gehoorsaamheyd van haar Ho: Mo: de Heeren Staaten Generaal, te versenden, op verbeurte niet alleen dier goederen, maar ook op sodanige verdere pœnaliteyten als daarby staan uytgedruckt.

Wy hebben zeedert wel, weederom eenige modificatie in deese onse voorsz. resolutie gebragt gehad, en deselve dan ook in zooverre weederom gealtereert, dat wy by onse missive de dato 30 Octob. 1737 aan wylen den voorn. Commandeur Gelskerke, hebben gepermittert, om den vryen in en uytvoor van oorlogsammunitie te conniveeren, dog is sulx egter alsdoe door ons, niet anders geschied, dan onder al sulke limitatien en bepaalingen, als by de voorsz. onse missive hebben opgegeeven gehad, mitsgaders ook om reedeenen welke ons het altereeren dier vorige resolutie, alsdoen scheenen noodsakelyk te maaken, en wel int byzonder, op die grond, dat ons verseekert wierd, den aanvoer van buspolver, en verdere oorlogsammunitie, soo uyt Suriname Curacao, als andere plaatsen, na de Ornocque, en de abitanten van de daar om leggende rivieren, in soo een menigte quam te geschieden, als de inwoonders dier plaatsen, maar, eenigsints begeerden;

Maar behalven nu, dat [*sic*] van de voorsz. gelimiteerde concessie, na verloop van eenigen tyd, niet alleen grootelyks is afge[g]aan en geresilieert geworden, soo hebben wy ook by experientie gesien, dat de toevoer van die voorsz. ammonitie uyt

Translation.

year 1735 instructed the late Commandeur Hermanus Gelskerke that by proclamation published and posted he forbid and prohibit each and everyone there to ship any arms or material of war whatsoever from the river to Orinoco or any other places not situate under the jurisdiction of the States-General, on penalty not only of confiscation of such goods, but also of such further fines as are therein named.

We later, indeed, made some modification in this our aforesaid Resolution, and altered it in so far, that by our missive dated October 30, 1737, to the late Commandeur Gelskerke aforesaid we gave permission to connive at the free importation and exportation of material of war; still, this was at that time done by us only under all such limitations and conditions as we had enumerated in our aforesaid missive, and also for reasons which at that time seemed to us to render necessary the changing of that former Resolution, particularly on the ground that assurance was given us that gunpowder and other materials of war were brought from Surinam, Curaçao and other places to the Orinoco and to the inhabitants of the adjacent rivers, in as great quantities as the inhabitants of those places could possibly wish.

But not only has the aforesaid limited concession, now that some time has passed, been greatly departed and deviated from, but we also have become aware by experience that the afflux of the aforesaid material of war from places other

No. 175. Original.

andere plaatsen dan uyt de colonie van Essequebo, ook zoo groot niet is, als men daar wel van heeft opgegeeven gehadt, gelyk wy ons dan ook met reeden verbeelden, dat den handel van die voorsz. plaatsen op de Oronocque, en annex rivieren, soo in aanmerkinge van derselver meerdere geëloigneerdheyd, onkosten en gevaar insonderheyd met relatie tot de hier voorengem. goederen, niet dan seer difficiel vallende, en aan vele belemmeringen onderworpen zynde, voor het grootste gedeelke, uyt de colonie van Essequebo, als het commoodste, en het naast daarby geleegen moet getrocken worden;

En aangesien wy nu, (sonder eenig beletsel of empeschement nogtans aan de Oronocquesche negotie in deese te willen toebrengen) niets meer tragten in 't oog te houden, dan om de colonie van Essequebo, en deselver ingeseetenen, ten allen tyde soo veel doenlyk, in volkomene gerustheyd, en voor allen onverwagten aanval ook altoos gedekt te sien, en waartoe dan ook, onses oordeels, niets bequamer, en meerder geschikt is, als om de middelen selfs, waardoor sodanige onheylen souden kunnen werden veroorsaakt te beneemen, immers het gebruyk derselver, sooveel mogelyk difficiel te maaken, soo hebben wy by geleegendheyd van het embarquement der goederen, by particuliere deeser daagen geschied in de thans alhier gereed liggende scheepen na Essequebo, en onder welke voorsz. goederen, dan ook een tamelyke aantal en quantiteyt soo van snaphanen als pistoolen zyn bevonden, gemeynt ons gedagten te moeten laaten gaan, of het niet van dienst van de Compagnie soude weesen, on het verbod, by onse hier voorengemelde resolutie van den jaare 1735, tegens den vryen in, en uytvoer van allerhande ammunitie van oorlog, soo in als uyt de rivier, en colonie van Essequebo, wederom te renouvelleeren, en vernieuwen, en heb-

Translation.

than the colony of Essequibo is not as great as has at times been claimed. Moreover, we have reason to suppose that, inasmuch as the trade of the aforesaid places to the Orinoco and adjacent rivers, especially as regards the aforesaid goods, involves much difficulty and is subject to many obstacles, on account of the greater distance, expense, and danger, [these articles] must for the greater part be drawn from the colony of Essequibo, as being the most convenient and situated nearest by.

And because we (without, however, desiring in this connection to put any difficulty or obstruction in the way of the Orinoco trade) have nothing more at heart than to see the colony of Essequibo and its inhabitants always as much as possible in perfect quiet and always guarded against all unexpected attacks, to which end nothing is in our opinion better and more effective than to take away the very means whereby such disasters might be brought about, or in any case to make their use as difficult as possible; for these reasons, the occasion being that private persons in these last days have put wares on board the ships now lying ready here for Essequibo, among which wares there was found, as we expected, a considerable number and quantity of blunderbusses and pistols, we have thought it well to consider whether it would not be in the interest of the Company to renew again the prohibition of our aforesaid Resolution of the year 1735 against the free importation and exportation of all kinds of material of war, both to and from the river and colony of Essequibo. In consequence we have resolved hereby to call your attention to this matter, and at the same time to instruct you to introduce there once more the contents of the

No. 175. Original.

ben dienvolgende mitsdeesen goedgedagt UEE. hierover te moeten onderhouden, en daarby tegelyk aan te schryven, den inhoud van meergedagte resolutie, zoo als die by onse missive van den 20 January 1735, aan wylen den Commandeur Gelskerke hebben toegesonden gehad, aldaar weederom te introduceeren, deselve stiptelyk te doen observeeren, en nakomen, teegens de contraventeurs te procedeeren, en agtervolgens de poenaliteyten daerby gesteld, deselve proceduures te executeeren doende mitsdien by de retroductie en renouvellement dier voorsz. resolutie, onse bovengem. gelimiteerde concessie, en vergunde vryheyd van den jaare 1737 weederom intrecken, en buyten effect stellen; en van al hetwelke dan UEE. by publycque advertentie, aan alle, en een egelyk de noodige kennisse zullen moeten geeven; dit alles nogtans met dien verstande, dat onder dit voorsz. verbod niet begreepen zy, het noodig geweer of buskruyt t' geen de scheepen, voor hun eygen scheepsbehoeftens komen in en uyt te brengen, of ook 't geen ymand voor zyn prive en particulier gebruyk, of desselfs plantagies alleeniglyk noodig heeft; als hebbende dit voorsz. verbod, zooals hiervooren gesegt hebben, alleeniglyk zyn respect, tot hetgund voor negotie derwaarts verzonden mogt werden; en ofschoon door het neemen deeser naatregulen en het stellen der gesegde praecautien, de noodige voorsieninge teegens dien verbooden handel alleeniglyk voor sooveel de rivier en colonie van Essequebo betreft, zal geschied zyn, sonder dat egter hiermeede dien handel uyt, d' andere plaatsen, hiervooren gemeld, belet of gesteuyt word, zoo hebben wy nogtans voor ons selven als in aanmerkinge neemende dat de andere colonien en plaatsen, van waar meervoorn. goederen na de Oronocque werden uytgevoerd, insgelyks, onder het district van haar Ho: Mo; octroy

Translation.

aforesaid Resolution, just as it was sent to the late Commander Gelskerke in our missive of January 20, 1735; to see it strictly observed and enforced; to bring to law those contravening, and to punish them with the fines there imposed. Therefore, by the re-introduction and renewing of the aforesaid Resolution we rescind and annul our aforesaid limited concession and accorded liberty of the year 1737. Of all this you will by public proclamation give proper knowledge to each and every one; all this, however, with the understanding that in the aforesaid prohibition are not included the necessary arms or gunpowder which ships may bring or carry away for their own needs on board, nor what an individual needs for his own private use or for his plantations only. For, as we have said above, this prohibition applies only to what may be sent thither for the purpose of trade. And though by taking these measures and imposing the aforesaid penalties the necessary provisions against that forbidden trade will have been made only so far as the river and colony of Essequibo are concerned, without thereby preventing or checking the trade from the other above-mentioned places, yet we ourselves, in view of the fact that the other colonies and places from which the aforesaid goods are exported to the Orinoco are also situated under the district of the States General's charter, have reason to trust, that in this regard such further measures will be devised and all such salutary resolutions made as may be deemed for the advantage of the State in general, and for that of the Company and of the colony of Essequibo in particular.

**No. 175.** **Original.**

geleegen zyn, reeden om te vertrouwen, dat dienaangaande sodanige middelen nader zullen werden uyt gedagt, mitsgaders alle sulke salutaire resolutien genomen, als geoordeelt zoude moogen werden van den dienst van den Staat in t' gemeen, en die van de Compagnie, misgaders van de colonie van Essequebo in 't bysonder, noodig te weesen;

Inmiddels UEE., eenige bysondere consideratien, op deese onse voorsz. aanschryvinge, en vernieuwinge van dit ons verbod en resolutie hebbende, zullen wy deselve by eerstvolgende geleegendheyd, tegemoet sien.

Manhafte &ª &ª

HENRICUS JOHAN GERLAG.
J. W. THIBAUT.

**Translation.**

In the meantime, if you have any special suggestions as to these our foregoing instructions and to the renewing of this our prohibition and resolution, we shall expect them at first opportunity.

HENRICUS JOHAN GERLAG.
J. W. THIBAUT.

## No. 176.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 14, 1753.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, p. 511, ll. 1–5, —p. 512, ll. 1, 2, —p. 519, l. 30–end.][2]

. . . . . .

Ik voorsie dat binnen korten tyt alles begeeven zal weesen, en geen grond meer overig zal zyn, waerom den loods J. Grotendorst afgezonden hebbe om de rivieren van Powaren en Weyne te peylen, hy is wederom gecomen dog heeft my met zyn rapport gansch niet voldaen, soodat zulx door den anderen loots nog eens sal moeten laten hervatten.

. . . . . .

Ik hebbe de posthouders gelast, den aenqueek der orianeverwe onder de Indianen zooveel doenlyk aan te moedigen.

. . . . . .

P. S.—Daer loopt hier een gerucht dat in Suriname emissarissen van Sweeden

. . . . . .

I foresee that within a short time everything will have been granted and there will be no land remaining. Wherefore I sent the pilot J. Grotendorst to measure the rivers Pomeroon and Waini. He has come back but has far from satisfied me with his report, for which reason I shall have to have it done again by the other pilot.

. . . . . .

I have given orders to the postholders that they encourage as much as possible the raising of annatto dye among the Indians.

. . . . . .

P. S.—A rumor is current here that emissaries from Sweden have arrived in

[1] Already printed, for the most part, in the Blue Book (p. 97, No. 105). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch.

[2] The postscript carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

| No. 176. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| souden gearriveert syn, om ondersoek te doen wegens de Rivier Barima, tusschen Orinoque en deese rivier gelegen, om daer een volkplantinge over te brengen. Ik kan sulx niet wel geloven, dog veele omstandigheden brengen my in twyffel, waerom instandig versoeke met UEGA. ordres vereert te mogen worden, hoe my in dusdanigen geval te gedraegen. | Surinam to make inquiry respecting the river Barima, lying between Orinoco and this river, in order to bring over a settlement there. I can not well credit this; but many circumstances cause me uncertainty, wherefore I urgently request that I may be honored with your orders how I am to conduct myself in that case. |

## No. 177.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, July 23, 1753.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 44a, l. 37–end.]

. . . . . .

| | |
|---|---|
| De correspondentie met den commandeur van Oronocque, beneevens den handel en negotie met denselven, considereeren wy met UE. dat voor de colonie niet dan tot voordeel can strekken, en welke wy, met de aankomst van den Gouverneur Generaal van Comana aldaar, dan ook verhoopen, dat tot meerder uytgebreydheyd zal werden gebragt, UE. mitsdien de noodige attentie dienaangaande nogmaals surieuslyk recommandeerende. | We agree with you in believing that the correspondence with the commander of Orinoco, and also the commerce and trade with him, can accrue only to the advantage of the colony, and we hope that with the arrival there of the Governor-General of Cumaná it will be brought to greater proportions. We therefore once more earnestly recommend to you the necessary attention to this matter. |

. . . . . .

## No. 178.

### *J. L. H. van Wassenaar, Dutch Ambassador in Madrid, to H. Fagel, Secretary of the States-General, September 10, 1753.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the States-General, Letters to the Secretary Fagel, cover-title *Spanje: Secrete Brieven, 1735–1755*, unpaged, p. 3 (of letter), l. 22–p. 4, end.]

. . . . . .

| | |
|---|---|
| Door al deze demarches is men hier van dat gevoelen, dat Spagne van voorneemen moet zyn alle de Hollandsche scheepen die zy in America vinden, door haere kapers, kust-bewaerders, en fregatten te doen neemen en opbrengen in Spaanse havens, zonder dat zy alsnog onse commercie en navigatie in Europa zal inquieteeren. | By reason of all these acts the opinion prevails here that Spain surely has the intention of causing all the Dutch ships found in America to be taken by her privateers, coast-guards, and frigates and to have them brought to Spanish ports, though as yet she will not disturb our commerce and trade in Europe. |

No. 178. Original.

Ik verbeel my dat men hier geen rupture met de Republicq zoekt; dog dat men in die persuasie is, dat het daer niet toe zal komen; want men is hier in die gedagte, dat de Staat niet in staet is geweld met geweld tegen te gaen, en alles van Spagne voor zoet moet opneemen. Dat men geen oorlog zoekt denke ik te kunnen opmerken, omdat den Marquis de la Encenada, en ook de Koninginne van Spagne de vreede prefereeren: de Marq: de la Encenada, omdat hy minder in vreedenstyt risqueert te vallen, en zyn crediet te verliezen; want zonder groote evenementen hoeft hy daer niet voor bedugt te zyn; en de Koninginne, omdat zy in vreedenstyd veel beeter Haer beurs kan maeken; en dat men hier geen groote gedagte heeft van de magt van de Republicq, daeraen kan ik niet twyffelen, zulks wetende uit hetgeen my by andere occasien van de Ministers voorgehouden is, en nog klaerder uit hetgeen zy aen andere diesweegen gezegt hebben. Luiden hier die dit Ministerie niet gezint zyn zyn van dio gedagten, dat een vigoureuse resolutie van de Republicq, namentlyk ten eersten een esquadre van enige weinige scheepen te zenden na Curacao, en een tweede esquadre te doen kruyssen op de hoogte van d' Azorise eylanden alwaer de gallioenen meerendeels passeeren, aen den Staat in deze gelegentheit en van eer, en van profyt zoude kunnen zyn, en dat zulks ook veel gewigt zoude by brengen om de zaeken in der minne op een aanneemelyke en honorable voet voor de Republicq te kunnen afmaeken.

Ik hebbe d Eere &c

J. L. H. VAN WASSENAER.

MADRID *den 10e September 1753.*

Translation.

I imagine that they are not desirous here of a rupture with the Republic, but that they are persuaded it will not come to that; for they are of opinion here that the State is not in condition to oppose violence with violence, and must stomach everything from Spain. That they seek no war I think I can detect from the fact that the Marquis de la Encenada, and also the Queen of Spain, prefer peace: the Marquis de la Encenada, because in time of peace he is less in danger of falling and of losing his credit, for without important events he need have no fear of this; and the Queen because in time of peace she can much better put money into her purse. And, that they have here no high opinion of the Republic's power I can have no doubt, for I know it from what the Ministers have on other occasions pointed out to me, and still more clearly from what they have in this connection said to others. People here who bear no good will to this ministry, are of opinion that a vigorous resolution on the part of the Republic, namely, to send in the first place a squadron of some few ships to Curaçao, and to have a second squadron cruise off the Azores where the galleons mainly pass, might under these circumstances redound both to the honor and to the profit of the State, and that such [action] would also have great weight toward an amicable settlement of affairs upon a basis both acceptable and honorable to the Republic.

I have the honor, etc.,

J. L. H. VAN WASSENAER.

MADRID, *September 10, 1753.*

## No. 179.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, April 1, 1754.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 469.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Jan Simondson Swartz en Edward Ling in Compagnie versogt hebbende om in de Rivier van Weyne, houd te mogen laeten maken, mits volgens hunne vrywillige offerte 2½ p. cento, aen d'Ed$^{e}$ Compagnie te betaelen, en dat dan ook yder barkslaedinge by hun onder eede sal moeten opgegeven, is hun versoek geaccordeert. | Jan Simondson Swartz and Edward Ling in company[1] having petitioned to be allowed to have timber cut in the river of Waini, their petition was granted, on condition that, in accordance with their voluntary offer, they shall pay to the Company 2½ per cent, and that they shall also report under oath every shipload. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 180.

### *From a Dutchman in Orinoco to the Commandeur in Essequibo, August 19, 1754.*[2]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 469, doc. 140 (complete).]

Edele Geboorne Groot Edel Achtbaer Heer Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande Directeur Generael, etc., etc.

Vorders versoeke aen S:E: my te pardonneren omdat ik die eer mag hebben ende die vryheid die ik meen te hebben ende nemen om S:E: eenige affaira openbaren, hetwelke contrarie is voor die Colonie ende hare inwoners. Want ik syn een vreemdeling onder die Spanjaarden, maar het sou my leed wesen als wanneer myn landslieden eenige onheil mogt overkomen ende ik kennis daarvan had ende haar niet waarschouwen als 'er gelegentheid is.

Daerom kan ik dese goede gelegentheid niet voorby laten gaen ende S:E: te advertieren hetwelke wat besloten is ende uytgevoerd sal worden, hetwelke sal

To Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General, etc., etc.

First I beg you to pardon me for taking to myself the honor and the liberty which I count myself to take, of laying before you an affair which is ominous for the colony and its inhabitants. For I am a stranger among the Spaniards, but it would grieve me if any disaster should befall my countrymen and if I had knowledge thereof and did not warn them when there is opportunity.

Therefore I cannot let this good opportunity pass to inform you of something resolved on and to be carried out, which will tend to the harm of the colony; for

[1] In a passage printed in the Blue Book (p. 98, No. 110), wherein this grant is referred to, the manuscript has "*and* company" ("*en Compagnie*").

[2] The letter is the work of a very illiterate man. Save for breaking up a little his interminable sentences, his style has been faithfully translated.

No. 180. Original.

strekken tot nadeel van die Colonie, want in Comana syn gearriveerd in die passeerde maand van April drie schepen van Spanjen met een Commandant Generael diewelke het gesag heeft over alle Gouverneurs hier in America, ende is boven die Vicekoning van S^ta^ Fee ende heeft meegebragt drie collonels ende mortiers met syn bomben van allerhand oorlogs en mettrialen, ende vyff honderd saedle ende tomen om cabalerey te remonteeren, ende sy laten in alle provincie hier in America volk ligten tot drie of vierduysend man toe.

Want in Comana hebben sy gekogt twintig grote vaartuygen, hier worden agt jagten gemaekt die moeten klaer wesen in die maand Decembre, want die vaartuygen en het volk is alle dagen te verwagten, en die Commandant Generael met syn byhebbend geselschap hetwelk bestaet in Ingenieurs, drie personen die de mattematicus verstaen, drie die den loop hemelsteken verstaen, vier personen die kennis van mynen hebben syn hier te verwagten in die maand Novembre om hier alles in gereedheid te brengen, ende hier te overleggen hoe sy het sullen beginnen, want ik hebbe van goeder hand berigt van een getrouwe landsman van myn die in Comana woont ende daer is getrouwt die heeft myn onlangs geschreven dat sy het op die Colonie van Essequebo gemunt hebben; want sy sullen attaqueren te water en te land want sy sullen met een grote magt van volk komen, ende als haar voornemen dan gelukt is, so sullen sy naar die Berbicies trekken over land om hetselve to doen, want die twee Colonies staen haer veel in't ligt, want al desen aanslag en handel komt niewersch vandaen als van die papen hier in Oronoque want in het jaar *1751* hebben sy die Koning geinformeerd als wanneer die Caribase hier in Oro-

Translation.

in Cumaná there arrived in the past month of April three ships from Spain with a Commandant-General, who has sway over all the Governors here in America, and is moreover Viceroy of Santa Fé, and has brought along three colonels and mortars with their bombs of all sorts of war and materials,[1] and five hundred saddles and bridles to equip cavalry, and they are drafting folk in all provinces here in America, to the number of three or four thousand men.

For in Cumaná they have bought twenty large boats, here eight yachts are making, which must be ready in the month of December, for the boats and the folk are to be expected every day, and the Commandant-General with the company he has with him, consisting of engineers, three persons who understand mathematics, three who understand the course of the heavenly signs, four persons who have knowledge of mines, are to be expected here in the month of November, in order to make everything ready here, and to consider here how they shall go about it; for I have information from a good source, from a faithful countryman of mine who lives in Cumaná and is married there. He wrote to me recently that they have designs upon the colony of Essequibo; for they will attack by water and by land, since they will come with a great force of folk, and when their plan has so far succeeded, they will march to Berbice overland to do the same thing—for these two colonies are greatly in their way. For all this project and trouble comes from nowhere but from the priests here in Orinoco, for in the year *1751* they informed the King, when the Caribs here in Orinoco raided and burned the missions, they

[1] The sentence should doubtless read: "and all sorts of materials of war."

No. 180. Original.

noque die missions hebben afgelopen en verbrant hebben sy grote klagten gedaen aen Syn Majesteyd over die twee Colonies, want sy hebben voorgegeven dat Hollanders onder die natie schuylen die de natie sullen opgestookt hebben om dit quaad te doen, daerom hebben sy van die Koning assistentie versogt om hare missions in fryheid de hebben, want myn beetr te gloven so hebbe die copyen van die brieven in handen die sy naar Spanjen hebben gesonden ende die klagten die sy daerin hebben gedaen over die inwoners van die twee Colonies, ende insgelyks die van Suriname hetwelk die Koning heeft bewogen om die papen te assesteren, ende de spraek gaet het selvege opperhoofd hier in Oronoque sal ressederen als Gouverneur Generael ende heeft grote volmagt van die Koning, ende het land te reconnosseeren so te water als te land tot die Rivier Amazone toe ende die mynen te openen, daerom willen sy sig eerst versekeren van die twee Colonies, omdat die hen niet hinderlyk konen wesen, want sy syn van sints desse Colonies te bewonen, want daer komen vierhonderd familles om daertoe gebruykt worden. maar het kon wel gebeuren dat sy haar rekening mis maeken, daerom kan ik niet in gebreke blyven aen S: E: te brigten glyk myn is berigt, want verhope S: E: sal myn niet qualyk nemen met de slegte regels die ik hem oversend ende lastig vale, maer die goede wille ende genegentheid die ik hebbe voor myn natie hetselvege twingt myn om myn pligt niet te buyten gaen ende by tyds te waarschouwen ende by tyds goede maatregels nemen ende in goede defentie stellen so te land als buyten de Rivier, want in het laetste van die Janewary of het begin van Febr: sullen sy hier vandaen vertrekken.

Translation.

made great complaints to His Majesty about the two colonies, for they have pretended that Dutchmen are hidden among that nation who have incited the tribe[1] to do this evil, therefore they have asked assistance of the King in order to have their missions in freedom. For to believe me better I have in my hands the copies of the letters which they have sent to Spain and the complaints which they have made therein about the inhabitants of the two colonies, and likewise that of Surinam, which has moved the King to assist the priests, and the rumor goes that the same chief will reside here in Orinoco as Governor-General and has great authority from the King, both to reconnoitre the land by water and by land alike as far as the river Amazon, and to open the mines; therefore they wish first to assure themselves of the two colonies, in order that they can be no obstruction to them, for they are minded to inhabit these colonies, for there are coming four hundred families to be used thereto, but it might happen that they are making their calculations wrong, therefore I cannot neglect to inform you as I have been informed, for I hope you will not take offense at the poor lines which I send you and trouble you, but the good intention and love which I have for my nation this compels me not to exceed my duty and to warn in time and in time take good measures and put in good defense both on land and outside the river, for in the latter part of January or the beginning of February they will set out from here.

[1] I. e., the Caribs; or, perhaps, as often, for the plural, "the tribes," i. e., the Indians.

No. 180. Original.

Versoeken S:E: hetselvege so geheym te houden als sy moglyk konen dat geen Spanjaard het te weten krygt, want hier wierd het minsten niet daervan gemeld en alls in silencie gehouden, daerenbove versoeke genaedlyk myn persoon te verschonen ende myn naam niet te melden, want anders sou ik voor een verrader gehouden ende gestraft worden, maar Godt Almagtig wil geven dat al haer quaad voornemen tot rook sal verdwynen ende al haer quade aenslagen tot haer eyge verderf sal wesen. Hiermede befeele S: E: ende syn lieve familia in de bescherminge des Allerhoogsten ende hebbe d'eer my met alle respect te noemen S: E: ende groot Edle geboorne en Achtbaere Heer syn gehoorsaemster Dienaar

DEN 19 AGOST 1754.

Translation.

I beg you to keep this as secret as possible, that no Spaniard may get knowledge of it, for here not the least has been made known of it and everything kept in silence; moreover I ask you graciously to excuse my person and not to mention my name, for otherwise I would be considered as a traitor and punished, but God Almighty grant that all their evil purpose may disappear as smoke and all their evil undertakings be to their own destruction. Herewith I commend you and your dear family to the protection of the Most High, and have the honor to sign myself with all respect your most obedient servant

AUGUST 19, 1754.

Met nadere tyding is die Generael van Cumana vertrokken met al syn volk den 30 Augustus, hier heeft de Commandant tyding dat sy den 20 van dese maand sulle arriveeren.

According to further information, that General set out from Cumaná with all his folk on 30 August; the Commandant here has information that they will arrive the 20th of this month.

## No. 181.

## *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West-India Company, September 2, 1754.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover title *Brieven en Papieren van Issekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, p. 561, l. 8–p. 563, l. 7,—l. 25–p. 564, l. 26.][2]

. . . . . .

Al sedert eenige weeken is hier het gerucht verspreydt, dat dagelyx in Orinoque verwagt wierd een Generael Majoor met drie a vier ingenieurs en eenige troupes. My daer over geinformeert hebbende is my gesegt en ook uyt Orinoque geschreven zulx waer was dog dat alleen d' intentie was om de mond van Orinoque te peylen en nauwkeurig te besigtigen of

. . . . . .

For some weeks a rumor has been current here that a Major-General with three or four engineers and some troops were expected every day at Orinoco. Having inquired into this, I was told and also written to from Orinoco that it was true, and that the object was to measure and closely examine the mouth of the Orinoco, to see if it were not possible for a

[1] Already printed in the Blue Book (pp. 98, 99, No. 111). Here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch and of slight variations in reading.

[2] Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

**No. 181.** **Original.**

het niet mogelyk was dat daer jaerlyx een register schip quam om de betaling van garnisoen &c[a] te brengen op dat niet meer soo verre over landt gehaelt mogte worden. Dit quam my seer apocrief voor wyl daertoe beter een zeeman en stierlieden, als een Generael Major en ingenieurs geemployeert konde worden en veronderstelde seker hier wat anders achter schuylde.

Deeze missive van dheer Clarke ontdekt het geheym en sie nu dat myne gissingen gansch niet ongegrond syn geweest.

Volgens de rapporte der Indiaenen, syn tusschen Orinoque en hier twee a drie seer ryke silver mynen, gans niet aen of by de rivier Orinoque maer verre bezuyden aen onse kant en selver naer myn gedachte besuyde Weyne en in het gebergte den blaauwen berg gemeenlyk genaemt welke een geheele lange regel gebergte uytmaekt, welke UEGA. op het kleyne aen UEGA. by myn aenweesen in Zeeland overhandigde caertje uytgedrukt sullen vinden. Dit soo synde (als vreese maer al te seker is) wat sal dit worden? of wat sal ik doen, met het geringe getal militie can ik het geringste gewelt in die streeken niet keeren. Ik kan self onmogelyk (hoe nootsaekelyk in deese omstandigheyt) acht a tien man detacheere om de Post van Maroco te besetten en soo doenlyk te defendeeren, welke vreese last sal lyden. Al wat sal konne doen is met de hulp der Caraibische natie welkers vlugt uyt Barima dagelyx te gemoet sie, alle mogelyke hinder toe te brengen aen die onderneeming. Maer dan had ik carguasoenen en brood nodig en hebbe geen van beyde.

Ik hebbe d'eer UEGA. te versekeren dat hier niet op slaepen sal, maer doen al wat in myn vermogen is, En ondertusschen UEAGb. beveelen ten spoedigste verwagten nevens de soo lang versogte limiet-

**Translation.**

register-ship to come there every year to bring the pay of the garrison, etc., so that it might never more have to be fetched so far overland. To me that appeared very apocryphal, because for that a nautical man and sailors would be more suitable than a Major-General, and I surmised that there must be something more behind this.

The inclosed letter from Mr. Clarke lays the secret bare, and my surmises turn out to be not unfounded.

According to the reports of the Indians, there are between Orinoco and here two or three very rich silver mines, by no means on or near the river Orinoco but far south of it to our side, and even, in my opinion, south of the Waini and in the chain of mountains commonly called the Blaauwenberg, which forms the end of a whole long line of mountain chain, which your Honors will find laid down on the little map handed over by me while I was in Zeeland. This being so (and I fear it is only too certain), what is to come of it, or what shall I do? With the small number of soldiers I cannot repel the least aggression in those quarters. It is even impossible for me (however necessary at this conjuncture) to detach eight or ten men to garrison and defend as far as possible the post of Moruca, which will, I fear, see trouble. All that I can do is, with the aid of the Carib nation, whose flight from Barima I daily expect, to cause all possible hindrance to the undertaking; but then I should want ammunition and food and have none of either.

I have the honor to assure you that I shall not slumber in this matter, but shall do everything in my power, and meanwhile await your orders, at the earliest moment, as also the so long sought defi-

No. 181. Original.

scheyding om seker te werk te connen gaan. (Is deselve by het tractaet van Munster niet gereguleert?)

Daer syn ook Sweedsche Emissarissen (soo verneme) in Suriname gearriveert om Barima te besigtigen soo dat die oude saek ook weder begint te herleven. Dog ben daer soo veel niet ongerust over als over het andere.

. . . . . .

Soo aenstonds ontfang ik bericht als dat de Spanjaerden (apaarent om haer onderneming te faciliteeren) boven in Cajony twee Missions hebben gestabilieert en met manschap beset. UEAGb. sal seker voorstaen dat ik d'Eer hebbe gehadt UEAGb. eenige jaeren geleden te berichten dat sy een Mission in de kreek Mejou in Cajony uytwaeterende hadde geset, waar op UEGA. my d'eer hebben gedaen te beveelen, dat ik deselve moest trachten te verhinderen, dog sonder daer in te paroisseeren, Ick trede niet in de redenen die UEGA. hebben gepermoveert, om dit geheym te beveelen, daer die Mission soo volstrekt en indisputabel op ons territoir was. Dog hadde eer met die ordre vereert was, reets aen den Gouverneur van Cumana geschreven, en myn beklag gedaen met versoek die Mission van daer te doen vertrekken met byvoeging dat anders genootsaekt soude weesen hoewel ongaern, middelen te gebruyken die hem seker onaengenaam soude weesen. Dit had een gewenscht effect wyl ik een seer beleeft antwoord bequam en die missie ook effectief niet alleen terug getrokke maer self eene der selve Geestelyke hier gesonde wierd met betuyginge dat sulx onwetende geschied, was. Myn oogmerk bereykt hebbende, nam ik dit maer voor goede munt aen.

Maer nu is het een geheel andere zaak, deeze twee missions zyn niet in de kreek Mejou, maer eenige mylen laeger, aen de rivier Cajouny selver, dit by d' andere

Translation.

nition of frontier, so that I may go to work with certainty. (Is not this regulated by the Treaty of Münster?)

There are also Swedish emissaries (as I understand) arrived at Surinam to examine Barima, so that this old matter begins to revive again; but I am not so much disturbed about this as about the other matter.

. . . . . .

I have at this moment received information that the Spaniards (apparently in order to facilitate their undertaking) have established two missions above in Cuyuni, and garrisoned them with men.

You will certainly recollect that I had the honor some years ago to inform you that they had located a mission in the Creek Mejou, which flows into the Cuyuni, whereupon you did me the honor to command that I must try to hinder it, but without appearing therein. I do not discuss the reasons which induced you to command this secrecy, when that mission was so absolutely and indisputably in our territory; but before I was honored with that order I had written to the Governor of Cumana and made my complaint, requesting that he would cause that mission to remove from there, and adding that I should otherwise be compelled, though unwillingly, to use means which would certainly be disagreeable to him. This had the desired effect, for I received a very polite reply, and not only was that mission actually withdrawn, but one of its ecclesiastics was even sent hither with the assurance that this had been done unwittingly. Having attained my object, I accepted this as sterling value.

But now it is quite another affair. These two missions are not in the Creek Mejou, but some miles lower, on the River Cuyuni itself. This taken in conjunction with the other reports, makes the matter very serious and of much

Original.

gevoegt, maekt de saek seer
van veel gewicht en ik sal
)eveelen met veel ongedult
. Ik denke nog deese week
te vaaren. Synde den 8 deser
ig van de nieuwe kerk op
gaende den 7 met dH^r Spoors
A broodplantagie, om den
'eytler af te setten en de mees-
antingnon in de plaets aen te
an waer ik sal naer Cajoeny
oculaire inspectie van saeken
men.

. . . . .

Translation.

weight; and I shall with great impatience await your orders. I am thinking of navigating yet this week up [the river] as on the 8th of this month takes place the consecration of the new church at Ampa, and I am going on the 7th with Mr. Spoors to your bread-plantation to dismiss Feytler, the director, and install in his place the foreman Cantington; from thence I shall send to Cuyuni to cause ocular inspection of affairs to be made.

. . . . .

## No. 182.

### n 's Gravesande, *Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, September 11, 1754.*

[archief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isebepe, 3 Juny, 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, p. 565, l. 16-end.]

. . . . . .

d byeen synde en d heer Per-
heenen, heeft zyne berigten
lofte van secretesse, van de
schryver) overhandigt, waer-
zynde, wy naar alle mensche-
gten, met een invasie worden
:oo zyne alle de ons mogelyke
beraamt tot tegenweer, de
gelast aenstonts haar onder-
manschap en amunitie op te
3 Caribes en verdre Indianen
i te waarschouwen, vaartuygen
gers ten spoedigsten vaardig te
En een expresse naar Oronocque
met een brief van my, aan den
ant aldaer—waervan copie
is schryve heeden ook aan alle
ders om de noodige voorsorgen
ten.

. . . . .

The Council having met and Mr. Persik having appeared, he handed over his letters (under promise of secrecy as to the writer's name). Having seen from these that according to all human reckoning we are threatened with an invasion, we thought of every means of defense possible to us. We have ordered the Captains to make lists without delay of their men and ammunition, to warn the Caribs and other Indians at the earliest opportunity, to make ready as soon as possible ships to serve as outlying posts, and to send a messenger to Orinoco with a letter from me to the Commandant there, of which a copy herewith. To-day I also write all the postholders to use the necessary precautions.

. . . . .

## No. 183.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 6, 1754.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 14, p. 1, ll. 24–27.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Aen Frans Appelhans is boven in de rivier van Masseroeny op syn versoek geaccordeert, het soogenaemde Gerbrandes Eyland, en aen de vaste wal, naer boven het land, van Daniel Couvreur, vyffhondert roeden. | To Frans Appelhans, at his request, there was granted, above in the river of Mazaruni, the so-called Gerbrandes Island, and on the shore, upward from the land of Daniel Couvreur, five hundred rods. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 184.

### *Adriaan Spoors, Secretary in Essequibo, to the West India Company, October 11, 1754.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, p. 558, l. 6–p. 559, l. 12.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Den 10 September laestleden, syn wy in de uytterste ongerustigheyd gebragt, door sekere advysen van welke UEGA. door den Raad, en insonderheyd door den heer Directeur Generael, omstandig worden geinformeert, die wy uyt d'Orinocque bequaemen, als off 't voornemen des Conings van Spanjen was, om dese colonie door veele vaertuygen, en een menigte volks, te invaderen, en was 't mogelyk ten eenemael te occuperen, en in possessie te neemen; dog Gode zy gedankt, den 8 deser maendt by retour van de expresse naer d'Orinocque gesonden, ben ik voor my selven, door de brieven, voornaementlyk aen dhr. Salomon Persik (de meest bekende, en de meest met de Spanjaerden handelende) berigt geworden, dat die gerugten ten eenemael ongegrond syn geweest, soo als my uyt vergelykinge der berigten, myns eragtens, klaer en nog meer komt te blyken. Onder en tusschen hebben dese tydingen, buyten de consternatie, aen de | On September 10 last we were put in extreme disquietude by certain advices (of which the Council, and especially the Director-General, circumstantially inform you) that it was the intention of the King of Spain to invade this colony with many boats and numbers of men, and if possible completely to occupy it and take it in possession. But, thank God, on the 8th of this month, on the return of the messenger sent to the Orinoco, I myself was informed through the letters, above all [through one] to Mr. Salomon Persik (the colonist best known and dealing most with the Spaniards), that those rumors were absolutely unfounded, as seems to me clear, and more than clear, from a comparison of the reports. In the mean time these reports have, besides the consternation, caused considerable expense to the colony in general and the Company in particular, especially to the latter, since all the messages and post expenses must be paid |

84. Original.

ie in 't gemeen, en de Compagnie in 't
der, al vry wat gekost, insonder-
de laeste vermits alle de expressen
ten, van daer[*sic*] moeten gedraegen
n, en geen korrel kruyt, als 'tgeen
. met de Essequeebsche Vriend-
gesonden hebben, in voorraed
, is een bark gehuurd, en om bus-
r naer Barbados gesonden geworden:
yn alle de slaeven soowel de mans
ouwen van alle de drie 's Compagnies
agien, sedert drie weeken, hier aen 't
eelandia gebruykt [*sic*], sonder dat
et, wanneer sulx nog eyndigen sal.
. kunnen ligtelyk afnemen, wat
enschaede, soo met het maelen als
s dit niet veroorzaeken sal.

. . . .

Translation.

for by it; and, there being on hand not a grain of powder, except what you sent by the *Essequeebsche Vriendschap*, a barque was hired and sent to Barbados for powder. Moreover, all the slaves, men and women, of all three plantations of the Company have these three weeks been gathered here at Fort Zeelandia, and I do not know when this will end. You can easily see what a delay and loss this will cause, both to the sugar-grinding and otherwise.

. . . . .

## No. 185.

### *the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1755.*

, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 531, cover-title *Notulen van de Kamer van Zeeland, 2 Jan. 1755–30 Aug. 1756.*]

[*January 6, 1755.*]

. . . . . . . . . .

oorts gehoort het rapport van d'heer
g, in naam van d'heeren van de
nanschappen, ingevolge en ter ge-
oeninge, van de resolutie commis-
l van dese Vergaderinge, op hun
gestrekt geworden, op Donderdag
leeden, geexamineert hebbende de
d van de missive van den Directeur
aurens Storm van's Gravezande van
1 September der voorleeden jaars,
le Berbices aan deeze Camer toege-
n, en onder de Notulen van voorn:
breeder vermeld, en gaende voorsz:
rt daerheenen dat zy heeren Com-
rissen, na in surieuse overweeginge
men te hebben het g'adviseerde by
r vorengemelte missive van den Dir.
aal van 's Gravezande, rakende de

After this there was heard the report of Mr. Gerlag, on behalf of the Committee on Commerce, who had been instructed by resolution of this body in its session of last Thursday to examine the contents of the letter from the Director-General Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande dated 11 September of last year, forwarded to this Chamber *via* Berbice and more fully described in the minutes of the aforesaid date. The report is as follows: The Committee have seriously considered the information given in the aforesaid letter from the Director-General van 's Gravesande concerning the therein-mentioned undertakings of the Spaniards; in view thereof, as also of the contents of the preceding letter from the Director-General,

No. 185. Original.

daerby gementioneerde onderneemingen der Spanjaerden, daaruyt, misgaders uyt hetgeene by de laastvoorgaande missive van voorn: Directeur Generaal hadden nagegaan, voor zig, geenzints buyten waerschynlykeyd stelden, dat met de voorsz: gemaakt werdende beweegingen der Spanjaerden, en het afzakken van dezelve langs de rivier d'Orinocque na beneedenwaarts, zekere door hen geprojecteerde entreprise op eene of andere plaats, waarvan mogelyk het terrain, tusschen 's Compagnies landen, en dat der Spaanschen disputabel zoude connen werden g'oordeelt by hen zoude cunnen weezen beoogt geworden, sonder dat egter daerom met eenige grond vermeynd hadden te moeten vaststellen dat daerdoor eene directe invasie in de Colonie in de Colonie [*sic*] door meergem. Spaanse zoude weezen bedoeld; dat niettemin in de onseekerheyd zynde, wat van de voorsz. ingecomen berigten, te denken of te besluyten is, sy heeren Commissarissen niet onraadsaam zouden oordeelen, dat in het geval voorhanden, en terwyl het koopvaardyschip de Gouda Spoor na de rivier van Essequebo zeylreede is leggende, een zeekere quantiteyt buspolver, en eenige weynige en meest benoodigde vivres, beneevens eenige soldaten, voor zooverre de gelegendheyt des tyts, ende ruymte van het voorsz. schip met bewilliginge van den boekhouder van hetzelven, zulxs zoude comen toetelaaten, met voorn. bodem na derwaerds wierde verzonden; zynde dit al hetgeene sy heeren Commissarissen vermeynden, dat voor eersts by provisie in hetwek [*sic*] behoorde te werden gesteld, en vervolgens afgewagt wat nadere berigten van daer zouden inkoomen inzonderheyd daer het schip Essequebo's welvaren, schip[r] Juriaan Krey, alledag, alhier voor de wal gewagt wierd. En is wyders door welgem. heeren van de Coopmanschappen by deeze gelegendheyd ter resumptie gebragt, de missive

Translation.

the Committee deems it in no way improbable that the Spaniards by their movements and by their coming down the river Orinoco may have had in view some expedition aimed by them at some place or other, the territory of which may possibly be deemed disputable between the Company's lands and that of the Spaniards; but the Committee has not found ground for concluding with any certainty that the aforesaid Spaniards have thereby intended a direct invasion into the Colony; nevertheless, being uncertain as to what must be thought or concluded from the information received, the Committee would think it not inadvisable, the circumstances being such and the merchantman *de Goude Spoor* being ready to sail to the river Essequibo, to send thither by said ship a certain quantity of gunpowder and some of the most needed provisions, together with some soldiers, as far as the time at disposal and the space available in said ship (with consent of its bookkeeper) shall permit. This, the Committee thinks, is all that should be done at present, and that then further news from there should be awaited, especially because the ship *Essequebo's Welvaren*, skipper Juriaan Krey, is expected here every day. Moreover, the Committee on Commerce submitted for approval the missive to the Director-General and Councilors, drawn up in fulfillment of the resolution of this Chamber dated November 4 last, concerning the project of redress and reform in the Colony of Essequibo, and of another [missive] to the Director-General alone, dealing with those points and also with the subject [of the] aforementioned [report], to the contents of which they hereby refer.

**No. 185. Original.**

soo aan den Dir. Generaal en raaden ingevolge de resolutie deezer vergadering de dato 4 November jongstleeden over de poincten van redres en reformatie in de Colonie van Essequebo, ontworpen als welke ook aan den Directeur Gen. s Gravesande, alleen, soo op die, als op die op het sujet voorhanden hiervoren gemeld was geprojecteert, en opgesteld geworden, en aen welkers inhoud zy sig dan ten deezen waren refereerende.

Welk voorsz. rapport gehoort en by de vergaderinge daerop weezende gedelibereerd, is na gedane omvrage goedgevonden zig de voorstellinge van welgem. heeren van de Coopmanschappen te laten welgevallen, en zyn mitsdien hun E. E. versogt en by deezen g'authoriseert, om die ordres te willen stellen, dat de door hen voorgedragene, en zoodanige verdere goederen, als oordeelen zullen, dat de voorsorge in deezen comt te requireeren; besorgt, en met het zeylreede leggende schip de Goude Spoor na Rio Essequebo werden verzonden.

En syn dien onvermindert op het by deeze gelegendheyd geproponeerde ter vergaderinge goedgevonden, aan de heeren van de Coopmanschappen gedemand. te laten, om van de voorsz. ingecomene tyding van den Directeur Generaal van's Gravezande, aan d'heeren gecommitteerde Raaden deezer Provintie, zoo zulks noodig en van den dienst mogten oordeelen de vereyschte communicatie te willen geeven;

En is verder na gedane lecture van de hier voorengem. ontworpene missive na gedane omvrage goedgevonden, dezelve te approbeeren zoo als g'approbeert en g'arresteert werden by deezen, en zyn wyders d'heeren van de Coopmanschappen voor hun genomene moeyte, en d'heer Gerlag voor desselfs gedaan rapport bedaknt.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

This report having been heard and discussed and the question having been put, it was decided to approve the action of the aforesaid Committee on Commerce, and the Committee was requested and is hereby authorized to arrange that the shipments proposed by them, and such others as they shall judge prudence to require, be furnished and sent to Rio Essequibo by the ship *de Goude Spoor* now ready to sail.

And moreover it was resolved, as regards the matter brought before the Chamber in this session, to leave the Committee on Commerce instructed, if they think it necessary and expedient, to give to the Deputies representing this Province[1] the required intelligence of the aforesaid information received from the Director-General van 's-Gravesande.

Furthermore, the aforesaid draft of a missive having been read and the question put, it was decided to approve it, as is hereby done. And moreover the Committee on Commerce was thanked for the pains they had taken, and Mr. Gerlag for the report he had made.

. . . . .

[1] I. e., in the States-General.

No. 185. Original. Translation.

[*March 10, 1755.*]

. . . . . .

Is geleezen een missive van de Praesidiale Camer Amsterdam van den 4 deezer loopende maand, houdende dat ontfangen hadden eene missive van Haar Hoog Mogende, van den 14 der laast afgelopene maand February met hoogstderselver daerbygevoegde resolutie by welke coomen te requireeren hunne Camers consideratien, en advys op een missive van den Heer Hop, haar Hoog Mog. Extraordinaris Envoyez aan het Hof van Groot Brittanjen waarby aan Haar Hoog Mog. communiceert, zeekere aldaar uyt de Barbados ingecomene tydingen, rakende eenige desseynen en præparatien, welke door de Spanjaarden zouden weezen geformeert, om langs de rivier d'Oronocque de Hollandse colonien op de rivieren Essequebo en Berbices te attacqueeren; dat hun E. E. hierop deeze kamer in aanmerkinge dezelve de geheele directie en beheeringe over de voorn: colonie van Essequebo zeedert een geruymen tyt, en wel geduurende de differenten tusschen de Generale Westindische Compe ende hoofparticipanten deezer kamer ontstaan heeft gehad, zouden hebben verzogt aan het voorn. gerequireerde te voldoen, immers desselfs informatien en advys, alvoorens yetswes dienaangaande aan Haar Hoog Mogende te berigten, daerop te mogen hebben;

Dan, dat in consideratie van den tyt welke met over en weeder te schryven zoude hebben moeten verloopen, en teneynde te preevenieeren, dat van geen negligentie zoude mogen worden geacuseert, noodig geoordeelt hadden, aan Haar Hoog Mog. te moeten laaten toecomen extractens uyt de missivens door den Dir. Generaal Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande de datis 2 en 11 September misgaders 12 en 27 October van den

. . . . . .

There was read a letter from the Presidial Chamber of Amsterdam, dated the 4th of this month, announcing that they had received a missive from the States-General, of the 14th of last February, together with their resolution, whereby they ask that the Chamber give its opinion in regard to a letter from Mr. Hop, the States General's Envoy Extraordinary at the Court of Great Britain, wherein he communicated to the States General certain news which had been received there from Barbados concerning certain designs and preparations which the Spaniards were claimed to have formed to attack the Dutch Colonies on the Rivers Essequibo and Berbice by way of the river Orinoco; that thereupon, because this Chamber [Zeeland] has for a considerable time had the entire direction and administration of the Colony of Essequibo, namely, during the differences which have arisen between the General West India Company and the Chief Shareholders of this Chamber, they [the Amsterdam Chamber] would have asked this Chamber to respond to that request and give its opinion, so that they could inform the States General;

But that, considering the time that would have been consumed in writing to and fro, and in order to avoid the charge of negligence, they had thought it expedient to furnish to the States General extracts from the letters written to this Chamber [Zeeland] by the Director-General Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, dated September 2 and 11 and October 12 and 27 of last year, of which this Chamber had sent them copies.

**No. 185.** **Original.**

voorleeden jaare aan deeze Camer geschreeven en waervan vervolgens weegens deeze vergaderinge copielyk waren bediend geworden.

Dat Hun E. E. dienonvermindert de vryheyd namen daer beneevens aan deeze Camer te laaten toecoomen copien van de voorn. Haar Hoog Mog. missive en resolutie, misgaders de daertoe specteerende bylaagen met versoek, teneynde, ingevalle yetwes meerder met betrekkinge tot de voorn. gevreesde vyandelyke attacque der Spanjaarden, Haar Hoog Mogende attentie waardig, mogte zyn toegecoomen, als hetgunt in de booven gem. missiven van den voorn. Dir. Generaal van's Gravezande is vervat, daervan aan Haar Hoog Mog. de vereyschte communicatie te willen geeven; waarop wesende gedelibereert, is na gedane omvrage goedgevonden voorsz. missive met zyne bylagen te stellen in handen van d'heeren van de Coopmanschappen om den inhoud van dien nader te visiteeren examineeren, en de vergadering te willen bedienen van hunne consideratien en advys.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

That, this notwithstanding, they took the liberty to enclose and forward to this Chamber copies of the aforesaid missive and resolution of the States General, together with the appendices belonging thereto, and they requested that, in case any further information worthy of the States General's attention about the dreaded hostile attack by the Spaniards had been received in addition to the contents of the aforesaid letters of the Director-General van 's Gravesande, due communication thereof be given to the States General. After discussion, and the question having been put, it was resolved that the said letter with its appendices be placed in the hands of the Committee on Commerce for examination, and that they be requested to give to the Chamber their opinion thereon.

. . . . . .

## No. 186.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, January 6, 1755.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 61 a, l. 32–fol. 61 b, l. 14.]

. . . . . .

Deeze tot dusverre afgeschreeven hebbende, ontfangen wy UE. missive van den 11 September des jongste afgeloopen jaars 1754, waarby aan ons onderanderen confirmeert desselfs g'adviseerde by UE. missive van den 2ª te vooren over de Berbices aen ons toegecoomen, rakende de beweegingen der Spanjaerden, in het comen afzakken met een groot getal man-

. . . . . .

Having written thus far, we receive your letter of September 11 of last year, 1754, whereby among other things you confirm what you told us in your letter of the 2d preceding, sent to us *via* Berbice, concerning the movements of the Spaniards in coming down the river Orinoco with a great number of men, with the intention (as you inform us, according to

No. 186. Original.

schappen, langs de rivier d'Oronocque af, na beneeden toe, met intentie (zoo UE. volgens desselfs becomene berigten adviseert) tot het doen van een invasie in de colonie van Essequebo.

Hoe surprenant, en ook geensints, om de onderscheydene, by UE. ontfangene berigten, buyten alle waarschynlykheyd, de voorsz. tyding, weegens eenige onderneming en entreprise by de Spanjaerden geprojecteerd, aan ons is voorgecoomen, en wy vervolgens dan ook by deezen volkomen moeten approbeeren, de schikkingen by UE. beraamt, beneevens alle verdre mogelyke middelen, door UE. en den Raad in't werk gesteld, om zooveel doenelyk de colonie, tegens eene onverwagte surprise te dekken, en (voor zooveel nood) in een behoorlyke staat van defensie en teegenweer te stellen; soo kunnen wy voor ons zelven niet ontveynsen, hoe wy vermeynen, dienonvermindert reedenen te hebben om te mogen vertrouwen, niet zoo zeer een directe invasie of vermeesteringe van de colonie door voorn. Spanjaarden in deezen zal weezen bedoelt, aangezien wy voor ons, geen begrip cunnen maaken hoe niet allen teegens de zoo duydelyke betuygingen en verseekeringen, door den Commandeur aan UE. nog zoo onlangs naar, (agtervolgens het door UE. daarvan aan ons gecommuniceerde) gedaan, van dat hy alles zonde tragten te contribueeren, wat in zyn vermogen was, om goede vriendschap en nabuurschap te onderhouden, en waer van daan, ook zelfs de dadelyke bewysen had gegeeven in't geval van de drie uyt de rivier van Essequebo gevlugte slaaven, en sulx ter praestatie van een accoord, tusschen desselfs praedecesseuf en UE. aangegaan geweest, maer hoe ook zelfs in een tyt, dat de Republyck met de Croon van Spangen in een volle vreede is, soodanige een entreprise en publicque hosteliteytspleginge sonder eenige voorgaende denüntiatie of oorlogs-

Translation.

the report you have received) of making an invasion of the colony of Essequibo.

However surprising this information (though in no way beyond probability, considering the various reports received by you) of any expedition and enterprise planned by the Spaniards may have seemed to us, and although we accordingly must hereby fully approve the arrangements determined upon by you, as also all further possible means employed by you and the Court to protect the colony as much as possible against a sudden surprise and put it so far as necessary in a proper state of defense and resistance; still, for our own part, we can not deny that we nevertheless think we have reasons to trust that the aforesaid Spaniards did not thereby intend a direct invasion or conquest of the colony. For, as for us, we cannot conceive how such an enterprise and open act of hostility, not only contrary to the so explicit protestations and assurances which (as you informed us) were made to you even so recently by the Commander, that he would try to do everything in his power to maintain good friendship and neighborly relations, of which also he gave actual proof in the case of the three runaway slaves from Essequibo, in fulfillment of an agreement which existed between you and his predecessor, but, moreover, at a time when the Republic is in full peace with the Crown of Spain, can take place without any previous announcement or declaration of war, especially when, as we trust, no immediate cause or reason has been given therefor. This is why, in the uncertainty as to what to think of this, and guided by what we could deduce from what you wrote us in your letter of September 2 last, we were not far from suspicion that the Spaniards, who for some

No. 186. Original.

verklaringe plaats kan comen to grypen, insonderheyd wanneer, gelyk wy vertrouwen, daertoe geen directe oorsaak of reedenen zal zyn gegeeven geweest, waarom wy dan, in het onseeker zynde, wat denkbeeld wy hiervan voor ons conden formeeren, vervolgens uyt hetgeen wy, uyt het door UE. aan ons geadviseerde by desselfs missive van den 2 September laastleeden, hebben connen opmaken, geensints vreemt zyn geweest van die gedagten, of namentlyk, de Spanjaarden, als die zeedert eenigen tyt te zeer oplettend geworden zyn, op het stuk hunner negotie niet gaarn zouden zien, dat eenige indragt op desselve wierde gemaakt, daarom door alle mogelyke middelen, zullen tragten te beletten, den aanvoer der goederen uyt de colonie na hunne landen, als hetwelke zeedert weynige jaaren niet zonder goed succes is ondernoomen, sooals ook de reciproque troqueeringe hunner waaren en producten, na de colonien van den Staat, en dat zy, teneynde zig dus van hunnen particulieren handel, zig, zoo veel te beeter te cunnen verseekeren zig meede met alle magt zullen tragten, in possessie te stellen van die gronden, welke zy buyten twyffel zullen sustineeren, binnen haare limiten te leggen en waeronder dan ook mogelyk begreepen zouden zyn, die mynen, waarvan in UE. laastvoorgaande missive melding hebt gemaakt.

Wy wenschten wel in staat te zyn, om UE. een juyste en praecise bepalinge te connen opgeeven, van de eygentlyke gezegde limiten van de rivier van Essequebo zooals aan ons te meermalen hebt versogt gehad, dan twyffelen wy zeer of buyten en behalven de generale limiten, van s' Compagnies territoiren in de praemissen van de respective octroyen, door haar Hoog Mog: van tyt tot tyt, aan de West Ind. Compie verleend, geexprimeert, misgaders buyten de beschryvinge

Translation.

time now have shown great attention to the matter of their trade, might not dislike to see it hampered, and therefore might try by all possible means to prevent the importation of merchandise from the colony into their lands, which these last few years has been carried on not without success, as has also the reciprocal trading of their wares and products to the colonies of the State; and that, the better to make sure of their own trade, they might try their utmost to possess themselves of those regions which they without doubt will maintain to be situated within their territory, and among which might also perhaps be included those mines of which you spoke in your last preceding letter.

We would we were able to give you an exact and precise definition of the proper limits of the river of Essequibo, such as you have several times asked of us; but we greatly doubt whether any precise and accurate definition can anywhere be found, save and except the general limits of the Company's territories stated in the preambles of the respective charters granted to the West India Company at various times by the States General, and except the description thereof which is

No. 186. Original.

(welke daervan in de respective memorien (welke by geleegendheyd der ontstane bewuste differenten, over den privativen vaart der ingezeetenen van Zeeland op dezelve zyn opgesteld en met den druk gemeen gemaakt geworden) gevonden word, en welke daer by omschreeven word, als: "die Landstreek leggende tusschen die twee bekende Groote Rivieren, te weeten die ver uytloopende en zig wyds en zyds uytstrekkende rivier De Amazones, ter eenre en de Groote en magtig Afvloeyende rivier, de Oronocque, ter andere zyde, eene tusschen wyte beslaande van tien graaden Noorderbreette van de middaglyn misgaders de Eylanden daer by geleegen["]; wel eene praecyse en accurate bepalinge ergens zal cunnen gevonden worden, als zynde nog by het tractaat van Munster (als waeromtrent UE. desselfs bedenkinge aan ons hebt opgegeeven gehad) nog by eenige andere onses weetens hiervan yets te vinden; alleeniglyk hebben wy tot hier toe by het naspeuren daervan ontdekt een bepaalde limietscheydinge welke in de Westindien, tusschen Nieuw Neederland en Nieuw Engeland in den jaare 1650 is gemaakt geworden, maer wyders of verder niet.

Om welke voorsz. reedenen wy dan vermeynen, dat met alle omsigtigheyd in de bepalingen van s'Compagnies gronden, en in het bedisputeeren van derselver jurisdictie, in cas zulks aanleydinge tot de hier voorengemelte praeparatien der Spanjaarden, mogte hebben gegeeven, behoorde te werk te werden gegaan en liefst door alle convenable en minnelyke weegen, alle verwyderingen en daeruyt spruytende faitelykheden, behoorden voor te coomen;

Dan hebben wy niettemin en onverminderd ons gesustineerde met relatie tot de gezegde onderneemingen der Span-

Translation.

found in the respective memorials drawn up and printed when the well-known differences arose concerning the exclusive navigation of the inhabitants of Zeeland to those parts, wherein it is defined as follows: "That region lying between those two well-known great rivers, namely, on the one side, that far-stretching and wide-spreading river, the Amazon, and, on the other side, the great and mightily-flowing river the Orinoco, occupying an intermediate space of ten degrees of north latitude from the Equator, together with the islands adjacent thereto."[1] For neither in the Treaty of Münster (mentioned because you suggested this to us), nor in any other, is there to our knowledge anything to be found about this; the only thing we have discovered up to this time by our search, is a definite boundary-line made in the West Indies between New Netherland and New England in the year 1650, but nothing more or further.

For which aforesaid reasons, it is therefore our opinion that one ought to proceed with all circumspection in defining the Company's territory and in disputing about its jurisdiction, in case this may have led to the aforesaid preparations of the Spaniards, and that it would be best in all befitting and amicable ways to guard against all estrangements and the hostile acts arising therefrom.

Still, without retracting aught from what we have urged with relation to the aforesaid enterprises of the Spaniards,

[1] This quotation is from the memorial of the Zeeland Chamber in 1751 in support of the Zeeland monopoly of the Essequibo trade. The passage occurs in a description, not of the Dutch colonies, but of all Guiana. The document is printed in full in the *Nederlandsche Jaerboeken* for 1751 (pp. 1079–1135).

**No. 186.** **Original.**

jaerden, in het geval voorhanden, en in die onseekerheyd, of hetzelve zomwylen van eenige fatale gevolgen (tgeen de Heemel genadiglyk wil afwenden) voor de colonie zoude mogen zyn g'oordeelt, zoo veel in ons was, eenige noodige voorsieninge, voor zooveel de geleegendheyd, des tyts ons zulx comt te permitteeren, in deezen te moeten doen. En hebben vervolgens goedgevonden, om met het nu zeylreede leggende schip de Goude Spoor eenige manschap, beneeven een goede quantiteyt buspolver te moeten toezenden; soosals meede ook nog eenige vermeerderinge van proviand, 't geen wy g'oordeeld hebben, het meest noodig te connen zyn, uytwysens de notitie daervan hierneevens gevoegd verhoopende al hetzelve, meer uyt een voorsigtige, en overboodige voorsorge dan wel ter oorsaake van een gegronde vrees, voor imminent of drukkend onheyl, door ons zal mogen weezen verzonden.

En waeromtrent dan ook met verlangen dagelyks, de nadere advysen zyn afwagtende; zynde wy verder ook in dat billyk vertrouwen, dat door deeze omstandigheeden geen aanleydinge zal genoomen worden, om in cas, aan de colonie geene fataliteyten, of onverwagte desasters zullen weezen overgecoomen eenig arret te willen geeven aen die schikkingen en plans tot verbeeteringe van veele abuysen by ons ontworpen, en hiervooren gemeld.

**Translation.**

we have thought it our duty in the present case and in our uncertainty whether it might not have some serious consequences for the colony (which Heaven forefend), to make certain needed provisions, so far as was in our power and as time allowed. We have consequently resolved to send by the ship *de Goude Spoor*, now lying ready to sail, several men and a goodly quantity of gunpowder; likewise some additional victuals, such as we thought might be most needed—a list of which is here inclosed; and we hope that all these things may prove to have been sent from a prudent and excessive caution rather than because of a well-founded fear of imminent or pressing disaster.

In this uncertainty we every day eagerly look forward to further advices; and furthermore we think we are right in trusting that these circumstances will afford no pretext, in case no mishaps or unexpected disasters shall have befallen the colony, for placing any obstruction in the way of the arrangements and plans which have been projected and already announced by us for the correction of many abuses.[1]

. . . . . . . . . . .

## No. 187.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to the Director-General and Court of Policy, Essequibo, January 6, 1755.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 58b, ll. 15–22.]

. . . . . . . . . . .

En voor zoo veel nu verder aangaat, de onderscheydene uytleggers en uytloopers, in den dienst van de Compagnie

And now, further, as regards the various outliers and outrunners employed in the service of the Company, since we can-

[1] For explanation of this clause, see next extract and the footnote.

No. 187. Original.

g'emplooyeert werdende als waar omtrent wy niet wel een bepaalde schikkinge cunnen maaken, hebben wy g'oordelt aan UEE. directie te moeten overlaten het getal van dezelve zoodanig te reduceeren, en te verminderen als het belang en den dienst van de Compe zulx zal comen toe te laaten.

. . . . . .

Translation.

not well issue definite instructions regarding them, we have decided that it must be left to your discretion to so reduce and diminish their number as the interests and the service of the Company shall prove to permit.[1]

. . . . . .

## No. 188.

### *The Pensionary[2] Steijn to the Dutch Ambassador at Madrid, February 18, 1755.*[3]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Minutbrieven van den Raadpensionaris Steijn aan de verschillende gezantschappen*, 1755, fol. 16a, ll. 1, 10–16.]

Hoog Edele Geb. Heer van Wassenaer te Madrid.

. . . . . .

Men debiteer hier en sooals gemelt werd al met vry veel waarschynelykh[ei]d dat de Spaense onse Colonien in America soude van sins zyn te attaqueren en Esseq[ue]be en de Berbices, hetgeen een saek van groot gevolg soude kunnen zyn, temeer daar wy niet kunnen begrypen op wat p[re]text oft grond, soo Uw Ex. met omsigtighyd hiervan gebruyk kunt maeken, soo vertrouw dat zulx niet anders als van dienst kan syn.

. . . . . .

To Mr. van Wassenaer at Madrid:

. . . . . .

They talk here, and, as reported, with very much probability, of an intention of the Spaniards to attack our Colonies in America, both Essequibo and Berbice. This might be a matter of serious consequences, the more so because we can not conceive its pretext or ground. If you can circumspectly make use of this, I am confident that it can not help but be of service.

. . . . . .

## No. 189.

### *J. L. H. van Wassenaar, Dutch Ambassador in Madrid, to H. Fagel, Secretary of the States-General, March 10, 1755.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the States General, Letters to the Secretary Fagel, cover-title *Spanje: Secrete Brieven, 1735–1755*, unpaged, p. 1 (of letter), l. 2–p. 2, l. 15, —p. 3, l. 13–end.]

. . . . . .

Hoog Edele Gestrenge Heer: In antwoord op die van U Hoog Edele Ge-

. . . . . .

Sir: In answer to your letter dated February 18, I reply that there is no rea-

[1] This passage belongs to a comprehensive body of directions for the cutting down of the expenses of the colony.

[2] The Pensionary (*Raad-Pensionaris*), or Advocate, of Holland was, by virtue of that office, not only president of the States General, but the Dutch minister of foreign affairs.

[3] This passage was to be written in cipher. It is here copied from the original minute of the Raad-Pensionaris himself.

No. 189. Original.

strenges van den 18e February zal dienen dat men geen de minste vreeze moet hebben dat onze colonien in America van deze Kroon staen geattaqueert te worden. Dit myn zeggen fundeere ik, Eerstelyk, op veele vorige verzekeringen van de Heer Wall dat Spagne met de Republicq in alle vriendschap en harmonie wil leeven. Ten tweede op de Heer Walls zeggen aen my laestleeden Zaturdag, dat hy in myn ziekte de affaires waerover ik by hem om afdoeninge aenhoude niet vergeeten nog aen een zyde gestelt had. Dat hy tweemael met de Minister van de West-Indien gesproken had gehad aengaende al het voorgevallene in de West Indien, en myn grieven en klagten daerover: dat hy van die Minister onderhouden zynde geworden van de grieven en klagten die de Spaensche van hunne zyde ook tegen ons formeeren, en pretendeeren te hebben, daeromtrent van denselve geeyscht heeft een nette opgevinge derzelven, dat hy die nu verwagte: dat hy zal werken en zyn best doen om my zoveel mogelyk is op myne klagten behoorlyke satisfactie voor den Staet en justitie voor derzelver onderdanen te doen verkrygen, en hetzelfde verwagtede van de zyde van de Republicq op alle billyke klagten die men hier tegen ons pretendeert te hebben over vexatien van onze zyde tegen deze Kroon en Haere onderdanen in de West Indien. Ten derden; omdat ik van goederhand weet dat de Heer de Arriaga Minister van de West Indien, wanneer aen hem gesproken wierd over die Engelsche tydinge alsof de Coloniën van Yseqnebo en de Barbiches van de Spaensche stonden geattaqueert te worden, geantwoord heeft, zulks onwaer was, en dat hy niet wist wat aenlyding tot die vreeze van de Hollanders aldaer kan gegeven hebben, zo weinig als tot het verzoeken van secours aen de Engelsche op het eyland Barbados, want dat zyne laetste

Translation.

son for the least fear that our colonies in America will be attacked by this Crown. This assertion I base, first, upon many previous assurances of Mr. Wall, to the effect that Spain desires to live in all friendship and harmony with the Republic. Secondly, upon Mr. Wall's declaration to me last Saturday, that during my illness he had not forgotten nor laid aside the affairs whose settlement I am urging upon him; that he had twice spoken with the Minister of the West Indies about all that had happened in the West Indies, and about my grievances and complaints in that regard; that on being lectured by this Minister about the grievances and complaints which the Spaniards on their part also formulate and pretend to have against us, he had demanded a pertinent list thereof, which he is now expecting; that he will bestir himself and do his best to cause me to obtain, as far as is possible, in answer to my complaints, proper satisfaction for the State and justice for her subjects, and that he expected the same from the part of the Republic in answer to all equitable complaints which they here claim to have against us, in regard to annoyances on our part against this Crown and her subjects in the West Indies. Thirdly, because I know from a good source that Mr. de Arraiga, Minister of the West Indies, being spoken to in connection with the English statement that the Colonies of Essequibo and Berbice were about to be attacked by the Spanish, answered that this was not true, and that he did not know what can have given rise to this fear of the Dutch there and to their asking aid from the English in the island of Barbados, for that his last letters from the Governors of Caracas and Cumana make no mention of any occurrence, nor of any breach of harmony with those colonies, nor of any new

**No. 189.** Original.

brieven van de Gouverneurs van Caraques en Cunama [*sic*] geen meldinge maken van eenig voorval, disput of oneenigheit met die coloniën, of van eenige nieuwe reedens van klagten aldaer tegen de Hollanders.

. . . . . .

Aengaende het eerste point, zo daer ietwes wezentlyks aen was, en dat er van hier eenige orders gezonden waeren geweest tot het attaqueeren van onze colonien, zo denk ik dat ik daer wel iets van vernomen zoude moeten hebben, en by gevolg ook niet gemanqueert hetzelve ten eersten over te schryven.

Ik hebbe de eere etc.

J. L. H. VAN WASSENAER.

MADRID *den 10e Maart 1755.*

Translation.

reasons for complaining there against the Dutch.

. . . . . .

In regard to the first point, if there were anything true in it, and if any orders had been sent from here to attack our colonies, I think I could not have failed to learn something of it, and consequently would not have been backward in writing of it.

I have the honor, etc.,

J. L. H. VAN WASSENAER.

MADRID, *March 10, 1755.*

## No. 190.

### *The Pensionary Steijn to the Dutch Ambassador at Madrid, 1755.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, *Minutbrieven van den Raadpensionaris Steijn aan de verschillende gezantschappen*, 1755, fol. 20b.]

Aen den Ambassadeur van Wassenaer te Madrid

. . . . . .

P. S.—Betreffende d' ammunitie en extraordinaire voorsieninge, daarop kan zeggen dat niets geresolveert is, en dus onwaar is; of de West Indise Compagnie en directeuren de onvoorziene plaatsen wat meer in staat stellen, weet ik niet, en hetzelve zoude geen nadenken moeten geeven, dat men op zyn eygen defensie bezorgt is,

To the Ambassador van Wassenaer at Madrid:

. . . . . .

P. S.—Concerning the ammunition and the extraordinary supplies, I can say that nothing has been voted, and that therefore it is untrue. Whether the West India Company and Directors are equipping somewhat better the unprovided places, I do not know, and it ought not to cause any wonder that one is concerned about his self-defence.

## No. 191.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 22, 1755.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart, 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 63b, l. 15–fol. 64a, l. 24.]

Aan den Directeur Generaal Laurens Storm vans Gravezande, in Rio Essequebo.

MIDDELBURG *den May 22 1755*

MANHAFTE LIEVE GETROUWE: Na het laten afgaan van onse laaste aan UE.

To the Director-General Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, in Rio Essequibo.

MIDDELBURG, *May 22, 1755.*

SIR: After sending our last letter, written to you under date of January 6 of this

[1] This letter is undated, but from its place in the volume it was evidently written between May 15 and June 17, 1755.

No. 191. Original.

geschreeven in dato 6 Jan$^{y}$ deezes jaars p. het schip de Goude Spoor, schip$^{r}$ Cornelis Sybrandt, hebben wy successivelyk, na den anderen ontfangen gehad, UE. onderscheydene missiven in datis 12 en 27 October alsmeede 26 Nov$^{r}$ alle des voorleeden jaars 1754 uyt welke respective missiven wy van tyt tot tyt met veel genoegen hebben vernoomen, dat de ongerustheyd, welke by sommige in de rivier van Essequebo over eenigen tyt was ontstaan, als of de Spanjaarden zeekeren toeleg zouden hebben gehad, om de colonie van Essequebo te willen invadeeren, en dat de preparatien en beweegingen, welke door dezelve in de Oronocque waren gemaakt geworden, met dat oogmerk, en tot dat eynde, zouden geschikt zyn geweest, nu weederom allengskens begon te verdwynen, zoodat alle vrees voor eenige entreprise der Spanjaarden genoegsaam scheen te weezen opgehouden.

Wy zyn, voor ons, hierin ook zooveel te meer versterkt, en gerustgestelt geworden, als wy van goederhand alhier verseekeringen hebben gekreegen gehad, en uyt de ingekomene berigten van haar Hoog Mogende Ambassadeur aan het Hof van Spangen, die ter oorsaake van de hier voorengem. gerugten, eens en andermaal met de Ministers van Staadt aldaar op het voorsz. sujet hadde geconfereert, ook is comen te blyken, dat aan die gespargeerde gerugten niets aan was, en men dienvolgende ook geene de minste vrees behoefde te hebben, voor een attacque der Spanjaerden, op eenige colonien van den Staat, aangezien het voorsz. hoff, geen ander inzigt schynt te hebben, dan om met de Republycq in alle vriendschap en harmonie te willen leeven, en men dienvolgende aldaer zelf niet hadde cunnen opmaken, wat aanleydinge tot die vrees van de ingesetenen, in voorsz. en nabuurige colonien kon hebben gegeeven, zoo weynig als tot het versoeken van secours van de Engelschen, op het eyland

Translation.

year, by the ship *de Goude Spoor*, skipper Cornelis Sybrandt, we have successively received your several letters dated October 12 and 27 and November 26 all of last year, 1754, from which respective letters we have at various times learned with pleasure that the uneasiness which had for some time prevailed among certain people in the river of Essequibo as to whether the Spaniards had planned to invade the colony of Essequibo, and the preparations and movements made by them in the Orinoco might have been made expressly for that end, was gradually disappearing, so that it seemed that all fear of any enterprise by the Spaniards had well nigh ceased.

As for us, we were the more put at ease and strengthened in this belief, because we had been assured from a good source here, and because it also appeared from the reports received from the States-General's Ambassador at the Spanish Court, who as a result of the aforesaid rumors had more than once conferred upon this subject with the Ministers of State there, that there was no truth in the rumors spread abroad, and that therefore it was not necessary to cherish the slightest fear of an attack by the Spaniards upon any colonies of the Republic, since the Court aforesaid seems to have no other intention than to live in all friendship and harmony with the Republic, and hence they themselves had not been able to understand what could have given cause for such a fear among the inhabitants of the aforesaid and neighboring colonies, or for their asking assistance from the English on the island of Barbados. Meanwhile, although as a result of the aforesaid occurrence and of

No. 191. Original.

Barbados. Ondertusschen hoopen wy, dat ofschoon ter oorsaake van dit hiervooren gem. ovenement, en de vrees welke men voor een of ander surprise mogt gehad hebben (dan waar van wy voor ons alsnog den regten en waaren grond niet connen penetreeren) alle noodwendige en vereyschte middelen, van voorsieninge, om zig in een behoorlyke staadt van defensie te konnen stellen zullen weezen aangewend, en int werk gestelt geworden, en waardoor dan ook buyten teegenspraak veele oncosten weederom, ten laste van de Compagnie zullen weezen geimpendeert, men niettemin alle vereyschte oplettendheyd en allemogelyke menagement in deezen zal hebben geobserveert, . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

the fear which has existed of some sort of surprise (we cannot, however, as yet divine the real and true cause of that fear), all urgent and required means and precautions for putting yourselves in a proper state of defense will undoubtedly have been employed and carried into effect, whereby, doubtless, many expenses have again been incurred at the cost of the Company. We hope, however, that all requisite care and all possible economy will have been observed in this matter, . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 192.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, May 31, 1755.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, p. 608, ll. 10–17.][2]

. . . . . .

Terwyl dit nu schryve hebbe de opperhoofden der Panacaysche Natie boven in Cajoeny woonachtig aen myn huys, ik moet deselve absolut te vriend houden om veele gewichtige redenen. . . .

. . . . . .

Dit alles niet teegenstaande, soo zullen zy tragten om sagtjes in te kruypen, en ons zooveel mogelyk naaderen en insluyten; En het [is] zeeker dat zy nu volkoomen bezit hebben genoomen, van de kreek Orawary, in Cajoeny uytwaterende, 't welk onbetwistbaar UEdAgb territoir is, de Post door ordre van den Raad booven

. . . . . .

As I now write this I have staying at my house the chiefs of the Panacay tribe up in Cuyuni. I must absolutely keep it friendly, for many weighty reasons. . . .

. . . . . .

All this notwithstanding, they will try to creep in softly, and, as far as possible, to approach us and hem us in. And it is certain that they now have taken complete possession of the creek Orawary,[3] emptying into the Cuyuni, which indisputably is your territory. The Post located by order of the Council

[1] The first of these two passages immediately precedes what is printed from the same letter in the Blue Book (pp. 103, 104, No. 118); the second is already printed in the Blue Book, but is here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch of the important passage.

[2] Corrected by the original in London.

[3] Thus, and not "Iruwary" (as in the Blue Book), the name is clearly written, both in the Hague transcript and in the autograph original at London.

| No. 192. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| in Cajoeny gelegt, is niet meer als 10 a 12 uuren van de Spaansche wooningen geleegen. | above in Cuyuni is situated not more than 10 or 12 hours from the Spanish dwellings. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 193.

## *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, November 18, 1755.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 November 1765*, fol. 74, ll. 1-17.]

Aan den Directeur-Generaal in Rio Essequebo d'heer Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande.

MIDDELB. *18 November 1755.*

MANHAFTE LIEVE GETROUWE: Zeedert onsen laasten aan UEd. geschreeven, sub dato 22 Mey en 5 October, deezes lopenden jaars, en waarop wy alsnog UEd. rescriptie blyven inwagten, hebben wy op zyn tyt ontfangen, UEd. onderscheydene missiven, in datis 13 Febry en 31 Mey laastleeden uyt welke wy met veel genoegen gezien hebben, dat alle vreeze voor eene pretense invasie der Spanjaarden geheel verdweenen is, gelyk wy dan ook van den beginne af aan, geen andere gedagten van die zaak hebben connen formeeren; ondertusschen heeft de Comp. daerdoor eene considerable somma van peuningen moeten uytschieten, tot het betalen van zoodanige extraordinaire middelen, als men tot voorzorge en bewaringe der colonie heeft connen goedvinden in het werk te stellem, hetgeen in deeze omstandigheeden zooveel te gevoeliger en ondragelyker is als de producten en inkoomen van de voorsz. colonie zoo zeer vermindert zyn, en de gedagte colonie, tot zulken swaren last voor de Compie geworden is;

. . . . .

To the Director-General in Rio Essequibo, Mr. Laurens Storm van's Gravesande.

MIDDELBURG, *November 18, 1755.*

SIR, ETC.: Since our last letters, written to you under date of May 22 and October 5 of this year, to which we are as yet awaiting your answer, we have in due time received your respective letters dated February 13 and May 31 last, from which we have seen with pleasure that all fear of an alleged invasion by the Spaniards had entirely disappeared; the fact is, that from the very beginning we were not able to form a different view of that affair. Meanwhile the Company, as a result thereof, has had to advance a considerable sum of money in payment for such extraordinary measures as it was resolved to employ by way of precaution and for protection of the colony; a matter which under these circumstances is the more grievous and oppressive, inasmuch as the proceeds and receipts from the aforesaid colony have so greatly decreased and that colony has come to be so heavy a burden to the Company.

. . . . .

## No. 194.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 31, 1756.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 80a, ll. 3–15.]

Original.

. . . . . .

Ued. directie ten opsigte van de Acawayen meriteert meede onse approbatie, alzoo wy ons volkoomen overtuygd houden dat niets meer tot sekerheyd van de colonien kan opereeren, dan een vrienddelyk dog teffens omsigtige behandelinge, van de naburige inlandse natien, weshalven wy, UEd. by deezen ernstig recommandeeren alles aan te wenden, wat tot bevordering der onderlinge vreede, en aanwas van het publicq vertrouwen strekken kan.

Wy renovelleeren by deeze geleegendheyd, de ordres van deeze vergadering aan UEd. by voorige missiven gecommuniceert, tot het verkopen van zodanige behoeftens als door ons aan UEd. zyn gezonden, of door UEd. ingecogt ter defensie van de colonie van Essequebo, teegens den gevreesden inval der Spanjaarden, (tenminsten voor sooverre dezelve kunnen gemist worden) mitsgaders tot het overzenden van een specifique reekening beneffens het provenne van dien aan deze vergaderinge—wy vertrouwen dat daeraen bereyds door UEd. zal weezen geoptempereert.

. . . . . .

Translation.

. . . . . .

Your action with respect to the Accoways also has our approval, since we are fully convinced that nothing can contribute more to the safety of the colonies, than a kind, but at the same time circumspect, treatment of the neighboring native tribes; for which reason we hereby urgently recommend that you do everything which can tend towards the furtherance of mutual peace and the growth of public confidence.

At this opportunity we reiterate the orders of this Board, already communicated to you by previous letters, regarding the sale of such necessaries as were sent you by us or purchased by you for the defense of the colony of Essequibo against the dreaded invasion by the Spaniards (at least as far as they can be spared), and also those regarding the transmission to this Board of a specified account together with the proceeds thereof. We trust that those orders have already been obeyed by you.

. . . . . .

## No. 195.

## *I. Knott, Colonist in Demerara, to the Court of Policy in Essequibo, July 4, 1756.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 10 (complete).]

### Original.

APOSTIL.

Dewyl alhier in desen niet kan getreden worden, word den Suppt gerenvoyeert aen H: E: G: A: Actum in raede den 4e July 1756 (onderstond) my present (en was getekent) Adriaan Spoors raed Secretaris.

Aen Zyn Excellentie d'Hoog Ede Geb: Heer Directeur Generael, en Ed: Agtb: Heren Raeden van Politie, vergaedert aent Fort Zelandia den 4e July 1756.

Geeft met alle eerbied te kennen d Hr Isaac Knott, burger, en ingesetene der riviere van Demmerary, dat zyn Ed: wel inclinatie hadde om eenige jaeren agtereen houd te mogen maken in de rivieren, van Wyna, en Pouwaron, derhalven is Syn Ede U Excell: en Ed: Agtb: Hren raeden ootmoedig versoekende, U Excell: en Ed: Agtb: Hren raeden de goedheyd gelieven te hebben aen hem suppt voorn: permissie te vergunnen, om in voorn: rivieren houd te mogen maken, voor de tyd van ses, agt of meer agtereenvolgende jaeren naerdat U Excell: en Ed: Agtb: Heren mogen goedvinden, mits jaerlyks eens duysend guldens recognitie aen d'Ed: West Ind: Compagnie te betalen, en daerenboven alle de lastgelden der inkomende barken als naer costuymen deser landen.

Op welk voorschrevene hy Suppt een goedgunstig Apostil is versoekende, (onderstond) Twelk doende etc. UExcell. en Ed: Agtb: Hren raeden ODW Dienaer (en was getekent)

ISAAC KNOTT.

### Translation.

APOSTIL.

Inasmuch as this matter can not be dealt with here, the petitioner is referred to the Directors. Done in Council, 4 July 1756. (Below there stood) In my presence. (And was signed) Adriaan Spoors, Councilor Secretary.

To the Director-General and the Court of Policy, in session at Fort Zelandia, 4 July 1756.

Very respectfully makes known Mr. Isaac Knott, citizen and inhabitant of the river of Demerary, that he would be glad to have permission for a few consecutive years to make timber in the rivers of Waini and Pomeroon; therefore, he humbly requests you the Director-General and Councilors, that they be pleased to have the goodness to grant to him, the petitioner aforesaid, permission to make timber in the aforesaid rivers, for the time of six, eight, or more, consecutive years, as you may determine; on condition of paying once per year a recognition of one thousand florins to the West India Company, and moreover all the tonnage dues of the incoming barks, according to the custom of these lands.

To which afore-written he the petitioner requests a favorable apostil. (Below there stood) Done, etc. Your humble and devoted servant, (and was signed)

ISAAC KNOTT.

**No. 195.** Original.

Accordeert van woord tot woord, met syn origineele ter secretarry In Rio Essequebo den 5e July 1756.

Twelke getuygt

MICHIEL LOOFF, *adsist.*

Translation.

Agrees word for word with its original at the Secretary's office.

Rio Essequibo, July 5, 1756.

In witness whereof,

MICHIEL LOOFF, *Assistant.*

**No. 196.**

## *Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, July 7, 1756.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, p. 687, l. 14–p. 688, l. 19,—p. 692, l. 8–end.] [2]

. . . . . .

Alsoo de vreede nog niet gemaekt is met d'Acuweyen van Masseroeny en Essequebo, ben ik genootsaekt, het guarnisoen op het oude fort nog te laeten, en kan nog niet gissen hoe deese saek uyt sal vallen, welke echter van d'uyterste aengelegentheyt is voor deese Colonie. Ik hebbe d'eer UEGA. hier nevens te senden copye van het rapport van den Bylegger van de Post Arinda boven Essequebo, nu onlangs afgekomen.

Dit rapport indien vaste staet daer op konde maeken, geeft veel stoffe tot agterdogt. UEGA. gelieven sig te herinneren dat op het kleyne caertje dat d'eer hebbe gehadt, wylen Syn Doorluchtige Hoogheyt H. L. G. en UEGA. over te geven twe a drie plaetsen genoteert staen, waer volgens het berigt van een Pater Jesuit, de Spanjaerden sig bevestigden: waermede dit rapport seer overeenstemt, en dit waer synde soude wy door haer ingeslooten worden op deselfde manier als d'Engelsche in Noord America door de Fransche forten van D'Ohio. Het welke van d'uyterste quaede gevolgen voor deese Colonie soude worden, en volstrekt op eene directe of indirecte wyse gestuyt moet worden.

. . . . . .

As peace has not yet been made with the Accoways of Mazaruni and Essequibo, I am obliged to leave the garrison at the old fort, and cannot yet imagine how this matter will turn out. It is, however, of the extremest importance to this colony. I send you herewith a copy of the report of the bylier of the post Arinda up in Essequibo, who recently came down.[3]

This report, if one could firmly rely on it, gives much reason for anxiety. Please remember that, on the small map which I handed to his late Illustrious Highness [the Stadhouder] and to you, there are marked two or three places where, according to the report of a Jesuit Father, the Spaniards were establishing themselves, wherewith this report very well agrees.[4] If this be true, we should be shut in by them in the same manner as the English in North America by the French forts of the Ohio, which would be of the very worst consequences to this colony, and must by all means be stopped, directly or indirectly.

---

[1] A different passage from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (p. 108, No. 126).

[2] Carefully corrected by the autograph original in London.

[3] See inclosure following.

[4] See the atlas of the Commission, map 61.

No. 196. Original.

Het ongelukkigste is dat men soo een gebrek heeft aen bequaeme menschen aen welke men iets vertrouwen soude konnen. Den Posthouder op Arinda staende te trouwen met een weduwe alhier, heeft my om syn ontslag versogt dat hem hebbe geaccordeert, en heb die plaets laten offereeren aen sekere H. Steynfelts, dieselfde persoon, welke eenige jaeren gelede d'eer heeft gehad UEGA. een project te presenteeren, om ontdekkingen van belang in Cajoeny te doen, wanneer UEGA. my geliefden aen te schryven dat die persoon moest trachten aen te houden tot nader bevel van UEGA. Twyffele geensints of die persoon die post accepteerende sal alles nauwkeurig naergaen de waerheyd wel ondekken, en mogelyk door andere ondekkingen meer voordeel aen d'Ed. Comp[ie] toebrengen als eenig posthouder bevorens heeft gedaen.

. . . . .

Den ingesetene D. Couvreur soo even afgekomen van boven Masseroeny waer hy wonachtig is, heeft my een verslag gedaen welk het rapport van den bylegger in Essequebo confirmeert, seggende dat verscheyde Indiaenen van boven naer hem syn geretireert, dat tusschen te [*sic*] twee a drie dagreysen boven syn plantagie, hetwelk omtrent 12 of op syn alderuyterste 15 uuren gaens bedraegt, eenige blanken woonen welke daer een groot huys hebben, en over de twee hondert Indiaenen by haer, welke sy veele dingen wys maeken en onder een volstrekte commando weeten te houden. Hy heeft my gepresenteert om in de maend van Augustus, als wanneer het water by de vallen wat gesakt is, met eenige andere ingesetenen en Criolen van de Comp. selfs te gaen en die blanke te lichten en hier te brengen, het welk my ten hoogste aengenaem is geweest, kennende hem voor een man capabel tot een stoute onderneming, waerom het selve hebbe geaccepteert, en sal die saek ter naeste vergadering van den raedt ter overweging voordragen.

. . . . .

Translation.

The most unlucky thing is that we have such lack of capable men to whom one can intrust anything. The postholder at Arinda, being about to marry a widow here, has asked to be retired, which I have granted him, and have offered that place to one H. Steynfels, the same person who some years ago submitted to you a plan for making important discoveries in Cuyuni, at which time you were pleased to write me that I must try to keep that man until your further orders. I in no way doubt that if this man accepts that post, he will fulfill his duty exactly, actually find out the truth, and possibly by other discoveries bring greater profit to the Company than any postholder has done heretofore.

. . . . .

The colonist D. Couvreur, who has just now come from up in Mazaruni where he lives, has given me information which confirms the report of the bylier in Essequibo, saying that various Indians from above have retreated to his place; that between two and three days' journey above his plantation, which is equal to about 12 or at most 15 hours of travel, there live some whites who have there a great house and more than two hundred Indians with them, whom they make believe a lot of things and are able to keep under absolute command. He has proposed to me that, in the month of August, when the water at the falls is somewhat lower, he shall go himself with some other colonists and creoles of the Company and kidnap those whites and bring them here. This was very acceptable to me, as I know him to be a man capable of a daring deed; wherefore I have accepted this and shall in the next session of the Court submit this matter for consideration.

. . . . . .

[Inclosure in above.]

*J. Steyner, Bylier at the post Arinda, to the Commandeur in Essequibo, May 28, 1756.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 9 (complete).]

**No. 196.** Original.

Syn Exellentie UEdlen weet nog van de gerugten van die drie Christenen boven in de Savaan syn, nu hebben sy sig meester gemaakt van de helen Savaan: Syn Exellentie ik weet niet wat daaruyt sal geven, sy maken sig meester van allen Rivieren, Syn Exellentie ik geloof als dat Spaansch volk is, dat sy sig meester maken van alle plaatsen, sy komen over Kayouny, UEdlen moet weten als dat sy drie vasten plaatsen hebben, een in Wenamu een spruyt van Kayouny, de twede boven Masseroeny in Queribura, de derden boven Siperoeny op Mawakken, die plaatsen syn altemaal gruwsam sterk, den 3 May syn sy by de Caraibischen gekomen, en beginnen tuynen te kappeu, den 17 May syn sy naar Demerary gegaan met 10 Corjaars om te wonen, Syn Exellentie, wat ik haer vrage waer sy vanda..n komen, geven sy myn dit antwoord dat sy van den doden opgestaen syn, en sy seggen als dat nog so veel komen sullen, Het syn Caraibischen, en Ackewyen, en Arrewacken, en Warrouwen, allerhande natien, de een geeft sig uyt voor de grootvader, de andre voor de vader en broeders van hare vrienden, alle die voor twintig jaren dood geweest syn, die syn allemaal weel opgestaen so sy seggen, ik mag haar seggen wat ik wil als om niet, Syn Exellentie den 27 May hebbe gehoord van een Ackewey van Demerary als dat die Ackeweyen die voorleden jaar quaad gedaen hebben maken sig wederom klaar om naer omlaag te gaan met slaven om die Christenen te bedriegen maer niet wetende, en wat de post aengaat is nog in rust so lang als Godt wil: Syn Exellentie ik weet niet wat dat is dat Mus-

Translation.

Your Excellency, you still remember the rumors of those three Christians who are above in the savanna, now they have made themselves masters of the entire savanna: Your Excellency, I do not know what will come of this, they make themselves masters of all rivers, Your Excellency, I believe that they are Spanish folk, that they make themselves masters of all places, they come by way of Cuyuni. You must know that they have three fast places, one in Wenamu, a branch of Cuyuni, the second up in Mazaruni in Queribura, the third up in Siparuni at Mawakken, those places are all of them gruesomely strong. On May 3 they came to the Caribs' and began to clear gardens; on May 17 they went with 10 corials to Demerara to dwell. Your Excellency, much though I ask them whence they come, they give me this answer, that they have arisen from the dead, and they say that as many more will come. They are Caribs, and Accoways, and Arawaks, and Warrows, all sorts of nations, one gives himself out as the grandfather, another as the father and brothers of their friends, all those who have been dead for twenty years have all arisen again, as they say, I may say to them what I please, all in vain. Your Excellency, on May 27 I heard from an Accoway from Demerara, that those Accoways who did harm last year, are again preparing to go down with slaves to cheat those Christians, but not knowing, and as for the post, it is still quiet, as long as God wills it. Your Excellency, I do not know what it means that Mushack does n..t come to the post, I am half

[1] This important letter, by an illiterate man, has been translated as literally as possible.

**No. 196.** Original.

hack niet op de post komt, ik ben half bang voor dit volk: sy geven sig uyt voor Godts volk: en verblyve

U. E. d. d. w. Dienaar

JACOB STEYNER

Op de post Arinda den 28 May 1756.

Translation.

frightened at these folk: they give themselves out to be God's folk: and remain

Your obedient servant,

JACOB STEYNER.

At the post Arinda, May 28, 1756.

**No. 197.**

*The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, January 3, 1757.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 89b, l. 35–fol. 90, l. 14.]

. . . . . .

. . . wy hebben van denzelven Raad ook gerequireert een gedailljeert berigt, wegens de requesten van Jaques de Salignac en Isaac Knot cum suis door UEd. aen ons overgestuurt alzoo beyde de voorsz. versoeken ons voorkwamen speculatyf en van consequenten te kunnen weezen.

En geconsidereert van de dispositie van het laast versoek in t' oog zal moeten werden gehouden de openzetting off niet openzetting van de rivier van Bommaron zoo hebben wy by deeze geleegendheyd van denzelven Raad gepetioneerd een ampel detail van de rhedery voor en tegen het openzetten van de voorsz. rivier militeerende en zulks te meer opdat wy daerdoor ook in staat zoude gesteld weezen en spoedig te kunnen disponneeren wanneer er eenige versoeken desweegens in het vervolg van tyt aen ons mogte gedaen worden gelyk UEd. zulks alles te eerder zult kunnen zien uyt de missive by ons aen UEd. en den Raed van politie geschreeven.

. . . . . .

. . . We have also demanded from the aforesaid Court a detailed report upon the petitions, which you transmitted to us, of Jacques de Salignac and Isaac Knott *cum suis*, inasmuch as both the aforesaid petitions impressed us as being worthy of attention and possibly fruitful of results.

And considering that in our action upon the latter petition attention must be paid to the throwing open or not throwing open of the river of Pomeroon, we have taken this opportunity to demand of the aforesaid Court an ample detail of the reasons for and against the opening of the aforesaid river. We did so, in order that we may thereby also be enabled to take speedy action when in course of time petitions on that subject are made to us; as you will see more fully from the letter which we have written to you and to the Court of Policy.

. . . . . .

## No. 198.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to A. Spoors, Secretary in Essequibo, January 3, 1757.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 86b, l. 26–fol. 87a, l. 6.]

Original.

. . . . . .

. . . hebben wy ook goedgekeurt, de verschikkinge by UEd. omtrent de posthouders geprojecteert; op den zelven voet hebben wy wyders van den voorn. hunne consideratien wegens het openzetten van de rivier van Bouweron, gevraegt, opdat wy van alle zyden behoorlyk geinstrueert zynde, op de versoeken die daeromtrent aen ons zoude mogen werden gedaen zullen connen disponneeren, zoo als wy na examinatie van zaken ten meesten dienst van de colonie zouden bevinden te behoren, evendus is het ook geleegen met de onderscheydene requesten van Jacques de Salignac en Isaac Knot cum suis waervan de finale dispositie is uytgesteld totdat by ons desweegens het berigt van denzelven Raad zal weezen ingekomen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

. . . . . .

. . . We have likewise approved the changes projected by you concerning the postholders; we have likewise, moreover, asked the Court of Policy for their considerations with respect to the throwing open of the river of Pomeroon, in order that, when we shall have been duly informed from all sides, we may be enabled to take such action in answer to the petitions which may be made to us on that subject, as after an examination of the facts we shall judge to be for the best interests of the colony. This is likewise the case with the various petitions by Jacques de Salignac and Isaac Knott *cum suis*, final action upon which has been deferred until the aforesaid Council's report upon them shall have reached us.

. . . . . . . . . . .

## No. 199.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, February 15, 1757.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, p. 728, l. 21–end.]

. . . . . .

Met de Acuwayen blyft het stil men hoort niets meer van haer dog haere hoofden syn nog niet by my geweest, sodat men nog op syn hoede moet wesen.

De klagten menigmael gereitireert synde door den Commandant van Orinocque over het slegte gedrag der hande-

Among the Accoways it remains quiet; we hear nothing more of them, but their chiefs have not yet come to me, so that we must still be on our guard.

The complaints having often been reiterated by the Commandant of Orinoco concerning the evil conduct of the trad-

[1] This passage, already printed in the Blue Book (p. 108, No. 127), is here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch.

| 99. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| ıfte swervers in Barima, so die van ıme als van hier hebbe ik daerover ndig geschreven aen d'heer ad in- gouverneur aldaer J. Nepvue, wel- ntwoord dagelyx tegemoed sie. | ers, or rovers, in Barima, both those from Surinam and those from here, I have written circumstantially about it to the ad interim Governor there,[1] Mr. J. Nep- vue, whose reply I daily await. |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 200.

### ı *van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 27, 1757.*[2]

[, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Isekepe, 3 Juny 1741–24 Jan. 1759*, lying loose in volume, pp. 6, 7, of letter).]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . | . . . . . |
| De rivier van Powaron aanmerke- s een district waarvan d Ed. Com- ›ts ter waarelt profiteert, daar be- ns overtuygd, dat wanneer wy eens elukkig mogten weezen deeze ri- en Dimmerary volkomen bevolkt n, dat in de vyftig jaaren niet te gten is wyl nog al vry wat, en yk met wat moeyte meer, als 300 ıgien gemaakt konnen worden, nd nalaaten zal zig in Powaron, te zetten, omdat daar geen boure- out meer is, wyl in Dimmerary in ıel geen diergelyke groeyt en men m niet nalaat sig daar 't etabli- ı, soo heb ik gedagt het beste te n dat d' Ed Compie daar zooveel eel van trok als mogelyk was, lat ik zoude denken, het versoek [. Knott geaccordeert diende to ın zoo als het legt o'neen, wyl r meer perzoonen hem navolgen , en men niet wel deselfde recog- zoude konnen vergen, van 20 daer ınde slaaven als van 40 of mogelyk of minder, maar als geaccordeert op conditie van soo veel p. cto van | . . . [I regard] the river of Pomeroon as a district bringing no earthly profit to the Company; and I am, moreover, con- vinced that, if once we should be so for- tunate as to have this river [Essequibo] and Demerara completely settled (which cannot be expected inside of fifty years, for a considerable number, possibly even more than 300 plantations, can still be laid out if some pains be taken), no one would then be kept from settling in Pomeroon by the fact that there is no bourewey wood left there. For in Dem- erara it does not grow at all; yet this does not keep people from establishing themselves there. This is why I thought it best that the Company derive there- from as much profit as possible. Not that I think that the request of I. Knott should be granted just as it is; far from it, for more persons would certainly follow his example, and we could not well demand the same taxes for 20 slaves at work there as for 40, more or less. But, if we made a contract for a percentage of the value of the timber, besides tonnage dues on barques and poll-taxes on the slaves, this |

[1] in Surinam. This letter could not be found among the Surinam papers; but for a later letter Surinam governor on the same subject, see No. 233, below.

[2] passage printed in the Blue Book (p. 108, No. 128) from this letter is left somewhat unintelli- y breaking off in the middle of the sentence. Its closing words and the sequel are here given.

**No. 200.** Original.

de waarde van het hout, buyten en behalven de lastgelden, der barquen en hooftgelden, der slaaven zoude myn bedunkens, nog al een fraaye stuyver jaarlyx, daarvan provenieeren, welke de jaarlykse lasten, van d' Ed Comp. veel soude soulageeren, indien ik voor my hadde konnen krygen, den voorslag van houtmaeken, voor niet, (zooals UEGA eertyts, goedgunstig weegens Berbices hebben gelieven toe te staan te faforiseeren, en my niet altoos teegens het opstellen van Pouaron, aangekant hadde, zoude al over lang, het meeste hout in die rivier, weg zyn geweest, maar denke myn onvermydelyke pligt te weezen, nooyt het voordeel van myn meester uyt het oog te mogen verliezen waarby hope onder des Heeren bystand tot myn eynde te sullen persisteeren.

. . . . .

Translation.

would, it seems to me, bring in a pretty penny every year, and greatly diminish the yearly burdens of the Company. Had I been able to induce myself to favor the proposal that cutting timber be allowed gratuitously (as you once granted regarding Berbice), and had I not always opposed the throwing open of Pomeroon, the greater part of the timber in that river would long have been gone. But I consider it my bounden duty never to lose sight of the interest of my masters, and I hope to persist therein until my end.

. . . . .

## No. 201.

### *A. Spoors, Secretary in Essequibo, to West India Company, January 6, 1758.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 83, p. 3. ll. 5–9,—l. 22–p. 4, l. 2.]

. . . . . .

De canno waervan ik d' eer had U:E: G:A: by myn laeste verslag te doen, dat den 16e Septemb: om de bewuste muylezels, naer de Orinocque gesonden was, is door de fataele droogte maer eerst den 22e Novemb: schoon gelukkig, alhier terug gekomen; . . .

. . . . .

. . . vermits die beesten wat belemmert in de canno soude hebben moeten staen, heeft men in de Orinocque ses van deselve tot nadere occasie gehouden, en maer 14 afgesonden, van welke 14 stuks tot myn leedwesen, door de sterke droogte, gebrek aen versch water, en insonderheyd vaststitten, in seker canaal, Itaboe genaemt en onder 's Ed. Compagnies post Maroca

. . . . . .

The canoe about which I had the honor to report to you in my last letter that on September 16 it had been sent to the Orinoco for the mules of which you know, did not get back here, on account of the terrible drought, until the 22d November, but arrived in safety; . . .

. . . . .

. . . because those animals would have had to stand rather uncomfortably in the canoe, six of them were kept in the Orinoco until further opportunity, and only 14 were sent off; of which 14, to my sorrow, two died, through the great drought, the lack of fresh water, and, above all, getting grounded in a certain canal, called Itaboe and situated under the Company's

| 01. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| n, twee syn komen te sterven, gelyk Persik op dieselfde tyd, vyf stuks en heeft, . . . | post Moruca; while Mr. Persik at the same time lost five head, . . . |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 202.

### *s van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 6, 1758.*

[, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 717, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1773–1779*, p. 2 (of letter), l. 12–p. 3, l. 4.][1]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . | . . . . . |
| es muylezels welke by gebrek van e in de canoa van Aegtekerke in que waeren gebleven, syn door het yg van de Heer Persik alhier gt. Dog den Commandant aldaer in stede van ses acht stuks geson- ryl daer plaets voor was en syn Ed. voor reden dat men in langen tyd neer sal konne bekomen, wyl daeg- rerwagt wordt een konings schip panje twelk in de mond van Ori- sal blyven leggen, soodat de negotie mt is, en de souters selfs daer van- ullen moete blyven totdat de saea- an gedaente veranderen. | The six mules which for want of space in the canoe of Aegtekerke were left behind in Orinoco have been brought here by Mr. Persik's boat; but the Commandant there instead of 6 sent 8 head, because there was room for them, giving for reason that no more can be got for a long while, because one of H. M.'s ships is daily expected from Spain, which will stay at anchor in the mouth of the Orinoco. Thus the trade is stopped and even the salters will have to keep away from there until things take a different look. |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 203.

### *s van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 15, 1758.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 99, p. 3, l. 26–p. 5, l. 4.]

| | |
|---|---|
| rgaende ter beantwoording van het- UEGA, wegens het houtmaken in rier Powaron gelieven te vraegen; l'eer hebben te seggen Dat in voors. tien a twaelf jaere ongevaer gele- por den Raed van Politie aen seke- asmus Felderman permissie is ver- | Proceeding now to answer what you are pleased to ask with respect to cutting timber in the river Pomeroon, I have the honor to say, that in the aforesaid river, about ten or twelve years ago, the Court of Policy granted permission to one Erasmus Felderman, to live in that river and |

[1] fully corrected by the autograph original in London. A passage somewhat preceding this in er is printed in the Blue Book (p. 109, No. 130). The Hague copy is, of course, out of place volume in which it is found, being only a stray transcript, lying loose in the volume.

No. 203. Original.

leendt om in die rivier te mogen woonen en syn nodig brood te planten. Sonder echter eenig land in eygendom te besitten. Welke vergunning nae het overlyden van voors. Felderman, nog eenig disput heeft veroorsaekt, wyl sekere Jan La Riviere als testamentaire erfgenaem, dit land wilde eygene, welken eysch als ongegrond hem door den Raed is ontsegt, en waerover (soo my bericht is) sig aen UEGA soude hebben beklaegt, of waer is, is my onbekent wyl UEGA, noyt iets daervan hebben gelieven te melden.

Of voors. Felderman daer eenig hout gemaekt heeft, weet ik niet, dog gelove indien jae, seer weynig sal wezen.

In den jaere 1753 is aen sekere Eduard Ling in die tyd inwoonder van deese rivier door voors. Raed vergunt de permissie om hout aldaer te mogen maeken en aen d'Engelsche verkopen op sodanige recognitien en voorwaerden als in de notulen van dien Raed van voors. jaere genoteert staen, welke ter kamer van UEGA syn berustende en my niet nauwkeurig voorstaen, en d'hr. Spoors op syn Ed. plantagie synde ick [ook?] alsnu daerop niet kan nasien.

Desen E: Ling heeft twee barqsladingen met hout daer vandaen gehaelt waernaer wederom uyt deese colonie vertrokken en naer Barbados gegaen synde, is die vergunning ingetrokken, en geresolveert geene meer te accordeeren, dog het houtmaken in de rivier Weyna vrygelaeten aen diegeene die daerom soude versoeken. Waervan geen gebruyk is gemaekt en ook niet gemaekt konde worden, wyl die rivier waer wel een onnoemelyk getal boerewey boomen staen) door de sandbanken daervoor leggende voor alle vaertuygen grooter als onse boeycanoas onbevaerbaer is, tenminste voor sooverre ons tot nu toe bekent is, want ik voor my twyffele daer seer aen, dat soodanige groote rivier, Demerary en Powaron verre

Translation.

plant his necessary bread, without, however, possessing any land in property. Which concession caused some contention after the decease of the aforesaid Felderman, because one Jan La Riviere, as testamentary heir, wanted to own this land, which claim was denied him by the Council as unfounded; about this (as I have been informed) he has complained to you; whether this is true, I do not know, because you have never been pleased to give me any information about it.

Whether the aforesaid Felderman has cut any timber there I do not know, but I believe that, if so, it must be very little.

In the year 1753 one Edward Ling, at that time an inhabitant of this river, obtained permission from the aforesaid Council to cut timber there and sell it to the English, subject to such dues and conditions as are recorded in the minutes of that Council of the aforesaid year, which are filed in your Chamber and can not be precisely recalled to my memory, and, Mr. Spoors being at his plantation, I can not look it up now.

This E. Ling has taken away from there two ship-loads of timber, after which, he having again left this colony and having gone to Barbados, this concession was withdrawn, and it was resolved to grant none further; but the making of timber in the river Waini was left free to those who should apply for it. Of this no use was made, neither could it be made, for, on account of the sandbanks lying before it, that river, where, it is true, an infinite number of boure wey trees is found, is unnavigable for all craft larger than our buoy-canoes, at least so far as we know at present, for, as for me, I greatly doubt if so great a river, far surpassing Demerara and Pomeroon in width and depth as well as in length of

**No. 203.** Original.

overtreffende soo in breedte diepte als in lengte van loop geen canael soude hebben daer met springgetyde vooral, geen barquen in en uyt soude konne vaeren.

. . . . . .

Translation.

course, can be without a channel where barks could navigate in and out, especially at spring tide.

. . . . . .

## No. 204.

### *L. L. van Bercheyck, Military Commandant in Essequibo, to the Spanish Commandant in Orinoco, December 8, 1758.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 133 (complete).]

MONSIEUR: J'ay bien reçu la lettre qui m'a été ecrite par Monsieur D: Nicolaes de Castro que je n'ay pas l'honneur de connoistre ni de sçavoir ce qu'il est, en reponse de la lettre que notre Gouverneur vous avoit ecrite au sujet de lattentat commis en notre rivierre de Cajoeny. J'ay communiqué cette lettre a Son Exellence qui a été extrêmement surpris de voir qu'on ne daignoit pas seulement lui repondre.

Ayant lû le contenu de la ditte lettre et voyant les pretextes frivoles quon allegue pour justifier un procedé si directement contraire au droit des Nations, car Monsieur quand les allegations seroit vrayes ce qu'on n'accorde nullement l'usage entre Nations voisines, amies et mêmes alliees requierent des plaintes prealables avant d' user de voyes de fait, Son Exellence ma ordonné de vous ecrire.

Qu'il persistoit au nom de L: H: P: ses Souverains et que pour la seconde fois il demandoit le largissement des prisonniers et une satisfaction convenable pour cette infraction et injure facte au territoirre de ces Souverains, et que comme il lui semble selon le contenu de la lettre en question, qu'on ignore en Guayane et a Comana les limites du territoire de Sa Majesté Catholique et celles de L: H: P: selon les tractez subsistant actuellement, Elle ma ordonné de vous envoyer la carte cy jointe ou vous pourrez les voir tres

SIR: I received safely the letter which was written to me by Mr. Don Nicolas de Castro, whose person or quality I do not have the honor to know, in answer to the letter which our Governor had written to you on the subject of the outrage committed in our river of Cuyuni. I have communicated that letter to His Excellency, who was extremely surprised to see that you did not even deign to give him an answer.

Having read the contents of the aforesaid letter, and seeing the frivolous pretexts which are alleged in order to justify a proceeding so directly contrary to the law of nations (for, sir, even if the allegations were true, which we in no way admit, usage among neighboring, friendly, and even allied, nations demands previous complaints before having recourse to violence), His Excellency has ordered me to write to you.

That in the name of the States General his Sovereigns he persists, and now for the second time demands the freeing of the prisoners and a suitable satisfaction for this violation and insult done to the territory of his Sovereigns, and that, since it seems to him, according to the letter in question, that you in Guayana and at Cumaná are ignorant of the boundaries of the territory of His Catholic Majesty and those of the States General according to the treaties at present subsisting, he has ordered me to send you

No. 204. Original.

distinctement, et que selon le devoir indispensable de Sa charge il espêre de maintenir.

Notre Gouverneur a toujours taché d'entretenir une bonne correspondance et amitié avec ses voisins, vous meme Monsieur en avez eu une preuve convainquante quand il a pris la peine de vous ecrire pour vous avertir immediatement quand il eût avis que les Caraïbes avoit formé le dessein d'attaquer vos missions. lequel avis et ses defences reiterées même accompagnées de menaces au dits Caraibes, on prevenu l'execution.

Ce n'etoit pas le devoir de S: E: d'en agir de cette maniere, mais il s'imagina que comme entre alliez et bon voisins il etoit obligé en qualité d'honnete homme de prevenir et d'empecher autant qu'il etoit en son pouvoir une nation sauvage et brutale, de faire aucun tort a votre nation.

La reconnoissance est grande qu'on temoigne pour ce service assez important comme il me semble.

La lettre que j'ay reçûe partira la semaine prochaine pour l'Europe et S:E: ne doute en aucune maniere ou Leur Hautes Puissançes s'auront obtenir de Sa Majesté Catholique, de La Haute Justice et Equité Royale nous sommes convaincus satisfaction pleine et ample.

Voila Monsieur ce que j'ay ordre de vous ecrire. Celle cy vous sera remise par des Indiens envoyez exprez. La maniere dont on en a usé avec les exprez envoyez avec la precedente ne permettant pas d'envoyer encore une fois des blancs.

Au reste Monsieur pour ce qui me regarde j'ay l'honneur d'etre avec beaucoup d'estime Monsieur, Votre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

L. L. VAN BERCHEYCK.

RIO ESSEQUEBO *ce 8 Decemb: 1758.*

Translation.

the inclosed map, on which you will be able to see them very distinctly, and these in accordance with the inviolable duty of his office, he hopes to maintain.

Our Governor has always striven to keep up good relations and friendship with his neighbors; you yourself, sir, have had a convincing proof of this when he took the trouble to write to you in order to warn you, as soon as he had received advice that the Caribs had formed the plan to attack your missions; which warning, and his repeated interdictions to the Caribs, even accompanied with threats, have prevented the execution.

His Excellency was under no obligation to do thus, but he thought that as among allies and good neighbors it was his duty as a gentleman to warn you, and to prevent to the utmost of his power a savage and brutal nation from doing any harm to your nation.

Great is the gratitude which is shown for this, as it seems to me, rather important service.

The letter which I have received shall be sent next week to Europe, and His Excellency has no doubt but the States General will be able to obtain from His Catholic Majesty, of [whose] great justice and royal equity we are convinced, a full and ample satisfaction.

This, sir, is what I have orders to write to you. This letter will be handed to you by Indians sent for that purpose, since the manner in which the messengers were dealt with who were sent with the preceding does not permit us to send once more white people.

For the rest, sir, as for myself, I have the honor to be with great esteem your very humble and very obedient servant

L. L. VAN BERCHEYCK.

RIO ESSEQUIBO, *December 8, 1758.*

No. 205.

## *n van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, January 24, 1759.*[1]

a, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 170, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Iseskepe, 3 Juny 1741-24 Jan. 1759*, pp. 754, 759.]

Original.

ELE, ETC.[a]: D'heer Gouverneur van ces my verwittigt hebbende, dat r een schip, int begin van de aan- de maand zoude vertrekken naar ba zoo profiteere van de gelegend- om UEAgb. kennis te geeven, dat afgezondene naar Oronocque van terug zyn gekomen, met een zeer doenend antwoord, van den Gouver- van Commana, op myne missive aan ommandant van Oronocque waarin andere dezelve sustineert, de rivier ajoene Spaans territoir is, en wey- len gevangen posthouder bylegger oolen terug te geeven.

. . . .

luyte deeze, de vryheyd nemende b[e] attentie ernstig aan te beveelen, val in Cajoeny, als van de grootste legendheyd voor deeze colonie , die rivier een der drie armen r rivier uytmakende, waarinne [e] indigo en coffyplantagien, en een gedeelte van Duynenburg gelegen n, indien de Spanjaarden daer het van houden, hebben wy dezelve in art van de colonie, en niemand is ur zeeker van zyne bezittingen, de mond derzelve rivier maer een schoot van het oude fort Kykoveral. rmeede,

L: STORM VAN 'S GRAVEZANDE.

ESSEQUEBO *den 24 Jan[y] 1759.*

Translation.

SIRS: The Governor of Berbice having acquainted me that a clipper there is to depart for Europe in the beginning of next month, I profit by the opportunity to inform you that my envoys to Orinoco have returned from thence with a very unsatisfactory reply of the Governor of Cumaná to my letter to the Commandant of Orinoco, wherein he maintains among other things that the river of Cuyuni is Spanish territory, and refuses to give back the imprisoned postholder, by-lier, and creoles.

. . . . .

In closing this letter, I take the liberty earnestly to recommend to your attention the occurrence in Cuyuni, as being of the greatest importance to this colony, that river constituting one of the three arms of this river, wherein your indigo and coffee plantations and a great part of Duynenburg used to lie. If the Spaniards hold possession of it, we have them in the heart of the colony, and no one is for one hour sure of his possessions, the mouth of the said river being only a cannonshot from the old fort Kykoveral.

Wherewith,

L. STORM VAN 'S GRAVESANDE.

RIO ESSEQUIBO, *January 24, 1759.*

---

ady printed in the Blue Book (pp. 110, 111, No. 134), but here in part reprinted for the sake of ch and of slight variations in translation.

## No. 206.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, May 29, 1759.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 134, p. 2, ll. 1-5.]

Original.

. . . . . .

Den brief van den Commandant alhier aen den Commandant in Oronocque waervan in myne missive over Berbices d'eer hebbe gehadt te melden is ongeopendt teruggesonden, met byvoeging van twee brieven welkers inhoud my door onkunde der Spaensche taele alsnog onbekent, verwagtende de komst van d'H^r Persik alhier, om deselve te translateeren.

. . . . . .

Translation.

. . . . . .

The letter from the Commandant here to the Commandant in Orinoco, of which I had the honor to speak in my letter via Berbice, has been sent back unopened, there being joined to it two letters, the contents of which are as yet unknown to me, as I do not know the Spanish language and await the arrival here of Mr. Persik to have them translated.

. . . . . .

## No. 207.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 31, 1759.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 596, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 113a, ll. 1-19.]

Aan den Directeur Generaal Storm van S'Gravezande.

MIDDELB. *31 Mey 1759.*

. . . . . .

Tot heeden hebben wy UE. origineele missiven per de Pieter en David niet ontfangen dog onze correspondent dog onze correspondent [*sic*] te Cork heeft onze een sinceere copie versorgt van twee missiven door UE. geschreven de eerste in Rio Dimmerary 1758 den 9 Sep^r en de tweede zonder plaatzen of dagteekeninge Wy reserveeren de beantwoordinge van dezelve tot wy de origineele zullen bekomen hebben tenminsten tot het vertrek van Essequebos Welvaren, alleen moeten wy nopens de overrompeling van de post van Cajanna [*sic*] door de Spanjaards remarqueeren dat dezelve ons niet alleen ten uytersten surpreneert maar ook van het

To the Director-General Storm van 's Gravesande.

MIDDELBURG, *May 31, 1759.*

. . . . . .

We have not as yet received the originals of your letters per the *Pieter en David*, but our correspondent at Cork has furnished us a faithful copy of two letters written by you, the first in Rio Demerara, September 9, 1758, and the second without mention of place or date. We defer answering these until we shall have received the originals, or at least until the sailing of *Essequebo's Welvaren;* but we can not help remarking, as to the surprisal of the post of Cuyuni by the Spaniards, that not only does it exceedingly astonish us, but also seems to us of the gravest consequence for the Colony. For that reason we shall not fail, as soon as we

| 107. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| ıte gevolg voor de colonie voorkomt, ıllen derhalven ook niet nalaten om a wy UEd. nader aanschryvens zul- oekomen hebben desweegens de e representatien by HH. MM. te Intusschen wenste wy by deeze gendheyd wel eens exact geinfor- ; te weezen waar de voorsz. post aan ier van Cajenne [*sic*] geleegen heeft wy die rivier wel, maar de post nog niet hebben kunnen ondek- n de jongste kaarte door UE. van lonie gemaakt voorts wat gronde an ons zoude kunnen opgeeven om ıgt tot de possessie van de gem. post ler te staven, misschien zoude hier- ıt wel een verklaringe van de outste etenen der colonie kunnen ingegee- orden die van dienst zoude weezen wenste wy wel een specifyker dis- e te hebben van de kaarte van ica, door den heer Danville daar U p beroept alzoo die heer verschey- kaerten nopens dat werelddeel heeft geeven en wy in gene die er ons van yn gekomen eenige traces hebben n ondekken. | shall have received fuller information from you, to make upon that subject the necessary representations to the States General. Meanwhile we should like on this occasion to be exactly informed where the aforesaid post on the river of Cuyuni was situated; for in the latest map made by you of the colony we have found, indeed, that river, but have not yet succeeded in finding the post itself. Furthermore, what grounds you might be able to give us to support further our right to the possession of the aforesaid post—perhaps a declaration by the oldest inhabitants of the colony could in this connection be handed in, which might be of service. We should also like to have a more specific description of the map of America by Mr. D'Anville, to which you appeal; for that gentleman has issued many maps dealing with that continent, and in none of these which have come to our notice have we been able to discover any traces [of what you mention]. |

. . . . .

## No. 208.

### *the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), July–November, 1759.*

[, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 533, cover-title *Notulen van der Kamer van Zeeland, 8 Jan. 1759–29 Dec. 1760.*]

[*July 2, 1759.*]

. . . . . . . . . .

| | |
|---|---|
| ɔezen een missive van de præsidiale Amsterdam aldaar geschreeven den r gepasseerde maand Juny en aan vergadering geaddresseert hou- in rescriptie van deeze kamers mis- an den 18e derselve maand dat hun ermeenden zig niet te mogen inlaten | Read a letter from the Presidial Chamber of Amsterdam, written there the 26th of last June and addressed to this Chamber, containing, in answer to this Chamber's letter of the 18th of the same month, that they were of opinion that it was not for them to present to the States |

No. 208. Original.

in het presenteeren van eene remonstrantie aan H. Hoog Mog. weegens het overrompelen van's Comp[e] post in Rio Cajoene, door de Spanjaerts uythoofde dat nog zy, nog cenige andre kameren, de rivier van Essequibo hadden aangetrokken, zeedert de bewuste differenten nopens de voorsz. colonie tusschen hun, en de hooftparticipanten dezer kamer onstaan weshalven hun E. E. dan ook de toegezondene bescheyden met een translaat der Spaanse bylage terugsonden, om daervan zoodanig gebruyk te maken, als bevinden zouden te behoren.

Waerop na voorgaande omvrage zynde gedelibereert, is goedgevonden de voorsz. missive met derselver bylagen aantenemen voor notificatie en dienonvermindert d'heeren van de koopmanschappen te versoeken de respective bescheyden, tot de voorsz. overrompeling specteerende nader te willen resumeeren, mitsgaders daeruyt door den advocaat in conformité hunner intentie de nodige remonstrantie aan Haar Hoog Mog. te laaten formeeren, en ter tafel van deeze vergadering ter resumptie overtebrengen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

General a remonstrance regarding the attack of the Spaniards upon the Company's post in Rio Cuyuni, because neither they nor any other Chamber had concerned themselves about the river Essequibo since the well-known differences in regard to the said colony had arisen between them and the Chief Shareholders of this Chamber. For this reason they returned the documents which had been sent them, together with a translation of the Spanish appendix, that we might make such use of them as we should see fit.

Whereupon, after discussion and taking the sense of the meeting, it was resolved to file for reference the aforesaid letter with its appendices, and, this notwithstanding, to request the Committee on Commerce that they consider more fully the documents bearing upon the said attack; and that they instruct the Advocate to formulate their views in a remonstrance to the States General, and submit it for approval to this Chamber.

. . . . . .

[*July 23, 1759.*]

. . . . . .

D'heer de Chuy heeft in naam van d'heeren van de koopmanschappen gerapporteert dat hun E. E. in voldoeninge van de commissie van 2[e] deser lopende maand op hun gestrekt hadden geexamineert de respective missiven van den dir. Gen[l] 's Gravezande, met derzelver bylaagen, voor zooverre die overrompeling van Comp[e] post in Rio Cajoeny door de Spanjaarden concerneerde, mitsgaders dat door den advocaat in conformité hunner intentie een remonstrantie aan Haar Hoog Mog. was geformeert geworden, die zy d'eer hadden, om vervolgens

. . . . . .

Mr. de Chuy, in the name of the Committee on Commerce, reported that in fulfillment of the instructions of the 2d of this month they had examined the letters of Director-General 's Gravesande, and the appendices concerning the attack of the Spaniards upon the company's post in Rio Cuyuni, and that the Advocate had formulated their views in a remonstrance to the States-General, which they submitted for approval to this Chamber. Whereupon, the remonstrance aforesaid having been read and the question put, it was, after discussion, resolved to

08. Original.

ıfel van deeze vergaderinge ter re-
tie overteleggen; Waarop na pre-
'e van de voorsz. remonstrantie
ders na gedane omvrage zynde
ibereert is goedgevonden en verstaan
orn. remonstrantie te approbeeren
ls dezelve is leggende, en werden
nvermindert d'heeren van de koop-
:happen voor hun genomene moeyte
heer d'Chuy voor desselfs gedaan
rt bedankt.

. . . . .

Translation.

approve said remonstrance as it stands, and, moreover, the Commiteee on Commerce were thanked for the pains they had taken, and Mr. de Chuy for the report he had made.

. . . . .

[*November 27, 1759.*]

vergadering extraordinair zynde
, tot het openen van 's Comp$^{a}$
:zakken uyt de rivieren van Esse-
en Dimmerary op heeden . . .
iveert; zoo zyn daerin by ouver-
'oor deeze Camer de volgende mis-
bevonden.

eerst een missive van den dir. Ge-
l L. Storm van 's Gravezande ge-
)ven in Essequebo den 1 Sep$^{t}$ deezes
den jaars, houdende berigt van het
evallene in de voorsz. rivier, voorts
datie nopens Comp$^{a}$ post in Rio
ne misgaders van de Pocessie [*sic*]
en voorsz rivier. . . .

An extraordinary session having been convened for the opening of the Company's letter bags, arrived to-day . . . from Essequibo and Demerara, there were found on opening them the following letters for this Chamber:

First, a letter from the Director-General L. Storm van 's Gravesande, written in Essequibo on the 1st of September of this current year, containing an account of the events in the said river; furthermore, elucidation regarding the Company's post in Rio Cuyuni and regarding the possession of the said river. . . .

## No. 209.

### *From the proceedings of the States-General, July 31, 1759.*[1]

), Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 27, cover title *Resolutien van de . . . Staaten Generaal . . . , 1757–1763.*]

MARTIS *den 31 July 1759.*

:r vergaderinge gelesen de remon-
ie van Bewindhebberen van de
ndische Compagnie ter Camer Zee-
ls voor Rekening van de generale
agnie de particuliere directie heb-
over, en besorging van de Colonie

TUESDAY, *July 31, 1759.*

Read to the [States-General in] session the Remonstrance of the Directors of the West India Company in the Chamber of Zeeland, acting on account of the Company in general as having the special direction and care of the Colony of the

ugh a translation of this remonstrance is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 53, 54, No. 136), the nt is too important not to be given here in the original. Some slight changes are made in the tion.

No. 209. Original.

van Rio Essequebo, en desselfs onderhorige Rivieren, houdende dat in voorsz: qualiteit, van alle oude tyden aff, waren geweest in de gerustе possessie niet alleen van de voorsz: Rivier van Essequebo, maar ook van alle de takken en stroomen, die tot de voorsz: Rivier behoorden, en zig daarin kwamen te ontlasten en speciaal van den Noordelyksten arm van dezelve rivier Cajoeni geheeten.

Dat zy Remonstranten de voors: Rivier van Cajoeni uit hoofde van hunne gem: possessie altoos hadden geconsidereert als een Domyn van dezen Staat, en dienvolgens aan de voorsz: Rivier hadden gestigt een soogenaamde post, zynde eene houte Logie, die gelyk verscheydene andere in de voorsz: Colonie van hunnen t'wegen, door een Posthouder en uitloper met eenige slaven wierde bewaard: Dat zy Remonstranten dienvolgende niet anders, dan met de uiterste verwonderinge uit een missive van den Directeur Generaal van de voorsz: Colonie Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande hadden vernomen, dat een hoop Spanjaarden na gissing ruim hondert man sterk op het ende van Augustus des gepasseerden jaars 1758 van Oronocque waren afgekomen, de voorsz: post hadden aangetast, overmeestert, en verbrand, en voorts den posthouder, en bylegger benevens een Criool, Criolinne en hunne kinderen gevangelyk na Guyana gevoerd.

Dat de voorn: Directeur Generaal Storm van 's Gravesande niet anders vermoedende off het voorn: attentaat was alleen uitgevoerd door een woesten hoop volks, sonder kennis off ordre van het Spaansche Gouvernement, sig ten eersten by missive, geschreven den laasten September 1758 had geaddresseert aan Don Juan Valdez, Commandant van Guyana, en van denselven op een ernstige dog niet te min discrete wyze, reparatie van het gem:

Translation.

river Essequibo and the rivers pertaining thereto, setting forth that they, in the aforesaid capacity, have been from time immemorial in undisturbed possession, not alone of the aforesaid river Essequibo, but also of all the branches and tributaries which flow into it, and especially of the northernmost arm of that river named Cuyuni.

That they, the Remonstrants, in virtue of that possession, have always considered the said river of Cuyuni as a domain of this State, and have, in consequence, built on its banks a so called post, being a wooden habitation, which they have guarded, like several others in the Colony, by a postholder, an outrunner, with some slaves.

That, accordingly, it is only with the most extreme astonishment that the Remonstrants have learned from the Director-General of the said Colony, Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, that a troop of Spaniards, reckoned at full a hundred men, had come from Orinoco toward the end of August of the last year, 1758, had attacked, overcome, and burned the said post, and, further, had carried off to Guayana as prisoners the postholder and the by-lier, as well as a creole man and woman with their children.

That the said Director-General, Storm van 's Gravesande, suspecting nothing other than that the said outrage was committed by a wanton troop of people, without the knowledge or orders of the Spanish Government, addressed a letter, in the first instance, dated the last day of September 1758, to Don Juan Valdez, Commandant of Guayana, requesting in language which, though earnest, was nevertheless moderate, reparation for the said outrage

09. Original.

aat had versogt, uytwysens copie
e missive van den voorn: Directeur
aal nevens de voorsz: Remonstran-
voegt sub No. 1. Dog dat het den
: Commandant van Guyana, in
i van aan het voorn: allesints billyk
ok te voldoen, in tegendeel alleen
i gelust, om door zeckere Don Nico-
o Castro, te Cumana te laten schry-
en allesints fiere en onvoldoende
re, en dezelve eenvoudig te addres-
i aan den Hollandschen Comman-
in Essequebo, blykende by de copie
e voorn. missive, nevens de voorn.
re gevoegt sub No. 2 versoekende de
nstranten, om geallegueerde rede-
laar Haar Hoog Mog: aen het Hoff
yne Catholique Majesteit zodanige
gen gelieven te laten doen, dat de
z. feytelykheden gerepareert, en zy
nstranten in de rustige possessie van
orn: post aan de Rivier van Cajoeni
i herstelt worden; mitsgaders dat
or Haar Hoog Mog: en het Hoff van
id tot voorkominge van alle verdere
pances in het vervolg een behoor-
grensscheydinge tusschen de Colonie
Essequebo, en de Rivier d'Ornocque
e worden gereguleert. *Waarop* ge-
ireert zynde hebben de Heeren Gede-
rden van de Provintie van Holland
estfriesland de voorsz: missive en
en copielyk overgenomen om in den
breeder gecommuniceert te worden.
dien onvermindert goedgevonden en
aan, dat copie van de voorsz. missive
lagen gesonden zal worden aan den
i van Wassenaar, Haar Hoog Mog:
ssadeur aan het Hoff van Spagne,
nzelven daar nevens aangeschreven,
en daar het van vrugt sal kunnen
van het gem: voorval kennisse te
i, en te repressenteeren de onbehoor-
id van het voorn: gedrag van den
andant van Guyana, en te insteeren
n prompte reparatie der gepleegde

Translation.

may be seen from the copy of the Director's letter which forms Inclosure No. 1 to the above-mentioned Remonstrance.

But that he, the aforesaid Commandant of Guayana, instead of satisfying this altogether just demand, had on the contrary simply ordered to be written by one Nicolas de Castro at Cumaná an in every respect haughty and unsatisfactory dispatch, addressed curtly to the Dutch Commandant in Essequibo, as is shown by the copy of this letter which forms Inclosure No. 2 to the Remonstrance aforesaid.

The Remonstrants therefore pray, for the reasons alleged, that their High Mightinesses may be pleased to cause such representations to be made to the Court of His Catholic Majesty, that reparation may be made for the said hostilities, and that the Remonstrants may be reinstated in the quiet possession of the said post on the river of Cuyuni, and also that through their High Mightinesses and the Court of Madrid a proper delimitation between the Colony of Essequibo and the river Orinoco may be laid down by authority, so as to prevent any future dispute.

Whereupon, the above question having been deliberated upon, and the Lords Deputies of the Province of Holland and West Friesland having taken copies of the aforesaid dispatches and addenda in order to become more conversant thereof, it is, without prejudice thereto, resolved as follows:

"That a copy of the said letter and the documents annexed shall be sent to Mr. van Wassenaar, Ambassador of their High Mightinesses to the Court of Spain, and that he shall at the same time be instructed to make this incident known in such quarters as he shall judge useful, to represent the injustice of the aforesaid conduct of the Governor of Guayana on this occasion, and to insist on prompt reparation for these said hostilities and on the reinstate-

No. 209. Original.

feytelykheeden en herstellinge der voorn: Bewindhebberen in de vredige possessie van den voorsz: post, mitsgaders versoeken dat de nodige voorsieninge mooge worden gedaan, tot voorkominge van diergelyke stoff van klagten voor het toekomende. En zal Extract van deeze haar Hoog Mog: Resolutie gestelt worden in handen van den Heere de la Quadra, waarneemende de zaken van Syne Majesteit den Coning van Spagne, met versoek, om haar Hoog Mog: voorsz: instantien by Syn Hoff soo veel mogelyk, door Syne goede officien te willen secondeeren.

Translation.

ment of the said Directors in the undisturbed possession of the aforesaid post as well as to demand that the necessary measures be taken to obviate such cause of complaint in the future."

Extract of this their High Mightinesse Resolution to be transmitted to Senor la Quadra, His Catholic Majesty's Char d'Affaires, with a request that he will so good as to second to the best of his ability the representations of their High Mightinesses at his Court.

No. 210.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, September 1, 1759.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 151, p. 3, l. 18–p. 5, l. 5.]

. . . . . .

Den tyd is te kort om het door UEGA gerequireerde wegens Cajoeny te konne senden Sal my in deese moeten genoegen UEGA te melden, dat Cajoeny eene der drie armen synde welke deese rivier uytmaken en UEGA van over lange jaeren de coffy en indigo plantagie in die rivier gehadt hebbende mede den bergmeester met syn volk in deselve op den blauwen berg gewerkt hebbende, sonder de minste tegenspraek en die rivier ook soo verre aen deze zyde Wayne (welke men voorgeeft de limietscheydinge te wezen (hoewel ik denke deselve tot aen Barime gestrekt moet worden) den eygendom daervan in geen het alderminste geschil getrokken kan worden, en UEGA regt van eygendom indisputabel en boven alle twyffel is.

De post welke op soo eene tegens het regt der volkeren strydige wyze overrompelt en geruineert is heeft gelegen omtrent vyftien uuren boven de plaets waer Cajoeny sig met Masseroeny verenigt, dog

. . . . . .

Time is too short for sending what you demand with respect to Cuyuni. I shall in this matter have to content myself with informing you that, Cuyuni being one of the three branches which form this river, and you having for many years had the coffee and indigo plantations in that river, and moreover the mining-engineer with his folk having worked in it at the Blaauwenberg, without the least opposition, and moreover that river [being] so far on this side of Waini (which people claim to be the boundary, although I think it must be extended as far as Barima), the ownership thereof can not be involved in the slightest question, and your right of ownership is indisputable and above all doubt.

The post which, in a manner so at variance with the law of nations, has been surprised and ruined, was situated about fifteen hours above the place where Cuyuni unites with Mazaruni. But this can

No. 210. Original.

dit kan weynig ter saeke doen al had deselve vyftig uuren hoger gelegen, was een saek die de Spanjaerds niet en raekte, en soo als sy meesters syn op haer territoir te doen wat haer gelieft, soo syn UEGA mede meesters op het haere.

En hebbe nogmaels d' eer UEGA te versekeren, dat de gansche sekerheyt en ruste van dese colonie van het besit van die rivier afhangt en sonder deselve niemand van syne besittinge eenige de minste sekerhyt kan hebben, en dus d' attentie van Haer Hoog Moogende en UEGA overdubbeld waerdig. Ik verwagte met ongedult UEGA beveelen waer my stipt en naer de letter naer sal reguleeren, en hoe bejaerd en swak ik mag wezen, sal heel wel middel vinden indien met UEGA ordres vereert ben en maer met eenige versterking soo van militie als kruyd en geweer voorsien, behoorlyke satisfactie te besorgen en die plaets te versekeren, als soude het myn leven kosten, dat gewillig en met al myn hart voor het gemeene welzyn bereyd ben op te offeren.

De caerte van Zuyd America van de Heer d'Anville waerop my hebbe beroepen is my voorlede jaere per Essequebo Welvaeren op myn versoek door de Heer Professor nu Rector Magnificus Allamand te Leyde toegesonden en was doen ter tyd de laesten van dien man. De limietscheydinge van d'onderscheyde natien op dese kust van Guayana syn daer duydelyk afgetekent. Hadde twee derselve ontfangen, maer hebbe voor de tweede reys eene naer Orinoque gesonden per den Capiteyn der Borgerye Niels Andries Schutz welke in commissie daer naertoe is gegaen ter reguleering, der wederomgeving der weggelope slaeven, soo als d'eer hebbe gehad UEGA te melden in myne voorige, hebbende d'andere voorgeslaege Heeren den eene om deese den andere om gene redenen gedeclineert die reys te doen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

make little difference; even had it lain fifty hours higher, it was a matter with which the Spaniards had nothing to do, and just as they are masters to do on their territory what suits them, even so you also are masters on yours.

And I once more have the honor to assure you that the entire security and quiet of this colony is dependent on the possession of that river, and that without it no one can have the slightest security of his property, and [that it is] therefore more than doubly worthy of the States-General's and your attention. I impatiently expect your orders, whereby I shall exactly and to the letter regulate myself, and, aged and feeble though I may be, I shall quite well find means, if I am honored with your orders and only provided with some reinforcements, both in soldiers and in powder and arms, to procure proper satisfaction and to secure that place, even if it should cost my life, which I am ready cheerfully and with all my heart to sacrifice for the common good.

The map of South America of Mr. d'Anville, to which I have appealed, was at my request sent to me last year per *Essequebo Welvaeren* by the Professor, at present Rector Magnificus, Allamand, at Leyden, and was at that time the latest by that man. The boundaries of the various nations on this coast of Guiana are distinctly marked there. I had received two copies of it, but for the second time I have sent one to Orinoco by the captain of the militia, Niels Andries Schutz, who has gone thither on a mission for the regulation of the restitution of the runaway slaves, as I had the honor to inform you in my preceding letter, the other gentlemen proposed having declined to make that voyage, one for one reason and another for another.

. . . . . .

## No. 211.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, December 3, 1759.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 114b, l. 1–fol. 115a, l. 3; fol. 115a, ll. 27–36; fol. 116b, ll. 13–21.]

Original.

Aan den Directeur Generaal
Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande.

MIDDELB. *3 December 1759.*

MANHAFTE ETC.: Schoon wy tot heeden UE. missive per de Pieter en David, welk schip nog in Yrland ligt in originali, niet hebben ontfangen, zoo sullen, wy egter volgens onze vorige, van den 31 Mey deezes jaars dezelve beantwoorden, volgens de copien daarvan, door onsen correspondent uyt Cork ontfangen met relatie tot UE. eerste missive van den 9 Sep. des gepasseerden jaars 1758, zoo hebben wy, zoodrae wy UE. missive, van den 24 Jannuary deezes jaars, over de Berbices hadden ontfangen, ook ilico aen H. H. Mogende een wydluftige remonstrantie gepraesenteert nopens het overrompelen van s' Compagnies post in Rio Cajoeny, door de Spanjaarts; En alhoewel de voorsz memorie, door haar hoog mogende is afgezonden aan den heere Ambasadeur aan het hof van Spanje, met ordre om desweegens de nodige representatien, aan Zyne Catholyke Majestyt te doen, en op een convenabel satisfactie te insteeren, zoo vreezen wy egter dat daarvan vooreerst, geconsidereert de verandering in het opgemelde ryk, voorgevallen, weynig decisyfs te wagten is; weshalven wy alsnog van UE. requireeren en ons alles te suppediteeren, wat eenigzints tot stavinge van ons regt van eygendom tot of possessie van de gem. rivier zoude kunnen dienstig weezen, alzoo wy na den ontfangst van hetzelve veelligt deswegens een nadere remonstrantie, met een bygevoegde deductie aan hun hoog mogende zouden

Translation.

To the Director-General
Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande.

MIDDELBURG, *December 3, 1759.*

SIR, ETC.: Although we have not as yet received in the original your letter by the *Pieter en David*, which ship is still lying in Ireland, we shall nevertheless, according to our preceding letter of May 31 of this year, proceed to answer it, following the copies thereof received through our correspondent in Cork. As to your first letter of September 9 of last year, 1758, we reply that, as soon as we had received your letter of January 24 of this year *via* Berbice, we immediately presented to the States-General a lengthy remonstrance concerning the surprising of the Company's post in Rio Cuyuni by the Spaniards. And, although the aforesaid memorial was sent by the States-General to the Ambassador at the Court of Spain, with orders to make on that subject the necessary representations to His Catholic Majesty and to insist upon a becoming satisfaction, still we fear that hardly anything decisive can be expected from it for some time, in view of the change which has taken place in the aforesaid kingdom. Wherefore we still request you to lay before us everything which in any way might be of service in proof of our right of ownership to, or possession of, the aforesaid river, because after receiving it we might perhaps present to the States-General a fuller remonstrance on this head, with a statement of facts joined thereto. For this purpose there might be of use to us especially a sketch of the river of Cuyuni,

11. Original.

nteeren waartoe ons voorval van oude kunnen weezen een kaartje le rivier van Cajoeny met aanwyvan de plaatzen, waer Compagnies mitsgaders de gronden van Oud nburg en van Compagnies, coffy, ligo plantagien gelegen hebben en lyk van den soogenaamden blaauberg, waarin de bergwerkers voor eekeninge hebben gewerkt, en zulks amentlyk, omdat wy niets van alle lve in UE. kaart van Essequebo, xact anders, kunnen vinden; zoo- E. daaruyt ziet, dat wy zo zeer als an het gewicht en het belang der . rivier overtuygt zyn en diensvolalles aanwenden wat tot conservatie de possessie van dien kan in het gesteld geworden.

. . . .

rgaande tot UE. bovengem. misan den 24 Jan. deezes jaars, by ons de Berbices ontfangen loueren wy briefwisseling, met het Spaansche ernement, nopens de overrompeling ajoeny gehouden, t' is niet quaad o een correspondentie, te laten blyaartoe men feytelyk in staat zoude log formeele represailles hoe regtig ook, mogen, nimmer gebruykt n zonder expresse order van de reyn Wy approbeeren UE. voorheyd in het stuyten van de verde vredebreuk tusschen haar hoog nde, en de kroon van Groot Brit- UE. kunt veylig staat maken, dat oodrae wy (t'geen den hemel ver-) yets van dien aard vooruyt mogten niet zullen nalaten om UE. niet daarvan ten spoedigsten te adver-, maer zelfs ook met het bewuste rt ten coste van de Colonie te voor-

. . . . .

zien uyt UE. missive dat UE. de n der Colonie, naar de zyde der

Translation.

with indication of the places where the Company's post, and also the grounds of "Oud Duinenburg" and of the Company's coffee and indigo plantations, were situated, and finally of the so-called Blaauwenberg in which the miners in our pay carried on their work. We ask for this especially because in your map of Essequibo, exact though it otherwise be, we can find nothing of it all. You see, then, from this, that we are not less convinced than you of the value and consequence of the aforesaid river, and that we therefore are doing everything that can be done for the keeping possession thereof.

. . . . .

Coming now to your aforesaid letter of January 24 of this year, received by us *via* Berbice, we praise the correspondence which we have carried on with the Spanish Government on the subject of the surprisal of Cuyuni. It is not a bad thing to let it be seen by such a correspondence what one might actually be able to do; but formal reprisal, however justifiable, must never be resorted to without express orders from the sovereign authority. We approve your prudence in stopping the rumor of a breach of the peace between the States-General and the Crown of Great Britain. You may be assured that, as soon as we might forebode anything of of that kind (which God forefend), we shall be prompt, not only in warning you of it as soon as possible, but also in providing you with the promised re-enforcement at the expense of the Colony.

. . . . .

We see from your letter that you make the boundary of the Colony toward the

No. 211. Original.

Oronocque, niet alleen tot Wayne, maar zelfs tot aan Baroeni [*sic*] uytstrekt, wy wenschte wel geinformeert te zyn van de gronden waerop UE. voorsz. sustenue, is steunende, en speciaal UE. gevolgtrekkinge dat Cajoeni aan deeze zyde Weiyne gelegen zynde, diensvolgens noodwendig tot de Colonie behoort, want voor zooveel wy weten zyn er geen conventien voorhanden, dat de limietscheydingen in Zuyd Amerika in een regte lyn, van de zeekust landwaards inlopen, gelyk de meeste grensscheydingen der Engelsche Colonien in Noord Amerika doen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

side of Orinoco to extend not only to Waini, but even as far as Barima. We should like to be informed of the grounds upon which you base this claim, and especially your inference that, Cuyuni being situate on this side of Waini, it must therefore necessarily belong to the Colony; for, so far as we know, there exist no conventions [to the effect] that the boundary lines in South America run in a straight line from the seacoast inland, as do most of the frontier lines of the English colonies in North America.

. . . . . .

## No. 212.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, December 12, 1759.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 470, doc. 156, p. 2, ll. 7–20.]

. . . . . .

Den Borger Capiteyn N. A. Schutz is van syn reyse naer Orinoque teruggekomen aldaer seer beleeft en wel ontfangen geworden, en het gelt voor de betaling van eenige weggelope slaeven medegebragt dog heeft den Commandant niets willen hooren wegens de saek van Cajoeny, seggende dit in syn absentie voorgevallen is, daer gansch geen verantwoording over heeft en hem verboden dies aengaende in eenige onderhandeling te treeden, wyl sy aen Syn Catholique Majesteyt kennis gegeven hebben en niet twyffelen of ik sal sulx mede aen myn Souvereynen gedaen hebben, waerom die saek uyt onse handen synde in Europa afgedaen moest worden. Ik hebbe de brieven en documenten per d'Hr. Schutz ontfangen, aen de Heer Ignace Courthial behandigt met versoek deselve te willen translateeren. Hope deselve nog voor het sluyten deses te sullen ontfangen, wanneer d'eer sal hebben deselve hier inne te sluyten.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

The militia captain N. A. Schutz has returned from his voyage to Orinoco. He was received there very politely and well, and has brought with him the money in payment for a few runaway slaves; but the Commandant has declined to hear anything about the affair of Cuyuni, saying that this occurred in his absence, that he has no responsibility whatever about it, and that he has been forbidden to enter into any negotiations concerning that matter, inasmuch as they have reported it to His Catholic Majesty and have no doubt but I have likewise done so to my Sovereigns, wherefore, that affair being out of our hands, it must be settled in Europe. The letters and documents received through Mr. Schutz I have handed to Mr. Ignace Courthial, with the request that he be so good as to translate them. I hope I shall receive them before closing this letter, in which case I shall have the honor to inclose them herein.

. . . . . .

## No. 213.

### *India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, September 1, 1760.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 125b, l. 26–fol. 126a, l. 3.]

**Original.**

. . . . .

hebben met genoegen, in voorsz.
) UEd. nadere aanmerkingen over
joene geleezen, dan hadden wel
ıcht, dat wy het extract uyt de
an den heer Danville by UEd. met
keninge, van zoo veel merkwaar-
aatzen, en posten, vermeerderd by
ieren had gevonden dog zulks tot
dweezen vrugteloos gezogt heb-
zullen wy hetzelve per eerstko-
geleegenheyd verwagten;
op UEd. voorzigtigheyt, omtrent
t gebruyken van represaille (dan
ərste nood) zonder speciale order
nde en met genoegen ziende, dat
adel op de Oronocque genoegzaam
, . . .

. . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . .

It gave us pleasure to read in your aforesaid letter your further remarks about Rio Cuyuni, but we could have wished that we had found among the documents the extract from the maps of Mr. D'Anville, enriched by you with the indication of so many noteworthy places and posts. But to our sorrow we have searched for it in vain, and shall therefore hope for it at the first opportunity.

Relying upon your prudence as to not resorting to reprisals (except in case of extremest need) without especial order, and expressing our gratification at seeing that the trade to the Orinoco is practically open, . . .

. . . . .

## No. 214.

### *India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, March 16, 1761.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 134a, ll. 27–35.]

. . . . .

ieuwe geweldenaryen der Span-
ı in het nemen, van het vaartuyg
ı heer Perzik, en de vyf canoas,
ig waren met zouten, hebben ons
surpreneert, dan wy hadden wel
ıcht dat UEd. van dat alles aan
standige bëedigde verklaringen
gesonden opdat wy op grond van
sweegens de nodige remonstrantie,
ın hoog mogende zouden hebben
doen Wy zullen dezelve mede hoe
ə liever verwagte mitsgaders, de

. . . . .

The new outrages of the Spaniards in seizing the boat of Mr. Persik and the five canoes which were busy salting, have greatly surprised us; but we could have wished that you had transmitted to us circumstantial and sworn declarations as to all these things, thus enabling us to base thereon the necessary remonstrances to the States-General about that subject. We shall still hope for these, and the earlier the better, together with the reasons why you deem that everything

No. 214. Original.

reedenen waerom UEd. oordeelt, dat alles wat aen deeze zyde van Barime gebeurt is moet geoordeelt worden op Compagnies territoir geschiet te zyn, om alle hetzelve by ons geexamineert zynde naeder te rezolveeren wat in deezen zal behooren gedaen te worden.

. . . . . .

Translation.

which has happened on this side of Barima must be deemed to have occurred on territory of the Company; in order that, when we shall have examined all this, we may take further resolution as to what it behooves us to do in this matter.

. . . . . .

## No. 215.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, April–July, 1761.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 102.]

[*April 5, 1761.*]

. . . . . .

De heer Abraham van der Cruysse transporteert een gedeelte syner gronden in de rivier van Masseroeny gelegen, beginnende van de Creek Simiery tot aan de creek Caura aan Stephanus Ger$^{s}$ van der Heyden teweten de voor of suykergronden reserverende aan sig den eygendom te blyven behouden van de agter of broodgronden.

. . . . . .

Mr. Abraham van der Cruysse transfers a part of his lands situate in the river of Mazaruni, extending from the creek Simiri as far as the creek Caura, to Stephanus Gerardus van der Heyden, to wit, the front or sugar grounds—reserving to himself the ownership still of the rear or bread grounds.

. . . . . .

[*July 5, 1761.*]

. . . . . .

Den Heer Abraham van der Cruysse transporteert ten behoeve van Christophel Denkelberg, in de creek van Cajoeny, gratis, seker stuk lands strekkende van de creek Jadabalie tot aan 't savaan reserverende buyten het gebruyk van den verkryger het bequame hout aen sig.

. . . . . .

Mr. Abraham van der Cruysse transfers in favor of Christophel Denkelberg, in the creek of Cuyuni, gratis, a certain piece of land, extending from the creek Jadabaly as far as the savanna, reserving to himself the valuable timber, except such as the purchaser needs for his own use.

. . . . . .

## No. 216.

### *A. Spoors, Secretary in Essequibo, to West India Company, August 5, 1761.*

[London, Record-Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471, doc. 45, p. 4, ll. 7–13.]

. . . . . .

Ter genoegdoeninge van dese U. E. G. A. beveelens, dient respectueuselyk, Dat

. . . . . .

In compliance with these your orders, I respectfully reply that the aforesaid

No. 216. Original.

de voorm. vaertuygen tusschen de rivieren van Barima, en Weyne, door die rovers genomen synde, absolut op's Ed^e Compagnies kust syn geweest, want dit is seker (om in de onderscheydene sentimenten, dewelke 'er over de limieten van 's Ed^e Compagnies strekkingen syn, niet te treeden) dat de rivier van Weyne aen d'Ed^e Compagnie indisputabel toebehoort.

. . . . . .

Translation.

boats, having been seized by these robbers between the rivers of Barima and Waini, were absolutely on the Company's coast, for this is certain (not to enter upon the various opinions which exist about the limits of the Company's domains[1]) that the river of Waini indisputably belongs to the Company.

. . . . . .

## No. 217.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 4, 1761.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 102, p. 16, ll. 16-18.]

. . . . . .

Aan Christiaan Crewitz is in Cajoeny van de scheyding van't land van S. G. Van der Heyden, aan de wal van de geweesen indigo plant. naar boven geaccordeert tweehondert roeden.

. . . . . .

To Christiaan Crewitz there has been granted in Cuyuni from the boundary of the land of S. G. Van der Heyden, on the bank of the former indigo plantation upward, two hundred rods.

. . . . . .

## No. 218.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, November 9, 1761.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 508, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 1 Maart 1750-4 Nov. 1766*, fol. 141b, l. 11.]

. . . . . .

Het uyttrekzel uyt de kaart van den heer Danville, door UEd. met aanwyzinge van de post in questie, en verscheydene andere plaatzen, geaugmenteert en by UEd. missive, van den 18 Maart overgezonden, bevalt ons by uytstek. Wy zullen niet nalaten daervan, in de zake van Rio Cajoeni, die wy geenzints uyt t'oog verliezen, by geleegendheyd t'nodige gebruyk te maken.

. . . . . .

The extract from the map of Mr. D'Anville, enriched by you with indication of the post in question and of many other places, and transmitted with your letter of March 18, pleases us exceedingly.[2] We shall not fail, when opportunity offers, to make the necessary use of it in the affair of Rio Cuyuni, of which we are by no means losing sight.

---

[1] Literally "stretchings," "extents"—i. e., the points to which their domains extend.

[2] This important map can not now be found.

| No. 218. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| Wat den handel op de Oronocque betreft, refereeren wy ons tot onze missive, aan den Raad van politie. | As for what concerns the trade to the Orinoco, we refer to our letter to the Court of Policy. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 219.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo, November 9, 1761.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 144a, ll.27–33.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Voorts zyn ons verscheydene consideratien voorgekomen nopens den handel, die uyt de colonie op Rio Oronocque gedreven wort, wy geeven UEd. in consideratie, of t'niet mogelyk en voor de Compe nuttiger zoude weezen, dat deeze handel, in dier voegen werde gedirigeert dat dezelve door de Spanjaarts van Oronocque op Essequebo moest worden gedreeven, daar dezelve inteegendeel nu van Essequebo op de Oronocque geschiet, en zullen op dit poinct UEd. breedvoerige rescriptie tegemoete zien. | Furthermore, there have occurred to us various considerations concerning the trade which is carried on from the colony to Rio Orinoco. We beg you to consider whether it might not be possible, and more profitable for the Company, to direct this trade into such channels that it must be carried on from Orinoco to Essequibo, by the Spaniards; whereas it now, on the contrary, takes place from Essequibo to the Orinoco. On this point we shall await a detailed answer from you. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 220.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, January 11, 1762.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 147a, ll. 13–14.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Nopens de zaken van Cajoeni zullen wy binnen korte een nadere memorie aan hun Hoog Mogende praezenteeren. | Concerning the affairs of Cuyuni we shall in the near future present a further memorial to the States-General. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 221.

## *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to L. L. van Bercheyck, Commandeur in Demerara, August 23, 1762.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 156a, ll. 11–32.]

### Original.

Aan den Commandeur van Dimmerary Laurens Lodewyk van Berghyk.

MIDDELB. *den 23 Aug. 1762.*

EERZAME DISCRETE ETC.: Uyt UE. missive van den 31 Maart deeses loopenden jaars, hebben wy gezien dat UE. niet ongenegen zoude wezen, om een meetkundige kaart, van de rivier van Essequebo te maken, mits wy konden resolveeren UE. in de onkosten tegemoed te komen, dan alvorens daaromtrend finaal iets te besluyten dienen wy te weten

*eerst* hoe groot de somma eensgevens geld zoude wezen, die UEd. mits dan alle onkosten op zich nemende, zoude nodig hebben, om de voorsz. rivier te meten en te carteren.

*ten tweeden* of op dezelve kaart of op een aparte by die gelegenheyd niet zou kunnen werden gebragt de kust van Essequebo af tot de Oronocque toe, met een accuraate plaatzinge van de monden van de rivieren Pouweron Weyne en Barima en zoodanige andere als tusschen Essequebo en d'Oronocque in zee vallen.

en eyndelyk *ten derden*, hoe lang werks UE. tot dat alles zoudt nodig hebben.

Op welk alles wy UE. rescriptie tegemoet zullen zien, ook geven wy UE. by dezen kennis dat wy de nodige ordres hebben gesteld, dat de brieven van Dimmerary voortaan in een aparte brievezack sullen worden verzonden.

Waarmede etc.

A. DUVELAAR
PS. RIBAUT

### Translation.

To the Commandeur of Demerara, Laurens Lodewijk van Bercheyck.

MIDDELBURG, *August 23, 1762.*

SIR, ETC.: From your letter of March 31 of this year we have seen that you would not be disinclined to make a map, based on actual surveys, of the river of Essequibo, provided we could resolve to aid you as to the expenses. However, before we take any final decision on this head, we must know:

*First*, how great would be the sum of money, to be paid once for all, which you would need, while taking upon yourself all the expenses necessary to survey and make a map of the aforesaid river.

*Second*, whether on that map, or on a separate one, there might not on that occasion be brought in the coast from Essequibo as far as Orinoco, with an accurate location of the mouths of the rivers Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima, and such others as empty into the sea between Essequibo and the Orinoco.

And, finally, *third*, how long a time you would need for all this.

As to all of which we shall await your answer, and we moreover inform you herewith that we have taken the necessary measures for having the Demerara letters henceforth dispatched in a separate letter-bag.

And herewith, etc.,

A. DUVELAAR.
PS. RIBAUT.

## No. 222.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, August 23, 1762.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 8 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 151b, ll. 27–33.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Daar is tot nog toe geen de minste antwoord van het Hof van Madrid op onse aan haar Hoog Mog. geprezenteerde memorie over Cajoeni gekomen Weshalven wy van voornemens zyn, daarover eerstdaags een nadere memorie aan Hoogstdezelve haar Hoog Mog. te prezenteeren, met byvoeginge van het gene zedert gebeurde, en vooral van hetgene van den ingezeten I. Dudonjon en welke nadere memorie veelliclit nu vermids den oorlog met Engeland, van meerder invloed en effect zal wezen. | Up to this time not the least answer has been received from the Court of Madrid to the memorial about Cuyuni presented by us to the States-General. In view of this, it is our intention to present one of these days a further memorial upon that subject to the States-General, with addition of what has happened since, and especially of the matter of the colonist I. Dudonjon. This further memorial will probably now be of more influence and effect, because of the war with England. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 223.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, November 6, 1762.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Den Capiteyn daervan is genaemt Onorato Ir door de wandeling Capiteyn Daniel genaemt, synde Capiteyn van de Garda Costa van Trinitados welke nog met toebak hier is geweest dewyl den Willem Zeelandus voor het Fort lag, syn Luytenant is genaemt Juan Billegas. | Its captain is named Onorato Ir, or, familiarly, Captain Daniel, being Captain of the coast-guard of Trinidad which was once here with tobacco at the time when the *Willem Zeelandus* was lying before the Fort. His lieutenant is named Juan Billegas. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[1] This passage immediately precedes those printed from the same letter in the Blue Book (p. 122, No. 156). It is of some importance as showing who were the Spanish assailants in question.

## No. 224.

### *'est India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, November 29, 1762.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 159a, ll. 1–16,—l. 29-fol. 159b, l. 3.]

**Original.**

. . . .

ɔweldenaryen van den Spaanschen
van Trinidad bevreemden ons
ɔgsten UE. hebt zeer wel gedaen
arover aan den Gouverneur van
ıd pr expresse te klagen zoo UE.
olkoome satisfactie bekomt zoo
eren wy van UE. de noodige at-
ɔ van alles in te winnen, en ons
ns UEd. missive aan en het ant-
van de Gouverneur van Trinidad
ɔedigsten toe te zenden, teneynde
ɔ daerover aan haer hoog Mogᵉ
kunnen adresseeren; Wy appro-
dat UEd. den posthouder in
ı hebt gequalificeert om een à twee
en, voor 2 a 4 maanden op soldaete-
aen te nemen; wy zenden UEd.
'ens ook 50 geweeren en houwers,
de daermeede des noods den in-
tot defentie van de colonie te
ı wapenen, ook bekomt UE. pr
bodem 8 man ter versterkinge
ɣuarnizoen.

. . . .

ouceren UE. betoonden yver voor
e der colonie ter geleegendheyd
bovengem. Spaanschen roover, en
ɔeren UEd. om aen ons de interro-
ın, der vier gevangenen zoo ze van
ɣewigt mogten weezen ten spoedig-
e laten toekomen de gerugten
Cajoeni zyn te los om op grond
zelve de adsistentie van den Souve-
ɔ reclameren dog UEd. zult wel
'an zig daerop door het uytzenden
rtrouwde perzoonen al was t'zelfs
ı expresse patrouille met volkomen
heyd te informeeren; . . .

. .

**Translation.**

. . . . .

The outrages of the Spanish pirate from Trinidad greatly surprise us. You certainly did very well in complaining about this by a message to the Governor of Trinidad. If you do not obtain complete satisfaction, we require of you that you gather the necessary attestations of everything, and that you send them to us at the earliest moment, together with your letter to the Governor of Trinidad and his answer thereto, in order that we may be enabled to address ourselves upon this subject to the States-General. We approve your having authorized the postholder in Moruca to engage one or two half-breeds for 2 or 3 months at soldiers' pay. We also send you herewith 50 muskets and cutlasses, so as, if need be, to arm therewith the natives for the defense of the colony; moreover, you receive by this ship 8 men in re-enforcement of the garrison.

. . . . .

We applaud the zeal you have shown for the defense of the colony in the affair of the aforesaid Spanish pirate, and we ask you to transmit to us as soon as possible the examinations of the four prisoners, that is to say, if they are of any consequence. The rumors concerning Cuyuni are too vague to base upon them a call for assistance from the sovereign authority, but you will do well in informing yourself about the matter with perfect certainty, sending out reliable persons or even an express patrol; . . .

. . . . .

## No. 225.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 9, 1763.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| D'Hr. A. Van der Cruysse is tot myn groote verwondering nog niet terug van Trinitados soodat d'eer nog niet kan hebben UEGA den uytslag syner verhandeling te melden. | Mr. A. van der Cruysse is to my great wonderment not yet back from Trinidad, so that I can not have the honor to inform you of the outcome of his negotiation. |
| De vredespreliminarien getekent synde, hebbe met het aennemen der Mulatten voor de Post Maroco (welke nog niet hadde konnen bekomen) gesupercedeert. | The preliminaries of the peace being signed, I have suspended the engaging of the mulattoes for the post Moruca—I had not yet been able to obtain them. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Ik sal niet in gebreke blyven UEGA beveelen wegens Cajoeny soo drae doenlyk te executeeren. | I shall not be remiss in carrying out as promptly as possible your orders regarding Cuyuni. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 226.

### *L. L. van Bercheyck, Commandeur in Demerara, to the West India Company, March 10, 1763.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 471, doc. 181, ll. 7–11.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Betreffende het tweede articul heb ik d'eer UEGA te seggen dat de kust soo nauwkeurig en goed door d'hr. D'Anville is opgemaakt, dat daer geen verbetering aen soude konne doen, niettegenstaende wil ik wel de rivier Essequebo carterende de zeekust tot Barima toe 'erin plaatsen om de caart des t'aensienlyker te maken. De tyd van drie jaren heb ik nodig om deselve accuraat en goed te maken, . . . | Concerning the second article I have the honor to say to you, that the coast has been drawn so accurately and so well by Mr. D'Anville, that I could not make an improvement upon it; nevertheless, I am willing, when making a map of the river Essequibo, to put in the seacoast up to Barima, in order to make the map the more sightly. I need three years in order to make it accurate and good, . . . |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

[1] Of these passages the first immediately precedes, the second follows, that printed from the same letter in the Blue Book (p. 124, No. 159).

## No. 227.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 2, 1763.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 162b, l. 32–fol. 163a, l. 4.]

Original.

. . . . . .

Wy approbeeren de conduite omtrent de receptie van den commissaris van de Trinidates mitsgaders de correspondentie door UEd. met den Gouverneur van dat eyland gehouden. Wy hoopen dat den oud raad van der Cruysse in de reclame van het genomen vaartuyg en in de vordering der regtmatige schavergoedinge zal slaagen: want wy kunnen ons niet veel belooven, van de gepropouneerde commercie met dat eyland, die wy bovendien considereeren dat alleen in tyden van oorlog zou kunnen gedreeven worden en dan veelligt nog meer ombrage als voordeel geeven zoude;

. . . . . .

Translation.

. . . . . .

We approve your behavior in regard to the reception of the Commissioner from Trinidad, and also the correspondence carried on by you with the Governor of that island. We hope that the ex-Councilor Van der Cruysse may be successful in the reclamation of the seized boat and in the demand for just compensation, for we can not have great expectations of the proposed commerce with that island; we moreover are of opinion that it could be carried on only in time of war, and that even then it probably would give rise to more umbrage than profit;

. . . . . .

## No. 228.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, July 7, 1763.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 165a, l. 26–fol. 165b, l. 6.]

. . . . . .

Egter bekome UEd. p$^{r}$ deezen bodem twintig militairen waervan wy de kosten zullen dragen, ons oogmerk is dat UEd. dezelve geduurig het teegenwoordig gevaar zoude employeeren tot augmentatie van de bezettinge van Rio Dimmerary, of daer UEd. dezelve tot meerder veyligheyd van de colonie zoude oordeelen van dienst te weezen.

Dog wanneer t'gevaar geheel zal weezen gecesseert, mogen wy wel lyden, dat UEd. 10 à 12 man van dien employeert tot het bezetten van de post in Cajoeni dog zulx eerder te doen comt ons onge-

. . . . . .

You receive, however, by this ship twenty soldiers, the expense of which we will bear. Our intention is that, so long as the present danger lasts, you employ them for increasing the garrison of Rio Demerara, or wherever you shall think they may be of use for the greater security of the colony.

However, when the danger shall have entirely ceased, we should like you to employ 10 or 12 of these men for manning the post in Cuyuni; but it seems unadvisable to us to do it sooner, to avoid get-

No. 228. Original.

rade voor, om niet van twee canten tegelyk in t'vuur te racken.

Indien wy voor vertrek van de Hoop geen nadere en favorabelder tyding bekoomen, zullen wy UEd. p$^{r}$ dien bodem nog 30 man, dog (gelyk UEd. zelfs verzoekt) ten coste van de colonie toezenden, . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

ting into hot water on two sides at the same time.

If before the departure of *de Hoop* we receive no further and more favorable news, we shall send you by that ship 30 men more, though (as you yourself request) at the expense of the colony, . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 229.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, July 20, 1763.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 167a, l. 26–fol. 167b, l. 2,—fol. 169a, ll. 10–16.]

. . . . . .

Wy approbeeren de ontdekkingen, die UE. voornemens zyt boven de post Arinda te laten doen en twyffelen mede niet, of dezelve exact geschiedende zullen voor ons van geen gering belang weezen: weshalven wy de kosten daarop vallende voor onze rekeninge neemen.

Wy begrypen uyt UE. detail zeer klaar dat er geen exacte kaart van Rio Essequebo kan geformeert worden zonder kosten, die wy in een tyd, daer de colonie ons door het gezondene secours zulk een importante somma boven het ordinaire zal komen te kosten best oordeelen te menageeren.

. . . . . .

Het is ons leed dat den Oud raad van der Cruysse niet beeter in zyn commissie na Trinidad gezlaagd heeft, vooral met opzichte tot de reclame der genomene of beroofde vaartuygen; want van de geproponneerde commercie hebben wy nimmer groote verwachtinge gehad, en gelooven ook niet, dat dezelve te zeer aan de ingezeetenen van de colonie zoude geconvenieert hebben;

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

We approve the explorations which you intend having made above the post Arinda, and likewise we have no doubt but, if they are carefully done, they will be of no slight importance to us. In view of this, we take upon ourselves the expenses occasioned thereby.

From your explanations we understand very clearly that an exact map of Rio Essequibo can not be made without expenses; and these, at a time when, because of the aid sent it, the colony will cost us such a notable sum above the usual budget, we think it best to avoid.

. . . . . .

We are sorry that the ex-Councilor Van der Cruysse has not been more successful in his mission to Trinidad, especially with respect to the reclamation of the boats seized, or, rather, taken by robbery; for of the proposed commerce we never had great expectations, neither do we believe that it would have been of much advantage to the inhabitants of the colony.

. . . . . .

## No. 230.

### *Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, February 28, 1764.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

En hebbe deeze morgen vernomen eenige rebellen heel boven in Demerary, de rivier over zyn geswommen en direct haer weg naer Orinoque genomen, daer sy niet konnen komen sonder in handen der Caribes te komen die overal op haer hoede zyn.

Dit overswemmen sal mede haest moeten cesseeren, als de Caribes van Barima, welke voorlede week van hier syn gegaen, boven in Demerary gearriveert sullen wezen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

And this morning I have learned that some rebels away up in Demerara have swum the river and taken their way direct to Orinoco, whither they cannot get without falling into the hands of the Caribs, who are everywhere on the alert.

This swimming over will also be presently brought to a stop, when the Caribs of Barima who went from here last week have arrived up in Demerara.

. . . . . .

## No. 231.

### *Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 9, 1764.*[2]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

. . . . . .

Ik hebbe d' eer UEGA hiernevens te senden de laeste ontfangene brieven van Berbices, waer uyt UEGA sullen zien de saeken Gode lof sig aldaer redelyk ten goede beginnen te schikken waertoe onze Caribis soo uyt deeze rivieren als selver van Barima trouw haer best hebben gedaen en nog doen, geduurig rondomswervende tusschen beyde colonien en door des Heeren zeegen soo gelukkig synde geweest in alle haer expeditien geene der haere te hebben verlooren, maekt sulx haer stout, en bòven gewoonte en verwachting ondernemend, en selver

. . . . . .

I have the honor to send you herewith the letters last received from Berbice, from which you will see that affairs, God be praised, are beginning once more to take a tolerably satisfactory turn there, to which end our Caribs both from these rivers and even from Barima, have loyally done their best and are yet doing it, constantly roving about between the two colonies, and, having through the Lord's blessing been so successful in all their expeditions as to have lost none of their own people, this makes them bold and beyond habit and expectation enterpris-

[1] This passage, with more, intervenes in the manuscript between the second and third paragraphs printed from this letter (without indication of this omission) in the Blue Book (p. 127, No. 168).

[2] Of these passages, the first immediately precedes, the second follows, the first paragraph printed from this letter in the Blue Book (p. 128, No. 169).

No. 231. Original.

reukeloos, en maeken deeze voorvallen een groote verbittering tusschen de swarten en haer, welke wel en in de redelykheyt aengequeekt, niet als van veel nut en dienst in het vervolg voor de colonien kan wezen.

. . . . . .

Dit corps Indiaenen is alleen uyt de Rivier van Masserouny, hadde noyt gedagt of konnen denken soo een getal Caraibis in die Rivier alleen woonde, wel is waer dat in het begin van op een nae den laesten oorlog, haer getal eens grosso modo hebbe laeten opnemen en bedroeg doen elfhondert weerbaere mannen, maer dit was de geheele jurisdictie van d' Ed. Compagnie van Abari tot Barima, maer ondervinde nu het vierde part niet gehad hebbe of moeten extraordinair geaugmenteert zyn.

. . . . . .

Translation.

ing, and even reckless; and these occurrences cause a great embitterment between the blacks and them, which, if well and sensibly stimulated, cannot but be of much use and service, in the sequel, to the colonies.

. . . . . .

This body of Indians is wholly from the river Mazaruni. I had never supposed or could suppose that such a number of Caribs lived in that river alone. It is quite true that about the beginning of the late war I once had an enumeration *grosso modo* made of them and that they then amounted to eleven hundred men capable of bearing arms; but this was the whole jurisdiction of the Company, from Abary to Barima. But now I find that I did not have the fourth part, or else they must have extraordinarily increased.

. . . . . .

No. 232.

## *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, June 18, 1764.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Maart 1760–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 189b, l. 24–fol. 190a, l. 4.]

. . . . . .

. . . de hoop op een meerdere en veyliger negotie met de Oronocque is een poinct dat wy seer favorabel voor de colonie vinden, en dat ons derhalven niets als playsier kan doen, . . .

. . . . . .

DANIEL LUYX MASSIS.
CLAUDE DE CHUY.

. . . . . .

. . . the hope of a larger and safer trade with the Orinoco is a matter which we count very advantageous for the colony, and it cannot, therefore, but give us pleasure, . . .

. . . . . .

DANIEL LUYX MASSIS.
CLAUDE DE CHUY.

## No. 233.

## *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the Governor of Surinam, August 18, 1764.*[1]

[Paramaribo, *Archief van de Gouvernements-Secretarie*, 1764, N. 47.]

**Original.**

Extract uyt een missive van den Heer L. Storm van 's Gravesande in dato Rio Essequibo den 18e August 1764 aan den Heer Gouverneur W. Crommelin geschreeven.

Een vaartuyg van de plantagie La retraite etc. ontwaar synde geworden verscheyde Surinaamsche swervers met passen van UWelEd. Gestr. voorsien om naar Barime te gaan handelen in plaats van deselve te volgen sig jaar en dag in deese colonie ophouden en dus apparent haare crediteuren in Suriname maar soeken te bedriegen, sal deselve alle doen vertrekken en hebben deese week nog aan eene Wolff genaamt, geordonneert aanstonds weeder naar Suriname te gaan, sullende geen een derselve meer toelaaten sig hier op te houden, als voor soo verre brood of iets benoodigt mogten hebben.

By deese geleegentheit dat hiervan spreeke, neeme de vryheid UWelEd. Gestr. te melden, dat UWelEd. Gestr. in die passen de rivier Barime noemende, sulx klagten van de Spanjaarden veroorsaakt welke sustineerende die rivier haar toekomt, waarin geloove, gelyk hebben, reets eenige van die passen naar het Hof van Spanjen syn gesonden.

In alle de passen die ik verleene stelle alleen, permissie om de posten te passeeren en onder de Indiaanen te gaan handelen sonder eenige plaats te noemen, en in de instructie van onse posthouders gestelt synde, haar geordonnneert werd U Wel Ed. Gestr. passen te respecteeren, kan dit seer wel vermyd worden.

**Translation.**

Extract from a letter written by L. Storm van 's Gravesande to the Governor W. Crommelin, dated Rio Essequibo, August 18, 1764.

A boat of the plantation La retraite etc. having found out that several Surinam rovers, provided with passes by you to go to Barima to trade, instead of obeying these, tarry indefinitely in this colony and therefore evidently are only trying to cheat their creditors in Surinam, I shall make them all go away, and I have this very week ordered one, named Wolff, to go back to Surinam at once, intending to allow henceforth not one such to tarry here, except in so far as they might need bread or something.

At this opportunity, since I am speaking of this, I take the liberty to inform you, that your naming in those passes the river Barima causes complaints from the Spaniards, who, maintaining that that river is theirs, wherein I believe they are right, have already sent some of these passes to the Court of Spain.

In all the passes which I issue I set down only permission to pass the posts and to go among the Indians to trade, without naming any place, and, it being set down in the instructions to our postholders that they are commanded to respect your passes, this[2] can very well be avoided.

[1] This document, in certified transcript, is filed with the Commission by the counsel for the government of Venezuela.

[2] I. e., this mention which gives the Spaniards annoyance.

**No. 233.** **Original.**

En wel te meer, wyl hier groote reeden van klaagen over de Spanjaarden hebbe, welke reets lange door den Ambassadeur van den Staat voor het Hof gebragt syn, wel wenschte sy de geringste uytvlugt niet hadden, want dit gaat reets soo verre dat voorsie, wanneer myne ontfangene beveelen ten uytvoer brenge (waartoe de noodige praparaties beginne te maaken) het binnen korten wel tot daadelykheeden soude konnen komen.

Accordeert voor sooverre het geextraheerde aangant met de origineele missive.

G. W. WITTCHOW. *gesw. clerq.*

**Translation.**

And this the rather, because, having here grave reasons for complaining of the Spaniards, which were long ago brought before the Court[1] by the Dutch Ambassador, I could wish they had not the slightest pretext, for things have already gone so far that I foresee that when I carry out the orders I have received (for which I am beginning to make the necessary preparations) it might before long easily come to deeds.

Agrees, as far as the extract goes, with the original letter.

G. W. WITTCHOW, *Sworn Clerk.*

**No. 234.**

## *Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 28, 1764.*[2]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

. . . . . .

By deeze gelegentheyt heb ik met van der Heyde weder gesproken wegens Cajoeny, hy heeft my gesegt d'Indiaenen overgehaelt waeren om behulpsaem te wezen, maer dat dan ook versekert wilde zyn van bescherming tegens de Spanjaerden.

Hy is van oordeel dat nootsaekelyk soude weezen, eerst ter plaetse daer de post sal staen een goede broottuyn gekapt en beplant wierd opdat zoowel den posthouder als Indiaene geen gebrek mogte lyden (want kost als vis en wild is daer in grooten overvloed) en dat het goed soude weezen eenige van d'oude slaeven welke niet alleen niets meer deden maer tot swaere last der plantagien waeren daer te setten als nog genoegsaem in staet om op de broodtuynen te passen en die schoon

. . . . . .

In this emergency I have again had a talk with Van der Heyde about Cuyuni. He has told me that the Indians were won over to be helpful, but that they wished in that case to be assured also of protection against the Spaniards.

He is of opinion that it would be needful that, at the place where the post is to stand, a good bread-ground be first cleared and planted, so that neither the postholder nor the Indians should suffer want (since food such as fish and game is there in great abundance), and that it would be well to place there some of the old slaves, who not only do no more work, but are a heavy burden on the plantations, yet still competent to care for the bread-grounds and keep them in order and to plant again;

[1] I. e., of Spain.

[2] This passage comes later in the letter than what is printed from it in the Blue Book (p. 134, No. 173).

No. 234. Original.

te houden en naer te planten wanneer door den overvloed van brood, een groote menigte van Indiaenen altoos om en by de post soude weezen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

since, if bread were abundant, a great multitude of Indians would be always at and about the post.

. . . . . .

## No. 235.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, August 13, 1765.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

. . . . . .

Ik hebbe nog vergeten te melden dat den Criool van UEGA die in Cajoeny is geweest, op de Spaensche missie aldaar heeft gevonden den Criool van UEGA Ariaen genaemt welke by d'overrompeling van de post door de Spanjaerden nevens den posthouder en bylegger gevankelyk was weggevoert, denselfde is op de missie jegenswoordig smitsbaes. Is het niet hart Ed. Gr. Achtb. Heeren, dat men sulke roveryen met goede oogen moet aenzien, en dulden.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

I have as yet forgotten to inform you that your creole who has been up in Cuyuni at the Spanish mission there found your creole named Ariaen, who was carried off a prisoner along with the postholder and bylier at the capture of the post by the Spaniards. He is at present head smith at the mission. Is it not hard, sirs, that one must look on patiently at such robbery and endure it?

. . . . . .

## No. 236.

### *The West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, September 19, 1765.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 598, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 8 Maart 1750–4 Nov. 1765*, fol. 220b, ll. 18–33,—fol. 221a, ll. 8–24.]

Aan den Directeur Generaal Laurens Storm van S' Gravezande in Rio Essequebo.

MIDDELB. *den 19 Sept. 1765.*

. . . . . .

We keuren allezints goed de door UEd. gegeven repremende, aan die lieden, welke eenige Indiaanen met eene blanke de rivier Cajoeny afvaarende en de Maseroeny opvaarende hadden gezien, zonder die te arressteeren en aan het fort te

To the Director General Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande, in Rio Essequibo.

MIDDELBURG, *September 19, 1765.*

. . . . . .

We fully approve the reprimand which you have given to those people who saw some Indians with a white man going in a boat down the river Cuyuni and up the Mazaruni, and yet did not arrest them and bring them to the fort; and

[1] This passage occurs further on in the letter than those printed in the Blue Book (pp. 136, 137, No. 177).

No. 236. Original.

brengen; zooals mede de door UEd. deswegens gegeve recommandatie en ordres zynde vooruytzigt en voorzorge met voorzigtigheyd noodzakelyk en nuttig.

Wy zyn volkomen met UEd. eens dat de herstelling van de post in Cajoeny van de hoogste noodzakelykheyd is, en diensvolgens was het ons hoogst aangenaam te vernemen, dat men eyndelyk Indiaenen had konnen bekomen, om daarin de behulpsame hand te bieden, mits hen verzekering van bescherming teegens de Spanjaarden werden gegeven, t'geen hen ligt te belooven was.

. . . . . .

Wy conformeeren ons ten vollen met de door UEd. aan ons gecommuniceerde idées van den Direc. van der Heyden, nopens de zooeven gem. post in Cajoeny, en zulks zoowel met relatie tot het aanleggen van een brood-thuyn, als met betrekking tot het plaatsen van eenige der oude slaaven van de respective plantagien by dezelve; en zal het ons derhalven aangenaam zyn, dat door UEd. op dien voet daartoe de noodige ordres werden gesteld; zooals wy ook wel mogen lyden, dat de rest der Macroenen, die tot het uitvoeren van het een en ander nog zouden instaat zyn, met een opziender by den anderen worden geplaast tot het bezorgen eener kost- en veeplantagie, te weeten van pluymvee, cabritten, en schaapen, en kan het zyn ook om koebeesten en paarden aan te fokken; mits daartoe goede gelegendheyd voor handen is, en geene omstandigheeden de uytvoering daarvan boswaarlyk maken, waaromtrent wy ons op UEd. goede directie zullen verlaten.

. . . . . .

Translation.

likewise the recommendation and orders given by you in that connection; for foresight and precaution, as well as prudence, are necessary and useful.

We are entirely of your opinion that it is of the greatest necessity to restore the post in Cuyuni, and in consequence we were very much pleased to learn that you had at last succeeded in getting Indians to give a helping hand in that work, on condition that assurance should be given them of protection against the Spaniards. This it was easy to promise them.

. . . . . .

We fully accede to the ideas of the Director van der Heyden, which you have communicated to us, with respect to the aforesaid post in Cuyuni, and this both as regards the making of a bread garden and the placing there of some of the old slaves from the several plantations. It will therefore be agreeable to us that on those bases you take the necessary measures therefor. We are likewise not averse to your taking the rest of the broken-down slaves who may still be able to do some sort of work and placing them together under an overseer, to attend to the care of a plantation for the raising of food-crops and stock, such as poultry, goats, sheep, and, if possible, also horned cattle and horses; only, however, in case there exists good opportunity for this, and in case there are no circumstances to make its execution difficult, wherein we shall trust to your good management.

. . . . . .

## No. 237.

### *From the Memorial of the Shareholders of the Zeeland Chamber of the West India Company to the States-General, November 26, 1765.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2022, cover-title *W. I. C. Generaliteyt, MSS. en Gedr. 17e en 18e Eeuw, No. 2*, p. 31, ll. 10–13, 24–51.]

Original.

. . . . . .

. . . men *voor eerst* uit de natuur, constitutie, regeering, directié en administratie der rivier Demerary ten volle sal doen blyken, dat deselve is annex en onderhoorig aan de voorsz. Colonie van Essequebo. . . .

. . . . . .

Belangende het *eerste Point*, soo staat omtrent de *natuur* deeser rivier te noteeren, dat deselve insgelyks, soo wel als Essequebo, waarvan de distantie tusschen beide op omtrent maar ses à seeven Hollandsche mylen word gereekent, behoort tot de soogenaamde Wilde Kust, geleegen aan de vaste wal van America, waarvan by het hiervooren aangehaalde Berigt, aangaande de Colonie van Essequebo en onderhoorige Rivieren, mitsgaders by het Betoog van Bewindhebberen ter Kamer Zeeland, meede hiervooren vermelt, in het breede is gesprooken; en dat derhalven ten deesen al meede van niet minder applicatie, hetgeen daarby werd gesegt van de particuliere betrekking der Zeeuwsche ingezeetenen, op de voorsz. Wilde Kust in het generaal, seedert desselfs eerste ontdekking, soo met relatie tot het bevaaren van deselve, als het aanleggen en stigten van colonien en volkplantingen aan de voorsz. Kust, waartoe kortsheidshalven werd gerefereert; zynde ook nader gestaaft met Resolutien, soo van de Vergadering van Negentienen als Tien respectivelyk, (*q*)

Translation.

. . . . . .

. . . *first of all*, from its nature, constitution, government, management, and administration, they will make it absolutely clear that the river Demerara is adjoined to and pertains to the aforesaid Colony of Essequibo. . . .

. . . . . .

As to the *first point*, with respect to the *nature* of this river, it is to be observed that this river, just like Essequibo, the distance intervening between which two is reckoned at no more than about six or seven Dutch miles, belongs to the so-called Wild Coast, which is situate on the continent of America and has been treated of at length in the Report, cited above, upon the Colony of Essequibo and Rivers thereto pertaining, and moreover in the Plea, also mentioned above, of the Directors of the Zeeland Chamber; and that, therefore, to our present point applies just as well what was therein said (for brevity's sake we refer thereto, citing also in further corroboration the Resolutions of the Board of Nineteen and the Board of Ten) about the particular interest of the inhabitants of Zeeland in the aforesaid Wild Coast in general, ever since its first discovery, both in relation to navigation upon that coast, and in relation to establishing and founding colonies and settlements on that coast. In addition to what was there set forth, we shall in this connection remark about

[1] As entered in the minutes of the States-General, June 9, 1769. For the answer of the Amsterdam Chamber, see p. 428, below.

(*q*) Nederlandsch Jaarboek 1750. tweede Stuk, pag. 1504, in notis. [This note is found in the manuscript.]

No. 237. Original.

sullende ten deesen in opsigt van Demerary in het particulier nog boovendien aanmerken, dat deselve geleegen is tusschen beide de twee verste uitgestrekste Handelplaatsen of Posten op Essequebo, teweeten, *de eene* Noordwaarts aan die rivier *Marocco*, en de *andere* aan die van *Maykouny* Zuidwaarts, beide meede, soowel als de andere tusschen geleegene rivieren, aan die Colonie onderhoorig; hetgeen immers onteegenseggelyk aantoont, dat Demerary een en deselve Colonie met Essequebo is.

. . . . . .

Translation.

Demerara in particular, that it is situate between the two extremest trading-places or posts in Essequibo, namely, the one, to the North, on the river Moruca, and the other, to the South, on the river Mahaicony; both of which rivers, as well as the others situate between, pertain to that Colony; which of course shows undeniably that Demerara is one and the same Colony with Essequibo.

. . . . . .

## No. 238.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, December 2, 1765.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 8 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 1, l. 14–p. 2, l. 19.]

. . . . . .

Aanstonds dan ter zaake overgaande, zoo keuren wy by deesen ten vollen goed de ordres, door UEd. schrivtelyk aan den Commandant Bakker, geduurende UEd. noodwendige en te meermalen door voorvallende zaaken uitgestelde reyse naar Demerary gegeven, omme namentlyk van alle zaaken van aangelegendheid ilico aan UEd. het noodige rapport te doen toekomen en in allen gevalle zorge te dragen dat niet, dan Defenciv, door de Dethacementen [*sic*], welke by mogt noodig oordeelen te doen, zoude worden ge-ageerd teneinde zoowel door de militaire, als planters, aan welke UEd. ten dien opzigte ook de vereyschte recommandation had gedaan in den oorlog tusschen de Caribische en Acuwaysche natien onstaan, een stipte neutraliteyt welk wy met UEd. hoog noodig oordeelen mogte worden ge-observeert.

Uit diezelvde beweegreeden laaten wy ons ook welgevallen het dilayeeren van

. . . . . .

Coming to the point, then, we hereby fully approve of the written orders which, during your necessary voyage to Demerara which had more than once been postponed on account of matters that came up, you gave to Commandant Bakker, namely, that of all affairs of moment he should at once inform you—that he should in every case take care that the details which he might deem it necessary to make should act only on the defensive, so that both the soldiery and the planters, to whom you had also given the necessary recommendation in this regard, might, in the war between the Carib and Accoway nations, observe a strict neutrality, which we agree with you in thinking extremely important.

For the same reasons we also approve of the delay in transferring the post Arinda,

**No. 238.** Original.

de verplaatzing der post Arinda, en, naardien de daartoe bevoorens verkoore plaats aan den hoek van Ripenuwini, als by den regentyd vier voeten onder water staande, daartoe by nadere examinatie onbequaam word bevonden, mogen wy wel lyden, dat dezelve een halv uur hooger op, op een bequaem terrain worde overgebragt en verplaats.

Hoe volleedig en naukeurig de teekening der by UEd. genoemde berugte pyramide sub L^a^ F. by UEd. voorsz. missive, gevoegd geweest, ook zyn mag, konnen wy ons egter van de natuur, situatie, eigenschap en nuttigheid etc. van dezelvde pyramide geen regte denkbeelden vormen, en zal het ons deshalven aangenaam zyn, daaromtrend en waarin eigentlyk de beruchtheid derzelve bestaat by gelegendheid een nader en naukeurig te worden ge-informeerd.

Het was ons aangenaam te zien schoon wy aan UEd. gewoone prudentie en vooruitzigt niet anders waren verwagtende, dat UEd. met alle behoorlyke voorzigtigheid en attentie op de beweegingen der Spanjaarden een wakend oog zoude houden, en gepaste mesures in cas van onverhoopte noodzaakelyheid teegens dezelve te neemen; intusschen verbeelden wy ons dat de vrindschap en hulpe der Caraibische natie in zoodanige omstandigheeden ons van eene ongemeene nuttigheid zoude zyn en zelv tot voordeel zoude konnen strekken, waaromme wy dan ook het cultiveeren van dezelve, zoovel doenlyk aan UEd. attentie en zorge zyn aanbeveelende.

. . . . .

Translation.

and, because the place heretofore selected for it at the junction of the Rupununi is upon nearer examination found unfit, as being in the rainy season under four feet of water, we are not averse to its being transferred half an hour higher up, to a suitable location.

However complete and accurate may be the drawing of what you call the ill-famed pyramid, sent as inclosure F. in your aforesaid letter, we nevertheless can form no right idea of the nature, situation, quality, and purpose, etc., of that pyramid; and it would therefore give us pleasure to be more fully and accurately informed, when occasion offers, as to those points and as to wherein consists its bad fame.

We were glad to see, though we expected nothing else from your customary prudence and foresight, that you intended with all proper circumspection and attention to keep a watchful eye upon the movements of the Spaniards, and to take proper measures against them, in case this should become necessary. Still, we are of opinion that the friendship and help of the Carib nation would under such circumstances be to us of uncommon utility and might even bring us profit; for which reason we strongly recommend that you cultivate it.

. . . . .

## No. 239.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 13, 1765.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

De reden waerom de Posthouder van Maroco zoo schielyk van hier moest vertrekken zooals ik d'eer hebbe gehad in eene myner voorige te melden, is geweest door het rumoer dat een moord onder d'Indiaenen heeft veroorsaekt, denkende de bylegger dat eenige Spanjaerden daer de hand in hadden gehadt, hetwelk anders bevonden is synde sulx door Indiaenen selver geschied eene der moordenaeren hier in den tronk gebragt, heeft zigselve vermoord voor syne teregtstelling waerin apparent vrygesproken zoude zyn geworden, en is zyn lichaem aen de galge gehange ter voldoening van des overledens vrieden. Den voornaemste ist niet geapprehendeert en ik hebbe de klaegers gesegt zy hem selver moesten apprehendeeren en hier brengen wanneer zyne welverdiende straffe zoude ontfangen.

. . . . . .

Den ongelukkige schipper Jan Dekkers met het schip den Jongen Jan en Daniel van S[t] Eustatins naer hier komende, is benede de rivier vervallen, en voor de rivier Weyne zyndo heeft zyn opperstuurman met twee matroozen in de boot gesonden om te recognosceeren waer of hy was. Deeze in Weyne geweest zynde en die riviere erkend hebbende, quaemen weder naer buyten denkende het schip nog ten anker te sullen vinden, maer tot haer groote verwondering zaege zy hetselve niet, zyn nog diep in zee gestoken

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

The reason why the postholder of Moruca had to depart from here so suddenly, as I had the honor to inform you in one of my former letters, was the uproar caused by a murder among the Indians, the bylier thinking that certain Spaniards had had a hand therein. This was found to be otherwise, the thing having happened through the Indians themselves. One of the murderers, brought here and imprisoned, has killed himself before being brought to trial, wherein he would apparently have been acquitted, and his corpse has been hung on the gallows for the satisfaction of the deceased's friends. The leading [murderer] has not been apprehended, and I have told the complainants that they must themselves apprehend him and bring him here, in which case he should receive his well-deserved punishment.

. . . . . .

The unfortunate skipper, Jan Dekkers, coming here from St. Eustatius with the ship *den Jongen Jan en Daniel*, fell below the river, and being off the river Waini, sent his first mate with two sailors in a boat to find out off what land he was. These, having been in the Waini and having recognized that river, came out again, thinking that they would find the ship yet at anchor; but, to their great wonderment, they did not see it. They pushed on far out to sea and wandered for eight days without seeing it, and

[1] The first of these passages intervenes in the manuscript between the first two paragraphs printed (without indication of omission) in the Blue Book (p. 137, No. 179) from this letter. The second passage follows those there printed.

**No. 239.** Original.

en acht daege gesworven zonder het te zien, en zyn bynae van honger vergaen. Hetwelk apparent haer lot geweest zoude zyn hadden zy eyndelyk den ingesetene Diederik Neelis van Barima komende niet ontmoed die haer nog met eenige spyze voorsien heeft, waernaer zy hier aen het Fort zyn aengelandt.

. . . . . .

Translation.

nearly perished of hunger. This would apparently have been their fate, had they not finally met the colonist Diederik Neelis coming from Barima, who provided them with some food, after which they came and landed here at the Fort.

. . . . . .

**No. 240.**

## *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, December 27, 1765.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 152, p. 3, ll. 1-14.—p. 7, ll. 27-30.]

. . . . . .

Wie heeft die menschen dog wysgemaekt, dat een Cartel in weezen was, met den Gouverneur van Guajana en ons? Ik heb het noyt geslooten, wyl sulx in myn magt niet stond, als provisioneel, tot approbatie van de Souverain bekomen was, en dan had ik het aen UEGA moeten zenden, om hetselve t'erlangen. Ten tyde Don Diego Tabarez, Gouverneur van Guajana was, welke een man van geboorte, en extra beleeft was, heeft denselve my geschreven, op de reclame welke van eenige slaven hadde gedaen, dat de bevelen van Syn Catholique Majesteyt waeren, de weggelopene swarte slaeven te verkopen, en de penningen naer aftrek der onkosten aen d'eygenaers terhand gestelt zoude worden, en ingevolgen dit schryven, is inderdaet het montant aen d'afgesondene van hier voor eenige slaven terhand gestelt.

Maer naer dien Heer zyn vertrek, noyt meer. Een negerin van Struys, met een timmerman in dienst van d'Ed. Comp. weggelopen, teneerste gereclameert, is door d'afgezondene gezien, en gesproken, in het huys van den Commandant Don Juan Valdez, maer niets konnen obti-

. . . . . .

Who in the world has made those people believe that a cartel existed between the Governor of Guayana and us? I have never concluded one, because this was not within my power, except provisionally, until approbation of the Sovereign had been received, and in that case I should have sent it to you, in order to obtain yours. At the time when Don Diego Tabarez was Governor of Guayana, a man of birth and exceedingly polite, he wrote to me, upon the reclamation which I had made of some slaves, that the orders of His Catholic Majesty were to sell the runaway slaves, and that the proceeds after subtracting the expenses should be handed to the owners, and in pursuance of this letter the amount for some slaves was actually handed to the persons sent from here.

But, after that gentleman's departure, never again. A negress of Struys who, had run away with a carpenter in the service of the Company, and was at once demanded back, was seen and spoken to by the envoy in the house of the Commandant Don Juan Valdez, but he could

No. 240. Original.

neeren. Zooals vervolgens altoos gegaen, en naer d'overrompeling van de post in Cajoeny, heb ik noyt een letter antwoord, op alle myne brieven ontfangen; selver zyn eenige ongeopend teruggesonden.

. . . . . .

D'Hrn. Van der Heyde en Bakker zyn den veertiende naer boven de rivier gevaeren niet alleen om het vooren verhaelde t'ondersoeken, maer ook dewyl een heymelyk bericht bekomen hebbe dat alle d'Ed. Comp. halfvrye criolen en criollinnen voornemens zoude wezen naer de Spaensche missien boven in Cajoeny te deserteeren om heel vry te wezen. . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

obtain nothing. Thereafter it has always gone thus, and since the surprising of the post in Cuyuni I have never received one word of answer to all my letters; some have even been sent back unopened.

. . . . . .

Messrs. Van der Heyde and Backer went up the river on the fourteenth, not only to investigate what was reported before, but also because I have received a secret report that all the Company's half-free creole men and women intend to desert to the Spanish missions up in Cuyuni, so as to be entirely free. . . .

. . . . . .

No. 241.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, January 18, 1766.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 169.]

. . . . . .

Als dat werk eenigermaete in ordre is sullen wy nader in den Raed wegens den aenleg van een kostplantagie overleggen opdat hetselve geschiede, sonder het aldergeringste nadeel van d'Edele Compagnie toetebrengen.

. . . . . .

As soon as that work is in a measure complete, we shall consider more carefully in the Court the laying out of a bread plantation, so that it may be done without bringing the slightest disadvantage to the Company.

. . . . . .

No. 242.

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, April 6, 1766.*[2]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472, doc. 212, p. 1, l. 14–p. 2, l. 5.][3]

. . . . . .

Wat de piramide aenbelangd, sal ik d'eer hebben UEGA te melden dat reeds in d'eerste jaeren van myn inwoning in

. . . . . .

As to the pyramid, I shall have the honor to inform you, that already in the first years of my stay in these lands I

[1] This passage immediately follows (at the break indicated, p. 139) the first printed from this letter in the Blue Book (No. 181). The writer is speaking of the reestablishment of the Cuyuni post.

[2] The first of these passages precedes those printed from this letter in the Blue Book (p. 139, No. 182). The second is already translated there, but with what seems a serious error.

[3] By an oversight the page and line of the second passage were not noted.

No. 242. Original.

deeze landen veel hoorde vertellen door oude inwoonders dat sig boven in Ripenuwini een seer hooge piramide van steen gebouwd bevond, daer selver in de nabuurige gewesten van gesproken wierd; hebbende ik verscheyde brieven daerover ontfangen om informatien daerover t'erlangen sonder dat ik instaet ben geweest, soo als nog niet ben om daer voldoenend antwoord op te geven, niettegenstaende alle aengewende devoiren en belofte niemand hebbende konnen bekomen die deselve wilden gaen besigtigen, om het ingewortelde bygeloof d'Indiaenen alle eenparig van geloof zynde het de woonplaetse is van den Jawaho dus noemen zy den duyvel. In den jaere 1740 ondernam een mulat Pieter Tollenaer (denselfde welke de criolen van UEGA om de mishandelingen van den bergmeester Hildebrand weggelopen terug heeft gebragt) op myn versoek een reys daer naertoe te doen verselt met twee van die criolen, en by de terugkomst wierd ik van de wezendlykheid van die saek versekert, brengende hy een ruwe tekening daervan mede, gelyk ook van verscheyde beeltenisse welke daerby in de steen uytgehouwen had gesien.

Deze mulat kort naer syn terugkomst overlede, gaf meerder voedsel aen het bygeloof, en wat devoiren aengewend hebbe, naer die tyd geen bericht daervan konnen bekomen als alleen den onlangs overlede Raed E. Pypersberg zyn bericht dat de rivier Masseroeny afvaerende waer hy achter syn weggelope slaeven zoo verre was opgevaeren dat by natien was gekomen welke noyt blanke gesien hadde, mede aen zyn regterhand omtrend dezelfde strekkinge nog eene piramide seer hoog duydelyk had gesien welke hy seer nieuwsgierig was geweest van naby te besigtigen, maer niet als Indiaenen by sig hebbende nevens syne weggelopene

Translation.

heard many stories told by old inhabitants, how up in Rupununi there was a very high pyramid built of stone, of which people talked even in neighboring districts; I have received several letters upon this subject, asking for information upon this, though I have never been able, and still am not able, to give a satisfactory answer thereto, for, notwithstanding all the pains I have taken and the promises I have made, I have not succeeded in finding anyone who would go to examine it, because of the inveterate superstition, the Indians all being unanimously of belief that it is the dwelling-place of the Jawaho, the name they give to the devil. In the year 1740 a half-breed, Pieter Tollenaer (the same one who brought back your creoles who had run away on account of the ill-treatment of the miner Hildebrand), at my request undertook to make a voyage thither in company with two of these creoles, and upon their return I was assured of the reality of that affair, for he brought with him a rough drawing thereof, and also of various images which he had seen near it cut in the stone.

The circumstance that this halfbreed died shortly after his return gave further support to the superstition, and, whatever trouble I have taken, I have not since that time been able to obtain information thereof, except only the report of the Councilor E. Pypersberg, who has recently died, that as he was coming down Mazaruni, up which he had gone in pursuit of his runaway slaves so far that he had come to nations who had never seen white people, he had distinctly seen, also on his right hand, in about the same direction, yet another pyramid, which he had been very curious to examine from near by, but, as he had only

No. 242. Original.

en agterhaelde slaeven, niet uyt zyn vaertuyg had durve treeden.

Nu eyndelyk door den bylegger Bekker ondernomen zynde, welke mede een seer ruwe en onvolmaekte schets medegebragt hebbende van beyde deselve zynde in het gesigt van malkanderen, heb ik gedagt verplicht te weezen UEGA zoo goed mogelyk eenig bericht van te moeten geven. Met deselfde gelegentheyt heb ik een aftekening gesonden aen myn goede vriend den Professor Allamand te Leyden en desselfs sentiment daerover versogt te weeten, waerop nog geen antwoord hebbe.

. . . . . .

Met dieselfde occasie sal ik aen den Gouverneur van Orinoque schryven over den staet der saeken in Barima welk een roversnest zoude worden een party *Jan rap en zyn maet* van onze ingestene [*sic*] sig daer ophoudende onder pretext van soute, Indiaenschen handel houtmaken etc. Leven daer als wilde menschen. Branden elkanders hutten af, setten malkander in de boeyen, en vreeze nog moord en doodslag van sal komen.

De Westzyde van Barima seker Spaensch territoir zynde (en daer houden sig op) kan ik daer geen gewelt gebruyke om dat nest te verstooren, geen rede van klagten willende geven, waerom aen dien Gouverneur (welke hoe langer hoe meer om zyne vriendelykheyt voor alle vreemde beroemt word) denke te proponeeren om dit gesamenderhand uyttevoeren of dat my permitteert sulx te doen, of zoo en op wat wyze hy best sal oordeelen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

Indians with him besides his runaway and captured slaves, he had not dared to leave his boat.

The thing now having at last been undertaken by the bylier Bekker, who has also brought with him a very rude and imperfect sketch of both of them, the one being in sight from the other, I have considered it my duty to give you as well as possible some information about them. By the same opportunity I have sent a copy to my good friend Professor Allamand, at Leyden, requesting to have his opinon upon it, to which I have not yet received answer.

. . . . . .

At the same time I shall write to the Governor of Orinoco concerning the state of affairs in Barima, which would become a den of thieves, a gang, rag-tag and bobtail, of our colonists staying there under pretense of salting, trading with the Indians, felling timber, etc. They live there like savages, burning each other's huts and putting each other in chains, and I fear that bloodshed and murder will yet come of it.

The west side of Barima being certainly Spanish territory (and there is where they are staying), I can use there no violent measures to break up that nest, not wishing to give any grounds for complaint; wherefore I think of proposing to this Governor (who is daily being more highly praised for his friendliness to all foreigners) to carry this out hand-in-hand, or to permit me to do so, or as and in what manner he shall consider best.

. . . . . .

## No. 243.

### ı van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, May 30, 1766.[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 472.]

Original.

. . . . .

der heeft den Raed verboden nie-
meer in Barima sig sal mogen op-
n en den Posthouder van Maroco
hiervan te sorgen, wyl dit meter-
m roversnest zoude worden en ons
'aer brengen van met onze naebuu-
Spanjaerds overhoop te geraken.

de heden een bevel af naer den
ouder van Maroco om optekomen
ı te verantwoorden over eenige te-
hem ingebragte beschuldigingen,
bestaende dat hy eenig Spanjaer-
oor zyn oogen heeft zien en laete
kken uyt Maroco welke van hier
ager van de Heer Persik gestolen
op de plaets van de Weduwe Beys-
iffel alles weggenomen ook al het
van den geweeze posthouder F.
tc.

; eygentlyk d'omstandigheden van
geheele saek zyn weet ik niet, maer
is den neger van d'Hr Persik is
of waer sy hadden deselve in Maroco
ide in haer vaertuyg waervan den
ouder door Indianen gewaerschuwt
, en echter hoewel hy vier man
oy hem had heeft hy haer niet dur-
entasten. Waerop een Spaensche
Francisco genaemt welke lang in
rivier heeft gewoont hem seyde:
;y die neger van Persik zoo laete
eren, dan sal ik wel middel vinden
t te beletten en heeft ook de vol-
nagt met eenige Indiaenen de ca-

Translation.

. . . . .

Furthermore, the Court forbade that any one hereafter stay in Barima and charged the Postholder of Moruca to see that this is carried out, because in time this would become a den of thieves, and expose us to the danger of getting mixed up in a quarrel with our neighbors the Spaniards.

I send off to-day an order to the Postholder of Moruca to come and give an account of himself as to certain accusations made against him, to the effect that he saw and let depart from Moruca before his eyes certain Spaniards who had stolen from here a negro of Mr. Persik's, and at the place of the widow Beyssenteuffel had carried off everything, also all the property of the late Postholder F. Dost, etc.

What are actually the circumstances of all this affair I do not know; but, as regards Mr. Persik's negro, it is certainly true that they had him in their boat when they came into Moruca. Of this the Postholder was notified by the Indians, and notwithstanding, although he had then with him four men, he did not dare to touch them. Whereupon a Spanish mulatto named Francisco, who had long lived in this river, said: "If you are going to let that negro of Persik's be carried off so, then I shall find a way to hinder it." And accordingly, the following night, with some Indians, he quietly

[1] e from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 139, 140, No. 183). This passage, as will be ours at the point marked by the second line of asterisks (on p. 140). One important paragraph reprinted, to give the original Dutch.

**No. 243.** **Original.**

noa van die schurken daer de neger en haer geweeren in waeren still losgemaekt en met deselve naer hier gekomen en de neger aen d'Hr. Persik teruggebragt. Het is schandelyk dat een Mulat en nog wel een vreemdeling beter syn plicht doet als een Posthouder expres daertoe gesteld. D'Hr. Persik mag wel met waerheyd schryven: Het is God geklaegt dat men wat moeyte men doet geen goede getrouwe Posthouders kan krygen. Als die menschen maer kiltum konnen krygen stooren zy zig verder nergens aen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

loosed the canoe of the rascals wherein were the negro and their weapons and came with it hither and brought the negro back to Mr. Persik. It is shameful that a mulatto, and a foreigner at that, does his duty better than a Postholder stationed expressly therefor. Mr. Persik may with perfect justice write: "It is a crying shame that, no matter what pains one takes, one can get no faithful Postholders. If only those fellows can get rum, they never trouble themselves about anything else."

. . . . . .

**No. 244.**

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, June 19, 1766.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 36, ll. 1-13,—p. 40, ll. 16-28,—p. 44, l. 35-p. 46, l. 9.]

. . . . . .

Wy approbeeren het door UEd. verrigte ten opzigte der moord in Maroco; men kan in zulke gevallen, om geen grond tot ongenoegen aan de Indiaanen te geven, niet te voorzigtig nog te cauteleus zyn.

Vermits wy met leedwesen hebben vernomen UEd. vreese van nimmer regt bekwaame Posthouders te zullen vinden, en wy dit egter een poinct van aanbelang rekenen voor de colonie en haaren securiteit zoo zullen wy gaarne afwagten, wat middelen UEd. zoude konnen aan de hand geeven omme hierin een gewenschte redres te maken, welke wy ten eersten tot een voorwerp van onze serieuse deliberatien stellen zullen.

. . . . . .

Vervolgens ter beandwoording van UEd. tweede opgem. missive in in dato 27 Dec: A° P° overgaande, konnen wy niet anders, dan approbeeren de schikkingen en mesures door UEd. op bekome

. . . . . .

We approve the course pursued by you in regard to the murder in Moruca; in such cases one cannot be too prudent or cautious, in order to give no ground for dissatisfaction to the Indians.

Having with sorrow learned of your fear of never finding fully fitted Postholders, and nevertheless considering this a matter of importance for the colony and for its security, we shall anxiously await your suggestions as to the means for making a desired improvement herein, and shall at earliest opportunity make them a subject of our serious deliberations.

. . . . . .

Coming now to the answer to your second aforesaid letter, dated December 27 of last year, we cannot but approve of the arrangements made and the measures taken and at once put into effect by

| !44. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| g, dat verscheyde Indiaanen der ısche missien de rivier Cajoeny ɜn afgevaaren en die van Masse- op, genomen en dadelyk in het gesteld, vermits wy niet zien, dat iets meerder of efficacieuser zoude ɜn konnen verrigten, waarom wy n ook zullen berusten; en moeten ɣten wat de Spaansche Indiaanen ır zouden mogen goedvinden te ɪneemen. | you upon learning that several Indians of the Spanish missions had gone down the river Cuyuni and up the Mazaruni; for we do not see that you could have done anything further or aught more efficacious, wherefore we shall be content therewith, and must await what the Spanish Indians may further see fit to undertake. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| ; de blanke, die met eenige India- de rivier van Cajoeny af en die van ɜroeny op was gevaren, en waarvan oren bereids mentie is gemaakt, ıapt was, is ons leed, vermits men lyk uit hem meerder ligt nog van igentlyk oogmerk dier togt zoude ɜn konnen haalen, inmiddels is het consolatie, dat Comp$^{a}$ criool Tampo- ig van zyne expeditie zoo wel eeten heeft, dat de voorsz. In- ıen nog in handen gevallen zyn en ɜn konnen ondervraagd worden, en ɔbeeren, wy al, hetgeen door UEd. n aangaande is verrigt, volkoomen, ıl om de daarby door UEd. gegeve matien, dat de Uil van Maseroeny, e oorzaak van deesen optogt schynd est te zyn, een dergeene is welke, in d der troubles in de Berbice, zig zoo hebben gedragen, en daarom door met meerder zagtheid is behandeld, vel anders zoude geschied zyn, ver- het zeeker is, dat hy anderzints eene waardere correctie had gemeriteerd et eenvoudig dreygement door UEd. lenzelven gedaan aanzeggen. | We are sorry for the escape of the white man who with some Indians came down the river of Cuyuni and went up that of Mazaruni, as mentioned above; for from him possibly further and additional light as to the real aim of that expedition might have been obtained. In the meanwhile it is a consolation that the Company's creole Tampoko has acquitted himself so well of his expedition that the aforesaid Indians were captured and could be interrogated. And we fully approve everything which has been done by you in this affair, especially because of the information you gave us in this connection, that the Owl of Mazaruni, who seems to have been the cause of this expedition, is one of those who at the time of the disturbances in Berbice bore themselves so well and was for that reason treated by you with more leniency than otherwise would have happened; for it is certain that otherwise he would have deserved a much graver correction than the simple threat you caused to be made to him. |
| handelingen van den ingezetene aan Christiaansen, welke UEd. ons , by het ondervragen der voorsz. ıanen, te hebben ontdekt disappro- ın wy ten hoogsten niet alleen, maar oopen en vertrouwen daarenboven, UEd. dienaangaande met de ver- | We not only most emphatically disapprove the actions of the colonist Bastiaan Christiaansen, which you inform us you have found out through interrogating the aforesaid Indians, but we moreover hope and trust that in this regard you have with proper sagacity and accuracy made |

No. 244. Original.

eischte sagaciteit en nauwkeurigheid alle mogelyke perquisitien zult hebben gedaan, en naar bevind van zaaken gehandeld waarvan wy nader informatien by gelegendheid zullen inwagten.

Dat UEd. den anderen Indiaen door Tampoke afgehaald, en die bevonden is een spion der Spaansche missien te zyn, in bewaarder hand gesteld is wel goed, maar of hy verzekerd genoeg bewaard zal zyn, en geen middel vinden om te echappeeren daaraan twyffelen wy sterk; maar daar men uit zyne depositie en die der andere Indiaanen schynd te moeten afneemen, dat de Spaansche waarlyk voorneemen zoude hebben, omme in en over Cajoeny nieuwe missien aan te leggen, zoo gelooven wy dat men absolut niet langer mag draalen met het opregten der bewuste post, will men die inkruipingen geen voet zien winnen, maar efficacieus beletten, en om zig van dien post het gewenschte success te konnen verzekeren gelooven wy met UEd. dat het commando van 6 man met een onderofficier dat UEd. aan den reeds aangenomen Posthouder zoude toevoegen, uit Protestanten behoorden te bestaan, om de reedenen by UEd. geallegueerd, zooals wy den aanleg eener kost-plantagie daar mede noodzakelyk oordeelen, en wenschen, dat zulks zonder eenig nadeel van de Compagnie, na overleg met UEd. door den Raad zal zyn gearresteerd.

. . . . . .

Translation.

all possible investigations and have acted according to the facts you have discovered. Of this we shall await further information at your convenience.

It is good, we admit, that the other Indian who was brought by Tampoko and found to be a spy of the Spanish missions, was placed in custody; but we strongly doubt whether he will be kept securely enough and not find means to escape. But, as from his deposition and that of the other Indians it seems we must deduce that the Spaniards really have the purpose to establish new missions in and beyond Cuyuni, we believe that further delay in erecting the said post is absolutely inadmissible, if we expect those insidious approaches to gain no more ground, but effectively to prevent them. And, in order to assure ourselves of the desired success from that post, we believe with you that the command of six men and a Sergeant, which you would add to the Postholder already engaged, should consist of Protestants, for the reasons alleged by you, and we likewise think necessary the laying-out of a bread-plantation there, and hope that without any prejudice to the Company the Council may thus have resolved after consultation with you.

. . . . . .

## No. 245.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, September 8, 1766.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West 'India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 8 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 82, l. 26-p. 83, end.]

. . . . . .

Met die dan van den 6$^{en}$ April geschreeven in Demerary een begin maakende, zoo hebben wy uit dezelve met genoegen

Beginning, then, with the [letter] of April 6, written in Demerara, we have seen from it with pleasure the provi-

No. 245. Original.

gezien de provisioneele door UEd. aan ons gegeve informatien nopens de bewuste ongemeen hooge pyramides, welke volgens opgaave van diverse lieden, zig boven in Ripenuwini zouden bevinden van steen zouden zyn opgebouwd, en zelv met verscheide in steen uitgehouwe beelden vercierd zyn.

Gaarne haden wy, dat er iemand in de colonie te vinden was, die gelegendheid, lust, en bekwaamheid had, om daarna eens nauwkeurig onderzoek te doen, niet omdat wy eenig geloove slaan aan de vertellingen die UEd. ons meld, dat men deswegens gewoon is te doen, teweten, dat daarby of daaronder goud- of zilvermynen zouden te vinden zyn, schoon zulks evenwel daarom niet onmogelyk is; maar voornamentlyk daaromme, dat men mogelyk daardoor gelegendheid zoude krygen tot het doen van ontdekkingen die voor de gantsche geleerde weerreld, en spetiaal voor alle liefhebbers der oude-geschiedenissen en geographisten van veel aangelegendheid zouden konnen zyn, voorl daar het tot nu toe buiten alle waarschynelykheid is om niets sterker te zeggen, dat de oude Egyptenaaren eene volkplanting in die gewesten zouden gehad hebben, terwyl het evenwel die oude volkeren met de Chineesen alleen zyn, die als stigters van soodanige pyramidaale gevaartens bekend staan.

Kan UEd. derhalven iemand vinden, in wien de drie opgem. vereischtens tesaamenloopen, zal het ons byzonder aangenaam zyn, dat UEd. denzelven daartoe hoe eerder zoo beter employere; gelyk my ook wel mogen lyden dat UEd. een goed, kundig, en eerlyk tolk voor de Indiaansche taalen zoeke te bekomen zooals wy vermeenen, UEd. dit meermalen te hebben gezegd.

De door UEd. gestelde ordres, om den criool Tampoko by de eerste val in Cajoeny voortaan te doen wonen, teneinde op

Translation.

sional information given us by you concerning those uncommonly high pyramids which, according to the statement of various persons, are said to exist up in Rupununi, built of stone, and even ornamented with sundry figures carved in stone.

We should be glad if in the colony some one could be found with the leisure, inclination, and ability to make a careful investigation thereof, not because we attach any belief to the stories which, as you inform us, people are wont to relate about them, namely, that near them or under them gold or silver mines exist, though this is not therefore impossible, but particularly because thereby one might possibly get an opportunity for discoveries which might be of much importance to the whole learned world, and especially to all lovers of ancient history and to geographers, the more so since up to this time it is beyond all probability, not to use stronger expressions, that the ancient Egyptians should have had a colony in those parts, while nevertheless those ancient nations, along with the Chinese, are the only ones who are on record as builders of such colossal pyramids.

If, therefore, you can find some one in whom the three aforesaid requirements are united, it will afford us especial pleasure that you as early as possible employ him thereto. We likewise would not be averse to your trying to get a good, skilled, and honest interpreter for the Indian languages, as we think we have more than once told you.

The arrangements made by you to have the creole Tampoko live henceforth at the first fall in Cuyuni, in order the bet-

**No. 245.** **Original.**

alle beweegingen der Spaanjaarden des te beter een wakend-oog te konnen houden, hebben ten vollen onse goedkeuring; en wanneer het erop aankomen mogt 'tgeen wy evenwel lievst niet zagen gebeuren, zou het zekerlyk (stemmen wy met UEd. in) een groot articul zyn op den bystand der Caraibanen te konnen staat maken.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

ter to be able to keep a watchful eye upon all the movements of the Spaniards, has our fullest approval; and, if it should come to the worst, which, however, we would prefer not to see happen, we agree with you that it would be a great point to be able to rely upon the aid of the Caribs.

. . . . . .

**No. 246.**

*West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande Director-General in Essequibo, September 25, 1766.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765–18 July 1768*, p. 109. l. 24–p. 110, l. 15.]

. . . . . .

Wy vinden met UEd. de onmenschelyke behandeling van Ian Adolph van Roose, omtrent Thomas Adamse ten alderhoogsten straafbar, en het vonnis van den Raad van Justitie, in die zaak gewesen, waarlyk te zagt in proportie der misdaad, Jaa zelv dunkt het ons dat men UEd: niet kan b[e]schuldigen van een al te crimineelen eisch tegens denzelven te hebben genomen, maar in een van UEd. voorige melde UEd. ons dat de plaats omtrend de Barima, alwaar zig eenig schuim en uitschot van volk met den anderen ophield en een schandelyk leven leide, Spaansch territoir was, en dat UEd. voornemens was om d'Hr. Rousselet, in commissie naar Orinocque gaande, aan den Spaanschen Gouverneur eenige propositien tot verdelging dier sociteit te doen voorstellen, en thans meld UEd. ons den Posthouder van Maroco met positive beveelen derwaards te hebben afgezonden, waarschynelyk *propria authoritate* zonder eenige agreatie van den voorsz. Gouverneur, naardien d'Hr Rousselet nog niet in commissie derwaards vertrokken was; en dit konnen wy niet wel met den anderen overeenbrengen, Is die

. . . . . .

We agree with you in finding the inhuman treatment of Thomas Adams by Jan Adolph van Roose exceedingly criminal, and the judgment pronounced in this case by the Council of Justice really too lenient in proportion to the crime. It even seems to us that your own verdict against him cannot be accused of over-severity. But in one of your preceding letters you told us that the place about the Barima, where some scum and offscourings of folk were staying together and leading a scandalous life, was Spanish territory, and that you intended to have Mr. Rousselet, who was going on a mission to Orinoco, submit some propositions to the Spanish Governor for the extirpation of that gang. And now you inform us of your having sent thither the Postholder of Moruca with positive orders, probably *propria authoritate* without any concurrence of the aforesaid Governor, inasmuch as Mr. Rousselet had not yet departed thither on his mission; and we cannot quite make this tally with the other. If that place is really Spanish territory, then you have acted very imprudently and ir-

246. Original.

s waarlyk Spaansch territoir dan
UEd. zeer onvoorzigtig en irregu-
ehandeld, en daarentegen, hoord die
s onder de colonie, en had UEd.
evoorens ten opzigt van het territoir
ist, dan heeft UEd. zeer wel gedaan,
oeten wy UEd. gehoudene directie
omen approbeeren; gelyk ook de
lutie van den Raad dat zig niemand
aan Barima zal mogen ophouden,
heeft den Raad daar ter plaatse
jurisdictie, voorzien wy van die
lutie weynig effect: *extra territorium jus dicente emin* [sic] *impune non ur.*

. . .

Translation.

regularly; and, on the other hand, if that place belongs to the colony, and if you had previously been in error as to the territory, in that case you have done very well, and we must fully approve of your course, as also of the Court's Resolution that henceforth no one shall be at liberty to stay on the Barima. But, if the Court has no jurisdiction in that place, we foresee little result from that Resolution: *extra territorium suum jus dicenti enim impune non paretur.*

. . . . .

## No. 247.

### *Filborn, Assistant in Essequibo, to the Director-General of Essequibo,*[1] *November 19, 1766.*

London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 28, p. 1, l. 1, —ll. 7-22,—p. 2, ll. 5-7.]

. . . . .

n Posthouder Hendrik van Arinda
:omen zynde, . . .

. . . . .

n Posthouder rapporteert dat boven
)st in de creeq van Maho een Pater
:en andere blanke Portugees gevon-
:yn, om neffens eenige Maganauwen,
neyen, naties (daar wel van geseyd
dat haar aangesigt op de borst
en en menschen eten) een etablisse-
'te formeeren, wat of 'er aan is, kan
weten; altans de Posthouder segt,
volgens het verhaal van een Cari-
e broodtuynen door haer aldaar ge-
; en jaar oud moeten zyn, dat 'er in
k van Parima ses groote vaartuygen
de Portugeesen) als berken leggen,
et daar zynde volk met jagten en
ie vaartuygen tot aan de punt van
eecq Aurora en Maho zoude gegaan

. . . . .

The postholder Hendrik having come down from Arinda, . . .

. . . . .

The postholder reports that above the post, in the creek of Maho, a friar and another white person, a Portuguese, have been found, in order together with several Magnouws, Supenays, and nations of whom it sometimes is said that they have their faces on their breast and are cannibals, to form an establishment; what truth there is in this I cannot know; the postholder says, however, "that, according to the account of a Carib, the bread-gardens planted there by them are at least one year old, that in the outlet of Parima there are six boats (of the Portuguese) as large as barks, and that the people there have gone with yachts and small boats as far as the point of the

[1] Absent at the time in Demerara.

No. 247. Original.

zyn, en van daar de Caribisen en andere natien reeds hebben verdreven. Teffens verhaelende, dat een Caribis genaamt Majarawayna een maatie van U Hoog Edele Geb. door hem Posthouder na daar gesonden zynde om naauw agt op alles te geven, en dat denselven Caribis binnen 14 a 16 dagen alhier aan 't Fort zal wesen."

. . . . . .

Saturdag den 15. deser is Jan Witting van boven gekomen en rapporteert dat de Posthouder Martyn seer slegt was, waar voor hy medicynen is komen haelen. . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

creek Aurora and Maho, and have already driven away from there the Caribs and other nations. He relates moreover, that a Carib, called Majarawayna, a friend of Your Excellency has been sent thither by him, the postholder, in order closely to observe everything, and that the aforesaid Carib will be here at the fort within 14 or 16 days."

. . . . . .

Saturday the 15th of this month Jan Witting came from above, reporting that the postholder Martin was very ill and that he had come to get medicine for him. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 248.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, March 9, 1767.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 148, ll. 18-24,—p. 152, l. 8-p. 155, l. 13.]

. . . . . .

Het verplaatsen[1] der post in Cajoeny gaat, dunkt ons zoowel als het werk aan het Fort vry langzaam voort, en zal het ons tot genoegen zyn te verneemen, dat deese beide werken, in gevolge de hoop, die UEd. ons daarvan geevd; eindelyk zullen zyn tot stand gebragt.[2]

. . . . . .

Met veel meer leedweesen hebben wy vernomen de voor de colonie zoo weinige avantageuse reussite van de commissie, in welke de Secretaris Rousselet de la Jarie naar Orinocque geweest is, niettegenstaande de hoop op eenen gunstigen uitslag door Don Hieronimo Fernandez de la Penna, Secretaris van den Gouverneur van Guajana, zoo kort bevorens aan UEd. gegeven; en wy apprehendee-

The transferring[1] of the post in Cuyuni, as also the work at the Fort, appears to us to advance rather slowly, and we shall be glad to learn that both these tasks, in accordance with the hope which you give us thereof, are at last finished.[2]

. . . . . .

With much greater sorrow we have learned of the outcome of the mission on which the Secretary Rousselet de la Jarie was sent to Orinoco, so little advantageous to the colony, in spite of the hope of a favorable result which Don Hieronimo Fernandez de la Penna, Secretary to the Governor of Guayana, had so shortly before given you; and we with you fully appreciate the unpleasant re-

[1] It is not impossible that this word is here a slip of the scribe for *herplaatsen*, "replacing."
[2] This passage is already printed in the Blue Book (p. 142, No. 188), but not without error.

No. 248. Original.

ren met UEd. volkomen de fachcuse gevolgen, die men tot ruine misschien van de gansche colonie immers van menigvuldige planters in dezelve vroeg of laat daarvan te wagten heeft, zoo het deserteeren der slaaven niet op deese of geen wyse kragtdadig kan worden belet en tegengegaan.

Uit de bylaagen van UEd. missive sub L[a] E. F. G. en H (die wy in het Nederduitsch hebben doen overzetten) en de missive van den Secretaris Rousselet de la Jarie zelve hebben wy een volleedig detail van dezelve commissie gekregen en aan ons zyn niet alleen geene redenen voorgekomen waarom het verrigte van dien Heer zooals ook dat van UEd. niet zoude behooren te worden geapprobeerd; maar wy hebben zelv gemeend, Zyn Ed. ten blyke onser goedkeuring met een kas besten rooden wyn te moeten beschenken; gelyk UEd. ten zelven eynde ook voor zigzelven bydeesen een kas dito wyn zult ontvangen, t'welk wy hoopen met smaak en in gezondheid zal worden genuttigd.

Er zal intusschen moeten worden afgewagt, wat gevolgen de plegtige en op het woord van eer gedaane belovten van den Gouverneur van Guajana hebben zullen, en of, dien conform, de overgeloope slaaven als slaaven zullen worden verkogt en de daarvan geprovenieerde penningen aan UEd. *ad opus jus habentium* inhandigd; want alle verdere instantien om restitutie der ge-aufugeerde slaaven zelve gelooven wy, dat zoo in America als Europa vrugteloos zyn zullen; en speciaal die, welk UEd. schynd te denken dat by den Spaanschen Ambassadeur, of Minister, in den Hage zoude konnen worden geentameerd; naardien ingevolge het voordragen van de Præsidiale Kamer Amsterdam aan Hunne Hoog Moog. reeds te meermalen, en nu nog onlangs in het laatste van den voorledenen jaare, vanweegens deesen Staat aan het Hov van Spanjen de krag-

Translation.

sults which sooner or later are to be expected therefrom, to the ruin perhaps of the whole colony, or at least of many planters in it, if the running away of the slaves cannot in some way be effectually stopped and prevented.

From the inclosures in your letter marked E. F. G. and H. (which we have had translated into Dutch), and the letter from the Secretary Rousselet de la Jarie himself, we have obtained complete details of his mission; and not only have we seen no reason why the course of that gentleman, as also your own, should not be approved, but we even have thought it proper to make him a present of a case of excellent claret, as a proof of our approval. Likewise, for the same purpose, you will receive by this ship a case of such wine for yourself, which we hope you may use with relish and in good health.

Meanwhile it will be necessary to await what are to be the consequences of the promises of the Governor of Guayana, given solemnly and on his word of honor, and whether, accordingly, the runaway slaves will be sold as slaves, and the money resulting therefrom be handed to you *ad opus jus habentium;* for we believe that all further representations for the restitution of the runaway slaves themselves will be fruitless, both in America and in Europe, especially those which you seem to think might be made to the Spanish Ambassador or Minister at The Hague. For repeatedly, and again quite recently in the latter part of last year, the most urgent representations in behalf of this State were made to the Court of Spain, with regard to the extradition and return of the slaves who at various times have run away and even

No. 248. Original.

tigste instantien zyn gedaan, omme de extraditie en overgivte van de slaaven, die van Curacao naar de kusten van Cora van tyd tot tyd zyn gedeserteerd en nog dagelyks genoegzaam deserteren alsmede om zoodanige overgivte te reguleeren en vast te stellen nopens alle de colonien van den Staat; maar met geen ander gevolg dan dat de verzogte extraditie onder praetext van de religie is gedeclineerd geworden, met alleguatie, dat de Hoven van Engeland en Denemarken nopens alle hunne colonien, en dat van Vrankryk met betrekking tot de Martiniques, zig in dezelvde omstandigheeden waaren bevindende.

Hunne Hoog Moog. op den 22 Decemb. laastleden over het voorsz. declinatoir andwoord delibereerende hebben wel den minister vau den Staat by Zyn Cathol. Majesteit aangeschreven omme deswegens nieuwe en nadrukkelyker repræsentatien te doen; maar of dezelve van het gewenschte effect zyn zullen zal de tyd moeten openbaaren; intusschen egter hebben H. H. Moog. ten zelve dage welgem. Præsidiale Kamer Amsterdam aangeschreven, omme aan H. H. Moo. te suppediteeren hunne consideratien nopens de mesures welke by onverhoopte weigering van het Hov van Spanjen zouden konnen worden genomen teneinde de nadeelige gevolgen, daaruit voor de colonien van den Staat te resulteeren, voortekomen, of de zaaken daaromtrend op een egalen voet te behandelen, en in de colonien van den Staat aau de slaaven uit de Spaansche colonien wegloopende een en dezelvde vryheid te vergunnen, als de wegloopers uit onse colonien in die der Spaansche genieten.

Het voetspoor van H. H. Moog. volgende, requireeren wy ook bydesen van UEd. deszelvs gedetailleerde consideratien nopens dit poinct by eerst bekwaame gelegendheid; en gelyk UEd. ons

Translation.

now are almost daily running away from Curaçao to the coasts of Cora, and also for the purpose of regulating and establishing such extradition in connection with all the colonies of the State; but the only result has been that the extradition asked for was declined under pretext of religion, it being alleged that the Courts of England and Denmark with regard to all their colonies, and that of France with regard to Martinique, were in the same position.

The States General, deliberating on the 22d of December last upon the aforesaid adverse answer, indeed instructed the State's Ambassador to His Catholic Majesty to make once more urgent representations in this regard, but time will have to show whether these will be of the desired effect; in the mean time, however, the States General instructed the aforesaid Presidial Chamber Amsterdam to submit their recommendations as to the measures which, if contrary to their hope the Court of Spain should refuse, might be taken in order [either] to obviate the harmful consequences which might result therefrom to the colonies of the State or to deal with these matters on a plane of equality and to give to the runaway slaves from the Spanish colonies exactly the same liberty in the colonies of the State which our runaways enjoy in those of the Spaniards.

Following the example of the States General, we hereby ask that you give us, at earliest opportunity, your detailed considerations in regard to this point—in the same way as you have already pro-

No. 248. Original.

reeds, als een efficacieus middel tegens het deserteeren der slaaven, heeft voorgedragen het bemannen van een uitlegger die even als in Suriname buiten zouden moeten blyven leggen, om hen van die zyde de pas af te snyden zooals zulks door de posthouders te lande geschied, zoo willen wy wel advouceren, dat dit expedient ons zeer gepast voorkoomd, en zal het in cas van noodzakelykheid maar op het vinden der daartoe gerequireerde kosten aankoomen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

posed to us, as an efficacious means against the desertion of the slaves, the manning of an outlier, which, as in Surinam, would have to remain lying outside to cut off their way on that side just as the postholders do on land. We confess that this expedient seems to us very apt, and in case of necessity it will be only a question of finding the amount required for its cost.

. . . . . .

## No. 249.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 20, 1767.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473.]

. . . . . .

1. De saek Barima en het geval van Rose aengaende, sal ik d'eer hebben UEGA te melden dat wy zoowel als de Spanjaerden de Rivier Barima als de limietscheydingen der beyde jurisdictien considereeren, dus d'Oostwal Comp. territoir de Westwal Spaensch.

Uyt vreeze dog (wyl bequaeme en voorsigtige menschen ontbreken) en wyl dit werk zoo gevaerlyk voor de Spanjaerden als voor ons wierd, vreezende zeg ik dat myn afgesondene aan de Westwal mede soude komen heb ik in twee consecutive brieven den Gouverneur van Guajana omstandig kennis van deeze saek gegeven en gevraegt of eenige manschap geliefde te senden om gezamenderhand dit nest uytteroeyen.

Syn Ed. heeft die brieven niet beantwoord, maer my mondeling door Vicente Franco een der voornaemste ingesetene van Guajana laeten seggen, dat het hem ondoenlyke was daer volk te zende om

. . . . . .

1. Concerning the matter of Barima and the case of Rose I have the honor to inform you that we and the Spaniards alike regard the river Barima as the boundary division of the two jurisdictions, the east bank being the Company's territory, and the west bank Spanish.

Fearing, however, (because there is a dearth of competent and discreet persons) and because this affair was getting to be as dangerous for the Spaniards as for us—fearing, I say, that my envoy would go also to the west bank, I gave the Governor of Guayana, in two consecutive letters, a circumstantial account of this matter, and asked him whether he cared to send some men, in order hand-in-hand to clear out this nest.

His Excellency did not answer those letters, but sent me a verbal message by Vicente Franco, one of the principal colonists of Guayana, that it was impossible for him to send men thither on

[1] This passage, already printed in the Blue Book (pp. 141, 142, No. 187), is reprinted here for the sake of the Dutch and of variations in translation.

**No. 249.** **Original.**

de verre distantie manquement van vaertuygen etc. en dat die quaeddoenders maer by de kop moest laete vatten etc. Daerop heb ik den Posthouder van Maroco myn bevelen gegeven maer uyt voorsigtigheyt belast de Spaensche wal te myden, maer wat d'eylanden aengaende die in de rivier lagen, die niet te myden wyl deselve onzeker territoir waeren, en myn bevelen zyn ook exact naegekomen, zynde Rose aen onze wal geapprehendeert.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

account of the great distance and the lack of boats, etc., and that I had but to have these evil-doers collared, etc. Thereupon, I gave the postholder of Moruca my orders, but out of foresight I charged him to avoid the Spanish bank, but as to the islands lying in the river, not to avoid these, because these were uncertain territory. And my orders were also faithfully followed, Rose being apprehended on our shore.

. . . . .

## No. 250.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, March 27, 1767.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 51, p. 1, l. 37-p. 2, l. 8.]

. . . . .

Zoodat Ed. Gr. Achb. Heeren (gelieve UEGA niet qualyk te nemen dat my zoo vrymoedig uytdrukke het gewigt van de saek dringt my daertoe) indien men de ruine van de colonie wil prævenieeren de drie volgende pointen ernstig in overweging genomen diende te worden en zoo spoedig mogelyk in het werk gestelt.

1°. By het Hof van Spanjen aentehouden om redres op de grieven en middelen aldaer te versoeken om d opperhoofden tot gehoorsaemheyd aen de bevelen van Syn Catholique Majesteyt te brengen, want sy laechen daer waerlyk mede.

2°. Twee goede gewapende en wel bemande uytleggers een in de mond en een buyte de rivier om een eynde van al de desertien te maeken.

3°. De bevestiging van Demerary opdat niets die rivier uytgae sonder gesien te worden.

En indien geen redres by het Hof van Spanje verkregen kan worden, represailles te gebruyken tegens de missien op

. . . . .

Therefore (please do not take it amiss that I express myself so frankly—the importance of the matter forces me to it), if it is desired to prevent the ruin of the colony, the three following points should be taken into serious consideration and be put into effect as soon as possible:

1. To insist with the Court of Spain upon redress for the grievances, and to ask there for measures to make the chiefs obey the commands of His Catholic Majesty, for they really laugh at them.

2. Two good, armed, and well-manned coast-guards, one in the mouth and one outside the river, to put an end to all the desertions.

3. The fortifying of Demerara, in order that nothing go out of that river without being seen.

And, if no redress can be obtained at the Court of Spain, to use reprisals against the missions, situated on our

| 50. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| rense selver op ons territoir gelegen | frontier, even on our territory; I think |
| ɔer denke wel tot rede gebragt worden. | they would then be brought to reason. |
| is in het kort Edele Groot Achbaere | This is concisely what I think it my |
| n wat denke verplicht te wezen | duty to propound to you. |
| . voor te draegen. | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 251.

*Roque de Aliaga, to the Director-General in Essequibo, June 8, 1767; transmitted, in Dutch version, to the West India Company, December 1767.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 38 (complete).]

latie van de Missive van Frater ue de Aliaga.

. —den daerin genoemde Jan Tinog de vier Indiaenen syn niet hier ıen den brief is my door Ant. Gradis dina in de maend September overgt.[1]

ER GOUVERNEUR: Door myn Prelaet den zynde onder deeze volkeren van om voor deselve te zorgen, heb ik liaet naer myn aenkomst de klachtfangen van d' Indiaenen onder myn bevolen (te weeten die van Soro en ıra) als dat eenige menschen van en inborst sommige Indiaenen van sexen mishandelt en weggenomen n, de mannen om tot slaeven te ver- en de vrouwen tot eerlooze eyndens, ırmede gedaen hebbende mede voor nen te verkopen. een zoo vuyl gedat alle eerlyke lieden daer een : voor diende te hebben. Daerom : UE te willen belasten dat alle Inɔn hetzy man of vrouw die weggenomogen zyn zoowel van de plaets zorg aenbevolen, als van Paria onorig aen het geestelyk gebied der ɔns, wedergegeven mogen worden.

Translation of the letter of Friar Roque de Aliaga.

N. B.—Neither Jan Tingué, named therein, nor the four Indians, have come here; the letter was handed to me by Ant. Gradis de Medina in the month of September.[1]

MR. GOVERNOR: Having been sent by my Prelate among these nations of Paria in order to care for them, I have immediately after my arrival received the complaints of the Indians commended to my care (namely those of Soro and Amacura) that several persons of evil nature had maltreated and carried off some Indians of either sex, the men in order to sell them as slaves, and the women for dishonorable purposes, and, having done with that, to sell them likewise as slaves: a conduct so loathsome that all honest people should have a horror of it. Therefore I pray you to be pleased to order that all Indians, whether men or women, who may have been carried off, whether from the place commended to my care or from Paria, belonging to the spiritual territory of the Missions, be returned. To which end I send a man of trust, named

[1] This is the caption affixed by Director-General Storm van 's Gravesande.

| No. 251. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| Tot welk eynde sende ik een man van vertrouwe genaemt Jan Tingué met de Heer Ant. Gradis de Medina en vier Indiaene van myn plaets. | Jan Tingué, with Mr. Ant. Gradis de Medina and four Indians from my place. |
| Deze gunst hoop ik UE my niet sal weygeren etc. etc. etc. | This favor I hope you will not refuse to me, etc., etc., etc. |
| Soro den 8 Juny 1767. | Soro, June 8, 1767. |
| BROEDER. ROQUE DE ALIAGA. | BROTHER ROQUE DE ALIAGA. |

## No. 252.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, June 27, 1767.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 63, p. 4, ll. 34, 35.]

. . . . . .

| | |
|---|---|
| Uyt myne voorige zullen UEGA gezien hebben de post in Cajoeny reets in ordre is (uytgesondert eenige militairen) . . . | From my preceding letter you will have seen that the post in Cuyuni is already in order (except a few soldiers) . . . |

. . . . . .

## No. 253.

### *From the Statement of the Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Company to the States General, July 28, 1767,[1] in reply to the Memorial of the Shareholders of the Zeeland Chamber.[2]*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2022, cover-title *W. I. C. Generaliteyt, MSS. en Gedr., 17e en 18e Eeuw, No. 2*, p. 63. ll. 10-18,—p. 65, l. 25–p. 67, l. 32,—p. 75, ll. 1-35.]

. . . . . .

| | |
|---|---|
| Hiervan hebben vervolgens Hoofdparticipanten, door de Resolutie van hun Hoog Mog. in dato 2 September 1751, communicatie bekoomen, en by Missive in dato 30 November desselven jaars, na eenige onvoldoende rescontre van ons Berigt, wel gedeclareert geresolveert te zyn, omme Essequebo met alle haare onderhoorige rivieren van Rio Berbice af tot aan de Rivier Oronocque toe te blyven behouden; teffens voorslaande eenige Conditien en Voorwaarden, waarop de overgave soude geschieden. | Through the States General's Resolution of September 2, 1751, this was then communicated to the Shareholders, who, by missive of 30 November of that year, after certain inadequate arguments against our Report, did declare their determination to continue to keep Essequibo with all its pertinent rivers, from Rio Berbice as far as the river Orinoco, at the same time submitting certain conditions and stipulations on which the transfer was to be made. |

. . . . . .

[1] As entered in the minutes of the States General, June 9, 1769.

[2] For an extract from the memorial of the Zeeland Shareholders, see p. 407, above.

**No. 253.** **Original.**

En, met relatie tot de eerste bewysreedenen, segt men, aangaande de natuur der Rivieren Demerary in substantie, dat deselve even als Essequebo, welker distantie maar op ses a seeven mylen word gereekent, oók behoord tot de soogenaamde wilde Kust aan de vaste wal van America geleegen, en dat derhalven daarop applicabel souden weesen hetgeen in de gedrukte Memorie van de Magistraat der Stad Middelburg en het betoog van Bewindhebberen der Kamer Zeeland, van de particuliere betrekking der Zeeuwen op die Kust is gesegt, namentlyk, dat bysonder de Zeeuwsche ingezeetenen by de ontdekking van die Kusten daarop het eerst gevaaren souden hebben, dat de Heeren Staaten van Zeeland Patroonen en Stigters van de Colonien aldaar genoemt worden, en by vervolg ook den eigendom van deselve souden hebben geacquireert, en men urgeert eindelyk die bewysreedenen met eene particuliere daarby gevoegde aanmerking, dat dit bysondere en sterke kragt souden hebben om het privatif regt van de Zeeuwsche Hoofdparticipanten, op Demerary soowel als Essequebo te toonen, om dat, namentlyk Demerary geleegen is tusschen de beide verst uitgestrekste Handelplaatsen of Posten op Essequebo, te weeten de eene noordwaards aan de rivier Maroco, en de andere aan die van Maykouny zuidwaards, en dat dus onteegenseggelyk soude blyken, dat Demerary aan Essequebo onderhoorig zy, en beide tesaamen een en deselve Colonie soude uitmaaken.

Maar behalven dat by ons eerste Berigt aan haar Hoog Mog. in dato 19 January 1751 reeds hierteegen is geremarqueert, dat niet alleen uit publicque geschriften genoeg consteert, dat op die kust ook uit Holland en van elders equipagien zyn gedaan, en dat mitsdien dit pretense vaaren der Zeeuwsche ingezeetenen op

**Translation.**

And as for the first argument, the substance of what is said concerning the nature of the river Demerara is this: that this river, just like Essequibo, whose distance is reckoned at only six or seven miles, belongs to the so-called Wild Coast, situate on the continent of America; and that consequently there applies to it what was said concerning the particular interest of the Zeelanders in that Coast in the printed memorial of the Magistracy of the city of Middelburg and in the plea of the Directors of the Chamber Zeeland, namely, that the inhabitants of Zeeland in particular were the first to navigate upon those Coasts when they were discovered, that the Estates of Zeeland are named Patroons and Founders of the colonies there, and that therefore they also have acquired the ownership of the same; to strengthen which arguments a special passage is appended, urging that this is of especial and great force to demonstrate the Zeeland Shareholders' exclusive right to Demerara as well as to Essequibo, inasmuch as Demerara is situate between the two extremest trading-places or posts of Essequibo, namely, the one, to the north, on the river Moruca, and the other, to the south, on the river Mahaicony, and that it therefore undeniably appears that Demerara pertains to Essequibo and both together constitute one and the same colony.

But, in addition to our having already refuted this by saying (in our first Report to the States General, dated January 19 1751) that not only is it sufficiently certain from printed books that expeditions to that Coast were also made from Holland and elsewhere and that therefore this alleged navigation by the inhabi-

No. 253. Original.

die Kust aan hun geen privatif regt van eigendom geeven kan, behalven dat al wyders ook deese toeëigening van Demerary, welke sig de Zeeuwsche Hoofdparticipanten tragten te doen, op fundament dat Demerary onderhoorig aan, en een en deselve Colonie met Essequebo soude weesen, steunt op de adsumptie en vaste veronderstelling, dat seeker en in confesso soude zyn hunne sustenue van privativen eigendom op Essequebo selve, waarvan nogtans de negative aan deese zyde met alle fiducie werd staande gehouden, en, soo wy ons verbeelden, op eene allesints voldoende wyse is geprobeert.

Behalven dat alles, seggen wy, kan de situatie van de rivier Demerary, en de nabyheid van deselve aan die van Essequebo, als geleegen zynde tusschen de hiervooren gemelde uitterste Handelplaatsen van Essequibo, welkers uitgestrektheid alleen op de idées van Hoofdparticipanten berust, en die nog selve daaromtrent varieeren, gelyk te sien is uit haare Missive van 30 November 1751 aan haar Hoog Mogende geschreeven, alwaar zy de Limiten deeser Colonie geheel anders extendeeren, geen regt van eigendom aan Hoofdparticipanten geeven, eerstelyk, omdat zy ten eenemaal deficieeren in de probatie, dat, en de soo genoemde wilde Kust aan de vaste wal van America in het generaal, en die Handelplaatsen in het bysonder, aan hun in eigendom souden toebehooren, van welken grond nogtans het gesustineerde regt op Demerary, in het systema van Hoofdparticipanten, eeniglykt afhangt, kunnende dit daaromtrent waar zyn, dat onder de directie der Kamer Zeeland, die vanweegen de generaale Nederlandsche Westindische Compagnie de administratie voert over de Colonie Essequebo en de verdere Besittingen van de gesegde Compagnie aldaar, dewelke Demerary

Translation.

tants of Zeeland upon that Coast can give them no exclusive right of ownership; and in addition to the fact that furthermore also this absorption of Demerara which the Zeeland Shareholders are trying to accomplish for themselves, on the claim that Demerara pertains to, and is one and the same colony as, the colony Essequibo, rests upon their assuming and firmly believing that what they sustain is sure and admitted, namely, that they have exclusive ownership of Essequibo—the contrary of which, however, our side has stoutly sustained, and, we flatter ourselves, proven in a wholly satisfactory manner.

In addition, we say, to all this, the situation of the river Demerara, and its proximity to the river Essequibo, as lying between the aforesaid extreme trading-places of Essequibo (whose extent rests only on the ideas of the shareholders, who moreover are at variance among themselves on this point, as can be seen from their missive of November 30, 1751 to the States General, in which they lay down the boundaries of this colony in a very different manner), can give no right of ownership to the shareholders, firstly, because they absolutely fail to prove that both the so-called Wild Coast on the continent of America in general and those trading-places in particular belong to them as owners. Upon this ground, however, in the plea of the shareholders, their claim of a right to Demerara solely depends. This much may be true therein, that the two aforesaid Posts were, in the name of the Company, established there under the direction of the Chamber Zeeland, which in behalf of the General Dutch West India Company carries on the administration of the colony Essequibo and of the aforesaid Company's further possessions there, which, Demerara alone excepted, are as yet of very

No. 253. Original.

alleen uitgesondert, tot nog toe van seer gering aanbelang zyn, de beide gementioneerde Posten, als in 's Compagnies naam, geëtablisseert zyn; maar dit heeft even soo weinig particuliere relatie tot de Colonie Essequebo als de directie die de Kamer Zeeland tot nog toe over de Colonie Demerary voert, een bewys is, dat deselve natuurlyk, per se, en onafscheidbaar aan Essequebo soude verknogt zyn, en dat inteegendeel voor het overige de wilde Kust niet aan de Provincie Zeeland, nog aan de Kamer aldaar toebehoord, daarvan kan geen sterker bewys werden gegeeven, dan hetgeen suppediteert seeker Contract in dato 18 July 1669, en dus even voor de soo veelmaal gementioneerde Conventie van 11 April 1670, en staande het oude Octroy, tusschen de Kamer Amsterdam voor en in de naamen van de Compagnie en den doenmaaligen Grave van Hanau geslooten, en vervolgens ter Vergadering van Negentienen en ook door hun Hoog Mog. by derselver Resolutie in dato 24 July van het selve jaar 1669 geapprobeert, en uit welker Registers mitsdien daarvan blyken kan, als waarby door de Westindische Compagnie, op approbatie van hun Hoog Mog., aan hooggemelde Grave, op de conditien in dat Contract vermeld, word toegestaan, als een leen, seekere streeke lands, door dien Grave op de wilde Kust, tusschen Rio d' Oronocque en Rio de la Amasone, te kiesen, ter culture en opregting van eene colonie, en van welk leen, volgens het tweede Articul van dat Contract, aan de generaale Compagnie in den naame van hun Hoog Mog. het homagium moest werden gepresteert, en vervolgens by versterf verheft, blykende dus daaruit ten overtuigensten, dat niet de Heeren Staaten van Zeeland, nog Bewindhebberen ter Kamere aldaar, maar hun Hoog Mog. selve, en de generaale Nederlandsche Compagnie, onder hoogstderselver appro-

Translation.

slight importance; but this is as far from having particular relation to the colony Essequibo as the fact that the Chamber Zeeland as yet manages the direction of the colony Demerara is from being a proof that the latter is naturally, *per se*, and inseparably, bound to Essequibo. As to the remainder of their argument, on the other hand, no stronger proof can be given of the fact that the Wild Coast belongs neither to the Province of Zeeland nor to the Chamber there than that furnished by a certain Contract made under date of July 18, 1669 (and, consequently, a short time before the so often cited Convention of April 11, 1670, and while the old Charter was still in force) between the Chamber Amsterdam, for and in the name of the company, on the one hand, and the then Count of Hanau, on the other; which contract the Board of Nineteen, and also the States General (by their resolution of July 24 of the said year 1669), subsequently approved, so that in their Registers proof hereof will be found. By this contract, subject to the States General's approval, the West India Company granted to the aforesaid Count, as a fief, on the conditions set forth in that Contract, a certain stretch of land, by that Count to be chosen on the Wild Coast, between the river Orinoco and the river Amazon, for cultivation and for the establishing of a colony. For this fief, according to the second article of that Contract, homage was to be rendered to the General Company, as representative of the States General, and to be renewed at transfer through decease. From this, therefore, it most convincingly appears, that neither to the Estates of Zeeland, nor to the Directors of the Chamber there, but only to the States General themselves, and to the general Dutch Company under their approval, did the jurisdiction over that Coast be-

No. 253. Original.

batie alleen over die Kust de dispositie competeerde, en dat dit ook alsoo by de Kamer Zeeland, wier gemagtigdens het voorzyde Contract meede hebben geapprobeert, is begreepen. Van niet minder gewigt en applicatie ter rescontre der sustenue van Hoofdparticipanten, alsof de wilde Kust aan de Provincie Zeeland of de Kamer aldaar soude toebehooren, is het gebeurde omtrent de Colonie de Berbice in den jaare 1678, en dus maar weinige jaaren posterieur aan die selve Conventie van 1670, en in de beginne van het nieuwe Octroy, dat namentlyk alstoen Abraham van Peere, een ingezeeten van de bovengemelde Provincie, sig, ter bereiking van syne oogmerken, om deselve Rivier en Colonie, geleegen aan de Westkust [*sic*] in America, te bevaaren en behandelen, niet aan de Provincie Zeeland of de Kamer aldaar, maar inteegendeel, aan Bewindhebberen van de Westindische Compagnie ter Vergadering van Tienen heeft geaddresseert, en van deselve, ook sonder eenige oppositie van de Kamer Zeeland, heeft geobtineert, dat aan hem de voorzyde Colonie, als een onversterffelyk erfleen voor hem, syne erven en nakoome lingen, aan de generaale Compagnie te verheergewaaden, is uitgegeeven, onder de authoriteit van hun Hoog Mogende, . . .

. . . . . .

De tweede reeden waarom het stilswygen van Representanten en Bewindhebberen op de geadhibeerde byvoeginge van de meergemelde woorden, en annexe of onderhoorige Rivieren en Plaatsen, buiten fundament, door de Zeeuwsche Hoofdparticipanten word gesustineert te infereeren een aveu, dat daaronder ook soude moeten begreepen worden Demerary, en dat dus van deese zyde ook in de overgifte dier Colonie consent soude weesen gedraagen, bestaat hierin, dat de natuurlyke beteekenis van de benaa-

Translation.

long, and this was also thus understood by the Chamber Zeeland, whose deputies joined in approving the aforesaid Contract. Of not less weight and pertinence in refutation of what the Shareholders maintain (namely, that the Wild Coast belongs to the Province of Zeeland or to the Chamber there) is what took place with regard to the colony Berbice in the year 1678, and thus but few years posterior to that same Convention of 1670, and in the first years of the new Charter; for at that time Abraham van Peere, an inhabitant of the aforesaid Province, in order to attain his objects, of navigating and trading to that river and colony, situate on the Wild Coast in America, addressed himself neither to the Province of Zeeland nor to the Chamber there, but, on the contrary, to the Directors of the West India Company in the Board of Ten, from whom, and without any opposition on the part of the Chamber Zeeland, he obtained a grant, under the authority of the States General, of the aforesaid colony to himself, as a perpetual hereditary fief for himself, his heirs and descendants, subject to seigneurial dues to the general Company, . . .

. . . . . .

The second reason why there is no foundation for the claim of the Zeeland Shareholders, that the silence of the Representative and the Directors as to the alleged addition of the oft-mentioned words "and adjoined or appurtenant rivers and places" implies an acknowledgement that under this term Demerara must also be included, and that therefore from our side consent has been given to the surrender of that Colony, consists herein, that the natural meaning of the expression "Essequibo and adjoined or appurtenant

No. 253. Original.

minge Essequebo en annexe of onderhoorige Rivieren niet is die, welke daaraan door de Zeeuwsche Hoofdparticipanten word geattribueert, namelyk, dat alle de plaatsen welke aan de vaste wal van de soogenaamde Wilde Kust geleegen zyn, tusschen de by Hoofdparticipanten selve, willekeurig gemaakte en op geene reeden steunende extensie van derselver Limiten, van Maroco tot Maykouny, of van Rio Berbice tot de Oronocque toe,—annex, onderhoorig en onafschydelyk souden weesen van de Colonie Essequebo, nemaar alleen deese, dat onder die beschryving werden gecomprehendeert de diverse Monden en Rivieren, uit Rio Essequebo oorpronkelyk en in deselve invallende, welke men op de kaarte vind gedesigneert, soosals zyn Cajouny, Masserouny, Sepenouwy en Magnouwe.

Want annex, onderhoorig en onafscheidelyk kan alleen dat gesegt worden, hetwelk met de saak daaraan men het hegten wil eene directe en noodsakelyke communicatie heeft, hetzy door speciale acquisitien en gemaakte verbonden, hetzy door een natuurlyke en inseparable afhankelykheid, in diervoegen, dat het als een geringer gedeelte van een grooter geheel, geconsidereert moet werden een *accessorium quid rei principalis* te zyn.

Dit nu heeft geen plaats omtrent Demerary, met relatie tot Essequebo, 'er zyn geene speciale Acquisitien of Verbonden, waardoor de eigenaars van Essequebo ook het dominium van Demerary souden hebben verkreegen.

Translation.

rivers" is *not* that which the Zeeland Shareholders attribute to it (namely, that all the places which are situate on the mainland of the so-called Wild Coast, between the boundaries which the Shareholders themselves have arbitrarily and without giving any grounds therefor defined as extending from Moruca to Mahaicony, or from Rio Berbice as far as the Orinoco,—that all such places are "adjoined, appurtenant to, and inseparable from" the Colony Essequibo), but, on the contrary, only this, that under that description are comprehended the various channels and rivers, originating from Rio Essequibo or emptying into it, which are marked on the map, such as, for instance, Cuyuni, Mazaruni, Sepenouwy,[1] and Magnouwe.

For the words "adjoined, appurtenant to, and inseparable from" can be applied only to that which has with the thing to which one seeks to attach it a direct and essential connection, either through express contracts and explicit compacts, or through a natural and inseparable dependence, in such manner that, as a lesser portion of a greater whole, it must be deemed to be an *accessorium quid rei principalis*.

Now, this is not the case with Demerary with relation to Essequibo; for there exist no special contracts or compacts through which the owners of Essequibo have also acquired the ownership of Demerara.

. . . . . .

[1] It is hard guessing whether by this the Siparuni or the Rupununi is meant. As for "Magnouwe," it is to be feared that the worthy Directors have made a river out of an Indian tribe.

## No. 254.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, August 24, 1767.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 9 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 252, l. 11-p. 253, l. 3,—p. 262, l. 7-p. 263, l. 18,—p. 265, ll. 19-27,—p. 293, ll. 7-23.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

De anstelling van Pierre Martin tot Posthouder in Cajoeny a f16 pr. maand laten wy ons welgevallen, zoowel als het toevoegen aan denzelven van 2 Byleggers, de Indiaansche taalen magtig a f8 pr. maand, en met zonderling genoegen hebben wy de herstelling van denzelven vernomen vermits UEd. ons. melde, dat veel aan denzelven zoude worden verlooren; meermalen hebben wy gezegd, dat wy goede en bekwaame Posthouders van zonderlinge nuttigheid oordeelden, en daarom konnen wy ons wel conformeeren met de door UEd. daaromtrend gemaakte reflexie by deszelve missive in d° 8 Decem. A° P°, en, zyn er eenige middelen uittedenken, om ordentelyke borgers te animeeren dat zig tot die posten laaten gebruiken, zoo willen wy die gaarne vernemen, teneynde deswegens onse gedagten naader te laaten gaan, dog by faute van dien zal UEd. zeer wel doen met bekwaame voorwerpen onder het guarnizoen te blyven zoeken.

. . . . . .

Met UEd. wenschen wy, dat het swerven en spionneeren der Spanjaarden in Masseroeny en Cajoeny zal zyn gestuit door de nieuwe post in Cajoeny.

Wat belangd het neemen van efficacieuse maatregulen tegens het deserteren van slaaven naar Orinoque en elders, zoo zyn wy van de noodsakelykheid daarvan zoo zeer als iemand overtuigd, maar by onse missive van den 9 Maart A. C. zeyden wy UEd. alreeds, hoe weinig effect wy van eenige repræsentatien of instantien

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

The appointment of Pierre Martin as Postholder in Cuyuni at f. 16 per month has our approval, as also the giving him two byliers versed in the Indian languages, at f. 8 per month; and it has afforded us particular pleasure to learn of his recovery, inasmuch as you informed us that his would be a great loss. We have often said that we considered good and capable postholders as of especial moment, and therefore we can well indorse what is said by you in this connection in your lettee dated December 8 of last year, and, if any means can be conceived to encourage orderly citizens to allow themselves to be employed for these positions, we should like to learn of them, in order to take them into further consideration; but, in the absence of such, you will do very well to continue searching among the garrison for fit persons.

. . . . . .

We join you in hoping that the wandering and spying of the Spaniards in Mazaruni and Cuyuni may have been stopped through the new post in Cuyuni.

As to taking efficacious measures against the running away of slaves to Orinoco and elsewhere, we are as much as anybody convinced of the necessity thereof; but in our missive of March 9 of this year we have already told you how little result we were expecting from any representations or requests here in

**No. 254.** **Original.**

hier in Europa waaren verwagtende, in aanmerking van den uitslag, die de repræsentatien ten versoeke van de Praesidiale Kamer Amst. ten opzigt der van Curacao naar de kusten van Cora, deserteerende slaaven by het Hov van Spanjen hadden gehad; om ons egter niets te konnen reprocheeren hebben wy een commissie gestrekt aan den Heere Raad Pensionaris deeser Provincie, om aan denselven van den toestand van zaaken verslag te doen, teneinde daarvan ter vergadering der Heeren Staaten, by bekwaame gelegendheid ouvertuure te geeven en het daarheenen te dirigeeren, dat de Heeren Ordinairis Gedeputeerden ter Generaliteit zouden mogen worden gelast, ter vergadering van Hunne Hoog Moog. te insteeren, dat de Heer Doublet van Groeneveld zoude worden aangeschreeven, by Zyne Catholyke Majesteit alle meest kragtige repræsentatien te doen, teneinde de van Essequebo cum annexis deserteerende slaaven naar de Spaansche colonien zouden mogen worden gerestitueerd zooals bevorens altoos tot eenige jaaren herwaards was geschied, etc., en dit is alles wat wy hier te lande vermogen.

En nopens de middelen van voorzieninga costy te werk te stellen, namentlyk het equipeeren en bemannen van twee uitleggers, teweeten een in de mond en een buiten de rivier, zoo refereeren wy ons ten deesen reguarde tot hetgeen wy by onse voorsz. missive met relatie tot een uitlegger hebben gezegd, t' geen wy alhier voor gerepeteerd houden; . . .

. . . . . .

De aan ons gecommuniceerde oordeelkundige reflexien ten reguarde der stigters van de bewuste pyramides zyn zooveele kenmerken van UEd. ervarendheid in de aloude historien, en is er eenig middel om daaromtrend verdere ontdekkingen te doen of nauwkeurige afteeke-

**Translation.**

Europe, in view of the reception given at the Court of Spain to the representations at the request of the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam, regarding the slaves absconding from Curaçao to the coasts of Cora. However, in order that we may have nothing wherewith to reproach ourselves, we have appointed a committee to the Pensionary of this province to report to him about the condition of affairs, that he may, when opportunity offers, lay it before the meeting of the provincial Estates and bring it about that the deputies to the States-General be instructed to urge in that body that Mr. Doublet van Groeneveld be sent word to make the most vigorous representations to His Catholic Majesty, to the end that the slaves escaping from Essequibo *cum annexis* to the Spanish colonies may be returned, as always hitherto has been done till within a few years, etc.; and this is all we can do here.

And as regards the means of prevention to be set on foot yonder, namely, the fitting out and manning of two outliers, to wit, one in the mouth of the river and one outside, we refer you in this connection to what in our aforesaid missive we said in relation to an outlier, which we consider as here repeated. . . .

. . . . . .

The judicious reflections communicated to us regarding the founders of the pyramids in question are so many proofs of your familiarity with ancient history, and if there is any means of making further discoveries about them or of obtaining accurate drawings of their situation,

**No. 254.** **Original.**

ningen te erlangen van derzelver situatie, groote, structuur en verdere uitwendige gedaante, zoude ons zulks byzonder aangenaam zyn, en willen wy zulks van UEd. sagaciteit verhoopen.

. . . . . .

Zeer voorsigtig heeft UEd. gedaan van te gelasten om nietwes teegens de Spaansche missie in Cajoeny te ondernemen, maar een wakend oog op alle verrigtingen der Spanjaarden te houden, want een zoodanig kleyn beginsel zou dikwils aanleyding tot represailles van een veel erger natuur geven konnen, en evenzoo heeft ook onse approbatie de insinuatie vanwegens UEd. aan den Caraibes gedaan doen, dat namentlyk de aan de Compagnie onderhoorige Accuwayen niet moesten molesteren, welke waarschuwing wy hoopen van effect zal geweest zyn; inmiddels wenschen wy van harten, dat de gerugten nopens die post, ons by UEd. missive van den 23 Maart gecommuniceerd, onwaar zullen zyn bevonden, vermits wy die post voor ons van zeer veel aanbelang rekenen, waarom wy UEd. de conservatie van dezelve ook op het serieuste zyn aanbeveelende.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

size, structure, and other outward features, this would be particularly agreeable to us, and we are disposed to hope this from your sagacity.

. . . . . .

You have done very prudently in ordering that nothing be undertaken against the Spanish mission in Cuyuni, but that a watchful eye be kept upon all the actions of the Spaniards, for so small a beginning may often give cause for reprisals of a much more serious nature. We likewise approve of the hint which you caused to be given in your name to the Caribs, namely that they must not molest the Accoways subject to the Company, which warning we trust has been effective. In the mean time we heartily hope that the rumors in regard to that post, communicated to us by your letter of March 23, may have been found untrue, inasmuch as we consider that post as of very great concern to us, for which reason we also most seriously recommend to you its preservation.

. . . . . .

**No. 255.**

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Adriaan Spoors, late Councilor and Secretary in Essequibo, August 24, 1767.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 509, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 1 Dec. 1765–18 July 1768*, p. 204, l. 3–p. 206, l. 3.]

. . . . . .

Konden wy slegts efficacieuse middelen genoeg uitdenken om het deserteeren der slaaven naar de Spaansche colonien dadelyk te beletten, waarvan UEd. de gevolgen, en teregt, zoo zeer schynd te apprehendeeren.

Wy hebben wel een commissie aan den Heer Raad Pensionaris gestrekt, met ver-

. . . . . .

We wish we could think of means sufficiently efficacious to put an effectual end to the running away of the slaves to the Spanish colonies, of which you are right in so greatly apprehending the consequences.

We have indeed appointed a Committee to request the Pensionary to set forth the

No. 255. Original.

zoek omme van den toestand der zaake by bekwaame gelegendheid ter vergadering der Heeren Staaten deeser Provincie de noodige ouvertuure te geeven, teneinde de Hoeren Ordinairis Gedeputeerden ter Generaliteit zouden mogen worden aangeschreven en gelast ter vergadering van Hunne Hoog Moog. eene propositie te doen, dat de Heer Doublet van Groenveld Hunne Hoog Moog. Envoye aan het Hov van Spanjen zoude mogen worden geordonneerd by Zyne Katholyke Majesteit, en waar verder van vrugt zoude oordeelen, te insteeren, dat naar de Spaansche colonien ten spoedigsten de noodige ordres zouden mogen worden gegeven tot de restitutie der uit de Nederlandsche colonien, en inzonderheid Essequebo en Demerary, gedeserteerde slaaven, op de eerste reclame door de Hoofden der Regeering ten faveure van de eygenaars derzelve zullende worden gedaan, zooals bevoorens altyd is geschied, en waarvan men slegts eenige jaaren herwaards is gebleven in gebreeke. Maar of deese instantien het gewenschte effect hebben zullen twyffelen wy heel zeer, in aanmerking, dat op de repræsentatie van zoortgelyke natuur vanwegens Hunne Hoog Moog. aan het Hov van Spanje, ten verzoek van de Præsidiale Kamer Amst. nopens de van Curacao naer de kusten van Cora thans ook meer dan ooit aufugeerende slaaven, gedaan, een een declinatoir of tenminsten gansch onvoldoend andwoord is gevolgd; terwyl dit evenwel absolut alles is, wat wy hier te lande vermogen. Dog nopens de middelen a costy werkstellig te maaken, zoo zyn wy niet alleen van den aan ons door den Dir. Gen. gedaane voorslag tot het bemannen en wapenen van 2 uitleggers, tot equipage en onderhoud van welke alle plantagien, en dus ook die van de Compagnie, elk pro rato zoude behooren te contribueeren en derhalven een cas voor de uitleggers in't kleyn gefor-

Translation.

state of affairs, when opportunity offers, to the Estates of this province, that they may instruct the deputies to the States General to propose in the session of that body that Mr. Doublet van Groenveld, their Envoy at the Court of Spain, be instructed to urge upon His Catholic Majesty, and in such other quarters as he may deem it expedient, that the necessary orders be at once sent to the Spanish colonies that the runaway slaves from the Dutch colonies, especially from Essequibo and Demerary, shall, upon the first claim made by the Government in behalf of the owners, be returned, as was always done heretofore save only in these last few years. But we very greatly doubt whether these steps will have the desired effect, considering that a refusal, or at least an answer wholly unsatisfactory, was given to a similar representation made to the Court of Spain in the name of the States General, at the request of the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam, in regard to the slaves who (now, even more than ever) are fleeing from Curaçao to the coasts of Cora; and yet this is absolutely all we can do here. But, as regards the means to be put in effect yonder, we are not averse to the proposal made to us by the Director-General for the manning and arming of two outliers, to the fitting out and maintenance of which all plantations, and therefore also those of the Company, should contribute proportionally, and thus a fund for the outlier be formed on a small scale, just as in Surinam there exists for use against the runaways a special fund which already is of considerable importance. And, if better or further precautions can be thought of, we should like to learn of these, in order, if they are feasible, to put them at once into effect; for, since the mission of Secretary Rousselet to Orinoco has had no good effect, it plainly must have had a

No. 255. Original.

meerd, sooals er in Surinamen eene byzondere cas tegens de wegloopers al van vry veel importantie gevonden word. En zyn er beeter of meerdere præcautien uittedenken willen wy die gaarne verneemen, teneinde deselve dadelyk, zoo faisabel zyn, werkstellig te maaken; want heeft de commissie van den Secretaris Rousselet naer Orinocque geen goed, zoo moet dezelve notoir een zeer kwaad effect ten gevolge hebben, zooals UEd. zeer wel heeft geremarqueerd, maar wy houden ons desniettemin ten vollen gepersuadeerd, dat de Dir. Gen[l] in die commissie alleen met eene zeer goede intentie, en om aan de menigvuldige instantien der ingezetenen te voldoen heeft bewilligd, en de min avantageuser uitslag diensvolgens aan Zyn Ed. niet behoord te worden ge-imputeerd.

. . . . .

Translation.

very bad one, as you have quite rightly remarked. Nevertheless we remain fully persuaded that the Director-General acceded to this mission with the best of intentions only and in order to satisfy the frequent requests of the inhabitants, and that therefore the unsuccessful outcome should not be imputed to him.

. . . . .

## No. 256.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, September 6, 1767.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 473, doc. 90, p. 7, ll. 30–33.]

. . . . . .

Doen die [slaven] van Juffrouw van der Kaay wegliepen was den Posthouder van Maroco aen het Fort, welke des morgens vroeg vertrokken en achteraen gegaen is. Die des anderen daegs gedeserteert zyn moeten hem noodwendig in de mond loopen maer wat sal hy doen met een Bylegger en 15 a 16 Indiaenen tegens vier geresolveerde kaerels van waepenen en amunitie welvoorzien.

. . . . .

. . . . . .

When those [slaves] of Mrs. van der Kaay ran away, the postholder of Moruca was at the fort, and set out in pursuit early in the morning. Those who deserted the next day must necessarily run into his hands, but what is he going to do, with one bylier and 15 or 16 Indians, against four determined fellows well provided with arms and ammunition.

. . . . .

## No. 257.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, September 21, 1767.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765–18 July 1768*, p. 325, ll. 14–26.]

. . . . . .

Wy hoopen, dat UEd. middel zal gevonden hebben, om de kwaade menees

. . . . . .

We hope that you have found means of bringing to naught the evil designs of the

No. 257. Original.

der Spanjaarden tegens de post in Cajoeny te verydelen, en hoe zeer wy overreed zyn van de noodzakelykheid, om zoowel die post, als die in Maroco te versterken, zoo hebben wy p^r^ deesen bodem geen meerder aantal van militairen konnen doen overgaan, nog moeite genoeg gehad hebbende, om bekwaame scheepsruimte voor deese weinige te vinden.

P^r^ een volgend schip zullen wy wederom eenige goede soldaaten tragten te doen overgaan, en daarmede, ingevolge hetgeen wy UEd. by onse ampele missive zeggen, van tyt tot tyd continueeren, tot zoolang het guarnizoen op 50 koppen compleet en in behoorlyke ordre zyn zal.

. . . . . .

Translation.

Spaniards against the post in Cuyuni; and, however persuaded of the necessity of strengthening both that post and the one in Moruca, we have nevertheless been unable to send by this ship a greater number of soldiers, having had trouble enough to find available shiproom for these few.

By a subsequent ship we shall again try to send some good soldiers, and, as we informed you in our ample missive, to continue doing so from time to time until the garrison shall reach its full quota of 50 men and shall be in proper order.

. . . . . .

## No. 258.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the Officers of the Militia in Essequibo, 1767.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 3, p. 5, ll. 5–10.]

. . . . . .

. . . Daarenboven weeten uwe wel of dienen te weeten dat considerabel veel wegen zyn voor de weglopers welke de barquen niet konnen sluyten en hoe lange is de weg door Cajoeny open geweest veroorzaakt door de attaque der Spanjaarden en het ruineeren van de post aldaar in welke rivier geen Indianen meer zyn en den nieuwen Posthouder qualyk kan bestaan, door Powaron over land en veele meer.

. . . . . .

. . . Moreover, you well know, or should know, that there are a considerable number of roads for the runaways which the barks cannot close, and how long the road through Cuyuni has been open, as a result of the attack of the Spaniards and the destruction of the post there, in which river there are no longer any Indians and the postholder can hardly maintain himself, through Pomeroon, over land, and many more.

. . . . . .

[1] This reply is undated; but the petition of the militia officers, to which it is an answer, bears date of October 6, 1767, and the reply itself was transmitted to Holland on December 9, 1767.

## No. 259.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 9, 1767.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Op het verslag van den herbergier daer gelogeert had, nader informeerende vernam ik dat hy s'avonds tevooren naer de plantagie van Mevrouw Rousselet was gegaen, daer sig doe bevond eenen Hendrik Rodemeyer, bevoorens meesterknegt op UEGA plantagie Aechtekerke en om syn slegt gedrag gedimitteert en thans directeur op de plantagie van Mevrouw Rousselet in Maroco Dewelke vier canoas en acht corjaers voor Mevr. Rousselet had gebragt, en naderhand vernomen de Warouwen met geweld afgenomen waeren.

Met deezen Rodemeyer is Streep des morgens heel vroeg stil naer Maroco vertrokken.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

On this report from the innkeeper where he had lodged, informing myself further, I learned that, on the evening before, he had gone to the plantation of Mrs. Rousselet, where there then was a certain Hendrik Rodemeyer, formerly foreman on your plantation Aegtekerke and discharged on account of his bad behavior and now director on the plantation of Mrs. Rousselet in Moruca, who had brought four canoes and eight corials for Mrs. Rousselet, which, as I afterward learned, had been taken away by force from the Warrows.

With this Rodemeyer, very early in the morning, Streep departed by stealth for Moruca.

. . . . . .

## No. 260.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, December 28, 1767.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 383, ll. 14-26,—p. 396, l. 20-end.]

. . . . . .

Maar wy stappen hier van af en zeggen, dat wy reeds by onse te meermalen geciteerde missive in dato 21 Sept. hebben betuigd, ten vollen overreed te zyn van de noodzakelykheid, om zoo wel de post in Cajoeny als die van Maroco te versterken, en dat wy hartelyk wenschten, dat UEd. middel zoude hebben gevonden, omme de onderneemingen der Spaanschen te verydelen.

But we drop this subject and say that in our oft-mentioned missive of 21 September we have already affirmed our full persuasion of the necessity of strengthening both the post in Cuyuni and that of Moruca, and that we could heartily wish that you might find means for bringing to naught the undertakings of the Spaniards.

---

[1] Much from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 148, 149, No. 195). By some accident this passage, which corresponds to the second paragraph there printed, is summarized instead of translated, and thereby is omitted a mention of the Rousselet plantation on the Moruca.

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| ›rhaalen hetzelve bydeesen nog- | We herewith repeat this, and have |
| n hebben alle mogelyke zorge | taken all possible care that, among the |
| n, dat onder de reeds gezondene | men already sent, there be found as few |
| ›ppen zig zoo weinig Roomsge- | Catholics and Frenchmen as possible. |
| en Franschen, als maar immer | |
| :, hebben bevonden. | |
| . . . . | . . . . . |
| s de uitleggers en het vinden van | As to the coast-guards and the finding |
| oe benoodigde kosten hebben wy | of the expenses needed for that purpose, |
| ening hierboven gezegd, waarby | we have stated our opinion above, and to |
| anders hebben te voegen; gelyk | this we have nothing to add; as we have |
| te meermalen onse gedagten over | also repeatedly expressed our opinion |
| an d'Hr. Rousselet naar Orinoc- | concerning Mr. Rousselet's journey to |
| de gevolgen van dien hebben | Orinoco and its outcome. |
| criptie die UEd. ons geevd, van | The description which you give us of |
| erneurs der Spaansche colonien | the Governor of the Spanish Colonies and |
| lver handelingen, fourneerd geen | his dealings affords us no favorable idea |
| denkbeeld van den bloey en wel- | of the bloom and prosperity of those col- |
| an dezelve colonien. De goede | onies. The good God preserve ours at |
| waare tenminste de onse voor | least against such and the like, for in |
| a dergelyke, want dan zouden | that case we should think their total ruin |
| eenen, de totaale ruine van de- | impending. However, as to the means |
| or de deur te staan; dan wat | of prevention against the running away |
| le middelen van voorziening tee- | of the slaves to Orinoco, we can suggest |
| t deserteeren der slaaven naar | no others but those set forth above. |
| ne, weeten wy geen andere, dan | |
| ›ovengem. aan de hand te geeven. | |
| . . . . | . . . . . |
| danken UEd. voor het toezenden, | We thank you for sending for our ex- |
| speculatie, van de brieven gevon- | amination the letters found among the |
| er de boeken en papieren van den | books and papers of the banished J. A. |
| n J. A. van Roosen, benevens de | van Roosen, together with the transla- |
| en van dezelve, en considereeren | tions thereof, and we appreciate this as |
| rom als een blyk van UEd. atten- | a further proof of your attention. It is |
| goed is het, dat die pogingen | very good that those attempts were with- |
| ffect geweest zyn, en het nadeel, | out result, and we hope that the harm he |
| e colonie uit Orinocque, alwaar | would be glad to do the colony from Ori- |
| ns ophoud, zoude willen toe- | noco, where he is now staying, may be |
| , hoopen wy even weinig zal | just as unsuccessful. |
| en. | |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 261.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 1, 1768.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Om een Cartel van wederzyds overlevering der deserteurs hetzy vrye of slaeven met de Spanjaerds te maeken is geen apparentie zy zoude met de propositie lacchen hondert slaeven van ons lopen naer haer tegens eene van haer naer hier, in myn dartigjaerig verblyf alhier weete maer van vier, waervan eene aen zyn meester hebbe laeten teruggeven, in hoope van erkentenisse te sullen vinden en twee zyn door Tampoko verleyd die hier verkogt zyn, en niet lange hier geweest hebben weder willen weglopen en nog een party andere debaucheeren waerom Lamirault den koper van den eene denselve naer St. Eustatius heeft gesonden.

. . . . . .

By de Heer Persik waeren continueel Spanjaerden dit is waer maer vrye lieden welke om de negotie quaemen of in dienst op zyn vaertuygen waeren, en geen soldaeten of onderofficiers. Louis in myn hof is geen Spanjaerd maer een mulat welke met de Fransche slaeven van Cajenne hier was gekomen.

. . . . . .

Maroco soude anders seker renfort gesonden hebben want onze schurken van deserteurs syn met eenige Spanjaerds in Barima gekomen en hebben de Weduwe La Riviere al haer slaeven en al haer goed afgenomen. Hier was weynig aen gelegen want hadde Jan La Riviere volstrekt verbode sig neder te setten tusschen Essequebo en Orinoque en tot meerder sekerheyd sulx in syn pas laete setten, en

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

Of the making of a Cartel with the Spaniards for reciprocal restitution of deserters, whether free or slave, there is no prospect. They would laugh at the proposition. A hundred slaves run away from us to them for one from them to us. In my thirty years' stay here I know only of four, one of whom I caused to be given back to his master in the hope of finding gratitude for this, and two were lured away by Tampoco and were here sold, and, when they had been no long time here, sought again to run away, and to corrupt a body of others besides; wherefore Lamirault, the purchaser of one of them, sent him to St. Eustatius.

. . . . . .

At Mr. Persik's there were constantly Spaniards, it is true; but free people who came on business or were in service on his boats, and no soldiers or under-officers. Louis at my place is no Spaniard, but a mulatto who came hither from Cayenne with the French slaves.

. . . . . .

I should otherwise certainly have sent reinforcements to Moruca, because our rascally deserters have come into Barima with some Spaniards and have robbed the widow La Riviere of all her slaves and property. This did not matter very much, because I had strictly forbidden Jan La Riviere to settle between Essequibo and Orinoco, and for greater security I had this inserted in his pass, and

[1] Much more from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 154–156, No. 205). Of the passages here printed, two occur at the place marked by the first line of asterisks (p. 154); the third, closely following this, is reprinted for the sake of the original Dutch.

No. 261. Original.

is ook door den Raed verboden in Barima sig neder te setten maer sy hadden gedreygd de Post van Maroco ook te sullen komen aflopen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

to settle in Barima is also forbidden by the Court; but they had threatened also to come and raid the Post of Moruca.

. . . . . .

## No. 262.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, July 18, 1768.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 599, cover-title *Buyten Lands Brieve-Boek, 2 Dec. 1765-18 July 1768*, p. 418, ll. 7-31,—p. 420, ll. 10-23,—p. 426, l. 22-p. 427, l. 31,—p. 431, ll. 17-24,—p. 451, ll. 11-19,—p. 454, ll. 16-27,—p. 461, l. 36-p. 462, l. 4.]

. . . . . .

Wy gaan dan terzaake over, en, beginnende met eerstgem. teweeten die van UEd. in dato 9 December 1767, zeggen wy, dat het recit van de desertie van teekeren Streep, onse gewesse meesterknegt Rodemeyer, den Posthouder in Maroco Charles Maine en een Bylegger; met hun vieren naar Orinocque, en van le by die gelegendheid aan den zwerver Gerrit Jansse door de Warouwen tegens betaling gerestitueerde slaaven van Van ler Eyke, gelyk ook van het apprehenleeren en opbrengen van die van de Wed[e] van der Kaay, ten laasten aanduid de groote nuttigheid die er is, om, gelyk wy by eene voorige missive bereids hebben geremarqueerd, het opbrengen van gedeserteerde slaaven door de rigtige betaaling van genoegsame præmien aan de Indiaanen, zooveel maar immer mogelyk te encourageeren, en houden wy ons verzekerd, dat dit an UEd. gewoone attentie ook niet zal zyn ge-echappeerd.

Maar zou er (de restitutie van gedeserteerde slaaven eens *in medio* gelaaten zynde) geen middel zyn, om deserteerende blanken, vooral militaire, gelyk een Posthouder en Byleggers gerekend worden, van de Spanjaarden met effect te reclameeren, onder belofte van gelyke resti-

. . . . . .

We now pass to business, and, beginning with the thing first in order, namely, your letter of December 9, 1767, we say that the story of the desertion of one Streep, of our former foreman Rodemeyer, of the Postholder in Moruca, Charles Maine, and of a bylier, the four together, to Orinoco,—of the slaves of Van der Eyke returned upon that occasion to the rover Gerritt Jansse by the Warrows in return for pay,—and, finally, of the capture and bringing in of those of the widow Van der Kaay, shows the great utility which, as we have already remarked in a preceding missive, there is in encouraging as much as possible the bringing in of runaway slaves by honest payment of adequate rewards to the Indians, and we rest assured that this will not have escaped your customary attentiveness.

But, leaving aside for the moment the restitution of runaway slaves, would there be no means of effectually claiming from the Spaniards deserting whites, especially soldiers (among which a postholder and byliers are reckoned), under promise of like restitution at first demand, in order

No. 262. Original.

tutie op de eerste reclame, teneinde zodanige schurken, ten afschrik van andere, exemplairlyk te straffen; en zoo de voorn. Posthouder door de mishandeling der wraak-oeffenende Indianen gestorven is, heeft hy niet meer al[s] zyn verdienden loon, ontfangen.

. . . . .

Met genoegen verstonden wy, dat het op de post Arinda by examinatie zoo erg niet was bevonden als de Indiaanen hadden gerapporteerd, en vervolgens uit UEd. missive van den 9 April dat daar thans alles wel was; maar hoe het ook zy, zoo leeverd dit geval wederom een preuve op, dat goede Posthouders al zoude men die met lantaarnen als men zegd zoeken, absolut moeten gevonden worden. In voorige missives hebben wy ons nopens de noodzakelykheid en nuttigheid hiervan meede breeder uitgelaaten, waaraan ons gedragen, terwyl wy ons laten welgevallen, de door UEd. gedane voorziening van voorsz: Post Arinda en de provisioneele voorziening van die in Maroco, want, schoon de aangestelde perzoonen ons onbekend zyn, flëeren wy ons ten vollen aan UEd. goed discernement, ook in desen opzigte.

. . . . .

Met veel aandoening en bekommering verstonden wy uit dese UEd. missive het ontdekken van een dorp met wegloopers, ruim 40 in getal sterk, volgens het rapport van 2 teruggekeerde neegers van de plantagie St. Jan, en, volgens het nader rapport van den creool Tampoko, ruim over de honderd koppen beloopende.

Zeer wel heeft UEd. gedaan van aanstonds een extra-ordinaire Raadsvergadering te beleggen en Borger Capiteinen daarby te doen adsisteeren; en is het ons tot een byzonder genoegen geweest, te verneemen uit UEd. missive van 9 April, dat de expeditie der Caraïbanen gelukkig was ten einde gebragt, approbeerende

Translation.

that such scoundrels, as a warning to others, may be exemplarily punished? And, if the aforesaid postholder has died through the ill-treatment of the avenging Indians, he has only received his due.

. . . . .

We learned with pleasure that upon examination matters at the Post Arinda were not found so bad as the Indians had reported, and later, from your letter of April 9, that at present all is well there. But, be this as it may, this case once more proves that it is absolutely necessary to find good postholders, even though we have, as the saying goes, to seek for them with lanterns. In previous missives we have more at length expressed ourselves regarding their necessity and utility, and we refer thereto; while we give our approval to the provision made by you for the aforesaid Post Arinda and the temporary provision for that in Moruca, for, though the persons appointed are unknown to us, we fully trust to your good discernment in this respect also.

. . . . .

With great concern and anxiety we have learnt from this letter of yours of the discovery of a village of runaways, fully 40 in number according to the report of two returning negroes of the plantation St. Jan, and according to the fuller report of the creole Tampoko amounting to fully one hundred persons.

You have done very well in at once calling an extraordinary meeting of the Court and having the militia Captains present thereat; and it has given us particular pleasure to learn, from your letter of April 9, that the expedition of the Caribs had been brought to a happy issue, while we in every respect approve

62. Original.

alles de ten deesen door UEd. en
'ommandeur gehoude directie; dan
min moeten wy betuigen niet wel
nnen compasseeren het getal der
;eslage en ontvlugte van het uitge-
e dorp geen twintig konnende uit-
n (als zynde maar seven mans, een
n een meisje gemassacreerd en drie
eenige wyven en kinderen het met
igt ontkoomen) en de zooeven gem.
otingen van 40 en 100. Zeeker is
dat op de voorsz begrootingen,
l die van den volgens UEd. gedagten
strouwen Tampoko, zeer merkelyk
e-exaggereerd, of dat het uitgeroey-
rp nog een ander dorp van wegloo-
;eweest zy, of wel dat men verkeerde
:hen heeft aangevallen, verstrooyd
ı hals gebragt. Dit laatste willen
et hoopen, hetzy Tampoko zigzelven
)edroogen hetzy, zelv ter kwaader
r handelende, deese gelegendheid
)teerd hebbe, om aan zyn wraak-
)f aan die der Caraïbaanen te vol-
want in een zoodanig geval, zoude
)volgen voor de colonie allernood-
st konnen zyn, en de vrindschap
Caraïbaanen, hoezeer anders door
ıogelyke en ge-oorloovde middelen
) kweeken, in plaats van voordeelig
lisavantageus voor de colonie wor-
:onnen.

ırne zullen wy UEd. elucidatien
p inwagten, terwyl wy mede niet
emarqueerd konnen laaten pas-
ı de door UEd. zoo schielyke, schoon
gzelv zeer goede gemaakte veran-
g in het plan van attacque, waardoor
mmandeur van Demerary, by zyne
in dato 18 Feb., zelve zegd, zig in
ı geringe verlegendheid te hebben
ıden, den tyd te kort zynde, om de
wayen daarvan te waarschuwen, en
)n afkomen, en is het ge-aufugeerd
ıt der wegloopers uit het verwoeste

Translation.

the management of this matter by yourself and the Commandeur. Still we must acknowledge that we cannot quite make the number of the dead and of those escaping from the destroyed village, who cannot be twenty in all (there having been killed only seven men, one woman, and one girl, while three men and some women and children escaped this fate by flight), agree with the aforesaid estimates of 40 and 100. It is certain that the aforesaid estimates, especially that of Tampoko, who according to you is so faithful, are very considerably exaggerated, or else the destroyed village was a different village of runaways, or perhaps the wrong people were attacked, scattered, and killed. We hope this last was not the case, be it that Tampoko had been mistaken, be it that, acting in ill faith, he has taken this opportunity to satisfy his vengefulness or that of the Caribs; for in such a case the consequences might be very disastrous to the colony, and the friendship of the Caribs, though otherwise to be fostered by all possible and permissible means, might, instead of being advantageous to the colony, become very disadvantageous.

We shall await your explanations on this point. We also cannot let pass without notice the change so suddenly, though in itself very good, made by you in the plan of attack, whereby the Commandeur of Demerara, as he himself says in his letter dated 18 February, found himself in no slight embarrassment, the time being too short to apprise the Accoways thereof and cause them to come down; and, if the remainder of the runaways from the destroyed village has succeeded in escaping, this must, accord-

No. 262. Original.

dorp den dans gelukkig ontsprongen, zoo moet zulks, naar onse gedagten, daaraan voor een groot gedeelte worden ge-attribueerd, *sed facta infecta fieri nequeunt.*

. . . . . .

Wy willen hoopen, dat er niets ten nadeele van de colonie zal uitgevoerd zyn door het detachement van 16 welgewapende blanken, dat zig boven in Essequebo by de groote val had vertoond, en is het inderdaad een expeditie van Cayenne geweest, zooals UEd. vermoede, konnen wy wederom niet anders doen, als UEd. ernstig recommendeeren, omme tegens alle onbehoorlyke inbreuken, ongepermitteerde handelingen, nadeelige inductien, en kwaade menees, aanstonds en *a primis incunabulis* te waaken, *nam principiis obsta*, etc.

. . . . . .

Met onwillige honden kwaad haasen vangen zynde, moet UEd: wel onderschryven aan den wil der Indiaanen in Cajoeny en Maroco, en geen Franschen daar voor Posthouders zenden, en dus ook niet Pierre Martin, hoe goed en bekwaam die ook wesen mag; maar is hy waarlyk zoo, en willen de Indiaanen in Maykoeny al meede geen Franschman hebben, dan willen wy wel inwagten UEd. consideratien, hoe en in wat voegen hy tot een of andere post in dienst van de Compagnie zoude konnen worden geemployeerd, want eerlyke en bekwame lieden heeft de Maatschappy noodig.

. . . . . .

Zoo Des Touches, die met den landmeter Massol is overgegaan, dadelyk de reis na de pyramides en crystal-myn aanneemd, gelooven wy er moeylyk iemand beter toe zoude zyn te vinden geweest. Maar UEd. spreekt ons van het journaal van zeekeren la Chau (apparent tot de voorsz. pyramides relativ) hetgeen UEd. ons zouden hebben toegezonden, maar wy hebben tevergeevs

Translation.

ing to our view, mainly be ascribed thereto, *sed facta infecta fieri nequeunt.*

. . . . . .

We hope that nothing to the disadvantage of the colony may have been done by the band of 16 well-armed whites which was seen up in Essequibo by the great fall; and if it was really an expedition from Cayenne, as you suspected, we again can do nothing but earnestly recommend that you at once and *a primis incunabulis* guard against all unwarranted inroads, unlawful actions, harmful influences, and evil designs, *nam principiis obsta*, etc.

. . . . . .

It being [proverbially] hard to catch hares with unwilling hounds, you must not fail to accede to the wish of the Indians in Cuyuni and Moruca, and send no Frenchmen thither as Postholders, and therefore not even Pierre Martin, good and capable though he may be. But, if he really is so, and if the Indians in Mahaicony are also unwilling to have a Frenchman, in that case we should like to hear from you how and in what way he might be employed in some capacity in the Company's service, for the Company needs honest and capable men.

. . . . . .

If Des Touches, who went over with the surveyor Massol, starts at once upon the journey to the pyramids and the crystal-mine, we believe that it would have been hard to find a better man for this purpose. But you tell us of the journal of one La Chau (apparently relating to the aforesaid pyramids) which you say you have sent us, but we have in vain instituted a search for it. You

| 162. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| ıaar gedaan zoeken, zoodat UEd. ienst doen zal, met by gelegendheid eeven den briev nevens welke het : journaal is gevoegd geweest; wy ɔn ons zelv niet te binnen brengen, JEd. ons immer of ooit over een ınig perzoon zoude hebben onder- ɔn. | therefore would oblige us by stating, at your convenience, in what letter the aforesaid journal was enclosed; we cannot remember your having at any time mentioned such a person to us. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| wat de onderschydene vacatures ıat zoo in den Raad van Politie als tie, t' ampt van Deurwaarder en ɔiteur, een Sergeantsplaats, een ;apelsplaats, Gezaghebbersplaats op rand-wagt in Essequebo, en Post- ɜrsplaats in Cajoeny, zoo zal zonder el ter zyner tyd voor de behoor- suppletie was [*sic*] dat alles worden gd; . . . | As to the various vacancies both in the Court of Policy and the Court of Justice, the office of usher and exploiteur, one sergeant's position, one gunner's, that of commander at the lookout-watch in Essequibo, and the position of Post-holder in Cuyuni, the proper filling of all these will doubtless in due time be attended to. . . . |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 263.

### *t India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, November 28, 1768.*

e, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768–29 Nov. 1775*, p. 49, l. 22–p. 50, l. 25,—p. 52, ll. 8–14,—p. 54bis, l. 31–p. 55bis, l. 31.]

| | |
|---|---|
| ıden wy provisien genoeg, dan be- n er geene te worden aangekogt, en ın wy er te weynig, laat met ons zulks ɔnen met juiste en duidelyke calcu- , zooals gemakkelyk te doen is, en egonnen hebben voorbeelden opte- ın, wanneer wy het reëel tekort ıe sullen suppleeren. | If we send enough provisions, then none should be bought, and if we send too little, then let this be proven to us by exact and clear calculation, as can easily be done, and as we have partially shown you by examples; that being done, we shall gladly make up the real shortage. |
| ıde ook in plaats van den bakeljauw y de gestremde vissery in Orinocque geringe vangst aan de zeekant men an de Engelsche heeft aangekogt, ;evoegsaam vanhier naar de colonie en worden versonden eene meerdere titeit stokvis als wy totnutoe heb- ;ezonden. | Also, instead of the salt cod, which, because of the stopping of the fishery in Orinoco and of the scant catch on the seaside, has now been bought from the English, might there not be sent from here to the colony, a greater quantity of stockfish than we have sent heretofore? |
| ' sullen UEd. consideratien hierop ıoed zien. | We shall expect your opinion as to this. |

**No. 263. Original.**

Intussen doed ons het gemis voor de colonie van de vissery in Orinocque geen gering leed, maar wy weeten daarjegens geen middelen van redres, tenware men in de colonie zelve eenige middelen van retorsie wiste aan de hand te geeven.

Tegens de desertie der slaaven uit de colonie naar Orinocque weeten wy ook geene andere middelen voor voorziening als de geprojecteerde uitleggers, waarover wy ons te meermalen hebben geelargeerd. Ten overvloede hebben wy onse Gedeputeerden ter vergad. van X^en^ gelast aldaar te proponeeren nieuwe instantien by H: H: Moog: te doen teneynde aan het Hov van Spanje nadrukkelyke repræsentatien zouden mogen worden gedaan tot restitutie der slaaven van Curacao naer de kusten van Cora en uit Essequebo naar Orinocque deserteerende, maar daarvan nog geen rapport zynde gedaan, konnen wy UEd: uitslag nog niet melden; inmiddels zyn de genome mesures, om geen slaaven zonder brievjes van hunne meesters te laten passeeren, en de vrye Indiaanen aantemoedigen tot het opbrengen van deserteurs, op zig zelve, zoo geexecuteers, [*sic*] wel zeer goed, maar egter naar het ons voorkomd, geensints voldoende, omme de deserteurs efficasieuselyk te beletten en te stuiten, maar zal men, en wil men wel doen, hoe eerder zoo beeter tot het aanschaffen en in dienst houden der voorsz: uitleggers moeten besluiten.

Met UEd: oordeelen wy het behoorlyk bezetten der onderscheide posten van de colonie van het hoogste aanbelang, maar wat het uitzenden van Gereformeerde of Luthersche soldaten aanbelangd, moeten wy ons aan vorig aanschryven almeede gedragen; tot nu toe hebben wy er geene Gereformeerde en zelv geene Duitschers konnen bekomen, hoezeer wy aan alle volkhouders genoegsame orders gegeven hebben.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

In the mean time the loss to the colony of the fishery in Orinoco causes us no slight regret, but we know no means of redress against this, unless the people in the colony itself should be able to suggest some means of retaliation.

Against the desertion of the slaves from the colony to Orinoco we also know no other means of provision than the projected coast-guards, concerning which we have more than once expressed ourselves at length. In addition thereto we have instructed our deputy in the Board of Ten to propose there that they once more urge the States General to have emphatic representations made to the Court of Spain for restitution of the slaves who run away from Curaçao to the coasts of Cora and from Essequibo to Orinoco; but, no report having yet been made thereof, we can not as yet inform you of the result. In the meanwhile the measures which have been taken, of letting no slaves pass without permits from their masters, and of encouraging the free Indians to bring in the runaways, are, to be sure, very good, if carried out, but still it seems to us that they are in no way sufficient efficaciously to hinder and stop the runaways, and, if you mean to do well, it will be necessary to conclude, the sooner the better, to buy and keep in service the aforesaid coast-guards.

We agree with you in deeming an adequate garrisoning of the various posts of the colony to be of the highest importance, but, as for the sending of Reformed or Lutheran soldiers, we have again to refer to our preceding letter. Up to this time we have not been able to obtain any Reformed soldiers, not even any Germans, although we have given abundant orders to all lodging-house keepers.

. . . . .

63. Original.

het gerugt van de fraudulense
lingen van Tampoko in het dood-
van Indianen met zyn Caraibes, in
i van negers, zooals hy had voorge-
n, ook tot onse ooren gekomen was,
Ed: uit onse vorige hebben konnen
ken, en daar die knaap, waarop
zoo veel vertrouwen stelde; zigselv
tyding van UEd: aankomst naar
uebo, alwaar in hegtenis zat, heeft
t gedaan, schynd de waarheid van
rugt niet dan te zeer confirmeeren.
wel heeft UEd: inmiddels gedaan
et lyk van denzelven aan de galg
n hangen met de beenen, als daar-
denoteerende, hoe zeer men in de
ie alleen is van zoodanige moorda-
handelingen goed te keuren; maar
rtrouwen niettemin, dat UEd: het
hier niet zal hebben gelaten, en
nsten eenige der meest schuldige
bes alsmeede complices van deese
daad, naar verdiensten zult hebben
straffen, wa[n]t hoe zeer het ook
et intrest der colonie zoude mogen
lie natie te menageeren, zoo gaat
ter te ver en zou misschien, zonder
de beleedigde natie zig bevoegd
nen, om zelv vroeg of laat ten mer-
e nadeele van de colonie wraak
n. God geeve maar dat de out-
e oorlog tusschen de Accuwayen en
bes, hetzy dan daaruit of uit eenige
e oorzaak geresulteerd is, geene
nse gevolgen voor de colonie en de
ingezeetenen van dezelve naar zig
n.

wy moeten oordeelen van de geheele
uit hetgeen UEd: ons meld, dat een
an 200 Caraibes aan de post Andries
eft laten verluiden, dan is dezelve
edetermineerd niet alleen, maar ook
y wat stoutmoedig. menigvuldige
leratien dienaangaande doen zig
an onse oplettenheid op, maar daar
standigheeden niet weinig de zaaken
natuur konnen doen veranderen,

Translation.

You may have seen from our preceding letter, that the rumor of Tampoko's fraudulent acts, in killing Indians with his Caribs, instead of negroes as he had pretended, had also reached our ears, and the fact that this fellow, in whom you placed so much confidence, has killed himself upon the news of your arrival in Essequibo, where he was in prison, seems to confirm only too well the truth of that rumor. Meanwhile, you have done very well in having his corpse hung by the feet to the gallows, since you thereby show how far the people in the colony are from approving of such murderous dealings; we nevertheless are confident that you have done more, and have also caused at least some of the most guilty Caribs to be punished as they deserved, as accomplices of this crime. For, however much it may be in the interest of the colony to treat that nation with consideration, this is going too far, and the offended nation might otherwise consider itself justified in avenging itself sooner or later, to the notable prejudice of the colony. God grant that the war which has arisen between the Accoways and the Caribs, whether from this or from any other cause, may have no evil consequences for the colony and its worthy inhabitants.

If we are to judge of the whole nation by what you tell us, that a body of 200 Caribs has shown itself at the post Andries, then that nation is not only very determined, but also already quite bold. Manifold considerations about this do, it is true, suggest themselves to our attention, but since circumstances may greatly change the nature of things, we think it best to leave everything to Di-

| No 263. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| oordeelen wy best te zyn, alles aan de Goddelyke Voorsienigheid en UEd: goede directie overtelaten, dan was zekerlyk het bevreedigen van de twee natien naar onse gedagten het beste. | vine Providence and your good management; still, to our mind the pacification of the two nations would surely be best. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 264.

### *Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, February 9, 1769.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 186, p. 1, ll. 1-5.]

| Elucidatien op de remarques van den Boekhouder van het soldy comptoir van UEGA. | Elucidations as to the remarks of the bookkeeper of the company's pay-office. |
|---|---|
| Pierre Martin Corporal was wel uyt den dienst ontslagen ult° Sept. 1765, maer illico weder aengenomen om naer boven Cajoeny te gaen preparatien te maeken om de post aldaer te herstellen, en dus 1767 aengestelt als posthouder a f 16 per maend. Door de Hr. Rousselet vergeten te boek te brengen, is maer acht daegen uyt den dienst geweest. | Pierre Martin, corporal, had, it is true, been released from service on the last day of September, 1765, but he was at once re-engaged to go to the upper Cuyuni to make preparations for restoring the post there, and so in 1767 he was appointed as postholder at f. 16. per month. Mr. Rousselet forgot to enter it in the book; he was out of service only eight days. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 265.

### *Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, February 21, 1769.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

| Edele Groot Achbaere Heeren | Sirs: |
|---|---|
| Zooeven ontfang ik bericht van de Heer Van der Heyde, dat onze weglopers de weg naer Cajoeny zyn ingeslaegen, dus verlooren. | I have just received a report from Mr. Van der Heyde that our runaways have taken the road to Cuyuni and are therefore lost. |
| De Caribis hebben zyn Ed. verslag gedaen dat de Spanjaerde niet verre boven | The Caribs have reported to that gentleman that the Spaniards have established a mission not far above the Post in |

[1] This passage, though printed in the Blue Book (p. 159, No. 213), is here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch, which, though ambiguous like the English in its description of the site of the missions, makes it more probable than does the translation that one should understand, not "above the Post in that river," but "have established a mission in that river," and not "in a creek a little higher up," but "a little higher up [than the other], in a creek."

**No. 265.** **Original.**

de Post in die Rivier een missie hebben aengelegt en een weynig hoger in een kreek in Cajoeny uytwaeterende nog eene, welke beyde sterk met manschap beset syn.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

that river and yet another a little higher up in a creek flowing into the Cuyuni, both of which have been strongly manned.

. . . . . .

**No. 266.**

*Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, March 3, 1769.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.

. . . . . .

In myn nabrief per de Vrouw Anna hebbe ik d'eer gehad UEGA, in haest verslag te doen van den gevaerlyken staet van de rivier Cajoeny. Sedert heb ik seer ernstig gelast dat eene der twee byleggers aldaer die Rivier op soude vaeren zoo hoog doenlyk of zoo verre als sonder gevaer kan geschieden, seer nauwkeurig inspectie te neme van de situatie der Spaensche missien, door d'Indiaenen exact haere sterkte en verdere aengelegentheden optenemen zoo weezen konde een of meer van de op die missien woonende Indianen aftebrengen, en dat zy op die Post wel op haer hoede zoude weezen, om niet gelicht te worden (twelk uyt alle omstandigheden binnekort verwagte ondernomen sal worden) en mij zoo spoedig mogelyk rapporte te komen doen.

Onder de vier weggelope slaeven van UEGA is de criool Elias welke alle de weegen daer bekent is, wyl die halfvryen alle van oude tyden af beneden in Cajoeny woonen.

Op d'oude missie welke in een kreek in Cajoeny uytwaterende tusschen de twee en drie uuren van de boorde van Cajoeny

. . . . . .

In my second letter, by the *Vrouw Anna*, I had the honor to give you a hasty account of the dangerous condition of the river Cuyuni; since then I have given express commands that one of the two assistants there should proceed up the river as far as possible, or as far as he could go without danger; that he should make a very careful inspection of the situation of the Spanish missions, and that he should get through the Indians an exact account of their strength and further particulars. If possible, he was to bring down one or more of the Indians living at those missions, and I also gave orders that they should be well on their guard at the post, so as not to be carried off (which, judging from all the circumstances, I expect will be undertaken before long), and that they were to come and report to me as speedily as possible.

Among the four runaway slaves of the Company is the creole Elias, who is acquainted with all the roads there, because those who are half-free have all lived in the lower Cuyuni for many years past.

At the old mission, which is situated between two and three hours from the banks of the Cuyuni, in a creek flowing

[1] This passage, though printed in the Blue Book (pp. 159, 160, No. 214), is here reprinted for the sake of the Dutch and of two or three variations in translation.

No. 266. Original.

afzynde, zyn nu zoo verre my bekend is van d'Ed. Compagnie

Den Criool Ariaen gevankelyk weggevoert by het voorige aflopen van de Post, een complete smit.
Den Criool Elias timmerman
Den Criool Jambi
De roode slaeven Pouw
Jantje
Coffy
En den neger kleyn Jan
nevens een slavin van de Scharde

Wat slaeven van particulieren daer zyn is my alsnog onbekend, en of de drie van Vulskouw en twee van de Weduwe Langenberg weynig daegen gelede weggelopen, die weg ingeslaegen zyn, wete mede niet. Maer dit seker dat nu de weg voor de weglopers genoegsaem vry en open is konnende de Post in Cajoeny sulx onmogelyk beletten overal daer wegen over land zynde, en ook geen waerschuuwing van Indiaenen konnende bekomen geene meer in die Rivier synde, zy begonnen met de wederoprechting van de Post sig daer weder nedertesetten, maer de laeste stroop in het voorlede jaer door de Spanjaerde gedaen wanneer een goede party Indiaenen gelicht en weggevoert hebben, heeft de rest met schrik vervult, en sy retireeren sig hand over hand.

Translation.

into that river, there are now, as far as I am aware, the following slaves belonging to the Company:

The creole Ariaen, carried off as a prisoner at the former raid upon the post, a competent smith.
The creole Elias, a carpenter.
The creole Jambi.
The red slaves Pouw
Jantje
Coffy
And the negro Kleyn Jan,
Together with a female slave belonging to De Scharde.

What slaves belonging to colonists may be there is still unknown to me, nor do I know whether the three belonging to Vulskouw and the two belonging to the widow Langenberg, who ran away a few days ago, have gone in that direction.

But this is certain, that the road for the runaways is now quite open and free, it being impossible for the post in Cuyuni to stop them, there being everywhere there inland paths; nor can we be warned in any way by Indians, there being no more of these in that river. They did begin to settle there again, when the post was re-established, but the raid made by the Spaniards last year, when a large part of the Indians were captured and carried off, has filled the rest with terror, and they are gradually drawing off.

. . . . . .

## No. 267.

### *Storm van's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, April 4, 1769.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474.]

. . . . . .

. . . Jan La Riviere, (denselfde welke tegens het volstrekt verbod van den Raed

. . . Jan La Riviere (the same who against the absolute prohibition of the

[1] Much more from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 163, 164, No. 217). The present passage occurs further on in the letter.

**No. 267.** Original.

met zyn slaeven in Barima was gaen woonen, en daer overleden zynde, hebben de Spanjaerden zyn weduwe van alles beroofd, zynde nu wederom in deeze colonie geretourneert). . . .

Translation.

Court had gone with his slaves to live in Barima, and, he having died there, the Spaniards have robbed his widow of everything, she being now returned again into this colony) . . .[1]

. . . . . .

## No. 268.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 1, 1769.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768–29 Nov. 1773*, p. 98, ll. 2–8.)

. . . . . .

Zoo weinig als UEd: konnen wy penetreeren de redenen waaromme de Gouverneur van Orinocque in perzoon met twee gewapende vaartuigen in de mond van die rivier zoude blyven leggen. Tenminsten hoord men hier in Europa van geen de minste ruptuure, en is misschien de inwendige gesteldheid der gemoederen in Orinocque daarvan alleen oorzaak.

No more than you are we able to divine the reason why the Governor of Orinoco in person should remain stationed with two armed boats in the mouth of that river. Here in Europe, at least, we do not hear of the least rupture, and perhaps the state of feeling in Orinoco is the only cause of it.

. . . . . .

## No. 269.

## *M. Buisson, Councilor in Essequibo, to the Director-General in Essequibo May 1, 1769.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 232 (complete).]

ESSEQUEBO *den 1 May 1769.*

WEL ED. HOOG GEBORE EN GESTRENGEN HEER

Alsoo uw Excellens thans a d'Immerarie zynde en gaerne, mogelyk van dit ons west kust nieuws zoud willen weten, en dese gelegentheit, dat myn vaartuyg na boort van de Jean Daniel vaart dient, dat er tot heden geen, tyding hore van de Spanjaarden.

Is tusschen, heden gepasseerde nacht veerthien daegen, geleden, myn vrouw na

ESSEQUIBO, *May 1, 1769.*

SIR: Your Excellency now being at Demerara and glad perhaps to have news about this our west coast, I use this opportunity of my boat's going out to the *Jean Daniel* to inform you that as yet I hear there no tidings of the Spaniards.

Meanwhile, a fortnight ago last night, my wife being at church and I and Kaeks

[1] It has seemed wise to retain, in the translation of this important passage, the confused syntax of the original.

No. 269. Original.

de kerk en ik en Kaeks op plantagie Vilvoorde zynde in Ituribies een grote consternatie geweest door, eyge vrees der Indianen, dat de Spanjaarden deur Bouroema gekomen waeren, en Jan Babtist genomen, syn huys verbrandt en de Indianen, opligteden alle die, in Ituribies woonden, vlugteden na beneden aff op dit gerucht Ik kan uw. Excellens, alle die omstandigheden zoo niet in dezen verhaelen als alleen moet ik uEd[e] seggen, doe ik thuys quam dese dingen horende het my inwendig smertede denkende, soo er eens een geval op quam het zy dat er eens sulke rovers van Spanjaerden inquaemen, off eens een opstant, by voorbeelt als in ons naebuer Berbiesje, hoe, droevig soud, het met, ons hier gestelt zyn. Ja droevig zoud het zyn, met zulke bevreesde inwoonders.

De Caraiben, die verlaeten soo als het lykent hun lant Barima komende daegelyks op na Essequebo, is een grote party op, en heden varen der meer op, en sullen dan hun gewoonte moord toneel boven gaan op rechten.

Na uw Excellens, de Heer Commandeur van den Heuvelen, en Mevrouw beminde en waerde faemielie, van my en huysvrouw gegroot hebbende in eerbiet blyve

Wel Ed Gebore en Gestrengen Heer
U Edele Dienaer
MATTHYS BUISSON.

Translation.

on the plantation Vilvoorde, there was a great panic in Ituribisi, through the Indians' own fear that the Spaniards had come through Pomeroon and seized Jan Baptist and burned his house and were kidnapping the Indians; all those who lived in Ituribisi fled down-stream upon this rumor. I cannot well relate to Your Excellency all the circumstances of the affair in this letter; I can not help saying, however, that when I heard these things on my way home, it gave me inward pain to think how pitiful would be our situation if there were ever to happen either an incursion by these robbers of Spaniards or a [slave] revolt, like, for example, that in our neighbor Berbice. Yes, pitiful it would be, with such timorous inhabitants.

As for the Caribs, they are, it seems, abandoning their land Barima, coming every day up to Essequibo, a great number have gone up, and more are going up to-day, and they will then begin their customary murderous performances above.

With greetings to Your Excellency and to the Commandeur van den Heuvel, and his esteemed family from me and my wife, I remain respectfully, sir,

Your servant,
MATTHYS BUISSON.

## No. 270.

### *Jan van Witting, acting Postholder in Cuyuni, to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, May 5, 1769;*[1] *with inclosures.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, docs. 235, 236, 237, (complete).]

AAN DE WELED. GEB. EN ZEER GESTRENGE HEER EN MEESTER ZYN EXELENTIE

Deesen is dienende om U El Ed agtb. kinnesse te geven alsdat ik verstaen

YOUR EXCELLENCY: This is to inform Your Excellency that I have heard from a Carib that the Caribs of the Mazaruni were coming down with this flood to carry off the Caribs of Cuyuni to the

[1] Printed in the Blue Book (p. 166, inclosure 2 in No. 220), but of an importance to warrant giving here the original Dutch. The inclosures have not been printed.

No. 270. Original.

heeft van een Kariebes als dat te Kariebes van de Masijoen sulde af coemen met deesen opper water om de Cariebes van Coejonie meede te neemen na de Masijoen en daen ook op de poest koemen om myn en Gert van Leeuw doet te slaen en zy sal metter feel af koeme soo als ik verstaen heeft van de Indiejane Zyn Exelensie ben van sens om de post te versetten op en eylandt Toenamoeto leggen tusge twee val en op dat eylant sal de post beeter weesen en gesonder ik hebbe al daar op laaten kappen en begonnen Hieer neefens laat ik seer vrendelyk versoekken aan Zyn Exelentie om de goederen dien ik verschoeten heeft aan De Eedel Westinjese Conpanginie versoek Zyn Exelensie om drie geweeren en om twee donderbos of een en cruyt en loot en wat vueer steennen.

Verders niet meer weeten uw Wel Ed agtb. atten waardigh soo sluyte nadat uw Wel Ed agtb. de almagtigen te sullen hebbe bevoolen met alle hooge agtingh en onder danigheyd:

U El Ed agtb. gestreng heer
Uw W Ed Dw. Dienaar
J. F. WITTINGH.

op de post van Coejonie den 5 mey 1769.

Translation.

Mazaruni and were also coming to the post to kill me and Gerrit van Leeuw; they will come down in large numbers according to what I heard from the Indians. It is my intention, Your Excellency, to remove the post to an island Toenamoeto, lying between two falls, and on that island the post will be better and healthier. I have already commenced to make a clearing there. Herewith I beg to request Your Excellency for the goods which I have laid out for the honorable West India Company. I beg to ask Your Excellency for 3 guns and 2 blunderbusses or 1 and powder and shot and some flints.

I know of nothing else worthy of Your Excellency's attention, and so close, after commanding Your Excellency to the Almighty, with all respect and deference,

Your Excellency,
Your Excellency's humble servant,
J. F. WITTINGH.

At the post of Cuyuni, May 5, 1769.

[Inclosure No. 1.][1]

Lyst van het goederen die ik op de post van Coejonie aen de Eedel. Westenjese Conpangienie verschoten heeft om de Indijanen te betalen voor haer arbeysloeen

List of the goods which I have advanced on behalf of the West India Company at the post of Cuyuni, in payment of wages to the Indians.

Gehueert vyff Indiejanen om een broet thuyn needer te kappen en branden en schoen maaken en planten aan ider Indiejanen betaelt vyff eelle salnpoers en twee boslemmers en twee spiegels en twee vyne scheermessen en twee scheeren en twee tronpen en twee vynne kammen

Hired five Indians, to fell, burn, clean, and plant a bread-garden; paid to each Indian five yards salempouris, two woodsman's knives, two mirrors, two fine razors, two shears, two trumpets, two fine combs, two coarse combs, some pins and needles, some steel hooks, three

[1] These two papers, inclosed in Witting's letter, are in the handwriting and the remarkable orthography of that worthy. They are of interest as throwing light on the exact character of the Cuyuni post.

No. 270. Original.

en twee groeff kammen en wat spelden en nalden en wat staelhoekken en drie mast cralen twee mast swart vyn cralen en een mast wette vyn cralen—dat is voor een thuyn betalingh.

Gehueert nog vyff Indiejanen voor de tweede broet thuyn aan ider Indiejanen betalt vyff eelle roet geblomt cartoen en twee boslemmers en twee spiegels en twee vynne scheermessen en twee schaaren en twee tronpen en twee vyne kammen en twee groff kammen wat spelden en naalden en wat staal hoeken en twee mast swarte vyn cralen en een mast wette vyne cralen.

Dat is voor de twede broetthuyn betalingh.

Translation.

strings of beads, two strings fine black beads and one string fine white beads—this is payment for one garden.

Hired five more Indians for the second bread-garden; paid to each Indian five yards red flowered calico, two woodsman's knives, two mirrors, two fine razors, two shears, two trumpets, two fine combs, two coarse combs, some pins and needles, some steel hooks, two strings fine black beads and one string fine white beads.

This is payment for the second bread-garden.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

[*Request for articles needed at the Cuyuni Post.*]

Hieer neefens laat ik Zyn Exelensie vrendelyk versoekken om 6 werk beylen en 6 kapmessen en twee schoppen en 30 pont speykers en sorten en een sleep touw om de vallen op te treckken en wat traeen om in de lamp te branden en wat teer en peck en wat medekamenten en kloupie ganvert en wat trijaak porgasie vommitief en salf en ook wat balsielkom tentuer opiejom.

Herewith I politely ask Your Excellency for 6 working axes, 6 cutlasses, two spades, 30 pounds assorted nails, a tow-line for hauling up the falls, some train oil for burning in the lamps, some tar and pork, some medicines, a lump of goose-fat, some theriac, purgative, vomitive, and salve, and also some basilicon, tincture, opium.

## No. 271.

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1769.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vols. 540, 541, cover-titles: *Notulen van de Kamer van Zeeland, 12 Dec. 1768–10 July 1769; Notulen van de Kamer van Zeeland, 17 July–28 Dec. 1769.*]

[*May 8, 1769.*]

Den advocaat, in naam van den Heer van den Helm-Boddaert, ter vergadering hebbende ouverture gegeeven dat de Heer Jan Jacob Hartsing, Reekenmeester deeser Maatschappy by de kamer Amsterdam Zyn Ed. by missive had kennis gegeeven,

The advocate, in the name of Mr. van der Helm-Boddaert, notified the meeting, that Mr. Jan Jacob Hartsinck, comptroller of this Company in the Amsterdam Chamber, had written informing him that he was busy in preparing a very

No. 271. Original.

dat beezig was met in gereedheid te brengen een zeer nauwkeurige en nieuwe Beschryving van Guyana, dan dat daaraan voornamentlyk nog ontbrak eene behoorlyke kaart van Essequebo en annexe rivieren met bygevoegd verzoek derhalven, dat aan hem copie van die by deese Kamer voorhanden zouden mogen worden gesuppediteerd.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde is goedgevonden èn verstaan: aan voorn. Heer Jan Jacob Hartsink te permitteeren, zooals geschied by deese, omme ten zynen koste, te mogen doen maaken copie van de kaart van Essequebo en annexe rivieren in deeze vergaderingkamer hangende en door den Directeur Generaal der Colonie van Essequebo M^r^ Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande ten jaare 17 . . gemaakt en herwaarts overgezonden; mits dezelve copie binnen de muuren deezer kamer worde getrokken, en de origineele kaart geensints buiten dezelve worde getransporteerd.

. . . . . .

Translation.

careful and new *Description of Guiana*, but that it especially lacked a worthy map of Essequibo and adjacent rivers; wherefore he requested that he be given a copy of the map in the possession of this Chamber.

After discussion it was resolved that the said Mr. Jan Jacob Hartsinck be permitted, as is hereby done, to cause to be made, at his expense, a copy of the map of Essequibo and adjacent rivers which hangs in this meeting-room, and was made by the Director-General of the Colony of Essequibo, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, in the year 17 . ., and sent over hither; on condition that the said copy be made within the walls of this room, and the original map in no case be transported outside thereof.[1]

. . . . . .

[*June 26, 1769.*]

. . . . . .

By het openen der brievezak, aangebracht p^r^ den scheepe de Jonge Jan, schipper Joost Hanssen, deeser dagen van Essequebo *cum annexis* te Ziericzee binnengevallen, en van daar herwaards overgezonden zyn daarin aan deze kamer geadresseerd gevonden de navolgende missives teweeten.

Een van den Directeur Generaal in dezelve colonie Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande in dato 4 April van deesen jaare, houdende advertentien, en onderanderen: confirmatie van de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden uit Orinocque teegens twee van Compagnies posten in Essequebo, breeder vermeld by eene mis-

. . . . . .

Upon opening the letterbag brought by the ship *de Jonge Jan*, skipper Joost Hanssen, recently arrived from Essequibo *cum annexis* at Ziericzee, and from there sent hither, there were found in it, addressed to this Chamber, the following letters, to wit:

One from the Director-General in that colony, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, dated April 4 of this year, containing advices, and, among others, confirmation of the undertakings of the Spaniards from Orinoco against two of the Company's posts in Essequibo, described more fully in a letter from the Director-

[1] For a reproduction of what is undoubtedly a careful copy of this map (Hartsinck's was, by his own confession, but a modified one), see the Atlas of the Commission, map No. 60.

No. 271. Original.

sive van denzelven Directeur Generaal aan Hunne Ed. Agtb. de dato 15 Maart 1769. . . .

. . . . . .

Waarop na prælectuure der voorsz. missives, zynde gedelibereerd, is goedgevonden en verstaan: dezelve neevens de bylaagen te stellen in handen der Heeren van de Koopmanschappen, ten fine van examinatie op rapport aan de vergadering.

En is dienonverminderd, by verdere deliberatie nog goedgevonden en verstaan: dat de missive van den Directeur Generaal Mr Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande aan Zyne Doorluchtige Hoogheid, den Heere Opper-Bewindhebber sub. Lit: B. nevens deszelvs voorsz. missive aan Hunne Ed. Agtb. gevoegd, aan Hoogstdenzelven zonder uitstel zal worden afgezonden; en Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid teffens verzogt, aan Hunne Ed. Agtb. te willen doen terhandkomen copien van de Bylaagen, neevens dezelve missive gevoegd, mitsgaders Hunne Ed. Agtb. te willen informeeren, of Hoogstdezelve nuttig en de saison zoude oordeelen, deezenaangaande addressen aan Hunne Hoog Moog. te doen.

Wordende den advocaat verzogt, de daartoe noodige missive in gereedheid te brengen, mitsgaders geauthoriseerd, omme dezelve zonder verdere resumptie te doen expedieeren.

. . . . . .

Is ingekomen en geleezen eene missive van Zyne Doorluchtige Hoogheid den Heere Gouverneur Generaal en Opper-Bewindhebber, geschreeven te Soestdyk den sevenden van deese loopende maand, houdende in andwoord op Hunne Ed. Agtb. missive van den 26 der voorleede maand dat Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid met veel leedweezen had vernomen het gevaar waaraan de colonie van Essequebo in haare zoo geringe staat van defensie door

Translation.

General to this Chamber dated March 15, 1769. . . .

. . . . . .

Whereupon, after reading and discussing the letters aforesaid, it was resolved: to put them together with the Addenda, in the hands of the Committee on Commerce, that the Committee may examine them and report to the Chamber.

And, this notwithstanding, after further discussion it was moreover resolved: that the letter from the Director General Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande to his Serene Highness the Director-in-chief, joined as inclosure B. to his said letter to this Chamber, be without delay transmitted to His Highness; and that H. S. H. be at the same time requested to transmit to the Chamber copies of the Addenda accompanying said letter, and to inform the Chamber whether His Highness would think it expedient and seasonable to address the States General in this matter.

And the Advocate is requested to prepare the letter to that effect, and also authorized to cause it to be transmitted without further cognizance [by this Chamber].

. . . . . .

Received and read a despatch from His Serene Highness [the Prince of Orange], Governor-General and Director-in-Chief, written at Soestdijk the 7th of the current month in reply to Their Honors' letter of the 26th ultimo, stating that His Serene Highness learned with much regret the danger to which the colony of Essequibo was exposed, in its so slight state of defence, through the hostilities of the Spaniards; that, as His Highness

No. 271 Original.

de hostiliteiten der Spanjaarden was blootgesteld; dat gelyk Zyn Hoogheid de conservatie der Americaansche possessien in het generaal, en die van de voorsz. colonie in het byzonder voor de Republicq ten uittersten interessant oordeelde, Zyn Hoogheid dan ook ten volle was approbeerende, dat Hunne Ed Agtb. zig terzaake van dezelve aan Hunne Hoog Moogende zouden addresseeren en aan Hoogstdezelve zoodanig verzoek en instantien doen, als by Hunne Ed. Agtb. voorsz. missive van den 26 voorsz. staat ge-exprimeerd, en zulks wel, hoe eerder zoo beeter; zendende Z. D. Hoogheid ten dien einde de verzogte copien den Bylaagen nevens de missive van den Dir. Generaal Storm van 's Gravezande aan Z. D. Hoogheid gevoegd geweest, met bygevoegde betuyging dat Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid niet zoude nalaaten Hunne Ed. Agtb. te doen verzocken instantien door Hoogstdeszelvs favorabel appui by Hunne Hoog Moogende op het efficacieuste te secondeeren.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde is goedgevonden en verstaan, den Advocaat te verzoeken, gelyk geschied by deese, zonder resumptie, omme hoe eerder zoo beeter een addres aan Hunne Hoog Moog. in naam van Hunne Ed. Agtb. te willen concipieeren en ter resumptie te brengen, houdende klagten over de onderscheyde vyandelykheden door de Spanjaarden tegens Compagnies posten in Essequebo ondernoomen, mitsgaders over de hindernissen door dezelve aan die van Essequebo toegebragt, zoowel in de vissery op het territoir van de Republicq, als in de mond van de rivier Orinocque; en eindelyk over het aanhouden, niettegenstaande reclame van de slaaven uit de colonie van Essequebo derwaarts deserteerende ten merkelyken nadeele van dezelve colonie.

. . . . . .

Translation.

judged that the conservation of the American possessions in general, and that of the colony aforesaid in particular, was of the most extreme moment for the Republic, it was with His Highness' fullest approbation that Their Honors would address themselves regarding this matter to their High Mightinesses and make to that high authority such request and urgent appeal as was indicated in Their Honors' letter aforesaid of the 26th aforesaid, and the earlier this were done the better; that for this object His Serene Highness was sending the desired copies of the Addenda which had been inclosed in the despatch of the Director-General to His Serene Highness; that His Serene Highness would not omit efficaciously to second with his favourable support Their Honors' request and urgent appeal before their High Mightinesses.

Whereupon deliberation being had, it was approved and decided to request the Advocate, as was hereby done without further action being required, to be good enough, the earlier the better, to draft and submit for approval an address to their High Mightinesses, in Their Honors' name, complaining of the various acts of hostility undertaken by the Spaniards against the Company's posts in Essequibo, and, in addition, of the hindrances by them caused to those of Essequibo, as well in the fishery on the territory of the Republic as in the mouth of the river Orinoco, and, finally, of the retention, notwithstanding the claims preferred for rendition, of slaves deserting thither from the colony of Essequibo, to the considerable loss of the said colony.

. . . . . .

No. 271. Original. Translation.

[*July 17, 1769.*]

. . . . . .

Den advocaat by Hunne Ed. Agtbaren resolutie van den 10 deezer maand verzogt zynde, te concipieeren en ter resumptie te brengen, eene Remonstrantie, of addres aan Hunne Hoog Moogende de Heeren Staaten Generael der Vereenigde Nederlanden, houdende klagten over de onderscheyde vyandelyke onderneemingen door de Spanjaarden tegens diverse van Comp$^{a}$ posten in de colonie van Essequebo, mitsgaders over de hindernissen, door dezelve aan die van Essequebo toegebragt, zoowel in de vissery op het territoir van den Staat als in de mond van de rivier Orinocque; en eindelyk over het aanhouden van de slaaven uit de colonie van Essequebo naar Orinocque deserteerende, niettegenstaande de behoorlyke reclame van de eigenaars derzelve, ten merkelyken nadeele en onvermydelyke ruine der voorsz. colonie; heeft hy advocaat ter vergadering overgelegd en voorgeleesen eene zodanige Remonstrantie met de Bylaagen tot verificatie van de positiven derzelve Remonstrantie dienende sub. Literis A. [etc.].

Waarop gedelibereerd en den advocaat voor zyne moeite bedankt zynde is goedgevonden en verstaan de voorsz. Remonstrantie te approbeeren en arresteeren gelyk geschied by deese zullende die conform aan Hunne Hoog Moog. worden geexpedieerd en afgezonden.

En is vervolgens by verdere deliberatie nog goedgevonden en verstaan: dat copien van de voorsz. Remonstrantie en Bylagen zullen worden gezonden aan Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid den Heere Opper-Bewindhebber, mitsgaders aan de Heeren Ordinaris Gedeputeerde van deeze Provincie ter vergadering van Hunne Hoog Moog. op den voet van voorige exempelen door den Agent van Rielle aan

. . . . . .

The advocate having, by the Chamber's Resolution of the 10th of this month, been requested to draw up and submit a Remonstrance or Address to the States General of the United Netherlands, containing complaints of the various hostile undertakings by the Spaniards against various of the Company's posts in the colony of Essequibo, and also of the hindrances inflicted by them upon those of Essequibo, in the fishery on the territory of the State as well as in the mouth of the river Orinoco, and, finally, of the detention, in spite of the claim duly preferred by the owners, of the slaves deserting from the colony of Essequibo to Orinoco, to the considerable prejudice and inevitable ruin of the colony aforesaid: he, the Advocate, submitted and read in the meeting, such a Remonstrance, with the Addenda in proof of the facts stated in that Remonstrance, *sub literis* A., [etc.].

Whereupon, after discussion and after thanking the Advocate for his pains, it was resolved that the aforesaid Remonstrance be approved and accepted, as is hereby done, and it shall be transmitted without change to the States General.

And, furthermore, upon further discussion it was resolved: that copies of the aforesaid Remonstrance and Addenda be sent to His Serene Highness the Chief Director, and also to the Representatives of this Province in the States General, to be handed to them by the Agent van Rielle in the same way as preceding cases, with request that they support this Remonstrance in the most forcib

No. 271. Original.

Hun Ed. terhand te stellen met verzoek om dezelve Remonstrantie ter welgem. vergadering van Hunne Hoog Moog. en waar verder van vrugt zoude mogen worden ge-oordeeld op de kragtigste wyze te willen appuyeeren.

En zyn de daartoe noodige missives aan Zyne Doorl. Hoogheid, den Heere Opper-Bewindhebber, aan de voorsz. Heeren Ordinaris Gedeputeerde, en aan den Agent van Rielle geresumeerd en na deliberatie gearresteerd, ut latius in litteris.

. . . . . .

Translation.

manner in the States General and whereever else it may be deemed of use.

And the required letters to His Serene Highness the Chief Director, to the aforesaid Representatives, and to the Agent van Rielle were submitted, and upon discussion adopted, *ut latius in litteris*.

. . . . . .

## No. 272.

## *The Prince of Orange, Stadhouder, to the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), July 7, 1769.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 603, cover-title *Missiven van . . . den . . . Prince d'Orange en Nassau, beginnende den 28 Mey 1750*, unpaged.]

Aen den Repræsentanten Bewinthebberen der Geoctrooieerde Westindische Compagnie ten Præsidiale Kamer Zeelant.

EDELE, ERENTFESTE VOORZIENIGE DISCRETE ONSE LIEVE BYZONDERE

Ons is op zyn tyt wel geworden UE. missive van den 26e der afgeloopen maent, waer by UE. zich acquitteren van de bezorging eener missive door den Directeur Generael in Essequebo Mr L. Storm van 's Gravesande aen Ons geaddresseert, raekende zekere onderneemingen der Spanjaerden uit Orinocque tegens twee van Compagnies posten in de voors: Colonie, en by welke Missive UE. Ons teffens verzoeken aen U E. te laeten verzorgen "Copien van de Documenten nevens de voors: Missive van den voorn: Directeur Generael gevoegt, mitsgaders UE. te willen informeeren of wy het noodigh, nuttigh en de saison zouden oordeelen, dat UE. zich ter zaeke voors. aen Hunne Hoog: Moog: quaemen te addresseeren, met verzoek en instantien dat deswegens, gelyk ook over het aenhouden der uit de

To the Representative and Directors of the Chartered West India Company, in the Presidial Chamber Zeeland:

SIRS: We have duly received your missive of the 26th of last month, whereby you transmitted a letter addressed to us by the Director-General in Essequibo, Mr. L. Storm van 's Gravesande, concerning certain undertakings of the Spaniards from Orinoco against two of the Company's posts in the aforesaid colony, and whereby you also request us that we furnish you "copies of the documents joined to the aforesaid letter of the Director-General aforesaid, and also that we inform you whether we would judge it necessary, expedient, and timely for you to address the States-General upon the matter aforesaid, requesting and urging that about this matter, and about the retaining of the runaway slaves from the colony and the hindering of the Orinoco fishery, earnest representations be made to the

No. 272. Original.

colonie wegloopende slaeven, en het stremmen der visscherye in Orinoque aen het Hof van Spagne nadrukkelyke representatien zouden moogen werden gedaen, en op de reparatie van het geschonden Territoir, en genoegzaeme voorsiening voor het vervolg naer behooren geinsteert."

Wy hebben uit de Missive van den voorn: Directeur Generael met veel leetweezen vernoomen het gevaer, waer aen de colonie van Issequebo in haere zoo geringe Staet van Defensie, door de hostiliteiten der Spanjaerden is bloot gestelt en gelyk Wy de conservatie der Americaensche Possessien in het generael, en die van de voors: colonie in 't byzonder, voor de Republicq ten uiterste interessant oordeelen, zoo approbeeren Wy ook ten vollen het loffelyk voornemen van UE. om zich ter zaeke voors: aen Hunne Hoog Moog: te addresseeren en aen Hoogstdezelve zodaenigh verzoek en instantien te doen, als by UE. missive staet geexprimeert, welk addres Wy vermeinen dat door UE. hoe eer zoo beter, en zonder tyt verzuim in het werk behoort te werden gestelt, ten dien einde aen UE. hiernevens overzendende het verzochte afschrift der bylage by de missive van de gemelde Directeur Generael gevoegt, terwyl Wy voorts niet zullen nalaeten het verzoek ende te doene instantien van UE. door Ons favorabel appui by Hunne Hoog Moog: op het efficacieuste te secondeeren.

Waermede

Edele, Erentfeste, Voorzienige, Discrete Onze Lieve Byzondere Wy UE beveelen in Godts heilige protectie.

UE. Goetwillige Vrient,

W. Pr. v. Orange.

Soestdyk, den 7 July 1769.

Translation.

Court of Spain, and that reparation for the violation of territory, with adequate security for the future, be properly insisted on."

From the letter of the aforesaid Director-General we have learned with much regret the danger to which the colony of Essequibo is exposed, in its so slight state of defence, through the hostilities of the Spaniards; and as we judge the conservation of the American possessions in general, and that of the colony aforesaid in particular, of the most extreme moment for the Republic, we therefore approve fully your praiseworthy intention of addressing yourselves regarding this matter to their High Mightinesses and of making to that high authority such request and urgent appeal as is indicated in your letter; and it is our opinion that this should be set about the earlier the better and without loss of time. To this end we transmit to you herewith the desired copy of the addenda to the letter of the said Director-General; and we will further not omit efficaciously to second with our favorable support your request and urgent appeal before their High Mightinesses.

Wherewith we commend you to God's holy keeping.

Your well-wishing friend,

W., Prince of Orange.

Soestdijk, *July 7, 1769.*

Original. Translation.

## No. 273.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to J. C. van den Heuvel, Commandeur in Demerara, July 24, 1769.*

[Hague,, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768–29 Nov. 1773*, p. 194, l. 7–p. 195, l. 2.]

. . . . . .

Betreffende UED: andere missive of na-briev mede van den voorsz: 11 Maart, alleenelyk dienende ter geleyde van een billet van den Directeur Generaal aan UEd: houdende informatie van de onderneeming der Spanjaarden, tegens Comp[s] post in Maroco, zoo zullen wy daar omtrend alleen zeggen dat wy die en verdere onderneemingen der Spanjaarden, mitsgaders het stremmen der vissery op onse eige kusten en het beletten der vissery in Orinocque, alsmede het, onaangezien behoorlyke reclame, aanhouden van de uit de colonie derwaards deserteerende slaaven, in eene remonstrantie met de verificatien, daartoe dienende hebben gebragt ter kennis van Hunne Hoog Moog: van welke remonstrantie wy aan den Directeur Gen[l] by deese scheepsgelegendheid copie zyn toezendende, welke zyn Ed: UEd: by gelegendheid denkelyk wel eens zal communiceeren.

With respect to your other letter, or postscript, likewise of the aforesaid March 11, serving only to accompany a note from the Director-General to you, which contained information of the expedition of the Spaniards against the Company's post in Moruca, we shall say only that this and the other enterprises of the Spaniards, together with their hindering the fishery on our own coasts and their preventing the fishery in Orinoco, and also their detaining, in spite of formal demand for their return, the slaves who abscond thither from the colony, have been brought by us to the notice of the States General, in a petition with the evidence thereto pertaining; of which petition we send to the Director-General, by this ship, a copy which he probably will communicate to you upon occasion.

Wy hoopen dat de aan het Hof van Spanje te doene repræsentatien het gewenschte effect hebben zullen voor het vervolg, want voor het jegenswoordige verbeelden wy ons, dat die onderneemingen der Spanjaarden daarby wel zullen blyven.

We hope that the representations to be made to the Court of Spain will have the desired effect for the future, for as to the present we imagine that those enterprises of the Spaniards will not be continued.

Intussen zullen wy p[r] een der eerstvolgende scheepen uitzenden een renfort van 25 man voor het guarnisoen der beide rivieren, uit Duitschers, of zooveel mogelyk uit manschappen van de Gereformeerde of Luthersche Religie bestaande, en meer konnen wy by provisie niet.

Meanwhile we shall send, by one of the first outgoing ships, a reinforcement of 25 men for the garrison of both the rivers, consisting of Germans, or as far as possible of men of the Reformed or Lutheran persuasion, and we can provisionally do no more.

. . . . . .

Original. Translation.

## No. 274.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, July 26, 1769.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 139, l. 4-p. 141, l. 11,—p. 173, l. 22-p. 174, l. 2,—l. 18-p. 175, l. 9.]

. . . . . .

Wy beginnen derhalven met die van UED: van den 15 Septem: A. P. en zeggen dat wy uit dezelve met geen geringe bevreemding hebben gezien de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden uit Orinocque tegens Comp$^{e}$ zouter voor de rivier Wayne, zig niet contenteerende met aan die van de colonie dadelyk in de mond van Orinocque te beletten eene vissery, waarvan zeederd onheugelyke tyden zyn in het be bezit geweest, maar die zelv op onse eigene kusten stremmende.

Wy hebben raadsaam gedagt hiervan aan Hunne Hoog Moogende by eene remonstrantie te moeten kennisgeeven, teffens wanneer wy over de reçente bedreigingen en onderneemingen der Spanjaarden tegens Comp$^{e}$ posten in Cajoeny, Maroco en Comp$^{e}$ post Arinda etc: in volgende missives van Ued: vervat, ons klaaglyk aan Hunne Hoog Moog: hebben geadresseerd by welke gelegendheid wy ook aan Hoogstdezelve hebben gedoleerd over het aanhouden door de Spanjaarden van slaaven uit de colonie deserteerende tegens alle regt en reeden en ten merkelyken nadeele van de colonie en onaangezien de volleedigste reclame door de eigenaars derselve, met verzoek, dat desweegens aan het Hove van Spanje de nadrukkelykste vertoogen zouden mogen worden gedaan, en op reparatie van alles mitsgaders op behoorlyke voorziening voor het vervolg aangedrongen; zoo als UEd: dit zal konnen zien uit Bylaage B. zynde een copie van onse voorsz: remonstrantie, en hiervan zal by provisie

. . . . . .

We therefore begin with yours of September 15 of last year, and say that from it we have, with no little astonishment, noticed the enterprises of the Spaniards from Orinoco against the Company's salter off the river Waini, not contenting themselves with excluding those of the colony by force, in the mouth of Orinoco, from a fishery of which from time immemorial they have been in possession, but hindering it even on our own coasts.

We have thought it advisable to give knowledge hereof to the States General by a petition, at the same time addressing to them our complaints about the recent threats and expeditions of the Spaniards against the Company's posts in Cuyuni, Moruca and the Company's post Arinda, etc., related in your subsequent letters; upon which occasion we have complained to them also about the detention by the Spaniards of slaves deserting from the colony, contrary to all right and reason, to the notable prejudice of the colony, and in spite of the most formal demands of the owners; with request that on this subject they be pleased to make the most emphatic representations to the Court of Spain, and to insist upon reparation for everything and upon adequate provisions for the future; as you may see from Inclosure B, being a copy of our aforesaid petition. Of this the outcome and effect will provisionally have to be awaited, while we can only give full approval to the policy

No. 274. Original.

den uitslag en het effect moeten worden ingewagt terwyl wy niet anders konnen, dan UEd: daarontrend totnutoe gehoude directie en gestelde ordres volkomen approbeeren en ons verder daarop verlaaten.

Niet dat wy willen, dat men in de colonie alle onderneemingen der Spanjaarden met goede oogen zal aanzien en hen maar laaten begaan; in het tegendeel zyn wy van oordeel, dat geweld met geweld behoord te worden te keer gegaan en alle feitelykheeden zoovèel mogelyk belet, gelyk wy dan ook de door UEd: aan de Caraibes van Barima gegeve ordres ons wel laaten gevallen; maar om directe represailles te doen gebruiken, dit oordeelen wy vooralsnog niet raadsaam, om meer dan eene reeden, maar ook wel voornamentlyk om het zwak guarnisoen, 't geen per deesen bodem te versterken volstrekt ondoenlyk geweest is, maar in de maand van September denken wy instaat te zullen zyn om van hier 25 man te verzenden, alle Duitschers, en zooveel mogelyk Gereformeerd of Luthersch, hebbende wy reeds twee, zoo't ons toeschynd, zeer geschikte voorwerpen tot Sergeant en Corporaal aangesteld met naame Peter George Philip Fromman en Carel Kerchner, terwyl de ziel-verkoopers hebben aangenomen, onder het genot van eene extra-ordinaire præmie van 4 rixd: per kop zoo veel militaire, de vereischte qualiteiten, hebbende, tegens dien tyd te zullen in gereedheid hebben ter verzending, en meer of anders is niet in ons vermogen.

Maar by lectuure van onse voors: remonstrantie aan Hunne Hoog Moog: en confrontatie van dezelve met UEd: van tyd tot tyd aan ons geschreeven brieven, zal UEd: konnen be-oogen, hoe wy in de necessiteit geweest zyn, om gebruik te maaken van stukken en brokken uit die missives tot verificatie van de positiven

Translation.

which you have hitherto observed therein and the measures you have taken, and rely thereon for the future.

Not that we desire that in the colony all the enterprises of the Spaniards be looked on without concern and suffered to go on unhindered; on the contrary, we are of opinion that force should be met with force, and all violent deeds be hindered as much as possible; wherefore we approve of the orders which you have given to the Caribs of Barima. But we do not as yet think it advisable to use direct retaliation, for more than one reason, but especially on account of the weakness of the garrison, which it has been absolutely impossible to strengthen by this ship. However, in the month of September we expect to be able to send from here 25 men, all Germans, and as far as possible Reformed or Lutheran, two persons, very capable, as it seems to us, having already been appointed as sergeant and corporal, their names being Peter George Philip Fromman and Carel Kerchner, while the crimps have contracted, against an extra premium of 4 dollars per head, to have that number of soldiers of the desired quality ready for shipment by that time, and to do more or otherwise is not in our power.

But, on reading our aforesaid petition to the States General and comparing it with the letters which you have at various times written to us, you will see how we have had to make use of bits and fragments of those letters to prove the facts alleged in our aforesaid petition. We make this remark in order that hence-

No. 274. Original.

onser voorz: remonstrantie; Wy merken dit aan, ten einde by vervolg in de colonie die cynosure zoude worden gehouden, dat van zaaken, waaromtrend men redres verlangd, en vooral zulke, waarover repræsentatien moeten worden gedaan een byzondere Species Facti of Memorie worde geformeerd, en ons die met de justificatoire bescheiden, daartoe dienende, zoo volleedig doenlyk te bekomen zyn, toegezonden; wanneer hier te lande de zaaken met meer nauwkeurigheid en acceleratie zouden konnen worden behandeld en met meer promptitude het voorgestelde oogmerk bereikt.

. . . . . .

Wy vangen dan aan met die van UEd: in dato 3 Maart van deesen jaare, waaromtrend wy meede zeer kort zullen konnen zyn, alzoo de meeste poincten, daarin voorkomende reeds hiervoren hunne rescriptie gevonden hebben, en nopens de entreprises der Spanjaarden, het beletten en belemmeren der vissery door dezelve, en het deserteeren der slaaven zenden wy UEd: copie van onse aan Hunne Hoog Moog: gedaane remonstrantie waarby en by het hiervorenstaande wy niets hebben te voegen.

. . . . . .

Nu zouden wy onderhanden moeten neemen, die van UEd: in d° 15 Maart laast l: copielyk gevoegd nevens die van UEd: de dato 4 April, zynde de origineele van dezelve over Barbados en het duplicaat daarvan over Suriname verzonden, maar tot nu toe geen van beide by ons ontfangen, maar alzoo dezelve geheel en al de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden is concerneerende, zullen wy die met stilswygen, om redenen zooeven met relatie tot UEd: nabriev de dato 21 February gemeld, passeeren.

Dus komen wy eindelyk aan UEd: laatste de dato 4 April voorschreven.

Wy bedanken UEd: voor het detail der

Translation.

forth especial pains be taken in the colony to make a separate specification or memorial of matters concerning which redress is desired, particularly of those about which representations must be made, and to send it to us, together with the documentary evidence pertaining thereto, in the most complete form possible; in which case the affairs might be treated here with greater accuracy and despatch, and the object in view be more promptly attained.

. . . . . .

We therefore make a beginning with your letter of March 3 of this year, about which we can also express ourselves very concisely, inasmuch as most of the points therein occurring have been answered above; and concerning the enterprises of the Spaniards, their preventing and obstructing of the fishery, and the deserting of the slaves, we send you a copy of our petition to the States General, to which, and to what we have already written, we have nothing to add.

. . . . . .

We now ought to take up your letter of March 15 last, copy of which was joined to yours of April 4, the original having been sent *via* Barbados, and the duplicate thereof *via* Surinam, neither of which has as yet been received by us. But, since it bears entirely upon the enterprises of the Spaniards, we shall pass it by in silence, for the reasons just now set forth in connection with your supplementary letter of February 21.

So we come finally to your last letter, dated April 4 of the aforesaid year.

We thank you for the detailed account

**No. 274.** Original.

genome mesures om niet door de Spanjaarden te worden gesurpreneerd, en keuren het belooven van de nog overig zynde zilveren ring-kraag aan het opper-hoofd der Caraïbes volkomen goed, maar wy zouden ons ten hoogsten moeten bedriegen, of het zal wel by de gedaane strooperyen der Spanjaarden blyven, intussen is zoo een valsch alarm, als den Raad Buisson gemaakt heeft, ofschoon ter goeder trouwe, een zeer goed middel om zyn lui eens te leeren kennen, en te zien op wien men in cas van nood zoude konnen reekenen; . . .

. . . . . .

Translation.

of the measures which have been taken in order not to be surprised by the Spaniards, and fully approve of your promising the remaining silver ring-collar to the chief of the Caribs; but, unless we are greatly mistaken, there probably will be an end of the raids of the Spaniards. Meanwhile, a false alarm like the one caused by the Councilor Buisson, though he was in good faith, is a very good means for knowing one's people and for seeing upon whom one might count in case of need; . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 275.

### *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to West India Company, July 31, 1769.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 474, doc. 242, p. 6, ll. 11–41.]

. . . . . .

Van John Liot zyn drie beste slaeven timmervolk weggeloope naar Oronoque hy is agteraan geweest maer terug moete keeren hebbende Spanjaerden (soo hy segt) tot voorby Powaron gevolgt. Den man welke Vulskow agter syn slaeven had gesonden en welke de Spanjaerde hadden genoomen en in boeyen geset zooals ik d'eer hebbe gehab in myne voorige te melden is teruggekoomen.

Hy heeft my verhaald dat seer slegt getracteerd is soodrae in Oronoque quam de Gouverneur de slaaven verkogt hadde en 't geld zoo hy sustineerde in zyn zak gestooken, en hem op dat sulx[1] naer Martinique gesonden hadde van waer de Heer Bedu welke land in Demerary hadde hem meede naer hier genoomen heefft sonder eenige kosten hetwelk al vry beleefft is. Die Gouverneur heefft al vry wat rodomontades aan die man gedaan en gesegt het land aan syn Catholique Majesteyt

. . . . . .

Three excellent slaves of John Liot, carpenters, have run away to Orinoco; he has been in pursuit, but was compelled to return, the Spaniards (so he says) having followed to beyond Pomeroon. The man whom Vulskow had sent in pursuit of his slaves, and who, as I had the honor to inform you in my preceding letter, had been seized and put in chains by the Spaniards, has come back.

He told me that he had been treated very badly as soon as he arrived in Orinoco; that the Governor had sold the slaves and, as he sustained, had put the money in his pocket, and in order that this [might not become known[1]] had sent him to Martinique, from where Mr. Bedu, who had land in Demerara, had brought him along to here, without any charge, which is really very courteous. That Governor bragged considerably to this man, and said that the land belonged to

[1] Here is clearly an accidental omission, which the translation ventures conjecturally to supply.

**No. 275.** **Original.**

toequam tot aan de bank van Oene en hy zoude koomen en die plantagien welke op Spaense teritoir laagen wegneemen. De bank van Oene legt aan de westwal deeser rivier en syn verscheyde plantagien beneede deselve. Dus is het seer goed den Borger Capteyn Tierens soo prompt is geweest de Reglementen texecuteeren synde de visitatie van die Compagnie gedaen en de lyst derselver al ingekoomen deselve bestaet in negentien man . . .

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

His Catholic Majesty as far as to the bank of Oene, and that he would come and seize those plantations which lay on Spanish territory. The bank of Oene lies along the western coast of this river and there are several plantations below it. It therefore is very well that the militia-captain Tierens has been so prompt in executing the regulations, the inspection of that company having been completed and the roll thereof already handed in; it consists of nineteen men . . .

. . . . . .

**No. 276.**

## *From the proceedings of the States-General, August, 1769.*[1]

Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 29, cover-title *Recueil van haar Hoog Mogende* [*Resolutien raakende de West Indische Compagnie*], *8 Jan. 1767–6 Nov. 1769.*]

MERCURII *den 2 Aug. 1769.*

. . . . . .

Is ter vergaderinge gelezen de remonstrantie van de Repraesentant van syne Doorl$^{e}$ Hoogh$^{d}$ den Heere Prince van Orange en Nassau, en Bewindhebberen van de Geoctroyeerde West Indische Comp$^{ie}$ der thans Praesidiale kamer Zeeland, als voor reekening van de voorsz. Generaale Compagnie hebbende de byzondere directie *over* en de bezorging *van* de colonie van Essequebo, en desselfs onderhoorige rivieren; houdende, dat zy remonstranten in voors. qualiteit, van byna immemoriale tyden af, woren geweest in de possessie niet slegts van de voors. ri-

WEDNESDAY, *August 2, 1769.*

. . . . . .

Read to the [States-General in] session the remonstrance of the Representative of His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau and the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the now presidial Chamber Zeeland, as having on behalf of the Company in general the particular direction and care of the colony of Essequibo and of the rivers which belong to it, declaring that they the remonstrants in this capacity had from time almost immemorial been in possession, not only of the aforesaid river Essequibo and of sundry rivers

[1] This "great remonstrance" of August 2, 1769—the only document ever interchanged between Holland and Spain which attempts to define their boundary on the Guiana coast—has not only been translated in the Blue Book (pp. 169, 170, No. 224—cf. the earlier Blue Book, "Venezuela No. 1," pp. 109–113, where a French translation is also given), but its original Dutch text is accessible in the *Recueil van alle de Placaaten . . . en verdere Zee-Zaaken* (vol. xi, pp. 92–99), published at The Hague in 1773. Its cardinal importance, however, forbids its omission here. It is carefully reproduced from the manuscript. The Addenda, or Exhibits, referred to by it (though I have taken copies of them for the Commission) it is thought needless to reprint here. They are borrowed from the letters of Storm van 's Gravesande or from inclosures sent by him, and are all printed, in English translation, in the Blue Book. The Dutch text of such as are of most importance to the boundary question has been given in the extracts from these letters above.

76. Original.

'an Essequebo, en verscheide aan
'e kust in zee loopende rivieren,
en, maar ook van alle takken en
ıen die in dezelve rivier van Esse-
uitwateren, en wel byzonder van
oordelyksten arm van dezelve ri-
Cajoeny genaamt, gelyk dan ook
ezelve rivier Cajoeny als een do-
van den Staat geconsidereerd
, van alle oude tyden was gestigt
st een zogenaamde Post, bestaande
ı houte logie, die gelyk verscheide
s in die colonie wegens de Compagnie
een Posthouder en Uitlooper of
ger, met eenige slaven en Indianen
is, en bewaard word.

het dienvolgens haar remonstran-
vooral naar het gepasseerde ten
1759) niet weinig hadde gesur-
ɔrd uit eene missive van den Direc-
Jeneraal in Essequebo, Mr Laurens
van 's Gravezande, in dato 9 Feb-
laastleden, te verneemen, dat een
ıement Spanjaarden (teweeten uit
cque) boven die post waren geko-
en verscheide Indianen vandaar
n opgeligt en weggevoerd, met
yging van met den eerstvolgenden
en tyd wederom te zullen keeren en
Masseroeny (een ander tak van de
Essequebo, tusschen die en de
Cajoeny in, gelegen, en dus
de buiten contestatie onder het
ɔir der Republicq gehoorende) te
ı trecken, om aldaar ook een party
bis (eene Indiaansche natie met de
nderen verbonden, en als onder
ve gehoorende) wegteligten, en
ı Masseroeny aftevaaren Cajoeny
om op, mitsgaders Compagnies
. Post in Cajoeny te zullen bezoe-
ɔooals zulks alles aan haar Ho: Mo:
blyken uit een extract van de
. missive daarnevens gevoegd sub
A. houdende teffens verslag van de
sioneele mesures door den voorn.
teur Generaal daartegens genomen.

Translation.

[and] creeks on that coast which flow into the sea, but also of all branches and streams which empty into this river Essequibo, and more particularly of the most northerly arm of this river, called the Cuyuni; wherefore also, on this river Cuyuni, it being considered as a domain of the State, there had from time immemorial been established a so-called Post, consisting of a wooden lodge, which, like sundry others in that colony, is occupied and kept, on behalf of the Company, by a Postholder and an Outrunner, or Bylier, together with some slaves and Indians.

That, accordingly, they the remonstrants (especially after what had happened in 1759) had been not a little surprised to learn by a letter from the Director-General in Essequibo, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, written the 9th February last, that a detachment of Spaniards (that is, from Orinoco) had come above that post and had carried off from there several Indians, threatening to return at the next-following dry season and to go on to Mazaruni (another branch of the river Essequibo, lying between it and the river Cuyuni, and therefore likewise incontestably forming part of the territory of the Republic), in order there also to carry off a body of Caribs (an Indian tribe allied to the Dutch and virtually subject to them), and then to descend the Mazaruni, ascend the Cuyuni again, and visit the Company's aforesaid Post in Cuyuni, all which their High Mightinesses could see by an extract from the aforesaid letter, annexed as Addendum A, containing also a report of the provisional measures which the aforesaid Director-General had taken thereagainst.

**No. 276.** Original.

Dat sy remonstranten zich verbeeld hadden, dat dit een loutere bedreyging was, die van niets stond te worden gevolgt, gelyk meermalen was geschied, en sulks, hoezeer welgem. Directeur Generaal by een missive de dato 21 February 1769 waarvan extract daarnevens sub Litt[a] B was gevoegd, hen remonstranten ook nog had geinformeerd van den aanleg van twee Spaansche missien, die sterk met manschap waren bezet, een niet ver boven 's Compagnies voors. post in Cajoeny (apparent egter op Spaansch territoir) en de andere een weynig hooger aan een creecq, in voors. rivier Cajoeny uytwaterende.

Dat, zoo men egter eenigen aanval van voors. Spagnaarden in een tyd van vreede had konnen verwagten, of moeten tegemoetzien, het derhalven zekerlyk van die zyde zoude zyn geweest, vooral uyt aanmerking van hetgeen de Directeur Generaal nog had gemeld, by syne missive dato 3 Maart van deezen jaare, waarvan extract daarby gevoegd was sub Litt[a] C. dan dat zy remonstranten tot derzelver uyterste bevreemding uyt een missive van den Directeur Generaal, in dato 10 Maart laastleden, aan zyn schoonzoon den Commandeur in Demerary geschreven, door denzelven, aen de remonstranten in originali toegesonden, en daarnevens sub Litt[a] D copyelyk gevoegd, hadden verstaan, dat de Spagnaards hadden begonnen de Indianen wegteligten van Maroco en zig meester hadden gemaakt van 's Compagnies post aldaar, synde een kleyne rivier of creecq bezuyden de rivier Weyne, en tusschen die en de rivier Powaron in gelegen, alwaar de Maatschappy zederd onheuglyke tyden ook een handelplaats en post gehad hadde, en die zonder tegenspraak meede onder het Hollandse territoir was behoorende.

Dat deeze by de remonstranten ontfangen tyding nader was geconfirmeerd geworden door den ontfangst van het

Translation.

That they the remonstrants had taken all this to be a mere threat, which was likely to be followed by nothing, as had more than once happened; and this although the said Director-General, by a letter dated February 21, 1769, an extract whereof was herewith subjoined as Addendum B, had also informed them of the planting of two Spanish missions, strongly manned, one not far above the Company's aforesaid post in Cuyuni (apparently, however, on Spanish territory) and the other a little higher up, on a creek emptying into the aforesaid river Cuyuni.

That if, however, any attack from the aforesaid Spaniards in a time of peace could be expected or must be anticipated, it would therefore certainly have been from that side, especially in view of what the Director-General had further stated in his letter of the 3d March of this year, whereof an extract was hereto annexed as Addendum C; that, however, from a letter of the Director-General written under date of March 10 last to his son-in-law the Commandeur in Demerara, and by the latter forwarded in original to the remonstrants, a copy whereof is hereto annexed as Addendum D, they the remonstrants had learned to their utmost astonishment that the Spaniards had begun to carry the Indians away from Moruca and had made themselves masters of the Company's post at that place, which is a small river, or creek, south of the river Waini and lying between it and the river Pomeroon, where from time immemorial the Company had likewise had a trading-place and post, and which beyond contradiction belonged also to the Dutch territory.

That these tidings received by the remonstrants had been further confirmed by the receipt of a triplicate of a letter

76. Original.

:aat eener missive van meergem.
:eur Generaal, in dato 15 Maart van
jaare, waarvan de origineele over
dos, en het duplicaat over Suriname
erzonden, dan tot heeden toe, niet
n ingekomen, en waarvan de remon-
en de eere hadden al meede extract
ıexeeren sub Litt[a] E. als uyt welk
:t haar Ho: Mo: zouden kunnen
een summier detail van hetgeen
de voors. Spagnaarden was ver-
hoedanig 's Compagnies Posthouder
dde gedragen, en wat mesures door
'oorn. Directeur Generaal daarje-
provisioneel waeren genomen; al
lke nog meer wierd geconstateert
geheldерd door de bylagen F. en G.
het eene copie van een rapport van
ıpagnies Posthouder in Maroco, aan
)irecteur Generaal de dato 7 Maart
en het ander copye van een hand-
t, door de twee paters Capucynen,
ı voors. expeditie verzeld hebben,
)orn. Posthouder zelve gegeven in
aansche taal, en wegens gebrek aan
ndheid nog niet getranslateerd, en
'elke twee stukken de remonstran-
loor de goedheid van Zyne doorl.
en Heere Prince van Orange en Nas-
opyen hadden bekomen, als heb-
ı zy remonstranten zelve, vermits
ıarschynlyk nevens voors. origineele
plicaat voor hen gevoegd geweest
og geen andere afschriften daarvan
; ontfangen.

ı uyt hetzelve triplicaat zy remon-
:en al verder hadden vernomen, dat
)agnaarden uyt Orinocque 's Com-
es Posthouder van de post Arienda,
ı in de rivier Essequebo, niet ver
e kleyne rivier of creecq Repenouny.
dde met alle zyne by zig hebbende
bis hadden doodgeslagen, of ten-
en door eene aan hen onderhoorige
doen doodslaan, zoodat den Uil of
loofd der Caraibes was afgekomen,

Translation.

from the said Director-General dated March 15 of this year (the original of which was sent by way of Barbados and the duplicate by way of Surinam, but up to now had not arrived), whereof the remonstrants had the honor to subjoin herewith an extract as Addendum E, in which extract their High Mightinesses would find a detailed summary of what had been done by the aforesaid Spaniards, how the Company's postholder had borne himself, and what measures had provisionally been taken thereagainst by the aforesaid Director-General; all of which was yet further confirmed and cleared up by the Addenda F and G, the one being a copy of a report from the Company's Postholder in Moruca to the Director-General dated March 7, 1769, and the other a copy of a document in Spanish given by the two Capuchin fathers who accompanied the aforesaid expedition to the aforesaid Postholder himself, and for lack of opportunity not yet translated,—of which documents the Remonstrants had obtained copies through the kindness of His Serene Highness the Prince of Orange and Nassau, the remonstrants themselves having not yet received other copies thereof direct, these having probably been inclosed to them along with the aforesaid original and duplicates.

That from this triplicate they the remonstrants had further learned that the Spaniards from Orinoco had killed the Company's Postholder of the post Arinda, up in the river Essequibo, not far from the little river or creek Rupununi, together with all the Caribs he had with him, or at least had caused him to be killed by a tribe subject to them, so that the Owl, or Chief, of the Caribs had come down to ask of the aforesaid Director-

**No. 276. Original.**

om van den meergem. Directeur Generaal te verzoeken, gelyk hy ook hadde geobtineerd de permissie om den dood zyner landgenoten, door het aantasten van derzelver moordenaars te wreeken, zooals dit alles haar Ho: Mo: zoude consteeren uyt de bylage H, zynde een tweede extract uyt dezelve missive van den voorn. Directeur Generaal de dato 15$^{n}$ Maart jongstleden.

Dat hoezeer teffens met de voors. triplicaat missive van den 15$^{n}$ Maart, by hen remonstranten nog was ontfangen eene missive van denselven Directeur Generael de dato 4 April van dezen jaare, van geen de minste verdere onderneeming der Spagnaarden gewaagende, en alleen houdende verslag, hoe men thans in alle zyden verdagt was, om zodanige onderneemingen te stuyten, zy remonstranten egter gemeend hadden niet te mogen stilzitten, maar integendeel deeze zoo gedetailleerd doenlyk te mogen brengen ter kennisse van haar Ho: Mo: niet twyffelende of haar Ho: Mo: zouden aan zodanige attentaten ten hoogsten gevoelig zyn, en het zoo handtastelyk violeeren van het gebied van den Staat niet ongemerkt laten voorbygaan, zonder tenminsten daartegens de nadrukkelykste vertoogen te doen.

Dat sy remonstranten zig verpligt oordeelden, al verder ter kennisse van haar Ho: Mo: by deeze gelegendheid te moeten brengen, dat die van Orinocque niet slegts eenigen tyd aan die van Essequebo hadden beginnen te betwisten, en vervolgens dadelyk te beletten, de visschery in de mond van voors. rivier Orinocque, ofschoon die van Essequebo van dezelve visschery zederd veele jaaren waren geweest in een rustig en vreedig bezit, tot derzelver important gerief, door den overvloed van visch aldaar gevonden wordende, maar dat ook die van Orinocque

**Translation.**

General permission, and had obtained it, to avenge the death of his compatriots by attacking their murderers, as their High Mightinesses would see by Addendum H, which is a second extract from the same letter of the Director-General, dated the 15th of March last.

That, although together with the aforesaid triplicate letter of the 15th of March, there was further received by them the remonstrants from the said Director-General a letter dated the 4th April of this year which made mention of no further enterprise whatever of the Spaniards, reporting only how at present thought is being taken in every quarter for the stopping of such enterprises; nevertheless they the remonstrants had thought it their duty not to sit still, but on the contrary to bring this matter in as full detail as possible to the knowledge of their High Mightinesses, not doubting that their High Mightinesses would be most keenly sensitive to such assaults and would not permit so palpable a violation of the territory of the State to pass unnoticed without at least making the most emphatic protests thereagainst.

That they the remonstrants deemed themselves bound furthermore to bring it at this juncture to the knowledge of their High Mightinesses that they of Orinoco had not only for some time past begun to deny to them of Essequibo, and later actually to prevent, the fishery in the mouth of the aforesaid river Orinoco, notwithstanding that they of Essequibo had for many years been in quiet and peaceful possession of this fishery, to their material convenience through the abundance of fish found there, but that, moreover, they of Orinoco were beginning

76. Original.

aboven de visschery begonnen te
men en feytelyk te beletten op het
)ir van den Staat zelve, strekkende
e rivier Marewyne tot voorby de
Wayne niet ver van de mond der
Orinocque, volgens de daarvan
anden zynde landkaarten, inzonder-
lie van den Heer D'Anville, wegens
fs naauwkeurigheid voor een der
gehouden, van welke bejeegeningen
arheid al wederom aan haar Ho: Mo:
consteeren uit bylage I 1, 2 en 3
zynde extracten uit missives van
eergem. Directeur Generaal de dato
)tember 1768, 21 February en 4 April

zy remonstranten ook nog eyndelyk
nnis van haar Ho: Mo: gedagt had-
e moeten brengen, het niet alleen
alle Tractaten, maar zelf tegen het
ler Volkeren aanlopend gedrag van
n Orinocque, in het aanhouden en
)eren van de uit de colonie der-
s deserteerende slaaven, onaange-
ezelve door de eygenaars behoorlyk
alle nadruk wierden gereclameerd,
nerkelyke nadeele van zommige
)rs en van de gantsche colonie, en
oe alle daar ter plaatse tot nu toe
ne instantien en zelf bezendingen,
r vrugt geweest waaren, terwyl
min zodanige desertie, indien niet
en gestuit, met 'er tyd de gantsche
van Essequebo zoude konnen na
eepen en dezelve thans door het
:en van de voors. twee Spaansche
n *zo na aan*[1] het Hollandsche terri-
mitsgaders door het attacqueeren
ompagnies posten en doodslaan der
onders niet weynig wierd gefavo-
d en gemakkelyk gemaakt, zooals
aar Ho: Mo: meede blyken zoude uit
lagen K 1 en 2 locis, en bylage B.
extracten uit meergem. missives

Translation.

to hinder and forcibly to prevent the fishery upon the territory of the State itself, extending from the river Marowyn to beyond the river Waini, not far from the mouth of the river Orinoco, according to the existing maps thereof, particularly that of M. d'Anville, reckoned for its accuracy as one of the best—grievances as to which their High Mightinesses could likewise learn the truth from Addenda I, items 1, 2, and 3, these being extracts from the letters of the above-mentioned Director-General dated the 15th September, 1768, and the 21st February and 4th April, 1769.

That, lastly, the remonstrants thought themselves also under obligation to bring to the knowledge of their High Mightinesses the behavior of them of Orinoco, contrary not only to all Treaties but even to the Law of Nations, in retaining and taking away, to the notable detriment of certain planters and of the whole colony, the slaves deserting from the colony thither, although these were duly and with all urgency demanded back by the owners, and that all representations which in this matter have up to the present been made there, and even the sending of envoys, have been fruitless; while nevertheless such desertion, unless checked, might in time bring with it the entire ruin of Essequibo, and [while] now by the placing of the aforesaid two Spanish missions *so near to*[1] the Dutch territory, and also by the attacking of the Company's posts and the killing of the Postholders, this [desertion] was in no small degree favored and made easy, as their High Mightinesses could see from Addenda K, 1 and 2 [and 3], and Addendum B, these being extracts from the above-mentioned letters of the Director-

se words are thus italicized both in the manuscript and in the official impression of this Remon-
printed by the States-General for its own use.

No. 276. Original.

van den Directeur Generaal de dato 9 February, 21 February en 3 Maart laastleden: Versoekende zy remonstranten terzaake van alle de nadeelen uit zodanige handelingen en demarches noodwendig moetende resulteeren, dat op denzelfden voet, als op den 31 July van den jaare 1759 was geschied, copie van deeze remonstrantie en bylagen mogte worden gezonden aan den Heere Donblet van Groeneveld, haar Ho: Mo: Extraord$^{a}$ Envoyé aan het Hof van Zyne Catholyke Ma$^{t}$ den koning van Spagne, en denzelven aangeschreven dieswegens de nodige repraesentatien aan het Hof van Spagne te doen.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde, is goedgevonden en verstaan, dat copye van de voors. remonstrantie en bylagen gezonden zal worden aan den Heer Doublet van Groeneveld, haar Ho: Mo: Extraord$^{a}$ Envoyé aan het Hof van Spagne, en denzelven daarnevens aangeschreven, zulks en daar het van vrugt zal konnen zyn, van de gemelde voorvallen en attentaten kennis te geeven, en te representeeren de onbehoorlykheid van dien, mitsgaders te insteeren, op eene prompte reparatie der gepleegde feytelykheeden, en herstelling van de remonstranten in de vreedige possessie van de bovengem. en andere posten, en visscheryen hiervoren omschreeven, alsmeede te insteeren, dat de nodige voorziening worde gedaan, tot voorkominge van diergelyke stoffe van klagten voor het toekomende, en dienvolgens ook de behoorlyke ordre vanwegens het Hof van Spagne hoe eerder zoo beeter afgevaardigd, omne alle uit de colonie gedeserteerde slaven, die nog voorhanden zyn, of in het vervolg zouden mogen deserteeren, op de eerste behoorlyke reclame, desnoods, onder betaling der daaraan geimpendeerde kosten zonder dilay over te geven, en zonder daarvan te blyven in gebreeke, in welk geval haar Ho: Mo: gelyke ordres naar de colonie van den Staat zullen konnen laten afgaan.

Translation.

General dated February 9, February 21, and March 3 last: They the remonstrants praying that, on account of all the damages which must necessarily result from such acts and proceedings, a copy of this remonstrance and these annexes may be sent, in the same way as was done on July 31 of the year 1759, to Mr. Doublet van Groeneveld, their High Mightinesses' Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of His Catholic Majesty the King of Spain, and that he be instructed to make the requisite representations on this subject to the court of Spain.

Whereupon, deliberation being had, it has been found good and decreed that a copy of the aforesaid remonstrance and annexes be sent to Mr. Doublet van Groeneveld, Envoy Extraordinary of their High Mightinesses to the Court of Spain, and that he be at the same time instructed to make known in such manner and place as can give it effect the aforesaid occurrences and outrages, to represent the unlawfulness thereof, and moreover to insist upon a prompt reparation of the acts of violence committed, and upon the reinstatement of the remonstrants in the peaceful possession of the above-mentioned and other posts and the fisheries hereinbefore described, as also to insist that the necessary provision be made for the prevention of such causes of complaint in the future, and that there be accordingly issued by the Court of Spain as soon as possible the proper orders for the restitution, without delay or fail, on the first requisition duly made (with payment, if necessary, of the costs involved), of all the runaway slaves from the colony who are now there or who may desert hereafter,—in which case their High Mightinesses will be able to issue like orders to the colonies of the State.

**No. 276.** Original.

En zal extract van deeze haar Ho: Mo: resolutie werden terhandgesteld aan den Heere Marquis de Puente Fuerte, Extr$^{e}$ Envoyé van Syne Cathol$^{e}$ Maj$^{t}$, met verzoek omme deeze haar Ho: Mo: instantien by zyn Hof zooveel mogelyk door zyne goede officien te willen secondeeren.

En zal voorts aan gem. Repraesentant en Bewindhebberen van de West Indische Comp$^{e}$ ter Praesidiale kamer Zeeland werden aangeschreven dat haar Ho: Mo: met leedweezen uit de voors. Remonstrantie hebben vernoomen, de onderneemingen en attentaten der Spagnaarden op het territoir van den Staat, in de colonie van Essequebo en onderhoorige rivieren gepleegt; dat conform aan het verzoek by haar gedaan de nodige ordres aan den Heere Doublet van Groenevelt, derzelver Extr$^{e}$: Envoyé aan het Hof van Spagne hebben laten afgaan, om behoorlyke repraesentatien dieswegens aan het Hof aldaar te doen, dan dat wel gewenscht hadden, tegelyk te verneemen, wat ordres door gem. Repraesentant en Bewindhebberen die zig de byzondere *directie* over, en *bezorging* van de colonie van Essequebo, en desselfs onderhorige rivieren toeschryven, gestelt zyn, om de voors. colonie tegen alle geweldenaryen te beveiligen; dat zy hoe eerder zoo beeter haar Ho: Mo: zullen berigten, hoeveel manschap door haar tot bewaaring van de voors. colonie word onderhouden, wat forten en sterktens aldaar op de limiten en grenzen zyn opgerigt, in wat staat die zig bevinden, met wat artillrye en ammunitie die zyn voorzien, en in het generaal wat voorziening door haer tot securiteit van de voors. colonie word gedaan.

Ende nademaal het voorkomt uit hetgeen met de Spagnaarden aldaar is voorgevallen, dat in het vervolg meerder moeyelykheeden met de nabuuren aldaar zouden kunnen ontstaan, dat haar Ho:

Translation.

And an extract of this resolution of their High Mightinesses shall be communicated to the Marquis de Puente Fuerte, Envoy Extraordinary of His Catholic Majesty, with request to be so good as to support with his good offices as much as possible these representations of their High Mightinesses.

And furthermore the aforesaid Representative and Directors of the West India Company in the presidial Chamber Zeeland shall be notified by letter, that their High Mightinesses have been grieved to learn from the aforesaid petition of the undertakings and outrages of the Spaniards committed upon the territory of the State in the colony of Essequibo and appurtenant rivers; that, in accordance with their request, they have sent out to Mr. Doublet van Groenevelt, their Envoy Extraordinary at the Court of Spain, the necessary orders to make proper representations on this subject at that Court; that, however, they would have liked to learn, at the same time, what measures the aforesaid Representative and Directors, who ascribe to themselves the especial direction and care of the colony of Essequibo and its appurtenant rivers, have taken to shelter the aforesaid colony against all deeds of violence; that they must, the sooner the better, inform the States General how much soldiery they keep for the maintenance of the aforesaid colony, what forts and strong places have been built there on the borders and frontiers, in what condition these are, with what ordnance and ammunition they are equipped, and, in general, what provision is made by them for the safety of the aforesaid colony.

And, inasmuch as it appears from what has happened there with the Spaniards that further difficulties might in future arise there with the neighbors, the States General do most earnestly recommend

No. 276. Original.

Mo: op het serieuste recommanderen, om zonder tydverzuim, zodanige ordres te stellen, en voorzieninge te doen, dat den Directeur van de voors. colonie instaatgesteld moge worden, om tenminsten eenige tegenstand tegen diergelyke insultes en aanvallen te kunnen doen, en die met effect tekeer te gaan, en van hetgeen zy daaromtrent zullen hebben geresolveert, aan haar Ho: Mo: ten spoedigsten kennis te geeven, om ingeval haar Ho: Mo: mogten bevinden, dat daaraan niet genoegzaam was voldaan, daarop verder gedisponeert te worden, zooals bevonden zal worden te behooren, tot voorkoming dat by gebrek van nodige voorzieninge de voors. colonie niet blyve geexponeert.

. . . . . .

Translation.

them to take without delay such measures and make such provisions that the Director of the aforesaid colony be enabled to make at least some resistance against such offenses and attacks and effectively to oppose them; and to give knowledge to the States General, at earliest opportunity, of what they shall have resolved on this head, in order that, if the States General should find that this had not been sufficiently attended to, they may make further dispositions such as they shall think proper, for the purpose of preventing that for lack of necessary precautions the colony continue exposed.

. . . . . .

MERCURII, *den 30 Augustus 1769.*

. . . . . .

Ontfangen een missive van den Repraesentant van Syne Doorl. Hoogh[d] en Bewindhebberen van de Geoctroyeerde West Indische Compagnie ter Praesidiale kamer Zeeland, geschr. te Middelburg den 21 dezer lopende maand, houdende antwoord op haar Ho: Mo: aanschryven en resolutie van den 2[n] daartevoren genomen op haare remonstrantie van den 17 July laastleden, concerneerende zeekere onderneemingen der Spagnaerden uit Orinoque tegen verscheide posten van de colonie van Essequebo, by welke resolutie haar Ho: Mo: haar gelast hadden hoe eerder zoo beter te berigten, hoeveel manschap door haar tot bewaaring van de voors. colonie word onderhouden, wat forten en sterktens aldaar op de limiten zyn opgeregt, in wat staat die zig bevinden, met wat artillerye en ammunitie die zyn voorzien, en in het generaal, wat voorzieninge door haar tot securiteit van de voors. colonie word gedaan: met bygevoegde recommandatie, om, vermits het toeschynt, uit hetgeen met de Span-

WEDNESDAY, *August 30, 1769.*

. . . . . .

Received a letter from the Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the presidial Chamber Zeeland, written at Middelburg on the 21st of this month, containing answer to the States General's letter and resolution of the 2d preceding, taken upon their petition of July 17 last, concerning certain enterprises of the Spaniards from Orinoco against various posts of the colony of Essequibo, by which resolution the States General had ordered them to report, the sooner the better, how much soldiery is kept by them for the maintenance of the aforesaid colony, what forts and strong places have been built there on the borders, in what condition these are, with what ordnance and ammunition they are equipped, and in general, what provision is made by them for the safety of the aforesaid colony; with the added recommendation that, inasmuch as it appears from what has happened there with the Spaniards that further difficulties might

176. Original.

en aldaar is voorgevallen, dat in ervolg meerder moeyelykheeden met ibuuren aldaar zouden kunnen ont-, zonder tydverzuim zodanige ordres ellen en voorzieninge te doen, dat Directeur van de voors. colonie in gestelt mogé worden, om tenmin-enigen tegenstand tegens dergelyke tes en aanvallen te konnen doen, en iet effect tekeer te gaan.

arop gedelibereerd zynde, hebben eeren Gedeputeerden van de Provin-van Holland en Westfriesland en van nd de voors. missive en bylagen lyk overgenomen, om in den haaren ler gecommuniceert te worden, en is nvermindert goedgevonden en ver-, dat copye van de voors. missive en gen gestelt zal worden in handen van eeren Pagniet en andere haar Ho: Gedeputeerden tot de zaaken van de Indische Compagnie, om te visitee-examineeren, en van alles alhier ter deringe rapport te doen.

. . . . .

Translation.

in future arise there with the neighbors, they take without delay such measures and make such provisions that the Director of the aforesaid colony be enabled to make at least some resistance against such offenses and attacks, and effectively to oppose them.

Whereupon, after discussion, the Deputies of the Provinces of Holland and Westfriesland and of Zeeland have taken copy of the aforesaid letter and inclosures, to be more fully communicated in their sessions, and, this notwithstanding, it was resolved that a copy of the aforesaid letter and inclosures shall be transmitted to the Messrs. Pagniet and the other Deputies of the States General for the affairs of the West India Company, to investigate, examine, and fully report here in the meeting.

. . . . .

## No. 277.

*t India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to the States-General, August , 1769, replying as to the means of defense of the Colony of Essei-ibo.*

ie, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 29, cover-title *Recueil van haar Hoog Mogende* [*Resolutien raakende de West-Indische Compagnie*], *8 Jan. 1767–6 Nov. 1769.*]

Hunne Hoog Moogende de Heeren aten-Generaal der Vereenigde Ne-landen.

E MOOGENDE HEEREN,

r hebben de eer gehad op den 7 van loopende Maand te ontfangen UW ; Moogende aanschryven en Resolu-an den 2en te vooren, genoomen op Remonstrantie van den 17 July leeden, concerneerende zeekere on-emingen der Spanjaarden uit Ori-ne teegens verscheide Posten van de

To the States General of the United Netherlands.

HIGH AND MIGHTY SIRS:

We had the honor to receive, on the 7th of this month, your letter and Resolution of the 2d preceding, a Resolution taken upon our Remonstrance of July 17 last, which concerned certain enterprises by the Spaniards from Orinoco against various posts of the colony of Essequibo; also the impeding and

No. 277. Original.

Colonie van Essequebo, als mede het stremmen en beletten der vissery voor die van de voorsz. Colonie zoo op eigene Kusten, als in de mond van de Rivier Orinocque, en eindelyk het aanhouden van de uit de Colonie van Essequebo na Orinocque deserteerende slaaven, onaangezien de reclame van de Eygenaars of Meesters derzelve.

Uit UWe Hoog Moogende zoo evengemelde Resolutie hebben wy mogen zien, dat het U Hoog Moogende goedgunstiglyk hadde behaagd, conform het versoek by Onse voorsz. Remonstrantie, gedaan, den Heere Extra-Ordinaris Envoyé van den Staat aan het Hov van Spanjen te gelasten, om weegens de drie voorsz. Poincten behoorlyke repraesentatien te doen, en op eene prompte reparatien der gepleegde feitelykheeden, mitsgaders op de noodige voorziening voor het vervolg met allen nadruk te insteeren; omme welke reparatien en Instantien te secondeeren ook den Heer Extra-Ordinaris Envoyé van Zyne Catholicque Majesteit by deesen Staat door U Hoog Moogende was verzogt geworden.

Uit dezelve U Hoog Moogende Resolutie is Ons al verder gebleeken, dat U Hoog Moogende met leedweesen de onderneemingen en attentaaten der Spanjaarden op het Territoir van den Staat in de Colonie van Essequebo en onderhoorige Rivieren gepleegd, hadden vernomen.

Dan dat U Hoog Mogende wel gewenscht hadden te gelyk te verneemen, wat Ordres door Ons, die zig de byzondere directie *over* en bezorging *van* de Colonie van Essequebo en deszelfs onderhoorige Rivieren toeschryven, gesteld zyn, om de voorsz. Colonie tegens alle Geweldenaryen te beveiligen.

Dat Wy hoe eerder zoo beeter aan U Hoog Moogende zouden Berichten, hoe veel Manschap door Ons tot bewaring van de voorsz. Colonie word onderhouden?

Translation.

preventing of the fishery for the people of the aforesaid colony, upon their own coasts as well as in the mouth of the river Orinoco; and, lastly, the detention, in spite of the reclamation by their owners or masters, of the slaves deserting from the colony of Essequibo to Orinoco.

From your aforesaid Resolution we saw that you had been pleased, in conformity with the request made in our aforesaid Remonstrance, to instruct the Envoy Extraordinary of the Republic at the Court of Spain, that he make due representations with respect to the three aforesaid points, and insist with all emphasis upon a prompt reparation of the offenses committed and upon the necessary provision for the future; while you had also requested the Envoy Extraordinary of His Catholic Majesty to this Republic to second those representations and claims for reparation.

From your aforesaid Resolution we furthermore saw that you had been grieved to learn of the enterprises and attacks of the Spaniards, committed upon the Republic's territory in the colony of Essequibo and appurtenant rivers.

That, however, you would have been glad to learn, at the same time, what measures we, who attribute to ourselves the especial direction and care of the colony of Essequibo and its appurtenant rivers, have taken in order to guard the aforesaid colony against all deeds of violence.

That we must inform you, and the earlier the better, how many soldiers are maintained by us for the protection of the aforesaid colony?

77. Original.

t Forten en Sterktens aldaar op de
en zyn opgeregt?
vat staat die zig bevinden?
; wat Artillery en ammunitie die
oorzien?
in het Generaal wat voorziening
Ons tot Securiteit van de voorsz.
ie word gedaan?
s met bygevoegde Recommandatie
J Hoog Moogende, omme (vermits
eschynd uit het geen met de Span-
en aldaar is voorgevallen, dat in het
lg meerder moeyelykheeden met de
uren aldaar zouden konnen ont-
) zonder tydverzuim zoodaanige
s te stellen en voorziening te doen,
le Directeur van de voorsz. Colonie
at gesteld moge worden, omme ten
en eenige tegenstand tegens derge-
Insultes en aanvallen te konnen
en die met effect te keer te gaan;
aders dat wy van het geen daar
nd zouden hebben geresolveerd aan
og Moogende ten spoedigsten kennis
n geeven, omme ingeval U Hoog
ende mogten bevinden, dat daar aan
genoegsaam was voldaan, daar op
r gedisponeerd te worden, zoo als
iden zal worden te behooren tot voor-
ng, dat by gebrek van de noodige
iening de voorsz. Colonie niet blyve
ponеerd.
yk wy de vryheid neemen Onse
dige dank erkentenis by deeze aan
og Moogende te betuigen voor de zoo
pte als gunstige Resolutie door U
; Moogende op voorz. Onze Remon-
tie genomen, zoo moeten wy ook tef-
die gebruiken van er'by te voegen,
y niet dan met een blyde aandoening
gt vaderlyk leedweesen van U Hoog
ende over de voorsz. onderneemin-
n attentaaten der Spanjaarden te-
opgemelde Colonie van Essequebo
*nnexis* hebben bespeurd, als Ons daar
vleyende met de zoete Hoop, dat in

Translation.

What forts and works have been erected on the frontiers there?

In what condition these are?

With what artillery and ammunition they are provided?

And, in general, what provisions we make for the security of the aforesaid colony?

To all of which was joined your recommendation that (inasmuch as, from what has occurred there with the Spaniards, it seems that further trouble with the neighbors there may hereafter arise) without delay we take such measures and precautions that the Director of the aforesaid colony may be enabled to offer at least some resistance against similar insults and attacks and to oppose them effectively; and, moreover, that we inform you at earliest opportunity of what we have resolved about this matter, so that, if you should find that this subject had not been sufficiently attended to, you might make such further dispositions as should be found necessary in order that for lack of necessary precaution the aforesaid colony may not remain exposed.

While taking the liberty hereby to express to you our dutiful gratitude for the prompt and favorable Resolution which you have taken upon our aforesaid Remonstrance, we must also take this occasion to add hereto that we were gladdened and touched on seeing your truly fatherly grief at the aforesaid enterprises and attacks of the Spaniards against the aforesaid colony of Essequibo *cum annexis*. For thereby we were flattered with the sweet hope that in case of urgent necessity (which may God avert, or rather forefend, for we can not yet foresee it)

No. 277. Original.

cas van hooge noodzaakelykheid (die de Goede God genadiglyk afwende, of liever verhoede, want wy die nog niet voorzien konnen) de Colonie van Essequebo en annexe Rivieren, op geen minder prompt en efficacieus Secours als die van de Berbice, by de jongste Opstand der Negers aldaar, genooten heeft, zoude mogen reekenen.

Een vooruitzigt Hoog Moogende Heeren het geen U Hoog Moogende ligt zullen begrypen, dat voor de Ondergeschreeve des te aangenaamer zyn moet, vermits de Kamer Zeeland, zederd de bekende Resolutie van de Vergadering van X^en^ van den 11 Augusty 1750, waar by de bevoorens de voor Zeeuwsche Ingezeetenen privative vaart op de Colonie van Essequebo voor de Gezamentlyke Ingezeetenen van den Staat is opengesteld geworden, of liever zederd de Resolutie van dezelve Vergadering van X^en^, de dato 17 September 1753, zig met de byzondere directie *over* en bezorging *van* de meergedagte Colonie van Essequebo heeft gechargeerd gevonden, en wel zoo, dat niet alleen ten jaare 1756 en vervolgens door de Praesidiaale Kamer Amsterdam het gansche Poinct van Essequebo, onaangezien de Consecutive Protesten, van weegens deeze Kamer daar teegens gedaan, uit de Poincten van Beschryving is gelaaten geworden, maar dat zelv de Kamer Amsterdam van zig heeft konnen verkrygen, omme ten jaare 1767 een wisselbriev, door de Kamer Zeeland, na behoorlyk en tydig advys, getrokken, met protest te laaten keeren, om reedenen dat de Kamer Zeeland difficulteerde te voldoenaan eene bevoorens nooit gehoorde verging van welgemelde Kamer Amsterdam, daar op neerkomende, dat deselve Kamer Zeeland alvoorens moeste declareeren, dat het montant derzelve Wissels niet ten behoeve van de Colonie van Essequebo *cum annexis* zoude worden ge-impendeerd, hoe zeer dezelve Colonie

Translation.

the colony of Essequibo and adjacent rivers might count upon help no less prompt and efficacious than was enjoyed by the colony of Berbice at the latest revolt of the negroes there.

This prospect, you will readily understand, must please us the more, inasmuch as the Chamber Zeeland (ever since the well-known Resolution of the Board of Ten, of August 11, 1750, whereby the navigation to the Colony of Essequibo, formerly exclusively for inhabitants of Zeeland, was thrown open for all the inhabitants of the Republic; or rather, since that Board of Ten's Resolution of September 17, 1753) has found itself placed in charge of the especial direction and care of the aforesaid Colony of Essequibo; so that not only has the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam since the year 1756 left out the entire subject of Essequibo from the Agenda, in spite of the successive protests which were made against this in the name of this Chamber, but that the Chamber Amsterdam even had the hardihood to send back with protest, in 1767, a bill of exchange which the Chamber Zeeland had drawn after due and timely advice. This was done because the Chamber Zeeland hesitated to satisfy a demand, never heard of before, of the aforesaid Chamber Amsterdam, being in substance that the Chamber Zeeland must first declare that the amount of those bills was not to be expended in behalf of the Colony of Essequibo *cum annexis*, although that Colony always has been, and still is, a property of the General Company, which Company, as is well known, has the profits or losses falling to that Colony; and in spite of the circumstance that the Chamber Amsterdam had shortly before (in a certain

No. 277. Original.

altoos geweest is en nog is een Effect van de Generaale Compagnie, ten behoeve of schaade van welke de voor of nadeelen, daar op vallende, notoirie zyn komende, en onaangezien de Kamer Amsterdam, kort te voren, in zeekere van haaren t'woegen gedrukte Deductie nopens de bewuste Essequebosche en Demerarysche geschillen juist *Totidem verbis* hadde beweerd, *dat de Cassa van Yder Kamer niet is de Cassa van Yder Kamer in t' particulier, maar enkel een gedeelte van de Cassa van de Compagnie,* die uit *alle de Cassen van de respective Kameren te saamen gevoegd bestaat,* &c.

Zoo als dit alles aan U Hoog Moogende volleedig consteeren zal uit de hier neevens gevoegde stukken sub Litteris A 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 en 11 locis.

En dit vleyen wy ons genoeg te zyn, om U Hoog Moogende te overtuigen dat Wy Ons niet ten onregte thans aanmatigen te hebben de opgemelde byzondere directie en bezorging, te minder daar Wy Ons die ten jaare 1759 uit denzelven hoofde reeds gemeend hebben to moeten toeschryven wanneer zulks ook buiten bysondere reflexie van U Hoog Mogende ter dien tyd gebleeven is, blykens U Hoog Mogende Notulen van den 31 July van dat jaar.

Hadden Wy nu, Hoog Moogende Heeren! Ons in het minst konnen verbeelden dat de Wensch en Begeerte van U Hoog Moogende zoude geweest zyn, omme ook te gelyk van Ons, in onse voorsz. qualiteit, te verneemen wat Ordres door Ons reeds waaren gesteld ter beveiling van de voorsz. Colonie, tegens alle Geweldenaryen, zoo zouden wy zeekerlyk niet in gebreeke zyn gebleeven, van U Hoog Moogende met alle Eerbied te informeeren, dat niet alleen de korte termyn van tyd, tussen het ontfangen der laaste en positive narichten van de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden, en het in gereed-

Translation.

Deduction, printed in its name, concerning the well-known controversies about Essequibo and Demerara) sustained precisely, *totidem verbis, that the Treasury of each Chamber is not the Treasury of each Chamber in particular, but only a part of the Treasury of the Company,* which *consists of all the Treasuries of the respective Chambers together,* etc.

All this will be fully proven to you by the documents here inclosed, *sub Literis* A 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 *locis.*

And this, we flatter ourselves, will be enough to convince you that we do not now unjustly arrogate to ourselves the aforesaid especial direction and care the less so because already in 1759 we thought ourselves obliged for the same reasons to ascribe it to ourselves, and at that time this passed without any especial comment on your part, as appears from your Minutes of July 31 of that year.

Now, if we could in the least have imagined that you would have wished and desired to learn at the same time from us, in our aforesaid quality, what measures we had already taken for guarding the aforesaid Colony against all acts of violence, we surely would not have failed very respectfully to inform you that the shortness of the time between our receiving the last and positive reports of the enterprises of the Spaniards and the preparing our Remonstrance to you, had made absolutely impossible the framing of the necessary measures and issuance of the required orders for its

No. 277. Original.

heid brengen van Onse Remonstrantie aan U Hoog Moogende verlopen, het beraamen der noodige mesures en het stellen der gerequireende Ordres ter beveiling volstrekt ondoenlyk hadde gemaakt, voor al daar geen Scheepen in dién tussen tyd naar de Colonie waaren vertrokken; maar Wy zouden de vryheid moeten neemen van er' daar en boven by te voegen, dat, hoe zeer de ondernee-mingen der Spanjaarden ten hoogsten af te keuren zyn, en de repraesentatien aan het Hov van Spanje zoo tot reparatie *van* het gepasseerde, al om voorziening *teegens* het toekomende, ten hoogsten nuttig en noodzaakelyk moesten gereekend worden, naar Onze geringe Begrippen egter eene zeer groote of extra-Ordinaire voorziening ter beveyliging van die Colonie teegens de voorsz. Geweldenaryen nu niet meerder noodig zoude zyn, als ten jaare 1759, geweest is, wanneer zommige Spanjaarden gelyke attentaaten hebben gedaan, die toen ook het Object eener Remonstrantie aan U Hoog Moogende voor Ons hebben opgeleeverd, waar over ter dien tyd ook Repraesentatien aan het Hov van Spanje zyn gedaan, dan van welke wy, voor deeze jongste Insultes (om redenen misschien nu niet verkleind) geen vervolg hebben vernoomen; gelyk dan ook drie zederd ontfange Missives van den Directeur Generaal Mr. Laurens Storm van S' Gravezande, de datis 12 Mey 3 en 15 Juny jongstleeden van geene verdere of andere onderneemingen der Spanjaarden meer gewagen, ja laastgemelde zelf daar van een diep stilswygen houd.

Maar daar wy thans Hoog Moogende Heeren, Ons vereerd vinden met UW Hoog Moog. expresse Beveelens, nopens welke Poincten ten reguarde van den Staat der Defensie van meer gedagte

Translation.

safety, especially because during that time no ships had set out for the Colony. We should moreover have to take the liberty to add that, although the enterprises of the Spaniards are exceedingly blameworthy, and although the representations to the Court of Spain, both for the reparation of the past and for provision against the future, must be reckoned extremely useful and necessary, still, in our humble opinion, a very great or extraordinary provision for guarding that Colony against the aforesaid acts of violence would now be not more needed than it was in the year 1759. At that time certain Spaniards committed similar outrages, which also became for us the subject of a Remonstrance to you, and representations about it were then also made at the Court of Spain; we have seen, however, down to these recent attacks (which perhaps, for reasons, are now not unexaggerated), no sequel thereof. Furthermore, three letters received since then from the Director General, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravezande, dated May 12, June 3 and 15 last, no longer make mention of any further or other enterprises of the Spaniards, aye, the last mentioned even maintains a profound silence about them.

But, as we now find ourselves honored with your express orders as to the points about which we must inform you with regard to the state of defense of the aforesaid colony, we shall step by step

**No. 277.** **Original.**

Colonie, Wy U Hoog Moogende moeten informeeren, zullen wy U Hoog Moogende Resolutie op het spoor volgende de eer hebben van U Hoog Moogende te Berichten.

Vooreerst, dat betreffende de Manschap, door Ons ter bewaring van voorsz. Colonie onderhouden wordende, het getal der in de Colonie aanweezig zynde, volgens de overgezonde zoogenaamde Monster-Rolle, sub ultimo Dec. 1768 opgemaakt, waar van Wy Ons de eer geeven hier neevens Copie Sub Littera B te voegen, thans ongemeen gering is, zynde het Guarnisoen door demissie van zommige hun tyd uitgedient hebbende, door stervte van andere, en desertie van veele, zoodanig verzwakt, dat niet meer dan 39 Gemeene Soldaaten daadelyk *en pied* zyn, waar by gevoegd den Capitein Lieutenant, Commandant, den Adjudant, Gezaghebber op de Brandwagt in Demerary, twee Sergeanten, 5 Corporaals, een Tamboer, vier Posthouders en drie Byleggers, in alles uitmaakt 56 Koppen; tot welk in de daad niet zeer aanzienelyk getal, niet weinig heeft gecontribueerd de ongeloovelyke moeite, dien wy zeederd eenigen tyd tot het behoorlyk recruteeren, van het voorsz. Guarnisoen met Gereformeerde of Lutersche Soldaaten, Hollanders, Duitschers, Nooren of Engelsche van geboorte, hebben moeten aanwenden, vermits de Directeur Generaal alle andere, Spanjaarden, Fransche, Zwitsers en Vlamingen van de Roomsche Religie, voor de Colonie allergevaarlykst oordeelde, en liever geen Militaire als dezulke declareerde te willen hebben, zoo als wy met meenigvuldige Extracten uit zyne Brieven zouden konnen probeeren, maar tot menagement van UWe Hoog Moog. pretieuse attentie Ons zullen vergenoegen met aan dit Ons bericht sub Litera C. te

**Translation.**

follow your Resolution, and have the honor to inform you, that

Firstly, as for the soldiery maintained by us for the protection of the colony, the number of those present in the colony (according to the so-called muster roll drawn up on the last of December, 1768, and sent to us, copy of which we have the honor to inclose herewith, *sub Litera* B.) is now unusually small, the garrison having been so greatly weakened, through discharge of several who had served their time, through the death of others and the desertion of many, that no more than 39 common soldiers are actually available. Adding to these the Captain Lieutenant, Commandant, the Adjutant, in command of the lookout-watch in Demerara, two sergeants, 5 corporals, one drummer, 4 postholders, and 3 byliers, it makes in all 56 men. This in truth not very considerable number is in great part due to the incredible trouble which we have for some time had to take, in order properly to recruit the aforesaid garrison with Reformed or Lutheran soldiers, Dutch, German, Norse, or English by birth, since all others, Spaniards, French, Swiss, and Flemish, of the Catholic faith, were deemed most dangerous to the colony by the Director-General, who declared that he would rather have no soldiers than such as these. We could prove this by manifold extracts from his letters; but to spare your precious attention we shall limit ourselves and join to this our Report one single extract from one of these, dated September 15, 1768, by which the truth of what we have said will be made fully apparent to you.

**No. 277.** **Original.**

annexeeren een eenig Extract uit een van dezelve de dato 15 Sept. 1768, t'geen de waarheid van dit Ons gezegde aan U Hoog Moogende volleedig zal doen blyken.

Aan dit Inconvenient Hoog Moogende Heeren! hebben Wy eyndelyk egter middel gevonden te remediëeren door het neemen eener Resolutie op den 1 Mey laastleeden, ten deesen Sub Litera D. 1 loco, ge-annexeerd, tot het uitreiken van iets meer als twee Ducaaten praemie per Kop voor elk geschikt voorwerp, dat Ons zoude worden aan de hand gedaan, van welke Resolutie Wy aan den Directeur Generaal Storm van S' Gravezande behoorlyk kennis hebben gegeeven uitwysens D. 2 loco, en welke Resolutie dan ook is gevolgd geworden van dat succes, dat Wy niet alleen hoop, maar genoegsame verzekering hebben, dat wy per een der cerste in de Maand van September of October naar Essequebo vertrekkende Scheepen 25 Goede recruten de vereischte qualiteiten hebbende, zullen konnen doen overgaan, waar van Wy den voorsz. Directeur Generaal hebben ge-informeerd by Onse Missive de dato 25 July laastleeden, zoo als U Hoog Moogende uit Litera D. 3 loco zullen gelieven te beoogen. Gelyk wy op denzelvden voet dan ook reeds dadelyk Ordre hebben gesteld, om nog naar 25 dito om te zien, ten einde die zoo ras doenlyk te laaten volgen.

Maar hoe gering het voorsz. Getal van 39 Gemeene Soldaaten aan U Hoog Moogende ook in den eersten opslag mag zyn voorgekomen, verbeelden Wy Ons egter, dat U Hoog Moogende verwondering deswegens niet weinig zal verminderen, zoo dra U Hoog Moogende zullen gelieven te considereeren buiten de reeds hier voren ge-allegueerde reedenen van demissie stervte en desertie, dat, wanneer wy,

**Translation.**

However, we have at last found a means to remedy this difficulty by taking a Resolution, on May 1 last, here inclosed *sub Litera* D. 1 *loco*, for paying a premium of a little over two ducats per head for every competent person furnished to us, of which Resolution we have given due notice to the Director-General Storm van 's Gravesande, as seen from D. 2 *loco*. And this Resolution has been attended with such success, that we have not only hope, but sufficient assurance, that by one of the first ships to set out for Essequibo, in September or October, we shall be able to send out 25 good recruits of the required qualities, whereof we have informed the aforesaid Director-General by our letter of July 25 last, as you will please to see from *Litera* D. 3 *loco*. We have likewise already given actual orders to look about for 25 more, on the same conditions, in order to send them also as soon as possible.

But, however small the aforesaid number of 39 common soldiers may at first glance have seemed to you, we still imagine that your astonishment thereat will greatly decrease as soon as you will be pleased to consider, in addition to the already alleged reasons—discharge, death, and desertions—the following circumstance. After the unfortunate revolt in Berbice we had sent several men in rein-

No. 277. Original.

na de ongelukkige Revolte in de Berbice, eenige Manschappen tot versterking van het bevorens zeer verzwakt Guarnisoen hadden gezonden, en de reedenen hadden ge-allegueerd, waaromme het zelve renfort niet grooter was gezonden, eyndelyk het Guarnisoen der Colonie op 40 Man hadden bepaald, op de bepaaling van dat getal in den Raad van Justitie by zommige wel reflexie is gemaakt, maar nooit of Ooit, door of van wegens denzelven Raad, aan Ons desweegens eenige repraesentatien zyn gedaan, maar stilswygende daar meede genoegen is genomen, en in de genoegsaamheid van het voorsz. aantal van 40 man Guarnisoen in vredens-tyd volkoomen berust, welk getal Wy proprio motu, naderhand tot 50 Man hebben vermeerderd, zoo als dit alles aan U Hoog Moogende blyken zal uit Bylaagen E. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 en 9 locis.

Waar by U. Hoog Moogende ook nog zullen gelieven te voegen, dat zoo lang de tien-jarige vrydommen, waar onder alle Plantagien worden uitgegeeven en welker aantal slegts zeederd eenige weinige jaaren is gaan toeneemen niet zyn ge-expireerd, mitsgaders meer belastingen, als thans in de Colonie in train zyn, op den voet van Suriname by voorbeeld, hebben konnen ge-introduceerd worden de revenuës, die de Compagnie van voorsz. Colonie tot nu toe, is trekkende het onderhoud van meerder Militie met geen mogelykheid op den duur dragen konnen, onaangezien het getal van haare Politicque Bediendens zeer klein en derzelver Gages en Tractementen waarlyk zeer gering zyn, maar die zoo wel als Militaire, even als in andere Colonien, ook van randsoenen, ten koste van de Compagnie moeten worden voorzien, dan zoo wanneer, by vervolg van tyd en vermeerdering der revenues, het Guarnisoen der Colonie eens op 100 koppen (dat is 50

Translation.

forcement of the garrison, which before had become much weakened; and when we had alleged the reasons why no greater reinforcement had been sent, and finally fixed the garrison of the Colony at 40 men, some members of the Court of Justice, it is true, remarked upon the fixing of that number, but at no time were any representations made to us on that subject by, or in the name of, that Court; it tacitly acquiesced and has always fully assented to the sufficiency of the aforesaid number of 40 men as garrison in time of peace. This number we have, *proprio motu*, afterwards increased to 50 men. All of this which will be made apparent to you by Inclosures E. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 *locis*.

To this you will please add that, so long as the ten-years' exemptions (under which all plantations are given out, the number whereof has begun to increase only in the last few years) have not expired, so that more taxes than are at present established in the colony can be introduced, as, for instance, in Surinam—so long will the revenues which the Company is as yet deriving from the aforesaid colony be absolutely inadequate to bear for any length of time the maintenance of more soldiery. This, although the number of its civil employees is very small and their wages and salaries really very slight; but they must, in the same way as in other colonies, be provided with rations at the Company's expense, just as are the soldiers. However, if in course of time, the revenues increasing, it were possible to fix and maintain the garrison at 100 men (namely 50 for Essequibo and 50 for Demerara), in that case we believe, if you will allow us so to say,

No. 277. Original.

voor Essequebo en 50 dito voor Demerary) konden worden gefixeerd en onderhouden, dan zoo gelooven Wy onder gunstig weldnïden van U Hoog Moogende, dat zulks, vooral in vreedens-tyd, meer dan genoeg zoude zyn.

En by dit alles gelieven U Hoog Moogende ook nog eyndelyk te reflecteeren (en dit bidden Wy, dat Hoogstdezelve by alles wat verder eenigsints gebrekkelyk zoude mogen zyn, altoos gelieven in het oog te houden,) dat door het refus der Kamer Amsterdam om Ons met penningen te subsidieeren hier voren breeder vermeld, gevoegd by de gebrekkige betaaling der Heeren Staaten van Zeeland op de Actens van Versoek van den Raad van Staaten, ten laste van Hun Ed. Moogende en ten behoeve der Compagnie jaarlyks de somma van f.4850. bedragende, dan van welke er' zederd den jaare 1738 maar twee in alles zyn voldaan geworden, waardoor, de aan de Compagnie verschuldige agterstallen thans zyn bedraagende de importante somme van byna f.150.000, Onse Cas niet altoos luculent nog zwaar genoeg geweest is, om juist op alles eene zoo naauwkeurige en volleedige voorziening te doen, als Wy gaarne hadden gewild, en misschien ook wel hadde behoorde, by aldien wy altoos genoegsaamen voorraad van penningen hadden in handen gehad.

Ten tweeden, Dat wat aangaat de Forten en Sterktens op de Limiten van Essequebo opgeregt, het daar meede in deezer voegen gelegen is: dat in de mond van de Rivier van Essequebo op het groot Vlaggen Eiland geleegen is het fort Zeelandia, het Hoofd-Casteel of Fortres der gansche Colonie; welke Rivier nog daar en boven in het inkomen aan de andere zyde met een Battery of Brandwagt gedekt is.

Dat in de mond van de Rivier Demerary is geplaatst, een Brandwagt of Bat-

Translation.

that this, especially in time of peace, would be more than enough.

And, in addition to all this, you will lastly consider (and we beg you always to remember this in case hereâfter anything should appear somewhat deficient) that our Treasury has not always been affluent or strong enough to make for everything as exact and complete provision as we could have wished, and as perhaps we ought to have made in case we had always had sufficient money at hand. This is due to the refusal of the Chamber Amsterdam to give us subsidies of money, and also to the unsatisfactory way in which the Estates of Zeeland pay the Drafts of the Council of State, which are to the Estates' charge and for the benefit of the Company, amounting yearly to f.4850. Of these, only two in all have been paid since the year 1738, so that the arrears due to the Company at present amount to the important total of almost f.150,000.

Secondly, as to the forts and works erected on the frontiers of Essequibo, the matter stands in this wise: in the mouth of the river of Essequibo, on Great Flag Island, is situate the fort Zeelandia, the chief castle or fortress of the whole colony; the entrance of the river is moreover protected on the other side by a battery or lookout-watch.

In the mouth of the river Demerara is placed a battery or lookout-watch; at

No. 277. Original.

tery; dat er' bezuiden Demerary aan de Rivier Maykoeny is een Post, Maykoeny genaamd.

Dat boven in de Rivier van Essequebo, na de Portugeesche zyde, boven het Riviertie Ripenoeny is een Post Arinda geheeten.

Dat er' is een Post in de Rivier Cajoeny naar de Spaansche zyde.

En eindelyk nog een Post tusschen de Rivierties of Kreeken Maroco en Wacquepo gelegen meede naar de Spaansche zyde.

Andere Forten of Sterktens Hoog Moogende Heeren, zyn er' in de Colonie van Essequebo *cum annexis* niet; dan met opzigt tot de Brand-Wagt in Demerary moeten wy egter nog de eer hebben van U Hoog Moogende te berigten, dat zoo al geen Fortie of Ravelein, alsdan ten minsten dezelve Brand-Wagt tot meerder dekking van die Rivier reeds lange van de West-Wal na de Ost-Wal van dezelve had moeten geplaatst worden, maar dat zulks van het Departement, en voor Rekening der Colonisten en Planters in die Rivier, volgens de Conditien van openstelling van dezelve zynde, dezelve daar toe met geen mogelykheid hebben konnen gebragt worden, onaangezien meenigvuldige pogingen en iterative adhortatien van den Directeur Gen[1], zynde alle deszelfs gedaane tentamina tot nu toe geweest vrugteloos en te vergeevs.

Ten derden, Dat betrekkelyk tot den staat waar inne zig deselve Forten en Sterktens zig bevinden, wy niet anders aan U Hoog Moogende konnen seggen, dan dat dezelve voor zoo veel wy weeten, zyn in eenen zoodanigen staat als zulks behoord; immers dat zulks aan Onse beveelen en Ordres niet heeft ontbrooken, zullen U Hoog Moogende gelieven te zien

Translation.

the south of Demerara, on the river Mahaicony, is a post, called Mahaicony.

Above in the river of Essequibo, towards the Portuguese side, above the little river Rupununi, is a post, named Arinda.

There is a post in the river Cuyuni, towards the Spanish side.

And lastly, one more post, situate between the little rivers, or creeks, Moruca and Wacupo, also towards the Spanish side.

Other forts or works there are none in the colony of Essequibo *cum annexis;* however, as to the lookout-watch in Demerara, we must have the honor moreover to inform you, that for greater protection of that river, if not a small fort or ravelin,[1] at least that lookout-watch, ought long ago to have been transferred from its west side and placed on the east side. But, inasmuch as this is [a matter] of the province[2] and at the expense of the colonists and planters in that river, according to the conditions under which it was thrown open, it has always been impossible in any wise to induce them thereto, in spite of manifold efforts and reiterated exhortations of the Director-General, all whose exertions have hitherto remained fruitless and in vain.

Thirdly, as for the condition of those forts and works, we can tell you only this, that, so far as we know, they are in such condition as they should be; at least, our orders and commands have not been lacking in this respect, as you will please to see from the Inclosures F. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 *locis*, being so many extracts from our orders written at various

[1] I. e., "if a small fort or ravelin be not placed on the east side of the river"—the construction is elliptical.

[2] Of Zeeland.

No. 277. Original.

uit de Bylaagen F. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 en 11 locis zynde zoo veele Extracten uit Onse aanschryvingen van tyd tot tyd aan den Directeur Gen[l] over Essequebo *cum annexis* gedaan die Ons verzeekerd heeft, dat alle Posten in Ordre, en wel bezorgd waaren, blykens Bylaage G. 1 and 2 locis, zynde twee Extracten uit twee Missives van denzelven de datis 1 Juny 1768 en 9 February 1769, en nu onlangs by Zyne Missive de dato 21 February laastleeden (men zie Bylaage H) heeft gedeclareerd, dat zoodra 100 vaten Tras, die vergeten had te petitioneeren blykens G. 2 loco en wy diensvolgens niet hebben konnen zenden, zoude hebben ontfangen, alsdan ook het Hoofd-Casteel of Fort Zeelandia in behoorlyke en volleedige Ordre zoude gebragt worden, en al ras zyn zoude, welke 100 vaten Tras per een der eerste scheeps gelegendheid staan over te gaan.

Ten vierden, Dat concerneerende de Artillery en ammunitie, waar meede die Forten en Sterktens zyn voorzien Wy de verzorging en verdeeling der in de Colonie voor handen zynde Artillery en ammunitie altoos hebben gelaaten aan het Toeversigt en Directie van den Dir[r] Gen[l], die als het Terrein best kennende, om best in staat is om te oordeelen, hoe veel Geschut, van hoedanigen caliber, en diensvolgens wat ammunitie, er' op elke plaats ter defensie &c. noodig is, en hier door zullen U Hoog Moogende ligt begrypen dat Wy geheel buiten staat zyn, hier omtrend U Hoog Moogende naar behooren specifique te Berichten.

Dit alleen konnen wy de eer hebben U Hoog Moogende in Genere te verzekeren, dat alle Ammunitie, die gepetioneerd is, ook dadelyk is verzonden geworden, waar van dit het notoir gevolg is, dat by aldien, er geen genoegsaame voorraad van Ammunitie tegens verwagtinge in de Colonie mogt voorhanden zyn, de schuld

Translation.

times to the Director-General of Essequibo *cum annexis*, who has assured us that all posts are in good condition and well attended to, as shown by Inclosure G. 1 and 2 *locis*, being two extracts from two letters from him, dated June 1 1768 and February 9 1769. Again recently, in his letter dated February 21 last (see Inclosure H.), he has declared that as soon as he should have received 100 barrels of trass (which he had forgotten to ask for, as is shown by G. 2 *loco*, and which we therefore could not send), the chief castle or Fort Zeelandia would then also be put into proper and complete condition, and that this would soon be accomplished. Those 100 barrels of trass are to be sent over by one of the first ships.

Fourthly, as for the artillery and ammunition with which those forts and works are provided, we have always left the providing for, and distribution of, the artillery and ammunition at hand in the colony to the attention and direction of the Director-General; for he, as best knowing the local circumstances, is best in a condition to judge how much ordnance, of what caliber, and consequently what ammunition, are needed at each place for defense, etc.; and from this you will readily understand that we are entirely unprepared to give you adequate and specific information.

This only we can assure you in this connection, that all ammunition which has been asked for has also been sent at once; from this it clearly follows that if, contrary to expectation, it so happened that sufficient store of ammunition were not at hand in the colony, the fault of this could not be imputed to us, but to the

No. 277. Original.

daar van niet aan Ons, maar aan den Directeur Generaal zelve als geen meerder Ammunitie gepetitioneerd hebbende, zyn zoude.

En wat in de Colonie gevonden wordende Artillery betreft, zoo zullen U Hoog Moogende uit Bylaage I. gelieven te beoogen, dat er' op het Fort Zelandia voorhanden zyn 40 stukken bruikbaar Canon van onderscheide caliber, 7 dito sonder Roopaarden, 10 draay-bassen, 45 goede Kamer-Stukken en 12 dito onbekwaam.

Op de Brand-Wagt in Essequebo 2 stukken van different caliber, maar zonder Roopaarden.

En in Demerary twee 6 ponders op rolpaarden en eenige draay-bassen alles aan de Compagnie toebehoorende; benevens nog 12 6 ponders aan de Colonie toebehoorende, maar meede zonder rolpaarden.

En hier uit vleyen Wy Ons, dat U Hoog Moogende zullen geconvinceerd zyn, dat er in de Colonie geen mangel is aan genoegsaame Artillery en het slegts op eene behoorlyke en genoegsame verdeeling van deselve aankomd.

Ten vyfden, Dat voor zoo veel aangaat eene generaale Opgaave van de voorziening door Ons tot securiteit van de meergedagte Colonie van Essequebo gedaan, Wy de noodige Ordres hebben gesteld, omme per een der eerst vertrekkende Scheepen derwaards te verzenden 200 Snaphanen met hunne Banjonetten, 200 patroon-tassen en soo veel Houwers, omme daar meede de Borgers en Planters, die geen waapens hebben, te voorzien, en eenige Indiaanen zoo raadsaam mogt worden ge-oordeeld, te wapenen in cas van nood; 2000 lbs Kruid; 24 Donderbussen; en 500 lb. Kogel lood, om Kogels van te gieten; en 600 Vuur Steenen; item Leepels, Wissers en Stampers in zoort,

Translation.

Director-General himself, because he has not asked for more ammunition.

As for the ordnance found in the colony, you will please see from Inclosure I that there are at hand at Fort Zeelandia, 40 available guns of various caliber, 7 *ditto* without carriages, 10 swivel-guns, 45 good chambers, and 12 disabled *ditto*.

At the lookout-watch in Essequibo, 2 pieces of different caliber, but without carriages.

And in Demerara, two 6-pounders on carriages, and several swivel-guns, all belonging to the Company; moreover twelve 6-pounders belonging to the colony, but likewise without carriages.

And with this, we flatter ourselves, you will be convinced that there is in the colony no lack of sufficient artillery, and that it is only a question of a proper and sufficient distribution of the same.

Fifthly, as for a general enumeration of the provisions made by us for the security of the aforesaid colony of Essequibo, we have made the necessary arrangements for sending thither, by one of the first ships, 200 muskets with their bayonets, 200 cartridge-boxes, and as many cutlasses, in order therewith to provide the citizens and planters who are without arms, and in case of emergency to arm certain Indians, if this should be judged advisable; 2,000 lbs. of powder; 24 blunderbusses; 500 lbs. bullet-lead for making bullets; 600 flints; moreover powder-measures, sponge-rods, and rammers in sizes, for 12 to 4 pound guns inclusive; inasmuch as we have seen from Inclosure

No. 277. Original.

voor 12 tot 4 ponders inclusive vermits Wy uit Bylage I. hebben bespeurd, dat het Gereedschap tot het Geschut gehoorende slegt was.

Voorts is de Borgery in beide Rivieren in behoorlyke Ordre gebragt, en de twee jongste Raaden, tot Majoors der Borgery aangesteld, te weeten in elke Rivier een; de Borgery in Essequebo is in twee vaandelen of Compagnien, het Witte Vaandel, en het Orange Vaandel verdeeld, en elke Compagnie onder het commando van een Capitein, Capitein Lieutenant, Lieutenant, en Vaandrig gesteld; en even zoo is in Demerary, te weeten in het Blaauwe en Groene Vaandel of Compagnie, beide elk ook van 4 officieren en aan de Borgery *provisioneel* zoodanige Instructien *zyn en verder finaal zullen* worden afgegeeven, als met de Constitutie van de Colonie meest over eenkomstig is, om in cas van alarm, alle meest mogelyke defensie te konnen doen.

Eindelyk ten sesden, Gaarne wenschte de Ondergeschreeve in staat te zyn, omme in gevolge de serieuse Recommendatie, by U. Hoog Moogende hoogst gedagte Resolutie aan Hen gedaan, zonder tyd versuim meer andere efficacieuser Ordres te laaten afgaan, nitsgaders prompte en volleedige voorziening te doen, omme den Directeur Generaal Mr. Laurens Storm van S'Gravezande beeter in staat te stellen, omme tegen dergelyke Insultes en aanvallen teegenstand te doen, en die met Effect te keer te gaan, maar daar er' geen andere mere efficacieuse promptere en betere middelen, immers voor zoo veel wy weeten in Ons vermogen zyn, en om reedenen in de praemissen deeses beschreeven, Ons ook andere (onder eerbiedige correctie) min noodzaakelyk toeschynen, blyvd ons niet anders overig, dan ons schuldpligtig aan het Hoog-Wys beeter oordeel van U Hoog Moogende

Translation.

I. that the tools belonging to the ordnance were bad.

Moreover the militia in both rivers has been brought into proper condition and the two youngest Councilors have been appointed Majors of the Militia, namely one in each river. The Militia in Essequibo has been divided into two flags, or companies, the white flag and the orange flag, and each company has been placed under the command of a Captain, Captain-Lieutenant, Lieutenant, and Ensign; this division has been made likewise in Demerara, namely into the blue and the green flag, or company, each likewise provided with 4 officers; while both to the officers and to the militia such orders have provisionally been given, and will further be given finally, as are most in accordance with the constitution of the colony, so as in case of alarm to offer the best possible defense.

Sixthly and last, we greatly wished that we were able, in pursuance of your urgent recommendation expressed in your aforesaid Resolution, to send out without delay further and more efficacious orders and make prompt and complete provisions for enabling the Director-General, Mr. Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande, to resist and effectively repel such insults and attacks. But there being, at least so far as we know, no other more efficacious, more prompt, and better means within our power, and other measures, for reasons set forth in what we have said herebefore, also seeming to us scarcely necessary (we say this subject to your correction), there remains to us nothing more than to submit ourselves to your wise and better judgment and respectfully await your subsequent dispositions and further decisions in regard to all the foregoing; while it will always give us

No. 277. Original.

te submitteeren, en U Hoog Moogende verdere dispositie en nader goedvinden nopens al het voren staande met diepen eerbied af [te] wagten, zullende het steeds Ons tot eene byzondere Satisfactie zyn, met U Hoog Moogende Ordres en Beveelen te mogen worden vereerd, en altoos zoo zeer als iemand bereid gevonden worden, onime die naar vermogens, te volkomen en effect te doen hebben.

Waar meede wy de vryheid neemen U Hoog Moogende te beveelen in de Bescherming des Allerhoogsten, en Ons met den verschuldigden eerbied te onderschryven

Hoog Moogende Heeren!

UW Hoog Moogende Onderdanige en Gehoorsaame Dienaaren,

Den Repraesentant van Zyn Doorlugtigste Hoogheid en Bewindhebberen van de Geoctroyeerde West-Ind: Compagnie ter Praesidiale Kamer Zeeland.

D[l] Luycx Massis.
Ab[m]. Duvelaer.

Middelburg *den 21 Augustus 1769.*

Translation.

especial satisfaction to be honored with your orders and commands, and we shall always be found as ready as any one to fulfill and carry them out, so far as lies in our power.

And herewith we take the liberty to commend your High Mightinesses to the protection of the Most High, and with all due respect to subscribe ourselves,

High and Mighty Sirs,

Your High Mightinesses' humble and obedient servants,

The Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors of the Chartered West India Company in the Presidial Chamber Zeeland.

Dl. Luycx Massis.
Abm. Duvelaer.

Middelburg, *August 21, 1769.*

## No. 278.

## *Proclamation of the Court of Justice in Essequibo, October 3, 1769.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 476, doc. 11, p. 28, ll. 18–21, 31, 32.]

Publicatie No. 92.

Ingevolge Resolutie van den Ed. Agtb. Raad van Justitie genomen op Dingsdag den 3 October deses jaers werd een yder by executie te koop gepresenteerd

. . . . . .

4. de plantage gelege aan de mond van Marocco met d geen daar op is gemeld plant[agie] behoorende.

. . . . . .

Proclamation No. 92.

In pursuance of the resolution of the Court of Justice, adopted on Tuesday October 3 of this year, there is offered to the public at sheriff's sale:

. . . . . .

4. The plantation situated at the mouth of Moruca, with everything on it which belongs to the aforesaid plantation.[1]

. . . . . .

[1] Thus enumerated among other pieces of property belonging to the late N. Rousselet de la Jarie, colonist in Essequibo and sometime Secretary.

## No. 279.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, October 9, 1769.*

(Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768–29 Nov. 1773*, p. 207, l. 29–p. 209, l. —, —p. 214, l. 20–p. 215, l. 2, —ll. 10–25.)

**Original.**

. . . . .

Maar wy oordeelen ook teffens, dat die rivier daarvan door de jongste onderneemingen der Spanjaarden, (door particuliere brieven van eenige weinige in de colonie aan lieden in de Provincie van Holland wyd en breed, en als van de dangereuste gevolgen uitgemeeten) geen het allerminst gevaar loopt, en de rivier van Essequebo even zoo weinig, gelyk dan ook UEd: missives van den 3 en 15 Juny van de Spanjaarden, even of nooit in de weerelt waaren geweest, ook geen enkel woord gewaagen.

Om echter in allen gevalle ons van deeze zyde buiten reproche te stellen zullen p^r^ den scheepe de Zwerver, schipper D. Plutman overgaan de by onze miss^e^ van 24 July laastleeden beloovde 25 recruten, tenminsten zooveel als wy geschikte subjecten daartoe zullen konnen bekomen en teneinde te remedieeren aan de klagten, by UEd: voorsz: miss^e^ van 12 Mey gedaan, over gebrek van genoegsame geweeren in de colonie, zoo zal UEd: ontfangen 200 snaphaanen; 200 patroontassen, 200 houwers en verdere ammunitie etc: gespecifiçeerd by onse nevensgaande resolutie sub L^a^ C. waaraan wy ons gedragen, als contineerende dezelve het oogmerk, waaromme wy die wapenen en ammunitie zyn overzende, [*sic*] en teffens voorziening nopens de zorge, die wy daarvoor willen gedraagen hebben; waaraan wy niet willen twyffelen, of UEd: zal wel de hand gelieven te houden, als naar behooren.

Maar by deeze gelegendheid moeten wy ook eens inquireeren, waar blyven,

**Translation.**

. . . . .

But we are at the same time of opinion that that river is not in the slightest danger, and the river of Essequibo as little, through the latest enterprises of the Spaniards, which, in private letters from a few individuals in the colony to persons in the Province of Holland, have been discussed at great length as of the most dangerous consequences; and your own letters of June 3 and 15 say not a single word about the Spaniards, just as if they had never existed.

In order nevertheless to place ourselves beyond reproach in this respect, there shall be sent by the ship *de Zwerver*, skipper D. Plutman, the 25 recruits promised in our letter of June 24 last, or in any case as many fit persons as we shall be able to get; and, to remedy the complaints made in your aforesaid letter of May 12 about the lack of sufficient muskets in the colony, you shall receive 200 muskets, 200 cartridge-boxes, 200 cutlasses, and further ammunition, etc., specified in resolution inclosed *sub lit.* C., to which we refer, inasmuch as it states the purpose for which we send those arms and ammunition, and likewise instructions as to the care which we wish to be taken thereof; not doubting but you will have this duly regarded.

But at this opportunity we can not omit inquiring what becomes and has

No. 279. Original.

en gebleeven zyn de geweeren etc: van zooveele soldaten, als er zederd eenige jaaren zyn gedeserteerd, gedimitteerd of gestorven; item wat er geworden is van de 50 snaphaanen, en houwers die wy UEd: ten jare 1762 hebben toegezonden, en waarvan UEd: zal mentie gemaakt vinden by onse Misse de dato 29 November van dat jaar.

Wy tenminsten weeten niet, dat daarvan ooit aan de Maatschappy verantwoording geschied is, en hetgeen egter jaarlyks behoord waaromme wy ook vertrouwen, dat dezelve alsnog voorhanden syn.

Voor het overige zullen wy by vervolg nog wat gereformeerde of Luthersche recruten zien overtezenden, en andere hulp-middelen weeten wy niet, maar om regtuit te spreeken, konnen wy voor het jegenswoordige daartoe ook zoozeer geen noodzaak vinden.

Hunne Hoog Moogende hebben van ons gerequireerd opgaave van den staat van defensie van de colonie *cum annexis* etc. en hebben wy aan het gerequireerde by H: H: Moog: resolutie zoo nauwkeurig doenlyk voldaan, onse positiven genoegsaam alle met extracten uit onse missives aan UEd: en die van UEd: aan ons, beneevens de bylaagen derzelve verifieerende, welk ons bericht ter Generaliteit is gemaakt commissorial.

. . . . .

Ten reguarde eyndelyk nog van de missive van den posthouder J. F. Wittingh in d° 5 Mey, neevens UEd: opgem: missive gevoegd, merken wy *ten derden* aan, dat wy met aangenaamheid uit dezelve hebben gezien, dat de nadeelige gerugten, die van de post Cajoeny hadden geloopen, onwaar waaren bevonden, hetgeen ons in onse denkbeelden en hoop nopens de verdere onderneemingen der Spanjaarden te meer heft bevestigd.

Wy konnen ook niet ontveinsen, uit de voorsz: misse den gevaarlyken staat van

Translation.

become of the muskets, etc., of all those soldiers who during these last few years have deserted, been discharged, or died; also, what has become of the 50 muskets and cutlasses which we sent you in 1762, and of which you will find mention in our letter of November 29 of that year.

We at least are not aware that they have ever been accounted for to the Company, which however should be done every year; for which reason we also trust that they are still at hand.

For the rest, we shall try to send later a few more Reformed or Lutheran recruits; and other means of help we do not know, but, to speak frankly, we can for the present see no such great necessity therefor.

The States General have demanded of us an account of the state of defense of the colony *cum annexis*, etc., and we have as exactly as possible satisfied their demand, proving nearly all our assertions with extracts from our letters to you and from yours to us with their inclosures; this our report they have placed in the hands of a committee.

. . . . .

Finally, with respect to the letter from the postholder J. F. Wittingh of May 5, inclosed in your aforesaid letter, we remark in the third place, that we have with pleasure seen from it that the evil rumors which had spread concerning the post Cuyuni had been found untrue, which has still more confirmed us in our views and hope as to the further enterprises of the Spaniards.

We must admit that from the aforesaid letter we failed to perceive the dangerous

**No. 279.** **Original.**

die post niet te hebben konnen bespeuren, maar wel daaruit te hebben gezien, dat de posthouder een begin had gemaakt om dien post eigener authoriteit te verplaatsen, 't geen, of alzoo behoord, wy gaarne aan UEd: overweeging *willen* gedemandeerd hebben.

. . . . . .

Wy gaan dan over tot die van UEd. in d° 3 Juny laastleeden houdende in de eerste plaats een ampel verslag van de onderscheide ontdekkingen door den Posthouder van Arinda Gerrit Janssen gedaan in zyne reise naar de Christal-Myn, anders Calikko-Berg geheeten, mitsgaders van de verdere ordres en instructie door UEd: aan denzelven tot het onderneemen eener tweede reise derwaards gegeeven.

Wy konnen niet anders, dan de door UEd: gemaakte schikkingen en gehoude directie in deezen ten vollen approbeeren en laudeeren en wenschen met UEd: dat de voorsz: onderneemingen met een gewenscht succes zullen worden bekroond, en de te doene ontdekkingen de Maatschappy geen gering voordeel zullen aanbrengen, en geschied dit, dan is ook niets billyker, als dat hy, die de moeite tot de voorsz: ontdekkingen genomen heeft, in de daarvan provenieerende vrugten deele, ten loon zyner moeite en uitgestaan gevaar.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

state of that post; but we did see from it that the postholder had on his own authority proceeded to transfer that post, and we *would* ask you to consider whether this should be so.

. . . . . .

So we come to your letter of June 3 last, containing in the first place an ample account of the various discoveries made by the postholder of Arinda, Gerrit Janssen, in his journey to the crystal mine, otherwise called Calikko Mountain, and also of the further orders and instructions which you have given him for undertaking a second voyage thither.

We cannot but approve and praise the arrangements you have made and the management you have displayed herein, and we join you in wishing that the aforesaid enterprises may be crowned with a desired success and that the discoveries to be made may bring no small profit to the Company; if this happens, then nothing is fairer than that he who has had the trouble of the aforesaid discoveries share in the profits arising therefrom, in reward for his trouble and the danger to which he has been exposed.

. . . . . .

## No. 280.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 23, 1769.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 26 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773*. p. 231, l. 16-p. 232, l. 5]

. . . . . .

Nopens de onderneemingen der Spanjaarden, waarvan UEd: missive melding maakt, mitsgaders over het stremmen der visseryen, en het aanhouden van de uit

. . . . . .

Concerning the enterprises of the Spaniards, of which you speak in your letter, as also about the hindering of the fisheries and the detention of the slaves desert-

No. 280. Original.

de colonie deserteerende slaaven naar Orinocque, onaangezien de reclamen van derzelver eigenaars of meesters, hebben wy aan Hunne Hoog Moog: eene zeer ampele remonstrantie gedaan, die ten gevolge heeft gehad, dat desweegens aan het Hov van Spanje alle meest nadrukkelyke repræsentatie door den Minister deeser Republycq zyn gedaan geworden, dan waarvan het effect tot nu toe alleen geweest is, dat dienaangaande vanwegens het Hov van Spanje van den Raad der Indiën bericht is gerequireerd geworden.

Intussen zullen wy eenige Onroomsche recruten p^r het schip de Zwerver, Schipp^r D. Plutman, overgaan, mitsgaders eenige ammunitie en wapenen; 't geen al is, wat wy provisioneel konnen, en ook provisioneel noodig oordeelen, niet konnende gelooven, dat voorsz: onderneemingen der Spanjaarden van verder gevolg zyn zullen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

ing from the colony to Orinoco, in spite of the reclamations of their owners or masters, we have made a very full remonstrance to the States General, which has had for a result that on this subject the most emphatic representations have been made to the Court of Spain by the Minister of this Republic; of which, however, up to this time the effect has been only this, that the Court of Spain has demanded of the Council of the Indies a report on this head.

Meanwhile we shall send with the ship *de Zwerver*, skipper D. Plutman, a few non-Romish recruits, together with some ammunition and arms; which is all we can provisionally do, and all we deem necessary for the present, as we can not believe that the aforesaid enterprises of the Spaniards will have a further sequel.

. . . . . .

## No. 281.

### *M. Buisson, Councilor in Essequibo, to the Director-General in Essequibo, December 3, 1769.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 475, doc. unnumbered (between Nos. 12 and 13), p. 1, ll. 14-26,—p. 2, ll. 19-23.]

. . . . . .

Ik kan niet nalaeten uw Excellentie te communiceren, dat Pedro Sanchos, van Ornoco gekomen is, met die slegte tyding, dat, in een maent of ses weken, 2 vaartuygen kome sullen, met wel 50 a 60 man, om de Indianen opteligten tot in Bauroema en dan vreese ik zullen, wel plantaegien berooft werden, want dese Gouverneur stelt zyn liemiet, tot de bank van Oeno, alwaer James Fenning woont. Ik twyffele niet of daer sullen viele swaerte en rode slaeven tot hun overlopen, en wie zal se van hun af haelen. . . .

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

I can not neglect to communicate to Your Excellency that Pedro Sanchos has come from Orinoco with the bad news that in a month or six weeks 2 boats will come with as many as 50 or 60 men to kidnap the Indians as far as in Pomeroon, and then, I fear, plantations will surely be pillaged; for this Governor sets his boundaries as far as at the bank of Oeno, where James Fenning lives. I do not doubt but many black and red slaves will go over to them; and who will get them back from them? . . .

. . . . . .

No. 281. Original. Translation.

[*Postscript.*]

Ik heb uw Excellens eens gezegd, de Spaanjaarden, Bauroema, toe eygenen, het slot van dien sal in korte toonen.

Pedro Sanchos sal voor aensien, desis reeds uw Excellens de communicatie gedaan hebben.

I once told Your Excellency that the Spaniards claim Pomeroon; the end of this will shortly be seen.

Pedro Sanchos will, before this reaches you, already have made the communication to Your Excellency.

## No. 282.

## *Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, December 21, 1769.*[1]

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 475.]

. . . . . .

Hadden wy nu een guarnisoen hier als in Berbices soude men ordre konnen stellen om die rovers behoorlyk te verwelkomen, konde ik maar 24 man detacheeren eenige Caribes daarby soude haer wel verleeren sulke onderneeminge te doen maar zoo veel bequaame manschap heb ik in het geheel niet.

. . . . . .

Ik heb my de soldyboeken laeten brengen en naar examinatie bevonden d'adsignatie goed is en P. Martin wesentlyk konde trekken maer daerby dat den boekhouder van het soldy comptoir volkome gelyk heefft wyl P. Martin ult° Maert 1766 ontslage als corporaal syn affreekening ontvangen heefft en den 1 April als Posthouder in Cajoeny a f.16 aangenoome wyle d'Hr. Rousselet de negen maanden van dat jaar wel in de legger waar niet in het door syn Ed. gesonde soldyboek genoteert staen dus die man de voors. 88£. te goed had en ik sulx op de legger aan de Debet zyde maer niet in de Credit zyde genoteert vindende, hetselve in het boek van 1767 moest brengen.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

If we had here now such a garrison as in Berbice, one could make arrangements to welcome these pirates fittingly. If I could only detach 24 men, together with some Caribs, I would teach them to undertake such exploits; but that many capable men I have not in all.

. . . . . .

I have had the pay-rolls brought me and on examination have found that the draft is correct and that P. Martin could really draw, but also that the bookkeeper of the pay-bureau was quite right, since P. Martin, discharged as corporal on the last day of March, 1766, was then paid up, and on the 1st of April was engaged as postholder in Cuyuni at 16 guilders, while the late Mr. Rousselet had noted the nine months of that year in the ledger, but not in the pay-roll sent you. Therefore this man had the aforesaid £88 to his credit; and, finding this noted on the ledger on the debit side, but not on the credit side, I was obliged to carry it over into the book of 1767.

. . . . . .

[1] More from this letter is printed in the Blue Book (pp. 175, 176, No. 231). Of the present passages, the first refers to the acts of the Spaniards, the second gives the exact date of the engagement of a postholder for the restored post in the Cuyuni.

## No. 283.

## *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, February 5, 1770.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768–29 Nov. 1773*, p. 269, l. 27–p. 270, l. 29.]

Original.

. . . . . .

Wat de by deeze UEd: missive vermelde Spaansche rodomontades aangaat, om te willen komen possessie neemen van al het terrein zig uitstrekkende tot aan de bank van Oene leggende aan de Westwal van Essequebo en beneeden dewelke verscheide plantagien zyn, als quasi aan Zyne Catholyke Majesteit toebehoorende, zoo gelooven wy, dat alle die bedreigingen der Spanjaarden eeven als een rollende sneeuw-bal, naarmaate van de verdere distantie dat herwaards overgeschreeven worden, in grootte toeneemen, en alle hunne prætense onderneemingen tegens de colonie in rook verdwynen zullen, tenwaare de Republycq van eene andere zyde met de Kroon van Spanje in eenigen oorlog mogt worden ingewikkeld, dat daartoe is tot heden weinig apparentie; en behoefd men waarlyk niet zeer diepzinnig te denken, om te penetreeren, waartoe de baldadigheeden van misschien eenige weinige Spanjaarden, als zeer gevaarlyke onderneemingen voor eene in een soberen staat van defensie zynde colonie, hebben moeten worden afgeschilderd en wyd en zyd uitgemeeten.

Temeermaalen hebben wy reeds UED: onse gedagten daaromtrend gezegd, en in die gedagten, welke van den beginne af nopens dit geheele werk hebben gevormd, worden wy meer en meer bevestigd.

Niettemin blyvd waaragtig: felix et prudens, qui tempore pacis de bello cogitet; en daarom heeft UEd: zeer wel gedaan van by dese gelegendheid het ganschc Corps der Borgery van beide

Translation.

. . . . . .

As regards the Spanish rodomontades of which you speak in this letter of yours, that they intend to come and take possession of all the territory extending to the bank of Oene, which is situated on the west coast of Essequibo and below which there are several plantations, under pretext that it belongs to His Catholic Majesty, we believe that all those threats of the Spaniards increase in size, just like a rolling snowball, in proportion to the distance of their transmission hither, and that all their pretended enterprises against the colony will disappear in smoke unless the Republic should become involved in a war with the Crown of Spain on some other side, of which, however, there is as yet little probability; and it really is not necessary to be a very profound thinker in order to divine for what purpose the wanton acts of perhaps some few Spaniards had to be depicted and greatly exaggerated as enterprises very dangerous to a colony in a feeble state of defense.

We have repeatedly expressed to you our ideas on this subject, and we are more and more confirmed in those ideas which from the beginning we formed about this whole matter.

Nevertheless it remains true, *felix et prudens, qui tempore pacis de bello cogitet;* and therefore you have done very well in taking this opportunity to bring the whole corps of the militia of both rivers

**No. 283.** Original.

rivieren op een beeter en rigtiger voet te brengen, en zal het er nu maar opaankomen, om dezelve op dien goeden voet te onderhouden, hetgeen wy aan UEd: goed toeverzigt zoo lang duuren zal, aanbeveelen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

upon a better and more adequate footing; the task will now be to keep it upon that good footing, which we commend to your good care while that shall last.

. . . . . .

## No. 284.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, December 24, 1770.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 318, l. 26–end.—p. 321, l. 30–end.—p. 328, ll. 5, 6.]

. . . . . .

Over 't aanhouden der slaaven, of liever over de protectie welke de Spanjaarden aan de uit Essequebo, Curacao en St. Eustatius afugeerende slaaven verleenen, zyn reeds by H: H: Moog: temeermalen remonstrantien gedaan, en vanwegens H: H: Moog: ook aan het Hov van Spanje, dog totnutoe, zonder effect.

. . . . . .

UEd voorgenoome gedrag nopens 'de Spanjaarden is in allen opzigte louabel.

. . . . . .

T'verzorgen der respective posten recommandeeren wy aan UEd: byzonderen vigilantie en toeverzigt.

. . . . . .

About the detention of the slaves, or, rather, about the protection which the Spaniards give to the absconding slaves from Essequibo, Curaçao, and St. Eustatius, representations have already frequently been made to the States General, and likewise in their name to the Court of Spain, though as yet without effect.

. . . . . .

The course you intend to pursue with regard to the Spaniards is in every way praiseworthy.

. . . . . .

The care for the respective posts we recommend to your particular vigilance and attention.

. . . . . .

## No. 285.

### *West India Company (Zeeland Chamber) to Storm van 's Gravesande, Director-General in Essequibo, March 11, 1771.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India Papers, vol. 600, cover-title *Buiten Lands Brieve-Boek, 18 July 1768-29 Nov. 1773*, p. 349, ll. 26–29.]

. . . . . .

Wy willen meede hoopen dat by de aankomst van een nieuwe Gouverneur in

. . . . . .

We also hope that upon the arrival of a new Governor in Orinoco the fishery

| No. 285. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| Orinocque de vissery zal opengesteld worden, en approbeeren ten hoogsten UEd: voorneemen met denzelven een goede vrindschap te onderhouden. | will be opened, and we greatly approve of your purpose of maintaining a good friendship with him. |

. . . . . .

## No. 286.

*Don Manuel Centurion, Governor of Spanish Guayana, to the Director-General in Essequibo, February 24, 1772; as transmitted, in Dutch version, to the West India Company.*

[London, Record Office, Essequibo papers, vol. 476, doc. 26 (complete).]

EXTRACT.

Translaat van de Brief van D[n] Man. Centurion aen den H[r] Storm van s' Gravesande.

MYN HEER: Met UE. Brieff van den 4° Decemb. EE recommandeerd u E my het verzoek van den Cap[t] E[d]ward Bishop, dewelke in qualiteyd van Parlementarie in dese stad gekomen is, reclameerend zes negers, die van zyn plantagie onlangs te Demerary weg geloopen zyn, en verscheyde anderen, toe behoorende aan diversse ingezeetene van UEd: colonie dewelke den gemelde Cap[t] presumeerde hier te Oronocke gevlugt waaren.

Geen eene van deese neegers zyn hier aangekomen waarvan de Heer Bishop wel bewust zynde, zig vervoegt heeft na de plaatse alwaar dezelve mogten bevinden, omse weder te mogen reclameeren.

De slaaven die van te vooren weggeloopen waaren en hier kwaamen en verkogt geweest door mynen last op verzoek van d'heer Vincent Franco gemagtigden van den Heer Nicolaas de la Jarie tot voordeel van de geintresseerdens, maar hebbende ik toen orders bekomen van den Kooning myn Meester, om Zyne Majesteyd van alles, deze zaak aangaande te informeeren (uyt hoofde van de klagtens die den minister van Holland daarover gedaan heeft te Madrid, spruytende uyt de rep-

EXTRACT.

Translation of the letter of Don Man. Centurion to Mr. Storm van 's Gravesande.

SIR: By your letter of 4 December last you recommend to me the request of Captain Edward Bishop, who has come to this town in the quality of a flag-of-truce, demanding the return of six negroes who have recently run away from his plantation in Demerara, and various others belonging to divers inhabitants of your colony, whom the aforesaid captain presumed to have fled hither to Orinoco.

None of these negroes have arrived here, of which Mr. Bishop being well aware, he has gone to the place where they might be, in order again to demand their return.

The slaves who earlier ran away and came hither were sold for the benefit of the owners, upon my order, at the request of Mr. Vincent Franco, proxy of Mr. Nicolaas de la Jarie. But, as I then received orders from the King my master to inform His Majesty of everything pertaining to this matter (in view of the complaints which the Minister of Holland had made about this at Madrid, taking their rise in the representations made on this point by you to the Directors of the Company of

**No. 286.** **Original.**

resentaties die UEd. aan de Directeuren van de Compagnie van Zeeland op den 9$^{de}$ en 21 Feb. en 3$^{e}$ Maart van 't jaar 1769 daarvan deed) zoo heb ik geen magt om thans iets in dese zaak te verzien offte verrigten totdat de Koning myn Meester (op de informatien die ik gezonden heb) determineert 'tgeene Zyne Majesteyd best mag denken te behooren; dit is alles wat ik UE. voor ditmaal daarvan zeggen kan. Soo beveele UE. in Godes protextie etc.

Guiana den 28 February 1772 (was geteekent

D$^{n}$ MAN. CENTURION.

Accordeert met zyn origineele door de Heer J. Bourda, letterlyk in't duyts overgebragt, als in 't hoofd deeses staat vermeld, ter Secretary in Rio Essequebo, den 15 Mey 1772.

Quod attestor

PIETER BONT
Secret$^{s}$ ad interim. WOUTERS

**Translation.**

Zeeland on February 9 and 21 and March 3 of the year 1769), I have no power to make now any provision or take any action in this matter until the King my master, upon the information which I have sent, takes such decision as His Majesty shall think best. This is all I can at present say to you about it.

And herewith I commend you to God's protection, etc.

Guayana, February 24, 1772.

DON MAN. CENTURION.

Agrees with its original, literally translated into Dutch by Mr. J. Bourda, as stated in the heading hereof, at the Secretary's office in Rio Essequibo, May 15, 1772.

*Quod attestor*

PIETER BONT WOUTERS,
*Secretary pro tem.*

**No. 287.**

## *Resolution of the West India Company (the Ten), March 26, 1773, as transmitted to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 31, 1773.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 109, cover-title *Missiven van de Vergadering van Thienen, 30 Maart 1773–14 Mey 1776*, fol. 7a, l. 10 from beneath–fol. 7b, l. 17,—fol. 8a, ll. 1–18.]

Extract uyt het register der Resolutien van d'Ed. Agtb. Heeren Representant van Zyn Doorl. Hoogh. en gecommitteerde Bewindhebberen uyt de respective kameren van de Generale geoctroy$^{de}$ West-Indische Compagnie ter vergadering van Thienen.

VENERIS, *den 26 Maart 1773.* f$^{o}$ 493$^{o}$.

Den heer Representant van Zyne Door$^{l}$ Hoogheyd ter vergadering geproponeert hebbende off niet alvorens over de vaceerende ampten en bedieningen in Esse-

Extract from the register of the Resolutions of Messrs. the Representative of His Highness and the Directors delegated from the respective Chambers of the General Chartered West India Company to the Board of Ten.

FRIDAY, *March 26, 1773.* Fol. 493.

The Representative of His Highness having suggested in the meeting that, before a disposition were made concerning the vacant offices and positions in Esse-

[1] The letter of inclosure, which is signed by the Ten, is dated March 17, 1773; but it must have been held back for these later inclosures, and the running title of the letter book gives as its date March 31, 1773. It is the document reorganizing the colony on its transfer from the control of the Zeeland Chamber to that of the whole Company.

**No. 287.** **Original.**

quebo en Demerary wierde gedisponeert het getal der beampten en bedienden aldaar alsmeede de gages, tafelgelden en randsoenen die de hoogen en laage bediende officieren militairen en trainspersoonen, in Essequebo en Demerary voorn: zullen genieten behoorden te werden bepaalt ende vast gesteld. Waarop gedelibereert zynde is goedgevonden en verstaan het getal der beampten en bedienden aldaar hunne gages tafelgelden en randsoenen te bepalen ende te termineeren in maniere als te sien is by de volgende:

Lyste van het getal der Beampten en Bedienden, mitsgaders van de Gages en Tafelgelden en Randsoenen van de hoge en laage Bediende, Officieren Militairen en Trainspersoonen in Essequebo.

. . . . . .

| | Maandelykse Gages. | Randsoenen. |
|---|---|---|
| . . . . | . | . |
| Een posthouder in Maroco.. | 14 | 1½ |
| Een bylegger aldaar ..... | 8 | 1 |
| Een posthouder op Arinda.. | 14 | 1½ |
| Een bylegger aldaar..... | 8 | 1 |
| Een posthouder in Maycouny | 14 | 1½ |
| Een bylegger aldaar..... | 8 | 1 |
| Een posthouder in Cajoene.. | 16 | 1½ |
| Een 1ste bylegger..... | 10 | 1 |
| Een 2de bylegger..... | 8 | 1 |
| . . . . | . | . |

**Translation.**

quibo and Demerara, it might perhaps be well to determine and establish the number of officials and employés there, and the wages, mess-money, and rations, which the high and the low employés, officers, soldiers, and persons of the train, in Essequibo and Demerara shall receive; after discussion it was resolved to determine and establish the number of officials and employés there and their wages, mess-money, and rations, in the manner shown by the following:

List of the number of the officials and employés, and also of the wages, mess-money, and rations, of the high and low employés, officers, soldiers, and persons of the train, in Essequibo.

. . . . . .

| | Monthly wages. | Rations. |
|---|---|---|
| . . . . | . | . |
| One postholder in Moruca... | 14 | 1½ |
| One bylier there ..... | 8 | 1 |
| One postholder at Arinda... | 14 | 1½ |
| One bylier there ..... | 8 | 1 |
| One postholder in Mahaicony | 14 | 1½ |
| One bylier there..... | 8 | 1 |
| One postholder in Cuyuni... | 16 | 1½ |
| One 1st bylier..... | 10 | 1 |
| One 2d bylier ..... | 8 | 1 |
| . . . . | . | . |

## No. 288.

### *G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), February 1, 1774.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 368, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam, 13 February 1773–26 Maart 1774*, p. 198, l. 20–p. 199, l. 7.]

. . . . . .

De Gouverneur, voor een pas so van Engelsche capteyns die met syn barq of vaartuyg vertrekt, als van een particulier uyt de colonie, nu uyt Essequebo alleen

. . . . . .

The Governor [receives] for a pass, as well from an English captain who sails with his bark or boat as from a private person leaving from the colony, now from

**No. 288.** **Original.**

vertrekkende f. 7. 10. voor een pas, om buyten de posten Indianen te ruylen of te negotieren, f 5.. 't welk eenigen tyd niet is geobserveerd, dog met 1774 wederom om de nootsaaklykheid heb geintroduceerd of gerenovelleerd. . . .

. . . . . .

De posthouders trekken hun gagie, en als sy aan 't fort komen voor hun reys wat vlees en andere provisien, verders wat Boksnegotie, in plaats van vast randsoen, en hebben de vrye negotie, daar sy wel oppassende nog all een ordentelyk bestaan door hebben. Hiertoe neemt de Gouverneur ook doorgaans een ordentelyke militair, die eerst als bylegger of onderposthouder fungeerd.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

Essequibo alone, f. 7. 10; for a pass to go outside the posts to buy Indians or to trade, f. 5..; which for some time was not observed, but in 1774 I have again introduced or renewed it because of the necessity.

. . . . . .

The postholders draw their pay, and, when they come to the fort, some meat and other provisions for their journey, furthermore some wares for the Indian trade instead of regular rations, and they have freedom of trade, whereby, if they behave well, they make quite a fair living. For this [employ] the Governor usually takes a reputable soldier, who at first has the function of bylier or underpostholder.

. . . . . .

**No. 289.**

*Resolution of the West India Company (the Ten), October 10, 1774; as transmitted to the Director-General in Essequibo on the same day.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 109, cover-title *Missiven van de Vergadering van Thienen, 30 Maart 1773–14 Mey 1776*, fol. 108, ll. 13–19.]

EXTRACT, ETC.

LUNAE, *10e October 1774.* f°. 111e.

. . . . . .

Daat aan deze vergadering door Commandeur en Raden in Demerary in overweging is gegeven op welke wyze de slaverny van verscheyde Indianen beweezen kan werden, dat zulks aan deze vergadering ondoenlyk is voorgekomen, doordien de bezitters dezelve al meest van andere planters of wel van de Posthouders zullen hebben gekogt ofte tenminsten sulx zullen voorgeven. . . .

. . . . .

EXTRACT, ETC.

MONDAY, *October 10, 1774.* Fol. 111.

. . . . . .

That this body has been requested by the Commandeur and Council in Demerara to consider in what way various Indians can be proven to be slaves; that this has appeared impossible to this meeting, because the owners will probably for the greater part have bought them from other planters or else from the postholders, or at least will pretend they have. . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 290.

## *t India Company (Amsterdam Chamber) to G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, March 16, 1775.*

e, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 346, cover-title *Brieven van de Kamer Amsterdam naar Essequibo en Demerary, beginde 18 Mey 1773*; unpaged.]

### Original.

NTFESTE ETC: Wy hebben den in-
e van UEd: missive gedagteekend 30
mber 1774 concerneerende de verre-
le insultes der Spanjaarden, byzon-
k gepleegt aan de post van Marocco,
omstreeks zy alle de vrye Indiaanen
geweld hebben weggevoert off dood-
agen zoo spoedig doenlyk na den
ngst derzelver gebragt ter kennisse
Haar Hoog Mogende, die het behaagt
daarop den 2 deezer lopende maand
emen zoodanige serieuse resolutie als
zult verneemen uyt copien van dien
lke wy UEd: toesenden, om te strek-
ot informatie, dan opdat deeze gelyk
lle andere aanschryving steeds by
zyn, ende ter voldoening aan het
erk waartoe de aanschryvingen ge-
den dienen kunnen vertrouwen my,
geobserveerd worden de ordres van
ergadering van Thienen vervat by
missive dato 1 July 1772, meede-
gende de wyze hoe, alle aanschry-
en, zoo aan het opperhoofd alleen,
an hem en raaden geaddresseerd,
ens alle prothocollen ter Secretary
lx in goede ordre daar voorgeschree-
noeten worden gecustodieerd.

r inhæreeren die ordres en zullen
volgens ook de daarby gerequireerde,
othiertoe nog niet ontfangene lyste
len eerste tegemoetzien.

niddels hoopen wy dat Zyne Majes-
den Koning van Spanjen nu in 't
olg alle oorzaak van klagten dade-
zal doen ophouden en dus er een

### Translation.

SIR: The contents of your letter dated September 30, 1774, concerning the intolerable outrages of the Spaniards, particularly those committed at the post of Moruca, in whose neighborhood they have forcibly carried off or killed all the Indians, was brought by us, as soon as possible after it had been received, to the knowledge of the States General, who were pleased to take regarding it, on the 2d of this month, such an energetic resolution as you shall see from copies thereof which we send you for your information. However, in order that this letter, as also all others, may always be at hand and may serve the purpose for which the letters are issued, we trust that heed may be paid to the orders of the Board of Ten, contained in their letter of July 1, 1772, setting forth how all letters, whether addressed to the chief official alone or to him and the Council, together with all minutes, must be preserved at the Secretary's office and in the good order there prescribed.

We repeat those orders and shall in consequence also expect by the first occasion the list therein called for but as yet not received.

Meanwhile we hope that His Majesty the King of Spain will now put an effective stop to all cause for future complaints, and that thus good harmony may

**No. 290.** **Original.**

goede harmonie tusschen weederzyds ingezeetenen weezens [*sic*] moogen en gecultiveerd worden. Waarmede

Erntfeste, etc.

Amsterdam den 16 Maart 1775.

P. C. TESTART.

H. H. VAN WEEDE.

Aan Hr G. H. TROTZ

*Directeur Generaal in Essequebo*

**Translation.**

again exist and be cultivated between the respective citizens.

Wherewith, sir, etc.

Amsterdam, March 16, 1775.

P. C. TESTART.

H. H. VAN WEEDE.

To Mr. G. H. TROTZ,

*Director-General in Essequibo.*

## No. 291.

## *J. C. Severijn, Military Commandant in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), February 21, 1775.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 369, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Rio Essequibo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam, 26 July 1774–3 Feb. 1776*, p. 279, ll. 13–36.]

. . . . . .

Nietteegenstaande den Heer Directeur Generaal hierin zooveelen zwaarigheeden maakte, zoo heeft hy egter geordonneert *vier* paspoorten met Po Janr deeses jaars optemaaken en aftegeeven. Als een den Posthouder een anderen aan den Bylegger op de Post Arinda; en twee anderen aan twee Compagnies meesterknegts, die allen vier soldaaten waaren en zoo op de monsterrollen geplaast stonde: Intusschen is tyding ingekoomen, den Bylegger van Arinda gedeserteert is.

De reeden van dit geeven van demissie zyn, dat Z H AGestr goedgevonde hadde, die luyden van het militaire Compagnies soldyboek, op dat der politicque bediendens te doen ooverbrengen, waaroover aan hem myne remonstrantie deed, met te zeggen zoolang de luyden soldaaten waaren, op het militaire soldyboek behoorde te blyven, zoowel als dat dezelven direct onder myne orderes als militaire bleeven. Hetwelk ZWE Gestr deed zeggen, dan zal IK hun de paspoort geeven. Zoodat wy tans op de posten geen mili-

. . . . . .

Notwithstanding the Director-General raised so many objections hereto, he nevertheless gave orders to make out and issue *four* passports[1] on the 1st of January. Namely, one to the postholder and one to the bylier at the post Arinda, and two more to two foremen of the Company; all four of whom were soldiers and were inscribed as such on the muster-rolls. In the mean time information has been received that the bylier of Arinda has deserted.

The reasons for this giving of dismissal are, that the Director-General had seen fit to transfer those men from the pay-roll of the Company's soldiers to that of the civil employees; about this I made representations to him, saying that as long as those men were soldiers they ought to remain on the pay-roll for soldiers, and also that, being soldiers, they remained under my immediate orders. This caused the Director-General to say: "Then I will give them their passports." Thus we have at present no soldiers at the posts, and in

[1] I. e., dismissals from military service.

| No. 291. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| taire hebbe en bygevolg IK daarvan nu geen de minste rapportten nog narigt krygen. | consequence I now receive therefrom no report or information whatever. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 292.

## *Resolution of the States General, March 2, 1775, as transmitted to the West India Company.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 37, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van 's Gravenhage, 6 Jan. 1773–30 Dec. 1775*, fol. 418a–420b (complete).]

JOVIS *den 2^e^ Maart 1775.*

Ontfangen een missive van den Repræsentant van Syn Doorlugtigste Hoogheid en Bewindhebberen van de West Indische Compagnie ter Præsidiale Kamer Amsterdam, ges: aldaar den 27 der voorleeden maand, houdende, dat zig temeermalen aan haar Ho: Mo: hadden moeten addresseeren over de nadeelen, welke de ingezeetenen op Curacao en St. Eustatius, zeedert lange geleeden hadden, ter zaake, dat de Spagnaarden de slaven, welke van gem: ingezeetenen na de kust van Cora en Porto Rico kwamen te aufugeeren, by continuatie waaren aanhoudende, en wygerden terugtegeeven, gelyk gem: Representant en Bewindhebberen ook by hunne missive van 12 October 1773 in het bysonder, onder het oog van haar Hoog: Mog: hadden gebragt de nadeelen, welke de ingezeetenen van Rio Essequebo en Demerary, door het aanhouden hunner, na de Oronocque overgeloopene slaaven, kwamen te lyden en ten bewyse van dien by gemelde hunne missive gevoegt, twee extractmissiven van den Directeur Generaal in Rio Essequebo in dato 16 April en 14 Mey deszelven jaars.

Dat sy verwagt hadden, dat Syne Majesteit den koning van Spagne, op de herhaalde instantien, welke t' haar Hoog Mog: behaagt hadde, op hun versoek aan hoogstged: Syne Majesteit door

THURSDAY, *March 2, 1775.*

There was received a letter from the Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors of the West India Company in the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam, written there the 27th of last month, stating that more than once they had been obliged to address themselves to the States General with regard to the damage which the inhabitants of Curaçao and Saint Eustatius had been suffering for a long time from the circumstance that the Spaniards continued to detain and refused to give back the slaves of the aforesaid inhabitants which absconded to the coast of Cora and Porto Rico; in the same way as the aforesaid Representative and Directors, by their letter of October 12, 1773, had particularly drawn the States General's attention to the damages which resulted to the inhabitants of Rio Essequibo and Demerara from the stopping of their slaves who had deserted to the Orinoco, in proof whereof they had inclosed in their aforesaid letter two extracts from letters from the Director-General in Rio Essequibo, dated April 16 and May 14 of the same year.

That they had expected that, after the repeated representations which at their request the States General had been pleased to make to the King of Spain through their Minister at the Spanish

**No. 292.** Original.

derzelver Minister aan het Hof van Spagne te laten doen, eindelyk zodanige ordres zonde hebben gesteld, dat de billyke klagten zouden zyn uit den weg geruimt; dog dat zy tot hun leedweesen hadden moeten verneemen, dat alle de door haar Hoog Mog: gedaane vertoogen. tot nu toe, vrugteloos waren geweest; dat ofschoon zulks geen aangenaan vooruitsigt aan hun was opleeverende, dat nadere vertogen een gewenschter succes souden hebben, sy hun egter hadden verpligt gevonden opnieuws ter kennisse van haar Ho: Mo: te brengen de nieuwe klagten welke zy onlangs, gekreegen hadden van den Directeur General in Essequebo, niet alleen met relatie tot de geaufugeerde slaven, maar zelfs dat de Spagnaards tot onder en aan de posten van gem: West Indische Compagnie kwamen, en aldaar alle de vrye Indianen met geweld wegvoerden, of doodsloegen; Alsmeede de onheilen, welke daaruit te verwagten waren, indien door geene spoedige efficacieuse middelen, daarteegens wierd voorsien, gelyk sulks aan haar Hoog Mogende zoude consteeren uit de missive van gem. Directeur Generaal waarvan extract, neevens de voors: missive van voorn: Representant en Bewindhebberen was gevoegt, en tot hetwelke sy hun waren refereerende verzoekende gem: Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen, om reedenen in de voors: missive geallegeerd, dat het haar Ho: Mo: behagen moge, alle zodanige maatregelen te neemen, als tot voorkominge van verdere schade, en onherstelbaare ruine der ingezeetenen van de bovengem: colonie van den staat, in het generaal, en van Essequebo en Demerary in het byzonder, zullen vermeenen te behooren.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde, hebben de Heeren Gedeputeerden van de Provincien van Holland en Westfriesland en van Zeeland, de voors: missive en bylage copielyk

Translation.

Court, His Majesty the King would at last have given such orders that those well-founded complaints might have been removed; but that to their sorrow they had learned that all the representations made by the States General had hitherto remained fruitless; that, although this offered to them no pleasing prospect of achieving better success by further representations, they had nevertheless found themselves obliged to bring once more to the knowledge of the States General the new complaints which they had recently received from the Director-General in Essequibo, not only in relation to the runaway slaves, but that the Spaniards were even coming into the very neighborhood of the posts of the aforesaid West India Company and to the posts themselves and there kidnapping or killing all the free Indians; as also the disasters which were to be expected therefrom if provision were not speedily made against this by efficacious measures,—as would be proven to the States General by the letter from the aforesaid Director-General extract of which was inclosed in the aforesaid letter from the aforesaid Representative and Directors, to which they referred, with request that, for the reasons set forth in the aforesaid letter, the States General be pleased to take all such measures as they shall think necessary for the prevention of further damage and the irreparable ruin of the inhabitants of the Republic's aforesaid colonies in general, and of Essequibo and Demerara in particular.

Whereupon, after discussion, the Deputies of the Provinces of Holland and Westfriesland and of Zeeland have taken copy of the aforesaid letter and inclosure,

**No. 292.** Original.

overgenomen, om in den haaren breeder gecommuniceerd te werden, hebbende in het bysonder geinsteert dat op het voors: subject ernstige instantien aan het Hof van Spagne mogten worden gedaan, en is vervolgens goedgevonden en verstaan, dat copie van de voors: missive gesonden zal worden aan den heere Grave van Rechteren, haar Ho: Mogende Extraordinaris Envoye aan het Hof van zyne Majesteit den Koning van Spagne, en denselven daarneevens aangeschreeven zulks en daar het van de meeste vrugt kan zyn, hetzy by een memorie direct aan hoogstgedagte zyne Majesteit, of wel aan deszelfs Ministerie geaddresseert, te representeeren dat haar Ho: Mog: gehoopt en verwagt hadden, dat men eenige attentie soude hebben gegeeven op de meenigvuldige klagten van tyd tot tyd gedaân, over het aanhouden der geaufugeerde slaven, en de wygering van die terugtegeeven, tenminsten, dat men in eenige onderhandeling soude zyn gekomen om een contract diesweegens met haar aantegaan, gelyk met andere Mogentheeden is geschied: Dat hoeveel moeite het aan haar Ko: Mo: [*sic*] gedaan heeft te zien de weinige égards, die men tothiertoe gehad heeft, op all haare representatien op dit subject, sy hoogstged. Syne Majesteit daarover niet opnieuw geinquieteert zoude hebben, en zig bepaald zouden hebben gehad, om middelen in den haren te beramen tot het dadelyk beletten van de vlugt der slaven, maar dat zy sig genoodsaakt zien, door de advisen, die zy uit haare colonien, bysonder uit die van Essequebo ontfangen, opnieuwe instantien te moeten doen by hoogstgedagte syne Majesteit, teneinde het denselven behagen moge eenmaal ordre te stellen, tegens sodanige attentaten als strydig zyn met de goede nabuurschap, en harmonie tusschen weedersydsche onderdanen subsistee-

Translation.

to be more fully communicated in their meeting, they having severally insisted that upon the aforesaid subject urgent representations be made to the Court of Spain; after which it was resolved, that a copy of the aforesaid letter shall be sent to the Count van Rechteren, Envoy Extraordinary of the States General to the Court of His Majesty the King of Spain, with orders to represent, in manner and place such that it may be of the most effect, by a memorial addressed either directly to His Majesty, or else to his Ministry, that the States General had hoped and expected that some attention would have been given to the frequent complaints made at various times about the stopping of the runaway slaves and the refusing to give them back [or] at least that some negotiations would have been begun for making a treaty upon this subject with them, as had been done with other Powers; that, much though the States General had been grieved to see the little heed which has hitherto been paid to all their representations on this subject, they nevertheless would not have troubled His Majesty afresh on this behalf, and would have confined themselves to deciding for themselves upon means for putting a forcible stop to the escaping of the slaves, but that by the advices which they receive from their colonies, especially from Essequibo, they see themselves compelled to make renewed representations to His Majesty, in order that it may please him to issue once for all orders against such outrages, which are contrary to the good neighborship and harmony existing between the subjects of the respective countries, and cannot be reconciled with the highly renowned equity and well-known good intentions of His Majesty. That His Majesty's subjects in the West Indies, not contenting themselves with giving

No. 292. Original.

rende, en niet overeengebragt kunnen worden met de hoogstberoemde billykheid en welbekende goede intentie van hoogstgedagte syne Majesteit: Dat de onderdanen van hoogstgedagte syne Majesteit in de Westindien, zig niet vergenoegende met de weggeloopen slaven een schuilplaats te geeven, sooverre zyn gegaan, dat sy zelfs tot onder en aan de posten van de colonie van Essequebo, met meenigte zyn gekomen, om daaromstreeks alle vrye Indiaanen met geweld wegtevoeren of doodteslaan; Dat haar Ho: zeer gepersuadeert zyn, dat zyne Majesteit soodanige handelwyse niet zal kunnen goedkeuren nog toelaten, en, wanneer hoogstdeselve daarvan onderrigt zal zyn, de vereischte ordres zal geeven, om de gevolgen, die daaruit ontstaan zouden kunnen, voortekomen. Dat diergelyke onderneemingen soo nadeelig en ruineus zyn voor de colonien van den Staat dat men genoodzaakt zoude zyn mesures te neemen, en die geweldadigheeden tekeertegaan. Dat het haar Hoog. Mog: seer leed zoude weesen ietwes te doen hetgeen aan syne Majesteit onaangenaam soude kunnen zyn, maar dat men sig niet zal kunnen beletten de middelen die men heeft by de hand te neemen om sig daarteegen in defensie te stellen en det haar Hoog Mog: derhalven, tot voorkoming van alle verwydering tusschen weedersydsche onderdanen op het allervrundelykste en nadrukkelykste versoeken dat de nodige voorsieninge gedaan moge worden teneinde niet alleen sorggedragen worde dat geen vrye Indiaanen uit de colonien van den Staat geweldig weggevoert of mishandelt werden, maar ook het aanhouden der weggeloopen slaaven efficacieuselyk werde belet.

En zal extract van deeze haar Ho: Mo: resolutie door den Agent Quarles werden terhandgestelt aan den Vicomte de la Herreria, Extraordinaris Envoye van Syne Majesteit den Koning van Spagne,

Translation.

shelter to the runaway slaves, have gone so far as even to come in great numbers into the neighborhood of the posts of the colony of Essequibo, and even to the posts themselves, in order to carry off by force or kill all the free Indians thereabout. That the States General are fully persuaded that His Majesty can never approve or allow such procedure, and, when he is informed thereof, will give the orders required for obviating the consequences which might result from it; that such enterprises are so harmful and detrimental to the Republic's colonies, that it might become necessary to take measures for putting an end to these acts of violence. That the States General would be much grieved to do anything which might be displeasing to His Majesty, but that it will not be possible to refrain from using the available means for self-defense, and that therefore the States General, to prevent all estrangement between the respective subjects, do most amicably and urgently request that the necessary provision be made, in order not only that care be taken that no free Indians from the Republic's colonies be carried off by force or maltreated, but also that the stopping of the runaway slaves be efficaciously prevented.

And an extract from this resolution of the States General shall be handed by the Agent Quarles to the Viscount de la Herreria, Envoy Extraordinary of His Majesty the King of Spain, with request

| No. 292. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| met versoek van deeze haar Hoog Mog: instantien door zyn veelvermogend appuy en credit by syn Hof ten beste te seconderen. | that to the best of his ability he second these representations of the States General with his very influential support and credit at his Court. |

## No. 293.

## *G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), March 27, 1776.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 370, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam, 4 Jan. 1776–9 Feb. 1778*, p. 36, l. 7–p. 37, l. 14.]

. . . . . .

Omtrent de halfvrye slaven heb my iterative reysen geinformeerd, maar kan nergens geen bewysen bekomen, dat die halve vrydom soude haereditaal zyn;

Dog ik heb gesien, den Heer J. J. Hartsinck in syne beschryving over Essequebo 1 deel pag: 272 hiervan gewag maakt.

Syn Wel Ed: Gest: sal misschien de bewysen onder sig hebben, waaruit en op wat wyse sulks door Commandeur en Raaden is vergunt.

Indien die mogten gevonden worden, soude het my een singulier plaisier zyn een copia van diergelyke acta alhier voor onse Secretary te mogen ontvangen.

Insgelyks moet er in d'oude tyden een conventie tusschen de Europianen en de vrye Indiaansche natien zyn gemaakt waarvan zyn Wel: Ed: Gestr: meede gewag maakt, dog waarvan hier insgelyks niets te vinden is.

. . . . . .

About the half-free slaves I have repeatedly inquired, but I can nowhere find proofs that this half-freedom is hereditary.

However, I have seen that Mr. J. J. Hartsinck makes mention hereof in his *Beschrijving over Essequibo*, Vol. I., page 272.[1]

He perhaps has in his possession the proofs of the reason for which and the form in which this was granted by the Commandeur and Councilors.

If these were found, it would give me extraordinary pleasure to receive a copy of such documents for our archives here.

Likewise there must have been made in the old times a convention between the Europeans and the free Indian natives, of which he also makes mention,[2] but of which likewise nothing can be found here.

. . . . . .

[1] He means Hartsinck's well-known *Beschrijving van Guiana* (Amsterdam, 1770). On the page named, Hartsinck, in speaking of the running away to an island in Cuyuni of forty creole slaves in 1738, relates that they were induced to come back by a half-breed named Pieter Tollenaar, who "made with them a Treaty, whereby they and their posterity should be declared free people, with the condition, however, that they should work month for month—that is, one month for the Company and the next for themselves."

[2] The passage of Hartsinck which is perhaps in the writer's thought is that (Vol. I, p. 270) which may be translated:

"These possessions are inhabited by the tribes of the Arawaks and the Warrows, with whom we live in peace and good friendship. They come daily to the homes of our people, and we carry on with

## No. 294.

### *G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), March 27, 1776.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 370, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam, 4 Jan. 1776–9 Feb. 1778*, p. 55, l. 18–p. 56, l. 7.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Omtrent het publique is er sedert myn laatste geen verandering voorgevallen als dat de Posthouder van Morocco Paulus Vermeere syn dimissie versogt en geobtineerd heeft, in welkers plaats den Bylegger van Dyk heb aangesteld en tot Bylegger een Constapel Jacobi, wiens diensttyd in Mey verscheenen was. | Concerning public affairs no change has taken place since my last, except that the postholder in Moruca, Paulus Vermeere, has asked for and obtained his discharge, in whose place I have appointed the bylier Van Dyk, and for a bylier a gunner, one Jacobi, whose time of service had expired in May. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 295.

### *From the proceedings of the West India Company (Zeeland Chamber), 1776.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 549, cover-title *Notulen van de Kamer Zeeland . . . , 28 Aug. 1775–1 Juli 1776.*]

| Maandag *den 5 February 1776.* | Monday, *February 5, 1776.* |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Gehoord de gegeeve ouvertuure in naam der Heeren van de Koopmanschappen, dat by examinatie der bylaagen gehoorende tot de missive van den Directeur Generaal Trotz, in dato 22 October des gepasseerden jaars, den 15 January laastleeden ingekoomen, bevonden hadden copie van een briev van den Posthouder van Marocco, waarin klaagt over de verregaande insultes der Spanjaarden, over het geweld door hun teegens de vrye Indiaanen gepleegd, en over de pree- | Heard the report in the name of the Committee on Commerce, that upon examination of the inclosures belonging to the letter of Director-General Trotz, dated October 22 of last year and received on January 15 last, they had found a copy of a letter from the Postholder of Moruca, wherein he complains of the outrageous excesses of the Spaniards, of the acts of violence committed by them against the free Indians, and of the claims which the aforesaid Spaniards |

them a great trade in canoes and hammocks, and receive from them many services in return for trifling presents. But the Caribs, as likewise the Accoways, who dwell yet higher up in Essequibo and Demerara, are disinclined to work for the whites, since they maintain themselves by war alone: these tribes are free peoples, and may not be sold for slaves" (*mogen tot geen slaaven verkocht worden*).

But this is hardly an assertion of the existence of a treaty. The Company seems to have made no answer to this request of the Director-General.

[1] This letter, though bearing the same date, is wholly distinct from that from which the preceding extract is taken.

No. 295. Original.

tenties die gemelde Spanjaarden op de onderhoorige districten van de rivier Essequebo kwaamen te formeeren; Is na deliberatie goedgevonden en verstaan: aan de Praesidiaale Kamer Amsterdam by missive te proponeeren, of niet noodig zouden oordeelen het vermelde by voorsz. briev van den Posthouder van Marocco onder het oog van Hun Hoog Mogende te brengen met aanduiding van alle de nadeelige gevolgen, die daaruit zouden kunnen resulteeren, wordende de missive van den Advocaat volgens de gedagten der Heeren van de Koopmanschappen geconcipieert, ten fine voorsz. tendeerende, na resumptie geapprobeerd, en gehouden voor gearresteerd.

. . . . . .

MAANDAG *den 19 February 1776.*

. . . . . .

Is geleezen eene missive van de Praesidiale Kamer Amsterdam, geschreeven aldaar, zonder expressie van datum, houdende, dat uit Hun Ed. Agtb. missive van den 5 deezer, met leetweezen hadden vernoomen de insultes der Spanjaarden teegens de vrye Indiaanen in Essequebo gepleegd blykens de missive van den Posthouder van Marocco, aan den Directeur Generaal Trotz geschreeven, gevoegd geweest by eene missive van gem. Directeur in d° 22 October 1775 waarvan copie verzogten, dewyl dezelve by haar nog niet was ingekoomen.

Dat eenigzints huyverig waaren zig desweegen aan H. H. Mog. te addresseeren, dewyl H. H. Mog. temeermaalen aan 't Spaansche Hof daarover vertoogen hadden laaten doen, dog vrugteloos; dan dat oordeelden best te zyn onderdehand 't Ministerie in S' Hage daarover te onderhouden en derzelver gedagten inteneemen koomende by welgemelde Praesidiale Kamer meede in consideratie, of aan den Directeur Generaal ook ordres

Translation.

advance to the districts subject to the river Essequibo; after discussion it was resolved to write to the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam asking whether they did not think it necessary to bring the contents of the aforesaid letter from the Postholder of Moruca under the eyes of the States General, pointing out all the harmful consequences which might result therefrom; and the letter drawn up to this effect by the Advocate in accordance with the conclusions of the Committee on Commerce having been submitted for approval, it was approved and adopted.

. . . . . .

MONDAY, *February 19, 1776.*

. . . . . .

There was read a letter from the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam, written there without statement of date, containing, that from [our] letter of the 5th of this month they had been grieved to learn the excesses committed by the Spaniards against the free Indians in Essequibo, as seen from the letter written by the Postholder of Moruca to Director-General Trotz, and inclosed in a letter from the aforesaid Director dated October 22, 1775, whereof they requested a copy because it had not yet been received by them.

That they were somewhat reluctant to address themselves in this connection to the States General, because the States General had more than once caused representations to be made upon this subject, but without result; that, however, they thought it best to bring the matter unofficially before the Ministry at The Hague and get an expression of its opinion; another point of consideration with the aforesaid Presidial Chamber being,

No. 295. Original.

zouden moeten gegeeven worden, om geweld met geweld te keeren, en de post van Marocco beeter te bezetten.

. . . . . .

MAANDAG *den 25 Maart 1776.*

. . . . . .

Gehoord het gerapporteerde in naam der Heeren van de Koopmanschappen hebbende ter voldoening aan Hun. Ed. Agtb$^{a}$ resolutie van den 19 February laastleeden geexamineerd, eene ten voorn. dage ingekoomene missive van de Praesidiale Kamer Amsterdam zonder expressie van dag of datum houdende antwoord op twee van Hun Ed. Agtb. missives, als een van dèn 5$^{er}$ daartevooren, betreffende de insultes der Spanjaarden teegens de vrye Indiaanen in Essequebo, en de andere meede van den 5$^{n}$ derzelve maand nopens 't soutien van Compagnies credit, alles breeder gementioneerd onder de notulen deezer kamer van den 19 February voorsz.

Is na deliberatie goedgevonden en verstaan: aan welgem. Praesidiale Kamer te rescribeeren, dat Hun Ed. Agtbare volkoomen gouteerende de consideratie van dezelve kamer, om den Directeur Generaal in Essequebo aanteschryven de post van Marocco beeter te bezetten, dog van oordeel zouden zyn, dat het vermelde by de briev van den Posthouder van Marocco ter kennisse van Hunne Hoog Mog. behoorde te werden gebragt, om het goedvinden van H. H. Mog. te verneemen, of gemelden Directeur Generaal ook behoorde te worden gelast geweld met gewelde te keeren en voorts op den voet der conceptmissive, welke na resumptie is geapprobeerd, en gehouden voor gearresteerd.

. . . . . .

Translation.

whether it might be advisable to give orders to the Director-General to oppose violence by violence, and to man the post of Moruca better.

. . . . . .

MONDAY, *March 25, 1776.*

. . . . . .

There having been heard the report in the name of the Committee on Commerce, who in pursuance of our resolution of February 19 last have examined a letter received on the preceding day from the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam, lacking mention of day or date, containing an answer to two of our letters, to wit, one of the 5th preceding, about the excesses of the Spaniards against the free Indians in Essequibo, and the other, likewise of the 5th of the same month, about sustaining the Company's credit, all more fully set forth in this Chamber's minutes of February 19 aforesaid.

After discussion it was resolved to write in answer to the aforesaid Presidial Chamber that, while we fully approve of that Chamber's suggestion to send orders to the Director-General in Essequibo to man better the post of Moruca, we nevertheless would be of opinion that the contents of the letter of the Postholder of Moruca should be brought to the knowledge of the States General, in order to obtain the opinion of the States General whether orders should be given to the aforesaid Director-General to oppose violence by violence; and so on, as in the draft of the letter, which, having been submitted for approval, was approved and adopted.

. . . . . .

## No. 296.

### *m the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), May 15, 1776.*

ue, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 93, cover-title *Notulen van de Vergadering der Thienen, 1774 en 1776*, fol. 290b, l. 21–fol. 291, l. 6–fol. 292b, l. 25–fol. 294b, l. 1.]

[*May 15, 1776.*]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

s Heer Bicker, met en beneevens ver- Heeren Gecommitteerde, ter voldoe- dan de resolutie commissoriaal van pril laastleeden, nader geexamineert ende, de missive van den Directeur eraal Trotz en Raaden in Essequebo, hreven aldaar den 5e January 1775, ende ten geleyde van zeekere re- te, door de gezamentlyke Burger ieren in Essequebo, aan hun gepraee- eert, 'tzelve favorabel aan deeze adering voordragende, heeft van haar bevinding en consideratien circum- tieel rapport gedaan.

aarop gedelibereert, en welgemelde ren voor de genomene moeyte, en den re Bicker voor het gedaan rapport zende bedankt, Is goed gevonden en taan, aan den Directeur Generaal en en in Essequebo zal worden aange- even:

. . . . . .

at wat betreft de klagten der suppli- n over de desertie der slaven, Re- sentant en Bewindhebberen, zoowel le Burger Offiçieren, de nadelige ge- en daarvan, zoowel als van de han- yze der Spanjaarden, ten hoogsten ndereert hebben en om die reeden al overlang het nadeel daar uyt voor olonisten resulteerende, en de ver- akelige vooruytzigten onder het oog Haar Hoog Mogende hebben ge- t, en sulx nog hebben herhaalt, op 27e Feb: 1775 zooals zy uyt copie van zelve hierneevens gaande zullen zien.

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

Mr. Bicker, together with the further members of the Committee appointed in pursuance of the resolution of April 24 last, having more fully examined the letter form the Director-General Trotz and the Councilors in Essequibo, written there on January 5, 1775, accompanying and favorably reporting to this body a certain request presented to them jointly by the officers of the militia in Essequibo, did offer a circumstantial report of the Committee's finding and recommendations.

Whereupon, after discussion, the aforesaid gentlemen having been thanked for the pains they had taken, and Mr. Bicker for the report made, it was resolved to write to the Director-General and the Councilors in Essequibo:

. . . . . .

That, as regards the petitioners' complaints about the desertion of the slaves, the Representatives and Directors, as well as the officers of the militia, have most seriously weighed the harmful consequences thereof and also of the procedure of the Spaniards, and for that reason they long ago called the attention of the States General to the damage which results therefrom to the colonists and to the further annoying prospects, and repeated this on February 27, 1775, as will be seen from the inclosed copy thereof.

No. 296. Original.

Dat Repraesentant en Bewindhebberen, ook het genoegen gehad hebben, dat Haar Hoog Mogende een gunstig gehoor hebben gelieven te verleenen, aan deeze iteratievelyk gedane remonstrantie, en van tyd tot tyd van Hoogstderzelver Minister aan het Hoff van Spanjen, de nodige beveelen hebben gegeeven, om Zyn Majesteyt den Koning van Spanjen te permoveeren, om de gedane klagten teegens de Spanjaarden te doen çesseeren.

Dat de gedaane remonstranties vrugteloos zynde geweest, Haar Hoog Mogende op voorgemeld versoek, door Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen op den 27e Febr: 1775 aan Hoogstdenzelven gedaan, hebbende genoomen, een allersterkste resolutie dan dat Repraesentant en Bewindhebberen, egter met leedweezen hebben vernoomen, dat alles vrugteloos is geweest, en de Spanjaarden aan de Oronocque hoe langer hoe onredelyker, en stouter, tewerk gaan, en dus Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen zig uythoofde van de vrugteloose remonstrantien door Haar Hoog Mogende, aan het Hoff van Spanjen gedaan, zig niet durven flateeren, om eenige alliantie of conventie met het Hoff van Spanjen vooralsnog te zullen kunnen bewerken.

Dat wat betreft de verdere klagten der supplianten, van de slegte staat van de militie ende fortificatien aan de eene kant, en de swaare belastingen aan de andere kant, de vergadering op het eerste poinct wel gewenscht had, dat Directeur Generaal en Raaden, aan Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen hadden voorgedragen, een plan van de fortificatien, of bezettingen, en de daartoe nodige militie, om de desertie der slaven te beletten, en de colonie en deszelfs ingezeetenen teegens de insultes der Spanjaarden, te beveyligen, terwyl Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen, omtrent het gepasseerde, weegens het geringe guarnisoen, remar-

Translation.

That the Representative and the Directors have also had the satisfaction of seeing these oft-repeated appeals find favor with the States General, who at various times have given the necessary orders to their Minister at the Spanish Court to induce His Majesty the King of Spain to put an end to the complaints made against the Spaniards

That, the representations made having been fruitless, the States General, upon the aforesaid request made to them on February 27, 1775, by the Representative and the Directors, adopted a very urgent resolution; but that the Representative and the Directors have nevertheless been grieved to learn that all has been fruitless and that the Spaniards on the Orinoco are acting more and more unreasonably and boldly, and consequently the Representative and the Directors, in view of the ill success of the representations made by the States General to the Spanish Court, dare not flatter themselves that they will at present be able to bring about any treaty or compact with the Court of Spain.

That, as concerns the further complaints of the petitioners, about the bad condition of the militia and the fortifications on the one hand, and the heavy taxes on the other, this body could have wished, as regards the first point, that the Director-General and the Councilors had submitted to the Representative and the Directors a plan of the fortifications or posts and the troops needed therefor in order to prevent the desertion of the slaves and protect the colony and its inhabitants against the attacks of the Spaniards; while the Representative and the Directors, as to what has occurred on account of the smallness of the garrison,

No. 296. Original.

queeren moeten, dat thans meer als eens zoeveel militie in Essequebo alleen is gesonden, als voorheen in beyde de rivieren geweest is, en door Directeur Generaal en Raaden, nooyt een plan van defentie, ter beveyliging van Essequebo, teegens het wegloopen der slaven, en de insultes der Spanjaarden is voorgesteld;

Dat wat aangaat de swaare belastingen, aan Directeur Generaal en Raaden niet onbekent is, hoe weynig zeedert eenige jaaren desweegens aan Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen is overgemaakt, en zelfs zeedert een geruyme tyd, byna niets;

Dat ook wanneer de ingevoerde belastingen behoorlyk waaren betaalt, en aan Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen overgemaakt, dezelve met de in patria ontfangene recognitien, opverrens niet toerykende zoude zyn geweest om de Compagnie schadeloos te stellen, van hetgunt dezelve tot het onderhoud van de twee rivieren heeft uytgegeeven, en dat derhalven ten deezen opzigte de klagten der supplianten niet zeer gefundeert zyn.

Dat in het voorgaande, aan Directeur Generaal en Raaden, en aan de supplianten zullende blyken, dat van een alliantie met het Hoff van Spanjen, vooralsnog, niets te wagten is, en dus andere middelen ter beveyliging zullen moeten in het werk gestelt worden, hetzy door het wel bezette der posten, hetzy door kleyne sterktens, hetzy door uytleggers, of het een en het ander gesterkt met de behulp der vrye Indiaanen, van welke het aan de vergadering voorkomt, wel het meeste nut te verwagten is, en wiens vriendschap derhalven door alle bequame middelen moet gecultiveerd worden, en alle reedenen van offentie vermeyd, zooals Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen temeermaalen, aan Directeur Generaal en Raaden, en ook by een byzonder articul, in derselver Instructie hebben aanbevoolen.

Translation.

must remark that now more than twice as many troops have been sent to Essequibo alone as were formerly in both the rivers, and that the Director-General and the Councilors have never submitted a plan of defense for making Essequibo safe against the desertion of the slaves and the attacks from the Spaniards.

That, as regards the heavy taxes, the Director-General and the Councilors are well aware how little has for several years past been transmitted on this score to the Representative and the Directors, and even, for a considerable time now, almost nothing.

That, even if the established taxes had been properly paid and transmitted to the Representative and the Directors, the proceeds, together with the dues received at home, would have been far from sufficient to indemnify the Company for what they have paid out for the maintenance of the two rivers, and that therefore in this respect the complaints of the petitioners are not well founded.

That from what precedes the Director-General and the Councilors and also the petitioners will see that of a treaty with the Court of Spain there is as yet no ground for hope, and therefore other means of protection will have to be resorted to, either by well manning the posts, or by little forts, or by outliers, or all of these, together with the aid of the free Indians, from whom it seems to this body that probably the most advantage is to be expected, and whose friendship therefore must be cultivated by all available means, and all causes for offense avoided, as the Representative and the Directors have repeatedly recommended to the Director-General and the Councilors, and even by a special article in their Instructions.

**No. 296.** **Original.**

Dat door particulieren planters aan de vergadering is terhandgesteld, een plan, volgens welke de desertie van slaven zoude kunnen werden geprævenieert, waarvan hierneevens copie gevoegt werd.

Dat Directeur Generaal en Raaden, derhalven deeze middelen in serieuse overweging moeten neemen, en aan Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen kennisgeeven, van hetgeene zy als het bequaamste, om aan het oogmerk te voldoen, oordeelen te zyn, en immiddels de nodige precautie tot weering der desertie te neemen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

That private planters have submitted to this body a plan according to which the desertion of slaves might be prevented, a copy of which is here inclosed.

That therefore the Director General and the Councilors must take these means into serious consideration and inform the Representative and the Directors of what they deem most suitable for the purpose, and in the meantime must take the necessary precautions for preventing the desertions.

. . . . . .

**No. 297.**

***From the Report of the Engineer J. C. v. Heneman, to the West India Company, on his Expedition for the Survey and Mapping of the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, November 1773–March 1775.*** [1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 175, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienen, 1 Jan. 1776–23 July 1777*, p. 1220, ll. 1–4, — p. 1224, ll. 6–11. — p. 1248, l. 44–p. 1249, end, — p. 1255, ll. 3–15, — fol. 1267 (table), — fol. 1269 (table).

Rapport van de Expeditie van Opneeming gedaan in de Colonien van Essequebo en Demerary van de maand November 1773 tot de maand Maart 1775 op Ordre van de Edele Generaale Geoctrojeerde West-Indische Compagnie ter Kaamer van Tienen, &c. &c. &c. Amsterdam.

. . . . . .

Dog eyndelyk door de Goedertierentheyd Goods [*sic*] deeze zwaarigheeden van ziektens overwonnen en het werk weer hervat hebbende, zoo heeft den ondergeteekende van alle plaatsen, situatien &c. &c. en van de noodige zaaken die behoorige kaarten, plans en teekeningen geformeert, en die noodige terreins opgenoomen, om te kunnen eene generaale kaart daarvan formeeren.

. . . . . .

Report of the Surveying Expedition made in the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara from November, 1773, to March, 1775, by order of the General Chartered West India Company in the Board of Ten, etc., etc., etc., Amsterdam.

. . . . . .

But, having at last, by God's grace, overcome these hindrances of illness and resumed work, the undersigned has completed the proper maps, plans, and drawings of all places, situations, etc., etc., and of the things which are needed, and has surveyed the necessary grounds, so as to be able to make therefrom a general map.[2]

. . . . . .

[1] It appears from the minutes of the Ten (April 24, 1778—see p. 551, below) that this report, which is dated at Paramaribo, September 18, 1776, was received and acted on by the West India Company (the Ten) on March 20, 1777.

[2] See atlas of the Commission, map 64, and the report (in vol. iii) on Maps from Official Sources.

No. 297. Original.

In opzigte der colonie van Essequebo, zal het insglyks noodig zyn aan Haar Edele Groot Achtbaare door een mondelyken rapport, denwelke den ondergeschreevene zal kunnen geeven en verdere beschryving en nadere explicaties van de uytgestrektheyd deezer benoemden colonie en derzelver rivieren, en hoe de bezettingen en verdeelingen der militie en artillery aldaar konde geschieden, in betragt van de defensie en securiteyt derzelven, als ook tot weeringe van alle sluykeryen.

En terwyl de colonie en rivier van Essequebo van zoo eene uytgestrektheyd is, dat de mond deeser rivier 6 en wel by de 7 uuren in zyn breete kan gereekent worden, alwaar in desselfs mond groote eylande leggen, welke gecultiveert zyn, door een groot getal aanzienlyke plantagien, zoo is het noodig, dat die canaale of vaarwaaters tuschen deese eylande, eenige defensie moeten hebben door establisseering eeniger batteryen, zoowel voor de securiteyt als ook tot weeringe van alle sluykeryen.

De ondergeteekende begreypt, dat het alzoo noodig zal weesen, om eenen plan daarvan te formeeren en optemaaken, op wat wyse zulx zoude kunnen gedaan worden, en hoe ook verders de aanlegging en bezetting der militaire posten zal kunnen geschieden tot securiteyt en assistentie der plantagien, welke zeedert eenige jaaren op de Westwall aan de zeekust deeser colonie zyn aangelegd worden nae de kant van het rivier of teegenswoordig verlaaten zynde colonie van Pomeron als op het Plan XIII te zien.

Dan geeft den ondergeschreevene ootmoedigst te kennen, dat hy geene zoo accurate en exacte kaart daarvaan heeft kunnen formeeren of zulx geometrice kunnen opneemen, terwyl Zyne Wel Edele Gestrenge de Heer Directeur Generaal der Colonie van Essequebo het, by zyn arrivement aldaar verzogte vaartuig met

Translation.

As regards the colony of Essequibo, it will likewise be necessary [to inform] you by a verbal report, which the undersigned will be able to give, with further description and more detailed explanations of the extent of this aforesaid colony and its rivers, and how the garrisons and detachments of the soldiery and artillery could be stationed there, with a view to its defense and security, and also for the prevention of all smuggling.

And, the colony and river of Essequibo being of such extent that the mouth of this river can be reckoned at 6 and even nearly 7 hours wide, where in its mouth lie large islands cultivated by means of a great number of important plantations, for this reason it is necessary that the channels between these islands be somewhat defended through the establishment of certain batteries, both for safety and for preventing all smuggling.

The undersigned is aware that to this end it will be necessary to form and draft a plan showing how this might be done, and also how the constructing and garrisoning of the military posts can take place for the safety and aid of the plantations which in these last few years have been established on the western shore on the seacoast of this colony, toward the river or at present abandoned colony of Pomeroon, as may be seen from Plan XIII.

Furthermore, the undersigned respectfully points out, that he has not been able to make thereof so accurate and exact a map nor to have it geometrically surveyed, because the Director-General of Essequibo did not please to help him by giving him the boat and the necessary skilled men for which he asked

No. 297. Original.

het daartoe behoorige en het bequaame volk niet heeft gelieven te geeven en hem daarmeede te assisteeren, en alzoo de situatien deeser colonie, zoo als het dog wel behoorde te weezen niet en heeft kunnen opnemen, verders ook geene assistentie of hulp van eenige landmeeters hoegenaamd niet en heeft genooten, by al het werken en opneemen in deese colonien en alles zelfs met 4 nieuwe neeger slaaven en welke de Neederduitsche taal niet verstonden heeft moeten verrigten. Dog egter heeft den ondergeteekende niet naagelaaten en alle moeyte gedaan en teffens ook alle occasies waargenoomen om zoo goed als het hem maar mooglyk eene figurative kaart te formeeren van een gedeelte der colonie in het rivier Essequebo zooals hier in het Plan XIII is opgegeeven, om daardoor in staat te zyn, by eenen mondelyken rapport met behulp van eene zoodanige opgemaakte figurative kaart of plan meer omstandlykere rapporte en volkoomenere explicaties aan Haar Edele Groot Achtbaare te kunnen geeven en welke toereykend kunnen weezen en daartoe kunnen verstrekken, dat Haar Edele Groot Achtbaare hunne wyze maatregulen konnen neemen en haare wyze ordres kunnen geeven, welke tot het behouwd en het welzyn der lande en colonie van Essequebo kunnen verstrekken, zoowel in opzigte der securiteyt en defensie, als ook tot het beletten en weering der sluykeryen en teffens der [*sic*] assistentie der in deese colonie aan de zeekust aangelegde plantagien &c. &c. waar alsdan in het vervolg, en als het Haare Edele Groot Achtbaare ter behoorige plaatse gelieven zouden te ordonneeren en te belasten, eene accuraate kaart en exactere plan kan gemaakt en de laande en rivieren van de colonie van Essequebo kunnen opgenoomen worden, zoo als 't behoord.

Translation.

upon arriving there; on this account he has not been able to survey the localities of this colony as it ought to be done, neither has he enjoyed any aid or help from any surveyors whatsoever in all the work and survey in these colonies, all of which he had to do himself with 4 new negro slaves who did not understand the Dutch language. Nevertheless the undersigned has neglected nothing, and has taken all possible pains and availed himself of all opportunities, to make, in the best manner possible to him, a graphic map of a part of the colony in the river Essequibo, as given here in Plan XIII, in order thus to be able, with the aid of a thus drafted graphic map or plan of this sort to give you by word of mouth a more detailed report and more full explanations, which may be adequate and may make it possible for you to take the measures and give the orders which may conduce to the safety and the welfare of the district and colony of Essequibo, both as regards its security and defense, and as regards the prevention of smuggling, together with the aid of the plantations established in this colony on the seacoast, etc., etc. And in future, whenever you may be pleased to give orders therefor, a more accurate map and more exact plan can be made and the territory and rivers of the colony of Essequibo can be surveyed as it ought to be done.

No. 297. Original.

Ondertuschen is hier voorloopig bygevoegd en opgegeeven wat omtrend tot de defensie en bezetting der rivier en colonie van Essequebo &c. nae het Plan XIII zoude kunnen noodig weesen.

. . . . . .

Zoo de trouppes en artillery der Edele Compagnie in Haare lande en colonien mogten koomen tot een vermerdeering ter defensie van deselve, zoo zoude moeten naader opgegeeven worden in een plan, hoe en op wat voor een beste en voordeeligste manier de gedetacheerde posten der militie konden aangelegt worden, omdat dierglyke militaire buytenposten niet te wytloopig moeten gemaakt, zonder veel meer beknoopt en alle hetgeene daartoe behoorende zoo veel als maar immers mooglyk, by malkander, terwyl zelve op zulke wys veel beeter en met meer en sterker effect kunnen defendeert worden, en de wytloopig aangelegte buytenposten te veel manschappen vereyschen om dezelve te kunnen behoorlyk defendeeren, en men hier in deeze gewesten de militaire trouppes in zoo groote aantal niet en kan hebben om alle posten ryklyk of overvloedig te bezetten, gelyk als wel in Europa konde geschieden, terwyl de trouppes in dese lande veel meer onkosten veroorsaaken als in't Vaderland.

. . . . . .

Translation.

In the meanwhile, I provisionally join hereto an enumeration of what might be needed for the defending and garrisoning of the river and colony of Essequibo, etc., according to Plan XIII.

. . . . . .

If the Company's troops and artillery in its territory and colonies are to contribute to their better defense, it must be more carefully pointed out, in a plan, what would be the best and most advantageous manner of arranging the detached military posts. For such military outposts must not be made on too large a scale, but on the contrary compactly, and everything belonging thereto as close together as possible; for in this manner they can be defended much better and more effectively. And outposts on a large scale demand too many men for their proper defense, and in these parts it is impossible to have troops in sufficient numbers to man all posts generously or profusely as can be done in Europe, because in this country troops cause much greater expense than at home.

. . . . . .

[*This report is accompanied by thirteen folded tables. Tables 8 and 10, the only ones mentioning the western posts of the colony, are here reproduced.*[1]]

[1] The letters used in these tables to indicate the sites of fortifications refer to plans submitted at the same time by Heneman. These plans, still preserved at the Hague, do not show the westernmost posts. That these tables and plans represent, not the actual state of things, but the ideal equipment urged by Heneman, is of course apparent. It is made doubly so by a glance at the contemporary muster and pay rolls.

## No. 297: Inclosure 1.

[*Table 8.*]

**Original.**

***Detaille van het Detachement of Divisie van het Corps Infantery in Dienst van de Edele Generaale Geoctrojeerde West Indische Compagnie in de Colonie van Essequebo en hoe de Manschappen verdeelt en op wat Posten, Schanzen of Batteryen dezelve geplaatst zyn.***

| | | Naamen der Posten | Charges | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Colonell en Chef | Lt. Col: & Comandt | Majoor | Capitain | Cap: Comandant | Lieutenant | Sous Lieut: | Vaendrig | Cadet | Sergeant | Capit: D'armes | Corporaal | Tamboer Majoor | Tamboer | Pyper | Timmer Liede | Gemeene | Provoost | Geweldiger | Fiscaal Militaire | Clercq van idem | Chirurgyn Majoor | Chirurgyn | Predikant | Zieke trooster | Koster |
| In Guarnisoen | Van de Grenadiers Van de Mousquetiers | Op het Fort Eyland in het Fort Zeelandia | .. | .... | .. | 1 | .... | .. | 1 | .... | .. | 3 | 1 | 3 | .. | 1 | 1 | 7 | 60 | .. | .... | .... | .... | .. | 2 | .. | .... | .... |
| | | Op het Fort Eyland in het Fort Zeelandia | 1 | .... | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | 1 | 2 | .. | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | .. | 80 | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | 4 | 1 | .. | 1 |
| Gedetacheerd | In de Mond van het Rivier | Redoet en Battery aen Boschcrasierie Creecq op de Oost Wall f | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .... | .... | .... | .. | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | | Eyland Lequaana Redout en Battery B | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .... | .... | .... | .. | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | | Eyland Lequaana Schanz en Battery A | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 25 | .. | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | | Eyland Lequaana Redout en Battery C | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 6 | .. | .... | .... | .... | .. | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | | Eyland Wakkanama Redout en Battery D | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .... | .... | .... | .. | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | | Eyland Wakkanama Schanz en Battery E | .. | .... | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 2 | 1 | 2 | .. | 2 | 1 | .. | 40 | .. | .... | .... | .... | 2 | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | | Eyland Arrowabiche Schanz en Battery F | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 20 | .. | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | | Redout en Battery..op de West Wall G | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .... | .... | .... | .. | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | aan de Creecq | Capuja, Brandwagt op de west Wall H | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 24 | .. | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .. | .. | .... | .... |
| | Aan de Zee Kust op de West-Wall | Palehary Creecq I | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 25 | .. | .... | .... | .... | 1 | .. | .. | .... | .... |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Gedetacheerd | beneeden in de Rivieren van | Essequebo<br>Massaroeny Eyland en Fort Kyk overall<br>Cajoeny | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 24 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| | Indianen Posten booven in de Rivieren van | Essequebo, Arinda | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Massaroeny | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Cajoeny | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | |
| | Naa de oude Colonie van | Poumeron | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 35 | | | | | 2 | | | | |
| | Indianen Posten Aan de Creecquen by Rio Barima en Rio Oronóque | Marokkow | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 6 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Wakquebo | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | |

## No. 297; Inclosure 1.

### Translation.

*List of the detachment, or division, of the infantry corps in the service of the general chartered West India Company in the Colony of Essequibo; how the men are distributed; and at what posts, sconces, or batteries they are stationed.*

| | | Names of the posts. | Rank. | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Colonel and chief. | Lieut. Colonel and Commandant. | Major. | Captain. | Capt. Commandant. | Lieutenant. | Sub-lieutenant. | Ensign. | Cadet. | Sergeant. | Quartermaster. | Corporal. | Drum major. | Drummer. | Piper. | Carpenters. | Privates. | Provost. | Marshal. | Military prosecutor. | Clerk of ld. | Surgeon major. | Surgeon. | Preacher. | Scripture reader. | Sexton. |
| In garrison. | Of the grenadiers. | On Fort Island, at Fort Zeelandia | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 3 | 1 | 3 | .. | 1 | 1 | 7 | 60 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 2 | .. | .. | .. |
| | Of the musketeers. | On Fort Island, at Fort Zeelandia | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | 1 | 2 | .. | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | .. | 80 | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | 4 | 1 | .. | 1 |
| Stationed | In the mouth of the river. | Redout and battery on Bourasiri Creek on the east shore f | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Leguana Island, Redout and Battery B | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Leguana Island, Sconce and Battery A | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 25 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Leguana Island, Redout and Battery C | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 6 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Island Wackenama, Redout and Battery D | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Island Wackenama, Redout and Battery E | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 2 | 1 | 2 | .. | 2 | 1 | .. | 40 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 2 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Island Arrowabisi, Sconce and Battery F | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 20 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Redout and battery.....on the west shore G | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | At the creek— | Capuja, Lookout-watch on the west shore H | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 24 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | At the seacoast on the west shore. | Palehary Creek I | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 25 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Stationed | Be in ri o | Cuyuni | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Stationed | Indian posts. Above, in the rivers of— | Essequibo, Arinda | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Masaruni | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Cuyuni | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Toward the old colony of— | Pomeroon | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 35 | | | | | 2 | | | | |
| | Indian posts. At the creeks near Rio Barima and Rio Orinoco— | Moruca | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 6 | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Waccupo | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | | |

## No. 297: Inclosure 1.

[*Table 8.*]

**Original.**

***Detaille van het Detachement of Divisie van het Corps Infantery in Dienst van de Edele Generaale Geoctrojeerde West Indische Compagnie in de Colonie van Essequebo en hoe de Manschappen verdeelt en op wat Posten, Schanzen of Batteryen dezelve geplaatst zyn.***

| | | Naamen der Posten | Charges | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Colonell en Chef | Lt. Col: & Comand$^{t}$ | Majoor | Capitain | Cap$^{t}$ Comandant | Lieutenant | Sous Lieut: | Vaendrig | Cadet | Sergeant | Capit: D'armes | Corporaal | Tamboer Majoor | Tamboer | Pyper | Timmer Liede | Gemeene | Provoost | Geweldiger | Fiscaal Militaire | Clercq van idem | Chirurgyn Majoor | Chirurgyn | Predikant | Zieke trooster | Koster |
| In Guarnisoen | Van de Grenadiers | Op het Fort Eyland in het Fort Zeelandia | .. | .... | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 3 | 1 | 3 | .. | 1 | 1 | 7 | 60 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 2 | .. | .. | .. |
| | Van de Mousquetiers | Op het Fort Eyland in het Fort Zeelandia | 1 | .... | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | 1 | 2 | .. | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | .. | 80 | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | 4 | 1 | .. | 1 |
| Gedetacheerd | In de Mond van het Rivier | Redoet en Battery aen Boehoerasierie Creecq op de Oost Wall f | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Eyland Lequaana Redout en Battery B | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Eyland Lequaana Schanz en Battery A | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 25 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Eyland Lequaana Redout en Battery C | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 6 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Eyland Wakkanama Redout en Battery D | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Eyland Wakkanama Schanz en Battery E | .. | .... | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 2 | 1 | 2 | .. | 2 | 1 | .. | 40 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 2 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Eyland Arrowabiche Schanz en Battery F | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 20 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | Redout en Battery..op de West Wall G | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 10 | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | aan de Creecq | Capuja, Brandwagt op de west Wall H | .. | .... | .. | | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 24 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | Aan de Zee Kust op de West-Wall | Palehary Creecq I | .. | .... | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | | 25 | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Gedetacheerd | | beneeden in de Rivieren van | Essequebo<br>Massaroeny Eyland en Fort Kyk overall<br>Cajoeny | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 24 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| | Indianen Posten | booven in de Rivieren van | Essequebo, Arinda | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Massaroeny | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Cajoeny | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Naa de oude Colonie van | Poumeron | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 35 | | | | | 2 | | | | |
| | Indianen Posten | Aan de Creecquen by Rio Barima en Rio Orondque | Marokkow | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 6 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Wakquebo | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | |

## No. 297; Inclosure 1.

### Translation.

*List of the detachment, or division, of the infantry corps in the service of the general chartered West India Company in the Colony of Essequibo; how the men are distributed; and at what posts, sconces, or batteries they are stationed.*

| | | Names of the posts. | Rank. | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Colonel and chief. | Lieut. Colonel and Commandant. | Major. | Captain. | Capt. Commandant. | Lieutenant. | Sub-lieutenant. | Ensign. | Cadet. | Sergeant. | Quartermaster. | Corporal. | Drum major. | Drummer. | Piper. | Carpenters. | Privates. | Provost. | Marshal. | Military prosecutor. | Clerk of id. | Surgeon major. | Surgeon. | Preacher. | Scripture reader. | Sexton. |
| In garrison. | Of the grenadiers. | On Fort Island, at Fort Zeelandia | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 3 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 1 | 7 | 60 | | | | | | 2 | | | |
| | Of the musketeers. | On Fort Island, at Fort Zeelandia | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 80 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 4 | 1 | | 1 |
| Stationed | In the mouth of the river. | Redout and battery on Bourasiri Creek on the east shore f | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Leguana Island, Redout and Battery B | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Leguana Island, Sconce and Battery A | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 25 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| | | Leguana Island, Redout and Battery C | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 6 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Island Wackenama, Redout and Battery D | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Island Wackenama, Redout and Battery E | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 2 | 1 | | 40 | | | | | 2 | | | | |
| | | Island Arrowabisi, Sconce and Battery F | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 20 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| | | Redout and battery.....on the west shore G | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | |
| | At the creek— | Capuja, Lookout-watch on the west shore H | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 24 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| | At the seacoast on the west shore. | Palehary Creek I | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 25 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Stationed | | Below, in the rivers of— | Essequibo | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Masaruni, Island and Fort Kykoveral | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 24 | | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| | | | Cuyuni | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Indian posts. | Above, in the rivers of— | Essequibo, Arinda | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 10 | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Masaruni | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Cuyuni | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | Toward the old colony of— | Pomeroon | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 35 | | | | | 2 | | | | | |
| | Indian posts. | At the creeks near Rio Barima and Rio Orinoco— | Moruca | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 6 | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Waoupo | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 5 | | | | | | | | | | |

## No. 297: Inclosure 2.

### Translation.

*List of the detachment of the artillery corps in the service of the general chartered West India Company in the Colony of Essequibo; how it is distributed; and at what posts, sconces, and batteries it is stationed.*

| Names of the posts. | | | Rank. | | | | | | | | | | | | Artillery. | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | Guns. | | | | | | | | Swivel guns. | Mortars. | | | | Hand mortars. | | | How-itzers. | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | Caliber in lbs. iron. | | | | | | | | | Caliber in lbs. stone. | | | | Caliber in lbs. iron. | | | Caliber in lbs. stone. | | | |
| | | | Major. | Captain. | Captain commandant. | Lieutenant. | Sub-lieutenant. | Cadet. | Fire worker. | Bombardier. | Gunner. | Surgeon. | Drummer. | Piper. | 36 | 24 | 18 | 12 | 6 | 4 | 3 | | 100 | 75 | 50 | 16 | 16 | 8 | ... | 16 | .... | | | |
| In garrison. | | On Fort Island, at Fort Zeelandia | 1 | .. | 1 | .. | 2 | .. | 2 | 3 | 32 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 10 | 6 | 10 | 12 | 6 | 12 | 25 | 2 | 4 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 4 | ... | 6 | .... | | | |
| Stationed | In the mouth of the river. | Redout and battery on Bourasiri Creek on the east shore f | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | 6 | .. | .. | .. | 12 | 12 | ... | ... | 2 | ... | ... | 4 | 1 | 2 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | .... | | | |
| | | Island Leguana, Redout and Battery B | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | 1 | 2 | 18 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 12 | 12 | ... | 4 | 2 | ... | ... | 8 | 2 | 4 | 2 | ... | 2 | 2 | ... | 4 | .... | | | |
| | | Island Leguana, Sconce and Battery A | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | 8 | .. | .. | .. | 8 | 12 | ... | 4 | 2 | ... | ... | 10 | 1 | 2 | 1 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | .... | | | |
| | | Island Leguana, Redout and Battery C | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | 6 | .. | .. | .. | ... | ... | 4 | 6 | 2 | ... | ... | 4 | 1 | 2 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | .... | | | |
| | | Island Wackenama, Redout and Battery D | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | 6 | .. | .. | .. | ... | ... | 4 | 6 | 2 | ... | ... | 4 | 1 | 2 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | .... | | | |
| | | Island Wackenama, Sconce and Battery E | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | 1 | 2 | 16 | 1 | .. | .. | .. | 8 | 12 | 10 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 16 | 2 | 4 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 2 | ... | 4 | .... | | | |
| | | Island Arrowabisi, Sconce and Battery F | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | 8 | .. | .. | .. | ... | ... | 4 | 6 | 2 | ... | ... | 6 | 1 | 2 | 1 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | .... | | | |
| | | Redout and battery..on the west shore G | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | 6 | .. | .. | .. | ... | ... | 4 | 6 | 2 | ... | ... | 4 | 1 | 2 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | .... | | | |
| | On the creek— | Capuja, Lookout-watch on the west shore H | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | ... | ... | 8 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | .... | | | |
| | At the seacoast on the west shore. | Palehary Creek I | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | 1 | .. | .. | .. | .. | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | ... | ... | 10 | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | .... | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | . | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Stationed | Below, in the rivers of— | | Essequibo | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Mazaruni, Island and Fort Kykoveral | | | | | | | | 1 | 6 | | | | | 2 | | 6 | 4 | | 4 | 8 | 1 | 2 | | | | | | 2 | |
| | | | Cuyuni | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Indian Posts. | Above, in the rivers of— | Essequibo, Arinda | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Mazaruni | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Cuyuni | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Toward the old colony of— | | Pomeroon | | | | | | | | 1 | 6 | | | | 2 | 4 | | 6 | 6 | | 4 | 12 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | | 4 | |
| | Indian Posts. | On the creeks near Rio Barima and Rio Orinoco— | Moruca | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Wacupo | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | |

No. 298. Original.

a donne cet ordre puisque plusieurs Vlagge Truce français ont abusé de la prerogative de ne pas etre visité, ils ont fait sous ce pretexte negoce en contrebande. Cependant ma voiture n'à point été visité comme le sont depuis les Batiments français, et quand je retournais à bord le Commandant fit retirer le soldat qui etait à bord."

*Samedi 7 7bre.*—Ayant passé la journée avec Dⁿ Francesco je partai avec le Corsaire vers les 5 heures du soir."

*Lundi 9 7bre.*—"A onze heures du soir nous arrivames à Angustura après avoir marché jour et nuit sans discontinuer Dⁿ Matteo ayant annoncé notre arrivée à l' Officier de Garde, celui ci me fit dire qu'il n'osait faire entrer dans la ville que les habitants et qu'il me fallait passer la nuit dans la voiture, la voiture etant fort incommode sans tente je m'y opposai beaucoup, mais j'etais obliger de ceder."

*Mardi 10 7bre.*—"De grand matin l'officier me fit dire par un Sergeant que je devais me rendre à 7 heures chés le Gouverneur, je lui fis repondre, que j'avais bien voulu m'acomoder, en passant la nuit dans une mauvaise voiture, mais qu'a present j'insistai à être traitté duement à la qualité dans laquelle je venais ici, et que je ne pouvais pas m'imaginer que ce fut du consentement de M Le Gouverneur que je m'habillasse à la vue de tout le monde dans une voiture decouverte. Il se passa une demie heure avant que je reçu reponse, enfin l'officier me fit faire des excuses, et mes malles furent transporté dans le Yagt du Gouverneur qui etait à Coté de la mienne on me fit ouvrir les portes de la Tente pour m'y habiller. A 7 heures je fis dire au dit officier que j'etais pret à aller faire mes compliments au General, et il m'y fit conduire."

Translation.

Truce have misused the prerogative of not being visited, and have under this pretext engaged in contraband trade. However, my boat was not visited, as since that time the French vessels are, and, when I got back on board, the Commandant withdrew the soldier who was on board.

*Saturday, September 7.*—Having passed the day with Don Francisco, I set out with the pirate towards 5 o'clock in the evening.

*Monday, September 9.*—At 11 o'clock at night we arrived at Angostura after having traveled day and night without stopping. Don Mateo having announced our arrival to the officer on duty, he sent me word that he dared admit into the town no one but the inhabitants, and that I would have to pass the night in the boat. The boat being very inconvenient and without a tent, I objected strongly, but had to yield.

*Tuesday, September 10.*—At a very early hour the officer sent word to me through a sergeant that I was to go at 7 o'clock to the Governor. I sent word back to him that I had been good enough to put up with passing the night in a wretched boat, but that now I insisted upon being treated in accordance with the capacity in which I came here, and that I could not imagine that it was with the consent of the Governor that I should dress in everybody's view in an open boat. Half an hour passed before I received an answer; at last the officer sent his excuses, and my baggage was transferred to the Governor's yacht, which was alongside mine; they opened for me the doors of the tent so that I could dress there.

At 7 o'clock I sent word to the aforesaid officer that I was ready to go and pay my respects to the Governor, and he had me conducted thither.

**No. 298. Original.**

"Ayant fait au Gouverneur les Compliments de notre Cour, je lui presentai mes lettres; il me reçut très gracieusement et après avoir lu mes lettres il me fit presenter le Chocolat, et il entra en matière au sujet de ma commission. Il me disait que c'était avec beaucoup de regret qu'il ne pouvais satisfaire aux demandes de notre Cour pour nous rendre les Esclaves qui sont arrivés ici de nos Colonies. Que le Gouverneur M. s' Gravesande avait porté ses plaintes sur ce sujet a Messieurs Les Representants de la Compagnie, que cette lettre avait été envoyée à la Cour de Madrid que la Cour lui en avait envoyé une copie avec ordre, de se justifier sur les points dont M. s' Gravesande se plaignait de lui, qu'il avait été fort etonné que M. s' Gravesande avait oser avancer des choses qui n'étaient point conforme à la verité que d'ailleurs toute la lettre n'avait été qu'un amas de ridicule, mais que par rapport à la viellesse et les Infirmités de M. S' Gravesande il s'etait justifié avec beaucoup de modération sans pousser l'affaire à l'extremitê, Que depuis le Roi son maitre avait donné differents ordres au sujet des Esclaves qui viendraient se refugier dans ses Etats; un de ces ordres disait: que ces fugitifs devaient être vendus publiquement en tenant un Compte exact du montant. un autre ordre contenait que ces esclaves devaient être employé pour le service du Roi, mais que par les derniers ordres S. M. declarait libre tout esclave qui viendraient se jetter sous la protection de ses Etats. Que cependant touts les ordres contenaient, qu'on devait tenir des listes exactes de tout les negres qui viendraient."

"Je lui dis que LL. HH. PP. avaient reçues une reponce de Madrid que sa Majesté donnerait ordres aux Gouverneurs des differentes Provinces des Indes occi-

**Translation.**

Having offered to the Governor the greetings of our Court, I handed my letters to him; he received me very graciously, and, after having read my letters, he offered me the chocolate and proceeded to business on the subject of my mission. He told me that he was much grieved at his inability to satisfy the demands of our Court to give back to us the slaves who have come here from our colonies; that the Governor, Mr. 's Gravesande, had carried his complaints about this matter to the representatives of the Company; that this letter had been sent to the Madrid Court; that the Court had sent him a copy thereof, with orders that he justify himself upon the points of Mr. 's Gravesande's complaints against him; that he had been greatly astonished at Mr. 's Gravesande's daring to advance against him things which were not in accordance with truth; that, besides, the entire letter had been nothing but a mass of absurdities, but that in view of the age and the infirmities of Mr. 's Gravesande he had used great moderation in justifying himself without carrying the matter to extremes; that, since then, the King his master had given various orders regarding the slaves who should seek refuge in his dominions, one of these orders saying that such fugitives were to be sold at public auction, an exact account being kept of the proceeds, and another order stating that such slaves were to be employed for the King's service, but that by the latest orders His Majesty declared free any slave who should come to place himself under the protection of his domains; that, nevertheless, all the orders enjoined that exact lists be kept of all the negroes who should come.

I told him that the States General had received an answer from Madrid that His Majesty would give orders to the Governors of the various provinces of the West

No. 298. Original.

dentales pour nous rendre nos Esclaves. Dⁿ Emanuel me disait que pareils ordres n'etaient pas encore arrivées, et qu'il desirait beaucoup qu'il reçut encore avant son départ des ordres à ce sujet, que ce serait une grande satisfaction pour lui, à nous en donner les premieres nouvelles en nous faisant tenir ou les Negres ou l'argent de ceux qui ont été vendus. Après ce que je viens de rapporter il me fit des excuses de ne pouvoir pour le présent m'entretenir plus longtemps puisque des affaires l'appelaient mais que je viendrais diner chez lui et qu'il s'entretiendrait plus au large."

"Je lui demandais en partant la permission pour faire monter ma voiture, pour cet effet il me fit aussi tot expedier un ordre au Commandant de Guayana, en revenant du General, je pris mon logis chez Dⁿ Mattheo, ensuite j'allai faire mes compliments au Commandant et quelques officiers parmi les quels il y avait un Gentilhomme Allemand natif de Prague, nous fimes bientot connaissance et comme étant compatriotes nous etions reciproquement charmé de notre rencontre dans un Pays si eloigné de notre patrie."

"A midi je retournai chez le Gouverneur il avait en attendant fait traduire la lettre de notre Cour. Pendant le diner la conversation roulait sur differents sujets mais dès qu'on avait desservi la Compagnie se retira et je repris le fil de notre entretien du matin; mais toutes les propositions que je fis au General pour l'engager a accomplir ma Commission furent sans effet. Il me protesta que quoiqu'il était très persuadé du tort que nos Colonies souffraient par les frequentes désertions de nos Esclaves il n'etait pas en son pouvoir d'y remedier, ne pouvant pas agir contre les ordres du Roi sans risquer de s'en attirer la disgrace. Mais il me disait que je devais assurer de sa part notre Gouverneur et le

Translation.

Indies to return to us our slaves. Don Manuel told me that such orders had not yet arrived, and that he greatly wished he might yet receive orders upon this subject before his departure, for it would be a great satisfaction to him to give us the first news thereof by sending to us either the negroes or the money for those who had been sold. After what I have here set forth he made excuses for not being able at that time to entertain me longer, because some business called him away, but that I should take dinner with him and he would then express himself more at length.

"In taking leave I asked his permission to bring up my boat; to this effect he at once had an order issued for me to the Commandant of Guayana. I took my lodgings with Don Mateo, and then went to pay my respects to the Commandant and some officers, among whom there was a German nobleman, a native of Prague. We soon became acquainted, and, being countrymen, we were mutually delighted at our meeting in a country so distant from our fatherland."

"At noon I went again to the Governor's house, who in the mean time had had the letter of our Court translated. During dinner the conversation turned upon various subjects, but, as soon as dinner was over, the company withdrew and I again took up our conversation of the morning. But all the propositions I made to the General in order to induce him to give effect to my commission were in vain. He protested to me that, though he was well aware of the prejudice which our colonies suffered through the frequent absconding of our slaves, it was not in his power to remedy it, as he was not at liberty to act against the orders of the King without risking the incurring of his displeasure. But he

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Gedetacheerd | West-Wall | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | beneeden in de Rivieren van | | Essequebo | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Massaroeny, Eyland en Fort Kykoverall | | | | | | | | 1 | 6 | | | | | 2 | | 6 | 4 | | 4 | 8 | 1 | 2 | | | | | | 2 | |
| | | | Cajoeny | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Indiaanen Posten | booven in de Rivieren van | Essequebo, Arinda | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Massaroeny | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Cajoeny | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | Naa de oude Colonie | | van Poumaron | | | | | | | | 1 | 6 | | | | 2 | 4 | | 6 | 6 | | 4 | 12 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | | 4 | |
| | Indiaanen Posten | Aan de Creecquen by Rio Barima en Rio Oronoque | Marokkow | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | Wakquebo | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | |

**No. 298.** **Original.**

*Vendredi 13 7bre.*—En dinant aujourd'hui chés le Gouverneur je repris les sollicitations de ma Commission, mais le General m'interrompit tout court en me disant que si j'avais envie de revenir le voir, je lui ferai plaisir de ne plus toucher une matiere laquelle il lui était absolument impossible d'accomplir, que touchant le commerce, n'ayant que peu de semaines à rester, il ne pouvais pas non plus nous rendre quelque service, mais que si nous avions envie d'entretenir dorenavant une liaison entre les deux Colonies, il conseillait d'envoyer quelqu'un au nouveau Gouverneur son successeur. Je le remerciai en lui disant que je ne manquerais pas d'en informer notre Cour, quoique je croyais que cette demarche trouverais des difficultés."

*Dimanche 15 7bre.*—"Après cela un de nos Deserteurs le soldat françois Blondin me demanda à parler. Il me pria que je ne devais pas prendre pour une audace qu'il venait me voir, que ce n'était que pour s' informer comment se portait les supperieurs d'Essequebo, que d'ailleurs il se reconnaissait pour indigne et tres coupable du faux pas qu'il avait fait, mais qu'il avait été entrainé dans ce complot plutot par force que d'y avoir consenti de bonne volonté, et quoiqu'il n'avais pas lieu de se plaindre de son sort d'aujourdhui il se reprochait sans cesse d'avoir trahi si indignement le meilleur des Capitaines lequel il me suplia de vouloir assurer de ses plus profonds respects, et que pendant toute sa vie il conserverai pour lui la plus parfaite estime."

. . . . .

*Vendredi, 20 7bre.*—"Je partai enfin, mais pas trop content de ce que je n'avais pas eu un meilleur succès. Nous arrivames encore ce soir à la Mission de S^te^ Anne, où il faut que nous fassions provision de pain de Cassave."

. . . . .

**Translation.**

*Friday, September 13.*—Taking dinner to-day with the Governor, I again took up the requests which were the purpose of my mission, but the General stopped me short, saying that, if I cared to visit him again, I would give him pleasure by touching no more upon a matter which it was absolutely impossible for him to accomplish; that, as for commerce, he, having only a few more weeks to stay, could no longer render us any service, but that, if we desired to keep up henceforth relations between the two colonies, he advised the sending of some one to the new Governor, his successor. I thanked him, saying that I should not fail to apprise our Court, although I believed that such a step would meet with difficulties.

*Sunday, September 15.*—After this, one of our deserters, the French soldier Blondin, requested to speak to me. He begged me not to consider it as audacity that he came to see me; that it was only to inquire how his superiors in Essequibo were; that, moreover, he knew himself to be unworthy and very culpable by reason of his offense, but that he had been dragged into this plot by force rather than consented to it of his free will, and, although he had no cause for complaining of his present lot, he never ceased to reproach himself for having so shamefully betrayed the best of commanders, whom he besought me to assure of his most profound respect, and that he would all his life hold him in the highest esteem.

. . . . .

*Friday, September 20.*—I departed at last, but none too well satisfied at not having met with better success. We got this evening as far as the mission of Santa Ana, where we shall have to take in a supply of cassava bread.

. . . . .

**No. 298.** **Original.**

*Jeudi 16 8bre.*—"Ayant hier un gros vent je ne pensai pas que nous arriverions encore aujourd'hui à Essequebo, mais je fus agreablement surpris qu'en m'éveillant ce matin je trouvai ammare la voiture a l'embarcatere de Jean Antoine."

Accordeert met zyn origineel voor zoveel het geëxtraheerde aangaat.

A$^{t}$ DE RAEFF,
*Secret$^{a}$.*

**Translation.**

*Thursday, October 16.*—We had yesterday heavy weather, and I did not think that we should arrive to-day at Essequibo, but I was agreeably surprised when this morning at waking up I found the boat moored at Jan Anthony's landing.

Agrees with its original, so far as extracted.

A$^{t}$ DE RAEFF,
*Secretary.*

**No. 299.**

## *G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), December 9, 1776.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 370, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Kamer Amsterdam, 4 Jan. 1776–9 Feb. 1778*, p. 522, l. 15–p. 523, l. 8.]

. . . . . .

Voor enige weeken syn van boven vier Portugeesen aan de post Arinda gearriveerd, die vervolgens door de Posthouder zyn opgebragt en in't fort alhier bewaard.

Uit hun gedeposeerde, zullen U Ed Groot Achtb: blykens de missive van ons Hof, aan welke ik de vryheid neeme my te gedragen, gelieven te zien, dat de Portugeesen boven in de rivier handelen, gelyk de Spanjaarden hier beneden.

Wy hebben geresolveerd, deselve per eerste Amsterdamer bodem na Europa te senden.

. . . . . .

Some weeks ago four Portuguese came from above to the post Arinda, who later were brought hither by the Postholder as prisoners and held in the fort here.

From their deposition, as appears from the letter of our Court, to which I refer, you will see that the Portuguese act in the upper river as the Spaniards do here below.

We have resolved to send them to Europe by the first Amsterdam ship.

. . . . . .

**No. 300.**

## *J. C. Severyn, Commandant at Fort Zeelandia in Essequibo, to the West India Company (the Ten), February 13, 1777.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 175, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, aan de Vergadering van Thienen, 1 Jan. 1776–28 July 1777*, p. 933, l. 43–p. 934, l. 22.]

. . . . . .

Den Heer Charles Teuffer die volgens het door den Raad van Essequebo aan U E G A berigte, voor eenigen tyd, onder

Mr. Charles Teuffer, who, as reported to you by the Council of Essequibo, went some time ago under flag of truce to Rio

**No. 300. Original.**

Vlagge Trous of Parlementaire, na Rio Orinoco is geweest, teneynden allen, en speciaal de laaste geaffuceerde [*sic*] slaaven te reclameeren en terug te brengen, gerapporteert hebbende dat den Gouverneur Generaal van die Spaansche bezitting Don Manuel de Centurion gedeclareert hadden, aan dit verzoek volstrekt niet (als teegens de ordres van zyne Meester strydende) konde voldoen, maar dat hy aannam wanneer hy in Spagne terug kwam, warwaerds hy binnen weynig maanden stond te vertrekken syne goede officien aan te wenden, teneynde in deezen order verandering wierd gebragt tot genoegen van deezen Regeeringe, colonie, en colonisten, temeer dewyl hyzelve volkoomen van de reedelyk en billikheid overtuigd was. En dat denzelve niet onduidelyk te kennen gegeven hadden, dat het hem zeer aangenaam zoude weezen wanneer men voor syn aanstaande reys na Europa nog konde bezorgen, eenigen raaren of zeldzaamen gediertens: en gevoogeltens, van dezen gewesten, waarom het Hoff geresolveert heeft, alles by malkanderen te doen zoeken, dat aan dezen gewesten, waarom het Hoff geresolveert heeft, alles by malkanderen te doen zoeken, dat aan dezen intentie zoude voldoen, en den Heer Teuffer andermaal gechargeert om die reys te doen, en die gevoolgettens. [*sic*] en gediertens overtebrengen, in hoopen zulkx van een goede utyslag sal weezen, en waartoe den meergenoemde Heer Charles Teuffer sig vrywillig aangebooden heeft; om die reysen andermaal te onderneemen, zonder daarvoor eenig present of douceur te verlangen.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

Orinoco, to claim and bring back all the slaves and especially those who last ran away, having reported that the Governor-General of the Spanish possessions, Don Manuel de Centurion had declared that he absolutely could not grant this request (as contrary to the orders of his Master), but that he undertook when he should be back in Spain, whither within a few months he was to set out, to employ his good offices that a change might be brought about in this regulation satisfactory to this government, colony, and colonists, especially because he himself was fully convinced of reasonableness and justice [of this], and that he had given it clearly to be understood that it would be very agreeable to him if before his approaching journey to Europe there could be provided him certain rare or peculiar beasts and birds of these regions, therefore the Court resolved to seek all the objects respectively which could gratify this wish and charged Mr. Teuffer again to make that journey and to carry over those birds and beasts, in the hope that this will have a good outcome. And thereupon the above-named Mr. Charles Teuffer voluntarily offered himself to undertake that journey, without asking therefor any present or gratuity.

. . . . .

## No. 301.

## *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, 1777.*

s, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1916, cover-title *Notulen van Essequebo, 7 Jan. 1777–[1786]*, p. 178, l. 19–p. 179, l. 20,—p. 373, l. 8–p. 377, l. 14.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| [*Tuesday, May 13, 1777.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| geresolveert aan Zyn Excellentie leer Gouverneur van Rio Oronocque Manuel de Centurion (thans gerepa-d) by missive vanweegen deesen te berigten dat hun Edele Acht-per de Heer Charles Teuffer aan Excellentie na Rio Oronocque heb-ezonden, eenig pluymgedierte bly-lyste, dog dat deesen Hoove leed-end heeft moeten verneemen, dat chr: pluymgedierte eenige dagen in Oronocque was gearriveerd, nadat Wel Edele van aldaar was vertrokken anjen. | It was resolved to inform His Excellency the Governor of Rio Orinoco, Don Manuel de Centurion (now gone home), by letter from this Court, that this Court, through Mr. Charles Teuffer, had sent to His Excellency to Rio Orinoco certain birds, as by list, but that this Court has learned to its sorrow that the aforesaid birds had arrived in Rio Orinoco a few days after His Excellency had sailed from there for Spain. |
| t egter deesen Hoven geensints eld, off Zyn Excellentie zal door lfs sollicitatien by den Koning van jen zyn meester zoveel doenlyk con-eeren, dat deeze colonie eens eynde-ntheft zal worden van de vreese dat aare slaven na de naburige colonie ocque zullen deserteeren, met bygе-le verzeekering dat deeze colonie nnts ondankbaar zyn zal voor alle aden door zyn Wel Ed ontfangen, elofte van zulks ten allen tyden en le occagien te verschuldigen. | That, nevertheless, this Court in no way doubts but His Excellency will, by his representations to the King of Spain his master, contribute as much as possible thereto, that this colony be at length relieved from the fear that all its slaves will abscond to the neighboring colony Orinoco, assuring him moreover that this colony will in no way be ungrateful for all favors received from His Excellency, and promising to count itself his debtor therefor at all times and on all occasions. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*Tuesday, November 11, 1777.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| geopend ter tafel gebragt en geleesen Ed: Groot Achtb: missive van den y aan deesen raade, over een middel is aufugien en sluykeryen, en daar-en gewapende barcq in de embou-res van de rivieren te houden, met | There was opened, brought to the table, and read, the letter of July 9 from the West India Company[1] to this Council, about a means against abscondings and smuggling, and the maintenance for that purpose of an armed bark in the mouths |

[1] The Ten. The minutes of that body for 1777 are lost.

No. 301. Original.

toezending van consept instructie voor den gezaghebber off Commandant van bemelde vaartuyg.

Waarop gedelibereerd en beoordeelt zynde dat den inhoude van gedagte missive is behorende tot de deliberatie van de gecombineerde vergadering, is goedgevonden en verstaan daarvan een nader poinct van beschryving voor die vergadering te formeeren. Inmiddels den Heer Capt. Comm[t] van sustenue was, dat een vaartuyg voor beyde riviere niet zoude genoeg zyn.

Item alsvoren van de 20 Juny 1777. houdende ordre om te publiceeren en te gelasten dat, om aufugien van de slaven te weeren, eenygelyk zyn vaartuygen moet bewaren en hoedanig.

Over het leggen van een post landwaarts in, om zulkx van die zyde te beletten.

Het cultiveeren der vriendschap met de Indianen ten zelven eynde etc.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde is goedgevonden en verstaan, Haar Ed: Groot Achtb: op dezelve missive eerbiedig to resscribeeren

dat die ordre nopens het bewaren en vastleggen der booten off vaartuygen, niet wel kan worden geexecuteerd, vermits geen geleegend voor ieder voorhanden is, omme zig van kettingen en slooten te voorzien, ook dat dezelve niet overeenkomstig met de constitutie van de colonie is, nadien de planters hunne slaven dag en nagt wanneer het nodig is met de vaartuygen moeten uytzenden, en ten derde van geen vrugt zoude zyn, doordien de neegers die te aufugeeren voorhadden, wel middelen zouden vinden, om die palen van die kettingen lostemaken, doortezagen, off uyttehalen, wesweegens den raade verhoopt dat H. E. G. A: het dezelve niet zal ten quaden duyden, dat

Translation.

of the rivers, with inclosure of a draft of instructions for the commandant of the aforesaid boat.

Whereupon, after discussion, it being decided that the contents of the aforesaid letter belong to the consideration of the united assembly,[1] it was resolved to make this a further topic for deliberation at that session. In the meantime the Captain-Commandant was of opinion that one boat for both rivers would not be sufficient.

Anotheras before, dated June 20, 1777, containing orders to issue a proclamation commanding that, in order to prevent abscondings of slaves, everyone must guard his boats, and stating how.

About the establishing of a post toward the interior, in order to prevent this [absconding] on that side.

The cultivating of the friendship with the Indians for the same purpose, etc.

Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved respectfully to write to the Company in answer to their letter:

That this order about guarding and making fast the boats or vessels cannot readily be executed, because there is no opportunity at hand for every one to provide himself with chains and locks, and also that this order is not in keeping with the circumstances of the colony, inasmuch as the planters must send out their slaves by day and night whenever it is necessary, and thirdly, that it would be of no effect, because the negroes who intended to run away would surely find means to loosen the poles from the chains, to saw them through, or pull them up; for which reasons the Council hopes that the Directors may not take it amiss that for the time being the Court

[1] I. e. the combined Councils of Essequibo and Demerara.

No. 301. Original.

vooreerst niet hebben voortgegaan met dit middel te employeeren, en niet aff kunnen zyn alvorens het bovenstaande aan hoogstdezelve te remonstreeren.

Dat al verders om het weglopen landtwaards in, te praevenieeren, daartegens geen middel applicabel is, nadien de uytgangen van de plantagien zyn, voor blanken ontoegankelyke bosschen.

Dat egter op de grensen, en na de kant van Orinocque een post legt, in de kreek van Marrocco en Wacquepo, dewelke deesen Raad van oordeel is, dat van oneyndig meer nuttigheyd zoude zyn, indien aan de zee op den uythoek van gemelde Kreek verlegd wierd, en daarop gesteld een bequame posthouder bylegger en goed aantal Indianen.

Dat de raad van begrip is, dat op die post van veel dienst zoude zyn, als gezaghebber zeekere mulat alhier genaamt Jan Anthony die zig bereyds met op weglopers te figileeren heeft bekend, en by dezelve bevreesd gemaakt.

Dissentieerende de verdere Heeren Leeden hieromtrent inzoverre met den Heer Capt: Comm$^{t}$ van begrip, dat zyn Wel Ed: Gestr: oordeelde, dat die post nog verder behoorde versterkt te worden, met een sergeant, corpororaal [*sic*] en agt man militaire, omme in cas van resistentie van weglopers vooral zo 'er blanken onder mogten zyn offencieff te kunnen ageeren, zig verder voorbehoudende, omme desnoods in't particulier in zyn Ed: post als Commandant, Haar Ed: Groot Achtb: daarover te berigten.

Dat omtrent het tenzelven eynde cultiveeren de vriendschap van de Indianen, den raad 't zelve zoveel mogelyk betragt, en verder zal observeeren.

Dat zodra doenlyk de hoofden der Indianen aan't fort zullen ontbooden, en de rottingen en verdere presenten verstrekt worden en daartoe gehouden om twee-

Translation.

has not proceeded to employ this means, and cannot omit first to represent the above facts to them.

That furthermore, as to preventing the absconding toward the interior, no means is applicable against this, because the ways of exit from the plantations are forests inaccessible to white men.

That, however, on the frontiers, and to the side of Orinoco, there lies a post in the creek of Moruca and Wacupo, which in the opinion of this Council would be of infinitely more utility if it were transferred to the seacoast at the angle of the mouth of the aforesaid creek, and if in it were stationed an able postholder, a bylier, and a good number of Indians.

That the Council is of the opinion that at that post would be of much service as commander a certain half-breed here, named Jan Anthony, who by being on the alert for runaways has already achieved distinction and made himself feared by them.

The other members dissenting from the Captain-Commandant in opinion about this matter, in so far as he deemed that this post should be still further strengthened with a sergeant, a corporal, and eight soldiers, so as to be able to take the offensive in case of resistance on the part of absconders, especially if there were white people among them,—he reserving it to himself to report to the Directors in detail upon this subject, if necessary, in his quality as Commandant.

That, as for cultivating the friendship of the Indians for the same purpose, the Council is giving this the utmost attention and will continue to do so.

That as early as feasible the Indians shall be summoned to the fort and the canes and further presents shall be distributed, and they shall be required to

**No. 301.** **Original.**

maal jaarlyks alhier aftekomen omme te joelen, en eenige snuysteryen te ontfangen, waaromtrent de mulat Jacobus boven in Essequebo, sal worden aangeschreeven.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

come here twice a year for a merry-making and to receive some trifles; as to this, orders will be written to the half-breed Jacobus up in Essequibo.

. . . . . .

## No. 302.

## *A. A. Brown, Secretary in Essequibo, to the West India Company, June 6, 1777.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 175, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienen, 1 Jan. 1776–28 July 1777.* p. 1101, l. 16.]

. . . . . .

Dan zy het my gepermitteerd Edel Groot Achtbare Heeren te informeeren *of gronden die iemand beroorens of voor lange tyden geconcedeerd zyn of door koop of erffenis magtig geworden synde* (van dewelke weleer eenige gecultiveert en andere nog niet) *en thans in't geheel niet gecultiveert worden aan de Compagnie kunnen en moeten vervallen.*

Zo ja, dan competeerd de Compagnie nog wel drie vierde van dese uytgestrekte rivier, alsoo er diverse planters syn, die duysende akkers land bezitten, en dewelke niet gecultiveerd worden. Want de meeste oude planters hebben, zoodra de benedengronden bewerkt wierden, hunne plantagien die boven dit Fort of Vlaggen Eyland gelegen waren, verlegt, alle hunne slaaven, moolens, vee etc. afgebragt, en om zoo te zeggen de oude plantagien geabandonneerd; dog om egter hun regt op die boovenlanden (zoo zy meenen) te behouden, zenden zy aldaar, alle hunne oude en afgeleevde slaaven, die op de nieuwe plantagien van geen nut konnen zyn.

Dus vind men boven dit eiland (twelk maar een ty van de mond aflegd) niet een suyker coffy of catoen plantagie, dan alleen die van den Edelen Heer Oud Raad S. G. van der Heyden (die een groot

. . . . . .

Next, I beg leave to inquire of you *whether lands which have been granted to some one formerly or long ago, or which have been acquired by purchase or inheritance* (some of them once cultivated and others not yet), *and are at present not at all under cultivation, can and must revert to the Company.*

If so, then the Company has a right to at least three quarters of this extensive colony since there are several planters who hold thousands of acres of land which are not under cultivation. For most of the old planters, as soon as the lower lands were brought under cultivation, transferred their plantations which lay above this fort or Flag Island, brought off all their slaves, mills, cattle, etc., and practically abandoned the old plantations; but, in order nevertheless to retain their right, as they fancy, to those upper lands, they sent thither all their old and decrepit slaves, who can be of no use on the new plantations.

Thus one finds above this island (which is distant only one tide from the mouth) not one sugar, coffee or cotton plantation except only that of the ex-Councilor S. G. van der Heyden, situated a great

**No. 302. Original.**

ty boven dit eyland legt) dewelke aan de monden van de twee rivieren Masaroni en Cayoune geleegen is.

Gelyk mede niet eene plantagie in de gemelde rivieren, alsoominals in de eygentlyke genaamde rivier van Essequebo te vinden is, die eenige producten leeveren, except een weynig casavebrood, dog van zoo geringe importantie dat het niet noemenswaardig is, en zoo is het ook gelegen met de vaarbare creecquen van Bonnasieke, Arriwary Suppename, en Itteribisie dewelke alleen maar aan de monden derselver ieder een suyker plantagie hebben en al die andere landen in gem: creecquen, zoowel als die in de rivieren syn en blyven ongecultiveerd wordende dezelve alleen maar ontbloot van het beste timmerhout, waarvan er veele gewins-halven tot gebruyk van de suyker en andere windmolens op d'Engelsche eylanden, werd uitgevoerd, waarvan de Compagnie geen de minste voordeel heeft, en waardoor notoir in tyden wylen onse eygene planters daaraan gebrek sullen lyden, tenminsten zulk hout veel duurder als thans moeten betaalen, en de landen zoolange deese negotie duurd onbebouwd blyven leggen.

Het is wel waar Ed. Gr. Achtb. Heeren dat zoolang er beneden gronden te bekomen sullen syn er weynige na de bovenlanden sullen taalen, dog zoo UE. Gr. Achtb. de rivier Bouweron niet openzetten, zal er binnen korten tyd weynig of geen benedenlanden meer open syn en dan twyffle ik niet, zoo het crediet in den Vaderlande voor deese colonie weder mogt herleeven of de boovenlanden souden in waarde augmenteeren thans is het onderscheid magtig groot wordende de laastgem: tot f4. en de beneden gronden tot f40 a f50. p$^{r}$ akker verkogt.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

tide above this island, at the mouths of the two rivers Mazaruni and Cuyuni.

In these rivers, likewise, just as in the river of Essequibo, properly so-called, there can be found not one plantation which furnishes any products except a little cassava bread, and this of so slight importance as not to deserve mention. And this is also the case with the navigable creeks of Bonnasieke, Arriwary, Supinaam, and Itteribisie, each of which has only one sugar plantation at its mouth, and all the other lands in those creeks and rivers are and remain uncultivated; they are only stripped of the best timber, much of which is for the sake of gain exported for the use of the sugar mills and other windmills on the English islands, which gives not the least profit to the Company, and in course of time our own plantations will lack such wood or at least will have to pay for it much more than at present; while, as long as this trade lasts, the lands remain lying uncultivated.

It is true that, so long as the lower lands are to be had, few will care for the upper lands; but, if you do not throw open the river Pomeroon, there will within a short while be few, if any, lower lands open to occupation; besides, I do not doubt that, if at home the interest in this colony should revive, the upper lands will increase in value. At present the difference is very great, for the latter are sold for f. 4 and the lower lands for f. 40 to f. 50 per acre.

. . . . . .

## No. 303.

## *J. C. Severyn, Commandant at Fort Zeelandia in Essequibo, to the West India Company (the Ten), December 22, 1777.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 176, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienen, 26 Sept. 1777–28 Maart 1778*, p. 97, ll. 2–42.]

### Original.

. . . . . .

By de deliberatien over dit point in den Raad van Essequebo en wel speciaal over het affugeren van blanken met hunne slaven, slaven alleen en het deserteren van blanken zo was dat Hoff unaniem van begrip dat de post in Marocco te hoog in de kreek geplaats was, en dierhalven verlegd en lager aan de zeekust geplaats dient te werde Terwyl den ondergetekende alleen van begrip was, en dus in zoverre met alle de leeden dissentieerende, dat hy vermeende dat wanneer die post verlegd wierd dezelve behoorde versterkt te worden, met een sergeant een corporaal en agt man militairen omredenen dat wanneer blanken deserteren of met hunnen slaven auffugeren: en zig zoals zeer natuurlyk is, niet ligt door een party Indianen goedwillig zoude laaten nemen en opbrengen neenmaar teweerstellen en defenderen.

Dat in zoo een geval de Indianen zonder assistentie van militairen en daardoor voorgegaan en aangevoerd te worde (al was het ook dat sy courage genoeg hadde) zig niet ligt (onder hunnen Posthouder die meeden een mulat is) zoude laaten animeeren om zulke blanken te attacqueeren en zig daarvan meester zoeken te maken (dat egter zoude moeten geschiede) temeer dewyl de Indianen doorgaans zo een ontzag voor de blanken in 't algemeen hebbe, dat zy er niet ligt tot te krygen zoude weezen om offencief tegens hun te agueeren. In cas van desertie van militairen zoude meeden ten

### Translation.

. . . . . .

In the discussion in the Council of Essequibo upon this point, and more particularly upon the absconding of white people with their slaves, and of slaves alone, and upon the desertion of white people, that Court was unanimously of opinion that the post in Moruca was placed too high in the creek, and that it ought therefore to be transferred and placed lower on the seacoast; while the undersigned alone was of opinion, and consequently in so far in disagreement with all the members, that, if this post were transferred, it ought to be reinforced with a sergeant, a corporal, and eight soldiers. His reasons were that, when white people desert or abscond with their slaves, it is quite natural that they should not readily allow a body of Indians to seize them and bring them back, nay, but rather that they should resist and defend themselves.

In such case the Indians (even if they were courageous enough) could not easily be induced, without the aid of soldiers and without their example and guidance, to attack these white people under the leadership of their Postholder, who also is a half-breed) and try to overpower them (which, however, should be done); the less so because the Indians commonly have such a dread of the white people in general that it would not be easy to make them take the offensive. In cases of desertion of soldiers it would also be exceedingly necessary to have soldiers stationed at that post, in order, as has

No. 303. Original.

uytterste noodzakelyk weezen dat zig militairen op dien post bevonde om hier zoals reeds omtrend blanken met negers auffugeer[en]de gezegd is te attacqueren overmeesteren en arresteeren.

Men zoude hier mogelyk voor een swarigheyd konnen opperen wanneer een post van militairen zo naby die Spaansche grenzen legd ze is meer bloodgesteld, aan desertie van die militaire, en dit is in een zeeker zin waar, maar zulkx risqueert men van allen buytenposten, en egter worden die uytgezet, en zyn onmisbaar; en dierhalven zoude men dit meden moeten risqueeren en ondergaan. Dog de situatie der Spaansche militie en hun bestaan uyt Rio Orinoco na dezen rivier, als uyt den mond der voorheen gedeserteerde militaire overgewaayd zynde; zo schynd de lust van desertie derwaarts vry wat vermindert [te] zyn terwyl die lieden *hier zeer tevreeden zyn.*

. . . . .

Translation.

already been pointed out in respect to white people absconding with negroes, to attack, overpower, and arrest them there.

The objection might be raised here that, when a post of soldiers is stationed so near to those Spanish frontiers, it is more exposed to desertion of those soldiers; to a certain extent this is true, but this risk is attached to all outposts, and nevertheless we station them, and cannot do without them, and we therefore ought also to take this risk. But, [tidings of] the condition and life of the Spanish troops having been wafted over from Rio Orinoco to this river, e. g., by the testimony of those who have heretofore deserted, the desire to desert thither seems to have greatly diminished, while the men *are very contented here.*

. . . . .

## No. 304.

## *G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (the Ten), January 8, 1778.*

{Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 176, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienen, 26 Sept. 1777–29 Maart 1778*, p. 145, l. 16–p. 147, l. 11.]

. . . . . .

Uit onse laastse sessie, sullen Uw Ed: Groot Achtb: een missive over 't verleggen der post op Marocco outfangen, waarby de Capt: Comm: wilde hebben, om aldaar soldaten te leggen.

Het voornaamste werk van een Posthouder bestaat hierin, dat hy door vrindelyken en gemeensamen ommegang d'Indianen meer en meer soekt te winnen en aan ons te gewennen, vervolgens een wakend oog houd op de bedryven der naburige vreemden, so Christenen als Indianen, op de weglopers past, en die door d' Indianen laat opbrengen, etc.

. . . . . .

From our last session you will receive a letter concerning the transferring of the post on Moruca, in which [session] the Captain-Commandant insisted upon stationing soldiers there.

The chief task of a Postholder consists in trying by friendly and familiar intercourse to gain the Indians more and more and accustom them to us; besides keeping a wakeful eye upon the acts of the neighboring strangers, both Christians and Indians, looking out for runaways and having them brought in by Indians, etc.

**No. 304.** Original.

Dit nu syn saaken, die een of twee menschen so goed kunnen doen als 12 of meer, want wy kunnen er dog sodanige magt niet leggen, die iets uitvoeren kan tegens een buitenlandsen vyand, daarenboven, so kan men de militaire tans nauwelyks hier aan 't fort onder discipline en van desertie afhouden, hoe souden sy 't dan op sulken post maken, alwaar sy vry heeren syn, en veele moedwilligheeden souden kunnen bedryven, met d' Indianen, in plaats van se aan ons te gewennen, somtyds te debaucheren, en daarmeede na de Spanjaards te lopen? want wynige Posthouders en Byleggers, die militaire geweest syn, krygen met eeren hun ontslag, hetwelk ook d' oorsaak is, dat ik tans liefst inboorlingen daartoe verkiese, als kunnende deselven vry beter met d' Indianen overweg.

. . . . . .

Translation.

Now, these are things which one or two men can do as well as 12 or more, for we never can station there a sufficient force to accomplish anything against a foreign enemy; moreover, since the soldiers here at the fort can now barely be kept under discipline and from desertion, how would they behave at such a post, where they are lords and masters and might perpetrate many excesses, perhaps debauching the Indians and deserting with them to the Spaniards, instead of accustoming them to us? For few Postholders and Byliers who have once been soldiers obtain an honorable discharge, which is also the reason why at present I prefer to take natives of the colony for that work, as they can get along much better with the Indians.

. . . . . .

## No. 305.

## *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 10, 1778.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1917 x, cover-title *Notulen van Politie gehouden in Rio Essequebo, 1 Jan. 1777–[14 Nov. 1778]*.]

EXTRAORDINAIRE VERGADERING
*Dinsdag den 10e Maart 1778.*

Present de Heeren Severyn en de Winter

Ingevolge en ter voldoening aan de resolutie van 9 deezer zyn de presenten aan de laast aangekomene hoofden der Indianen met name Warawri, Jarimare off Tanpoco, Maraywinany, Massuckury, Mawaru, Massieuw en hun gevolg in maniere zoals de vorige uytgedeelt.

De tolken binnengeroepen zynde, is dezelve door den voorzittende Heer Capt. Commt aangezegt, aan de Indianen te verklaaren dat het uythoofde der oude vriendschap is, dat zylieden aan het

EXTRAORDINARY SESSION,
*Tuesday, March 10, 1778.*

Present: Messrs. Severyn and de Winter.

Pursuant to and in satisfaction of, the resolution of the 9th instant, the presents have been distributed to the latest-arrived Indian chiefs and their suites in the same manner as before. The names of the chiefs are Warawri, Jarimare or Tampoco, Maraywinany Massuckury, Mawaru, Massieuw.

The interpreters having been called in, they are directed by the presiding Captain Commandant, to explain to the Indians that it was on account of the old friendship that they were invited to

No. 305. Original.

gouvernement zyn ontboden om zig te vermaken, en om die vriendschap te cultiveeren, dat daartoe aan hun ten bewysen de presenten zyn gegeven, dat men van haare zyde verwagt dat zy altoos de regeering en ingezeetenen deezer volkplanting getrouw sullen aankleeven, en des gerequireerd alle hulp en bystand bewysen, dat indien zy eenige beswaaren onder hun hebben, die altoos te komen voordragen, dat zy aan deeze plaats willende komen altyd aangenaam zullen zyn, en ontfangen worden, dat de hoeden en rottingen aan de Uylen zyn gegeven ten blyk dat zy als zodanig door de regeering zyn erkend.

En dat nieuwe willende aanstellen daartoe de regeering kunnen aanbieden, zodanige persoonen onder hun, die zy daartoe zullen verkiessen.

Waarmeede dezelve zyn gecongedieert.

Aldus gedaan alsvoren (was geteekend) J. C. Severyn, B. J. H. de Winter.

Translation.

the Government to amuse themselves, and in order to cultivate that friendship; that, as a proof of this, the presents are given; that it was expected from their side, that they should always faithfully adhere to the Government and to the inhabitants of this colony, and when called upon give all help and support; that, when they have any grievances, they must always come to present them; that, whenever they wish to come to this place, they shall always be welcome and be received; that the hats and canes are given to the Owls as a token that they are recognized as such by the Government.

And that, when wishing to appoint new chiefs, they may to that end offer to the Government such persons among them as they shall choose thereto.

Wherewith they were dismissed.

Done as above (was signed) J. C. Severyn, B. J. H de Winter.

## No. 306.

## *C. Boter, Administrator of the Company's Plantations, to the West India Company (the Ten), March 16, 1778.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 176, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary aan de Vergadering van Thienen, 26 Sept. 1777–28 Maart 1778*, p. 791 l. 9–p. 793 l. 10.]

. . . . . .

By de evengenoemde sessie van de Regeering dezer landen, had men aen de posthouders en tolken, mitsgaders degeene, die in connectie zyn met de differentie [*sic*] Indiaanse natien, ordre gegeven, om die natie met hunne Uylen of bevelhebberen aan de Fortresse Zeelandia doen opkomen om hun eene joeling (of zoogenaemd festyn) te geven, en hun presenten vanwegens U Wel Edele Groot Achtbaare uittedeelen. Sommige van hun zyn gekoomen, en hebben onder protestatie van de grootste vriendschap, hunne joe-

. . . . . .

In the aforesaid sessions of the Government of these lands orders had been given to the postholders and interpreters and also to those who have relations with the various Indian nations, to have those nations come with their Owls, or chiefs, to Fort Zeelandia for the purpose of giving them a merrymaking, or so-called feast, and distributing presents to them in your name. Some of them came and with protestations of the greatest friendship they received their merrymaking and presents, with which they were greatly pleased,

No. 306. Original.

ling en presenten ontfangen, zynde zeer wel tevreede geweest en zyn op de plantagie Duynenburg van het noodige op hunne wyze voorsien; men had my hiervan verwittigd; en aangezien het groot nut, dat den lande en het intrest van U Wel Edele Groot Achtbaare (zoo ik hoop) daaruit staat te resulteeren, heb ik niet durve haesiteeren. Versoekende dat U Wel Edele Groot Achtbaare, myn gehouden gedrag goedgunstiglyk zullen gelieven te approbeeren; en my teffens te doen geworden, hoogst derselven beveelen, hoe ik de voor deze festivityt gebruykte keltum, en verdere onkosten van brood en kost zal verantwoorden, dan of datgeene, wat daertoe verstrekt is geworden, uit de colonie cassa moet worden gevonden.

By die gelegentheid heb ikzelfs met de meeste opperhoofden dier natien gesprooken; zynde zeer content geweest; en hebben zy dit evenement opgenomen, als een hernieuwing van de vriendschap met de blanke. Een opperhoofd heeft, zooals my aengeduit is, om de protectie van de Regeering verzogt, om zig hier te moogen etablisseeren, zynde uit de Orinoco expresselyk gekoomen; dat U Wel Edele Groot Achtbare my ten goeden gelieft te duiden, myn gering oordeel over die zaek te hebben meedegedeelt, en er nog byvoege, dat het somtyds niet ondienstig kon zyn, indien het by voorkomende groote gelegentheiden eens gereitereerd wierd, dat die lieden meer naar onze bewooningen zoude lokken, de tezaemenrotting der slaven beteugelen, de desertien verminderen, en de colonie redoutable doen zyn.

. . . . .

Translation.

and at the plantation Duynenburg they were provided with necessaries after their fashion. I had been informed of this, and, in view of the great advantage which, as I hope, will result herefrom to the country and to your interests, I did not dare to hesitate. I beseech you to be pleased to approve my action, and at the same time to give me your orders how to place on account the rum which was used for this festivity and the further expenses for bread and provisions, or whether the things that were furnished therefor must be paid for from the colonial treasury.

On that occasion I myself had a talk with most of the chiefs of those nations; they were well pleased and considered this event as a renewal of the friendship with the whites. It was hinted to me that one chief had requested the protection of the Government so that he might establish himself here, he having come expressly from the Orinoco. I hope you will not take it amiss if I have imparted my humble opinion concerning this matter and if I add that it might perhaps not be wrong to repeat this upon certain great occasions, whereby those people would be more attracted to our habitations, the conspiring of the slaves would be held in check, the desertions would decrease, and the colony be made redoubtable.

. . . . .

## No. 307.

## *From the Journal of G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, 1778.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 372, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, Jan.–June, 1779*, p. 610, ll. 16–21, 29, 30,—p. 611, ll. 7–12,—p. 614, ll. 23–28,—p. 615, ll. 6–21,—p. 617, ll. 3–8,—p. 620, l. 16–p. 621, l. 8,—p. 623, ll. 3–14,—p. 628, l. 6–p. 629, l. 22,—p. 642, ll. 8–27.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| [*April 26, 1778.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Enige Indianen komen klagen, segende sy van Oronocque komende van hun een Warouw is afgenomen door Louis la Tour, waarop la Tour in seer serieuse termen heb aangeschreven, gemelden Indiaan aan hen terugtegeven. | Several Indians come and complain, saying that as they were coming from Orinoco a Warrow was taken from them by Louis La Tour; whereupon I have written to La Tour in very emphatic terms, commanding him to give them back that Indian. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*May 8, 1778.*] | |
| den Caribischen uil Awamerie met syn volk een pas voor Barima gegeven. | I have given to the Carib Owl Awamerie with his folk a pass for Barima. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*May 13, 1778.*] | |
| de Posthouder Arn. van Dyk van de post Marocco 5 curiaren aan't fort gebragt, voor d'Ed: Compagnie, waarvan eenen van 30 voeten voor my genomen en eenen aan den Capt: Command$^{t}$ gegeven, blyvende dus nog drie in d'Ed: Comp: timmerloge. | The postholder Arn. van Dyk of the post Moruca has brought to the fort 5 corials for the Company, of which I have taken one of 30 feet for myself and given one to the Captain-Commandant, three therefore still remaining in the Company's timber-shed. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*July 13, 1778.*] | |
| Seekeren Veldman met een pas van Surinamen voor eene rys gemunieerd, om Indianen in de boven rivieren te kopen heb op syn versoek een permissiebrievje gegeven, om de post van Arinda te pas- en repasseren. | To one Veldman, who was provided with a pass from Surinam for one voyage to buy Indians up in the rivers, I have at his request given a permit to pass and repass the post of Arinda. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

No. 307. Original. Translation.

[*July 15, 1778.*]

Komt eenen I: H: C: Kleyn een pas vertoonen van Surinamen als de vorige, versoekende insgelyks een permissiebrievje waarop geresolveerd heb, dat permissiebrievje wat te veranderen en te vergroten, luidende:

*Werd gepermitteerd aan I. H. C. Klein, om met syn byhebbende bagage, vrye Indianen en goederen te mogen passeren en repasseren de post van Arinda, teneinde in de boven rivieren onder de Natien slaven interuilen, mits sig nauwkeurig inagtneemende, geen mishandelingen hoegenaamt aan de Indianen te plegen, en by syn retour wederom alhier te melden met overgifte van deese pas.*

*Esseq: 15 July 1778.*

*G. H. TROTZ.*

One I. H. C. Kleyn comes to show a pass from Surinam like the preceding, requesting likewise a permit; whereupon I have resolved to change and enlarge that permit somewhat, as follows:

*Permission is given to I. H. C. Kleyn, that with the baggage, free Indians, and wares which he has with him he pass and repass the post of Arinda, for the purpose of trading in slaves in the upper rivers among the tribes; on condition that he be very careful to be guilty of no misdealings whatever against the Indians, and on his return report again here, handing in his pass.*

*Essequibo, July 15, 1778.*

*G. H. TROTZ.*

. . . . . .

[*July 18, 1778.*]

De Uil Awamerie brengt my syn pas van den 8 Mey ll: terug, en klaagt, dat de Posthouder Arn: Dyk hem in't weggaan twee vlessen kiltum heeft afgenomen en in't retourneren een couriaer, sonder enige betaling te geven.

The Owl Awamerie brings back to me his pass of 8 May last, and complains that the postholder Arn. Dyk took from him, on the voyage out, two bottles of rum, and on the return one corial, without giving any payment.

. . . . . .

[*July 27, 1778.*]

De Posthouder van Marocco Arn: Dyk brengt twee couriare voor d'Ed: Comp: en twee dito voor my, synde die van d'Ed: Comp: by my opgehaald, om redenen in de loge aan't fort door alle tras vaten en planken geen plaats was, en rondswervende ligt konden soekraaken.

The postholder of Moruca, Arn. Dijk, brings two corials for the Company and two for me; those of the Company have been placed on my wharf, because in the shed at the fort there was no room on account of all the trass, barrels, and boards, and they might easily get lost when lying around.

[*July 28, 1778.*]

Gelesen het antwoord van den Heer van der Heyden Senior op't aanschryven van 't Hof om een boscommando van Indianen te laten doen, waarop geresolveerd is, præsent de Heeren Severyn en Brown

There was read the answer of Mr. van der Heyden, Sr., to the order from the Court to have a forest-gang of Indians set at work; whereupon it was resolved, Messrs. Severyn and Brown being pres-

No. 307. Original.

om hem andermaal per missive te versoeken sulks te effectueeren, waartoe den canonier Albens des middags is vertrokken.

. . . . . .

Translation.

ent, to send him once more a letter requesting that he have this done, to which end the gunner Albens set out in the afternoon.

. . . . . .

[*July 30, 1778.*]

Antwoord van den Heer van der Heyden ontfangen, dat het commando zal laten doen.

. . . . . .

Received answer from Mr. van der Heyden, that he will have the work done.

. . . . . .

[*September 7, 1778.*]

Komt den ouden Heer van der Heiden by my op de plantage my meldende, dat met 60 Caribischen aan't fort is, om agter 't volk van Christiaansen te gaan, die hy segd omtrent boven in Bouwerom onder een soort van Akawaïsche natie genaamt Arenacotten te syn, vragende my of de Indianen dat volk niet meede sullen vangen, waarop hem na't Hof op morgen heb gerenvoyeerd, dewyl daartoe geen ordres kan geven.

'S avonds myn brieven van Capt: Jan Jonkers ontfangen van't fort.

. . . . . .

Old Mr. Van der Heiden comes to me on the plantation, informing me that he is at the fort with 60 Caribs in order to start in pursuit of the people of Christiaansen, who, he says, are somewhere up in Pomeroon among a sort of Accoway nation named Arenacottes; he asks me whether the Indians shall not capture that folk also, whereupon I have referred him to to-morrow's session of the Court, because I can give no orders therefor.

In the evening I received my letters from Captain Jan Jonkers from the fort.

. . . . . .

[*September 19, 1778.*]

Heden komt den Posthouder Schults met synen Bylegger Pietersen af, om sig volgens myn opontbod te verantwoorden wegens de klagten der Indian, die in de maand July ll: geklaagd heeft, dat gem. Posthouder hem had mishandelt, overgevend my by desen een verhaal van't gepasseerde, waaruit syn onschuld[1] schynt te blyken; waarop hem severe heb gereprimendeert en intusschen gelast, by eerste occasie met de Indianen aftekomen.

Verders vertoond hy my een Attouraischen Uil genaamt Taumaii, die den 22e Aug. op de post is gekomen, seggend by my wilde komen, om een briefje, dat hy

To-day the postholder Schults comes to the fort with his bylier Pietersen, in obedience to my summons, in order to answer to the charges of the Indian, who in the month of July last complained that the aforesaid postholder had maltreated him; on this occasion he hands me an account of what had happened, from which his innocence[1] seems to appear; whereupon I have severely reprimanded him, at the same time ordering him to come to the fort with the Indians at the first opportunity.

He furthermore introduces to me an Attouray Owl named Taumaii, who on

[1] *Onschuld*, "innocence," would seem here to be accidentally written for its opposite, *schuld*.

No. 307. Original.

maats met ons is, dewyl de Portugeesen hem andersints niet willen met rust laten.

Gemelde Uil heeft, van de post na hier komende het ongelyk [*sic*] gehad, met syn vaartuig in d'eerste val om te slaan, waarby al syn goed heeft verloren, en een mulat Willem Boudewyn Backer als vrind op de post synde en met hem afgekomen, is verdronken.

Vervolgens heb aan gem: Uil een brievje gegeven luidende:

*Wy Mr. G. H. Trotz, Directeur Gen: over de colonie Essequebo, Demerary etc: doen te weeten, dat seekeren Attouraïschen Uil genaamt Taumaii sig by ons geaddresseerd heeft, versoekende by deesen certificaat, 't welk is deese, dat gemelde natie als onse vrinden en naburen word erkent, en vryheid hebben in onse colonie te negotieeren. Actum Essequebo den 19 Septbr: 1778.*

*G. H. TROTZ.*

Verder had ik den Posthouder gesegd, my een journaal van tyd tot tyd te besorgen. N B. dit kan nu geschieden, dewyl de Posthouder en Bylegger beiden kunnen schryven.

Verder vertoond my de Posthouder drie slavekinder als een jongen van de Maconsie [*sic*] natie en twee kleine meisjes, zynde Arenacotte natie, welke laatsten sig boven in Caroeni een spruit van Oronocque, ophouden, synde nog andere Arenacotten die in Ciperoeni beneden de post wonen en onder de blanken negotieeren.

. . . . . .

Translation.

August 22 came to the post saying that he intended to come to me for a certificate that he is of our friends, because otherwise the Portuguese will not let him be.

On his way hither from the post, the aforesaid Owl had the mishap of capsizing with his boat in the first fall, whereby he lost all his belongings, and a half-breed, Willem Boudewyn Backer, who was at the post as a friend and was coming hither with him, was drowned.

Thereupon I gave to the aforesaid Owl a note, as follows:

*We G. H. Trotz, Director-General of the colony of Essequibo, Demerara, etc., do make known, that a certain Attouray Owl, named Taumaii, has come to us requesting a certificate, which we hereby give, that the aforesaid nation is recognized as our friends and neighbors, and has liberty to trade in our colony. Done at Essequibo, September 19, 1778.*

*G. H. TROTZ.*

Furthermore I have told the postholder to transmit to me a journal at certain times. N. B. This can now be done, as both the postholder and bylier can write.

Furthermore, the postholder shows to me three slave children, namely, one boy of the Macusi nation and two little girls of the Arenacotte nation, which latter dwell up in Caroni, a branch of Orinoco, there being also other Arenacottes, who dwell in Siparuni below the post and trade among the whites.

. . . . . .

[*October 17, 1778.*]

Een Caribisch komt met enig volk van hem my een pas van den Gouverneur Nepveu van Surinamen vertonen, om vry alhier te mogen komen;

A Carib comes with some of his people to show me a pass from Governor Nepveu of Surinam granting permission to come here.

No. 307. Original.

Deese Bok scheen een Uil, en had een stok met een silveren knop, waarop 't ordinaire wapen van Surinamen gegraveerd was, met het devis, Justitia, Pietas, Fides, en vervolgens den Indiaan syn naam, Captein Macarrana.

N B. Dit behoorde niet gepermitteerd te syn, dewyl ik gelove, deese Surinaamsche Indianen en blanke swervers onse Indianen na daar truggelen, nadien verneeme, seer veel Indianen boven uit Essequebo na de Corantyn gaan wonen.

De Posthouder Schults laat my per missive weten, dat hy in't opvaren na de post seer ziek is geworden, en syn Bylegger vooraf heeft moeten senden.

. . . . . .

Translation.

This Indian seemed an Owl, and had a cane with a silver head, on which was engraven the usual escutcheon of Surinam, with the legend: *Justitia, Pietas, Fides*, and thereafter the Indian's name, Captain Macarrana.

N. B. This should not be permitted, for I believe that these Surinam Indians and white wanderers coax our Indians thither, since I learn that very many Indians from up in Essequibo go to the Corentyn to live.

The postholder Schults writes to me, saying that in going up to the post he has fallen very ill and has been obliged to send his bylier ahead.

. . . . . .

## No. 308.

## *From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), April 24, 1778.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 94, cover-title *Notulen der Vergadering van Thienen 1778 en 1779*, fol. 15a, l. 26–fol. 15b, l. 11.]

. . . . . .

Den Repraesentant en Bewindhebberen hebben om deeze hunne voorzorgen te façiliteeren, conform hunne resolutien van 8 en 15e April 1773, Directeuren van de Societeyt van Surinamen versogt, hunnen Gouverneur aldaar, te gelasten, een kundig ingenieur met behoorlyke instructie voorzien, van daar na Essequebo en Demerary aftezenden, teneynde de situatie der beyde rivieren te examineeren, optemeeten, en een ontwerp van forten en batteryen ter verdediging dier rivieren optemaaken, en aan Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen toetezenden.

Den Eerste Lieutenant van de Artillery en Ingenieur Johan Christiaan von Henneman, dienvolgens in de maand November 1773 uyt Surinamen in Rio Essequebo gearriveert zynde, en in de beyde ri-

. . . . . .

The Representative and the Directors, in order to facilitate these their precautions, have, in accordance with their resolutions of April 8 and 15, 1773, requested the Directors of the Society of Surinam to give orders to their Governor there that he send out from there to Essequibo and Demerara an able engineer, furnished with proper instructions, for the purpose of surveying the situation of both the rivers, and drawing up and sending to the Representative and the Directors a plan of forts and batteries for the defense of those rivers.

The first lieutenant of artillery and engineer, Johan Christiaan von Henneman,[1] having in pursuance thereof arrived in the month of November, 1773, from Surinam in Rio Essequibo, and having re-

[1] He wrote his own name "von Henemann," and later, "van Heneman." He was clearly of German origin.

No. 308. Original.

vieren tot Maart 1775 vertoeft hebbende, heeft vervolgens zyn kaarten, plans en rapport opgemaakt, hebbende dezelve herwaards geexpedieert, den 18e September 1776, welk plan en rapport, den 20e Maart 1777 in onze vergadering is ingekomen, ende geleezen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

mained in the two rivers until March 1775, has subsequently drawn up his maps, plans, and report, and sent it hither on September 18, 1776, which plan and report was received and read in our meeting on March 20, 1777.

. . . . . .

## No. 309.

### *Resolution of the West India Company (the Ten), June 24, 1778; as inclosed to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 110, cover-title *Missiven van de Vergadering van Thienen naa America, 17 May 1776–28 Juny 1778*, fol. 93a, l. 31–fol. 93b, l. 26.]

. . . . . .

MERCURII *den 24o Juny 1778, fo 445.*

De heer de Kempenaer, heeft ter Vergadering gerapporteerd, dat Zyn Ed: met en benevens de Heeren Gecomm. ingevolge en ter voldoening van deezes vergaderings resolutie commissoriael in dato 20 Mey deses jaars, ten opzigte der versterkingen in de beyde rivieren hadde g'examineert, en overwogen de Missives van Directr Generael en raden van Essequebo in dato 11 Novemb: 1777 van de Directr Gener: Trotz, 8 Jan: 1778 en van den Capt Commandt Severyn 22 December 1777 omtrend 't verplaatsen van de Post aan Marocco. Van advys zoude zyn, dat vermids die Post lager geplaast werdende, aan versch water zoude gebrek lyden, deselve daar zy thans geplaest is behoort te werden aangehouden, en door een Posthouder en bylegger blyven bezet, dan dat om het passeeren van klyne vaartuygen met blanken en slaven, westwaarts op te beletten, eene twede post aan de Westpunt van de creecq Marocco, behoorden te werden aangelegt, en van 4 of 5 agtponders, ende nodige ammunitie voorzien, bezet door een vertrouwt corporaal, canonier en drie soldaten, door den Capt Commandt op order van den Directr Gener: van het fort Eiland te detacheeren, teneynde deselven zodanige

. . . . . .

WEDNESDAY, *June 24, 1778, folio 445.*

Mr. de Kempenaer reported in the meeting that he, together with the Committee appointed, in pursuance of the resolution of this body dated May 20 of this year, with respect to the fortifications in the two rivers, had examined and considered the letters from the Director-General and the Councilors of Essequibo dated November 11, 1777, from the Director-General Trotz, January 8, 1778, and from the Captain-Commandant Severyn, December 22, 1777, concerning the transferring of the post on the Moruca. The Committee's opinion would be, inasmuch as that post, if placed lower, would suffer from lack of fresh water, that it ought rather be kept where it is now situated, and remain manned with a Postholder and bylier; that, however, in order to prevent small boats with whites and slaves from passing westward, a second post ought to be built at the western point of the creek Moruca and to be provided with 4 or 5 eight-pounders and the necessary ammunition, and manned with a trusty corporal, a gunner, and three soldiers, to be detailed from Fort Island by the Captain-Commandant upon order of the Director-General, for the purpose of compelling such boats as pass

**No. 309.** **Original.**

vaartuigen aldaer passeerende zullen noodzaeken hunne passen te vertonen ofte deselve op de best mogelyke wyze de doortogt te beletten, en te overmeesteren;

dat dese post, maandelyks van vivres zal werde voorzien, door den Commissaris van den Train en Vivres en het water dagelyks van de bovenpost werde toegevoert.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

there to show their passports, or else, in the best way possible, of preventing their passage and of overpowering them;

that this post shall be provided monthly with rations by the Commissary of Equipment and Supply, and the water be daily brought from the upper post.

. . . . . .

## No. 310.

### *C. Boter, Administrator of the Company's Plantations, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), August 31, 1778.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol 372, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, Jan.–Juny 1779*, p. 341, l. 5–p. 344, l. 10.]

. . . . . .

Het is vanouds hier op de Compagnies plantagies een zeer bedervelyke gebruyk geweest, om de slaven te zenden tot het zouten van vis, tot in de rivier van Orinoco, en verschyde jongers meede gezonden, om het zouten van vis, de wegen en taalen der verschyde natien van Indiaanen te leeren; nu zyn de jongers groot geworden, en weeten overal de weg en spraak, dat ik my daerover heb moeten verwonderen.

Deze redenen en om de slaven niet meerder den weg naar Orinoco te doen frequenteeren, hebben my meede bewogen, om UwelEdele Groot Achtbaarheedens gunstige permissie te solliciteeren, dat de drie Edle Comp$^{e}$ plantagies moogte gepermitteerd werden, om in de creecq Boerasierie te moogen vis vangen.

Naar het wegloopen der Edle Comp$^{e}$ slaven, heb ik aanstonds eenige vaartuygen met Indiaanen en eenige blanke wel bemant uitgezonden, gelyk ik nog twee diergelyke bemante vaartuygen laat kruisen, om ware het moogelyk, de Edle Comp$^{e}$ wegloopers optevangen. Maar tot nu toe hebbe ik niet konnen reussieeren, en het zyn alleenig drie neegers van den

. . . . . .

From olden times it has been a very injurious custom here on the Company's plantations, to send the slaves to salt fish even into the river of Orinoco, and many boys were sent along in order to learn salting and the roads and the languages of the various nations of Indians. Now the boys have grown up, and know everywhere the road and the language so well that I could not help wondering.

For these reasons, and in order that the slaves may frequent no more the road to Orinoco, I have been led to solicit your kind permission that the three plantations of the Company be allowed to catch fish in the creek Boerasiri.

After the absconding of the Company's slaves I at once sent out several boats well manned with Indians and a few whites, and besides have two such manned boats cruising, in order, if possible, to intercept the Company's runaways. Hitherto, however, I have not met with success, and only three negroes of the aforesaid Englishman were caught, none too

**No. 310.** Original.

Engelsman vooren gemeld zynde, niet al te verre van Orinoco, gevangen en opgebragt worden, zullende de vierde weggeloopene neegers van dien Engelsman, gestorven zyn. Deze drie neegers, den weg naer Orinoco niet weetende, en de verschyde taalen der Indiaanen onkundig zynde, hebben Orinoco niet kunnen vinden, waren zeer uitgehongert en gefattigeered, en blyde, dat zy maer gevangen wierden; Zy werden thans bewaart, totdat hun meester van St. Eustatius hier geretourneerd is, en hebben verklaart, dat zy de Edl. Comp. wegloopers hadden gezien passeeren.

Wanneer nu UWelEdele Groot Achtbaarheedens zouden aggradeeren om de gemelde wegloopers, door een bequaam deputeerde, van den Spaanse Gouverneur in Orinoco te doen reclameeren; zoude ik vast gelooven, dat de wegloopers aanstoonds uitgeleverd wierden; gelyk de Engelse eylanden dit voorrecht zullen genieten, zoo als men my verseekerd heeft. Dit zoude seeker de desertie der slaven verhinderen, de slaven voor ons blanken vreesbaar maaken, en een onbetaalbaare schat voor de colonie, tot haare veiligheid verstrekken.

. . . . .

Translation.

far from Orinoco, and brought in, the fourth runaway of that Englishman probably having died. These three negroes, not knowing the road to Orinoco, and being unacquainted with the various languages of the Indians, were unable to find Orinoco; they were greatly famished and exhausted, and glad that they were captured. They are now held until their master has come back here from St. Eustatius, and they have declared that they had seen the Company's runaways go by.

If now you were pleased to have the aforesaid runaways demanded back from the Spanish Governor in Orinoco by an able deputy, I should firmly believe that the runaways would at once be given up, just as the English islands are to enjoy this privilege, as I have been assured. This surely would prevent the desertion of the slaves, would make the slaves afraid of us whites, and would be an invaluable contribution to the safety of the colony.

. . . . .

## No. 311.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, September 8, 1778.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1917x, cover-title *Notulen van Politie gehouden in Rio Essequebo, 1 Jan. 1777-[-14 Nov. 1778]*.]

DINGSDAG *den 8en September 1778.*

Present den Heer Directeur Generaal Mr G: H: Trotz.

En Raden

Severyn Capt Comm$^{t}$
Doedens
Brown
v: Doorn
Stötzer
de Winter

TUESDAY, *September 8, 1778.*

Present: The Director-General Mr. G. H. Trotz,

and the Councilors

Severyn, Captain Commandant.
Doedens,
Brown,
v. Doorn,
Stötzer,
de Winter.

**No. 311.** **Original.**

absent den Raad Milborn

Na gebed,

Heeft den Heer Directeur Generaal de vergadering geinformeerd dat den Oud Raad van der Heyden ingevolge en ter voldoening aan de resolutie en versoek, by missive aan Zyn Ed: gedaan de dato 14 July 1:1: thans met eenige Indianen ten getallen van 60 stuks was afgekomen om de expeditie op de van d'Edele Comp: en andere geauffugeerde slaaven te onderneemen en proponeerde Zyn Hoog Ed: Gestr: omme alvorens ter gewoone resumptie te treeden met meedeoverleg, en advys welgem$^{e}$ Heer Oud Raad van der Heyden, de middelen te beramen die tot de meeste operatie en succes van gedagte onderneeming dienstig souden werden geoordeelt.

't Welk gehoord en de gedaane propositie door de verdere Heeren Leeden gegreëerd synde, is den Heer van der Heyden dienvolgens binnen de vergadering versogt, dewelke Haar Ed: Achtb: informeerde, dat ingevolge deeses Raads requisitie had doen recognosceeren de Westwal deezer rivier en bevonden eenige wegloopers zig boven in Supename hadden opgehouden, dog voor circa ses maanden hoogerop waren geretireerd, dewelke syn Ed: presumeerde nog van de Wed$^{e}$ Christiaanse te zyn,

dat een gedeelte de voorsch: slaven was aangehouden door, en zig nog onthielden by een soort van bastard natie der Ackouwaische Indianen Arenacottes genoemd, zig onthoudende landwaarts in boven de creecq van Supenaame, en was vervolgens van advys dat het oirbaarst zoude zyn dezelve natie by verrassing door de Cariben te laten omcingelen, insluyten en attacqueeren, om de voorn: slaaven 't zy leevendig of dood weederom magtig te worden betuygende geen middel te weeten, om zulkx met meerder menagement of sagtheyd te kunnen effectueeren.

**Translation.**

Absent: the Councilor Milborn.

After the prayer,

The Director-General informed the meeting that the ex-Councilor van der Heyden, in pursuance of and in compliance with the resolution and the request made to him by letter dated July 14 last, had now come down with some Indians, to the number of 60, in order to undertake the expedition against the slaves who have run away from the Company and others; wherefore His Excellency made the proposition that, before the usual business be taken up, there should be arranged, with the cooperation and advice of the aforesaid ex-Councilor Mr. van der Heyden, the measures which should be deemed conducive to the best effect and success of the aforesaid enterprise.

Which having been heard, and the other members having agreed to the proposition made, Mr. van der Heyden was accordingly requested to come into the meeting, and informed the Court that in pursuance of this Council's order he had caused the western shore of this river to be reconnoitred, and had found that some runaways had stayed for some time up in Supinaam, but about six months ago had retired higher up, whom he presumed to be still those of the widow Christiaanse;

that a part of the aforesaid slaves had been stopped by, and were still staying with, a sort of bastard nation of the Accoway Indians called Arenacottes, who live inland above the creek of Supinaam; and further he was of opinion that it would be best to have that nation unexpectedly surrounded, shut in, and attacked by the Caribs, in order to get those slaves again whether dead or alive, declaring that he knew no way for effecting this in a more considerate or gentle manner.

**No. 311.** Original.

Waarmeede zig dan deeze vergadering volkomen heeft geconformeerd, alleen met byvoeging, dat hoezeer zig de gedagte Indiaansche natie door 't aanhouden van die weglopers aan kwaade trouwe, en een zaak van dangereuse gevolge heeft vergreepen, H: E: G: A: welgevallen, en de politie deezer landen als naturellen moeten werden geconsidereerd en gemenageerd, dat dierhalven aan de Indianen tot deeze expeditie gebruykt wordende op 't sterkste zal worden gerecommandeerd, het doodslaan van dezelve zoveel mogelyk te vermeyden, en de slaven op de sagste wyze doenlyk weederom te sien in handen te krygen, alsmeede eenige van die natie der Indianen alhier opte brengen, om zig over hun in deesen gehouden gedrag te verantwoorden, en te tragten voor 't toekomende in betere dispositie voor de regeering te brengen.

Met welke aanbeveeling ziz den Heer van der Heyden heeft gechargeerd, en is aan de Caraibischen op Zyn Ed: versoek eenige ammunitie uyt de fortresse verstrekt.

Waarmeede de Heer Oud Raad van der Heyden zyn afscheyd uyt de vergadering heeft genomen om de Indianen illico te expedieeren.

. . . . . .

Translation.

To which this meeting then fully acceded, adding only that, although the aforesaid Indian nation had, by stopping those runaways, made itself guilty of ill-faith and of an act of dangerous consequences, the Company's wish and the policy of the Netherlands [required] that as natives they must be treated with consideration and tact; that therefore it shall be most strongly recommended to the Indians who are employed for this expedition, to refrain as much as possible from killing them and to attempt to recapture the slaves in the gentlest manner feasible; moreover, to bring hither as prisoners a few of that nation of Indians, so as to make them account for their conduct in this matter and to attempt to make them for the future better disposed towards the government.

Which recommendation Mr. van der Heyden has undertaken to make, and upon his request a certain quantity of ammunition was furnished from the fort to the Caribs.

Wherewith the ex-Councilor van der Heyden took leave of the meeting, in order to dispatch the Indians at once.

. . . . . .

## No. 312.

## *G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company, October 12, 1778.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 372, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren, van Essequebo en Demerary, Jan.–Juny 1779*, p. 456, l. 4–p. 490, l. 6.]

. . . . . .

MERCURII *den 24 Juni a. c.*

Omtrent de Post van Morocco.

Ik twyffel geensints of de Capt. Comm. heeft UwEd. Groot Achtb. geinformeerd, dat er een militaire post op Morocco moest aangelegd worden.

. . . . . .

WEDNESDAY, *June 24, a. c.*

About the post of Moruca.

I have no doubt that the Captain-Commandant has informed you that there must be established on the Moruca a military post.

No. 312. Original.

Maar waarom heeft Syn Ed. niet liever versogt, dat wederom eerst tenminsten een brandwagt aan de mond van Essequebo wierd gelegt, waarvan d'Engelsche vaartuigen f. 2–10 moeten betalen en Z Ed. geniet.

2$^{do}$. Is ZEd: so sterk van de trouwe syner militaire verseekert, om een commande op so een verre distantie en glissante passage na Oronocque te leggen, die syn Ed. nu door seer wynige getrouwe militaire het grootste gedeelte 's nagts aan't fort moet laten bewaren, dat se niet deserteeren.

3$^{tio}$. Is daar op Morocco of verder na de zee niet wel een militaire post op die wyse te leggen, dewyl geen militair, maar wel de Indianen in staat syn, om de te aufugerene slaven te agterhalen, die met hunne kleyne vaartuigen beter op zee kunnen varen als blanke, want, slaan hunne vaartuigen vol met water, springen ze buiten boord en tappen ze weer leedig.

4$^{to}$. Wil dat commando eens gaan deserteren, sullen sy onse slaven daartoe selfs aansoeken.

5$^{to}$. Souden se aldaar onder de Indianen in plaats van deselven door vrindelykheid aan te halen, hun militair gesag willen toonen, en van die menschen ontsien en gevreest syn, 't welk de tot heeden toe nog gebleven synde Indianen ten eenemale van ons eloigneren soude.

En eindelyk, men konde nog eens met enige vrugt daar een nieuwe post leggen, so kan deselve nooit door de verre distantie in behoorlyke discipline gehouden worden.

Uw Ed. Groot Achtb. sullen seggen hoe houd gy de Posthouder en Bylegger dan in ordre?

Ik moet daarop antwoorden maar redelyk, dog deese syn meer om een oog te geven, en de Indianen aldaar in ordre te

Translation.

But why has he not rather urged that there should first be established again at least a lookout at the mouth of Essequibo, [to enter which river] the English ships must pay f. 2–10, whereby he profits.

2d. Is the Commandant so firmly assured of the loyalty of his soldiers as to plant a command at so great a distance and on so slippery a route to Orinoco—[soldiers] whom for the most part he is now forced to guard at night at the fort by his few trusty soldiers in order that they may not desert?

3d. It is unwise to plant there on the Moruca, or further down toward the sea, a military post of that sort because no soldier, but Indians rather, are in condition to overhaul the escaping slaves; since with their little boats they can travel on the sea better than can whites, for, if their boats get filled with water, they jump overboard and bail them out again.

4th. Should that command take a notion to desert, they will themselves tempt our slaves to do so.

5th. There among the Indians, in place of winning these over by friendliness, they would wish to show their military authority and would fill people with awe and fear, which would alienate from us once for all the Indians who up to now still remain.

And, finally, even if one could plant there again with some profit a new post, yet on account of the great distance it can never be kept under proper discipline.

You will ask how, then, do you keep the Postholder and Bylier in order?

To that I must answer: "Only tolerably." But their office is rather to keep an eye on things and hold the Indians in

No. 312. Original.

houden etc. en syn onder geen militaire discipline.

Ik soude dierhalven s. m. van gedagten syn, dat het om deese en diverse andere redenen seer gevaarlyk, ten eenemale ondienstig, en verder seer kostbaar voor d' Ed. Comp. soude syn als wy die post daaromtrent leggen.

Gelooft my Ed: Groot Achtb: Heeren, dat ik als een getrouw dienaar en als een der voornaamste planters, wiens welvaard alhier in de colonie resideerd, moet betuigen, dat alle posten, uitleggers, wagten, of wat middel wy hier mogen bedenken en souden kunnen werkstellig maaken, niet efficacieus syn, om de desertie onser slaven na Oronocque te beletten, ter contrarie, onse slaven bespotten diergelyke præcautien, neen Ed: Groot Achtb: Heeren, het Hof van Spanje moet strikte ordres geven aan hun Gouverneurs, om onse slaven op d'eerste reclame terugtegeven, dat is't enigste middel.

Alle die plans en projecte, waarmeede UwEd: Groot: Achtb: practieuse attentie gevexeerd word, komen uit den boesem van onkundige of bisondere oogmerken betragtende lieden, die de welvaart van onse colonie niet kennen nog betragten.

. . . . .

Translation.

order there, etc.; and they are under no military discipline.

I should on this account, *salvo meliore*, be of opinion that it would be for these and sundry other reasons very dangerous, absolutely useless, and moreover very costly for the Company if we should plant that post in that quarter.

Believe me that, as a faithful servant and one of the foremost planters, whose fortune centers here in the colony, I must declare that all posts, coastguards, watches, or whatever means we may think of and carry out, are not efficacious to prevent the desertion of our slaves to Orinoco; to the contrary, our slaves ridicule such precautions. No, the Court of Spain must give strict orders to its Governors to return our slaves upon the first demand; that is the only means.

All those plans and projects with which your precious attention is vexed come from the bosom of ignorant or interested persons, who do not know or have at heart the welfare of our colony.

. . . . .

## No. 313.

## *Resolution of the West India Company (the Ten), May 7, 1779; as inclosed to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Essequibo.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 111, cover-title *Brieven na America van de Vergadering van Thienen, 14 Apr. 1779–18 Mey 1779*, fol. 42a, l. 31–42b, l. 15.]

. . . . .

VENERIS *den 7 May 1779.* f° 191.

Geconsidereert, dat Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen by hunne resolutie ten laestgehoudene vergadering van Thienen den 24 Juny 1778 genomen na overweging van de missives van de Directeur Gener[l] Trotz en Raden van 11 November

. . . . .

FRIDAY, *May 7, 1779.* Folio 191.

Inasmuch as by their resolution in the last meeting of the Board of Ten on June 24, 1778, taken after consideration of the letters from Director-General Trotz and the Council of November 11, 1777, from Director-General Trotz alone of

No. 313.

Original.

1777, van Direct. Gener[l] Trotz afsonderlyk van 8 Jan: 1778 en van den Captein commandant Severyn van 22 Dec: 1777 geresolveerd en aangeschreven hebben, dat aan de Westpunt van de creecq of rivier Marocque, een Post moest worden aangelegt, voorzien van 4 a 5 canonnen agtponders ende nodige amunitie, bezet met een vertrouwt corporaal, canonier en 3 soldaten, op ordre van den Directeur Generaal door den Captein Commandant te detacheeren en maandelyks van de benodigde vivres uyt 's Compagnies magazyn op 't Vlagge Eiland, en dagelyks vant benodigde water van de oude post of handelplaats Maronocque,[1] te voorzien,

. . . . . .

Translation.

January 8, 1778, and from the Captain Commandant Severyn of December 22, 1777, the Representative and Directors resolved and sent orders that at the western point of the creek or river Moruca a post was to be built, provided with 4 or 5 eight-pounders and the necessary ammunition, manned with a trusty corporal, a gunner, and 3 soldiers, to be detailed by the Captain Commandant upon order of the Director-General, and to be furnished monthly with the necessary victuals from the Company's store on Flag Island, and daily with the necessary water from the old post or trading-place Moruca, . . .

. . . . . .

## No. 314.

## *A. Siraut-Destouches, Colonist and Land-Surveyor in Essequibo, to the Director-General and Court of Policy, September 1779.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 374, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1780*, p. 1113, l. 1-p. 1115, l. 3.]

Aan zyn Excellentie den Hoog Ed: Gestr: Heer M[r] G. H. Trotz. Directeur Generael deeser Colonie en onderhoorige Districten etc. etc. en Aan de Ed: Achtb: Heeren Raaden van Politie deser Rivier en onderhorige Districten van Essequebo etc. etc. Ordinair vergadert aan de Fortresse Zeelandia den September *1779.*

To His Excellency Mr. G. H. Trotz, Director-General of this Colony and adjacent districts, etc., etc., and to the Court of Policy of this River and subject districts of Essequibo, etc., etc., in ordinary session at Fort Zeelandia on September 1779.

Geeft reverentelyk te kennen A: S: des Touches planter en ingezeetene deeser rivier.

Respectfully makes known A. S. des Touches, planter and inhabitant of this river.

Dat hy suppliant zeedert eenige tyd herwaards in aanschouw genomen hebbende, aan de eene zyde de teegenswoordige tydsconstellatie en zaake van rupture, tusschen eenige der respective mogendheeden in Europa, en of en inhoeverre zulks indertyd op deese colonie mogte konnen reflecteeren; en aan de

That he, the petitioner, having for some time past been considering, on the one hand, the prospect at present of a rupture between certain of the Powers in Europe, and whether and in how far this might in time involve this colony, and, on the other hand, the scant protection which this colony has, especially that part in

[1] Of course a slip for Marocque; but even this spelling suggests an odd confusion with Oronocque (Orinoco).

No. 214.

**Original.**

andere zyde de veerige defensie. die gedagten en zwarigheden waarin den suppliant is gestabilieerd zo hebbende. die gedagten onlangs met zyn verlevendigd zyn op het gerugt dat nog een aanmerkelyk getal Spanjaarden in de nabuurig rivier Bauron zyn verblyvende zonder dat men tot hiertoe eenig zeker berigt van hunne oogmerken heeft ontvangen en hy suppliant overweegende het gevaar dat de colonie in 't gemeen en de zeekust int byzonder en daarop geformeerde plantagien onmiddelyk zoude loopen, in cas van eenige onbekende dessienen van bestiliteiten van vyanden, is gevallen op de gedagten, of niet by forme eener redoute afsnyding of verschansing op de kust te leggen, een middel van verzekerheid zoude te vinden zyn, om zoo niet een invasie in de colonie geheel te weeren deselve immers een geruymen tyd teegenstehouden, tot efficasieuser middelen terhand sonde konnen genomen worden.

Dat hy supplt. zig vlyende daartoe een bekwaam middel te zyn voorgekomen de vryheid is neemende zig te keeren tot U Hoog Ed: Gestr: en Ed: Achtb: teneinde in dit opzigt eerbiedigst het volgende voorteslaan.

1e Dat nadien uyt de rivier Bauron een weg is uytloopende op dat gedeelte der zeekust tusschen de gronden van F. H. Van Nuys en hem supplt. alwaar nog 16 roeden façade ter dispositie van d' Ed: Compe openleggen, dat het de goede geliefte van U Hoog Ed: Gestr: en Ed: Achtb: zyn mooge die openleggende grond te annexeeren en vergunnen aan zyn suppltr plantage L'Union.

2e bied zig daarteegens den suppliant aan om ten zynen koste op de voorzeyde van dat land, te erigeeren een verschansing ter groote van zestien roeden vierkant met de stryk en borstweeringen ter hoogte van 6 voeten en met een gragt van 18 voeten.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

which the petitioner is established, these thoughts have recently been greatly quickened by the rumor that a considerable number of Spaniards are sojourning in the neighboring river Pomeroon, without as yet any reliable information having been received as to their intentions; and, weighing the danger which immediately threatens the colony in general and the sea-coast in particular, with the plantations there made, in case of any secret plans for aggression by our foes, he the petitioner has hit upon the thought that by building on the coast a redont, intrenchment, or bulwark, a means of security might be found, if not to ward off entirely an invasion into the colony, at least to check it for a considerable time, until more efficacious means could be employed.

That he the petitioner, flattering himself that he has found an adequate means to that end, takes the liberty of addressing himself to you, in order to make the following proposal in this connection:

1. That, inasmuch as from the river Pomeroon a road runs to that part of the seacoast between the grounds of F. H. Van Nuys and his own, the petitioner's, where a front of 16 rods is still open at the Company's disposal, it be your pleasure to annex and grant that unoccupied ground to his, the petitioner's, plantation "L'Union."

2. In return for this, the petitioner offers to erect, at his expense, upon the front side of that land, a fortification of the size of sixteen rods square, with outworks and breastworks 6 feet in height, and with a ditch of 18 feet.

. . . . .

## No. 315.

## *G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), September 23, 1779.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 374, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1780*, p. 1106, l. 4–1109, l. 7.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Hiermeede gerescribeerd hebbende op UEd: Gr: Achtb: zeer gevenereerde resolution my betreffende, neme ik de vryheid UWEd Groot Achtb: te melden, dat er voor drie weeken circa een getal van 80 soo Spanjaards als mulatten in de rivier Bouweron voor eenige daagen zyn geweest, sonder egter eenig molest te doen, dog de Indiaanen rapporteeren dat zy gesegt hebben over drie maanden wederom te sullen koomen en alsdan aldaar een fortres te zullen aanleggen.

Hoe onseeker diergelyke gerugten zyn ben ik daar bedugt voor, ik heb den Posthouder illico order gegeeven, het een en ander te ondersoeken, dog heb nog geen rapport bekomen.

Ik heb voor de post van Marocco wederom op de oude situatie aan de hoek en embouchure van Bouweron, een stuk bosch door de Indiaanen laten nederslaan, om de post daar wederom te transporteeren, dewyl de thans zynde post van weynig of geen nuttigheid is, dog dewyl daartoe noodig zyn 25 a 30 mans, om het in de polder te leggen, waardoor het drooge saisoen thans te verre verloopt, zoo ben ik geresolveert Deo Volente in Maart en April aanstaande zelvs met het volk van den train, en sommige van de plantagien, als ik d'heer Administrateur

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

Having thus replied to your greatly esteemed resolutions on my behalf, I take the liberty to inform you that three weeks ago a party of about 80 Spaniards and half-breeds were for some days in the river Pomeroon, without, however, doing any damage; but the Indians report them as having said that they were coming back in three months and would then establish a fort there.[1]

Unreliable though such rumors are, I am anxious about it. I have given orders to the Postholder there to investigate it all, but have not yet received a report.

For the post of Moruca I have had a piece of forest cleared by the Indians on the old site again at the angle and mouth of Pomeroon, in order once more to transfer the post thither, because the now existing post is of little, if any, utility; but as to that end 25 or 30 men are needed to dike and drain it, for which task the dry season is now too far gone. I have resolved, *Deo volente*, to go there in person in next March and April with the train's-people,[2] and a few from the plantations if I can persuade the administrator, so as to put that work quickly in order, and

[1] This clearly refers to the Spanish reconnoissance of the district from the Orinoco to the Pomeroon, in August of 1779, by the official José Felipe de Inciarte, whose detailed and valuable journal of the expedition is printed in Seijas, *El Derecho Internacional Venezolano: límites Británicos de Guayana* (pp. 91–96; pp. 84–89 of the English translation of this work), but has for some reason not appeared in the official publications on this question.

[2] *I. e.*, the Company's regular workmen at the seat of government. This staff was known as the "train."

**No. 315.** Original.

kan persuadeeren, na daar te gaan, om schielyk onder eygen opzigt dat werk in order te brengen, zullende ik liever alsdan nog eenige slaaven sien te huuren, of een 30 p$^{e}$ van myn eygen volk meedeneemen, nadien ik nog trainslaaven nog myn eygen volk, zoo verre niet alleen of onder vreemde opsigt durv vertrouwen.

In onse laatste sessie van't Hov heeft den landmeeter A: S: des Touches een zeer avantageus request voor de colonie gepræsenteerd, waarvan ik de vryheid neem UwEd. Groot Achtb: een copia te zenden, en het op het allersterkste in Uw Ed: Gr: Agtb: gunst aan te recommendeeren; als UEd: Groot Achtb: dit versoek gelieven te appuyeeren, en de saak word hier wel getracteerd, maak ik my sterk de burgers zoo aan die zeekust, als op andere noodige plaatsen te persuadeeren meer diergelyke redoutes op hun kosten aanteleggen en te onderhouden, waardoor wy vooralthoos voor inlandsche vyanden gedekt zouden zyn, die wy dog het meest te vresen hebben; dog WelEd: Gr: Achtb: Heeren laat ik UWEd$^{e}$ moogen bidden dat ingevolge zyn versoek er geen militairen op mogen gelegt worden, want dan sien ik geen middel de burgers ertoe te persuadeeren, en ben ook moreel overtuygd het geen gewenscht success kan hebben.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

I prefer to try then to hire some more slaves or to take along some thirty of my own, for neither train-slaves nor my own people dare I trust so far away, alone or under strange supervision.

In our last session of the Court the surveyor A. S. des Touches submitted a request very advantageous to the colony, of which I take the liberty to send you a copy and to recommend it most urgently to your favor; if you are pleased to support this request and the matter be well handled here, I am confident of persuading the citizens, both on that seacoast and in other places where necessary, to build and maintain such redoubts at their expense, whereby we would forever be protected against internal enemies, who surely are most to be feared. But allow me to beseech you that, in pursuance of his request, no soldiers be stationed there; for then I see no way of persuading the citizens thereto, and I also have the moral conviction that it cannot have the desired success.

. . . . . .

## No. 316.

## *G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), October 26, 1779.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 374, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1780*, p. 1151, ll. 1–12.]

WELEDEL GROOT ACHTBARE HEEREN: Ik heb de eer UEd: Groot Achtb: te berigten, dat ik seedert myne laaste dd. 23 passato, waarin dEer had UEd: Gr: Achtb: te melden dat zig eenige soo Spannjaards als mulatten in de rivier

SIRS: I have the honor to report to you that since my last, dated the 23d of last month, whereby I had the honor to inform you that a number of Spaniards and half-breeds had been in the river Pomeroon, I have received notice from the Post-

No. 316. Original.

Bouron bevonden hadden, kennis van den Posthouder in Marocco bekomen heb, dat deselve alle vertrokken zyn, zonder eenig molest aan hem nog de Indiaanen gedaan te hebben.

. . . . .

Translation.

holder in Moruca that they are all gone, without having done any harm to him or to the Indians.

. . . . .

No. 317.

## *G. H. Trotz, Director-General, and the Court of Policy in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), January 5, 1780.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 374, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1780*, pp. 1259, 1260.]

Edele Groot Achtbaare Heeren, Myne Heeren den Representant van Zyn Doorlugtige Hoogheid en Bewindhebberen der Edele Nederlandsche West-Ind[e] Comp[e] ter Praesidi[ale] Kamer Amsterdam:

EDELE, GROOT ACHTBAARE HEEREN: Wy hebben ter behoorlyke tyd, ontfangen UWEd: Groot Achtb: missives in datis 27 July en 24 September A: P: d'eerste geleydende een kasje gedrukte papieren en een teekening voor de post van Marocco op de Westkust onser rivier, de tweede houdende prolongatie der geconcedeerde gronden aan Ch[e] Teuffer op diezelve kust, den inhoud van welke gerespecteerde aanschryvinge, by ons behoorlyk zullen worden geobserveert.

Waarmeede Godes Heylige hoede over UWEd: Groot Achtbaarheedens afbidden en zyn met alle respect, Edele Groot Achtbaare Heeren, Uw Edele Groot Achtbaare onderdaanige en gehoorzaame den Directeur Generaal en Raaden van Essequebo,

G. H. TROTZ.
HIERONIMUS DIONISIUS DOELENS.
D[n] ANTH[ne] BROWN.
HEND[k] MILBORN.
A. V. DOORN MOSES SOON.
ENOCH DE RAPPER.
B. V. H. DE WINTER.

To the Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors of the Dutch West India Company in the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam:

SIRS: We received in due time your letters dated July 27 and September 24 of last year, the first accompanying a small box of printed papers and a drawing for the post of Moruca on the west coast of our river; the second containing a prolongation of the concession of grounds to Charles Teuffer on that coast: the contents of which letters shall be duly observed by us.

Wherewith we commend you, Sirs, to God's holy keeping, and are with all respect, Sirs, your humble and obedient Director-General and Councilors of Essequibo,

G. H. TROTZ.
HIERONIMUS DIONISIUS DOELENS.
D[n] ANTH[ne] BROWN.
HENDRIK MILBORN.
A. V. DOORN, MOSES' SON.
ENOCH DE RAPPER.
B. V. H. DE WINTER.

## No. 318.

## *From the Journal of J. C. Severyn, Military Commandant in Essequibo, 1781.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1919, cover-title *Notulen van Essequebo en Demerary, 25 Feb. 1781-26 May 1781*, p. 21, ll. 1-20,—p. 31, l. 26-p. 32, l. 7,—p. 73, l. 27-p. 74, l. 21,—p. 78, l. 33-p. 79, l. 12,—p. 83, ll. 1-13, 29-33,—p. 105, l. 28-p. 106, l. 8,—p. 109, l. 1-p. 110, l. 2,—p. 138, ll. 1-15.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| [*Thursday, March 1, 1781.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Verscheide rapporten zo gisteren, als heden ingekomen, zeggen, dat die Spaansche kaper reeds eenige negers van planters in deese colonie, van de Engelsche natie, die met vaartuygen over de rivier voeren, opgenomen en in zyn vaartuig gevangenhoud; terwyl hy veele andere aangeroepen en by hem aan heeft doen leggen, dog wanneer hy hoorde, die aan planters van de Hollandsche natie behoorden, die ongestoord heeft laaten vertrekken, zynde hy zoverre gekomen van te dreigen met het geweer in de hand, op hun te zullen vuurgeeven, wanneer zy niet wilden aanleggen, deese Spanjaard is genaamt Mateo, en het is speculatiff off hy wel een commissie heeft. | Several reports which came in yesterday and to-day state that the Spanish privateer has already seized some negroes of English planters in this colony who were on the river in boats, and holds them prisoners in his vessel; while he has hailed many others and made them heave to, but, on learning that they belonged to Dutch planters, he allowed them to depart unmolested, he having gone so far as to threaten with musket in hand that he would fire upon them if they were unwilling to come to. This Spaniard's name is Mateo, and it is a matter of speculation whether he has a commission. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*Sunday, March 4.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Den Adjudant Handel brengt my uit naam van den Directeur Generaal een brieff van des Konings Lieutenant Williams en Cap: Maclure, aan hem geschreeven, waarin deselve een commando van 12 off 20 soldaten versoeken, om op de Spaansche caper Mateo (die zig zederd eenige dagen in deese rivier opgehouden en volgens rapporten, eenige negers weggenomen heeft, zoals reeds gesegt is) aftegaan, en die tragten te neemen, met een boodschap van den Directeur Generaal daarby, off ik die commando *accepteerde* (dat ik denke *accordeerde* zal moeten | Adjutant Handel, in the name of the Director General, brings me a letter written to him by the King's Lieutenant Williams and Captain Maclure, in which they ask for a detail of from 12 to 20 soldiers, in order to attack and try to capture the Spanish privateer Mateo, who for some days has been staying in this river and according to reports has kidnapped some negroes, as stated before; together with a message from the Director-General, [asking] whether I *accepted* that detail (which I think must mean *accorded*), [and saying] that we were not, indeed, at war |

No. 318. Original.

wesen) dat wy wel in geen oorlog met Spagne waren, maar wel met een zeerover, zoals deesen.

(was ondergeschreeven) desse bodschapt is dor myn gedaan

PH. HANDEL *Adjudant.*

. . . . . .

Translation.

with the Spaniards, but with such a pirate as this we surely were.

(subscribed:) This message has been delivered by me

PH. HANDEL, *Adjutant.*

. . . . . .

[*Saturday, March 31.*]

. . . . . .

Den Directeur Generaal arriveerd ten 8 uuren aan 't eiland, dewelke my communiceerd, voorneemens te weesen den Adsist: Luyken met een vlagge troes na Oronocque aan de Spaansche Gouverneur te zenden, tot reclame van de, door den Spanjaard Matheo, geroofde en genoomen vaartuigen en slaaven, in deese rivier, en op de kust derselve. Waarop repliceere, dat ik alsnog van begrip was, zoals voor eenige dagen aan Zyn WelEd: Gestr: reeds te kennen gegeeven hadde, dat het schryven aan den Gouverneur van Oronocque, tot het reclameeren van het geroofde, en het zenden van iemand met een vlagge trous, door het Hoff behoorde te geschieden en niet door den Directeur Generaal alleen, en zo de convenientie van de andere leden van den Raad niet was, om daartoe optekomen en de vergaderinge bytewoonen, dan tenminste zeeker de preesente leden moesten worden geconvoçeerd, om daarover te oordeelen.

Den Ond Burgercap: Steeneken aan het eiland zynde, wierd, benevens my versogt eene raadsvergadering uittemaken, waarin den Direct: Gen: het boven verhaalde voorbragt, alsmede, een brieff in de Fransche taal aan den Spaanschen Gouverneur, door den Direct: Gen: reeds gereedgemaakt, waarin op myn propositie onderscheidene veranderingen en eenige vergeetene roveryen en byvoegsels wierden gemaakt, en geplaatst; onder welke, speçiaal, het wegneemen en rooven van

. . . . . .

The Director-General arrives at the island at 8 o'clock, and communicates to me that he intends sending the assistant Luyken with a flag of truce to Orinoco to the Spanish governor, in order to claim back the boats and slaves captured and stolen by the Spaniard Mateo in this river and on its coast.

To which I answered that I as yet was of opinion, as I some days ago had already given His Excellency to understand, that the writing to the Governor of Orinoco in order to demand back what was stolen, and the sending somebody with a flag of truce, should be done by the Court and not by the Director-General alone, and that, if it did not suit the other members of the Council to come hither and be present at the session, certainly at least the members here present should be convened in order to decide upon this.

The ex-militia captain Steeneken, being at the island, was requested along with me to constitute a session of the Council, in which the Director-General presented what was said above, together with a letter in the French language to the Spanish governor, already prepared by the Director-General, in which at my suggestion various changes and additions were made and certain piratical acts which had been forgotten were written in; among these especially the seizing and stealing of two

No. 318. Original.

twee vaartuigen en agt negers van de planters Milleken en Vernon, voor de 28$^{en}$ Febr: en dus op een tyd, dat er nog geen articulen, nog verdrag door ons met de Engelsche magt gemaakt en de rivier nog geheel onder de souverainiteit van H: H: M: M: was; dat sulx niet anders, dan een rovery, door Matheo gepleegd, genoemd konde worden; waarmede Luyken vertrekt.

. . . . . .

Translation.

boats and eight negroes of the planters Milleken and Vernon, before February 28 and therefore at a time when no articles or compact had yet been made by us with the English force and the river still was entirely under the sovereignty of the States General; that this could not be called otherwise than a piratical act committed by Mateo.

With this Luyken departs.

. . . . . .

[*Tuesday, April 3.*]

. . . . . .

Den Adsistent Luyken, die met een vlagge troes en brieven voor den Gouverneur van Oronocque vertrokken was, retourneerd, zeggende, dat hem in de rivier ontmoet was een vaartuig met Indianen, die hem gesegd hadden, dat Matheo met zyn vaartuig in de rivier van Barima lag en alles wegnam zonder onderscheid,

dog den mulat la Tombe, die met hem was geweest, om de Indianen die het vaartuig moeste roeyen, te commandeeren, zegt gaarne te willen gaan, indien er maar iemand medeging en dat de Indianen die hun ontmoet waren, wel gesegd hadden dat Matheo in Bar[i]ma lag, maar dat zy niet wisten off hy eenig kwaad uitrigte, zynde zy by de nagt gepasseerd.

N: B: deese la Tombe hadde hetgeene de Indianen gezegt hadden, aan den Adsistent Luyken moeten vertaalen, dewyl hy en niet Luyken de Indiaansche taal spreekt en verstaat.

Waaromme geresolveerd is den soldaat Joh. Neuman op morgen als expresse met die brieff en dat vaartuig met la Tombe aftesenden, zynde den Direct: Gen: des namiddags tendieneinde aan't fort Eiland gekomen en voor den avond weder vertrokken.

. . . . . .

The assistant Luyken, who had set out with a flag of truce and letters for the Governor of Orinoco, returns and says that in the river he had met a boat with Indians, who had told him that Mateo was lying with his craft in the river of Barima, and was carrying off everything without distinction,

But the half-breed La Tombe, who had gone along with him to take charge of the Indians who were to row the boat, says that he would be ready to go if only some one would go with him, and that the Indians whom they had met had, indeed, said that Mateo was lying in Barima, but that they did not know whether he was doing any mischief, they having passed at night.

N. B.—This La Tombe had been obliged to translate to the assistant Luyken what the Indians had said, because he speaks and understands the Indian language, and Luyken does not.

Wherefore it has been resolved that tomorrow the soldier Joh. Neuman shall be sent as a messenger with that letter and that boat, together with La Tombe, the Director-General having come for this purpose to Fort Island in the afternoon, leaving again before dark.

No. 318. Original. Translation.

[*Wednesday, April 11.*]

. . . . . .

Vier Indianen brengen arrest de neger Domingo (zynde een wegloper neger, die aan de Comp: vervallen is geweest, overmids deselve door geen meester gereclameerd is geworden, en van de Comp: voor eenige tyd weder weggelopen) die zylieden in de Oronocque gevangen hebben genomen.

. . . . . .

Four Indians bring as a prisoner the negro Domingo, whom they have captured in the Orinoco; he is a runaway negro who had become the property of the Company because no master claimed him, and had again run away some time ago.

. . . . . .

[*Thursday, April 12.*]

. . . . . .

Aan den Fiscaal kennis doen geeven van het in arrest komen op gisteren van den neger Domingo, en aan de Indianen uit 's Comp$^{a}$ magasin het ordinaire vangloon als buiten den Post gevangen zynde, doen betaalen, dewyl hy een Comp$^{a}$ negerslaaf is.

. . . . . .

I have given notice to the Public Attorney that the negro Domingo was yesterday brought in as a prisoner, and I have caused to be paid to the Indians, from the Company's warehouse (because he was a negro slave of the Company), the customary capture-reward, as he was captured outside the Post.

. . . . . .

[*Sunday, May 6.*]

. . . . . .

Insgelyks wierd door my eene missive aan den Cap: Edward Thompson, Commandant van 's Konings schepen in deese colonie afgevaardigd, luidende deselve:

WELEDELE GESTRENGE HEER: Door de rapporten van den Cap: Ingram, zal UWelEd: Gestr: geinformeerd zyn geworden, zig wederom eergisteren een Spanjaard (denkelyk Matheo) op de West zeekust van deese rivier, niet alleen heeft laaten zien, neen! maar dat deselve een der plantagien op die kust (van L. M. Tobie namentlyk) heeft geplunderd en als een zeeroover, denselve Tobie met zyn broeders en alle zyne slaaven weggevoerd en geroovd.

Dat er een Spanjaard gevangen genomen is en op de Engelsche schoenert, ter dekking op die kust leggende, in de

. . . . . .

I also sent a letter to Captain Edward Thompson, Commander of the King's ships in this colony, which letter was as follows:

SIR: Through the reports from Captain Ingram you probably have been informed that again yesterday a Spaniard (presumably Mateo) not only showed himself on the western seacoast of this river, but even pillaged one of the plantations on that coast (namely, that of L. M. Tobie), carrying off and kidnapping, like a pirate, the aforesaid Tobie with his brothers and all his slaves.

That there was a Spaniard captured and brought as a prisoner to the English schooner which is lying on that coast for

No. 318. Original.

boeyens is gebragt, denwelke onderandere verhaald heeft dat zy voorneemens waaren, van verderop na de rivier te zullen komen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

its protection, who among other things has told that they intended to come further up—to the river.

. . . . . .

[*Monday, May 7.*]

Den Secretaris de Raeff, die na zyne plantagie, mede op de West zeekust, en verder van de mond van deese rivier, dan die van M: L: Tobie geleegen, geweest is, berigt.

Dat hy beneeden komende in geselchap van de planter A. Backer en de Heer Gardner Purser, van het Engelsch oorlogs brigantin de Star, die voor dit eiland geankerd is, 's morgens ten 8 uuren aan boord van de Engelsche schoener the fairy Queen, was gekomen, en door de equipagie geïnformeerd was geworden, dat die nagt (de Commandant van dat vaartuig zig van boord en op een plantagie in de rivier bevindende) de plantagie van L. M. Tobie aan de Oene punt leggende, circa 11 uuren door de Spanjaards was geattaqueerd, geplunderd en eenige der slaaven zowel als de blanken van deselve door hun medegevoerd, dat zy eenige van hun volk hadden agtergelaaten, en een derzelven gevangen en binnen boord gebragt was, en dat een weinig beneeden, een vaartuig in't gesigt lag, 'tgeen men presumeerde de Spanjaard te weesen, by zig hebbende den berugte Nicolaas Mullert.

dat die gevangen, een Franschman zynde, gesegt hadde, dat Matheo met zyn goletta in Barima leggende, een lancha (zynde een soort van vaartuigen op een cano of schulp gebouwd, snel zeilende en roeyende) had geequipeerd en daarmede herwaards gekomen was, by zig hebbende den gedagte Mullert.

Dat zy 's nagts tevooren, ten 11 uuren (zynde doen een uur voor hoogwater, op

The Secretary de Raeff, who has been down at his plantation, which is situated also on the western seacoast and farther from the mouth of this river than that of M. L. Tobie, reports:

That on his way down in company with the planter A. Backer and Mr. Gardner, purser of the English brigantine of war *the Star*, which is at anchor off this island, he had come at 8 o'clock in the morning on board the English schooner *the Fairy Queen*, and had been informed by the crew that about 11 o'clock that night (the Commander of that ship being away and at a plantation in the river) the Spaniards had attacked and pillaged the plantation of L. M. Tobie, situated at the point Oene, and had carried off several of the slaves, as well as the white people of that plantation; that they had left behind some of their people and one of these had been captured and brought on board, and that a little farther down a boat was lying in sight which was presumed to be the Spaniard, having with him the notorious Nicolaas Mullert.

That that prisoner, who was a Frenchman, had said that Mateo, lying with his schooner in Barima, had equipped a *lancha* (a kind of boat built on a canoe or shell, fast sailers and rowers) and had come hither with it, having with him the aforesaid Mullert.

That the previous night at 11 o'clock (it then being one hour before high tide

| 18. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| st) by de Tobies geland waren en<br>i slaaven en verdere goederen ge-<br>hadden; dat de buuren toege-<br>m zynde, zy met overhaasting<br>gt waren, en hy gevangene gaarne<br>atheo (by wien hy zig gedwongen<br>d en slegt behandeld wierd) wil-<br>afweesen zig aan een der toege-<br>en burgers had overgegeeven. | on the coast) they had landed at the Tobies' and had stolen there 6 slaves and other property; that, the neighbors having rushed up, they had hurriedly fled, and that he, the prisoner, greatly wishing to be free from Mateo, by whom he was held against his wish and badly treated, had surrendered himself to one of the citizens who had rushed up. |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

[*Tuesday, May 22.*]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . | . . . . . |
| planter Cramer rapporteerd aan<br>Ingram, dat er weder in de rivier<br>erone Spanjaarden met vaartuigen<br>i zyn, | The planter Cramer reports to Captain Ingram that in the river Pomeroon Spaniards with boats have again been seen, |
| welke last geef zulx nader te re-<br>sseeren, en dan zeekeren raporten<br>n; waaromme hy resolveerd met de<br>itin de Star, morgen niet naar De-<br>y te vertrekken, maar die rap-<br>i aftewagten. | To whom I give orders to reconnoitre this more fully and then make reliable reports; wherefore he has resolved not to depart to-morrow to Demerara with the brigantine *the Star*, but to await these reports. |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 319.

### *the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, April 13, 1781.*

, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1919, cover-title *Notulen van Essequebo en Demerary, 25 Feb. 1781-26 May 1781*, p. 8, l. 12–p. 9, l. 20.]

| | |
|---|---|
| ordinaris Raads Vergadering van<br>Hove van Politie aan het Fort Zee-<br>lia in Essequebo. Vrydag den 13<br>il 1781. | Extraordinary session of the Court of Policy at Fort Zeelandia in Essequibo, Friday, April 13, 1781. |
| . . . . | . . . . . |
| ; waarop den Heer Commodore<br>pson heeft verklaard, in dat respect,<br>positive ordres te hebben, om daar-<br>geene alteratie te kunnen maaken,<br>alle deselve te moeten overneemen<br>ehoeve van Zyne Groot Brittani-<br>Majesteit, in aanmerking dat deesen<br>; meerendeels is teweeggebragt door<br>edrag van de Stad Amsterdam, al- | In answer to this, however, Commodore Thompson declared that in this respect his orders were so positive that he could make no change therein, but must assume possession of it all for His Majesty of Great Britain, because this war had mainly been occasioned by the behavior of the city of Amsterdam, where the greatest part of the Company has its |

No. 319. Original.

waar het grootste gedeelte van de Maatschappy 'thuisbehoord, dienvolgens requireerende een praeçise opgaave van denselver bezittingen en derselver prisatie, zomede van alle plantagien aan eigenaaren in die stad 'thuisbehoorende en teffens van alle de geldbeleeningen op plantagien in deese rivier, onder directie aldaar genegotieerd.

En eindelyk copy van zodanige kaart, als van deese rivier mogte voorhanden zyn, om Zyne Majesteit een bekwaam denkbeeld te kunnen geeven, van de pertinentheid deeser volksplanting.

Tegens welke requisitien door den Hove alle mooglyke, hoewel vrugteloose repreesentatien en remonstrantien zynde gedaan, en dus in aanmerking van de gehoudenheid en verpligting waarin den Hove in deese gesteldheid van zaaken komt te verseeren,

Is goedgevonden en verstaan, aan de voorsz: requisiten te obtemporeeren, en is dienvolgens den Secretaris gelast de voorsz: opgaaven te doen opmaken, en de in het Secretary berustende schetskaart der rivier door den landmeeter des Touches ontworpen, des gerequireerd, vanwegens den Heere Commodore te laaten copieeren; terselvertyd door den Heere Commodore Thompson gesproken zynde, over de roveryen en insultes der Spanjaarden tegens de ingeseetenen deeser rivier en de slegte staat van de ammunitie die daartegens voorhanden is in deese rivier.

Is goedgevonden en verstaan den Commissaris van de train te gelasten deselve te doen vervaardigen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

home; he consequently demanded a precise statement of its possessions and their estimated value, and of all plantations belonging to owners in that city, and also of all the mortgages upon plantations in this river which had been there negotiated.

And, lastly, a copy of such map of this river as might exist here, so as to give His Majesty a fair idea of the importance of this colony.

All possible representations and remonstrances which were made by the Court against these demands having remained fruitless, and in view therefore of the compulsion and obligation under which the Court finds itself in this condition of affairs,

It was resolved to yield to the aforesaid demands, and the Secretary was consequently ordered to have the aforesaid lists made out, and to allow, on demand, a copy to be made for the Commodore, of the sketch-map of this river drawn by the land-surveyor Des Touches and kept in the Secretary's archives.

The Commodore having at the same time spoken of the depredations and attacks of the Spaniards upon the inhabitants of this river, and the bad condition of the military resources for defense which exist in this river,

It was resolved to order the Staff-Commissary to cause to be prepared a statement thereof.

. . . . . .

## No. 320.

*Antonio de Pereda, Governor of Spanish Guayana, to G. H. Trotz, Director-General in Essequibo, May 6, 1781; as transmitted, in Dutch translation, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), June 27, 1783.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 376, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1781–1784*, pp. 991–994.]

### Original.

AAN SYNE EXCELLENTIE.

MYNEN SEER GEEERDEN HEER: den 26e des voorledenen (maands) tusschen 2 en 3 uuren 's agtermiddags, arriveerde hier aan de fortresse, van Antigua Guajana de Heer Johan Neuman, met syn gevolg, aan welkers Capitain Commandant hy de pas presenteerde, die door Uw Excellentie gegeven was, opdat hy met syn gemelde gevolg en syn schip (Carot) de vlaga truce konde passeren om een pacquet brieven van Uw Excellentie te besorgen, welke gemelde Capitain Commandant my dadelyk met een expresse, die ik tendieneinde haar houd, toesond en waarop ik, soodra deselve ontvong, ordres afvaardigde opdat gemelde Heer Johan Neuman na deese stadt opkwame, om hem, in eigen handen overtegeven, myne wederbetuiging nopens gemelde briev van Uw Excellentie de dato 31 Maart deses jaars laastleden, waarby ik de eer heb van my, door Uw Excellentie, hoeseer met veel smert gecommuniceert te worden, dat op den 8e desselven maands desselfs colonie sig had genoodsaakt gesien, om sig in de magt van Syne Brittanische Majesteit overtegeeven door de *beweegreden*, dat deselve magt sig, na het seggen van de vyanden self, in oneenigheid bevond met de Staten Generaal der Vereenigde Provincien; en dat de guarnisoen van de fortresse, met alle krygseer ware uitgetrokken en in dienst van de colonie tegens alle beroertens, en onlusten voortdiende, synde het gouvernement, en de magistra-

### Translation.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY. MUCH HONORED SIR:

On the 26th of last month, between 2 and 3 o'clock in the afternoon, there arrived here at the fort of Antigua Guayana Mr. Johan Neuman and retinue, who presented to the Captain Commandant of that fort the pass which had been given by Your Excellency in order that he with his retinue and his ship *Carot* might pass as a flag-of-truce for the purpose of delivering a packet of letters from Your Excellency. These the aforesaid Captain Commandant immediately forwarded to me by a messenger whom I keep there for that purpose; and thereupon, as soon as I received them, I issued orders that the aforesaid Mr. Johan Neuman should come to this town, so that I could put into his hands my response to the aforesaid letter of Your Excellency dated March 31 of this year, whereby I had the honor of being informed, to my great sorrow, by Your Excellency, that on the 8th of that month your colony had found itself under the necessity of surrendering to His Britannic Majesty, who, according to the statement of these enemies, was at war with the States General of the United Provinces, and that the garrison of the fort had marched out with all the honors of war and continued to serve the colony against all disturbances and commotions, the government and the magistrates having remained on the old footing; while in the same letter you complained of Mr.

No. 320. Original.

ture op denselven voet gebleven; beclagende sig, in denselven briev over de Heer Mateo die eenige dagen voor die gebeurtenis, sig in de mond van deselve rivier Essequebo bevindende, sig hadde bemagtigt van een klein vaartuig met vyf eigene negerslaven van eenen inwoonder derselver colonie genaamt J. Milleke [*sic*]: van een ander met drie negerslaven van een ander inwoonder genaamt William Vernon, welk vaartuig deselve geleent had by een inwoonder van Demerary, genaamt E. M. Bermingham, hebbende sig al het gemelde opeen, en deselve tyd toegedragen; en dit, niettegenstaande de rivier Essequebo, sig gantschelyk bevond onder de heerschappy van de Staten Generaal, uit welke deselve niet geraakt is, dan heden den 8$^{e}$ van de gemelde maand Maart; dat wyders den 10 desselven maands, eenige Spanjaards, sonder twyffel door dwang van gemelde Mateo, sig van een kleine schoener meester hadden gemaakt, en van al hetgeen, wat deselve aan boord had, welke toebehorende was, aan een derselver inwoonders, genaamt Nicolaas Glad, onderdaan van Haar Hoogmogende, insgelyks, dat sy een ander vaartuig hebben bemeestert van een inwoonder genaamt F. H. Anys [*sic*]: welke daden Uw Excellentie my bekend maakte, opdat ik aan gemelte Mateo bevele, dat hy sig onmiddelyk van deselve kust terugbegeeve, en aan den wedereyscher de Heer Johan Neuman, die totdieneinde gesonden was, ter dispositie van Uw Excellentie wederom overgeeven mogte, al hetgeen hy de voornoemde Mateo, of de Spanjaarden, die daar geweest syn, souden hebben geroofd, en genomen, en die overgaav te doen doen volgens de lysten, die door U.E. aan den gecommitteerden waren overgegeven. Deselve gaf hy insgelyks aan den Capitain Commandant van de fortresse van Guajana over, die se my met de andere

Translation.

Mateo, who a few days before that event, being in the mouth of the river Essequibo, had taken possession of a little boat with five negro slaves, owned by an inhabitant of the colony, J. Milleken by name, and of another with three negro slaves belonging to another inhabitant, named William Vernon, which boat he had borrowed from an inhabitant of Demerara named E. M. Bermingham, all this having occurred at one and the same time—and this notwithstanding that the river Essequibo was entirely under the rule of the States General, from which it did not pass until the 8th of the aforesaid month of March; that, furthermore, on the 10th of the same month, some Spaniards, doubtless by compulsion of the aforesaid Mateo, had taken possession of a small schooner and of all it had on board, which schooner belonged to an inhabitant of the colony named Nicolaas Glad, a subject of the States General; moreover, that they have seized another boat, belonging to an inhabitant named F. H. van Nuys; which acts Your Excellency brought to my notice, in order that I should command the aforesaid Mateo to depart at once from the aforesaid coast, and should place at Your Excellency's disposal, by delivering it to Mr. Johan Neuman, who was sent for the purpose of demanding it back, everything which Mateo, or the Spaniards who were there, may have stolen and carried off, and should have this restitution made in accordance with the lists which you had given to the commissioner. These he likewise handed to the Captain Commandant of the fort of Guayana, who transmitted them to me together with Your Excellency's other letters, from which I learned of the appeal made by the aforesaid Glad to Your Excellency and your Council, with a written statement or list of the effects and goods on board of his

**No. 320.** **Original.**

missiven van Uw Excellentie deed geworden, by welke bleek, van de toevlugt, die door gemelde Glad, by Uw Excellentie, en desselfs raad genomen met een schryftelyk relaas (of lyst) van de effecten en goederen, die hy aan boord van syn schoener had, wanneer sy desselve met geweld wegnamen; en van alle hetselve volkomen onderrigt, betuig ik Uw Excellentie het gevoel, welke my de ontrustingen en tegenspoeden, waarin desselve sig bevinden, doordat de onderdanen van de Brittanischen Koning, sig van de besittingen van Haar Hoogmogende de Staten Generaal op den 8e Maart bemagtigt hebben, gelyk Uw Excellentie my te kennen geeft; soo dat oock evengemelde Heer Johan Neuman syne commissie, overeenkomstig ten vollen heeft uitgevoert, als hebbende my de brievpacquette, door het gelyde van den Capitain Commandant der voorschreven fortresse overhandigt, waarby insgelyks aan Uw Excellentie te kennen geeve, dat het opsigneemen van te sententieren, of decideren over de prysen, welke de rovers van dese provintie maken, in't bysondere behoord aan den Heer Intendant Generaal van desselve Dn Josef Deabalos, residerende in Caracques, na welkers hoge regtbank, alle diegene, welke sig, gelyk de Heer N. Glad beswaart vinden haar regres moeten nemen, en alwaar men insgelyks ondersoecken sal, of de kapers gehandelt hebben na de voorschrift van de ordonnantie op de kaperyen, dewyl in my, omtrent niets anders de magt is, als alleen verantwoording te doen van de prysen, die gemaakt worden, en een opregt verlangen, om de gelegentheid te mogen hebben, van Uw Excellentie plaisir te konne doen, hebbende de eer my gehoorsaamst tot desselfs dispositie met suiverste affectie aan te bieden, bevelende Uw Excellentie in de bescherming etc.

Guajana den 6. Mey 1781.

ANTONIO DE PEREDA.

**Translation.**

schooner when they took it away by force. Fully informed of all this, I assure Your Excellency of my sorrow at the disturbance and reverses which you have experienced through the capture of the States General's possessions by the subjects of the British King on the 8th March, as Your Excellency informs me; and also that the aforesaid Mr. Johan Neuman has fully executed his commission, having transmitted to me the packet of letters through the Captain Commandant of the aforesaid fort. At the same time I make known to Your Excellency that the authority to pass judgment or decide as to the prizes made by the privateers of this province belongs exclusively to the Intendant General thereof, Don Josef de Abalos, residing in Caracas, to whose high court all must address themselves who, like Mr. N. Glad, have complaints to make, and there it will also be investigated whether the privateers have acted in accordance with the regulations for privateering; for it is in my power only to make report of the prizes which are made, and [to express] a sincere desire to have an opportunity of obliging Your Excellency. I have the honor to place myself most obediently and sincerely at Your Excellency's disposal, commending you to the protection, etc.

Guayana, May 6, 1781.

ANTONIO DE PEREDA.

## No. 321.

### *From the secret resolutions of the provincial Estates of Holland, September 29, 1784.*

[As in the official published edition of these resolutions.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| STAAT DER STERKTENS OP ESSEQUEBO. | STATE OF THE FORTIFICATIONS AT ESSEQUIBO. |
| Op het Vlagge Eiland is het fort zeer vervallen, moet een groote reparatie aan gedaan worden. | On Flag Island the fort is in a very ruinous condition; it demands a great deal of repairing. |
| Op het Leguana Eiland, diend een werk aangelegd te worden op de Oostkant van het zelve, bestaande uit twee faces, die alleen het inkomen der rivier kunnen beletten; | On Leguana island there ought to be made a fortification on the east side, to consist of two faces, the only thing that can prevent entrance to the river. |
| Welke faces, op zyde en van agteren, door een ligter parapet afgesloten worden. | These faces to be closed at the side and back by a lighter parapet. |
| Op hetzelve Eiland, moeten nog twee redouten gelegd worden, een aan de Zuydpunt en een aan de Westkant. | On the same island there ought moreover to be made two redouts, one on the south point and one on the west side. |
| 'Er diend een redout gelegd te worden by Hamacq en een dito redout by Marocco. | A redont ought to be made near Hamacq, and a like redout near Moruca. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 322.

### *From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), September 30, 1784; as transmitted on that date to the Commandeur and Court of Policy in Demerara.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 113, cover-title *Missiven na America van de Thiende, 15 Oct. 1784–24 Dec. 1789*, p. 35, l. 1–p. 38, l. 6,—p. 40, l. 6, p. 42, l. 13,—p. 49, ll. 16–32,—p. 51, ll. 15–26.]

| | |
|---|---|
| JOVIS *den 30 September 1784.* | THURSDAY, *September 30, 1784.* |
| Nog heeft den Heer Representant kennis gegeven dat in het Groot Besoigne wyders geoordeelt is, zig te moeten bedienen van de aanwesendheid van den Directeur Generaal en geweesen Secretaris van Baerle, ten eynde van deselve te verneemen, of ook het een of ander ten nutte der colonie hadde voortedraagen. | Furthermore, the Representative announced that in the general session it was thought advisable to take advantage of the presence of the Director-General and of the late Secretary Van Baerle, in order to learn from them whether they might have anything to propose for the benefit of the colony. |

**No. 322.** **Original.**

Waroop door deselve in het Besoigne is overgeleverd, de hier navolgende Memorie en Ampliatie.

"Aan de Edele Groot Achtbare Heeren den Repræsentant van Zyne Doorlugtige Hoogheid en Bewindhebberen ter Vergadering van Thienen etc., etc.

"Nadien het UEd: Groot Achtbaaren behaagd heeft, aan de ondergeschreevene te permitteeren eenige poincten en consideratien tot algemeen welsyn der riviere Demerary aan hoogstdeselve voortedraagen, zo neeme deselve bydeese eerbiedig de vryheid de volgende zaaken aan UEd: Groot Achtbaaren voortestellen

"ART. 1. De groote meenigte slaaven, welke zeedert eenige jaaren uyt de colonie zyn weggeloopen na de Spanjaarden in de rivier Oronocque, en de onmogelykheid om deselve vandaar met consent van den Gouverneur weder terugtekrygen hebben de ondergetekenden doen denken of er geen middelen zouden zyn, om dit aufugeeren te beletten waaromtrend hun is voorgekomen dat de principaalen beweegreedenen van de slaaven, tot dit aufugeeren zyn, dat zy zig verbeelden; zodra zy daar komen, van hunne slaverny te zullen zyn ontslagen en inderdaad, worden zy ook al direct by hun arrivement, door een priester, gedoopt, en vry erkend, dog dan sterven zy van honger, om hetwelk te prævenieeren, hun van's Konings wegen de kost en drank, of 5. st. daags, word gegeven.

"Waarvoor zy wederom aan de fortificatien of mynen moeten arbeiden ruym zo zwaar als zy ooit geduurende hunne slaverny hebben moeten doen, en zo zy de minste inclinatie toonen om weder te willen teruggaan, worden hun kettingen aan de beenen gedaan, teneynde hun daar te houden.

"Dit is het berigt dat een neger van de Heer Ramaker die door de Heer Per-

**Translation.**

Whereupon there was submitted by them the Memorial and Reflections here following:

To the Representative of His Serene Highness and the Directors in session of the Board of Ten, etc., etc.

Whereas you have been pleased to permit the undersigned to bring before you some suggestions and considerations for the general welfare of the river Demerara, we hereby take the liberty to lay before you the following matters.

ART. 1. The great multitude of the slaves who for some years past have run away from the colony to the Spaniards in the river Orinoco, and the impossibility of getting them back from there with the consent of the Governor, has made the undersigned think whether there might not be means of preventing this running away; in which connection it has appeared to us, that the chief reason which induces the slaves to run away is their idea that as soon as they arrive there they will be exempted from their slavery; and it is a fact that, directly upon their arrival, they are baptized by a priest and declared free, but then they are starving, to prevent which they are given on behalf of the King their food and drink, or 5 stivers per day.

"In return for which they must work at the fortifications or in the mines fully as hard as they ever had to do during their slavery, and, if they show the least inclination to go back again, chains are put on their legs in order to keep them there.

"This is the report which a negro of Mr. Ramaker, whom Mr. Perpignan found

No. 322. Original.

pignan te Orinocque, in de ketting gevonden wierd, aan Zyn Edele gav van hunne staat.

"Zo men nu de neegers in onse colonien dit konde doen begrypen en hun doen zien dat hunne zo zeer gesogte vryheid, niet anders is dan eene schaduwe en hun van geen het minste nut kan zyn, ja eerder, tot last, zo zoude onses bedunkens dat aufugeeren vanzelve ceseeren.

"Ende teneynde dit oogmerk te bereyken komt het de ondergeschreevene voor dat men moest tragten eenige van die negers die het in de Oronocque het slegtste gehad hebben, en er reeds eenige tyd geweest zyn, magtig te worden, opdat die hunne makkers van die omstandigheeden zouden kunnen onderrigten, en hun daardoor afteschrikken.

"Hiertoe zoude nodig zyn, een cas te formeeren (vooronderstelt van f10,000) teneyende doormiddel van geld, eenige van het gemeene soort van Spanjaarden te beweegen, ons eenige van die neegers, zoals hiervooren beschreeven, te besorgen.

"Deese neegers die aldus teruggekreegen worden zouden gestraft, en vervolgens aan hunne vorige meesters tegens betaling der prys van f400.. gerestitueerd kunnen worden, mids hun in de ketting houdende, of zo de meesters er geen geld voor wilde geeven, voor de Compagnie kunnen worden overgenoomen teegens de f 400... Welke provenu van zodanige neegers, zoude moeten dienen tot instanthouding van die Cassa.

"Dit welteverstaan, van neegers die geen ander kwaad gedaan hebben, als wegloopen dog diegeene die eenige andere misdaden hebben begaan, en wel voornamentlyk, van moord zoude dienen te worden terdood verweesen, of om gedurende hun leeven, in een ketting, aan de batteryen etc etc: te arbeiden.

Translation.

in chains in Orinoco, gave him of their condition.

"If now the negroes in our colonies could be made to understand this, and to see that their so much desired liberty is nothing but a shadow and of not the least advantage to them, yea rather a burden, in that case, we think, this absconding would cease of its own accord.

And, in order to attain this object, it would seem to us that attempts should be made to get hold of a few of those negroes who have had the worst experience in the Orinoco and have been there for some time, in order that these might inform their comrades of these circumstances and thereby scare them off.

To this end it would be necessary to form a fund (for instance of f. 10,000) so as to induce some of the common sort of Spaniards by money to furnish us some of those negroes as hereinbefore described.

The negroes who were thus got back could be punished, and thereupon be restored to their former masters on payment of the price of f. 400, and on the condition that they be kept in chains; or, if the masters did not wish to give money for them, they might be bought for the Company for the f. 400; which proceeds of such negroes should be employed to maintain that fund.

With the understanding that this is to be for negroes who have done no other wrong than to run away, but those who have committed any other crimes, especially murder, should be sentenced to death, or to hard labor for life in chains at the batteries, etc., etc.

No. 322. Original.

"En teneynde, hierdoor, geen occasie aan de Spaanjaarden te geeven, om veel communicatie met onse neegers in de colonie te houden zo zoude het dienstig zyn te bepaalen, dat zodanige Spanjaarden eenige negers (als voormeld) hebbende, die zullen moeten brengen aan de post by Marocco, en deselve aldaar aan een daartoe te benoemene persoon, overteleveren tegens de betaling der vastgestelde prys.

. . . . . .

ARTICUL 5.—dog deese militie zoude egter, ingevalle van eenige inlandsche onlusten of revoltes der negers, dat Godt verhoede niet sufficient zyn om deselve te stuyten, derhalven zoude men de Indiaanen dienen tehulpe te neemen, dog om zulks met eenige zekerheid te kunnen doen zoude het (onses bedunkens) noodsakelyk zyn dat den Heer Directeur Generael by zyn arrivement in die colonie, aan den heer van der Heiden eene missive zond, met versoek aan gemelde Heer, om aangesien het groote vermoogen, dat zyn Edele over de Caribische Indiaanen heeft etc. met alle de Capiteinen of Uylen van die natie, en alle andere, te willen komen aan het Gouvernement, en dat den Directeur Generaal alsdan tragte, die lieden te doen begrypen, dat de Hollanders nu weder in de besitting van de colonie zynde, geneegen waren, in eene grootere en meerder vertrouwde vriendschap met hun te leeven, dat wy hadden opgemerkt dat zylieden zig meer en meer retireerden en dat wy dat toeschreeven aan de onzekerheid waarin zy ten opsigte hunner besittingen totnogtoe geweest waaren dat ons [*sic*] diensangaande alle twyfeling voor het vervolg uytden weg te ruymen UEd: Groot Achtbaare hem Heer Directeur Generaal hadden geauthoriseerd, aan hun zeekere stukken land in volle vrye eygendom te

Translation.

And, in order that hereby no occasion be given to the Spaniards to have much communication with our negroes in the colony, it would be well to make the rule that when such Spaniards have any negroes as aforesaid, they must bring them to the post at Moruca and there hand them over, in return for payment of the established price, to a person to be appointed therefor.

. . . . . .

ARTICLE 5.—However, in case of any internal disturbances or revolts of the negroes, which God forefend, these troops would not be sufficient to stop them; it would therefore be necessary to make use of the Indians. But, in order to make somewhat sure of this, it would, in our opinion, be necessary that the Director-General, upon his arrival in that colony send a letter to Mr. Van der Heiden, requesting him, in view of the great influence he has over the Carib Indians, etc., to come to the seat of government with all the chiefs or Owls of that nation and all others; and that the Director-General then try to make those people understand that the Dutch, now being again in the possession of the colony, would desire to live with them in a greater and more familiar friendship; that we had observed that they were withdrawing more and more, which we ascribed to the uncertainty in which they hitherto had been with respect to their possessions; that, in order to remove for the future all doubt on this point, you had authorized him, the Director-General, to give them certain pieces of land in full and free ownership, there to dwell and do whatever they might choose, without being by anyone driven from this their possession; that, in order to make them understand this the more vividly, he, the Governor,

No. 322. Original.

geeven, om aldaar te woonen, en al te doen wat hun behaagd, zonder door ymand uyt die hunne besitting zullen kunnen worden verdreeven, dat om hun dit zoveel te levendiger te doen begrypen hy Heer Gouverneur aan hun eene acte van concessie zoude dienen te geeven, van zodanig stuk land, als in zodanige creecq, als hy zoude verkiesen, dan dat zy aan de andere kant zig zoude moeten engageeren om alle jaaren eenmaal aan het fort te koomen, om aan den Herr Gouverneur overtegeeven een lyst of getal hunner manschap op yder dorp en dat zy ingevalle van revolte op het eerste ontbod, ons zoude moeten adsisteeren al hetwelke, met eenige presenten aan de Capiteinen of Uylen, en wel metnaame hetzy een stok, met een zilveren knop, met het wapen of cyffer der Compagnie, of iets dergelyks en een dousyn ringkragen van zilver met het Wapen of cyffer der Compagnie, en rhum diend gepaard te weesen zo men eenige goed hiervan wil verwagten. En dat zy, zoals voormeld, alle jaaren dit contract en hun acte van concessie zoude moeten komen vernieuwen, voor welke moeiten hun dan ook alle jaaren eenige presenten gedaan kunnen worden.

"Wy zouden dit breeder kunnen detailleren, dog dit hopen wy dat genoeg zal zyn, om te doen zien, het groote nut van dit middel, en dat de uytvoering daervan niet onmogelyk is."

. . . . . .

Welke Memorie en Ampliatie, met alle naauwkeurigheid geexamineerd hebbende vermeene Commissarissen met opsigt tot deselve, te moeten adviseeren, dat met relatie tot het eerste poinct betrekkelyk het aufugeeren van de slaaven, deese vergadering de Advocaaten der Compagnie moesten qualificeeren omme nogmaals onder de hand tentamina

Translation.

ought to give them a deed of grant of such piece of land in such creek as he should select, but that they on the other hand should be obliged to pledge themselves to come to the fort once every year, in order to hand to the Governor a list or enumeration of their men in each village, and that in case of revolt they should be under obligation to aid us at the first summons; all of which, if any good is to be expected therefrom, should be accompanied by some presents to the chiefs, or Owls, and particularly a cane with a silver knob bearing the arms or the monogram of the Company or something of that sort, and a dozen ring-collars of silver with the Company's arms or monogram, and by rum; and, as said before, they should be obliged to come every year to renew this compact and their deed of grant, for which trouble, some presents could also be made to them every year.

We could set this forth more in detail, but we hope that this will be enough to make clear the great utility of this means and that it is not impossible of execution.

. . . . . .

Which Memorial and Reflections having been very carefully examined by the committee, their opinion is that in respect to the first point, relating to the absconding of the slaves, this body should instruct the Company's Advocates to make once more unofficial inquiry whether there would be no means of inducing the Court of Spain to conclude

**No. 322.** Original.

te doen, of er geen middel zoude zyn het hoff van Spanje tot het sluyten van een cartel, of tenminste, tot de overgave van eenige dier gevlugte slaaven te permoveeren.

Dat in de onzekerheid en zelvs improbabiliteit van de reussite van dusdanige demarches, de Compagnie niet anders kan dan approbeeren het formeeren van eene cassa in de colonie.

. . . . . .

Dog wat aanbelangt Articul 5 zynde het poinct van de Indianen en de propositie ten dien opzigte gedaan om derselver vriendschap aantekweecken zoude deese vergadering den Directeur Generaal kunnen qualificeeren om gesamentlyk met den Raad, daaromtrend alle mogelyke middelen in't werk te stellen en zo zulks van dienst kan zyn, zodanige stukken land onder approbatie deser vergadering aan deselve te concedeeren, als zonder præjuditie van imand, kunnen gemist worden.

. . . . . .

Translation.

a cartel, or at least to surrender some of those runaway slaves.

That in the uncertainty, and even improbability, of the success of such steps, the Company can not but approve the forming of a fund in the colony.

. . . . . .

But, as for Article 5, being the point as to the Indians and the proposal made as regards the cultivating of their friendship, this body should instruct the Director-General that jointly with the Council he employ all possible means to that effect, and, if this can be of service, to grant to them, subject to the approval of this body, such pieces of land as can be spared without prejudice to anyone.

. . . . . .

**No. 323.**

## *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, March 3, 1785.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1916, cover-title *Notulen van Essequebo, 7 Jan. 1777–[1786]*, p. 474, l. 1–p. 486, l. 10.]

[*March 3, 1785.*]

. . . . . .

Verder geeft den Hoove aan Zyn Hoog Edelen Gestrengen kennis dat by hun in aanmerking is genoomen, de sterke en zwaare desertien, der slaaven die van tyd tot tyd zodanigh zyn toegenomen, dat sommige der ingezeetenen op het point van hunne ruine zyn gebragt, en dat alle middelen eertyds daartoe beraamd, telkens dan door't een dan door't ander voorwerp zyn verhindert geworden, en het niet zeekerder is dan dat hierin, ten sterk-

. . . . . .

Furthermore the Court makes known to His Excellency, that, in consideration of the grave and numerous desertions of the slaves, which have gradually assumed such proportions that several of the inhabitants have been brought to the verge of ruin, and all measures hitherto planned against this having always remained without effect for various reasons, and nothing being more certain than that the strongest measures must be taken herein,

No. 323. Original.

sten moet worden voorzien, deezen Hoove hadden goedgevonden eene resolutie te neemen in dato den [*sic*] November 1784 inhoudende ingevolge de resolutie de dato 8ber l.l. by deezen Hoove genoomen contineerende het ontwerp tot het maaken van een plan tot het aanleggen van een post in de beneden rivier is daarop ten Raade verscheenen den persoon van J. Bartholy en aan den Hoove overgelegd en aangeweezen de plaats en middelen hoe zulx best tot stand zoude kunnen werden gebragd, welk by het hof ingezien weezende is goedgevonden en verstaan de plaats tot dezelve te fixeeren op de beneede punt van Marokko ter plaatse waar de oude post eertyds is geweest, zynde de zoogenaamde gronden voortyds bezeeten by Fredrik Beystenteufel.

Dat tot den aanlegh dier post en als Commandant derzelve met de rang als vaendrig word aangesteld de persoon van J. Bartholi op een tractement van f800:-:- 's jaars benevens vendrigs randsoen en een praemie van f100:-:- voor ieder slaaf of weglooper die dertyd door zyn onderhebbende manschappen mogte worden gevangen en alhier in de fortresse opgebragd egter met deeze bepaling dat uit deeze f100:-:- alleenig f50:-:- ten faveure van hem Commandant of die indertyd deeze plaats mogt bekleeden zal weezen en de overige f50:-:- te verdeelen onder de manschappen of Indianen die ten dienste der post worden geemployeerd— dat tot het aanleggen deezer post, zoo tot de bedelving, leggen van een kooker als maaken van een huys en logien zullen worden geemployeerd de kettingslaven en daarby geleverd 12 bylen 12 schoppen 12 capmessen, 12 houweelen 1 slypsteen.

Tot de verdere bezetting der post zal aan hem werden toegevoegd 6 mulatten op een tractement van f25:-:- per maand en een soldate randsoen ieder, zonder iets te mogen prætendeeren, uit de voormelde

Translation.

this Court thought it wise to make a resolution in November 1784, which, in pursuance of the resolution of this Court of October last, contains the draft of a plan for establishing a post in the lower river. Thereupon J. Bartholy appeared in person in the Council, and submitted and pointed out to the Court the place where, and the manner in which, this might best be effected. Which having been examined by the Court, it was resolved to fix the place therefor on the lower point of Moruca, at the place where the old post formerly was, being the so-called grounds formerly owned by Fredrik Beystenteufel.

That for the building of that post and as commandant thereof, with the rank of ensign, is appointed J. Bartholi, at a salary of f. 800 per year, together with ensign's rations and a premium of f. 100 for every slave or runaway whom in course of time the men under his orders shall capture and bring hither to the fort; with this condition, however, that from this f. 100 only f. 50 shall be for the benefit of himself the Commandant or whoever shall hereafter hold that office, and the remaining f. 50 be divided among the men or Indians who are employed in the service of the post; that for the making of this post, both for the digging and the making of a drain, and for the building of a house and lodges, the convict slaves shall be employed, and in addition there shall be furnished 12 axes, 12 spades, 12 cutlasses, 12 picks, 1 grindstone.

As a further garrison of the post he shall be given 6 half-breeds at a monthly salary of f. 25 and one soldier's ration each, without any claim to the aforesaid f. 50, which shall be used only for the

No. 323. Original.

f50 welke alleen zullen strekken tot betaling en encouragment der Indianen.

Verder zal hy Bartholi vast in dienst voor de post engageeren 25 a 30 Indianen welkers onderhoud tot laste der colonie of Edele C° zal weezen dat op deeze post zal worden verzorgd, een vlag twee zandlopers twee stuk canon, twee draaybassen, 6 donderbussen, 6 geweeren 6 sabels 1 coppel pistoolen alle voorzien van de nodige patroontassen kruid en lood en wat verder daarby behoord alsmeede een ligtzeylend vaartuig gemonteerd met 4 draaybassen benevens een vlag en wimpel en ongeboeyde bokscano en twee corjaaren en zal aan hem J. Bartholi worden toegevoegd een monteering eñ zeid geweere na zyn rang by deezen. En zal aan hem J. Bartholy worden gegeeven een werf brief om die 6 mulatten te engageeren alsmeede een Instructie waarna hy zig stiptelyk zal hebben te reguleeren en daarvan Instructie aan voorsz. Commandant J. Bartholi hadde verleend luydende

*Provisioneele Instructie voor den Commandant J: Bartholy op de post Marocco.*

ART. 1.

Den gem: J. Bartholi zal zig zoodra mogelyk vervoegen na Marocke en aldaar de nodige Indianen employeeren tot het cappen van een pad om de vereyschte bedelving aldaar te konnen verrigten, vervolgens kennis aan het opperhoofd deezer rivier geeven, van den dag van zyn vertrek na derwaards, van welke dag desselfs gagie zal ingaan en voorts zorgedraagen dat de post aldaar ingevolge resolutie van deeze Hoove de dato 5 9ber 1784 desweegens genoomen (aan hem bydeesen terhandgesteld) in ordre werde gebragt.

Translation.

payment and encouragement of the Indians.

Furthermore he Bartholi shall regularly engage for the service of the post from 25 to 30 Indians, whose sustenance shall be at the cost of the colony or of the Company, and there shall be furnished at this post one flag, two hour-glasses, two cannons, two swivel-guns, 6 blunderbusses, 6 muskets, 6 swords, 1 pair of pistols, all provided with the necessary cartridge-boxes, powder, and ball, and what further belongs thereto; also a fast-sailing boat mounted with 4 swivel-guns, together with a flag and pennant, an unbuoyed Indian canoe, and two corials; and to J. Bartholi himself shall be granted a uniform and side-arms in accordance with his rank, as is hereby done. And to the said J. Bartholi shall be given a letter of enrollment to engage the said 6 half-breeds; moreover, an Instruction by which he shall strictly govern himself. And this Instruction the Court had given to the aforesaid Commandant J. Bartholi, in purport as follows:

*Provisional Instructions for the Commandant J. Bartholy at the post Moruca.*

ART. 1.

The aforesaid J. Bartholi shall as soon as possible betake himself to Moruca, and there employ the necessary Indians to cut a path so that the necessary digging can be made there; moreover he shall notify the chief official of this river of the day of his departure thither, from which day his pay shall begin; and furthermore shall see to it that the post there be put in order, in accordance with the resolution taken on this subject by this Court on November 5, 1784, and herewith handed to him.

No. 323. Original.

ART. 2.

Hy zal zorge om by eerst voorkomende geleegendheid voor reekening en ten behoeve van de post aantekoopen twee goede bockscannoos en twee ongeboeyde corjaars en voor de voldoeningh van dien afgeeven recipis met behoorlyk daarin gespecificeerd de somma van ieder der ingekogte vaartuigen, waarvan de betaling door den provisioneele ontfanger P. J. Crombor of die in desselfs plaats als ontfanger mogte fungeeren zal worden gedaan.

ART. 3.

Hy zal een goed dagjournaal houden van'tgeen door hem ten behoeven van de post word verrigt, en wel speciaal noteeren de dag en datum wanneer hy de 6 gestelde mulatten in dienst van de post zal komen te engageeren.

ART. 4.

Hy zal sorgedraagen dat ten minste alle twee maanden copie van zyn journaal werde behandigt in handen van't opperhoofd deezer rivier, en daarby telkens kennisgeeven van de staat van de post.

ART[t]. 5.

Hy zal goede zorge draagen dat de post in behoorlyke ordre werde gehouden alle Indianen tot nut en welweezen de [*sic*] post behoorlyk behandelen, zooveel van dezelve aanwerven en onder de post in bescherming neemen als zyn vermogen zullen toelaaten en toffens niet gedoogen dat aan eenige dier natien (van wie het ook zoude mogen weezen) eenig ongelyk geschiede.

ART[t]. 6.

Hy zal tenminsten alle vier maanden zelfs in persoon moeten opkomen alhier aan't fort Eyland om zig aan het opperhoofd en Regeering deezer rivier te ver-

Translation.

ART. 2.

He shall take care to buy at the first opportunity, at the expense and for the service of the post, two good Indian canoes and two unbuoyed corials, in payment for which he shall give receipts, duly specifying therein the cost of each of the purchased boats, payment of which shall be made by the temporary treasurer P. J. Crombor, or whoever shall in his place officiate as treasurer.

ART. 3.

He shall keep a good journal of what is done by him in behalf of the post, and very particularly note the day and date when he engages the specified 6 half-breeds in the service of the post.

ART. 4.

He shall take care that at least every two months a copy of his jonrnal be placed in the hands of the chief official of this river, and at the same time report as to the condition of the post.

ART. 5.

He shall take good care that the post be kept in proper order; shall, for the benefit and welfare of the post, treat all Indians properly; shall enroll, and take into protection about the post, as many of them as his means shall allow; and, besides, shall not suffer any wrong to be done (by any person, no matter who) to any belonging to these tribes.

ART. 6.

He shall be required, at least every four months, to come in person to Fort Island, in order to show himself to the chief official and the Government and

No. 323. Original.

toonen teneinde zodanige orders te ontfangen als mogten beraamd zyn hem te geeven, by welke gelegendheid hy telkens zoveel Indianen zal moeten meedebrengen als mogelyk is of als by de post zullen konnen worden gemist om die reys te doen.

ART. 7.

Hy zal zorge dat van tyd tot tyd zoowel op zee als op't land stipte en exacte wagt werd gehouden, dat ook geen vaartuygen de post zonder zyn voorkennisse passeeren.

ART. 8.

Ingevalle eenig vaartuig onder het gezigt of bereyk van de post mogten worden ontdekt, zal hy direct een seynschot doen, en de vlag laaten waayen teneinde dezelve vaartuygen aan de post zig kunnen aangeeven.

ART. 9.

Alle vaartuygen op de hoogte der post komende zullen verpligt weezen by hem aanteleggen en vertoonen hun pas afgegeeven by het opperhoofd zonder welke pas niemand de post zal mogen passeeren, maar direct by hem zullen worden geapprehendeert, en by het opperhoofd deezer rivier worden opgebragt.

ARTL. 10.

Ingevalle eenig planter zelf (of bedienде van zynentweegen met een pas dier planter) of eenig burger-officier mogte weezen uitgezonden om gedeserteerde slaven te agterhalen, zal hy zodanige pas respecteeren, alsof die wezendlyk by het opperhoofd was gegeeven, dog zullen geen zodanige passen respectabel zyn als in cas voorschreeve.

ART. 11.

Hy zal goede zorge draagen dat alle zyn onderhebbende vaartuygen en ammunitien en wat verder ten [*sic*] dienst

Translation.

receive such orders as it may have been decided to give him, on which occasion he must always bring with him as many Indians as is possible or as can be spared at the post for making this voyage.

ART. 7.

He shall take care that both at sea and on land strict and exact watch be regularly kept, and also that no boats pass the post without his knowledge.

ART. 8.

In case any boat should be discovered in sight or within reach of the post, he shall at once fire a signal-shot and hoist the flag, to the end that such boats may report at the post.

ART. 9.

All boats coming within the neighborhood of the post shall be required to come to his landing and show a pass issued by the chief official, and no one shall be allowed to pass the post without such pass, but shall at once be apprehended by him and be taken to the chief official of this river.

ART. 10.

In case any planter may have been sent out to overtake runaway slaves, or any employé on his behalf, with a pass from such planter, or any militia officer, he shall respect such pass as if it had really been issued by the chief official; but no such passes shall be respected except in the case aforesaid.

ART. 11.

He shall take good care that all his boats and ammunition, and whatever further concerns the service of the post,

No. 323. Original.

van de post betreft in goede en behoorlyke staad van gebruik werde gehouden, en dat ook ten allen tyden tenminste een vaartuig goede wagt houd om alle desertien te voorkoomen.

ARTL. 12.

Hy zal niet vermogen zig van de post te begeeven, en eenige negotie of handel onder de Indianen te dryven maar alle devoir aanwenden dat de handel ten voordeele deezer colonie met de Indianen meer en meer worden geetablisseerd.

ART. 13.

Voorts zal hy gehouden weezen alle de ordres bereids gegeeven of nog te geeven, zooveel als in zyn vermogen is, en de situatie der post toelaat na behooren waarteneemen en te observeeren, en zig te gedragen als een goed nugter en bequaam Commandant op zoodanige post gehouden en verpligt is te doen.

Dat deezen Hoove vermeend dit het beste middel te weezen tot behoud der slaven en weeringh der desertien van dezelve, dat de noodige preparatien daartoe bereids genoegzaam alle voorhanden zyn en alleenigh de klyne vaartuygen van een paar canoos en een corjaar nog maar moeten worden aangekogt.

Dat nu onlangs alhier was gearriveerd eene Arnoldus Dyk voorgeevende dat hy als posthouder der post Marokko door Heeren Repræsentant en bewindhebberen was aangesteld dat deeze Hoove aan

Translation.

be kept in good and proper condition for use, and that moreover at all times at least one boat keep good watch to prevent all desertions.

ART. 12.

He shall not be at liberty to go from the post for the purpose of carrying on any trade or commerce among the Indians, but shall do his utmost that the trade with the Indians for the profit of this colony be more and more established.

ART. 13.

He shall further be required duly to heed and observe, so far as lies in his power and as the condition of the post allows, all the orders already given or yet to be given, and to bear himself as is the bounden duty of a good, sober, and efficient Commandant at such a post.

That in the opinion of this Court this is the best means for retaining the slaves and preventing them from running away; that nearly all the preparations needed therefor are already made, and that there only remains to purchase the small boats, namely, a couple of canoes and one corial.

That not long since there arrived here one Arnoldus Dyk, who claimed that he had been appointed as postholder of the post Moruca by the Representative and the Directors[1]; that the appointment of

[1] In the general restoration of officials after the French and English occupations Dyk had, perhaps through carelessness, been reappointed by the Company to the Moruca Post. This resolution of the Ten (October 8, 1784) runs: "*Is goed gevonden en verstaan, tot Posthouder aan Marocco, wederom aantestellen, den geweesen Posthouder aldaar Arnoldus Dyk*" ("It was found good and resolved to appoint again as Postholder in Moruca the former Postholder there, Arnoldus Dyk"). Dyk seems to have gone to Holland to press his claim, for in the pay-roll of 1785 there is entered on his account: "*Uitgevaaren — den 7 November 1784*" ("*Sailed away . . . November 7, 1784*"). The protest of the colonial authorities was effective, however, and on the pay-roll of 1786 he appears only as "*geweesene Posthouder*" ("former Postholder"). It would seem that Dyk's appointment had been pressed as a means toward collecting from him what he owed the Company; and on March 27, 1786, the Zeeland

23. Original.

IEG in aanmerking gaf, dat de aan-
ıg van deeze Arnoldus Dyk contra-
nde was teegens de genomene reso-
van deezen Hoove in opzigte van J.
oly dat ook deezen Bertholi voor
ren met het schip t Hof Ramsburgh
enst van HEGA: in deeze colonie
s gearriveerd en dus als een oud
nde geconsidereerd zynde den Hoove
en twyfelde of H:E:G:A zoude de
elling van ged[e] Bertholie agreëeren
r dewyl de bequaamheid van die
on verre is te præfereeren booven
edrag van voorsz. Arnoldus Dyk.
om deeze A. Dyk niet geheel buy-
unctie te laaten den Hoove Zyn
in consideratie gaf of het niet best
leeze Arn: Dyk te plaatsen op de
post in Cajoene welke thans sonder
ouder zig nog bevind,[1] dat deezen
e ook niet konde mancqueeren, Zyn
: G: te notificeeren dat by Hun Ed:
): volgens resolutie van dato 6 No-
er 1784 als posthouder op de post
Arinda was aangesteld de persoon
an Wendel Smit, zoodat door de be-
gh dier twee booven posten meede

Translation.

this Arnoldus Dyk was contrary to the resolution already taken by this Court with respect to J. Bartholy; that, moreover, this Bartholy came to this colony in the service of the Company by the ship *'t Hof Ramsburgh* 21 years ago, and therefore, being reckoned an old servant, this Court did not doubt but the Company would approve the appointment of the aforesaid Bartholy, the more so since his personal fitness is beyond comparison with the behavior of the aforesaid Arnoldus Dyk.

That, in order not to leave this A. Dyk entirely without employ, the Court would suggest to His Excellency's consideration whether it would not be best to place this Arnoldus Dyk at the old post in Cuyuni, which is at present still without a postholder;[1] that, moreover, this Court must not omit to notify His Excellency that this Court, by resolution dated November 6, 1784, appointed, as postholder at the post of Arinda, Jan Wendel Smit, so that, through the manning of these two upper posts, all avenues for the desertions

---

er replied to Director-General Lespinasse (the letter is to be found in their book of missives, and r copy lies loose in vol. 2439xx): . . . "*wat anbelangd de som van f. 244:— welke A: van Dyk het soldy boek van Essequebo aan de Comp: schuldig is, wy verwagten dat U Edele de meeste con- middelen zal in het werk stellen, om het aan hem geavanceerde op de gevoeggelykste wyze te recouv- en by eerste occasie aan ons zulkx te doen blyken, dan vermits gem: Van Dyk door de Vergadering iemen is aangesteld tot Posthouder van Marocco, zullen wy het vermelde wegens het deportement nzelven, en het toevertrouwen van de gewigtige Post aan eenen Barthody met het geen verder door e en geweze Raad is gestaan en verrigt, . . . reserveeren om gebragt te werden ter kennis en delibe- ner aanstaande Vergadering van Thienen.*" ( . . . "As regards the sum of f. 244, which A. k according to the pay-roll of Essequibo owes the Company, we expect that you will make use most fitting means to collect in the way most effective what was advanced to him, and will let us bout this at the first opportunity; and, inasmuch as the said Van Dyk was appointed Postholder uca by the Board of Ten, we shall reserve what is stated as to his conduct and as to the entrust the important Post to one Barthody, with what was further resolved and done by you and mer Council, to be brought to the knowledge and consideration of an approaching meeting of n.")

[1] t Dyk never received this position is clear from the fact that neither his name nor that of a l Post ever appears either in the pay-rolls or the muster-rolls of the colony from this date on. , we soon find Dyk filling the interesting office of "sexton, chorister, school-teacher, and ter of the sick" to the colony—a post in which presumably his proven rascality did not matter.

No. 323. Original.

alle toegangen tot de desertien in de booven rivieren, zooveel mogelyk worden voorgekoomen, al hetwelke door Zyn Hoog Ed G: gehoord weezende en daarby de nuttigheid deezer zo heilzaame middelen in overweeging genomen zynde heeft Zyn HEG zyn volkoomen genoegen betoond en het verrigte indeezen door den Hoove meede geagreëerd, waarvan door Zyn H: E: G: per eerste scheepsgelegendheid aan Heeren Repræsentant en Bewindhebberen notificatie zal werden gegeeven teneynde de approbatie dier hooge vergadering daarop te erlangen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

are thereby so far as possible closed in the upper rivers. All of which having been heard by His Excellency, and the usefulness of these so salutary measures having at the same time been taken into consideration, His Excellency has expressed his complete satisfaction and also approved what the Court had done in this matter; whereof His Excellency will by the first opportunity for transmission give notice to the Representative and the Directors, in order to obtain that high Body's approval thereto.

. . . . . .

## No. 324.

## *From the Memorial of the Planters and Inhabitants of Essequibo and Demerara to the States General, June 10, 1785.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2336, cover-title *Vrye Vaart op Essequebo en Demerary*, p. 5, ll. 1-8,—p. 24, ll. 28-36,—p. 26, l. 51-p. 27, l. 10,—p. 37, l. 49-p. 38, l. 7.]

Memorie welke de Planters en Ingeseetenen van de Colonie Essequebo en Demerary respectueuselyk aan haar Hoog Mog. de heeren Staaten Generaal der Vereenigde Nederlanden, presenteeren over de belangen derzelve Colonie.

. . . . . .

Men kan de uitgestrektheid van de creecq of rivier Mahaïca beoosten Demerary, tot voorby de creecq Capoeje bewesten Essequebo langs de kusten en eylanden, op omtrent vyftien Duitsche mylen bepaalen, welke groote kom of baay meerendeels met plantagien, voorsien is, waarby dan te voegen zyn die, leggende binnen de monden der twee rivieren, en aan de creecquen en canaalen, hetgeen bysonder in Demerary een groot getal maakt.

. . . . . .

De onderneemers soo in America als in Europa ondertusschen vermeerderen oneindig, door hunne bewerking, de waarde

Memorial, respectfully presented to the States General of the United Netherlands, by the Planters and Inhabitants of the Colony Essequibo and Demerara, about the interests of the aforesaid Colony.

. . . . . .

The extent, from the creek or river Mahaica, east of Demerara, to beyond the creek Capoei, west of Essequibo, along the coasts and islands, can be put at about fifteen Dutch miles, which great basin or bay is mostly provided with plantations, to which are then to be added those situated within the mouths of the two rivers and on the creeks and canals, which, particularly in Demerara, makes a great number.

. . . . . .

In the mean time, persons of enterprise, both in America and in Europe, are immensely increasing by their cultivation

**No. 324.** Original.

deeser landen; siet omtrent deese colonie, de onschatbaare vermeerdering van interieure waarde der rivier Demerâry en haar districten, t'seedert de eerste openstelling in 1746 tot op den dag van huyden; welk een schat van welvaart, in allerley betrekkingen brengt deese bewerking niet in den boesem van den gantschen Staat! waarvan men het frappantste sal werden overtuigt, als men in tegenoverstelling nagaat, wat nog ten huidige dage het Vaderland en haare inwoonders trekken, van de besitting der totnutoe onbebouwde rivier Bouweron?

. . . . . .

En wat nu Essequebo aangaat, haare West zeekant is susceptibel voor culture, van beneeden de creecq Capoeje af, (waar nog maar ser weinige plantagien leggen) tot de rivier Boweron, ja tot die van Marocco toe, en soo men reusseerde in het maken van een cartel ten aansien der na Oronoque aufugeerende neegers, soo siet men niet waarom en de rivier vam Boweron en die van Marocco, by een aanwasch van colonisten al meede niet tot vrugtdragende besittingen soude konnen gemaakt worden, en van gedaante verandert, even sooals sulks omtrent Demerary sedert het jaar 1746 heeft plaats gegreepen.

. . . . . .

Translation.

the value of these lands; witness, as regards this colony the incalculable augmentation of the intrinsic value of the river Demerara and its districts from the first opening in 1746 to the present day; what a treasure of welfare, in every regard, does not this cultivation bring into the bosom of the whole Republic! Of this, one will become most strikingly convinced when in contrast one considers what even at the present day the Fatherland and its inhabitants derive from the possession of the as yet uncultivated river Pomeroon.

. . . . . .

And as for Essequibo, its western seashore is capable of cultivation from below the creek Capoei (where as yet only very few plantations lie) to the river Pomeroon, aye up to that of Moruca, and, if we should succeed in making a cartel with respect to the negroes absconding to Orinoco, no reason appears why both the river of Pomeroon and that of Moruca might not with an increase of colonists be turned also into productive possessions and changed in character in the same way as since the year 1746 has happened with Demerara.

. . . . . .

## No. 325.

### *Jan Lespinasse, Director-General in Demerara and Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), July 30, 1785.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 377, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1785*, p. 735, l. 20–p. 736, l. 26.]

. . . het spyt my uyt gemelde soldyboek te zien dat Arnoldus Dyk die door het hoff incapabel geoordeelt geworden, en ook rieel is, omme met de importante

. . . I am sorry to see from the aforesaid pay-roll that Arnoldus Dyk,[1] whom the Court judged to be unfit, as he really is, to be trusted with the important post

[1] As to Dyk, see pp. 584, 585, above.

No. 325. Original.

post van Morocco vertrouwd te werden daer het gantsche welzyn van de colony van afhangt, aan de Compagie [*sic*] schuldig is f. 244.—

UEd: G. A: zullen mede op het soldyboek vinden den Posthouder Barthody. Ik neeme de vryhyd U. Ed. G. A. omtrent deze geheele zaek te refereere aen de overgezondene notulen van politie van de vergadering door my en de gefungeerd hebbende oudraad gehouden, waerby blykt dat in hun plan, van de post van Marocco sterk te maken, met een gewapend vaartuig te voorzien en daar een man van vertrouwen en wel deze Barthodi op te zetten, hebben geapprouveert, dit is alles op UEd. G: A: aprobatie geschied, en om de collonie van de ruine door't weglopen na Oronoque veroorzaakt zoveel mogelyk is te sauveeren: disaprouveeren het U. Ed: G. A: zall alles emediaet werden verandert Barthody affgezet en van Dyk aengestelt, zyne slegthyd is aen ons bevestigt met een door hem geteekent handschrift waervan de geauthentiseerde copy hiernevens gaat en waerop van onnozele lieden heeft weten gelt te krygen, uyt al hetwelke begreepen is zo eenen den dienst van de Compagnie niet waardig is, en geen vertrouwen hoegenaemt meriteert, waeromme het aan hem geavanceerde op eene andere wyze zullen zien magtig te werden.

. . . . .

Translation.

of Moruca, on which depends the entire welfare of the colony, owes to the Company *f.* 244.

You will also find on the pay-roll the Postholder Bartholy.[1] I take the liberty, as regards this entire affair, to refer you to the transmitted minutes of the Court of Policy, for the session held by me and the old Council then holding over,[2] from which it will be seen that they approved your plan for the strengthening of the post of Moruca[3] by providing it with an armed boat and appointing to it a trusty man—namely, this Bartholy. All this was done with your approval and in order to save the colony as much as possible from the great loss caused by the running away to Orinoco; if you disapprove of it, all shall immediately be changed, Bartholy dismissed, and Van Dyk appointed. His rascality has been demonstrated to us by a signed writing in his hand, certified copy of which is here inclosed, upon which he has succeeded in obtaining money from simple people. From all this it has become clear that such a man is unworthy of the Company's service and deserves no confidence whatever, wherefore we shall try to obtain by other means what was advanced to him.

. . . . .

[1] This name, as will be noticed, is spelled, in the manuscripts, in a confusing variety of ways—Barthody, Bartholy, Bertholy, and with an *i* in place of the *y*. For uniformity it is translated always Bartholy. The man was a Frenchman, born at Lyons.

[2] I. e., pending the reorganization which followed the English and French occupations of 1781–84. For the minutes in question, see pp. 579–586, above.

## No. 326.

## *the Journal of Johan Cornelis Bert, Commandeur in Essequibo, July–December, 1785.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 378, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en ary, Jan.–July 1786*, p. 57, ll. 6–8,—p. 58, ll. 8–14,—p. 60, l. 13–p. 61, l. 15.—p. 63, ll. 2–7,—p. 64, .]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*August 11, 1785.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| avonds missive vervaardigt aan ecteur Generaal, inhoudende hooft- k. | In the evening I composed a letter to the Director-General, containing chiefly: |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| een verzoek door den Posthouder ly aan my gedaan, om indien voor- ı, een stok met een zilvere knop te erlangen; om aan een Kapitein ı groot gedeelte Indianen tot en- ement derzelve præsent te doen. | About a request made to me by the Postholder Bartholy, that he receive a cane with a silver handle, if at hand, to make a present thereof to a chief of a great party of Indians for their encouragement. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| [*August 15, 1785.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| morgens my door den Posthouder ırrokko J: Bertholy te kennen ge- dat hy zig wel verwittigt hield n zeekere Spanjool en Spanjolin evende man en vrouw te zyn boven e rivier by eenen Indiaan genaamd re zigh ophielden, dat deselve wel ɔpgeeveen van Caraque te koomen, t de Spanjool komt van een stadje ad Calbos en het by hem hebbend ɜpersoon van Ornoque aldaar ge- ; zynde met een sergeant, dat hy ol dit laastgenoemde wyf heeft en met haar gevlugd was, en eyn- dat de Indianen gaarne zoude zien, e lieden zigh van, hunnen woon- ɜn verwyderde. | In the morning I was notified by the Postholder of Moruca, J. Bertholy, that he thought himself reliably informed that a Spanish man and woman, pretending to be husband and wife, were staying up in this river with an Indian named Carrowe; that these two claim, indeed, to come from Caracas, but that the Spaniard comes from a small town named Calbos, and the woman who is with him from Orinoco, where she has a husband who is a sergeant; that the Spaniard has seduced this woman and fled with her, and lastly, that the Indians would gladly see these people removed from their dwelling-places. |
| rop ik direct met advis van den l Berlage een commando hebbe op- | Upon this I, with the advice of the Public Attorney Berlage, at once sent up |

**No. 326.** **Original.** **Translation.**

gezonden, om dezelve ingeval van niet behoorlyk van een pas voorsien zynde aan de fortresse ter ondersoek optebrengen.

a command to bring them to the fort for examination, in case they are not duly provided with a pass.

. . . . . . . . . . .

[*August 17, 1785.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Niets zakelyks als des avonds raport bekomen dat de Spanjool en zyn gewaande vrouw met het commando aan de fortresse gearriveerd waren.

Des morgens de Spanjolin voor my doen koomen . . .

Nothing of importance, except that in the evening I received a report that the Spaniard and his alleged wife had arrived at the fort with the command.

In the morning I had the Spanish woman appear before me. . . .

. . . . . . . . . . .

Voorts de Spanjool afsonderlyk gehoord die meede in allen deele avoueerde de schaking deezer vrouw te hebben begaan en zonder pas hier gekomen te zyn. Dezelve kwam my voor een gemeen subject te zyn, en veronderstellende dat iemand die tot dit een en ander zich in staat bevind, ook geen zwarigheid zoude maaken, de slaven indien mogelyk, in het deserteeren behulpsaam te zyn.

Waromme goedgedagt hebbe de man in de fortresse te laaten blyven en de vrouw by een zeker burger te verzorgen, tottydenwylen andwoord hebbe bekomen op myne gezondene missive wegens dit geval aan den Gouverneur van Ornocque.

Then I heard the Spaniard separately, who likewise fully admitted that he had perpetrated the abduction of this woman and had come hither without a pass. He appeared to me to be a low rascal, and I imagined that one who is capable of such things would also have no compunction about aiding the slaves in deserting, if possible.

Therefore I thought advisable to let the man remain in the fort and to provide for the woman at the house of a certain citizen, until I have received an answer to the letter I have sent about this case to the Governor of Orinoco.

. . . . . . . . . . .

## No. 327.

## *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy, in Essequibo, 1786.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1916, cover-title *Notulen van Essequebo, 7 Jan. 1777-[1786]*, p. 803, l. 6–p. 804, l. 3,—p. 69,[1] l. 10–p. 72, l. 4.]

[*April 7, 1786.*]

. . . . . . . . . . .

Waarna is doen binnenkoomen den Posthouder J. Bartholy en denselve gevraagt waaromme ingevolge syn instructie

After which the Postholder J. Bartholy was called in, and asked why he did not engage the six half-breeds and twenty-

[1] The volume has two distinct paginations, the first ending at p. 838; the second extract belongs to the second pagination.

327. Original.

de ses mulatte en vyffentwintig In-
ıen engageerde.
ıarop denselve geantwoord heeft
e bokken meerder te kunnen enga-
ɔn, aangesien geene provisie voor de-
ı had.
at betrefft de mulatte reeds daartoe
best hadde gedaan en op werving
geweest, egter door den Heer van
Mieden op order van den Heer Di-
ɔur Generaal geordonneerd was om
lirect na de post te begeeven, en
ar een opening te kappen, waaraan
oldaan hadde soverre in syn vermo-
was geweest.

. . . . . .

Translation.

five Indians, in pursuance of his instructions.

To which he answered that he could not engage more Indians because he had no provisions for them.

That, as for the half-breeds, he had already done his best to do so, and had been out recruiting, but had been commanded by Mr. Van der Mieden upon order from the Director-General to betake himself at once to the post and there make a clearing, to which he had rendered obedience as far as had been in his power.

. . . . . .

[*August 10, 1786.*]

ın Heer Commandeur maakt deesen
ve bekend dat Z E gestreenge heeft
ıngen een missive van den Heer
cteur Generaal met een ingeslootene
f van Wm. van Langenberg aan J. R.
lner, deselve ter tafel overbrengende,
ruyt en wel in het byzondere uyt de
f van Langenberg na lectuure quam
lyken, dat gem. Langenberg van In-
en die uyt Orinoque waaren ge-
nen, haare vrienden te waarschouwen,
ɔord hadde, dat Matheo klaar was na
werom te koomen, de Bokke te rooven,
dat de Spanjaaren reeds eenige Indi-
ı aldaar hadden gevangen en wegge-
t en eyndelyk dat hy Langenberg
een der gevange geweezen, en uyt
ɔouwen losgeraakte Indianen, was
aarschouwd, dat zy, (de Spanjaarden)
ost souden komen plunderen, en ook
hadden in de schoener van gem. Gard-
zyn H: Ed: Gestr: toeschynende
e zaak serieus te worden, versoe-
le Langenberg op interrogatorien te
ɔen, dunkende Z Hoog Ed: Gestr:
lers allernoodsaekelykst te zyn, een
l vertrouwd onderofficier met tien
, amunitie en provisien na behooren,

The Commandeur makes known to this Court that he has received a letter from the Director-General, inclosing a letter from Wm. van Langenberg to J. R. Gardner, which he lays before the meeting. Upon reading it, it appears, particularly from Langenberg's letter, that the aforesaid Langenberg had heard from Indians, who had come from Orinoco to warn their friends, that Mateo was ready to come to Pomeroon to carry off the Indians, also that the Spaniards had already seized and carried off some Indians there, and lastly, that he Langenberg had been warned by one of the Indians who had been seized and had escaped from his bonds, that they (the Spaniards) would come to plunder the post and also had their eyes on the schooner of the aforesaid Gardner. His Excellency, feeling that this matter is becoming serious, wished Langenberg to be heard and interrogated, and furthermore thought it extremely necessary to send to that post as a reinforcement a good trusty subaltern officer with ten men, and ammunition and provisions correspondingly, with orders that, if

**No. 327.** **Original.**

na die post tot versterkking te zenden, met order om dezelve, ingeval zy geattaqueerd wierden, deese post so goed mogelyk te defendeeren, dog dewyl het Hoff zo naby was, den Heer Commandeur desselfs advys omtrent deese versterkinge kunnen vragen, ofte het geen nog beeter oordeelde, eene extraordinaire vergaedering ervoor te beleggen.

Hetwelk gehoord en ingesien, waaren alle de Heeren Leden, na deliberatie, unanim, van advys, dat ingevolge het advys van den Heer Directeur Generaal ter eenige gerustheyd, ten aller minste een goed vertrouwd onderofficier met 10 man militairen, sonder uytstel, na voorschreevene post dienden te werden gesonden, en sodra meerdere militairen alhier, off in Demerary kunnen werden gemist, met nog eenige behoorde te werden versterkt. Waarmeede zig den Heer Commandeur geliefde te conformeeren, en zulkx op zig te neemen, en de vereyschte behoorlyke ordres uyttevaerdigen en all het nodige tendieneynde daarby te besorgen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

they should be attacked, they defend this post as well as possible; but, since the session of the Court was so near at hand, the Commandeur might ask its advice concerning this reinforcement, or, what he thought to be even better, might call an extraordinary session for this purpose.

This having been heard and considered, all the members, after discussion, were unanimously of opinion that, in pursuance of the Director-General's advice, at the very least a good trusty sergeant with 10 soldiers ought to be sent without delay to the aforesaid post and be reinforced with a few more as soon as more soldiers can be spared here or in Demerara. With which the Commandeur was pleased to agree and to take it upon himself to issue the required and proper orders, and at the same time to attend to everything necessary to this end.

. . . . . .

**No. 328.**

*From the proceedings of the West India Company (the Ten), May 14, 1787; as transmitted to the Director-General and Court of Policy in Demerara and Essequibo.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 113, cover-title *Missiven na America van de Thienen, 15 Oct. 1784–24 Dec. 1789*, p. 316, l. 47–p. 317, l. 15.]

. . . . . .

By het voorkoomen der missive van meergemelden Directeur Generaal in dato Demerary 20 October 1786 gesien zynde dat een lading tabak, door de Spanjaarden in Essequebo gebragt, geconfisqueerd zynde hy egter hadde geresolveerd het provenue van deselve aan den eigenaar in Oronocque te restitueeren, in die ver-

. . . . . .

When the letter of the aforesaid Director-General, dated Demerara, October 20, 1786, came up, it was seen that, a cargo of tobacco, brought into Essequibo by the Spaniards, having been confiscated, he had, however, resolved to return the proceeds thereof to the owner in Orinoco, in the expectation that this would con-

8. Original.

g dat zulks de Spanjaarden van de
ylyke behandeling van onse natie
ygende, engageeren zal, facielder
in het sluyten van een cartel; dat
r de post aan Marocco, hadde doen
ken, om daardoor, aan de Span-
1 te doen zien, dat hy hen niet
, om de Indiaanen meer en meer
igeeren zig onder de protectie van
ren te begeeven, en om destemeer
iie van neegers te beletten.
oedgevonden en verstaan, deese
errigtingen te approbeeren.

Translation.

vince the Spaniards of the kind dealing of our nation and would induce them to be more accommodating in the making of a cartel; that he had, however, caused the post at Moruca to be strengthened, thereby to show the Spaniards that he did not fear them, to induce the Indians more and more to put themselves under its protection, and the better to prevent the escaping of negroes.

It was resolved to approve these acts of his.

. . . . . .

## No. 329.

### *the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, August 11, 1787.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1917, cover-title *Notulen van Essequebo, 7 Feb. 1787–8 April 1789*, p. 231, l. 9–p. 232, l. 15.]

. . . . . .

ZATURDAG, *11e Augustus 1787.*

. . . . . .

amineerd synde de ingegeevene
ing van den Commandant van de
an Marocco Joseph Bartholy ter
van f 300. voor het opbrengen van
leserteurs en een caboegre meyd,
nd Merie van Cajenne.
't den Heer Directeur Generaal op
ioomen voors. somma van f 300. te
voldoen in een ordonnantie op den
ntfanger te Rio Demerary mits dat
ractresolutie aan de reekening an-
yke, dat volgens eene genoome
ie f 100 per koop [*sic*] gesteld is,
opbrengen van eenig persoon be-
de post.
velk gehoord is hetzelve by de ver-
leeren Leeden geagreërt en den
aris gelast het gerequireerde ex-
e vervaardigen.
ieede ingesien zynde een door ge-
J. Bertholy ingegeevene reekg[e]

. . . . . .

SATURDAY, *August 11, 1787.*

. . . . . .

There having been examined the account sent in by the Commandant of the post of Moruca, Joseph Bartholy, to the amount of f. 300. for bringing in two deserters and one *caboegre*[1] girl named Marie of Cayenne.

The Director-General has taken upon himself to pay the aforesaid amount of f. 300. by an order upon the Treasurer at Rio Demerara, on condition that it appear from extract of resolution, to be joined to the account, that a resolution has been made whereby f. 100. per head was set for the bringing in of any person from below the post.

Which having been heard, it was agreed to by the other members, and the Secretary was ordered to make out the required extract.

There having been likewise examined an account sent in by the aforesaid J.

[1] The meaning of this word is unknown to the translators.

No. 329. Original.

groot f 580 voor een aan de post geleeverde cano f 130. te weynig op voorige ingeleeverde reekening brekende [*sic*] f 150. voor gevangene en opgebragte slaven alsmeede f 300. voor drie gevangene en opgebragte matroosen van Capt[n] Dankers,

Werd deselve gesteld in hande van den Heer Commandeur ad Interim ten fine van examinatie en des accoord bevindende, geauthoriseerd deselve te betale met een ordonnantie op den Heer Ontfanger.

. . . . . .

Translation.

Bartholy, to the amount of f. 580., namely, f. 130. for a canoe furnished to the post,—f. 150. for slaves captured and brought in, omitted in the account previously rendered,—and f. 300. for capturing and bringing in three sailors of Captain Dankers,

This account was placed in the hands of the Commandeur *pro tem.*, to be examined by him and, if correct, to be paid by an order upon the Treasurer.

. . . . . .

No. 330.

*West India Company (the Ten) to Jan Lespinasse, Director-General in Demerara and Essequibo, December 28, 1787.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 113, cover-title *Missiven na America van de Thiena, 15 Oct. 1784–24 Dec. 1789*, p. 308, ll. 12, 13.

. . . . . .

Het verrigte door UEE: omtrend eene lading Spaansche tabak en de versterking van Marocco geapprobeerd.

. . . . . .

Your action with respect to a cargo of Spanish tobacco and the strengthening of Moruca was approved.

. . . . . .

No. 331.

*From the proceedings of the Court of Policy in Essequibo, October 8, 1788.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1917, cover-title *Notulen van Essequebo, 7 Feb. 1787–8 Apr. 1789*, p. 732, l. 20–p. 733, l. 3, —p. 981, l. 1–p. 984, l. 6.]

WOENSDAG *den 8[e] October 1788.*

. . . . . .

Door deen Heer Commandeur overgelegd eene verklaaring afgegeeven by Joseph Bertholy Commandant van de post Marocco, ten opsigte van het gebeurde in het agteraangaan der geaufugeerde slaven van J. Noordhoek, en voorts by gemelde Heer Commandeur kennis gegeeven, hem Bartholy daarover serieuselyk te hebben onderhouden.

. . . . . .

WEDNESDAY, *October 8, 1788.*

. . . . . .

The Commandeur lays before the meeting a declaration made by Joseph Bartholy, Commandant of the post Moruca, in respect to what happened in the pursuit of the runaway slaves of J. Noordhoek; and the aforesaid Commandeur further makes known that he has talked severely to him, Bartholy, upon this matter.

. . . . . .

31. Original.

[*Affidavit of J. Noordhoek.*]

. . . .

ondergeteekende bekenne alsdat op
3 April 1788 met de boot van de heer
Vinthuys met desselfs neeff, agter
in Zyn Edelens slaaven ben gegaan,
os morgens vroeg met myn schoen-
raaren weggeloopen, en nadat wy
re ruym halffweege Bouron agter-
hadden, zoo riepen teegens haar om
e stryken, dog wilde niet waarop de
oemde neef een schoot deed, en het
er sprong, de andere geweeren
n nat geworden door het slegte weer,
ry dat wy [*sic*] dien dag hadden,
op wy resolveerden om na de post
kke te gaan, alsoo wy verders niets
s haar konde doen, tegens den avond
nen wy aan de voornoemde post, en
r den Posthouder J. Bertholy het
verhaald te hebben, soo resolveerde
st de boot waarmede wy gekoomen
en-agterna te gaan, 't welk ook een
a dato geschiede, en toen ging de
ouder met de neef van de heer H.
huys, en drie soldaten, een bylegger,
ee Indiaanen in de boot de voor-
de posthouder beloofde aan my om
gers te agtervolgen tot in de mond
Orinocque of de revier Barima, en
k vast daarop konde staatmaaken
t het wel konde gebeuren alsdat hy
en thien a twaalff daagen weder
kwam daarop belaste hy aan zyn
r om aan hem twee daagen daarna
aden, twee pakken brood, twintig
n bannanners met de canoo en de
ger hetwelke op den 26 dato ge-
le, dienzelfden dag quam ook de
ouder terug van zyn reys, ik vroeg
em hoever hy agterna geweest was,
ide teegen my tot Weyne en dat hy
heele nagt hadde doorgeseild, tot
orgens, omtrent negen uuren en toen
dreg was gaan leggen, tot des

Translation.

. . . . .

I the undersigned declare that on April 23, 1788, I went, with Mr. H. Winthuys's boat, together with that gentleman's nephew, in pursuit of my slaves and his, who early in the morning had absconded with my schooner, and, having overtaken them fully halfway [to] Pomeroon, we called out to them to strike sail, but they would not; whereupon the aforesaid nephew fired a shot and the musket burst; the other muskets had become wet by the bad weather which we had that day, whereupon we decided to go to the post Moruca because we could do nothing further against them. Towards the evening we came to the aforesaid post, and, having related the circumstances to the Postholder there, J. Bartholy, he resolved to go in pursuit with the boat with which we had come, as was accordingly done an hour thereafter, when the Postholder went in the boat together with the nephew of Mr. H. Winthuys, and three soldiers, one bylier, and two Indians. The aforesaid Postholder promised me to pursue the negroes as far as into the mouth of Orinoco or the river Barima, and that I could surely rely upon that, and that it was quite possible that he would not come back in ten or twelve days. He thereupon instructed his wife to send to him two days thereafter, two packets of bread, twenty bunches of bananas, with the canoe and the bylier, which was done on the 26th. That same day also the Postholder came back from his voyage; I asked him how far he had been in pursuit; he told me as far as Waini, and that he had sailed through all that night until about nine o'clock in the morning, when he had lain at anchor until the afternoon, and that he then had sailed back towards the post. Towards

**No. 331.** **Original.**

namiddags, en toen was komen opzeilen na de post, tegens de avond, kwaamen by de schoenert en deeden tagentig schooten op haar maar konden haar niet krygen waarop weederom na de post was gekomen, aan de post was aldaar eene David Grage, die teegens myn seyde alsdat hy wel agter de neegers wilde gaan indien ik aan hem de boot wilde geeven, en dat de posthouder provisie woude medegeven, ook twee soldaten, en een belegger [*sic*], de neef van de heer H. Winthuys wilde ook medegaan daarop ging ik by den Posthouder Bartholy, en seyde zulx tegens en vroeg hem om de soldaten en provisie daarop seyde hy teegens my dat het voor niemendal was, dat de neegers weg waaren, hetwelke bitter hard voor my was om te hooren, temeer dewyl ik wist alsdat de boot veel snelder zeilden dan de schoenderd en dus het wel mogelyk zoude konnen geweest syn deselve nog gekreegen waaren.

Dit bovenstaande verklaare de suyvere waarheyd te zyn.

JAN NOORDHOEK

Essequebo den 21 Juny 1788

P. S. toen ik op de post van Marokko quam was aldaar geen enkeld vaartuyg om meede agter de neegers te kunnen gaan, vale!

**Translation.**

evening they came up with the schooner and fired eighty shots at her but they could not capture her, whereupon he had come again to the post. At the post there was one David Grage, who told me that he would be willing to go after the negroes if I would give him the boat, and that the Postholder would supply the provisions and also two soldiers and a bylier. Mr. H. Winthuys's nephew also wanted to go along; thereupon I went to the Postholder Bartholy and told him this, and asked him for the soldiers and provisions; whereupon he said to me that it was of no use, that the negroes were lost, which it was very painful for me to hear, the more so as I knew that the boat sailed much faster than the schooner, and that it therefore might well be that they could yet be caught.

I declare the above to be the exact truth.

JAN NOORDHOEK.

Essequibo, June 21, 1788.

P. S.—When I came to the post of Moruca there was there not a single boat with which one could go after the negroes. *Vale!*

## No. 332.

### *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy of Essequibo and Demerara, June 9, 1789, as transmitted to the West India Company, July 22, 1789.*

(Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 383, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1789*, pp. 331–334.)

**Extract uit de Notule der Vergadering van den Hove van Policie gehouden by de Edele Agtbare Heeren Directr Generaal en Raaden der Rivieren Essequebo en Demerary Vergaadert binne de Hoofdplaetse Stabroek.**

Present: Zyn Hoog Edel Gestr den Heer Jan L'Espinasse Directr Genll En

**Extract from the Minutes of the Session of the Court of Policy, held by the Director General and the Council of the Rivers Essequibo and Demerara, meeting at the Capital Stabroek.**

Present: His Excellency Mr. Jan L'Espinasse, Director General; And the

2. Original.

ıle Agtb. Heeren Raaden, T. An-
n Jr., Mr. P. G. Duker, G. E. Baron
ıyerhelm, T. C. Changuion, F. T.

DINGSDAG *den 9e Juny 1789.*

et gebed, etc.

ts omtrend het vierde poinct raa-
le middelen om het affugeeren der
na de Oronocque en elders te be-
gedelibereerd zynde heeft den Sec-
versogt den Hove by deese gelee-
l te mogen communiceeren, dat hy
le maand December des voorleede
evonden hadde op het Spaanse ey-
rinidad, en aldaar in eene confe-
met de Heer Gouverneur Chacon,
yn Edele onderrigt waare gewor-
at by deszelfs arrivement, in dat
, de gewoonte aldaar even als thans
ıocque geweesd waare, om alle de
s die van vreemde colonien deser-
en aldaar aankwaamen, imme-
e doopen vryteverklare en nooit
ırselver meesters te restitueeren,
heer Gouverneur, direct de injus-
n deese handelwyse en het nadeel
ke daarvan voor het eyland zelve
te waare gesien en aan het Hoff
ıanje gerepresenteerd hadde, met
volg dat hem gepermitteerd was
len, alle de negers welke in 't ver-
› eene dusdanige wyze, op het ey-
ankwamen, terugtegeeven, op re-
ler eygenaeren t' welk ook onder-
ıne rysen door hem reeds in t' werk
l waare geworden met negers die
bago en andere plaatsen gedeser-
waaren dat hy heer gouverneur
ıcretaris konde versekeren dat alle
eytens van de Heeren Haar Hoog
mbassadeurs aan't Hof van Spanje
sujet, niets zoude uitwerken om
cheidene reedene die den Heer
neur melde, dog speciaal dewyle
ıe maxime was aan dat Hoff in
pointen de colonie rakende eenige

Translation.

Councilors, T. Andriessen, Jr., P. G. Duker, G. E. Baron von Meyerhelm, T. C. Changuion, F. T. Boode.

TUESDAY, *June 9, 1789.*

After the prayer, etc.

Furthermore, the fourth point concerning the means for preventing the running away of the negroes to the Orinoco and elsewhere having been discussed, the Secretary has asked leave to communicate to the Court at this opportunity, that in the month of December of last year he had been on the Spanish island of Trinidad and in a conference there with Governor Chacon had been told by His Excellency that on his arrival at that island it had been the custom there, as now in Orinoco, to baptize at once all the negroes who deserted from foreign colonies and arrived there, to declare them free, and never to restore them to their masters; that he, the Governor, had at once seen, and represented to the Court of Spain, the injustice of this procedure and the harm which was to be expected therefrom for the island itself, with the result that he had obtained permission to return, upon the owners' complaint, all the negroes who thereafter came to the island in such a way, as he had actually done already several times with negroes who had run away from Tobago and other places; that the Governor could assure him, the Secretary, that all the efforts of the States General's Ambassadors at the Spanish Court on this subject would effect nothing, for various reasons which the Governor set forth, but especially because it was a maxim at that Court not to make any change in points concerning the colonies except upon representations by their own governors; that therefore His Excellency was certain that a letter from Mr. Marmion, Governor of the Orinoco, would have more effect than all the

No. 332. Original.

veranderinge te maaken als op representatien van hunne eygene gouverneurs, dat derhalven Zyn Ed: zeeker was dat een brief van de Heer Marmion Gouverneur van de Oronocques, meer uitwerking zoude doen, als alle de representatien der Heeren Ambassadeurs en zeer denkelyk deselve resolutie met opzigte tot de rivier Oronocque teweegebrengen, als ten zyne opzigte hadde plaetsgehad etc.

Hetwelke gehoord en den Secretaris voor de gedane communicatie bedankt zynde is alsnu verder over de voorgestelde vraage gedelibereerd en door desen Hove begreepen dat ingevolge het gecommunicieerde van den Secretaris getenteerd zoude kunne worden of doormiddel van brieven van ven d'Heer Gouverneur Marmion aan het hoff van Spanje, zodanige favorabele resolutie geobtineerd konde werden, als ten aanzien van het eyland Trinidade reeds plaatsehadde dan, dat ingevalle dit niet reusseerde of dat Haar Ed. Mog. dit niet mogte gouteeren, er geene beetere middele waare om dit affugeeren te beletten als het onderhouden en continueel doen kruyssen van klyne gewapende vaartuygen gebouwd als de Spaanse lancen, teweeten heel lang smalle en ondiep aan dewelke men diende te belooven, van colonie wege alle de slaaven welke gedeserteerd zynde en door hun teruggebragt wordende van hun voor derselver volle waarde te zullen koopen hetwelke deeze lieden zeer zoude animeeren en vigilant doen zyn, en welke vaartuygen meede zeer veel zoude contribueeren tot beschermingе der post van Morocco en aldaar woonende Indiane tegens de overlast der Spanjaarden uit de Oronocque.

Translation.

representations of the Ambassadors, and would very probably bring about the same resolution with respect to the river Orinoco as had taken place with respect to him, etc.

Which having been heard and the Secretary having been thanked for his communication, the proposed question was further discussed, and the conclusion reached by this Court was that in view of the Secretary's communication, it should be tried whether through letters from the Governor Marmion to the Court of Spain a like favorable resolution might not be obtained as already existed with respect to the island of Trinidad; that in case this should not succeed or were not to the taste of the States General, there were no better means for preventing this running away than to maintain and keep cruising, small armed boats, built like the Spanish lanchas, namely very long, narrow, and shallow, to which the promise should be given that all the runaway slaves they bring back will be bought of them for the colony at their full value; this would greatly stimulate these people and make them vigilant. These boats would also greatly contribute towards protecting the post of Moruca and the Indians living there against molestation by the Spaniards from the Orinoco.[1]

[1] In the following session of June 17 much time was devoted by the Court of Policy to the instructions of a colonist named Martin, who was to be sent to the Orinoco as an envoy to win the intercession of the local authorities with the Spanish Court in behalf of the return to the Dutch colonies of their runaway slaves. But there is in the record nothing of pertinence to the present problem.

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| :2. rdeert met voorsz. Notule voorzoo- 'geextraheerde aangaat Rio Deme- )n 22ste July 1789. l Attestor I. L. V. BAERLE *secretaris.* | Agrees with the aforesaid minutes as far as extracted. Rio Demerara, July 22, 1789. Quod attestor, I. L. v. BAERLE, *Secretary.* |

## No. 333.

## *van Meyerhelm, Commandeur in Essequibo, to the Court of Policy of Essequibo and Demerara, July 8, 1790.*

Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 385, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1791*, p. 1378, l. 1–p. 1379, l. 9. ]

| | |
|---|---|
| en Edelen Achtbaren Hove van ie der Colonie van Essequebo en erary etc. etc. etc. Vergadert bin- Stabroek den 8e July *1790.* | To the Court of Policy of the colony of Essequibo and Demerara, etc., etc., etc., meeting at Stabroek on July 8, 1790. |
| LE ACHTBAARE HEEREN: Den on- eekende als Commandeur ad Intm hans de eer deesen Edelen Acht- Hoove voortedraagen, dat aan de eekust van Rio Essequebo en wel plantagie van de Weeduwe Noord- n die van H: Wenthuys al weeder esertie van slaaven is voorgevallen te ten getalle van eenendertig als 25 van de eerste, en ses van de melde) op den 25 April ll: met hoender van genoemde Weeduwe hoek, sig vandaar na Rio Oronocque begeeven; van drie booten de- direct hun agterna gesonden wier- seft die van E: Bischop Jr; waar- ; eenige blanken bevonden, de le neegers kort by Oronocque inge- en ge-attacqueert; dog dewyl regloopers sterk waaren gearmeert, n amunitie welvoorsien, hebben nken moeten afhouden; zynde by ral een timmerman door een koogel sigt geblesseerd, en zoo men zegt n naderhand overleden. | SIRS: The undersigned, as Commandeur *pro tem.*, has the honor hereby to make known to this Court, that on the western seacoast of Rio Essequibo, namely on the plantations of the widow Noordhoek and of H. Wenthuys, has again occurred, a desertion of slaves who to the number of thirty-one (namely 25 of the first-named and six of the last-named) on the 25th April last betook themselves from there towards Rio Orinoco with a schooner of the aforesaid widow Noordhoek. Of three boats which were at once sent after them, the one of E. Bishop, Jr., in which there were several whites, overtook and attacked these negroes close by Orinoco; but, because these runaways were strongly armed and well provided with ammunition, the whites were forced to withdraw; on this occasion a carpenter was wounded in the face by a bullet, and is said to have died of the consequences. |
| den Posthouder Bertholy ook op edaane seyn den 26 s'morgens, met ewaapende mans van de post Ma- | That, at a given signal, the postholder Bartholy also, having been notified, had in the morning of the 26th set out from |

No. 333. Original.

rocco was uytgeloopen en de gemelde boot van Bischop heeft gepraayd, dog in plaats van direct agter de wegloopers meedetegaan, onder pretext van proviant te haalen weeder na de post was teruggekeerd, zynde des avonds andermaal met zeventien man van de post in zee gegaan; en den 27^do^ de boodt van E: Bischop (die toen s'nagts tevooren de attacque op de neegers had gedaan) weederom ontmoet; zynde vervolgens tezaamen de rivier Oronocque ingevaaren dog niets verders verneemende, onverrigter zaake terug moeten keeren.

. . . . . .

Translation.

the post Moruca with ten armed men and spoke the aforesaid boat of Bishop; but, instead of at once joining in the pursuit of the runaways, he went back to the post under pretext of getting provisions; in the evening he once more went to sea with seventeen men from the post, and on the 27th he again came up with the boat of E. Bishop (who the night before had made the attack upon the negroes); thereupon they sailed together into the river Orinoco, but, learning nothing further, they were obliged to come back with nothing accomplished.

. . . . . .

No. 334.

## *From the Journal of G. E. van Meyerhelm, Commandeur in Essequibo, July–December, 1790.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 385, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1791*, p. 1394, ll. 1–8.]

[*July 8, 1790.*]

. . . . . .

door Daniel Van der Heyden, overgelegt seeker relaas inhoudende, dat uyt de rivier Maseroenie berigt gekreegen had, alsdat aldaar vier Indiaansche Uylen met haar volk van de Spaanse misioen zoude gekoomen weesen, in voorgeeven van den Spanjaarden gevlugt te zyn en gaarne in Maseroenie soude willen blyven woonen.

. . . . . .

A report was submitted by Daniel van der Heyden stating that from the river Mazaruni he had received information that four Indian Owls with their people had come from the Spanish missions, who pretended that they had fled from the Spaniards and would like to remain and dwell in Mazaruni.

. . .

## No. 335.

## *From the Report of the Commissioners W. A. Sirtema van Grovestins and W. C. Boey, to the Prince of Orange, Stadhouder, on the condition of the Colony of Essequibo and Demerara, July 27, 1790.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2324, cover-title *Rapport aan syne Doorluchtige Hoogheid door Hoogstdezelfs Commissarissen na de Colonie van Essequebo en Demerary*, p. 52, l. 11–p. 53, l. 17.—p. 129, l. 13–p. 130, l. 5,—p. 134, ll. 1–9,—p. 137, l. 14–p. 144.]

Original.

. . . . . .

De rivier van Essequebo is aan de oost zyde van Bourassiri af tot aan Bonnasigue toe en aan de Westzyde van de Toeloekaboeka tot aan de Supiname Kreek gecultiveerd, zynde eene distantie van negen duizend zeshonderd roeden, dan alhier zouden noch veele gronden kunnen worden beteeld, indien de nabuurschap van de rivier de Oronocque hetzelve niet verhinderde, want de Spanjaarden aldaar komen somtyds met gewapende vaartuigen Lansen genaamd, tot aan Morocco en nemen met geweld weg de Indiaanen die daar woonen, dezelven tot slaaven maakende, daar in tegendeel onze negerslaaven wegloopende zich naar Oronocque begeeven, alwaar zy vry verklaard worden.

De colonien van Demerary en Essequebo maaken dus eene lengte van vier en twintig mylen langs de kust van Guiana, en indien men middelen konde vinden om door bekwaame canaalen, welke hunnen uitloop in de rivieren hadden, de binnenlandsche communicatie te bevorderen, zo voor het transport van

Translation.

. . . . . .

The river of Essequibo is cultivated on the eastern side from Bourassiri[2] to Bonnasigue,[3] and on the western side from the Toeloekaboeka[4] to the Supinaam Creek, being a distance of nine thousand six hundred rods. However, many more lands here could be brought under cultivation if the vicinity of the river Orinoco did not prevent it, for the Spaniards there sometimes come with armed boats, called lances [lanchas], as far as Moruca and by force carry away the Indians who dwell there, enslaving them, while on the other hand our negro slaves, when they run away, betake themselves to Orinoco, where they are proclaimed free.

The colonies of Demerara and Essequibo therefore form a stretch of twenty-four [Dutch] miles along the coast of Guiana; and, if means could be found to facilitate the inland communication by appropriate canals issuing into the rivers, both for the transportation of products and for the drainage of the lands, this would

[1] These were the Commissioners sent by the Dutch Government for thorough inquiry into the administration of the colonies by the West India Company; and the sequel was the assumption of the colonies by the State at the expiration of the Company's charter in 1792. Sirtema van Grovestins became the first Governor under the new régime. This transcript is made from the official original of the report, signed in autograph. There is also in the Archives another manuscript of it, a copy, marked 2013.

[2] I. e., Bourassiri Creek.

[3] Bonasica Creek.

[4] Doubtless for Toeloekaboera (Tulu-cabura) Creek.

No. 335. Original.

producten, als waterloozing der landen, zoude zulks eene veermeerdering van bebouwbaare grond opleveren, welke niet te bepaalen is.

. . . . . .

[*The Commissioners suggest the following garrisons:*]

| | |
|---|---|
| In de hoofdplaats Stabroek de staf en tweehonderd man | 200 |
| Op de hoogte van de Sandberg in de rivier van wederzyde vyfentwintig man | 50 |
| Het fort Willem Fredrik | 25 |
| Op Coerabane vyftig man | 50 |
| Op Mahaica vyftig man | 50 |
| Abary | 25 |
| In Essequebo op het Vlagge Eiland | 50 |
| Op Bona Sica | 25 |
| Op het Leguane Eiland | 25 |
| Op Bourassiri | 50 |
| Op de punt van de West zeekust | 25 |
| Op de Arabische kust | 25 |
| | 600 men. |

. . . . . .

Het zal niet ondienstig zyn, als betrekking hebbende tot de veiligheid van de colonie, alhier eenige aanmerkingen te laaten volgen, hoedanig te handelen tegen wegloopende negers, die zich niet naar de Spaansche kust maar in de boschen retireren, en welk nut ten dien opzichte te trekken is van de Indiaanen, doorgaans Bokken genaamd.

. . . . . .

In de colonien van Essequebo en Demerary gelyk ook in de Berbice, zyn de wegloopers in de bosschen noch weinig in getal en noch niet te vreezen, om dat zy geen lighaam kunnen uitmaaken, maar als vagabonderende menschen moeten omzwerven, en hun onderhoud door het besteelen van eenige bannannen en andere kostgronden moeten zoeken, 'tgeen gevaarlyk voor hun is, en waardoor van tyd tot tyd een wordt terug gekregen; indien men derhalven nu zorge, dat zy niet vermeerderen, zullen deeze colonien

Translation.

increase incalculably the land fit for cultivation.

. . . . . .

| | |
|---|---|
| In the capital, Stabroek, the staff and two hundred men | 200 |
| At the place up the river where the Sandberg is, on each side twenty-five men | 50 |
| The fort Willem Fredrik | 25 |
| On Coerabane [creek] fifty men | 50 |
| On Mahaica [creek] fifty men | 50 |
| [On] Abary [creek] | 25 |
| In [the] Essequibo, on Flag Island | 50 |
| On Bonasica [creek] | 25 |
| On Leguane Island | 25 |
| On Bourassiri [creek] | 50 |
| On the point of the west seacoast | 25 |
| On the Arabian coast[1] | 25 |
| | 600 men. |

. . . . . .

It will not be out of place, as pertinent to the safety of the colony, to offer here some remarks as to how to deal with runaway negroes who escape not to the Spanish coast but into the bush, and as to the use which can for this purpose be made of the Indians, usually called "Bucks."

. . . . . .

In the colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, as also in Berbice, the runaways in the bush are as yet few in number and not yet to be dreaded, because they can not constitute one body, but must wander about as vagabonds and must seek their sustenance by robbing banana grounds and other food plantations, which is dangerous for them, and whereby from time to time one is captured again. Therefore, if care be now taken that they do no not increase, these colonists will not suffer the fate of Surinam. Experi-

[1] The so-called "Arabian coast," just west of the mouth of the Essequibo.

Original.

lot van Surinamen niet onder-
)e ondervinding heeft geleerd,
einig succes der blanken tegen de
gers moet toegeschreven worden
terrein, en dat men dus geene
ıenschen tegen hun gebruiken
die even als zy door de bosschen
pen kunnen loopen; men zoude
halven eenig voordeels kunnen
van een corps vrynegers, indien
genoegzaam op dezelven konde
en; dan van dezelfde natie zynde
van hun niet verwagten dien
ke in dit sort van oorlog noodig
nen niet in slagorde kan vechten,
byzonder man een vyandschap
)ben tegen zyn weerparty, alzo
geweld maar alles door verras-
overvalling moet geschieden;
de colonien van Essequebo en
/ heeft men Indiaanen of Bokken
artoo de geschikste zo niet de
persoonen zyn die men met eene
)op van goeden uitslag ten dien
n gebruiken; deezen zyn in de
en swampen even zo vlug, zo
ger dan de negers, en ieder Bok
onverzoenlyken haat en afkeer
natie, welke daarentegen met
)rwinnelyke vreeze voor de In-
s bezield; maar gelyk dezelven
)ren menschen, en onder geene
ıtie te brengen zyn, ja zelfs niet
r geld of presenten gewonnen
/orden, volgt daaruit, dat men
ichtigheid ten dien opzichte
ıandelen; de dienst die men van
kan verwagten moet enkel voort-
uit goeden wil, en geneigdheid
ne nabuuren, ja zelfs uit de be-
van hoogmoed, te weeten, dat
ereerd vinden om de blanken
kunnen doen, waarom zulks dan
noet worden aangemerkt als een
men hun betaald, maar als eene
n hun ontfangen; waartegen

Translation.

ence has taught that the small success of the whites against the bush negroes must be ascribed to the character of the ground, and that therefore no other people can be employed against them except such as can go through the bush and swamps just as they do. One might, therefore, see some promise of advantage in a corps of free negroes, if one could sufficiently rely upon them; but, as they are of the same race, they cannot be expected to show that zeal which is necessary in this kind of war, where one cannot fight in battle order, and where every individual man must have an enmity against his opponent, inasmuch as everything must be accomplished, not by force, but by surprise and by taking at unawares. In the colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, however, there are Indians, or "Bokken," who are the fittest if not the only persons who can be used for this purpose with a sure hope of good success. They are just as nimble, if not more so, in the bush and swamps as the negroes; and each "Bok" has an irreconcilable hatred and repugnance toward that race, which in turn is filled with an invincible dread of the Indians. But, since these are free-born people and not to be brought under subordination, and not always to be won by money or presents, it follows that one must in this matter act with circumspection. The service which can be expected of them must take its origin only in good will and inclination toward their neighbors, or even in the rudiments of pride; that is to say, in their considering themselves honored by being able to render service to the whites. For this reason it should not be looked upon as an act for which we pay them, but as a favor received from them, in return for which we make them a present, as a remembrance and to foster friendship for the future. And especially must care

No. 335. Original.

men een geschenk doet tot een gedachtenis, en om voor het vervolg de vriendschap aan te kweeken; en moet voor al zorg dragen dat nooit een Indiaan door een blanken bedroogen of misbandeld wordt, want dit verwyderd hun hoe langs hoe meerder, en boezemd niets in dan afkeerigheid.

Men zal by deze gelegenheid een woord moeten spreeken van de zogenaamde Posthouders; deze zyn bedienden van de Compagnie, die op de verschillende grenzen woonen om de goede verstandhouding met de Indiaanen aan te kweeken.

Voldeeden die Posthouders aan dit voorgestelde heilzaam oogmerk, zouden dezelven van het allergrootste nut zyn, doch wanneer men daartoe van alle volkeren en natien uit het vaderland zend, lieden die geen kennis, noch van het land, noch van de geaartheid van den Indiaanen hebben, en zich alleen toeleggen om hun in het koopen van hunne slaaven, coriaalen, hamakken en diergelyken te bedriegen, of door mishandeling diensten aftedwingen, als hout kappen, aanleggen van gronden en zo voorts, dan ziet men klaar dat zodanige Posthouders veel meer nadeels dan goeds teweegbrengen.

De ondergetekendens kunnen daarvan ten voorbeeld opleveren een geval koort voor hunne aankomst in de colonien gebeurd, namelyk van den Posthouder Daniel Sternberg, die door de Indiaanen is vermoord geworden, eene straffe welke hy ruim verdiend hadde voor zyne schelmsche en wreede behandeling; blykens eene missive door Picosar Pearson aan den toenmaalige Directeur-Generaal geschreven ten deezen sub. L[a] O overgelegd.

Het zoude mitsdien beter zyn wanneer de Posthouders geene Compagnie- maar Colonie-bediendens waaren, door de colonie betaald wordende, en aantestellen door den Raad van Policie; alsdan zoude

Translation.

be taken that no Indian be ever cheated or ill-treated by a white, for this estranges them more and more, and only inspires repugnance.

It behooves here to say a word of the so-called Postholders. These are employees of the Company who dwell on the various frontiers in order to foster the good understanding with the Indians.

If these Postholders satisfied this salutary purpose for which they are meant, they would be of the very greatest usefulness. But when for this end are sent from the Fatherland persons out of all peoples and nations, men who have no knowledge of the land or of the character of the Indians, and who are intent only upon cheating them in the purchase of their slaves, canoes, hammocks, and the like, or by ill treatment to extort service from them, such as cutting wood, clearing grounds, and so forth; then it is clearly to be seen that such Postholders bring about much more evil than good.

The undersigned can give, as an example thereof, a case which happened shortly before their arrival in the colonies, namely that of the Postholder Daniel Sternberg, who was murdered by the Indians, a punishment which he had fully deserved for his rascally and cruel treatment, as appears from a letter written by Picosar Pearson to the then Director-General, submitted herewith under letter O.

It would therefore be better if the Postholders were employees not of the Company but of the colony, paid by the colony and appointed by the Court of Policy; in that case one could take

| 5. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| ıartoe kunnen nemen oude Plan-<br>bediendens [*sic*] of andere ge-<br>› persoonen, die lange in de colonie<br>weest, of in dezelve zyn gebooren,<br>› het land kennen en weeten op<br>ene wyze met de Indiaanen moet<br>ı omgegaan; stêrk zoude men moe-<br>aken dat deeze nimmer die natie<br>ge handeling mogten verschalken<br>riegen, en veel minder mishande-<br>ıar in tegendeel derzelver vriend-<br>moesten aankweeken, en hun altyd<br>ıken doen voorkomen als nabuuren,<br>›lke zy nimmer dan vriendschap,<br>behandeling en daadelyke hulp in<br>van nood te verwagten hadden;<br>is dan ook op dien voet, dat de<br>;etekendens zyn te werk gegaan,<br>er zy de presenten, van wegen de<br>Zeeland aan hun toegezonden, aan<br>'schillende natien der Indiaanen<br>ı uitgedeeld. | therefor old plantation-employees or other fit persons who have been long in the colony or were born there, and who therefore know the ground and how to get along with the Indians. Strict care ought to be taken that they never swindle or cheat that race in any transaction, much less maltreat them; on the contrary, they must cultivate their friendship and always make them consider the whites as neighbors, from whom they can never expect anything but friendship, good treatment, and prompt help in case of necessity. It was on this footing that the undersigned proceeded in distributing to the various nations of the Indians the presents sent them in the name of the Zeeland Chamber. |
| ler zoude het nodig zyn te verbie-<br>nig Indiaan, het zy man of vrouw<br>af of slaavin te mogen kopen, al<br>›zelve ook door de Indiaanen tot<br>ı aangebragt, als waeruit zeer<br>;warigheden ontstaan; want gelyk<br>eene schriftelyke contracten met<br>ıdiaan kan maaken, gebeurd het<br>ds, dat maanden, ja zelfs jaaren<br>›, de famielje van zodanigen ver-<br>ı slaaf, denzelven komt terug eis-<br>onder voorgeven, dat hy of met<br>l vervoerd, of bedrogen is gewor-<br>ı nimmer in slaverny hadt kunnen<br>ı gebragt, in welk geval men ver-<br>is aan dien eisch te voldoen, zo<br>›danige famielje met geen goeden<br>en kan tevreeden stellen; en dit<br>reeds meer dan eenmaal plaats | Furthermore, it would be necessary to prohibit the buying of any Indian, man or woman, for a slave, even when these are offered by the Indians for slaves, this being a thing from which difficulties arise. For, as one can make no written contract with an Indian, it frequently happens that months or even years later the kinsmen of such a purchased slave come to demand him back, on the ground that he was carried off by violence or was betrayed, and ought never to have been enslaved,—in which case one is obliged to accede to this demand, if one can not satisfy such kinsmen with good words; and this has happened already more than once. |

## No. 336.

### *West India Company (the Ten) to the Director-General in Demerara and Essequibo, inclosing a resolution adopted December 13, 1790.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 114, cover-title *Missiven van de Thienen na America, 10 Dec. 1790–28 Jan. 1791*, p. 21, ll. 13–35.]

Original.

. . . . .

Dat Heeren Commissarissen in de notulen van den Raad, alsmeede in de missive van den Directeur Generaal Lespinasse, en in die van den Directeur Generaal ad interim zo in hun particulier als met en beneevens de Raaden by herhaaling vinden aangedrongen op de noodsakelykheid van het sluyten van een cartel met het Hoff van Spangne ten einde de slaaven, die na de Spaansche besittingen wegloopen, waartoe de nabyheid van de rivier Oronocque aan die van Essequebo en Demerary zeer veel façiliteit geevt, terug te bekoomen.

Dat Heeren Commissarissen met leedweesen deese Vergaderiug moeten herrinneren, dat alle de stappen tot het sluyten van zodanig cartel gedaan vrugteloos zyn afgeloopen, dat zelv uyt de brieven en notulen uyt de colonien ingekoomen blykt, dat het aldaar als onwaarschynelyk word geconsidereerd, dat in dat voorneemen immer in Europa zal worden geslaagt, tenwaare hetzelve van de zyde der opperhoofden en regeeringen der Spaansche colonien aan den Koning en het Ministerie van Spanje favorabel werde voorgedraagen.

Dat uyt dien hoofde op voordragt van Heeren Commissarissen van Zyne Doorlugtige Hoogheid zekere François Martin, door den Raad by resolutie van 18 Juny 1789 is gedespicieerd geworden en met een instructie voorsien omme zig na den Gouverneur van Oronocque te begeeven, en denselven tot het sluyten van sodanig cartel te permoveeren waartoe zy hem reeds in avançe f. 4000:—:— hadde gefourneerd, teweeten f. 3000:—:— tot het

Translation.

. . . . .

That the Committee, in the minutes of the Council, and also in the letters written by the Director-General Lespinasse and the Director-General *ad interim*, either singly or jointly with the Councilors, finds repeatedly urged the necessity of making a cartel with the Court of Spain, for the purpose of getting back the slaves who run away to the Spanish possessions, which is made very easy to those of Essequibo and Demerary by the nearness of the river Orinoco.

That it grieves the Committee to have to remind this meeting, that all the steps taken towards the making of such a cartel have led to nothing; that it even appears from the letters and minutes sent in from the colonies that it is there thought improbable that any success will ever attend this purpose in Europe unless the matter be favorably reported to the King and the Ministry of Spain by the chiefs and governments of the Spanish colonies.

That, in view thereof, at the suggestion of the Commissioners of His Highness, one François Martin was designated by the Council, by resolution of June 18, 1789, and provided with instructions to go to the Governor of Orinoco and induce him to the making of such a cartel, to which end they had already advanced to him 4,000 florins, namely f. 3,000 to buy back negroes, and f. 1,000 to prepare for his voyage.

**No. 336.** **Original.**

terugkoopen van neegers en f.1000:—:— tot preparatie voor syne reyse.

Dat gemelde François Martin tediertyd ziek geworden zynde desselvs reyse is vertraagt.

En dat seedert van het gevolg dier pogingen niets naders aan Commissarissen is gebleeken.

Dat Commissarissen het waarschynlyk houden, dat Heeren Commissarissen van Zyne Doorlugtige Hoogheid daarvan in derselver rapport etc.

Terwyl Haar Edelens egter zouden adviseeren dat door deese Vergadering aan Directeur General ad interim en Raaden zoude kunnen worden aangeschreeven, dat zy by aanhoudentheid alles wat hun mogelyk is in het werk moeten stellen, om dat werk tot een goed einde te brengen en aan deese Vergadering moeten berigten of deselve François Martin is vertrokken, wat het gevolg dier besending geweest zy, en dat byaldien hy niet mogt vertrokken zyn, Bewindhebberen vertrouwen dat zy behoorlyk zullen hebben zorggedraagen, dat de aan deselve gefourneerde f 4000:—:— niet verlooren zullen zyn maar dat zy weeder eenander met die Commissie zullen hebben belast.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

That, the aforesaid François Martin falling ill at that time, his voyage was delayed.

And that since that time the Committee has learned nothing further of the result of those attempts.

That the Committee thinks it probable that the Commissioners of His Highness thereof in their report, etc.

That, however, the Committee would suggest that this meeting might instruct the Director-General *ad interim* and Council to continue to do everything within their power to bring this matter to a happy conclusion and to inform this meeting whether the aforesaid François Martin has set out, what has been the outcome of that mission, and, in case he has not set out, that they have proper care taken that the 4,000 florins advanced to him be not lost, but that they entrust this mission anew to somebody else.

. . . . .

## No. 337.

## *L. Chollet, Colonist and Land Surveyor in Essequibo, to the West India Company (Amsterdam Chamber), 1791.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2012d, cover-title *Stukken betrekkelyk het uitgeven van gronden, Essequebo en Demerary*, 1785–179–, unpaged.]

Aan de Edele Achtbaare Heeren Bewindhebberen van de Geoctroyeerde West-Indische Compagnie ter Praesidiaale kamer Amsterdam.

Geevt reverentelyk te kennen Louis Chollet, dat hy suppliant veele jaaren in

To the Directors of the West India Company in the Presidial Chamber Amsterdam:

Louis Chollet respectfully represents that he, the petitioner, for many years a

[1] This petition bears no date except the entry on the margin: "Exh. 4 Oct. 1791. p. 347. Ess. & Dem. Sep^r 12." The first-named date is clearly that of its submission to the Chamber; the other is possibly that of its receipt from the colony.

No. 337. Original.

de colonie van Essequebo en Demerary zynde geweest, zig aldaar onderanderen hadde toegelegd op de kennisse van de gronden en landen, welke onder het ressort van die colonien geleegen zyn en nog zouden kunnen worden gecultiveerd. Dat by hem suppliant vooral in aanmerking was genomen de geheele West-zeekust van Essequebo af tot aan de rivier van Poumarron en voorts deselve rivier van Poumarron, als zynde van dien aart, dat deselve by het formeeren van etablissementen en plantagien aldaar waarschynlyk de verwagting zullen te boven gaan.

Dat hy suppliant alhetzelve in het breede hadde vervat in eene Memorie, die hy de vryheid nam hier by te voegen met eene kaart door hem suppliant zelve geformeerd beginnende aan de creecq van Mahaicouny en eyndigende met de limietscheiding tusschen de Spanjaarden en de colonien van den Staat, waarin de rivier van Poumarron met de aangrensende landen mede is afgebeeld.

En aangezien hy suppliant gaarne wenschte zig in de voormelde rivier van Poumarron te establisseeren en aldaar eene plantage aan te leggen; weshalven hy by deezen de vryheid nam zig te wenden tot Hun Edele Achtbaare ootmoedig versoekende, hem suppliant in die rivier te willen verleenen eene concessie van 500 akkers land, op zoodanige voet en wyse, als Hun Edele Achtbaare zullen gelieven goed te vinden, oftewel indien over de landen in die rivier door Hun Edele Achtbaare reeds onverhoopt mogt weezen gedisponeerd, alsdan eene concessie van 500 akkers aan de West-zeekust van die rivier.

Twelk doende etc.,

LOUIS CHOLLET.

Translation.

resident of the colony of Essequibo and Demerara, has among other things applied himself there to the knowledge of the grounds and lands which are situated under the jurisdiction of those colonies and might yet be brought under cultivation. That he has especially studied the whole west seacoast, from Essequibo to the river of Pomeroon, and furthermore the river of Pomeroon itself, as being of a nature probably to surpass expectation when settlements and plantations are formed there.

That he has circumstantially embodied all this in a Memorial which he, the petitioner, takes the liberty to inclose herewith, together with a map drawn up by himself, beginning at the creek of Mahaicony and ending with the boundary between the Spaniards and the colonies of the State, on which map the river of Pomeroon with the adjoining lands is also represented.[1]

And, inasmuch as he would greatly like to establish himself in the aforesaid river of Pomeroon and to lay out a plantation there, therefore he hereby takes the liberty to apply to the Company, requesting that he be granted in that river 500 acres of land, on such basis and in such way as Your Honors shall see fit; or, in case Your Honors have already, contrary to his belief, made dispositions concerning the lands in that river, in such case a grant of 500 acres on the seacoast west of that river.

Wherewith, etc.

LOUIS CHOLLET.

[1] For a reproduction of what is, almost undoubtedly, a copy of this map, see the atlas of the Commission, map 68.

## No. 338.

### *From the Journal of G. E. van Meyerhelm, Commandeur in Essequibo, January–June, 1791.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 385, cover-title *Brieven en Papieren van Essequebo en Demerary, 1791*, p. 1549, l. 16–p. 1550, l. 1.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| [*May 24, 1791.*] | |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Op dato deeses een pas aan J. P. Geerdse gegeeven omme voor den tyd van 3 maanden met vyff vryen Indiaanen en onderhebbende berk genaamt de Zeemeermin te moogen gaan souten, mits de post Marocco, nog de colonie uytlegger the Pally niet te passeeren, sonder sonder [*sic*] alvoorens zyn pas aldaar te hebben vertoond. | On this date I gave a pass to J. P. Geerdse, containing permission for 3 months to go salting with five free Indians and the bark in his charge, named *de Zeemeermin;* on condition that he do not pass the post Moruca nor the colony's coast-guard *the Polly* without first having shown his pass there. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 339.

### *From the secret proceedings of the Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies,*[1] *January 4, 1793.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 768, cover-title *Secreete Notulen van den Raad der Colonien van den Staat in de West Indien, 1792–1795*, unpaged, p. 7 (of document), l. 13–p. 8, l. 14.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| *Particuliere Memorie voor J. W. A. Sirtema thoe Grovestins, Gouverneur Generaal over Essequebo, Demerary en onderhorige Rivieren en Districten.* | *Private Instructions for J. W. A. Sirtema van Grovestins, Governor-General of Essequibo, Demerara, and appurtenant rivers and districts.* |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| 24. Hy zal zo draa mogelyk een circumstantieel berigt, aan den Raad inzenden, van alle de uitgegeevene gronden met byvoeging van eene accurate lyst, van onbegeevene gronden, en hoedanig party kan worden getrokken van de rivier Bowmerona? alsmeede van binnenlanden? of derwaards canaalen kunnen worden gegraaven en hoe particulieren | 24. He shall as soon as possible send in to the Council a circumstantial report of all the lands granted, adding to it an accurate list of lands not granted, and how the river Pomeroon can be turned to account? and how the interior lands? whether canals can be made thither, and how private individuals can be stimulated thereto; and, in general, everything |

[1] With the close of the year 1791 the West India Company came to an end. Its colonies passed into the hands of the State, which, until November, 1795, administered them through a body called the "Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies."

No. 339. Original.

daartoe geanimeerd; En generaalyk alles wat eenigzints dienen kan, om een sistema van uitgift, voor't toekoomende optemaaken.

25. En nademaal het graaven van canaalen ook zeer dienstig is ter bevordering van de communicatie en nuttiger word naarmaate de colonie zig meerder in breedte extendeert, zo zal hy, zyne consideratien opgeeven hoedaanig en waar ter plaatse dezelve met eenige verzeekering van succes, en buiten bezwaar van den lande zouden kunnen gegraaven worden.

26. Hy zal ook onderzoek doen, of niet, hetzy geheel of gedeeltelyk eenige party kan getrokken worden ten behoeve van den lande, van dé houtgronden, of men die niet zoude kunnen kappen, en daarvan zowel in Essequebo, of Demerary zelve, als op Curaçao en St. Eustatius gebruik maaken?

. . . . . .

Aldus gedaan, en gearresteert by den Raad der Colonien van den Staat in de West Indien, den 4 January 1793.

Ter ordonantie van dezelve.

Translation.

that can in any way serve in making a system for future grants.

25. And, inasmuch as the making of canals is also very conducive towards improving communication, and grows more useful in proportion as the colony increases in extent, he shall give his considerations as to how and where they might be made with some assurance of success and without expense to the Republic.

26. He shall also investigate whether the timber grounds may not, as a whole or in part, be turned to account to the profit of the Republic; whether the timber might not be cut and whether it might not be made use of both in Essequibo and Demerara themselves and in Curaçao and St. Eustatius.

. . . . . .

Thus done by the Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies, January 4, 1793.

By order of the Council.

## No. 340.

## *From the Journal of A. van Ryck de Groot, Secretary in Essequibo, July-December, 1793.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 806, cover-title *Demerary en Essequebo, Brieven, etc.*, van *1793.*]

. . . . . .

[*December 30, 1793.*]

Maandag Ingek: Rapp^ten.

Pas aan de vrye indiaan Frederik verleent teneynde in Bouwerom of voor by de Post Marokko corjaalen voor den Heraut, voor andere negotiegoederen interuylen.

. . . . . .

Monday. Reports received.

Pass granted to the free Indian Frederik in order to get, in Pomeroon or beyond the post Moruca, corials for *den Heraut*, in exchange for other wares.

. . . . . .

[1] The administration's journal, though just at this time kept by the secretary.

## No. 341.

### *From an Inventory of the Secretary's Archives in Essequibo, April 5, 1794.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 796, cover-title *Missives en Bylagen van Essequebo, 1793, 1793 en begin 1794*, doc. 78, p. 7, l. 20-24,—p. 9, ll 1-4.]

**Original.**

. . . . . .

Inventaris van alle sodaanige boeken, charters en papieren als andersints welke betrekking hebben tot het Commandement deeser revier, op heeden den 5 April 1794 zoals hetzelve door den Commandeur ad interim J. G. Plettner is overgenoomen van den Raad fiscaal A. van der Mieden op dezelvde inventaris zoals welgemelde heer Raad fiscaal hetzelve van den heere Commandeur A. Backer op den 29 Maart H: A: hadde provisioneel aanvaart en overgenoomen en door my Johannis Henricus Stumphius adsist$^{t}$ ter secretary en Secretaris van het Commandement deeser revier in geschrifte gebragt in maniere navolgende

. . . . . .

4. Een locquet geintituleert Papieren raakende de Post van Marocco, waarin alle papieren, missives, lysten, rapporten en journalen, alleen de post Marocco concerneerende zeedert Maart 1785 tot heeden.

. . . . . .

10. Een locquet geintituleerd Papieren om in het Hoff van Politie integeeven, waarin conceptplan van de post aan de Westzyde van de kreek Marocco, . . .

. . . . . .

Accordeert met zyn origineel

J. H. STUMPHIUS,

*Sec$^{r}$ van't Comm$^{t}$.*

**Translation.**

. . . . . .

Inventory of all the books, charters, papers, and other things, which have relation to the Administration of this river, this day, April 5, 1794, such as it was received by the Commandeur *pro tem.* J. G. Plettner from the Fiscal A. van der Mieden, upon the same inventory on which the aforesaid Fiscal had provisionally received and accepted it from the Commandeur A. Backer on March 29 of this year, which was put in writing by me Johannis Henricus Stumphius, assistant at the Secretary's office and Secretary of the Administration of this river, in the manner here following:

. . . . . .

4. A case marked: Papers bearing upon the post of Moruca; in which are all papers, letters, lists, reports, and journals, exclusively concerning the post Moruca, from March 1785 to this present day.

. . . . . .

10. A case marked: Papers to be handed in in the Court of Policy, in which is a projected plan of the post on the west side of the creek Moruca, . . .

. . . . . .

Agrees with its original.

J. H. STUMPHIUS,

*Secretary of the Administration.*

## No. 342.

### *W. A. Sirtema van Grovestins, Governor-General in Essequibo and Demerara, to the Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies, August 19, 1794.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 800, cover-title *Missiven en Bylagen van Essequebo en Demerary, vervolg van 1794*, p. 426, l. 1–p. 434, l. 18, with inclosures.]

**Original.**

EDELE MOGENDE HEEREN: Ik heb de eer Uw Edele Mogende hier bygaande te doen geworden het verbaal gehouden van myne reise naar de rivier van Pomeron, daarneevens bygevoegd eenige consideratien omtrent de aard der gronden, en hetgeene benoodigd zal zyn tot de bewerking derzelven, mitsgaders de voordeelen die daarvan voor het Moederland kunnen proflueeren.

Tevens heb ik gemeend niet ondienstig te zyn om een calculatie te maaken met een prisatie daarneevens, hoe hoog de onkosten zullen beloopen tot het aanleg van een coffyplantagie beginnende met een geringe magt van tien neegers.

Alsmeede welke swaare uitgaven men moet aanwenden tot het aanleggen van een zuikerplantagie.

En ten laatsten een calculatie hoe hoog de onkosten beloopen tot het aanleg van een catoenplantagie in de gronden die daartoe vatbaar zyn, en hoe spoedig de planters van dezelve producten kunnen trekken.

En daar de landmeeter Louis Chollet my op den 1$^{en}$ July deeses jaars een memorie heeft ter hand gesteld omtrent de gemelde rivier en kust van Pomeron welke door my ten uitersten interessant is bevonden, heb ik niet kunnen afzyn dezelve insgelyks hierneevens te voegen, en ter deliberatie van UEd. Mog. te brengen: gemelde memorie, gevoegd by myn verbaal hiervooren gementioneerd, en de memorie van consideratien, door my aan UEdele Mogende gesuppediteerd, omtrent

**Translation.**

SIRS: I have the honor to send you, accompanying this letter, the journal kept of my voyage to the river of Pomeroon, to which are added a few considerations concerning the nature of the grounds, what will be needed for working them, and the advantages which may result therefrom to the mother-land.

At the same time I have thought it might be useful to make a calculation, together with an estimate, of the sum to which will amount the cost of making a coffee plantation, beginning with a small force of ten negroes.

Moreover, what heavy expenses must be incurred for making a sugar plantation.

And, lastly, a calculation of what the expenses will be for making a cotton plantation, in the grounds that are fit for this, and how soon the planters can have a yield therefrom.

And, the surveyor Louis Chollet having handed to me on the 1st July of this year a memorial concerning the aforesaid river and coast of Pomeroon, which was found by me to be exceedingly interesting, I could not but join it hereto likewise, and bring it before you for deliberation. This memorial, joined to my aforesaid journal, and the memorial of considerations which I have furnished to you with respect to the grounds along the eastern seacoast of Demerary, and moreover

No. 342. Original.

de gronden langs de oost zeekust van Demerary, alsmeede myne onderscheidene depeches over het reglement op de uitgifte der gronden, en in het generaal over deeze materie handelende, zal, zo ik vertrouw, genoegzaame opheldering van zaaken geeven, teneinde een reglement te formeeren, applicabel op de gronden in de rivier en kust van Pomeron; Dan, zo het UEdele Mogende nogthans behaagde, my provisioneel te qualificeeren zodanig reglement te vervaardigen, naar de locale omstandigheeden gereekend, zal ik met alle bereidwilligheid daaraan trachten te voldoen, te meer vermits 'er zeer waarschynlyk zig by continuatie zodanige circumstantien zullen voordoen, als die aan eenige verandering onderworpen moeten zyn, hetgeene dan ook het locaal zal koomen aantewyzen.

Voorts overgaande tot de kaart van genoemde rivier en zeekust van Pomeron, hierneevens gesuppediteerd, zo zy het my gepermitteerd UEdele Mogende te doen reflecteeren dat op dezelve is geplaatst een canaal, hetwelk metdetyd zal moeten gemaakt worden van de zeekust af tot de rivier van Pomeron, zynde gemerkt met de letters D D. tusschen de No. 57 en 58.

Ik heb aan den landmeeter Chollet in consideratie gegeeven, of het niet beeter zou zyn om een canaal te maaken tusschen No. 75 en 76, doch hy heeft hierop geremarqueerd, dat als het canaal gemaakt wierd tusschen No. 57 en 58, hetzelve dan veel nader en geleegener zou zyn voor de ingezeetenen aan de vaste wal van Essequebo, zo ook voor die aan de eilanden daar gesitueerd; wyders dat verderop, als de creecq Coriaalepad, de zeën aldaar hoog en zeer gevaarlyk zyn, tot aan de mond van de rivier van Pomeron.

Translation.

my various dispatches dealing with the regulations as to the granting of the grounds and with this matter generally, will, I trust, give sufficient information for formulating regulations to apply to the grounds in the river and coast of Pomeroon. However, if you should be pleased nevertheless to authorize me provisionally to frame such regulations, taking account of the local circumstances, I shall very gladly try to do so, the rather since very probably in course of time certain circumstances will show themselves which must give rise to some change, such as the local conditions will not fail to suggest.

Proceeding now to the map of the aforesaid river and seacoast of Pomeroon, furnished herewith,[1] I beg leave to draw your attention to the fact that on it has been placed a canal which in course of time will have to be made from the seacoast to the river of Pomeroon, it being marked with the letters D D. between numbers 57 and 58.

I have asked the surveyor Chollet to consider whether it would not be better to make a canal between numbers 75 and 76, but he answered saying that, if the canal were made between numbers 57 and 58, it would be much nearer and more conveniently situated for the inhabitants on the shore of Essequibo, and also for those on the islands situated there; furthermore, that farther on than the creek Corial-path, the waves there are high and very dangerous as far as the mouth of the river of Pomeroon.

[1] For this map see the atlas of the Commission, map 69.

No. 342. Original.

UEdele Mogende gelieven al verder nategaan dat men op de caart telkens om de vier plantagien langs de zeekust gereserveerd heeft een compagniespad, hetwelk de breedte van tien roeden zal uitmaaken, groot genoeg om aldaar een post te kunnen plaatsen, terwyl verscheidene van die compagniespaden zullen kunnen strecken tot loozing van het boschwater.

De batteryen langs de mond van de rivier gemerkt met de letter a a. koomen my voor zeer wel geplaatst, en wat de executie van dit werk betreft, zo zal men die moeten toevertrouwen aan een kundige ingenieur.

Het gereserveerde land van de punt Caap Nassau tot No. 98 langs de zeekust, zoals ook voor in de rivier, is ten uitersten noodzakelyk om voortekoomen het afspoelen der gronden aldaar.

De stad gemerkt op de caart met de letter A. is zeer wel geplaatst, doch het is wel nategaan, dat dezelve slechts zal kunnen bewoond worden door de bedienden van het land, zolange die colonie geene producten opbrengt, maar zo ras zulks gebeurd, zullen zig ongetwyffeld aldaar verscheide huisen van negotie etablisseeren, en ieder concessie tot een hooge prys kunnen verkogt worden.

Gemelde stad zal volgens de kaart beslaan 400 roeden façade dus aanzienlyk genoeg groot zyn, terwyl voor 't overige ik my omtrend dezelve eerbiedig aan myn verbaal ben refereerende.

Alvoorens overtegaan tot de onderscheidene versoeken om gronden, neem ik de vryheid aan UEd. Mog. als myne consideratie voortestellen, dat het van zeer veel nut zoude zyn, zo UEdele Mog. aan zig reserveerde de landen, beginnende van de rivier Morocco, tot aan de geprojecteerde stad toe, dus van No. 1 tot No. 19 inclusive.

Translation.

You will please notice, furthermore, that on the map after every four plantations along the seacoast has been reserved a Company's path, which will have a width of ten rods, large enough for placing a post there, while several of these Company's paths can serve for draining off the forest-water.

The batteries along the mouth of the river, marked with the letter aa, appear to me to be very well placed, and, as for the execution of this work, it will have to be entrusted to a skillful engineer.

The reserved land from the point Cape Nassau to No. 98 along the seacoast, as also in front in the river, is exceedingly necessary to prevent the washing away of the grounds there.

The town, marked on the map with the letter A. is very well placed, but it is easy to understand that it can only be inhabited by the officials of the country so long as that colony brings forth no products; but, as soon as this happens, doubtless sundry commercial houses will establish themselves there, and it will be possible to sell every concession at a high price.

The aforesaid town will, according to the map, occupy 400 rods of front, and thus be amply large enough; for other matters concerning it I respectfully refer to my journal.

Before proceeding to the various applications for grounds, I take the liberty to submit to you, as my opinion, that it would be of very great advantage if you reserved to yourselves the lands from the river Moruca up to the projected town, that is, from No. 1 to No. 19 inclusive.

No. 342. Original.

Overigens moet ik remarqueeren, dat de rivier van Pomeron eens aan de gang zynde, er zig verscheidene liefhebbers zullen opdoen tot het obtineeren van die concessien, en ik ben in gemoede overtuigt, dat binnen de tyd van vyff jaaren planters aan UEdele Mogende voor een concessie aldaar meer dan f. 10.000 zullen aanbieden, te meer aangezien het groot voordeel van die landen, dat dezelve aan de vaste wal zynde, evenwel profiteeren van de zeewinden en geen gevaar hoegenaamd loopen van eenige afspoeling; . . .

. . . . . .

W. A. S. VAN GROVESTINS.

Translation.

For the rest I must remark that, the river of Pomeroon once having been set going, there will appear various applicants desirous to obtain these concessions, and I am honestly convinced that within the space of five years planters will offer you for a concession there more than f. 10,000, the more so because of the great advantage of these lands, namely that, though on the mainland, they nevertheless get the benefit of the sea winds, and run no risk whatever of any washing away; . . .

. . . . . .

W. A. S. VAN GROVESTINS.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

*Verbaal van myne Gedaane Reize na de Ririer van Pomeron daarneevens bygevoegd eenige Consideration.*

Op den 15 May heb ik my begeeven 's morgens tusschen 8 en 9 uuren in de kotter van den Heer Blair en vervolgens onder zeil gegaan: de Heer Capt[n] ter zee Smeer, is op myn verzoek meedegegaan, om by die gelegendheid, de kust, en't inkoomen van de rivier Pomeron te pylen.

En om met meerdere vrugt myne consideratien op't papier te stellen, heb ik gelast de twee landmeeters, de Heeren Cholet, en van den Burght, om meede te gaan.

Na een zeer voorspoedige reys van 24 uuren, zyn wy op de hoogte gekoomen van de rivier Pomeron, en niet al te wel bekend zynde op die kust, zyn wy verplicht geweest 's nagts ten anker te leggen; des 's morgens met 't aanbreeken van den dag hebben wy onse cours voortgezet tot aan de creecq van Morocca, 't welk men heeft tot heeden toe gesustineerd te zullen zyn de grenzen van ons territoir met dat van Spanje, op wat voor fundament, is my onbekend. 't zal ten uitterste noodzakelyk zyn om die lemietscheyding [*sic*] eens voor al te bepaalen.

*Journal of my visit to the river of Pomeroon; to which are joined sundry recommendations.*

On May 15, between 8 and 9 o'clock in the morning, I went on board the cutter of Mr. Blair, whereupon we set sail, Mr. Smeer, Captain in the Navy, going along at my request to make measurements at this opportunity of the coast and of the entrance of the river Pomeroon.

And, in order more fruitfully to put my conclusions on paper, I gave orders to the two surveyors, Messrs. Chollet and van den Burght, to go with me.

After a very speedy voyage of 24 hours we arrived off the river Pomeroon, and being not too well at home on that coast we were obliged to stay at anchor overnight. In the morning at daybreak we went on as far as the creek of Moruca, which up to now has been maintained to be the boundary of our territory with that of Spain, upon what basis I do not know. It will be exceedingly necessary to define that division-line once for all.

**No. 342. Original.**

's lands Posthouder Bertholy is ons tegemoet gekoomen met zyn cano, waarin zig bevonden veertien Indiaanen van de Warrouse natie; op de aanraading van bovengem. Posthouder zyn wy gezeild met 6 voet water in de creecq van Morrocca en vervolgens aldaar aan land gegaan by denzelve.

Iets zeer merkwaardig, is, dat in't reegensaisoen de Spaanse lansen, uit Oronocque komen tot Morroca, binnenslands door, vallende van de eene creecq in den andere, en brengen also, haar hoornvee en muillezels over, en vinden onderweg 't noodige voedzel zo van gras als water voor't vee.

Die binnenlandsche reysen worden gedaan door de volgende creecquen en rivieren: van Morroca komt men in de creecq *Habon* [Itaboe?] en Baramarie, alsdan in de rivier van *Wayna* dewelke zo groot en diep is, als de rivier van Demerary, van waar men aankomt[2] twee getey van de mond af der rivier *Wayna*, teweeten aan de Zuidwesthoek vind men een creecq genaamd *Moera*, dewelke men een paar uuren opvaart alswanneer men valt in Rio *Barima* omtrend drie getey van de mond der zee, die rivier is veel grooter als Rio Demerary en wordt gerekend de distantie van twintig uuren van de post van Morroca, van de mond van Rio *Barima* tot aan Rio *Orronocque*, reekend men 3 mylen afstand: tusschen beyde deese rivieren is nog een creecq genaamd *Makocroe*.

Dit rapport is ons gedaan door de Posthouder Bartholy, die verscheyde reysen heeft gedaan oudtyds na Orronocque.

**Translation.**

The government's postholder Bartholy came to meet us with his canoe, in which were fourteen Indians of the Warrow nation; upon the advice of the aforesaid postholder we sailed with 6 feet of water into the creek of Moruca and thereupon went on shore at his place.

A very noteworthy thing is that in the rainy season the Spanish lanchas come from Orinoco as far as Moruca by an inland way, passing from one creek into another, and they transport in this fashion their horned cattle and mules, and find on the way the necessary sustenance for the cattle, both grass and water.

Those inland voyages are made through the following creeks and rivers: from Moruca one comes into the creek Habon[1] [Itaboe?] and Barimani, then into the river of Waini, which, from the point where one reaches it, is as large and deep as the river of Demerara. Two tides away from the mouth of the river Waini, to wit, on the southwestern side, one finds a creek named Moera,[3] which one goes up a couple of hours, when one passes into Rio Barima, about three tides from the mouth of the sea. That river is much larger than Rio Demerara and is reckoned twenty hours distant from the post of Moruca. From the mouth of Rio Barima to Rio Orinoco one counts 3 [Dutch] miles distance; between these two rivers there is again a creek named Amacura.

This report was made to us by the postholder Bartholy, who in former times has made various voyages to Orinoco. The

[1] The Governor-General probably first jotted down some form of the word *Itabo*, or else himself misread that written word. How easily an *It* is mistaken for an *H* in the handwriting of this period could be abundantly illustrated by examples.

[2] There is here no pause in the manuscript, though both "*twee*" and "*getey*" begin with capitals. The sense plainly demands a period.

[3] The Mora passage.

No. 342. Original.

De vaart der Spaanse lansen afgehandeld zynde, zal ik al weederom voortgaan met myn journaal te vervolgen.

Den WelEd. Gestr. Heer Smeer reekend de distantie van Demerary tot Pomeron ruim zo ver als de Maas is van Texel; op de post van Morroca bevind zig in's lands dienst aldaar één Posthouder, twee byleggers, één onderofficier en ses gemeene en 14 Indiaanen, dewelke aldaar blyven tot adsistentie van den Posthouder. Die Indiaanen worden alle 4 maanden afgelost door anderen, dog van dezelve natie; zo bygeval de Posthouder meerder Indiaanen noodig heeft, laat hy 't weeten aan de zogenaamde capitainen der Indiaanen in de respective districten of dorpen.

De correspondentie tusschen de Posthouder en opperhoofden, wordt gehouden door't zenden van een stuk touw; aan't eene end, maakt hy zooveel knoopen als men manschappen requireerd en aan de oposite zyde zoveel knoopen als sy weeken moeten blyven.

De betaaling, die de Indiaanen ontfangen vor haar verblyff van de 4 bepaalde maanden, bestaat in bocksnegotie; men kan de waarde daarvan berekenen voor ieder man circa f. 7. daarenboven moet de Posthouder haar voorzien van de nodige kost en drank.

De nuttigheid die men bekomt van dat volk, bestaat in 't doen vallen van zwaar houdt, aanleggen van provisientuynen, jaagen, visschen, en in cas van nood om de neegers die vlugten willen na de Spaansche kust, te agterhaalen.

In cas van alarm laat de Posthouder drie cannonschooten doen tot een blyk dat de geheele magt zig by hem moet begeeven, bestaande in eenige honderd manschappen: de post aldaar heeft lange jaaren plaats gehad; door deese voorzorg, heeft men belet 't aufugeeren van de nee-

Translation.

navigation of the Spanish lanchas being disposed of, I shall again go on with my journal.

Captain Smeer calculates the distance from Demerara to Pomeroon to be fully as far as is the Maas from Texel. At the post of Moruca there are in the government's service there one postholder, two byliers, one sergeant and six privates, and 14 Indians, who remain there for the assistance of the postholder. These Indians are relieved every 4 months by others, but of the same nation; if perchance the postholder needs more Indians, he sends word to the so-called captains of the Indians in the respective districts or villages.

The correspondence between the postholder and the chiefs is carried on by sending a piece of string; at the one end he makes as many knots as men are wanted, and at the opposite end as many knots as they must stay weeks.

The payment which the Indians receive for their stay of the 4 stipulated months consists of Indian wares; the value of these can be estimated at about f. 7. for every man; in addition to this the postholder must provide them with the necessary food and drink.

The benefit which is gained from those people consists in their felling heavy trees, making provision-gardens, hunting, fishing, and, in case of need, overhauling the negroes who are seeking to escape to the Spanish coast.

In case of alarm the postholder has three signal-shots fired, as a sign that the entire force, consisting of several hundred men, must come to him. The post there has existed many years. By this precaution the absconding of the negroes has been prevented, because they

No. 342. Original.

gers, aangezien dezelve agterhaald zyn op die hoogte, en vervolgens worden gestraft.

De grond te *Morroca* is zeer vrugtbaar; ik ben ten uitterste verwondert geweest aldaar te zien de mooye bannannen en verdere aardvrugten.

Niemand zal in staat zyn om zoveel parthey te trekken van de Indiaanen als de Posthouder Bertholy, zynde dezelve zeer bemind, en die zig nooit overgeeft aan de sterke drank; hy heeft d'eer gehad 't land te dienen alhier 32 jaaren, en uithoofde van zyne trouwe diensten, bewesen in de revolte van den jaare 1772, heeft hy ontfangen vanweegens de West-Indische Compagnie, een zilvere deegen, wordende zeedert die tyd geconsidereerd als officier.

De opperhoofden in die tyd, hadden hem beloofd om hem een acte van officier te besorgen, 't geen ik de vryheid neeme om haar Edele Mogende nu in consideratie te brengen, om aan Zyn Doorluchtigste Hoogheid voortedragen, de noodzaakelykheid van dien.

Ik solliciteere teffens om Zyn Edele by aanhoudendheid te continueeren als Commandant van dien post, want 't zoude zeer nadeelige gevolgen kunnen hebben om die post te vertrouwen aan jongere officieren.

Men moet nooit alhier uit 't oog verliezen om de Indiaanen meer en meer in onse belangen te houden, en in 't bezonder voor 't teegenwoordige, als men wil overgaan tot de culture van de rivier en kust van Pomeron; men zal groote voordeel van dezelve kunnen haalen, met teneeder kappen van 't zwaare hout, behalven dat zwaare werk, zouden zy een ondersteuning voor de blanken aldaar zyn ingeval de slaaven zouden beginnen te mompelen: de neegers zyn natuurlyk bevreesd voor de Indiaanen.

De landstreek aldaar is zeer gezond;

Translation.

are overtaken at that point, and then are punished.

The ground at *Moruca* is very fertile; I was extremely astonished to see there the fine bananas and other products of the soil.

No one will be able to turn the Indians to as good account as the postholder Bartholy, he being greatly beloved and never indulging in strong drink. He has had the honor to serve the country here for 32 years, and because of his faithful services rendered in the revolt of the year 1772 he has received from the West India Company a silver sword, being since that time considered an officer.

The chief officials at that time promised him to procure him an officer's brevet, a matter which I take the liberty to bring now to your consideration, so as to lay before His Serene Highness the need of this.

At the same time, I urge that you still continue him as Commandant of that post, for it might have very harmful consequences to entrust that post to younger officers.

We should never lose sight here of gaining the Indians more and more to our interests, especially at present, if we wish to enter upon the cultivation of the river and coast of Pomeroon. Great advantage may be had from them in felling the heavy timber; beside that heavy work they would be a support for the whites there in case the slaves should grow discontented: the negroes are naturally afraid of the Indians.

The region there is very healthy. Some

No. 342. Original.

eenige tyd geleeden opt het favorable rapport aan my gedaan van het climaat aldaar, heb ik meedegegeeven aan de Posthouder Bertholy een sergeant en een soldaat van't garnisoen van deese hoofdplaatse, de welke lam waaren, en met de uitterste vergenoeging gezien, by myne aankomst aldaar, dat de twee gemelde militairen byna volkomen hersteld waaren, door 't goed overleg van de Heer Bertholy; zynde de soldaaten en verdere 's lands bediendens zeer wel gelogeerd. Zyn Edele heeft dit alles laaten maaken door zyne neegers en Indiaanen zonder eenige onkosten ten laaten van den lande in reekening te brengen, en heeft ook gemaakt een schoender, waarmeede hy oversteekt van zyn post tot Demerary, om de noodige provisies te komen haalen, zynde de zee tusschen die kust en deese rivier, zeer gevaarlyk, 't geen ik heb ondervonden by myn terugkomst, want op de hoogte van Hangmatte Punt, hebben wy drie zeën in de kotter gekreegen: tot ons geluk was de kotter voorzien van een dek, want anders hadden wy gevaar geloopen om te vergaan.

Alles op de post van Morroca hebbende nagegaan, zyn wy den 17 May onder zeil gegaan na de rivier van Pomeron, welke na de gissing van de landmeeters zal zyn, van Morroca elff à twaalff honderd roeden, 't geen nader bepaald zal worden op de kaart; met pyllaag water zyn wy gekoomen in de mond van de rivier Pomeron, aldaar ten anker gegaan, en bevonden 6 a 7 voet water, dus in de spring; met hoogwater zal men bevinden 14 a 15 voet, en als de gronden in die rivier bewerkt zullen zyn, zal de mond merkelyk verdiepen, zoals ook de twee modderbanken die in zee leggen aan weerzyds van 't vaarwater, dewelken ook zullen

Translation.

time ago, upon the favorable report made to me of the climate there, I sent along with the postholder Bartholy a sergeant and a private of the garrison of this capital, who were paralytic, and upon my arrival there I saw with exceeding satisfaction that the two aforesaid soldiers had almost entirely recovered, through the good management of Mr. Bartholy, for the soldiers and other persons in the government's employ are very well lodged. He has had all this made by his negroes and Indians, without charging any expenses to the account of the government, and he has also made a schooner, with which he goes over from his post as far as Demerara to fetch the necessary provisions, although the sea between that coast and this river is very dangerous, as I experienced on my return, for off Hammock[1] Point we got three seas into the cutter; fortunately for us, the cutter was provided with a deck, for otherwise we should have been in danger of being wrecked.

Having investigated everything at the post of Moruca, we set sail on May 17 to the river of Pomeroon, which by the guess of the surveyors is distant from Moruca eleven to twelve hundred rods—it will be more exactly determined on the map. At the time when the water is at its lowest point we came into the mouth of the river Pomeroon, anchored there, and found 6 or 7 feet of water; therefore, at spring tide, with high water, one will find 14 or 15 feet, and, when the grounds in that river are under cultivation, the mouth will become considerably deeper, as also the two mud-banks which lie in the sea on either side of the channel—

[1] Usually spelt Hamaca; but the Dutch word used here is a translation of the Indian "Hamaca" and requires a similar translation in the English.

No. 342. Original.

wegspoelen: de breedte van de rivier Pomeron, oudtyds een creecq geheeten, zal zyn aan de mond 90 a 100 roede; met 't begin van de vloed zyn wy de rivier opgezeild tot voor de creecq *Wakkaypooy* zynde een halff uur van de mond, en aldaar weederom ten anker gegaan; vervolgens zyn de Heeren Landmeeters met de compas in een corjaar haare observatien gaan maaken van de loop der creecq.

'tgeen nog zeer merkwaardig is, bestaat hierin, dat hoezeer die creecq, zo na by zee is, het water aldaar in't droogste saisoen ten allen tyde zeer goed is om te drinken. Daaruit is te concludeeren dat die creecq zyn oorsprong neemt uit 't gebergte, 't geene ons is bevestigd door de Indiaanen. Kort na 't vertrek van de landmeeters zyn wy dezelve gevolgd in een bockskanno en hebben eenige mylen de creecq opgevaaren om te kunnen nagaan de aart der gronden, en wat voor soort van hout aldaar staat. Uit 't hout kan men met zeekerheid oordeelen tot wat voor culture die gronden vatbaar zyn; Volgens myne geringe kundigheid en oplettendheid van vroegere tyden (hetgeene ook is bevestigd door de landmeeters en de Heer P. van Schuylenburg, een oud planter der rivier van Demerary, dewelke my versogt heeft om meede te gaan) zyn die landen uitmuntend goed en vrugtbaar tot de culture van provisies, en van coffy. Dit laatst product vereyscht de allerbeste en duurzaamste gronden, en volgens rapport van de landmeeters zyn de gronden van dien aart tot zeeven a 8 uuren hoog in de rivier; dit zo zynde, is 't een groot onderscheid met de rivier van Demerary, en dus blykt dat de rivier van Pomeron veel meer rykdommen bezit als Rio Demerary, want, in deese rivier koomende hooger als 3 a 4 uuren, zyn de gronden nergens vatbaar voor, als tot de culture van zuyker.

Translation.

these will moreover wash away. The width of the river Pomeroon, formerly called a creek, must be at the mouth 90 or 100 rods. At the beginning of flood-tide we sailed up the river to before the creek *Wacupo*, being half an hour from the mouth, and again anchored there; after this the surveyors went in a corial with the compass to make their observations of the course of the creek.

Another noteworthy thing is that, although that creek is so near to the sea, the water there at any time, in the driest season, is very good to drink. From this is to be concluded that that creek takes its rise in the mountains, which was confirmed to us by the Indians. Shortly after the departure of the surveyors we followed them in an Indian canoe and went up the creek for a few miles, in order to be able to examine the nature of the grounds and what kind of trees are growing there. From the trees one can judge with certainty what cultivation those grounds are fit for. According to my slight knowledge and observation of former times (it has also been confirmed by the surveyors and by Mr. P. van Schuylenburg, an old planter of the river of Demerara who had asked my permission to come along) those lands are extremely good and fertile for the cultivation of food-crops and of coffee. This latter product demands the very best and most enduring grounds, and according to the report of the surveyors the grounds are of that nature as far as seven or 8 hours up in the river. This being so, it is very different from the river of Demerara, and thus it appears that the river of Pomeroon possesses much more wealth than Rio Demerara, for in this river, when one goes higher up than 3 or 4 hours, the grounds are fit for nothing but the cultivation of sugar.

342. Original.

experientie heeft 't oudtyds maar al el geleert, dat door onkunde van de der gronden de ruïne van verscheyde lien veroorzaakt is, ja ik durf zeggen lle de planters in die tyd; uithoofde deeze onkunde hebben zy zig in de n rivier needergezet, aldaar coffy-tagies aangelegd, en dezelve, na ver-ydene jaaren gearbeid en daartoe re kosten geimpendeerd te hebben, lerom moeten verlaaten, aangezien oom, hoewel ryk in blad, geen vrug-voortbragte: die ongelukkige plan-alles moetende verlaaten, zyn totaal ineerd, doch zonder haar toedoen, aardoor 't credit voor deese colonie ge tyd heeft stilgestaan. Ik durf en, dat wylen myn vader meer als tonne gouds heeft verlooren met het eggen van een coffyplantagie in die engronden, en na zyn overlyden heb irect een zuykerplantagie aangelegt oortekoomen een totaale ruïne van e famielje en geldschieters; deese tage is een van de oudste van deese lie: myn vader is een van de eerste est, die gecontribueert heeft tot het yn van de thans bloeyende colonie. t reeds gezegde heeft my doen resol-en om een modique calculatie te ten hoe hoog de onkosten zullen be-en voor't aanleggen van een coffy-tagie binnen de eerste 12 jaaren, om afel van Haar Edele Moogende, te gen, sooals ook die van een cattoen-tagie, en eenige observatien van de re onkosten tot het aanleg van een erplantagie.

ik thans myn gedagte neederstelle end de rivier Pomeron, kan ik niet aten myn reflectien te maaken, om-l degeenen dewelke reeds hebben tineerd gronden, en die dezelve nog gen langs de west zeekust van Esse-o, anders genaamd de arabiesche

Translation.

Experience has in old times taught only too often, that through ignorance of the nature of the grounds was caused the ruin of many families—aye, I venture to say, of all the planters at that time. Because of this ignorance they established themselves in the upper river, made coffee plantations there, and were compelled, after having worked for many years, and after having made heavy outlays, to abandon them again, as the tree, although rich in leaves, produced no fruit. Those unfortunate planters, being compelled to abandon everything, were totally ruined, though through no fault of their own; and as a result the credit of this colony stood still for some time. I dare say that my deceased father lost more than three hundred thousand florins through making a coffee plantation in those upper grounds, and after his death I at once made a sugar plantation in order to ward off the total ruin of my family and of those who had advanced money. This plantation is one of the oldest of this colony; my father was one of the first to contribute to the welfare of the now flourishing colony.

The facts already set forth have caused me to resolve to make a moderate calculation as to how much the expenses for making a coffee plantation will amount to in the first twelve years, for the purpose of bringing it before you for consideration; as also those of a cotton plantation, and a few remarks concerning the heavy expenses for the making of a sugar plantation.

Now that I am putting on paper my thoughts about the river Pomeroon, I cannot omit to make my comments concerning those persons who already have obtained grounds, and those who still ask for such, along the western seacoast of Essequibo, otherwise called the Arabisi[1] coast; this

[1] Or "Arabian": the word is a misunderstanding of Arabisi.

No. 342. Original.

kust: deeze landstreek is leggende tussen de rivier Pomeron en de zee; de meeste ingezeetenen vleien zich dat die gronden zeer goed zullen zyn tot de culture van catoen, maar de Heeren landmeeters hebben my verzeekerd, dat naar 200 roeden in de diepte van de zeekust af gereekend, de gronden alsdan zyn van dezelven aard als die in de rivier Pomeron, dus zullen die planters weederom gaan werken tot haare eigen nadeel zonder nategaan dat de gronden langs de zeekust merkelyk ryzen, dus geene uitwaatering langs de zeekant kunnen bekoomen.

Om voortekoomen de ruïne van zommige planters, zoude het zeer noodzaakelyk zyn, dat Haar Edele Mogende by 't reglement omtrend de gronden der rivier van Pomeron zoals langs de west zeekust, bepaalen, dat van No. 58 langs dien kust tot Caap Nassau toe, de verkrygers verpligt zullen zyn de façade van haare plantagien aanteleggen in de rivier van Pomeron: daardoor wordt men meer verzeekerd, dat de 100 roeden bosch zulle blyven staan, langs de zeekust, aldaar, en door deese voorzorge zal men ook voorkoomen 't afspoelen van die kust, hetgeene ten uitterste noodzakelyk is tot behoud van 't gedeelte, 't geene op sommige plaatsen zo een gering diepte heeft tot in de rivier—hetwelk haar Edele Mogende zullen kunnen nagaan op de caart, dewelke binnen kort gereed zal zyn, en observeeren, hoe ondiep de gronden zyn van No. 70 tot 86 toe, mitsgaders het gevaar dat daaruit zoude kunnen resulteeren als het grootste gedeelte van die kust overstroomd wierd van de zee.

Het is een voordeel voor de planters om de aanleg van haare plantagien te maaken in de rivier, en van de waterkant af, haare aanleg te beginnen: 5 a 6 roeden behooren maar gereserveerd te worden

Translation.

region is situated between the river Pomeroon and the sea. The greater part of the inhabitants flatter themselves that those grounds will be very good for the cultivation of cotton, but the surveyors have assured me that beyond 200 rods in depth counted from the seacoast the grounds there are of the same nature as those in the river Pomeroon; so those planters are again about to work to their own disadvantage, not reflecting that the grounds are notably higher towards the sea, and that they cannot be drained therefore on the sea side.

In order to provide against the ruin of several planters, it would be very necessary that the Directors stipulate in the regulations concerning the grounds of the river of Pomeroon and also along the western seacoast, that from No. 58 along that coast as far as Cape Nassau the grantees shall be required to make the front of their plantations in the river of Pomeroon. Thereby we get more certainty that the 100 rods of forest will remain standing along the seacoast there, and by this precaution we also provide against the washing away of that coast, which is exceedingly necessary for the preservation of that part which in some places has so slight a depth before reaching the river.[1] All this you will be able to study on the map, which will be ready within a short time, and also to observe the lack of depth of the grounds from No. 70 to 86, and the danger which might result therefrom if the greatest part of that coast were inundated by the sea.

It is an advantage to the planters to make their plantations in the river and to begin making them from the waterside; 5 or 6 rods should, however, be reserved along the river for a public road.

[1] I. e, where the neck of land between sea and river is so narrow. A glance at the map will make this clear.

No. 342. Original.

langs de rivier tot eene publicque weg; men moet verwagten dat door toegeevendheid en alle faciliteyt vanweegens den lande, deese rivier, en zeekant binnen korte jaaren tot culture gebragt zullen zyn, waardoor de commercie en navigatie van ons moederland moeten floreeren; Essequebo kan een goudmyn worden voor onze Republicq.

Dit but bereikt zynde, twyffele ik niet, of in 't vervolg zullen zig weederom nieuwe candidaten opdoen, tot 't optineeren van landen in de twee creequen, dewelke doormiddel van canaalen zullen kunnen loozen, waarvan teffens men een plan zal formeeren op de kaart die ter tafel van UEd. Mogende zal gesupediteerd worden; men ziet thans op de Oost zeekust van Demerary alle de creecquen bewerkt, en ondekt nieuwe requestranten voor de verdere gronden, die nog niet begeeven zyn; doch die gronden zyn van een andere aart, geen houtgewas maar savanes.

De creecq van *Wakapoey* door zyne loop zynde min of meer regt, is zeer wel geschikt tot 't aanleg van coffyplantagien uitgezondert by de mond, daarenteegen door deszelfs circumferentie, die dezelve aldaar neemt, is de ingang van die creecq zeer favorable, tot 't aanleg van een hoofdplaats: de noodzaakelyke requisiten zyn by der hand, 't brandhout en 't zoetwater; daarenboven ieder negotiant die zich daar zoude willen neederzetten, kan ontfangen met sloepen, de koopmansgoederen, die voor de pakhuysen nodig zyn.

Op de kaart zullen Haar Ed. Moogende kunnen zien de afteekening van 't land, dat gereserveerd moet worden voor de stad.

Na nagegaan te hebben de nuttigheid van die creecq, zyn wy 's avonds weederom aan boord van de kotter gekoomen, en vervolgens opgezeild met de vloed tot voor de creecq *Ikiony*, dewelke ligt 2

Translation.

We must expect that, if the government is not stubborn and gives all facilities, this river and seacoast will be brought under cultivation within a few years, whereby the commerce and navigation of our mother-land must flourish. Essequibo can become a gold mine for our Republic.

This aim having been attained, I have no doubt but thereafter new applicants will again appear for the lands in the two creeks, which can be drained by means of canals, a plan of which will also be laid down on the map which will be furnished for your consideration. We see at present that on the eastern seacoast of Demerara all the creeks are cultivated, and new applicants appear for the other grounds, which have not yet been granted; but those grounds are of another nature, not forest, but savanna.

The creek of Wacupo, on account of its course, which is more or less straight, is very well adapted for making coffee plantations, except near the mouth; on the other hand, because of the breadth which it attains there, the entrance of that creek is very favorable for the establishment of a capital. The necessary requisites are at hand, firewood and fresh water; besides, every merchant who might wish to establish himself there, can receive by sloops the merchandise which is necessary for the warehouses.

On the map you can see the demarcation of the land which must be reserved for the town.

After having examined the availability of that creek, we came in the evening again on board the cutter, and thereupon sailed up with the flood-tide to before the creek *Ikiony*, which lies 2 hours from

No. 342. Original.

uuren van de mond van de rivier; deese creecq is eens zo breed als die van Wakkapoey.

Den 18 May met 't aanbreeken van den dag zyn de landmeeters met de vloed opgevaaren in de bovengemelde creecq om met de compas de loop van dezelve na-tegaan, en om ses uuren zyn wy dezelve gevolgd.

In de creecq met de vloed opgevaaren vier a 5 uuren hoog; de gronden in dezelve, en 't houtgewasch aldaar, zyn van deselve aart, als die in de rivier Pomeron, en hoe hooger men de creecq opvaardt vermindord 't zwaare geboomte, en vervolgens vindt men een soort van kreupelbosch, en daarna komt men in de savana.

Inwagtende de ebb, om weederom aftezakken, hebben wy ons maaltyd gedaan in't bosch met de Indiaanen, bestaande in wat casavybrood, gekookte en gebraade crabben, zeer aptytelyk klaargemaakt; vervolgens hebben wy de reys aangenoomen na de rivier van Pomeron, en in de namiddag aan boord gekoomen: korte tyd daarna zyn de landmeeters ook gekoomen en ons gerapporteerd, dat de gronden in de savanes van dezelve aart zyn, en veel overeenkomst hebben met die in de creecquen van de oost zeekust van de colonie van Demerary, zynde een veenagtig land.

Deese creecq volgt de loop van de rivier eenige honderde roeden ver, zoals te zien is op de generaale kaart; en door't middel van een canaal zullen die landen zeer wel tot culture kunnen gebragt worden; 't voordeel van de loop dier creecq bestaat hierin, dat de planters dewelke gronden tot culture op die hoogte in de rivier zullen bekoomen, nadat die gronden door een langejaarige culture van coffy uitgeput zullen zyn, alsdan zullen kunnen overgaan tot 't aanleggen van een zuikerplantagie, waartoe door behulp van de creecq watermoolens kunnen aan-

Translation.

the mouth of the river; this creek is twice as broad as that of Wacupo.

On the 18th May at daybreak the surveyors went with the flood up the aforesaid creek, in order to examine its course with the compass, and at six o'clock we followed them.

We went up the creek with the flood, four or 5 hours up; the grounds in it and the trees there are of the same nature as those in the river Pomeroon, and the farther one goes up the creek, the more the heavy trees decrease, and thereafter one finds a sort of undergrowth, and after that one comes into the savanna.

While awaiting the ebb, in order to drift down again, we took our meal in the forest with the Indians; it consisted of some cassava bread and boiled and roasted crabs, very appetizingly prepared. After that we started upon the voyage to the river of Pomeroon, and in the afternoon went on board; shortly after this the surveyors came also, and reported to us that the grounds in the savannas are of the same nature and very like those in the creeks of the eastern seacoast of the colony of Demerara, being a land of a fen-like soil.

This creek follows the course of the river for a distance of a few hundred rods, as can be seen on the general map, and by means of a canal those lands can very well be brought under cultivation. The advantage of the course of that creek consists herein, that the planters who obtain grounds for cultivation at that height in the river will be able, when those grounds have been exhausted by many years of cultivation of coffee, to proceed to make a sugar plantation, to which end water-mills can be built with the aid of the creek, because by a small

No. 342. Original.

gelegt worden, aangezien door 't middel van een kleyn sluys, men zoude kunnen inneemen 't water van de creecq en 't zelve leyden, op de moolentreus.

Dit voordeel is weederom gepaard met zorg en met meer arbeid, terwyl plantagien liggende by een creecq, zig moeten voorzien van zwaardere dammen om zig te bevryden teegens den aandrang van't water, en om voortekoomen dambreuken: 't water eens koomende in de bewerkte gronden, verliest den planter alle zyne gedaane arbeid, 't boomgewasch gaat dood, 't riet dat te veld staat bederft, de provisien voor de slaaven verrotten: diergelyke rampen strekken tot ondergang van een planter.

De gronden in deese gewesten eens tot culture gebragt zynde, vereyschen begooten te worden door Gods zeegen; daarenteegen moet den planter zorgen, dat 't water niet blyft staan, maar een goede afleyding heeft: hoe kleyn een polder is, moet de planter dadelyk zorgen om een kooker of sluys te plaatsen, naarmaate van de groote der plantagien.

De landmeeter Chollet heeft een memorie van consideratien gemaakt die waarlyk de attentie van Ed. Moog. meriteerd: die man is zeer kundig omtrend't landmeeten: 't was te wenschen, dat de Heer van den Burght dezelve activiteit bezat.

De twee creecquen zyn zeer diep, niettemin hebben wy nagegaan dat de landen niet gesubmargeerd waaren van de hooge spring, maar volgens rapport van de Indiaanen, staan in reegentyd deselven onder water.

Dezelve avond den 18e zyn wy weederom de rivier afgezakt, en de volgende morgen den 19 weederom aan land gegaan om de Indiaanen eenige presenten te geeven voor haare genoomene moeite en adsistentie, bestaande in bocksnegotie, kruit, lood, rum, salempouris, 't welk ik

Translation.

sluice water could be drawn from the creek and be led into the mill-race.

This advantage is attended, however, by care and increased labor, because plantations situated by a creek must provide themselves with heavier dams in order to protect themselves against the force of the water and to prevent breaking of the dams: the water once getting into the cultivated grounds, the planter loses all the labor he has expended, the trees die, the cane in the fields is spoiled, the provisions for the slaves go to rot: such disasters bring a planter to ruin.

The grounds in these regions once having been brought under cultivation require to be watered through God's blessing; the planter, on his part, must see to it that the water does not remain standing there but that it finds a good let-off; however small a polder be, the planter must at once take care to build a conduit or sluice in proportion to the size of the plantations.

The surveyor Chollet has drawn up a memorial of considerations, which really deserves your attention. This man is very skilled in surveying; it were to be wished that Mr. van den Burght possessed the same activity.

The two creeks are very deep; nevertheless we have made out that the lands were not submerged by the high spring tide, but, according to the report of the Indians, they are under water in the rainy season.

That same evening, the 18th, we again drifted down the river, and the next morning, the 19th, we again went on land, in order to give to the Indians, for their trouble and aid, some presents, consisting of Indian wares, powder, ball, rum, salempouris, which I had with me for that

No. 342. Original.

meedegenoomen heb gehad tot dien eynde, uyt 's lands magasyn alhier; waarmeede die goede menschen zeer tevreeden waaren; In overweeginge, van de nuttigheid en voordeel die men kan hebben door 't aanleggen van nieuwe provisietuynen, heb ik de Posthouder te Morroca gelast om meer bosch te laaten vallen en Indiaanen te huuren tot aanleg van provisietuynen: deese voorzorg zal een ieder animeeren om spoedig tot de culture der gronden voorttegaan.

Een provisietuyn van 100 ackers land kan 's jaarlyks voor den lande opbrengen f.20 m. aan bannannen, zonder de andere aardvrugten te reekenen, en met 12 a 14 neegers werden onderhouden.

Denzelven avond zyn wy weederom onder zeyl gegaan van de creecq van Morroca, en de volgende namiddag weederom gekoomen in de rivier van Demerary: daar is geen exempel van zoo een voorspoedige reys, want men reekend ordinair voor de retour van Pomeron naar Demerary 2 a 3 maal 24 uuren.

Hoe aanlokkelyk de gronden in de rivier van Pomeron en op de kust zyn voor de speculanten der nieuwe gronden, syn diergelyke onderneemingen niettemin gepaard met groot gevaar: men komt aldaar in een woest land, zonder eenige hulp en adsistentie; al de benoodigheeden tot 't aanleg van een plantagie, alle leevensmiddelen moet men gaan haalen over een gevaarlyke zee, de onkosten loopen exhorbitant hoog, te zien door de noevensgaande calculatie, tot 't aanleggen eener coffyplantagie.

Geen planter kan voor't teegenwoordige met eenige succes zyn arbeid voortzetten zonder een zwaar credit, en alsdan is hy nog niet verzeekert van een goed succes zyner onderneeming; de rampen, die men ondergaat, zyn zeer groot en meenigvuldig: een quaade pluck, 't verlies van slaaven, 't daalen van de prysen der pro-

Translation.

purpose from the government's warehouse here; with which those simple people were very content. In consideration of the utility and advantage which may be had from making new provision-gardens, I ordered the postholder at Moruca to have more forest cleared and to hire Indians for making provision-gardens: this precaution will stimulate everyone to enter speedily upon the cultivation of the grounds.

A provision-garden of 100 acres of land can yearly produce for the government f. 20,000 worth of bananas, without counting the other products, and can be kept in order with 12 or 14 negroes.

That same evening we again sailed from the creek of Moruca, and the following afternoon were again in the river of Demerara: there is no example of so favored a voyage, for ordinarily they count for the return from Pomeroon to Demerara 2 or 3 times 24 hours.

Attractive though the grounds in the river of Pomeroon and on the coast are for the speculators in new grounds, such enterprises nevertheless are accompanied by great danger. One comes there into a wild land, without any aid or assistance; all the things needed for making a plantation, all necessaries of life, must be fetched over a dangerous sea, the expenses are enormously high, as can be seen from the subjoined calculation for making a coffee plantation.

No planter can for the present continue his work with any success without heavy loans, and even then he is not assured of a good issue of his enterprise; the disasters which one is exposed to are great and manifold: a bad crop, the loss of slaves, the falling of the prices of the products, ill manage-

**No. 342.** **Original.**

ducten, een qualyke directie; yder deezer articulen brengt hem tot eene totaale ruïne, en waar vind men geldschieters die zo lange jaaren haar capitaal willen uytschieten zonder intresten te ontfangen; men heeft van oude tyden nagegaan dat de eerste onderneemers zig in de grond werken en haar opvolgers zig verryken; nogthans de meeste versoekers van gronden bieden Haar Edele Mog. aan, f. 10 per acker, te betaalen by termynen; die termynen behoorde men zeer faciel te maaken, om de planter in staat te stellen om te kunnen voldoen aan zyne belofte. Ik heb gezegt in dit journaal, dat de gronden in de rivier en op de kust van Pomeron goed zyn tot culture van coffy, dus heeft den planter noodig 2 jaaren voordat hy een gedeelte van zyn bosch heeft needergekapt, vervolgens 5 jaaren voordat de coffyboomen draagen, dus kan men reekenen, dat in de eerste 10 jaaren de planter niets geniet, daarenteegen een catoenplanter geen swaar werk heeft met het bosch te doen vallen, en direct binnen 12 maanden vruchten trekt van zyn arbeid. De memorie van den landmeeter Chollet, demonstreert dit ten klaarsten, zoals ook de calculatie van 't aanleggen van een catoenplantagie.

De landmeeter Chollet is van advys dat de gronden in Pomeron en langs die zeekust behoorden gratis uitgegeeven te worden; voordeesen, was ik van een ander advis, maar na de locale examinatie en alle swarigheeden van de bewerking nagegaan te hebben, zoude ik my durven confirmeeren [*sic*] met de gedagte van den landmeeter Chollet; maar 't aanbod van akkergeld is gedaan door de planters in Demerary in die tyd, zoals gebleeken is uit de diverse requesten. Dit versoek en aanbod word weederom gedaan door diverse requestranten voor landen aan de west zeekust en rivier van

**Translation.**

ment; any one of these bring him to a total ruin, and where does one find money-lenders who are willing to advance their capital for so many years without receiving interest? It has been observed from olden times that those who first undertake such an enterprise ruin themselves and those who come after them get rich; still, most applicants for grounds offer you f. 10. per acre, to be paid in installments. Those installments should be made very easy, so as to enable the planter to fulfill his promise. I have said in this journal that the grounds in the river and on the coast of Pomeroon are good for the cultivation of coffee; therefore the planter needs 2 years before he has a part of his forest cleared; after that 5 years before the coffee-trees bear fruit; consequently it can be calculated that in the first 10 years the planter has no profit; while a cotton planter has no hard work in clearing the forest, and at once within 12 months derives profit from his labor. The memorial of the surveyor Chollet demonstrates this most clearly, as also the calculation for making a cotton plantation.

The surveyor Chollet is of opinion that the grounds in Pomeroon and along that seacoast should be given out gratis; formerly I was of another opinion, but after the examination *in loco* and after studying all the difficulties of the work, I think I could accede to the opinion of the surveyor Chollet; but the offer of paying per acre was made by the planters in Demerara at that time, as has appeared from the various petitions. This request and offer is again being made by various applicants for lands on the western seacoast and river of Pomeroon. It seems to me that you might have a little more

**No. 342.** **Original.**

Pomeron; 't komt my voor dat H. E. M. wat meer consideratie kunnen hebben (aangezien 't aanbod) voor de ingeseetenen van Essequebo, als die van Demerary; niettemin soude haar Ed. Mog. in aanmerking kunnen neemen de swaare onderneeming van de planters op de kust en rivier van Pomeron, en uit dien hoofde bepaalen een draagelyk akkergeld van f. 10. p$^{r}$ akker in 10 jaren te betaalen, welke aflossing een aanvang soude neemen 10 jaaren na de vergunning der gronden — voor die tyd is geen planter instaat in dat gewest eenige betaaling te doen zonder hem te onderdrukken ja zelfs te ruineeren.

De exorbitante prysen voor 't teegenwoordige der neegers, zullen weederom een hinderpaal zyn, tot voortzetting der culture; men behoord alhier in dit geval weederom de planters tegemoet te koomen en H. E. M. te versoeken om voor de tyd van 5 jaaren de planters te bevryden aldaar van de betaaling vant 't hoofdgeld.

(Wil men maaien men moet eerst zaien) de aanleg van 200 plantagies zullen ten eersten vergen duizende van neegers; 't was te wenschen dat H. E. M. door haare influentie by de leeden van de regeering van de Provincie van Zeeland, tragtten dezelve overtehaalen, om ter Generaliteit haar consent te geeven tot de vrye invoer van slaaven voor de tyd van 5 a 6 jaaren, om ieder in staat te stellen om haare speculatien tot aanvoer van slaaven bekend te maaken.

Dit is 't eenigste middel om de planters te voorzien van slaaven teegens een draagelyke prys van f 5 a 600, daar men voor 't teegenwoordig voor een goede slaaf moet betaalen f.800. Het zoude onnoodig zyn om weederom aantehaalen 't voordeel dat 't moederland trekt door de toevoer van producten komende uit deese gewesten, welke zonder slaven niet versaamelt kunnen worden.

**Translation.**

consideration (as to the offer) for the inhabitants of Essequibo than for those of Demerara; nevertheless you might take into consideration the difficult undertaking of the planters on the coast and river of Pomeroon, and in view thereof stipulate a moderate payment of f. 10. per acre, to be paid in 10 years, this redemption to begin 10 years after the concession of the grounds — before that time no planter in that region is in a condition to make any payment without oppressing and even ruining him.

The present exorbitant prices of the negroes will again be an obstacle to the progress of cultivation; under these circumstances aid should again be given here to the planters and you be requested to free the planters there for 5 years from the payment of the poll-tax.

"Who wishes to mow, he first must sow": the making of 200 plantations will at once require thousands of negroes; it were to be wished that by your influence with the members of the government of the Province of Zeeland you would try to induce them to give their consent in their general meeting to the free importation of slaves for the time of 5 or 6 years, so as to put everyone in condition to make known his schemes for bringing in slaves.

This is the only means for providing the planters with slaves at the moderate price of f. 500 to f. 600., while at present one has to pay for a good slave f. 800. It were superfluous again to recite the advantage which the mother-land derives from the influx of the products of these regions, which can not be gathered without slaves.

**No. 342. Original.**

Een plantagie sonder slaaven is een lichaam zonder ziel; het is maar al te wel bekend, dat onze negotie op de kust van Guinea zeer vervallen is; nogthans moeten de landbouwende colonien daarom niet kwynende blyven. Planters moeten hun toevlugt neemen by degeenen die instaat zullen syn om hen slaaven aantebrengen, nogthans tot tyd en wylen, dat deese tak van negotie weederom zal herleeven in onze Republicq, zal door een gepermitteerde invoer van slaaven nu, gelyk alsdan, zo wy hoopen deese colonie daaglyks aangroeien en bloeien; ik durf met reeden zeggen dat de commercie en navigatie op deese colonien de grootste ondersteuning is voor de ingeseetenen van de Provincie van Zeeland.

Nu dat de smokkelhandel teegengegaan wordt, zal de Provincie van Zeeland in haare haavens zien aankoomen jaarlyks 15 a 16 ryk geladene scheepen. De rivier van Pomeron en de kust aldaar eens door de vaderlyke zorg en toegeevendheid van H. E. M. tot culture gebragt zynde, zal weederom opleeveren een nieuwe source van voorspoed, voor de Provincie van Zeeland.

De Heer Chollet in zyn memorie, slaat ook voor, om aan een ieder planter toetelaaten de vryheid om haare verkreegene gronden, 't zy geheel of ten deele te mogen verkopen.

Ik ben volkomen met Syn Ed. eens; nogthans zoude men in deese landbouwende colonie kunnen navolgen 't geene plaats heeft in de Provincie van Holland, zoals ook in de Generaliteitslanden: de betaaling van de 40 of 50 penning van alle vaste goederen, die verkogt zoude worden onder de hand, want van hetgeene dat op publicque venduen wordt verkogt, werd betaalt 1 p. c. kerk en armgeld en verdere onkosten van de publicque venduen: dit soude een aanmerkelyke somma

**Translation.**

A plantation without slaves is a body without soul; it is only too well known that our trade on the coast of Guinea is in great decay; still, the agricultural colonies must not for that reason be made to languish. Planters must have recourse to those who are able to furnish them with slaves; yet, until such time as this branch of trade shall again revive in our Republic, this colony will now we hope, even as then, daily grow and flourish, if permitted freely to import slaves. I dare say, and with reason, that the commerce and trade to these colonies is the greatest support for the inhabitants of the Province of Zeeland.

Now that the illicit trade is impeded, the Province of Zeeland will see arriving in its ports every year 15 or 16 richly laden ships. The river of Pomeroon and the coast there, once having been brought to cultivation through your fatherly care and indulgence, will again provide a new source of affluence for the Province of Zeeland.

Mr. Chollet in his memorial also proposes to allow every planter the liberty to sell, in full or in part, the grounds he has obtained.

I fully agree with him; still, there might be imitated in this agricultural colony what is done in the Province of Holland and also in the Generalty's lands:[1] a tax of 2½ or 2 per cent of all real estate that is sold otherwise than at public sale, for of what is sold at public auction 1 per cent church and poor tax is paid, besides the expenses of public sales; this would yearly yield a considable sum for the benefit of the government. That law should contain stipula-

[1] I. e., the territory won from Spain on the southern border of the United Provinces, and governed by the Provinces in common.

No. 342. Original.

ten voordeele van den lande 's jaarlyks opbrengen. Men zoude by die wet, bepaalingen moeten maaken om voortekoomen dat dezelve niet illusoir wierde gemaakt; dus zo men onderstelde, dat de kooper of koopers, niet eerlyk aan 't ontfangerscomptoir zoude aangeeven teegens wat voor prys 't land was verkogt, moest 'er gestatueerd worden, om alsdan hetzelve te laaten priseeren, volgens welke prisatie het last zal moeten worden betaald, op poene van parate executie.

Het zou ook van de uitterste noodzaakelyheid zyn, om de ingezeetenen te verplichten, om diergelyke onderhandsche contracten van verkoop en koop, binnen den tyd van 14 daagen aantegeeven aan de Secretaryen van de respective rivieren, en een notarieele acte te passeeren van haare transactien voor de respective secretarissen, want men weet voor 't teegenwoordige nooit, wie bezitter is van zodanige landen.

Deese memorie zal ik met de navolgende reflectie besluiten, dat, hoe kostbaar het planten en cultiveeren van zuyker en coffy ook mogte wezen, zodanige plantagien echter op den duur het meeste voordeel aanbrengen, dewyl de zuiker en coffy planters beginnen te leeven als de catoenplanter reeds tegronde is gegaan: dit blykt uit de sollicitatien van de planters op de oost zeekust om de derde dieptens achter hunne plantagien te obtineeren; des, in allen gevallen het goud in deese collonie, niet is opteraapen, als het stoff van de grond, gelyk men zig mogelyk zou kunnen verbeelden, maar dat diergelyke verbeelding integendeel ver mis is. Vooral in deese criticque tyd waarin alhier alomme bekend is geworden de gedeclareerde vryheid voor de slaaven te Cayenne als 't welke de waarde der plantagien merkelyk heeft doen dalen, waaren een notable en nog versch voorbeeld voorhanden is in de verkooping van zeekere plantagie

Translation.

tions for the prevention of its becoming illusory; for instance, if it were supposed that the buyer or buyers did not honestly declare at the treasurer's office at what price the land was sold, it should be the law that in that case the land should be appraised, and that according to this appraisal the tax should be paid, on penalty of sheriff's sale.

It also would be exceedingly necessary to make it obligatory for the inhabitants to report such underhand contracts of sale and purchase at the office of the Secretaries of the respective rivers within 14 days, and to have a deed of their transactions drawn up in the presence of the respective Secretaries, for at present one never knows who is the owner of such lands.

I shall conclude this memorial with the following reflection: that, costly though the planting and cultivating of sugar and coffee may be, such plantations nevertheless in the long run produce the most profit, because the sugar and coffee planters begin to live when the cotton planter has already gone to ruin, as appears from the petitions of the planters on the eastern seacoast to obtain the third depths behind their plantations; and, therefore, that in any case the gold is not to be picked up in this colony as the dust from the ground, as some people might perhaps imagine, but that on the contrary such a supposition is absolutely false—especially in this critical time, at which there has become everywhere known here the declaration of freedom for the slaves in Cayenne, a thing which has caused the value of the plantations to fall considerably. A notable and recent example of this is at hand in the sale of a certain plantation

**No. 342.** **Original.**

te Essequebo met al 't geene daaraan ap en dependent is, door de Heer Meertens als agendarius onlangs in publicque vendue gebragt, en waarvoor men Zyn Ed. niet lang geleeden 180 duizend guldens had geboden dog 't geen gerefuseerd is geworden, vermits dezelve plantagie tusschen twee broeders, zoals men zegt, tweemaal honderd duizend guldens waardig is dan van welke verkooping der genoemde plantagie genaamt Vertrouwen waarop zig bevinden 179 goede slaaven en zynde groot 700 ackers land draagende 70.000 slegte coffyboomen 50.000 mooye jonge dito. en voorts een nieuwe steene sluys, en twee nieuwe coffyloges, niets meer gekomen is dan een somma van 136 duizend guldens, en dezulks onder deze favorabele koopconditien dat binnen den tyd van een jaar, een vierde gedeelte van die koopprys zal worden betaald en voor het resteerende twintig jaaren gecrediteerd, welk een vierde door den kooper uit de voorhanden zynde pluk zyner nu gekogte plantagie zeer gemakkelyk zal kunnen worden voldaan. Deese omstandigheid geeft my des te eerder aanleiding UEd. Mog. te proponeeren, om de gronden waarover deze memorie rouleerd, aan de versoekers, zonder eenige betaling van akkergeld te concederen, niet, omdat ik, onder die verzoekers begreepen zynde, myn eigen belang daarmede zou beoogen, dit zy verre: veel liever wil ik onder renunciatie van myn gedaan verzoek, aanbieden het verzogte stuk land te kopen en in behoorlyke paayen te betaalen, dan dat ik door de voorsz. propositie gesoupçonneerd zou worden de velvaart van het aanzienelyk Collegie van UEd. Mog. onmiddelyk geaccrocheerd aan de groey en bloey dezer florisante colonie, te willen stremmen, als waarvan ik met een gerust gemoed kan declareeren een innige afkeer te hebben.

Actum Stabroek den 19 Augustus 1794.

W. A. S. VAN GROVESTINS.

**Translation.**

in Essequibo, with everything pertaining thereto, which was recently offered at public sale by Mr. Meertens as trustee, and for which he had not long ago been offered 180,000 florins, but had refused it because that plantation is worth 200,000 florins if a penny. However, the aforesaid plantation, named *Vertrouwen*, on which there are 179 good slaves and whose extent is 700 acres of land, bearing 70,000 poor coffee-trees, 50,000 fine young trees, and [having] moreover a new stone sluice and two new coffee-barns, has brought at sale nothing more than the amount of 136,000 florins, and this under these favorable conditions of sale, that one fourth part of the selling price shall be paid within one year, and for the remainder credit is given for twenty years; which one fourth part the buyer will have no difficulty to pay from the crop on hand on his just acquired plantation. This circumstance gives me the more warrant for proposing to you to grant to the applicants the grounds of which this memorial treats without any payment of a sum per acre. Not that I, being included among these applicants, thereby aim at my own interest: that be far from me, for I would greatly prefer to renounce the application I have made, and offer to buy the land I have asked for, and pay for it in suitable installments, rather than be suspected, because of the aforesaid proposition, of seeking to impair the welfare of your worshipful Board, so intimately knit up with the growth and bloom of this flourishing colony; to that, I can declare with a quiet conscience, I have a sincere repugnance.

Done at Stabroek, August 19, 1794.

W. A. S. VAN GROVESTINS.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

[*From the Memorial of the surveyor Louis Chollet on the opening up of the Pomeroon district.*]

| No. 342. Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Quant aux chemins de l'autre coté de la riviere, ils seront pris chacuns sur les diverses façades des plantages qu'y seront concédés, mais si on le juge à propos l'on pourra établir un canal tirant droit de l'embouchure de la crique de Wakapoe à celle de Moroco, pour servir aux plantages, qui se trouveront entre Pommaron, et Morocco, mais cela ne paroit pas, du moins jusqu'à present bien necessaire; l'on n'en parle que pour ne rien oublier; et dans ceci mieux vaut trop, que trop peu. | As for the roads on the other side of the river, they will be taken respectively from the fronts of the plantations which shall be granted there; but, if it is thought expedient, a canal may be made, running straight from the mouth of the creek of Wacupo to that of Moruca, to serve for the plantations which shall be between Pomeroon and Moruca, but that does not appear very necessary, at least up to the present: it is spoken of only that nothing may be forgotten, and herein too much is better than too little. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Demerary ce 1r Juillet 1794. | Demerara, July 1, 1794. |
| L[a] CHOLLET. | L[a] CHOLLET. |

## No. 343.

## *From the proceedings of the Court of Policy of Essequibo and Demerara, September 22, 1794.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 1947, cover-title *Notulen van Demerary, 22 Sept. 1794–15 Aug. 1795*, p. 38, l. 10–p. 45, l. 19.]

. . . . . .

Door den Heer Gouverneur Generaal overgelet zynde rapport van den Posthouder Bartholy in Pomeron, is met en benevens hetzelve ook geleezen relaas van Jan van Hersbeek door den Heer Commandeur ad interim overgelegt, beyde een en hetzelfde voorval concerneerende, blykens den inhoud dier documenten, waarvan het eerste luidt, als volgd.

The Governor-General having brought up a report from the postholder Bartholy in Pomeroon, there was also read with and beside the same, an account from Jan van Hersbeek, brought up by the Commandeur *pro tem.*, both relating to one and the same occurrence, as seen from the contents of those documents, of which the first is as follows:[1]

*Declaration d'une affaires, qui ce passeé entre les Carabiches de la mission de tou poucoin de L'Orenocque est de ceux de la Riviere de Barouma Apartenant a la hollande.*

*2 September 1794.* le fils du Capitaine periper Carabiche de Nation est venu au

*Declaration about an affair which has taken place between the Caribs of the mission of Tupuquen of the Orinoco and those of the river Pomeroon belonging to the Netherlands.*

*September 2, 1794.*—The son of the chief Periper, a Carib by nation, came to the

[1] The blundering spelling of these narratives is carefully copied. The translation follows as closely as possible their style.

343. Original.

› vers les six Heures du soir me de-
lée Assestance pour reprendre son
que les Carabiches de L'Orenoque
pris est Liez toute sa familles est
Luy seul se etoit echaper les Cara-
es qui Les avent pris etoient de la
ion de tou poucoin est le religieus
st a cette Mission est un Capucin le
lu Capt peripez me dit qu'-il y avoit
n Negres hollandoit, qui comendoit
'aribiches de L'Orenocque, Je dit au
lu Capitain periper que je ne pouvoit
lui Donneroit trois fusiles est cin-
ıte cartouches Aballes il me dit qu'il
; satisfet de cela est Je Lui dit de
son possible de reprendre son pere
, familles et de tacher de prendre les
: Negres vivant est que cil ne pouvoit
le prendre vivant qu'il apportase
s mains est il me dit qu'il y avoit
q Carabiches de ces amis dans la
›re de Bauruma qu'il les prendroit
: L'aider est huit qu'el etorent que
feroit treyze qu' ils serent pour cette
›dition, que cela etoit Assez, et il
y du porte sur les trois heures du
in.

*Septembre*, le fils du Capt. peripez est
ı me rendre les trois fusiles que Je lui
t pretées et il me dit qu' il avoit re-
son pere est toute sa familles est
ls avoient tuée trois Carabiches Espa-
›les est en navoient blecees trois autres
il me dit qu ils avoient aussi tuee un
res qui etoit le Capitaine des Cara-
ıes Espagnioles est un Mulatre qu'ils
ient Blecée dun coups de fleche a l'es-
le etoient de ceux qui avent tuee ma-
ıe Christiaan de L'habitation qui etoit
'e foi a la Crique Daravary et il me fit
›ort qu' ils avoit coupé un main au
re pour me s'apportée mais qu' il L'a-
ınt Lisser Tomber dans la Riviere De
›uma, Madame Christiaan de L'Habi-
on du Crique de Aravary a Eté assa-

Translation.

post towards 6 o'clock in the evening, to ask me for assistance in order to retake his father, whom the Caribs from the Orinoco had taken and bound all his family and that he alone had made his escape. The Caribs who had taken them were of the mission of Tupuquen, and the friar who is at that mission is a Capuchin. The son of the chief Peripez told me that there were two Dutch negroes who commanded the Caribs from the Orinoco. I told the son of the chief Periper that I could not give him soldiers, but that I would give him three muskets and fifty ball cartridges. He told me that he was satisfied with that and I told him to do his utmost to retake his father and his family and to try to take the two negroes alive, and that if he could not take them alive he should bring their hands, and he told me that there were five Caribs of his friends in the river of Pomeroon, that he would take them to aid him, and that with their eight this would make their number to be thirteen for this expedition, that this was enough, and he departed from the post towards three o'clock in the morning.

*September 8.*—The son of the chief Peripez came to return to me the three muskets which I had lent him, and he told me that he had retaken his father and all his family, and that they had killed three Spanish Caribs and had wounded three others, and he told me that they had also killed a negro who was the chief of the Spanish Caribs, and a half-breed whom they had wounded in the shoulder with an arrow was one of those who had killed Mrs. Christiaan, of the house which existed formerly at the creek of Aravary, and he made report to me that they had cut off one of the negro's hands to bring it to me, but that they had let it fall in the river of Pomeroon. Mrs. Christiaan, of the house of the creek of Aravary, was

No. 343. Original.

sinée par les negres, en Lannee 1773, dont une partie des negres de L'habitation senfuirent chez les Espagnioles le 13 September 1794 (w. g.) J. BERTHOLY.

Het tweede zynde van deeze teneur.

Relaas van het voorgevallene op den 5e September 1794 in de rivier Bouveron, op een Indiaansch dorp, behoorende, of bewoond door den Capityn van de Carabisen, met naame Paripa, zynde gemelde dorp, na boven in de rivier van de creecq Aripiaba een distantie van circa 8 uuren, en waar den ondergeschr. was leggende met zyn bark, om troeljes te laaden, bovengemelde Capityn Paripa, met zyn byhebbende volk word op den 2de September op het onverwagte overvallen, (van een troep Spaansche Indiaanen zynde Carabisen) waaronder twee negermans was bevindende) dus daarvan niet bewust zynde, geen teegenweer konde doen, egter een van het volk van Capityn Paripa, zyn snaphaan gelaaden zynde, direct vuur gaff, en een plesseerde, en weederom willende laaden, om ten tweede maal vuur te geeven, maar in die tyd overvallen wordende, kan geen deffentie meer doen, dus in handen van den vyand vervallen zynde, hebben dezelve hem zwaar gekapt, zoo in de beenen, als in het hoofd, voorts den Capityn, en eenige van zyn volk, gevangen, en gebonden, de resteerende hebben het op de vlugt gezet, waar best konden, en zyn door 't bosch op de andere dorpen gegaan, om kennis van het gebeurde te geeven, waarop direct een canoo met Indiaanen hebben gesonden, na den Posthouder van Marocco, om assistentie hetzy eenige militaire, of andere hulp te zenden, geen assistentie van militaire kennende krygen, heeft gemelde Posthouder drie snaphaanen, en eenige gemaakte patroonen meedegegeeven, en zyn direct weeder na boven in de rivier gekoomen, en zeggende den Posthouder geinformeerd had,

Translation.

murdered by the negroes in the year 1773, when a part of the negroes of the house fled to the Spaniards. September 13, 1794. (Signed) J. BERTHOLY.

The second being of the following tenor:

Relation of the happenings on September 5, 1794, in the river Pomeroon, at an Indian village owned or inhabited, by the chief of the Caribs, named Paripa, the aforesaid village being up in the river from the creek Aripiaba a distance of about 8 hours, and where the undersigned was lying with his bark in order to get a load of troolies. The aforesaid chief Paripa, with the folk he had with him, was on September 2 unexpectedly set upon (by a band of Spanish Indians, being Caribs, among whom he saw two negroes), so that, not being aware of this, he could make no resistance; however, one of chief Paripa's folk, having his musket loaded, at once fired, wounding one, and, ready to reload in order to fire a second time, he was at that moment set upon and could make no further defense; thus having fallen into the hands of the enemy, they severely slashed him, both in the legs and about the head, and furthermore captured and bound the chief and several of his folk; the others took to flight where best they could, and went through the bush into the other villages in order to give notice of what had happened; whereupon a canoe with Indians was at once sent to the postholder of Moruca, to send assistance, either some soldiers or other aid. Not being able to get assistance of soldiers, the aforesaid postholder gave them three muskets and a quantity of ready-made cartridges, and they at once came again to up in the river, saying that the postholder had inquired whether there were no barks or schooners in the river with whites or Europeans, and had said to go there in order to ask for assist-

| | Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|---|
| | barken, of schoenders, in de | ance, whereupon these Indians came to |
| | aaren, met blanke of Europeaanen, | me and asked me to go along with them, |
| | gd, daar te gaan, om adsistentie | and to catch or drive away those Indians |
| | ɣen, waarop deeze Indiaanen by | with the negroes (who, as we further |
| | ı gekoomen, en gevraagd, om met | learned, had come from up in the river, |
| | ede te gaan, en die Indiaanen met | from the creek Serarony), whereupon it |
| | ers (die men nader geinformeerd | was resolved, with a force of Indians, 30 in |
| | ɔven uit de rivier gekoomen waa- | number, having with them twelve mus- |
| | de creecq Serarony) te vangen, | kets, cutlasses, and bows and arrows for |
| | agen, waarop geresolveerd was, | defense, and I with the aforesaid Indians |
| | ı magt van Indiaanen zynde in 't | set out in the evening about 7 o'clock, |
| | an 30 man, hebbende met haar | this being the 4th September, to the afore- |
| | snaphaanen, houwers, en pylen | said Indian village (being the one where |
| | g tot deffentie, en ben met gemelde | chief Paripa with his folk were prison- |
| | en des avonds circa 7 uuren zynde | ers); I arrived there in the morning at 4 |
| | eptember na gemelde bokkedorp | o'clock, having then made all the Indians |
| | lie, waar Capityn Paripa met zyn | march up with me in as good order as |
| | vangen waaren) vertrokken, arri- | possible to close by the village, and |
| | daar des morgens 4 uuren, heb- | sought with very much caution to dis- |
| | ɔen alle de Indiaanen zoveel, mo- | cover whether the enemy was strong in |
| | n een goede order met myn laaten | numbers, but they were so many that it |
| | heeren, tot digt by het dorp, en | was impossible to make a guess of the |
| | ır veel voorzigtigheid zoeken te | number (being also better informed that |
| | ten, of den vyand sterk van volk | they were 150 strong, according to the |
| | ıar dezelve waaren zoo veel, dat | word of Paripa); whereupon I decided to |
| | de onmoogelykheid was, een gis- | advance and give fire, after having first |
| | n het getal te kennen maaken, | let two or three Indians go forward, di- |
| | ook naader geinformeerd 150 man | rectly upon seeing whom one of the said |
| | aaren) volgens gezegde van Capt. | negroes shouted to his folk to catch those |
| | waarop ik heb geresolveerd, te | [men], and then I advanced and at once |
| | ren, en vuur te geeven, na alvorens | ordered to fire, killing four Caribs and one |
| | lrie Indiaanen, vooruit te laaten | negro, and severely wounding several, |
| | nde direct op 't zien van dezelve, | and the rest all retired and fled into the |
| | n van die neegers aan zyn volk | bush, and we delivered the chief Paripa |
| | n, om die te vangen, en ben toen | and all his folk from the prison, besides |
| | eerd, en direct vuur heb laaten | taking along a great part of the Spanish |
| | hebbende vier Caribiesen, en een | Caribs their goods, with one musket, |
| | gedoot, en eenige sterk gebles- | moreover sank all their corials, which |
| | n de overige alle geretireerd, en | were made of bark of trees, and thus ar- |
| | sch gevlucht, en wy hebben den | rived safely with all the folk at my boat, |
| | ı Paripa, en zyn volk alle uyt de | having also brought along one Indian, |
| | anis verlost, alsmeede een groot | and the right arm of that negro, and shown |
| | e van de Spaansche Carabisen haar | to Mr. Van der Burgt and the servant |
| | n, met een geweer meedegenoo- | with him, who at that time were also |
| | smeede, alle haare corjaalen, die | lying with a schooner at the creek Ari- |

No. 343. Original.

van bast van boomen gemaakt waaren, laaten zinken, en zyn zoo behouden, met alle het volk aan myn vaartuyg gearriveerd, hebbende meede een Indiaan, en de regten arm van die neeger meedegebragt, en vertoond aan de Heer van der Burgt, en zyn byhebbende bediende; die op die tyd met een schoender meede by de creecq Aripiaba waaren leggende. Rio Bouveron den 6den September 1794. (was get.) JAN VAN EERSBEEK.

Waarna by welgemelden Heer Gouverneur Generaal ter vergnadering wierd geproponeerd, of het niet goed zoude zyn, daar uit de overgelegde documenten gebleeken was, dat de Indiaanen van ons district, geadsisteerd door Hersbeek, ook geageerd hadden, teegens een party weggeloopen neegers, om voortaan tot encouragement in zulke gevallen, wanneer men der Indiaanen hulpe mogte benoodigt weezen, te kunnen verstrekken, ten behoeve van dezulken, van hen, die in de rencontre zig hebben bevonden, en waarvan een aantal nu in deeze hoofdplaatz present zyn, een douceur uittegeeven, gelyk ook aan de gemelde Van Hersbeek.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde, is goedgevonden en verstaan, den Heer provisioneel Boekhouder Generaal te verzoeken en te auctoriseeren, om voor reekening van de Coloniecassa zes stukken salempoeris aantekoopen, en te bekostigen teneynde door de Posthouder onder gemelde Indiaanen, als een belooning en verdere encouragement, in aanmerking dat een derzelven geblesseerd is, en de arm van een neeger, die zy overwonnen hebben, blykens 't declaratoir van Van Hersbeek aangebragt, en vertoond was geworden, op de beste wyze moogelyk te worden gedistribueerd.

Terwyl wyders den ontfanger in Essequebo mitsdeezen word gequalificeerd,

Translation.

piaba. Rio Pomeroon, September 6, 1794. (Signed) JAN VAN EERSBEEK.

Whereupon the aforesaid Governor-General raised the question in the meeting, whether, it having appeared from the documents produced that the Indians of our district, assisted by Hersbeek, had also operated against a party of runaway negroes, it might not be well to proclaim a reward for such of them as had been in the encounter, of whom a number are now present at this capital, in order that hereafter this may serve for encouragement in such cases when the aid of the Indians might be needed; as also for the aforesaid Van Hersbeek.

Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved to request and authorize the temporary Bookkeeper-General, that at the charge of the colony's treasury he buy and pay for six pieces of salempouris, for the purpose of being in the best manner possible distributed by the postholder among the aforesaid Indians, as a reward and encouragement for the future, in consideration that one of them was wounded, and that the arm of a negro whom they overpowered had been brought in and shown, as appears from Van Hersbeek's declaration.

While furthermore the Treasurer in Essequibo is hereby authorized to pay

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| an Hersbeek meede als een grati- | from the colony's treasury to J. van |
| oor de gedaane dienst eene som- | Hersbeek, likewise as a reward for the |
| een hondert en tien guldens uit | service rendered, a sum of one hundred |
| assa te voldoen. | and ten florins. |
| . . . . | . . . . . |
| leert met zyn origineel. | Agrees with its original. |
| ANTHONY BEAUJON, | ANTHONY BEAUJON, |
| *Secret*. | *Secretary*. |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 344.

## *The proceedings of the Council of the Colonies of the State in the West Indies, December, 1794.*

[ijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 764, cover-title *Notulen van den Raad der Colonien over atste halfjaar, 1794*, p. 843, l. 14–p. 844, end, —p. 848, l. 31–p. 849, l. 6, —p. 891, l. 10–p. 892, l. 2.]

| UNAE *den 1 December 1794.* | MONDAY, *December 1, 1794.* |
|---|---|
| eresumeerd de notulen van Vry- | The minutes of Friday were submitted |
| eapprobeerd. | for approval, and approved. |
| ezen eene missive van den Gou- | There was read a letter from Governor- |
| Generaal van Grovestins sub No. | General van Grovestins, No. 93, dated |
| to 19 Augustus laatstleeden die- | August 19 last, serving: |
| inzending van het verbaal zyner | 1. To transmit the report of his voyage |
| ar Pomeron, | to Pomeroon, |
| nede van calculatien der onkos- | 2. Together with calculations as to |
| de aanleg van coffy, suyker en ca- | the cost of establishing coffee, sugar, and |
| tagien, | cotton plantations |
| van eene memorie van den Land- | 3. And a memorial of the Surveyor |
| ollet over de gemelde rivier, | Chollet about the aforesaid river; |
| elk een en ander hy vermeend dat | Out of all these, he thinks a regulation |
| een reglement op de uytgift dier | for the concession of those lands can |
| zal kunnen gemaakt werden, | easily be made, for which task he offers |
| hy zig aanbied. | himself. |
| by deze missive gevoegd kaar- | 4. There are accompanying this letter |
| Pomeron, waarop de zeekust tus- | maps[1] of Pomeroon, on which the seacoast |
| sequebo en die rivier is aangewe- | between Essequibo and that river is |
| ede de plaats alwaar metdetyd | shown, and also the place where in course |
| al naar zee en tusschen de rivier | of time there should be made a canal to |
| eecq Ikionie zoude moeten ge- | the sea and between the river and the |
| orden. | creek Ikionie. |

[1] atlas of the Commission, map 69. The plural here doubtless refers to the receipt of *two* his map. Both are still to be found at the Hague.

No. 344. Original.

Waarop ook na elke 4e concessie een pad is gereserveerd tot den aanleg van posten en losing van boschwater.

Item de batteryen aan de mond der rivier benodigd.

Terwyl het land van de caap Nassau tot No. 98 noodzaaklyk gereserveerd moet worden.

Zynde daarop ook de plaats eener stad aangewezen en voorts opgemerkt,

Dat differente concessien aldaar gevraagd zynde, hy nodig oordeeld, dat van No. 1 tot 19 voor den lande gereserveerd worden etc.

. . . . . .

Welke missive is gesteld in handen van Heeren Gecommitteerdens tot de Politie en voor zoverre de geprojecteerde posten aangaat in die der Heeren van de Militaire Zaaken, met verzoek die te examineeren en den Raad te dienen van Hun Edelens consideratien en advys.

. . . . . .

MERCURII *den 10 December 1794.*

. . . . . .

Heeren Gecommitteerdens tot de Militaire Zaaken hebben gerapporteerd, dat Hun Edelens ingevolge deezes Raad's resolutie van den eersten deezer examineerende het door den Gouverneur Generaal van Grovestins in zyne missive van 19 Augustus Sub No. 93 vermelde, wegens het aanleggen van militaire posten in de rivier Powmeron.

Dat Hun Edelens vermeenen, alvoorens deswegens eenige deliberatien te kunnen enthameeren te moeten afwagten, of en in hoeverre met relatie tot de opening dier rivier en de uytgifte van gronden in dezelve door Heeren Gecommitteerdens tot de Politie zal worden geadvyseerd en door deezen Raad zal worden geresolveerd.

Translation.

On which also after every fourth concession a path is reserved for establishing posts and draining off the forest water.

Also the batteries needed at the mouth of the river.

While the land from Cape Nassau to No. 98 must necessarily be reserved.

There being also indicated thereon the place for a town, and it is further remarked

That, various concessions there having been asked for, he thinks it necessary that from No. 1 to 19 be reserved for the State, etc.

. . . . . .

This letter was placed in the hands of the Committee on Policy, and, so far as concerns the projected posts, in those of the Committee on Military Affairs, with request that they examine it and give to the Council their conclusions and advice.

. . . . . .

WEDNESDAY, *December 10, 1794.*

. . . . . .

The Committee on Military Affairs reported that, in pursuance of this Council's resolution of the first of this month, it had examined what was said by Governor-General van Grovestins in his letter of August 19, No. 93, concerning the establishing of military posts in the river Pomeroon:

That, in the Committee's opinion, before it can enter into any deliberations on this subject, it must await the advice of the Committee on Policy and the decision of this Council in relation to opening that river and granting lands in the same.

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| Hun Edelens daarvan onder-<br>e, nader hunne gedagten met<br>; de defensie derzelve ter tafel<br>ngen. | And that, when the Committee has been informed on this point, it will more fully offer its conclusions with respect to the defense of that river.[1] |
| . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 345.

## *e secret proceedings of the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, December, 1801.*

jksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2287, cover-title *Secreete Notulen van den Raad der Americaansche Colonien en Bezittingen*, [*1801, 1802*], unpaged.

| *ecreet. den 8 Dec. 1801.* | *Secret. December 8, 1801.* |
|---|---|
| etc. aan het Staatsbewind der<br>che Republiek. | The Council, etc., to the Government of the Batavian Republic. |
| BEWINDSLIEDEN, | CITIZENS MEMBERS OF THE GOVERNMENT: |
| dit Gemeenebest zo belangryke<br>› van deszelfs colonien in de<br>ien by de geratificeerde prae-<br>ı, met het Ryk van Groot Brit-<br>'astgesteld, heeft niet kunnen<br>den geest van naaryver van een<br>merklyk aantal Britsche in-<br>, zowel als van derzelver vrien-<br>aanhangers in de gemelde<br>optewekken en gaande te<br>›n dezelven alle mooglyke mid-<br>maatregelen te doen bedenken<br>ı het bezit der onberekenbaare<br>n, welke de aanzienlyke handel<br>› ryke volkplantingen oplevert,<br>oglyk te bevestigen en te hand-<br>. Terwyl zommigen hunner<br>rig oog vestigen op het aan-<br>gemis der ruime voordeelen,<br>, in het voorschieten van aan-<br>sommen aan onderneemende<br>zig beloofden, zyn anderen<br>agt, om zekere takken van dien<br>nder de bescherming van hun | The restitution, so important for this Republic, of its colonies in the West Indies, agreed upon with the Kingdom of Great Britain in the ratified preliminaries could not fail to awaken and excite the spirit of envy of a very considerable number of the inhabitants of Great Britain, as well as of their friends and adherents in the aforesaid colonies, and to make them think upon all possible means and measures for affirming and maintaining themselves as much as possible in the possession of the incalculable advantages which the important trade with these rich colonies produces. While some of them look sadly upon the approaching loss of the abundant profits which they promised to themselves from advancing important sums to enterprising planters, others are already planning to have secured to them, under the protection of their Government, certain branches of that commerce; while some |

› the minutes show, the matter did not again come up in the Council, which a few months mber, 1795) gave place, under the new Batavian Republic, to a "Committee on the Affairs ıies." In April, 1796, the colony passed into the hands of the British, and remained in their antil 1802. Meanwhile, with the beginning of 1801, the "Committee on the Affairs of the ıad been replaced by a new body, of but five members, called the "Council of the Americ s and Possessions of the Batavian Republic."

No. 345. Original.

Gouvernment, aan zig te doen verzekeren, terwyl zommigen der meest yverigen onder dezelven zig zelf niet ontzien om, in gevalle van eene geheele teleurstelling hunner poogingen, de voornaamsten onzer volkplantingen met eene aanmerkelyke ontvolking naar de nieuw verkreegene bezitting van Trinidad te bedreigen.

Wy draagen volledige kennis van onderscheidene heimelyke voorstellen aan het Britsch Gouvernement gedaan teneinde by den definitieven vrede te bewerken, dat den handel en zeevaart der Britsche ingezetenen op de Bataafsche colonien niet ten eenemaale aan dezelven moge worden ontnomen, of deeze Republiek in deszelfs voorigen uitsluitenden handel en scheepvaart op haare eigene bezittingen hersteld; welk alles wordt aangedrongen niet slegts door zodanige klemmende redenen van zelfbehoud, maar daarenboven door drogredenen van dien fyngesponnen en begoogchelenden aart, dat dezelve ongetwyffeld den meesten aandagt en ernstigste overweeging van het Britsch Gouvernement verdienen, terwyl dezelve ondersteund worden door berekeningen en begrootingen, welke geheel verkeerdelyk toegepast, egter eene groote ervaarenheid vorderen, om de valschheid en onbestaanbaarheid naar waarheid te betoogen.

Deeze en meer andere omstandigheden, onder welke zommigen vooral mede betrekking hebben tot de aanstaande ontruiming en overneeming der colonien uit handen van het Britsch Gouvernement, hebben het ons als eene zeer wenschelyke zaak doen beschouwen, den afgevaardigden Minister van deeze Republiek op het vredecongres te Amiens volkomenlyk in staat te doen stellen, om de belangen van dit Geemenebest in alle de bovengemelde opzigten grondiglyk te kunnen beoordeelen en ter harte te neemen; waaromtrent

Translation.

of the most zealous among them do not even hesitate to threaten the most important of our settlements with a great exodus to the newly acquired possession of Trinidad, in case of an entire disappointment of their efforts.

We have complete knowledge of various secret propositions, made to the British Government to the end of bringing it about at the definitive peace that the commerce and navigation of the inhabitants of Great Britain to the Batavian colonies be not all at once taken from them, or this Republic re-established in its former exclusive commerce and navigation to its own possessions; all of which is urged not only with such cogent arguments of self-preservation, but moreover with sophisms of a nature so finely spun and so fascinating that they undoubtedly earn the fullest attention and most serious consideration of the British Government, while they are supported by calculations and estimates which, though applied in a wholly distorted way, nevertheless demand a great experience in order to demonstrate truthfully their falsity and inconsistency.

These circumstances and more beside, among which especially are some relating to the approaching evacuation and transfer of the colonies from the hands of the British Government, have made us consider it as a very desirable thing that the Minister of this Republic delegated to the peace-congress at Amiens be fully enabled thoroughly to understand and appreciate the interests of this Commonwealth in all the aforesaid respects. However, it has seemed to us that the cumbrous method of correspondence by

No. 345. Original.

het egter aan ons is voorgekomen, den omslagtigen weg eener schriftelyke correspondentie ten eenemaale ongeschikt en ontoereikende te zyn, om niet slegts aan den gemelden Minister alle die informatien te doen suppediteeren, welke wy gaarne zouden verlangen, maar daarenboven, om aan denzelven zodanige onderrichtingen te doen geworden, als hyzelve by voorkoomende gelegenheden van ons gaarne zoude vorderen.

Wy hebben het uit dien hoofde ten meesten dienste van den lande raadzaam geoordeeld, eenen kundigen persoon in alle de coloniale belangen, zo met betrekking tot den handel als landbouw volkomenlyk ervaaren, als onzen byzonderen Gecommitteerden, zonder eenige verdere ostensieble qualiteit, aan den Bataafschen Minister, op het congres te Amiens aftevaardigen, en den laatstgem. te verzoeken, met deezen onzen Gecommitteerden onzentwegen te willen confereeren wegens alle zaaken het belang van den handel en navigatie van deeze Republiek en deszelfs colonien in de West Indien concerneerende, alsmede omtrent alle zodanige onderwerpen, omtrent welke gem. Minister eenige informatien van deezen Raad noodig zoude mogen oordeelen te requireeren.

Tot het waarneemen deezer commissie ter onzer vergadering voorgedraagen zynde de burger George Adriaan Willem Ruysch, lid van het voormalig Bestuur der colonien, wiens kunde ervaarenheid en yver voor de wederkeerige belangen van het Moederland en deszelfs colonien hem ons vertrouwen in dit opzigt volkomenlyk waardig maaken, hebben wy goedgevonden denzelven daadlyk tot het voorschr. einde te committeeren en te verzoeken, om deeze allezints belangryke commissie wel op zig te willen neemen, alvoorens de commissie voor gem. burger te doen opmaaken, vermeend hiervan aan

Translation.

writing about this subject is absolutely inapt and inadequate not only for furnishing to the aforesaid Minister all the information which we could wish him to have, but also for giving him such elucidations as he himself would gladly ask of us as occasions arise.

This is the reason why we have thought it best for the interests of the Republic that a capable person thoroughly versed in all that concerns the colonies, as regards both commerce and agriculture, be delegated as our special Commissioner, without other nominal dignity, to the Batavian Minister at the Congress at Amiens, and that we request the latter to confer with this our Commissioner in our behalf upon all affairs concerning the interests of the commerce and navigation of this Republic and its colonies in the West Indies, and moreover upon all subjects of this sort about which the aforesaid Minister might think it necessary to ask information from this Council.

There having been named, in our meeting, for the charge of this mission, the citizen George Adriaan Willem Ruysch, member of the former Government of the colonies, whose knowledge, experience, and zeal for the reciprocal interests of the mother country and its colonies make him fully worthy of our confidence in this respect, we have resolved at once to commission him for the aforesaid purpose, and to request him that he be pleased to take upon himself this most important mission; but before drawing up the commission for the aforesaid citizen we have thought it our duty to give notice hereof

No. 345. Original.

het Staatsbewind kennis te moeten geeven, en desselfs approbatie deswegens te verzoeken, met verdere auctorisatie om vanweegen deezen Raad aan den gem. burger, buiten de kosten van deszelfs heen- en weder reizen, welke egter niet zullen mogen excedeeren de somma van f 1500.. voor het waarneemen deezer commissie toe te mogen leggen een daggeld van f 25.. daags.

Het zoude ons aangenaam zyn, van Ul. besluit in deezen ten spoedigsten te worden geinformeerd.

Heil en Eerbied.

*Secreete Vergadering.*

*Dingsdag, den 15 December 1801*

Present de Burgers Mulders President Costerus en Werner.

Is gelezen een secreet besluit van het Staatsbewind in dato 11 dezer L[a] W. daarby approbeerende de resolutie van dezen Raad van den 8 daar tevooren, waarby dezelve den burger G. A. W. Ruysch heeft benoemd tot deszelfs byzonderen afgevaardigden aan den Bataafschen Minister op het Congres te Amiens teneinde met den laatstgenoemden te confereeren wegens alle zaaken het belang van den handel en navigatie van deze Republiek en deszelfs colonien in de West Indien concerneerende alsmede omtrent alle zodanige onderwerpen, waarop gemelde Minister eenige informatien van dezen Raad nodig zoude moogen oordeelen te requireeren, wordende wy door deze Raad geauthoriseerd om aan den gemelden Gecommitteerden toeteleggen een daggeld van vyfentwintig gulden buiten en behalven de kosten van desselvs heen en wederreize mids nogthands de gemelde reiskosten niet zullen mogen excedeeren de somme van vyftienhonderd gulden.

Met verdere authorisatie om wanneer zulks noodig mogt worden geoordeeld en daaruit eenig nut voor de belangen van

Translation.

to the Government of the Republic, asking for its approbation in this behalf, with its further authorization that to the aforesaid citizen may be assigned by this Council, for taking charge of this commission, a salary of f. 25.. per day, besides the expenses of his journeying to and fro, which however shall not exceed the amount of f. 1,500..

We should be glad to be informed as soon as possible of your decision in this matter.

Greeting and esteem.

*Secret Session.*

*Tuesday, December 15, 1801.*

Present: the citizens Mulders, president, Costerus, and Werner.

Was read a secret resolution of the Government of the Republic, dated the 11th of this month, lettered W., approving the resolution of this Council of the 8th preceding, whereby the Council has appointed the citizen G. A. W. Ruysch as its special delegate to the Batavian Minister at the Congress at Amiens, for the purpose of conferring with the latter upon all affairs concerning the interests of the commerce and navigation of this Republic and its colonies in the West Indies, and also upon all subjects about which the aforesaid Minister may think it necessary to ask information from this Council, we being authorized by this Council to allow to the aforesaid Commissioner a salary of twenty-five florins per day, over and above the expenses of his journey to and fro, on condition, however, that the aforesaid traveling expenses shall not exceed the amount of fifteen hundred florins.

With further authorization in case this should be deemed necessary and if it should be possible to derive therefrom any

**No. 345.** **Original.**

meergemelde colonien getrokken konde worden, met overleg van den Ambassadeur Schimmelpennink denzelven G. A. W. Ruysch van Amiens naar Engeland te doen vertrekken zullende in zodanig een geval de nadere voordragt omtrent den finantieelen voet worden afgewacht.

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde is goedgevonden en beslooten Eerstelyk alsnu aan den burger G. A. W. Ruysch te depecheeren het extract uit de secreete resolutien van dezen Raad van den 8 dezer, waarby dezelve door dezen Raad ten bovengemelden einde is benoemd en aangesteld mitsgaders copie van bovengemeld besluit van het Staatsbewind, met verzoek om deze belangryke commissie wel op zig te willen neemen, en zig zo spoedig mooglyk te vervoegen aan Commissarissen van dezen Raad, om met dezelve deswegens nader te confereeren.

Ten tweeden. Commissarissen van Politie en Commercie te verzoeken om met den burger Ruysch wegens de objecten van de aan denzelven gedefereerde commissie de noodige conferentien te willen houden, alsmede om dienvolgens de benoodigde instructie voor denzelven te willen concipieeren en ten spoedigsten aan deze vergadering voordraagen.

. . . . . .

*22 December 1801. Secreet.*

***Instructie voor den Burger G. A. W. Ruysch door den Raad der Americaansche Colonien en Bezittingen afgevaardigd aan den Bataafschen Minister op het Vredescongres te Amiens, om met denzelven te confereeren wegens de belangen van den handel en de Colonien deezer Republiek in de West Indien.***

ART. 1.

De burger Ruysch zal zig zo spoedig mooglyk begeeven naar Amiens, en zig

**Translation.**

benefit for the interests of the aforesaid colonies, that, after consultation with the Ambassador Schimmelpenninck, the aforesaid G. A. W. Ruysch be sent from Amiens to England, in which case a further proposition about the financial footing will be expected.

Whereupon, after discussion, it was resolved,

First, to transmit now to the citizen G. A. W. Ruysch the extract from the secret resolutions of this Council of the 8th of this month whereby he was nominated and appointed by this Council to the aforesaid function, besides a copy of the aforesaid resolution of the Government of the Republic, with request that he be pleased to take this important mission upon himself and present himself as soon as possible to the Committee of this Council, in order more fully to confer with them upon this subject.

Secondly, to request the Committee on Policy and Commerce that they be pleased to hold the necessary conferences with the citizen Ruysch upon the subjects of the mission entrusted to him, and, moreover, that they in consequence thereof draw up the necessary instructions for him and submit them to this meeting at their earliest convenience.

. . . . . .

*December 22, 1801. Secret.*

***Instructions for the citizen G. A. W. Ruysch, delegated by the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions to [join] the Batavian Minister at the Peace Congress at Amiens, for the purpose of conferring with him upon the interests of the commerce and the colonies of this Republic in the West Indies.***

ART. 1.

The citizen Ruysch shall as soon as possible repair to Amiens, and in the

**No. 345. Original.**

aldaar naamens deezen Raad vervoegen aan den Minister deezer Republiek by het congres aldaar om met denzelven te confereeren wegens alle zaaken de belangen der West-Indische Colonien deeser Republiek eenigzints concerneerende, welke by het sluiten van het definitief Vredestractaat, of ten gevolge van dien een object van onderhandelingen zouden kunnen of behooren opteleveren.

. . . . . .

ART. 10.

Ingevalle de negotiatien op het bovengem. congres zig ook tot het regelen der belangen van deeze Republiek met andere Mogenheden mogten uitstrekken, en zulks aanleiding zoude kunnen geeven tot het praecieselyk bepaalen der grensscheidingen van deeze of geene van derzelver wederzydsche bezittingen, zal de burger Ruysch de limieten tusschen de Bataafsche en Spaansche bezittingen in Zuid-America onherroeplyk tragten te doen bepaalen, hetzy door den oostelyken oever der *Oronoque*, hetzy door de rivier *Barima* ten oosten van de eerstgem. gelegen.

ART. 11.

By dezelve gelegenheid zal de burger Ruysch met zyne Catholieke Majesteit een nieuw cartel tragten te doen sluiten wegens de teruggave der aufugeerende negers, en voorts zodaanig wederzydsch verdrag van vryen handel tusschen de Spaansche ingezetenen aan de boorden der Oronoque en de Bataafsche volkplantingen, als voor beiden eene ryke bron van bloey en welvaart zoude kunnen opleveren.

. . . . . .

Aldus gearresteerd in 's Hage den 22 December 1801.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

name of this Council present himself there to the Minister of this Republic at the Congress there, in order to confer with him upon all affairs in any way concerning the interests of the West Indian colonies of this Republic which may be or ought to be a subject of negotiation at the making of the definitive treaty of peace or in consequence thereof.

. . . . . .

ART. 10.

In case the negotiations at the aforesaid Congress should also extend themselves to the regulation of the interests of this Republic with other Powers, and this should lead to a precise definition of the boundaries of one or another of their respective possessions, the citizen Ruysch shall try to have the limits between the Batavian and Spanish possessions in South America irrevocably defined, whether by the eastern bank of the *Orinoco*, or by the river *Barima*, lying to the east of the first-named.

ART. 11.

On the same occasion the citizen Ruysch shall try to have a new cartel made with His Catholic Majesty for the restitution of the absconding negroes, and furthermore such a reciprocal treaty of free trade between the Spanish inhabitants on the banks of the Orinoco and the Batavian colonies, as shall be suited to prove a rich source of prosperity and welfare for both.

. . . . . .

Thus done at The Hague, December 22, 1801.

. . . . . .

## No. 346.

### *G. A. W. Ruysch, Deputy to the Congress of Amiens, to the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, December 31, 1801.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 954, cover-title *Secrete Minuut Notulen en Missiven over 1802*, unpaged.]

**Original.**

Aan den Raad der Americaansche Colonien en Bezittingen der Bataafsche Republiek.

AMIENS *den 31 December 1801.*

MEDEBURGERS: Gister zyn my ter hand gekomen Ul. Resol: in dato 22 Decemb. d: J. beneevens d'instructie, en eene introductoire missive aan den Minister Schimmelpenninck; naa d'instructie zal ik my gedragen in zooverre de omstandigheeden zullen toelaten, de missive heb ik overhandigt.

Voorlopig aan den ontvang dier papieren heb ik my op rys begeeven en ben hier den 28. deezer des avonds aangekomen, den 29sten heb ik my vervoegd by den Bataafschen Minister, die door den Secretaris van Staat tot de Buytenlandsche Zaaken van myne komst reeds verwittigd was, welke my zeer minzaam heeft ontvangen; ik heb hem onderhouden over de absurde petitie der kooplieden en in London zynde planters aan het Ministerie, zulks was hem geheel onbekend, en verzeekerde my dat nog te Parys nog hier daarover eenige *pour parler* hoe ook genaamd had plaatsgehad, en twyffelde of daarvan wel ooit eenige questie zyn zoude, zoomin als van d'overige pointen van het addres.

Gister ben ik by'den Minister ter maaltyd onthaalt, en heb met hem over onze coloniale belangens wydlopig gesproken; ik heb zyne idees gevonden volkomen te coinçideeren met die welke de Raad zich daarvan vormd.

**Translation.**

To the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic.

AMIENS, *December 31, 1801.*

FELLOW-CITIZENS: Yesterday there came to my hands your resolution dated December 22 of this year, together with the instructions, and an introductory letter to the Minister Schimmelpenninck. The instructions I shall follow as far as circumstances shall permit; the letter I have handed over.

Previous to receiving those papers I set out on my journey, and arrived here on the 28th of this month in the evening. On the 29th I reported to the Batavian Minister, whom the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs had already informed of my coming, and who received me very affably. I spoke to him about the absurd petition of the merchants and of the planters who are at London to the Ministry; this was entirely unknown to him, and he assured me that neither in Paris nor here has any conference whatsoever taken place upon that subject, and he doubted whether there would ever be any question about it, or about any of the other points mentioned in the address.

Yesterday I was entertained at dinner by the Minister, and spoke with him at length concerning our colonial interests; I found his ideas to coincide entirely with those which the Council itself cherishes thereupon.

[1] This important letter is here given entire, from Ruysch's autograph.

**No. 346.** **Original.**

Het articul van grensschydiug tusschen de Bataafsche en Spaansche bezittingen hier op het Congres aanteroeren, dunkt my, allergevaarlykst, dit kan niet geheimlyk worden behandelt; het is teegen de belangens der Engelschen dat wy onze colonien westwaards uitbreiden, om de nabyheid van hunne nieuwe bezitting Trinidad, welke by het uitbarsten van eenen nieuwen oorlog, als onder de wind liggende, gemaklyk door onze bezetting van Demerary en Essequebo kan worden bestookt en genomen. dat wy daarenboven, de vryheid bekomende om beesten, paarden, muylezels, tasso of gedroogd vleesch, huiden en smeer, uit Oronoque te trekken, een voorrecht zouden genieten boven d'Engelschen, in het de-bitteeren van onze grove fabriekgoederen, welke d'Engelschen van Trinidad hen zouden leeveren, uit hunne fabrieken, die door de Spanjaarden uit noodzaaklyheid en niet by voorkeur, gekogt of ingeruild worden. prefereerende zy altoos onze grove linnens, platilles, brittanjes en haarlemmer bouten en boekjes. t'is voorzigtig de franschen nog d'Engelschen hiervan eenige lucht te geeven. de zaak die zeer eenvoudig anderzins is, hier entameerende, zoude men veel gewigts geeven, daarover zoude de Spaansche Minister, die er nog niet is, naar zyn Hof moeten schryven, en instructien vragen, vervolgens eer dat men het eens wierd, veel heen en wederschryven vorderen, en de ondervinding heeft geleert dat de Spanjaarden niet van de gauwsten zyn, in het stuk van onderhandelingen.

My opinie dus is. dat deeze negotiatie geschiede direct met het Spaansche hof, doormiddel van onzen ambassadeur aldáár. dat hy (zonder ruggespraak) in mandatis kreeg 1 de limietschyding te bepaalen 15 a 20 mylen beneeden Bahima

**Translation.**

To touch on the subject of boundary between the Batavian and Spanish possessions here at the Congress seems to me most dangerous. This can not be treated secretly. It is against the interests of the English that we extend our colonies westward, because of the nearness of their new possession, Trinidad, which at the breaking out of a new war, as being situated to leeward, can easily be attacked and seized by our garrison of Demerara and Essequibo; as also that we, obtaining permission to draw cattle, horses, mules, tasso or dried meat, skins and tallow, from Orinoco, should enjoy an advantage over the English in the marketing of our coarse manufactures, which the English from Trinidad would furnish them from their factories. These [English goods] are bought or exchanged for by the Spaniards through necessity and not out of preference, they always preferring our coarse linens, quiltings, drill, and Harlem calicoes and checks. It is prudent not to give any inkling of this to the French or the English. If the matter, which otherwise is very simple, were broached here, great weight would be given to it; the Spanish Minister, who is not yet here, would have to write of it to his Court and ask instructions, and consequently, before an agreement was reached, it would demand much writing to and fro, and experience has shown that the Spaniards are not of the quickest in the matter of negotiations.

My opinion therefore is, that this negotiation should take plâce direct with the Spanish Court, through our ambassador there; that he should be empowered, with full authority, (1) to fix the boundary 15 or 20 [Dutch] miles below Bahima,[1] or

[1] This odd spelling is explained by the fact that in the Council's instructions to Ruysch (see p. 644, above) the *r* of Barima looks quite as much like an *h* (a peculiarity, as appears on closer study, of the secretary's hand). Ruysch naturally hesitated to correct his principals.

**No. 346. Original.**

of Barima, zynde Barima by ons gehouden voor grens scheiding. Indien dit niet opnam, dan tot Barima; en vlotte dit niet, om in vervolg alle cavillatien voortekomen, daarvoor zeekere somma te betalen. vervolgens een nieuw cartel te sluyten, en een particuliere conventie tusschen Spanje en de Republiek weegens den handel der Oronoque met onze guïaansche colonien aan te gaan.—te Madrid kan die zaak veel gehymer en met meer hoop van succes behandelt, en spoediger ten ynde worden gebracht dan op het Congres alhier. Ook ben ik van oordeel dat deeze onderhandeling hoe eerder zoo beeter worde geëntameert, vermits de Spanjaarden die bezitting nog niet kennende toegeeflyk zullen zyn. daarenteegen, indien men lang wagt, zullen zy dezelve leeren kennen, door de caarten welke thans te London worden gegraveerd en in May aanstaande zullen gereed zyn; de rivier Wina word door hun beschouwd als een creek, en is een rivier zoo groot als Demerary, en eeven zoo geschikt tot de culture van coffy, suyker en andere coloniale voortbrengselen, Barima is eene andere groote rivier van veel vruchtbaarheid.

De onderhandelingen hier zyn in eene onbegrypelyke stagnatie, men hoort volstrekt van niets, de onderhandelaars bezoeken elkander, geeven over en weêr maaltyden, en daarby blyft het. Schimmelpennink zal my by L[d] Cornwallis introduçeeren, mooglyk verneem ik *iets* omtrend den vreede.

Ik blyve met gevoelens van achting
Ul. Gehoorz. D[r]. en Medelid
RUYSCH.

**Translation.**

Barima, Barima being held among us as the frontier-line. In case this should not find favor, then at[1] Barima; and, if this should not go, then, in order to obviate all cavil in future, to pay therefor a certain sum; thereafter to conclude a new cartel, and to enter into a private convention between Spain and the Republic about the trade of the Orinoco with our Guiana colonies. At Madrid this affair can be dealt with much more secretly and with more hope of success, and brought to an end more speedily, than at the Congress here. I am also of opinion that this negotiation should be taken up the sooner the better, inasmuch as the Spaniards, not yet acquainted with that possession, will be tractable; while, on the contrary, if we wait long, they will learn to know it, through the maps which are now being engraved at London and which will be ready in the coming May. The river Waini is by them regarded as a creek, and it is a river as large as Demerara, and just as well adapted for the cultivation of coffee, sugar, and other colonial products. Barima is another large river of much fertility.

The negotiations here are in an inconceivable stagnation. We hear of absolutely nothing. The negotiators visit one another, give and receive dinners, and that is all. Schimmelpenninck is going to introduce me to Lord Cornwallis; possibly I shall learn *something* about the peace.

I remain, with esteem,
Your obedient servant and colleague,[2]
RUYSCH.[3]

[1] Literally "to;" i. e. "as far as."

[2] Ruysch had at this date become a member of the Council.

[3] Neither in his later correspondence with the Council nor in his final report of his mission, rendered to the Council on February 26, 1802 (the original manuscript may be found among its minutes for that date in vol. 2287 of the West India papers), does Ruysch again mention the Guiana boundary. His suggestion as to negotiations through the Dutch Ambassador at Madrid was not carried out.

## No. 347.

### *From the Report of G. A. W. Ruysch, Deputy of the Council of the Colonies at the Congress of Amiens, to R. J. Schimmelpenninck, Dutch Plenipotentiary there, January 10, 1802.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2287, cover-title *Secreete Notulen van den Raad der Americaansche Colonien en Bezittingen* [*1801, 1802*], unpaged.]

**Original.**

Bylage A. behoorende tot het rapport van den Burger G. A. W. Ruysch, geinsereerd in de Secreete Notulen van 26 February 1802.

Aan den Burger R. J. Schimmelpennink, Minister Plenipotentiaris der Bataafsche Republiek op 't Congres't Amiens.

. . . . . .

De uitgiften van ongecultiveerde landen of gronden zyn in ieder der colonien op eene verschillende wyse geschied. B.V. in Surinamen de Gouverneur van weegens de Societeit als eigenaars geauthoriseerd die landen aldaar provisioneel uittegeeven, welke provisionneele concessien, ter confirmatie en homologatie aan dezelve moesten worden gezonden, alswanneer de Societeit de macht en het recht had die uitgiften te confirmeeren of wel te weigeren, zonder verpligt te zyn daarvan eenige reeden te geeven, als bezittende daaromtrend plenitudinem potestatis.

. . . . . .

In Essequebo en Demerary iemand geneegen zynde de culture te onderneemen, addresseerde zich aan den Raad van politie by request, tot obtien van een lot of stuk lands, deeze verleende aan den requestrant brieven van voorschryving aan het collonial bestuur in Holland, hetzelve accordeerde of weigerde het versoek.

**Translation.**

Inclosure A., belonging to the report of the citizen G. A. W. Ruysch, inserted in the Secret Minutes of February 26, 1802.

To the citizen R. J. Schimmelpenninck, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Batavian Republic at the Congress of Amiens.

. . . . . .

The concessions of uncultivated lands or grounds have taken place in each of the colonies in a different manner. For instance, in Surinam the Governor was authorized by the Society, as owners, to grant those lands there provisionally, which provisional concessions had to be sent to it for confirmation and approval, when the Society had the power and the right to confirm or to refuse those concessions, without being obliged to give therefor any reason, it having *plenitudinem potestatis* about this.

. . . . . .

In Essequibo and Demerara any person who was inclined to undertake cultivation addressed himself to the Court of Policy by petition, for the obtaining of a lot or piece of land; the Court granted to the petitioner letters of prescription[2] to the colonial administration in Holland, which granted or refused the request.

---

[1] This is an elaborate report on the West Indian Colonies, drawn up by Ruysch at Amiens at the request and for the use of the Dutch plenipotentiary there. Only a small part of it is here printed (to wit, p. 34, l. 29–p. 35, l. 12,—l. 27–p. 36, l. 9,—ll. 15–24,—p. 42, ll. 15–32).

[2] I. e., letters defining the ground asked for.

**No. 347.** **Original.**

Uit het hierbooven aangehaalde consteert dat geen een Gouverneur de macht of faculteit bezeeten hebbe om propria auctoritate zonder tusschenkomst van het bestuur in het Moederland ongecultiveerde landen uittegeeven, en dat alle uitgiften door hen gedaan zyn, nul, onwettig en van geen verbindende kracht.

. . . . . .

Het principe van den Raad is egter, de culture in die landbouwende colonien, op alle moogelyke wyze te begunstigen aantemoedigen en uittebreiden, en verzeekerd alle colonisten van welke natie zy ook zyn moogen, dat geene maatreegelen zullen worden genoomen welke strydig mogten zyn, met die welke de Britsche Regeering tenzelven einde, geduurende den oorlog in gemelde colonien reeds mogten hebben bewerkstelligt.

. . . . . .

Onze landbouwende colonien zyn allen aan den vasten wal geleegen, niete dan de boorden der zee en een klein gedeelte der rivieren zyn ondor culture gebragt, 100 mylen opvaarens vind men aan geene zyden der gebergtens de schoonste de vruchtbaarste landen van de waereld, geschikt tot voordbrengzelen der 4 waerelddeelen, mynen van allerly metaal, een gemaatigd en gezond climaat; Ingeval van revolte kunnen de zwarten zich derwaards begeeven, colonien aanleggen, door tyd en rust magtig geworden, de beneeden colonien der blanken outrusten of vernielen, hiervan strekt de Col. v Suriname tot een treffend voorbeeld. . . .

. . . . . .

Amiens den 10 January 1802.

G. A. W. Ruysch.

**Translation.**

From what is set forth here-above, it is apparent that no Governor has possessed the power or faculty of granting uncultivated lands *propriâ auctoritate* without intervention of the administration in the Mother-Country, and that all concessions made by them are null, illegal, and of no binding power.

. . . . . .

The principle of the Council is, however, to favor, encourage, and extend, in all possible manner the cultivation in those agricultural colonies, and it assures all colonists, of whatever nation they may be, that no measures shall be taken which may be at variance with those which during the war the British Government may for the same purpose have already put in operation in the colonies aforesaid.

. . . . . .

Our agricultural colonies are all situated on the mainland; nothing but the shores of the sea and a small part of the rivers have been brought under cultivation. Pushing by boat 100 [Dutch] miles up one finds on the other side of the mountains the finest and most fertile lands of the world, fit for products of the four quarters of the globe, mines of all kinds of metal, a temperate and healthy climate. In case of revolt, the blacks can betake themselves thither, establish colonies, and, having become powerful through time and quiet, disturb or annihilate the white people's colonies below; of this the colony of Surinam furnishes a striking example. . . .

. . . . . .

Amiens, January 10, 1802.

G. A. W. Ruysch.

## No. 348.

### *From the secret proceedings of the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, 1802.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 954, cover-title *Secrete Minuut Notulen en Missiven over 1802*, unpaged.]

**Original.**

*Secreete Vergadering.*

*Dingsdag den 12 January 1802.*

Present de Burgers: Werner president. Costerus en Mulders.

Is gelezen eene missive van den Extraordinaris Ambassadeur dezer Republiek en derzelver gevolmagtigde op het congres te Amiens R. J. Schimmelpenninck geschreeven te Amiens den 8 dezer, houdende kennisgeeving dat de burger Ruysch van wiens afreize hy door den Secretaris van Staat was geinformeerd, hem de missive van dezen Raad van den 22 December ll. terhand heeft gesteld, en verdere informatie dat er in de conferentien aldaar tusschen de respective plenipotentiarissen van de Britsche zyde nog niets is geavanceerd of aangeroerd, dat men eenige zoortgelyke stipulatien als waarvoor deze Raad schynt beducht te zyn in het vredestractaat zoude trachten te brengen, en dat hy reden heeft om te gelooven, dat er geen questie van zyn zal.

Dat hy zich herinnerde voor omstreeks vyf weeken te Parys die snaar van de Engelsche zyde van verre te hebben zien aanroeren, dat hy dit toen beandwoord had met te zeggen, dat de gaave restitutie van de niet geexcipieerde bezittingen van den Staat by de praeliminairen tot basis der pacificatie gelegd zynde en by het tractaat te Amiens geen quaestie kon noch moest zyn van eenige de minste stipulatie welke die colonie in eene andere positie met betrekking tot het Moederland zoude brengen, dan die welke voor den oorlog had plaats gehad.

**Translation.**

*Secret Session.*

*Tuesday, January 12, 1802.*

Present the citizens: Werner, president, Costerus, and Mulders.

Was read a letter from the Ambassador Extraordinary of this Republic and its plenipotentiary at the congress at Amiens, R. J. Schimmelpenninck, written at Amiens the 8th of this month, containing notification that the citizen Ruysch, of whose departure he had been informed by the Secretary of State, has handed to him the letter of this Council of December 22 last, and the further information that in the conferences there between the respective plenipotentiaries, nothing has yet been advanced or touched on from the British side [to suggest] that attempts would be made to bring into the treaty of peace any such stipulations as those of which this Council seems to be in fear, and that he has reason to believe that there will be no question thereof.

That he remembered having seen this subject remotely broached from the English side about five weeks ago in Paris; that at that time he had answered this by saying, that, the full restitution of the non-excepted possessions of the Republic having been laid down in the preliminaries as basis of the pacification, there could not and must not be any question in the treaty of Amiens of any the slightest stipulation which would bring that colony into another position with relation to the mother country than the one which existed before the war.

**No. 348.** **Original.**

Dat hy den burger Ruysch hiervan had geinformeerd, en hem doen gevoelen dat alles moest vermyd worden, hetwelk somtyds eenige publiciteit aan des Raads bekommering zoude kunnen geeven, en even daardoor den Britschen onderhandelaar weder zoude kunnen bedacht maaken, op een object hetwelk wy [van] onze zyde moeten doen voorkomen als een point waarvan geene quaestie by het tractaat moet zyn, en waarvoor wy dus alle bedugtheid zorgvuldig moeten vermyden.

Welke missive is aangenomen voor notificatie.

Is gelezen eene missive van G. A. W. Ruysch, Lid van dezen Raad geschreeven te Amiens den 31 December ll. kennis geevende van zyn arrivement aldaar en het ontvangen der missive van dezen Raad van den 22 tevooren alsmede van de door hem gehoudene conferentien met den Minister Schimmelpenninck.

Voords deszelvs bedenkingen opgeevende nopens het gevaarlyke om het artikel der grenscheiding tusschen de Bataafsche en Spaansche bezittingen op het congres aanteroeren.

Welke missive is aangenomen voor notificatie.

. . . . .

*Secreete Vergadering.*

*Vrydag den 27 February 1802.*

Present de Burgers: Costerus president. Mulders. Werner. en Ruysch.

De Burger G. A. W. Ruysch vanwegen dezen Raad gecommitteerd op het congres te Amiens en van daar geretourneerd heeft ter vergadering overgelegd het navolgende rapport.[1]

. . . . .

Na lecture van welk rapport en bylagen, de President, na gedaane omvrage den Burger Ruysch namens de Vergadering den welmeenendsten dank heeft

**Translation.**

That he had informed the citizen Ruysch hereof, and had made him feel that everything must be avoided which could possibly give any publicity to the Council's fear, and which by this very fact might again call the attention of the British negotiator to a subject which we from our side must make appear as a point of which there must be no question in the treaty, and all anxiety about which we must therefore carefully avoid.

This letter was accepted and tabled.

Was read a letter from G. A. W. Ruysch, member of this Council, written at Amiens on 31 December last, giving notice of his arrival there and of his receiving the letter of this Council of the 22d preceding, and also of the conferences held by him with the Minister Schimmelpenninck.

Giving furthermore, his views as to the danger of touching in the congress upon the matter of the boundary between the Batavian and Spanish possessions.

This letter was accepted and tabled.

. . . . .

*Secret Session.*

*Friday, February 26, 1802.*

Present the citizens: Costerus, president, Mulders, Werner, and Ruysch.

The citizen G. A. W. Ruysch, commissioned to represent this Council at the congress at Amiens, and now returned thence, has submitted in the session the following report.[1]

. . . . .

This report and its addenda having been read, the President, after taking the sense of the meeting, expressed to the citizen Ruysch, in the name of the Council,

[1] As already stated, this report contains not a word about the Guiana boundary.

**No. 348.** **Original.**

betuigd, voor de door hem met zoveel yver en zele aangewende poogingen ten nutte van den Staat en deszelvs buitenlandsche bezittingen, en wyders verklaart dat de Raad al het door hem verrigtte volkomen loueerende en approbeerende niets vuuriger wenscht dan dat hy zich met den Raad weldra zal mogen verheugen over het gelukkig gevolg hetwelk zyne zo wel uitgevoerde commissie met grond doet hoopen.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

most sincere thanks for his devoted and zealous exertions on behalf of the Republic and its possessions abroad, and furthermore declared that the Council, fully applauding and approving all he had done, has no more fervent wish than that he with the Council may soon rejoice at the happy result which his so well executed commission gives reason to expect.

. . . . . .

## No. 349.

### *From an anonymous Memorial regarding the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara [1802?].*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, West India papers, vol. 2010, cover-title *Essequibo, 1777–1779*, p. 18, l. 27–p. 21 l. 15,—p. 24, l. 28–p. 27, l. 4.]

. . . . . .

Wanneer men het oog op de kaart slaat, en de uitgestrektheid der zee-kust nagaat, zal men bevinden dat van de kreek Abary (zynde de grensscheiding tusschen de colonie Berbice en Demerary) tot aan de rivier Bowerona, die tot de colonie van Essequebo behoort, die uitgestrektheid ruim 25 uuren gaans beslaat, en een aaneengeschakelde ry van plantages uitmaakt, die enkel door de tusschenliggende rievieren en kreeken doorsneeden wordt; wanneer men daarby in 't oog houdt, dat die gantsche reeks van gecultiveerde gronden vlak aan zee ligt, waar een vyand by hoogwater altyd met gewapende booten landen kan;—en eindelyk wanneer men in aanmerking neemt, dat wind en stroom meest altyd up de kust staan, en daardoor eene landing nog gemakkelyker maaken;—dan zal men weldra de *onmogelykheid* beseffen om die colonien tegen een *buitenlandschen vyand*

. . . . . .

When one casts the eye upon the map, and examines the extent of the seacoast, one will find that from the creek Abary (being the boundary between the colony Berbice and Demerara) to the river Pomeroon, which belongs to the colony of Essequibo, its extent amounts to fully 25 hours' march, and constitutes a continuous row of plantations, which is only intersected by the intervening rivers and creeks; when at the same time one bears in mind that that entire series of cultivated grounds lies close to the sea, where an enemy can at high tide always land with armed boats; and lastly, when one takes into consideration that wind and current are almost always toward the coast, and thereby make a landing still easier: then one will readily become aware of the *impossibility* of defending these colonies against a *foreign enemy*. For, assuming that entering the rivers

[1] This document, which is undated, now lies loose in a volume of miscellaneous papers relating to the colony of Essequibo from 1777 to 1779. Its contents, however, seem to show it to belong to the year 1802, or possibly to 1803. It may be either of two or three such memorials mentioned at this period by the minutes of the Council of the American Colonies. It is clearly the work of a colonist.

**No. 349.** **Original.**

te verdeedigen. Want vooronderstelt dat het binnenloopen der rievieren eenen vyand moeyelyk mag kuken [*sic*] gemaakt worden door sterke fortressen binnen derzelver monden geplaatst, en door een paar fregatten voor en by derzelver gestationeerd; zou zulks eene rede te meer voor den vyand zyn, om langs de kust, overal waar 't hem het meest geschikt scheen, eene landing te bewerkstelligen, en in het hart der colonien te dringen, *zonder zich met de fortressen optehouden*.

Maar zulke fortressen, die een gedugten wederstand zouden kunnen bieden, ontbreeken 'er zelfs: In de rivier van Essequebo, op het Vlaggen-Eiland (den zetel van het Commandement en van de Amptenaaren dier colonie; voor het overige een klyn, onvrugtbaar plekje gronds, waar geen enkele plantage op is) bevindt zich een oud, bouwvallig fort, Zelandia genaamd, waaraan de hand niet gehouden is, om geen geld noodeloos te verspillen: het dient enkel om er de vlag uittesteeken wanneer schepen in 't gezigt koomen die de rivier op willen, en om er misdaadige negers in optesluiten. Op de punt van dat eiland is een klyne battery geplaats van een twintigtal yzere roestige stukken canon, die, zonder affuiten of rolpaarden, op blokken en steenen liggen, en op zyn best geschikt zyn om de vlag te doen respecteeren, en om salutschoten te doen. Een formidable fortress zou aldaar in deeze tyden ook inderdaad zonder eenig merkelyk object zyn; want de aanzienlykste cultuur van de colonie Essequebo moet niet meer in de rivier van dien naam gezogt worden, maar op haare kusten, en op de Leguaan,—Wakkenama,—en Arouabiessie-Eilanden, die er in haaren wyden mond liggen, en door het fort van het Vlaggen-Eiland niet bestreeken, veelmin verdeedigd kunnen worden.

. . . . .

**Translation.**

may be made difficult to an enemy by strong fortresses placed within their mouths, and by a couple of frigates stationed before and near them, this would be a reason the more for the enemy to effect a landing along the coast, anywhere where it seemed to him most convenient, and to penetrate into the heart of the colonies, *without troubling himself with the fortresses*.

But even such fortresses as might be able to offer a formidable resistance are lacking there. In the river of Essequibo, on Flag Island (the seat of the administration and of the officials of that colony; for the rest, a small, barren patch of ground, on which there is not a single plantation), there exists an old, rickety fort, named Zelandia, which has not been kept in repair in order not to waste money unnecessarily: it serves only to hoist the flag there when ships are sighted which wish to go up the river, and to lock up criminal negroes in. On the point of that island is placed a small battery of about twenty rusty iron guns, which, without carriages or rollers, are lying on logs and stones and at most are fit to make the flag respected and to fire salutes. A formidable fortress there would at these times, it is true, be without any notable purpose, for the most important cultivation of the colony of Essequibo must no longer be sought in the river of that name, but on its coast and on the Leguaan, Wakkenam, and Arabisi islands, which lie in its wide mouth and can not be covered, much less defended, by the fort of Flag Island.

. . . . .

No. 349. Original.

Er is nog een ander middel van binnenlandsche defensie 't geen te stade kan komen, en niet uit het oog verloren behoort te worden.

Dit middel bestaat in het aankweeken der vriendschap met de Indiaanen (de Aborigines van het land) die een erfelyken haat tegen de negers hebben, en tegen welken de negers in strydbaarheid en list in geenen deele bestand zyn. Deeze wilde natien, als de Caraïben, Aronakken, Warouwen etc[a]:, hebben altyd in vriendschap geleefd met het Hollandsche Gouvernement, van 't welk zy jaarlyks eenige presenten kregen, als hoeden met point d'Espagne geboord, lange wandelstokken met groote zilvere knoppen, en snaphaanen, voor de Chefs; met bylen, eenige ellen salampoeris, messen schaaren, kraalen, spiegeltjes en andere klynigheden, voor de gemeenen. Daarenboven wierden zy door het Gouvernement van Demerary, en het Commandement van Essequebo, telkens als zy by troupen van 12 tot 50 met vrouwen en kinderen naar beneeden kwamen, van banannen rum, tabak en neger-pypen voorzien, en maatig onderhouden zoolang zy beneeden bleven.

Daarentegen zyn zy, wanneer het nood was, nimmer in gebrek gebleeven aan de blanken hunne diensten tegen revolteerende of weglooper-negers, met cordaatheid te praesteeren: en hierin komt hunne assistentie aanmerkelyk te stade, vermits de bosschen, in welken de wegloopernegers zich verscholen houden, voor de militairen, en alle blanke persoonen, meest ontoegankelyk zyn; terwyl de Indiaanen er met gemak doorheen komen, de spooren der negers weeten uittevinden, en hen aanvallen, gevangeneemen, of, by resistentie, doodslaan.

Sedert dat de Engelschen in 't bezit der colonien zyn gekomen, zyn de Indiaansche natien meer landwaards ingetrokken, omdat zy van de Engelschen geen toespraak

Translation.

There is still another means of internal defense which may become of use and should not be lost sight of.

This means consists in fostering the friendship with the Indians (the aborigines of the land) who have an inveterate hatred against the negroes, and against whom the negroes can in no wise hold their own in warlikeness and cunning. These savage nations, such as the Caribs, Arawaks, Warrows, etc., have always lived in friendship with the Dutch government, from which they yearly received some presents, such as hats laced with point d'Espagne, long walking-sticks with silver knobs, and muskets, for the chiefs, together with axes, a few yards of salempouris, knives, scissors, beads, mirrors, and other trifles, for the common people. In addition to this, whenever they came down in troops of from 12 to 50 with women and children, the Government of Demerara and the administration of Essequibo provided them with bananas, rum, tobacco, and negro pipes, and moderately supported them as long as they remained below.

They on the other hand, when there was need, have never failed to render their services manfully against revolting or runaway negroes, and herein their assistance is of notable use, since the forests in which the runaway negroes keep in hiding, are mostly inaccessible to the soldiers and all white persons, while the Indians get through easily, know how to find the trail of the negroes, and attack and capture them, or, in case of resistance, kill them.

Since the English have come into the possession of the colonies, the Indian nations have retired farther inland, because they got no encouragement from the Eng-

**No. 349.** **Original.**

kregen, geene presenten ontfingen, en geene blyken van die achting en vriendschap verwierven, in welke zy zich verhovaardigden by de Hollanders te staan.

Maar daar het niet onmogelyk zal zyn hen wederom naar beneeden te lokken, behoort het als een point van aanbelang te worden geconsidereerd de oude vriendschap met dezelven wederom aantebinden en voorttekweeken.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

lish, received no presents, and obtained no signs of that esteem and friendship on which they prided themselves upon being held by the Dutch.

But, as it will not be impossible to induce them to come down again, it should be considered as a point of importance to renew and foster the old ties of friendship with them.

. . . . . .

**No. 350.**

## *From the Journal of A. Meertens, Governor-General in Essequibo and Demerara, December, 1802.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the Council of the American Colonies, vol. 1954, cover-title *Journalen van Demerary. 24 Nov. 1802–19 Sept. 1803*, unpaged.]

DINGSDAG *den 7de December 1802.*

. . . . . .

Met den Lieutenant Collonel de Milly ofschoon zyn Ed. zwaar ziek en zwak is bepaald de plaatsing der troupes volgens de arrangementen die ik met de eigenaren en administrateuren van de plantagien alwaar deselve moeten worden geplaatst hebbe gemaakt teweeten Eene compagnie op Bourasiere op de plantage De Kinderen van de Erve Boode, om daar provisioneel post te vatten, tot dat wy geleegenheid zullen hebben die nader langst de Westzeekust te verdeelen.

Eene compagnie in Mahaica op de Plantagien Lancaster van de Erven Phillips en Calaloo van de Erve Nihiel [?] by den anderen gelegen om die nader te verdeelen in Mahayconie en Abarie.

Eene Compagnie op de Arabische kust en Essequebo welk wy in drie posten hebben verdeeld teweeten Een detache-

TUESDAY, *December 7, 1802.*

. . . . . .

The distribution of the troops has been determined on with Lieutenant-Colonel de Milly, weak and sick though he is, according to the arrangements which I made with the proprietors and overseers of the plantations where these are to be stationed; to wit, one company at Bourasiere on the plantation "De Kinderen," belonging to the Boode estate, to be provisionally posted there, until we have an opportunity further to distribute them along the west seacoast.

One company in Mahaica on the plantations "Lancaster" of the Phillips estate and "Calaloo" of the Estate Nihiel [?], situated near together, in order further to distribute them in Mahaicony and Abary.

One company on the Arabisi coast and Essequibo, which we have distributed among three stations, to wit: One detach-

[1] The Peace of Amiens, which restored the Guiana colonies to the Dutch, was signed on March 25th, 1802; but it was several months before the Dutch assumed possession. Governor Meertens arrived in Demerara on November 24th; and the Court of Policy resumed its sessions on the same day. The colony was again surrendered to the British, this time finally, on September 19th, 1803.

No. 350. Original.

ment aan de post op de plantage Zorg en Vlyt van F. Broodhagen. Een post aan [*sic*] de compagnie op de plantage Adventure van Sandfort en de derde post van de compagnie op de plantage Ehrenbreidstein van D. I. Sandbach voorts een detachement van 24 man jagers, een corporaal en 6 artilleristen na het Vlagge eiland in Essequebo.

En eindelyk een detachement aan de post van Orinoque.

. . . . . .

DONDERDAG, *den 8 December 1802.*

. . . . . .

Dienvolgens zyn Ed. verzoekende om het juiste getal der manschappen voor ieder post bestemd op te geeven aan den Commis Generaal Verhagen, opdat hy zoude kunnen zorgen dat voor iedere compagnie en detachement de rantzoenen aanstaande Maandagmorgen met den dag afgewoogen staan om dezelve in de vaartuigen te kunnen inneemen teweeten voor de compagnie gedestineert na Mahayca, voor de compagnie gedestineert na Bourasierie, voor de compagnie gedestineert na de Arabische kust welke in drie divisien derwaards moeten vertrekken, om zig op drie differente posten langs de kust te plaatsen teweeten de middelpost op de plantage Zorg en Vlyt van F. Broodhagen. De post ter rechterzyde van de middelpost op plantage Adventure van Sandfort en de post ter linkerzyde van de middelpost op Plantage Ehrenbreidstein van I. Sandbach en voor het detachment gedestineert na de post van Oronoque en eindelyk voor het detachement voor 's Groot Vlagge Eyland in Essequebo.

Translation.

ment at the station on the plantation "Zorg en Vlijt" of F. Broodhagen, one section of the company at the Plantation "Adventure" of Sandfort, and the third section of the company at the Plantation "Ehrenbreitstein" of D. I. Sandbach; moreover, one detachment of twenty-four infantry, one corporal, and six artillery, to Flag Island in Essequibo.

And, finally, one detachment to the post of Orinoco.[1]

. . . . . .

THURSDAY, *December 9, 1802.*

. . . . . .

Therefore requesting him to give notice of the exact number of troops detached for each station, to be given to the Commissary-General Verhagen, so that he may be enabled to see to it that by next Monday morning at daybreak the rations for each company and detachment are weighed out, ready to be taken on board, to wit: for the company ordered to Mahaica; for the company ordered to Bourasierie; for the company ordered to the Arabisi coast, which is to set out in three divisions, in order to post themselves at three different stations along the coast, to wit, the middle post on the plantation "Zorg en Vlijt" of F. Broodhagen, the section on the right of the middle post on the plantation "Adventure" of Sandfort, and the section to the left of the middle post on the plantation "Ehrenbreitstein" of I. Sandbach; also for the detachment ordered to the post of Orinoco;[1] and, finally, for the detachment for Great Flag Island in Esequibo.

---

[1] That this means the Moruca post may be seen from the following extract (p. 657), which reports the arrival of this detachment there. This name for that post appears also in the "Register of Responses and Orders given me by or through the Governor" of the Commandant, De Milly, wherein, under date of March 4, 1803, is mention of "a ration-list for the post of Orinoco" (*een randsoen lyst voor de post van Oronocque*).

## No. 351.

### *A. Meertens, Governor-General in Essequibo and Demerara, to the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, December 17, 1802.*

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the Council of the American Colonies, vol. 1955, cover-title *Missives van Demerary 1802–1803*, p. 131.]

| Original. | Translation. |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Voor dat ik deze eindige komt de Posthouder van de post van Morokko zeggen dat het detachement voor die post aldaar drie dagen geleeden is aangekomen dog dat alles gedestrueert is en dat de batteryen geen zes weeken kan behouden worden dat men aldaar eenig geheele nieuwe voordam moet leggen alle de gebouwen agteruit plaatsen, dat de weinige canonnen die daar zyn plat op den grond leggen dat de affuyten verrot zyn, en dat alles door de Engelsche kort en kleyn is gekapt met een woord dat het er desperaat uitziet. Ik heb nog geen rapport van den officier die derwaarts is gedetacheert, hetwelk wy moeten inwagten, dog uit deeze details is er niet veel goeds te hoopen. | While I am finishing this letter, the Postholder of the post of Moruca comes to report that the detachment for that post arrived there three days ago, but that everything is in ruins and that the battery can not stand for six weeks more; that an entirely new dike of some sort must be made there and all the buildings set back; that the few cannons found there are lying flat on the ground; that the gun-carriages are rotten, and that the English have cut and slashed everything to pieces; in a word, that things are in a hopeless state. I have not yet received a report from the officer who was ordered thither, and we shall have to await it; but according to these details there is not much of good to be expected. |
| . . . . . | . . . . . |

## No. 352.

### *From a Proposed Charter for the Colonies of Essequibo and Demerara, submitted to the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, June 22, 1803, by G. A. W. Ruysch, late member of that Council.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the Council of the American Colonies, vol. 1023a cover-title *Project-charter voor Essequebo en Demerary*, p. 47, l. 19–p. 50, end.]

| | |
|---|---|
| . . . . . | . . . . . |
| Vermits er in de boven rivieren dezer colonie een groot aantal verlatene plan- | Inasmuch as there are to be found in the upper rivers of this colony, and like- |

[1] Under date of June 21, 1803, one reads in the minutes of the Council of the American Colonies: "The President stated to the meeting that he had received from a former member of this Council, G. A. W. Ruysch, a charter drafted by him for the agricultural colonies of the State, with the request that if he saw fit he would present it to the Council, that the Council might make at its convenience such use of it as it should deem proper." The charter was referred to the Committee on Policy, and is never heard of again. The document itself bears a marginal memorandum, stating that it was submitted to the Council of the Colonies on June 22, 1803. Ruysch, who on July 8, 1802, had been granted leave of absence because of ill health, had resigned from the Council on April 1, 1803.

No. 352. Original.

tagien en ongecultiveerde landen worden gevonden, alzoo ook in de differente creeken, vergund de Republiek aan alle degeenen welke zig op een of meerder dier gronden zouden willen neederzetten en aldaar cultiveeren ryst, tabak, cacao, indigo of eenige andere nuttig product niet alleen een aanzienlyk [stuk] aan tabakkers land, gratis, maar daarenboven eene vrydom van alle lasten geduurende tien agtereenvolgende jaaren; gelyk voorrecht word vergunt aan dengeenen welke op die verlatene ofte ingecultiveerde landen zouden willen aanleggen paardenstoeteryen, slattes [hattes[1]] of kweekeryen van hoornbeesten, ofte kooren [*sic*], schaapen cabrieten varkens.

Gelyk voorrecht is vergund, aan diegeenen welke op deeze gronden willen teelen bunannes, tayers, cassave en andere mondbehoeftens.

Aangezien seedert meer dan een eeuw een allerschadelykst misbruik in de colonie heeft plaats gehad, dat de Regeering geene genoegzaame voorzien[in]ge gebruikte tegen het kappen en vervoeren van allerlye soort van timmerhout, zoo door de colonisten zelve als door vreemde natien, waardoor is komen te gebeuren dat in Essequebo en Demerary de boschen tot eenige vloeden opvaarens van het thans benodigd timmerhout zoodanig zyn uitgeput en geplundert, dat de prys van hetzelve meer dan dubbeld is komen te verhoogen ten merkelyke prejudicie der colonisten en planters.

Waarom aan alle planters en ingezeetenen ten strengsten verbooden word in boschen van de Republiek in de colonie eenig timmerhout te kappen, dan voorzien met een behoorlyk permit van den Gouverneur Generaal voor eene bepaalde quantiteit by requeste aan denzelven te verzoeken.

Translation.

wise in the various creeks, a great number of abandoned plantations and uncultivated lands, the Republic grants to all who may wish to establish themselves on one or more of those estates and to cultivate there rice, tobacco, cocoa, indigo, or any other useful product, not only a considerable [piece] of tobacco land, gratis, but moreover freedom from all charges during ten consecutive years; the like privilege is granted to those who on such abandoned or uncultivated lands may be willing to establish studs, cattle-ranches, or stock-farms for horned cattle—cows, sheep, and goats—or for hogs.

The like privilege is granted to those who are willing to raise on those grounds bananas, eddoes, cassava, and other food-products.

Whereas, for more than a century, a most hurtful abuse has prevailed in the colony, namely, that the Government did not use sufficient precautions against the felling and carrying away of all kinds of timber, both by the colonists themselves and by foreign nations, whereby it has come about that in Essequibo and Demerara the forests, for a distance of several tides up the rivers, are so much exhausted and stripped of the timber now needed that its price has gone up to more than the double, to the notable prejudice of the colonists and planters.

Therefore, all planters and inhabitants are most strictly forbidden to cut any timber in the Republic's forests in the colony, unless provided with a proper permit from the Governor-General for a specified quantity, this permit to be obtained by addressing a request to him.

[1]Spanish *hato*, a cattle-ranch. Cf. p. 319, above. Ruysch's copyist has read *sl* for *H*—an error easy in an unfamiliar word.

**No. 352.** **Original.**

Wordende den uitvoer van alle inlandsche timmerhout ten strengsten verboden sub poene van confiscatie van het gemaakte hout en f. 600. improfyte der cassa van de Republiek.

Daar er in Bowerona Weyne en Barima nog wel-voorziene boschen gevonden worden, zal het aan ingezeetenen welke zig op de houtmakerye willen toeleggen, worden vergunt, om [een?] zeeker district bosch, alwaar zy zullen mogen kappen, onder betaling van zekere rechten aan den Lande, doch nergens dan op de plaats welke hen zal zyn geconcedeert, zullende zy zig tendieneynde moeten addresseeren by requeste aan den Gouverneur die hen daarvan verleene zal acte voor zeekere bepaalde jaaren, blyvende der eigendom van het land aan de Republiek gereserveerd, tenwaare de verzoekers naderhand aldaar plantagien wilden aanleggen alswanneer de Gouverneur en Raad van politie ingevolge Art . . . verleenen zal brieven van voorschryving en recommandatie.

. . . . . .

**Translation.**

The exportation of all native timber being most strictly prohibited, on penalty of confiscation of the lumber and a fine of f. 600. to the treasury of the Republic.

As in Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima, there still are found well-stocked forests, the inhabitants who wish to devote themselves to lumbering will be granted a certain extent of forest, wherein they shall be at liberty to fell timber, under payment of certain dues to the Republic, but nowhere except on the spot which shall have been conceded to them, to which end they must address a petition to the Governor, who shall grant them authorization for a certain stipulated number of years, the ownership of the land remaining reserved to the Republic, unless the petitioners should subsequently desire to establish plantations there, in which case the Governor and the Court of Policy, in pursuance of Article ——, shall grant letters of preemption and recommendation.

. . . . . .

**No. 353.**

## *From the proceedings of the Council of the American Colonies and Possessions of the Batavian Republic, 1803.*[1]

[Hague, Rijksarchief, Papers of the Council of the American Colonies, vol. 1036, cover-title *Requesten om Gronden 1802–1804, M.*, unpaged, p. 1 (of document), ll. 1–9,—p. 2, l. 34–p. 3, l. 17,—pp. 4–7.]

. . . . . .

Is gehoord het rapport van Commissarissen tot de zaaken van Politie; hebbende geexamineerd diverse requesten, relatif concessien van gronden, in de colonie van Essequebo en Demerary gedaan; en hiertoe gehouden in advis.

. . . . . .

Was heard the report of the Committee on Policy; having examined divers petitions, relative to grants of lands made in the colony of Essequibo and Demerara, and until now held under consideration.

[1] This document bears no date, being apparently only a rough draft. Its place in the volume (in which, however, the papers lie loose) and the nature of its contents make 1803 the only plausible date. Governor-General Meertens did not reach the colony until November 24, 1802; and in September, 1803, it passed again and finally into the hands of the British. As the report asked from the Governor is not to be found, it is probable that this request reached him (if transmitted at all) not long before the loss of the colony.

**No. 353.** **Original.**

Waarop gedelibereerd zynde, is goedgevonden en besloten

. . . . . .

4°. En zal extrait van deze resolutie worden gezonden aan den Gouverneur Generaal Meertens, tot informatie, wordende voords hem Gouverneur Generaal aangeschreeven, dat de Raad verlangt, zo spoedig mogelyk, zyn berigt te erlangen, omtrent den staat der culture op de Westzeekust in Essequebo en de rivier de Pommaron, en in het byzonder:

*a.* Praecise opgave van het getal en groote, der plantagien, van den mond van Essequebo tot aan de Pommaron toe, met byvoeging zoo mogelyk van eene behoorlyke en exacte kaart van dat gedeelte der colonie, de rivier de Pommaron daarin begreepen.

. . . . . .

*d.* Dezelvde opgave omtrent de rivier de Pommaron als omtrent de Westzeekust van Essequebo wordt gerequireerd, verlangende de Raad in het byzonder te weeten, hoeverre de culture van landen, in die rivier by provisie zouden behoren te worden opengezet, alsmede op welke conditie die uitgifte in die rivier ten aanzien van akkergelden, jaarlyksche recognitien etc[a] zouden behoren te geschieden

*e.* Zyne consideratien of het wel raadzaam zoude zyn, alvorens de Westzeekust van Essequebo en de Pommaron behoorlyk in culture zyn; de culture al verder tusschen Morocco en Wayna[2] uit te breiden, tencinde door eene al te groote extentie der colonie het houden der politie over dezelve en in het byzonder onder de slaaven, niet al te moeylyk werde en de

**Translation.**

Whereupon, after deliberation, it was resolved:[1]

. . . . . .

4th. And an extract from this resolution shall be sent to Governor-General Meertens, for his information, he, the Governor-General, being moreover notified that the Council desires, as speedily as possible, to receive his report about the state of cultivation on the west coast in Essequibo and the river Pomeroon, and particularly:

*a.* Precise statement of the number and size of the plantations from the mouth of the Essequibo as far as the Pomeroon, with the addition, if possible, of an adequate and exact map of that part of the colony, including therein the river Pomeroon.

. . . . . .

*d.* A report about the river of Pomeroon similar to that about the west seacoast of Essequibo is required, the Council wishing especially to know how far the cultivation of lands in that river should provisionally be thrown open, as well as on what conditions such grants in that river should be made, as regards price per acre, yearly dues, etc.

*e.* His views as to whether it would be advisable, before the west seacoast of Essequibo and the Pomeroon are well under cultivation, to broaden out the cultivation further still, between Moruca and Waini[2]—that through too great an extension of the colony the maintenance of control over it, and especially among the slaves, be made not too difficult and that

---

[1] The first three heads of the resolution pertain to parts of the colony not of interest to the present research.

[2] Here followed, in the manuscript, which is clearly an original, the words "*tot de Barima toe te extend*" ("to extend as far as the Barima"); but these were struck out by the writer, who then wrote, in place of the unfinished word "*extendeeren*" (and following it on the line), the words "*uit te breiden*" ("to broaden out")

No. 353. Original.

binnen en de buitenlandsche defentie onmooglyk gemaakt

*f.* Welke posten, zo tot de buiten als binnenlandsche defentie zullen behoren te worden aangelegd; en welke gronden daartoe naar zyne gedagten zullen behoren te worden gereserveerd

*g.* Welken invloed de acquisitie van het eiland Trinidad door de Engelschen praesumtivelyk, op de vaart van de colonie op de Oronoque hebben zal; en in het byzonder of er geene vreeze sy, dat die daarby lyden zal: in welk geval de Raad verlangt, dat door hem Gouverneur Generaal werde opgegeven, welke geschikte middelen naa zyne gedagten zullen behoren te worden by de hand genomen dat die nadeelen werden gepreevenieerd.

*h.* En eindelyk zullende voords in zyne handen worden gesteld de diverse requesten om gronden aan de voorschr. Westzeekust of de Pommaron of tusschen Morocco en Waina aan den Raad gepreesenteerd, als door

A. Briee te Breda.

G. A. W. Ruysch te Ginneken by Breda

J. L. E. Ruysch te Demerary

G. A. W. Ruysch voor en ten behoeve van Ant. W. Somersall te Demerary.

A. B. Grenier

L. F. Grenier

Dirk en Laurens Storm van 'S Gravesande te Demerary

A. Meertens in qualiteit als voogd van Anth. en D$^{l}$ Casp. Barkey oud 18 en 16 jaaren

E. N. Wichers

T. Feisser adsistent der venduen te Demerary

Tho. Mewburn te Demerary

J. A. Finne voor en ten behoeve Ph. Fr. Finne Abrz. uit: Secr: te Demerary.

F D. Changuion te Demerary

Ch. de Beausobre

Translation.

its defense against domestic and foreign foes be not rendered impossible.

*f.* What posts, both for foreign and domestic defence, ought to be established; and what grounds should, in his opinion, be reserved therefor.

*g.* What influence the acquisition of the island of Trinidad by the English will probably have upon the colony's trade on the Orinoco; and especially whether there is no danger that this will suffer thereby: in which case the Council desires to be informed by him, the Governor-General, what measures, in his opinion could properly be employed for preventing those disadvantages.

*h.* And, finally, there shall moreover be placed in his hands the various petitions for grounds on the aforesaid west coast or the Pomeroon or between Moruca and Waini presented to the Council, as by

A. Briee at Breda

G. A. W. Ruysch at Ginneken, near Breda

J. L. E. Ruysch at Demerara

G. A. W. Ruysch, for and in behalf of W. Somersall of Demerara

A. B. Grenier

L. F. Grenier

Dirk and Laurens Storm van 's Gravesande at Demerara

A. Meertens, in the quality of guardian to Anth. and D$^{l}$ Casp. Barkey, aged eighteen and sixteen years

E. N. Wichers

T. Feisser, assistant of the auctioneer at Demerara

Thomas Mewburn at Demerara

J. A. Finne, for and in behalf of Ph. Fr. Finne, Abrz., late Secr. at Demerara

F. D. Changuion at Demerara

Ch. de Beausobre

| No. 353. Original. | Translation. |
| --- | --- |
| Louis de Gumoëas | Louis de Gumoëas |
| W. H. Addison te Demerary | W. H. Addison at Demerara |
| W. H. Addison ten behoeve van E. Addison | W. H. Addison, in behalf of E. Addison |
| Idem ten behoeve van Brumella Addison | *Idem*, in behalf of Brumella Addison |
| Item voor John Brummel | *Idem*, for John Brummel |
| Idem ten behoeve van G. Brummel. | *Idem*, in behalf of G. Brummel |
| Louis de Mellet te Demerary | Louis de Mellet at Demerara |
| M. G. van Kervel ten behoeve van Leon. Hoopstad te Demerary | M. G. van Kervel, in behalf of Leon Hoopstad of Demerara |
| S. Martini en Grandpré Moliere | S. Martini and Grandpré Molière |
| Diederik Remy te Amsterdam | Diederik Remy at Amsterdam |
| J. Ant. Remy ten behoeve van zynen zoon Ch$^{r}$ Remy | J. Ant. Remy, in behalf of his son Ch$^{r}$ Remy |
| J. A. Stedman | J. A. Stedman |
| Victor A. Heyliger te Oosterhout. | Victor A. Heyliger at Oosterhout |
| J. P. Ermerins te Middelburg. | J. P. Ermerins at Middelburg. |
| Willem Gideon van Deinse ibidem | Willem Gideon van Deinse *ibidem* |
| E. F. Binquebanc te Amsterdam | E. F. Binquebanc at Amsterdam |
| Adv$^{t}$ Carre ten behoeve van Franc Steph. Swancke | Advocate Carre, in behalf of Franc Steph. Swancke |
| H$^{k}$ S$^{b}$ Knolman te Amsterdam | H$^{k}$. S$^{b}$. Knolman at Amsterdam |
| Ant$^{y}$ Hardy te Breda | Ant. V. Hardy at Breda |
| J. E. van Raders | J. E. van Raders |
| Louis Chollet | Louis Chollet |
| Terwyl in de berigten op dezelve, gelyk in het generaal omtrent alle andere verzoeken, de Raad verlangt, dat in het oog gehouden werde, dat (alles voor het overige gelyk zynde) ingezetenen van deze Republiek of Bataafsche ingezetenen der Colonie werden gepraefereerd boven vreemdelingen hetzy zich binnen weinige jaaren eerst in dezelve hebben neergezet hetzy zich nieuwelings daarin zouden etablisseeren | Meanwhile, in the reports upon the above, as in general, relative to all other petitions, the Council desires that it be kept in view (everything else being equal), that inhabitants of this Republic or Batavian inhabitants of the Colony shall be preferred above foreigners who either have settled there within a few years or may yet establish themselves therein. |

# MISCELLANEOUS MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS FILED WITH THE COMMISSION BY THE GOVERNMENT OF VENEZUELA.

# CONTENTS.


Page.

Documents from Spanish sources relative to the movements of Indian tribes, 1792–1795; of the Spanish garrison in 1809; of the Capuchin missions in 1809, and of the Capuchin missions in 1816 ..... 665

Documents relative to the light-ship at Barima point..... 674

Miscellaneous documents from British sources, containing regulations, reports, and information relative to the British colonies in Guiana ..... 677

British colonial documents relative to settlements within the disputed territory ..... 690

Extracts from and references to geographical and historical published works. 694

Documents relative to the population of the British colonies in Guiana ..... 701

Copy of a paper published in 1879 by Mr. Everard F. Im Thurn..... 709

# MISCELLANEOUS MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS FILED WITH THE COMMISSION BY THE GOVERNMENT OF VENEZUELA.

## DOCUMENTS FROM SPANISH SOURCES RELATIVE TO THE MOVEMENTS OF INDIAN TRIBES IN 1792-1795; OF THE SPANISH GARRISON IN 1809; AND OF THE CAPUCHIN MISSIONS IN 1816.

*Copia de los datos encontrados en el Archivo de la Capitanía General y de la Yntendencia de Venezuela, sobre los movimientos agresivos de los Yndios y retirada de ellos á Esequibo, 1792–1795.*

Mi más venerado Jefe:

En atención en que en este viaje se ha de concluir la casa fuerte y que han de quedar milicianos como actualmente se hallan cuatro, paso á que VS. me diga, si los bastimentos se han de bajar por cuenta de la Real Hacienda ó de los milicianos, en atención á que para bajar dichos víveres se han de tomar peones de estas misiones por no haberlos en el Cuyuni, aunque me parece sería mui conveniente que á lo menos hubiesen algunas familias no tan sólo para los víveres sino para otra urjencia que se pueda ofrecer; pues los milicianos que están en dicho destino están mui espuestos á muchas contiujencias, así de víveres como de otro, por estar mui distantes de cualquier auxilio, y más no teniendo á quien poder mandar de correo: aunque por ahora no hay novedad, se ha tenido noticia *que en una isla que está más abajo de la boca del Maseroni están diferentes naciones de indios armados con armas de fuego y una estacada* pero pienso que se habrán armado para en caso que los vayan á coger.

Dios guarde á VS. muchos años.

Upata—29 de enero de 1792.

PEDRO TOMÁS BOMMON.

Señ. Gr. DON LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

*Reservada.*—Ordenes y auxilios que se le han remitido al Sargo. Comte. del Rio Cuyuni por el Gobierno.

Conviene que con la mayor brevedad, eficacia y certidumbre en lo posible se asegure Ud. de la noticia que me ha comunicado en carta de 29 de enero último; *de que en una isla que está más abajo de la boca del Masaruni están diferentes naciones de indios armados con armas de fuego y una estacada;* pues en iguales circunstancias aunque falte razón positiva del caso no deben despreciarse, sino, mientras pueda realizarse la verdad del suceso, tomar todas aquellas providencias precautelativas de alguna sorpresa que intenten los indios, sea en esas misiones ó en otra parte de la provincia, como de ordinario lo acostumbran; y es más de recelar cuando como Ud. me previene se hallan provistos de armas de fuego en contravención de las ordenanzas generales que nos rigen, y mucho más si se atiende con madura reflexión á la cualidad y circunstancias de unas naciones vagantes, que sin abrigo de otras más civilizadas no podrían ser habilitadas de semejante armamento, en las fronteras de nuestras posesiones, ó por mejor decir, dentro de las nuestras mismas: consideraciones que en calidad de buena providencia y á fin de evitar cualesquiera sorpresa ó tumulto que pueda maquinar contra nosotros me obligan á tomar la de remitir á V. m. por ahora 250 cartuchos de fusil con el Cabo veterano de milicias Joséf Montanchez para municionar su gente y encargarle estrictamente que Ud. en persona pase á la casa fuerte del Cuyuni, donde subsistirá hasta segunda orden. Que tomando la gente que más á propósito le pareciese de los milicianos que se hallan de escolta en esas misiones hasta el número de veinte plazas incluso los ocho que Ud. tiene y el expresado Cabo Montanchez, reunidos en aquel puesto continuen el servicio: las que mantendrá Ud. en observancia sin hacer de su parte hostilidad ni movimiento alguno sino en caso que lo ataquen sostener el puesto sobre la defensiva dando aviso de cualesquiera novedad que ocurra. Que absolutamente cierre Ud. el paso hacia la parte de Esequibo sea á indios ú otras castas de gentes, pero los que de aquella colonia suban á las misiones procurará asegurarlos en la casa fuerte; los examinará con la mayor precaución y sutileza para venir en conocimiento del motivo, asunto ó negocios con que transitan; aprehenderá y embargará, cualesquiera generos, efectos ó frutos que conduzcan y con particular esmero los papeles, cartas ó libros que se les hallen, haciendo Ud. el más prolijo escrutinio en el compartimiento de los buques, cajas, ropas, maletas y cualesquiera otra parte donde Ud. considere los puedan ocultar; de modo que por falta de diligencia no llegue el caso de pasarlos; de que le hago á Ud. responsable, sin que en ningún concepto en esta parte le admita escusa, disculpa ni pretexto

alguno por fundado que sea. Que esté Ud., tanto de día como de noche, con la mayor vigilancia y anteladas prevenciones como si de una hora á otra esperase algún golpe de manos del enemigo, para que por omisión ó descuido no suceda una desgracia mediante á que así lo dicta la razón y la prudencia en semejantes casos, mayormente conociendo Ud. por prácticas experiencias, las astutas traidoras asechanzas de los indios salvajes, y mucho más si son inducidos ó dirigidos por alguna oculta mano de distinta penetración que la suya; á este intento pues formará Ud. una estacada de palo á pique á modo de línea de circunbalación, en aquella distancia regular que le parezca, quedando en el centro la garita ó casa fuerte, dejando troneras, ó los claros suficientes para en un caso de ataque defenderse Ud. con la fusilería y rechazar al enemigo, que considero nunca será de fuerzas tan aventajadas que Ud. con honor de nuestras armas no pueda obligarle á desistir de su empeño; y también para que con la oscuridad de una noche no puedan incendiar la garita ó casa fuerte expresada. Todos los días mañana y tarde hará Ud. la descubierta por agua y tierra en distancia que le permita la fuerza de gente y las circunstancias, pero nunca alejándose más que un tiro de cañon, y si alguna vez se retirasen con novedad que merezca atención tomará sus providencias á proporción según los accidentes y ocurrencias que aquí no se han podido preveer, atendiendo á su situación, caso y principal objeto de esta comisión. Hasta aquí es pensado lo más crítico que pueda suceder según la noticia de Ud. y la propensión natural de los indios á novedades y su conocida inconstancia, pero si llega á desvanecerse ó salir incierta la noticia, siempre se mantendrá Ud. en la garita ó casa fuerte sea con el todo de la gente que se le ha señalado ó la que le parezca basta para el resguardo ó defensa de aquella avenida, manteniéndose siempre con aquella vigilancia y buena disposición que si por el enemigo estuviese amenazado, dándome aviso de cuanto ocurra. Por separado prevendré á Ud. lo necesario por lo qe. respecta á los víveres y demás puntos concernientes á la subsistencia de la tropa de su mando y conclusión de la garita ó casa fuerte, por ser esta orden reservada y que no debe Ud. descubrir ni manifestar á persona alguna en ninguna parte ni en el todo de ella.

Dios guarde á Ud. muchos años.

Guayana 17 de Febrero de 1792.

LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

Señor Sargento Comte. PEDRO TOMÁS BOMMÓN.

T. M. T. Mi Co y R. P. Luis P. S.:

Carta de aviso del Misionero del pueblo de Tupuquen al Pe Profto del levantamiento ó fuga que han hecho los indios del pueblo de Cura, situado á las márgenes del rio Yuruario, que se le reune al Cuyuni.

Le hago este expreso para que de aviso luego al P. Manuel de Castell-Tesot de que el viernes á la noche se fué toda la gente del pueblo de Cura y el sábado al anochecer vino el mismo miliciano de Cura á darme el aviso, después dice el soldado que volvieron algunos, que puede ser que no lleguen á veinte los que han quedado, estos que volvieron decían que se iban porque los del monte los querían matar al pueblo; estos son los motivos que dan por ahora. V. C. R. haga otro expreso en donde se hallare el P. Manuel y le pueda mandar esa misma carta, hago este expreso hasta Upata para que no se entretenga la carta, como acostumbran más que uno los mande por expreso, y lo más este mío que vaya hasta Altagracia para que se den luego las providencias que se pudieren. En esta misma data hago expreso á Bommon al Cuyuni para que pase á Cura con unos soldados.—*Vale.*

Tupuquen y Febrero 12 de 92.

S. Fr. Leopoldo de Barrna.

Carta de aviso del Pe Prefto al Gobierno, y remisión del antecedente.

Con la que va adjunta Ud. verá la novedad que ocurre en esta misión y como se ha levantado el pueblo de mayor número de almas que teníamos, como Ud. podrá ver en el censo general; y á punto fijo no se sabe el por qué, aunque se expresa en la carta es creible habrá (1) he tomado las providencias que me han sido posibles para poder recoger los indios, aunque dudo de lograr el fin por la poca fuerza y resguardo en que se encuentran nuestros pueblos.

Dios guarde á Ud. muchos años.

Caroní—Febrero 16 de 92.

Frai Hermenegildo de Wich.

Señor Gobernador Comandante G2 é Intendente Don Luis Antonio Gil.

Carta escrita por el Gobierno al Prefto avisándole las providencias que ha tomado para la defensa y resguardo del rio Cuyuni, sin expresión. (2)

El cabo José Montanchez con dos milicianos y un cajón de municiones para el Sargto Pedro Tomás Bommón, lo despacho en esta ocasión á quien se servirá Y. P. R. mandar se le franquee el carruaje necesario para el pronto tránsito hasta su destino. Al Sargto Comte Simón Denia le prevengo, que si el del Cuyuni Pedro Tomás Bommón le pidiese el auxilio de 12 á 16 hombres

1 Está comido el papel.

2 No se entiende.

de los milicianos de la escolta de su mando se los franquee sin retardo que atrace el real servicio y al mismo tiempo le advierto á Denia que en case mui urgente y de reconocida necesidad pida al Teniente de Upata el auxilio de gente que baste á remediar lo que ocurra, pues que el corto número de plazas de tropa veterana y milicias que escasamente hay para la diaria fatiga no me permite despachar desde esta capital más resfuerzo que el expresado cabo y los dos soldados. Para proveer de víveres al Sargᵗᵒ Bommon y la gente de su mando en Cuyuni es preciso se tome algún medio más seguro y menos falible, sobre cuyo particular puede V. P. R. prevenirle al Sargᵗᵒ Bommon para que se pongan de acuerdo, de qué modo, y por qué tiempos se hayan de hacer las remesas, con consideración á que un miliciano no tiene más prest que dos reales diarios, de que se ha de mantener y vestirse, de recargarles las conduciones que precisamente han de ser costosas de modo, que además de no alcanzarles dos reales solos para su alimento quedarán empeñados y vestidos como Adanes; por esto pues Mi R. P. y porque el servicio de estas gentes resulta en utilidad y procomún de las misiones de los naturales y de los misioneros que los doctrinan, parece que no sería de extrañar que estos mismos en cuyo beneficio resulta el servicio, correspondiesen de algún modo por vía de justa equidad y por una especie de remuneración á lo menos en la moderación de los precios de víveres, sus trasportes y los carruajes en las marchas de los soldados, pues que lo permiten sin perjuicio de tercero los fondos del común: punto en que no dudo que parará V. P. R. la atención y deliberará lo conveniente sirviéndose darme aviso de la resulta.

Dios guarde á V. P. M. R. muchos años.

Guayana, 22 de Febrero de 1792.

LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

M. R. P. Prefecto FRAI HERMENEGILDO DE WICH.

Contestatión del Gobierno á la carta del P. Prefᵗᵒ sobre avisos del levantamiento, ó fuga de los indios del pueblo de Cura.

Con carta de V. P. R. de 16 del corriente recibí la en que en 12 del mismo le da á V. R. el P. Fr. Leopoldo de Barcelona la noticia de la fuga de los indios del pueblo de Cura y las prontas providencias que ha tomado me persuado serán mui adaptadas á las circuntancias del caso, T. V. R. puede estarlo que de mi parte estoy tomando con toda actividad y eficacia las que considero convenientes sobre que comunicaré á V. R. sin pérdida de tiempo; mientras tanto espero se servirá despachar expresos á la ligera á fin de inquirir y asegurarse tanto del paradero de los fugitivos cuanto el motivo y causas que han

tenido para semejante resolución; pedira V. R. informes á los misioneros de las fronteras y á cualesquiera otro sugeto que tuviere por conveniente para instruirse circunstanciadamente de lo que sucede y descubrir si acaso hay algún resorte oculto que los induce cómo y de dónde nace el principio de esta causa y qué agente la mueve; encargando V. P. M. R. á quienes pida sus informes, lo ejecuten con la mayor eficacia, prudencia, disimulo y prontitud de modo que pueda descubrirse la verdad si fuese posible; y de todo V. P. R. me pasará puntuales avisos sin pérdida de instantes para yo en su vista y según las circunstancias más ó menos gravantes exijan dar las providencias más conformes al mejor servicio del Rey.

Dios guarde á V. P. M. R. muchos años.

Guayana, 22 de Febrero de 1792.

LUIS ANTONIO GIL.

M. R. P. Prefecto FR. HERMENEGILDO DE WICH.

Es copia literal de las cartas originales y de su contenido.

GIL.

El Doctor Antonio Ramella, Registrador Principal del Distrito Federal, certifica: que la anterior copia es exacta y fué sacada del original que reposa en el archivo de la Capitanía General y de la Yntendencia de Venezuela en los años de 1792 y 1795.

Caracas: Setiembre veinte i seis de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.] A. RAMELL.

Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, Ministro de Relaciones Interiores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, certifica la autenticidad de la firma que precede del ciudadano Doctor Antonio Ramella, quien es, como se titula, Registrador Principal del Distrito Federal.

Caracas: veinte y ocho de Setiembre de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.] J. FRANCISCO CASTILLO.

Pedro Ezequiel Rojas, Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, certifica la autentiçidad de la firma que precede del Ciudano Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, quien es, como se titula, Ministro de Relaciones Ynteriores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela.

Caracas: veinte y ocho de Setiembre de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

## DATOS ENCONTRADOS EN EL ARCHIVO DE LA YNTENDENCIA DE CARACAS.

*Estado que manifiesta la tropa que queda de guarnición en esta Provincia de Guayana en esta fecha con expressión de los destinos en que se halla*

| Destinos en que se halla. | Fuerza que tiene cada cuerpo. | Capitanes. | Tenientes. | Subtenientes. | Sargentos. | Tambores. | Cabos. | Soldados. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Del cuerpo veterano .. | 3 | 3 | 3 | 8 | 6 | 23 | 123 |
| | De la compañía veterana de Barimas.... | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 38 |
| | De la de Milicias de Pardos..... | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 10 | 63 |
| | De la de Artillería veterana ..... | 1 | ..... | 1 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 42 |
| | Total ..... | 6 | 5 | 6 | 17 | 11 | 43 | 266 |
| Rio Negro ..... | De infantería ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 | ..... | 3 | 14 |
| | De artillería ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 |
| Guirior ..... | De infantería ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 | 8 |
| Caura..... | De id ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 | ..... |
| Cuyuni ..... | De id ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 | ..... | 1 | 6 |
| Fortaleza de Anᵃ Guayana. | De id ..... | 2 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 6 | 16 | 72 |
| | De artillería ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 | 1 | 2 | 23 |
| Tacaupana ..... | De infantería ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1 | ..... | ..... | 13 |
| En la Capital .... | De id ..... | 3 | 4 | 4 | 7 | 3 | 16 | 110 |
| | De artillería ..... | 1 | ..... | 1 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 19 |
| | Total ..... | 6 | 5 | 6 | 17 | 11 | 43 | 266 |

NOTA.—Que la distribución de la fuerza que existe de guarnición en las fortalezas de Antigua Guayana y en esta capital se demuestra en los dos Estados que acompaña á este para mayor claridad, siendo advertencia que la diferencia que se nota en el número de individuos comprendidos en estos Estados puestos en la capital, al que consta en la guarnición de ella, consiste en algunos individuos del cuerpo veterano que se hallan aquí por inútiles, enfermos y destinados.

Guayana, 1° de Marzo de 1809.

JOSÉ FELIPE DE YNCIARTE.

El Doctor Antonio Ramella, registrador principal del Distrito Federal, certifica: que la anterior copia es exacta y fué sacada del original que reposa en el archivo de la Intendencia de Caracas del año de mil ochocientos nueve.

Caracas, setiembre veinte y seis de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.] A. RAMELLA.

Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, ministro de relaciones interiores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, certifica la autenticidad de la firma que precede del ciudadano Doctor Antonio Ramella, quien es, como se titula, registrador principal del Distrito Federal.

Caracas, veinte y ocho de setiembre de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.] J. FRANCISCO CASTILLO.

Pedro Ezequiel Rojas, ministro de relaciones exteriores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, certifica la autenticidad de la firma que precede del ciudadano Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, quien es, como se titula, ministro de relaciones interiores de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela.

Caracas, veinte y ocho de setiembre de mil ochocientos noventa y seis.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

*Noticia del estado actual de las Misiones de RR. PP. Capuchinos Catalanes de la provincia de Guayana, que en virtud de su Ordenanza décima de América presenta el Prefecto de ellas al Rmo. Padre F. Damian de Olot, Comisario general.*

| Misiones. | Fundadas en. | Revds. Padres Presidentes. | Nación de indios. | Bautismos. | Matrimonios. | Difuntos. | Existentes. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Misión de la Purísima Concepción de Caroní. | 1724 | Fr. Serafín de Areñs, Procurador con el M. R. P. Fr. Fulgencio de Barcelona, Prefecto, Padre Nicolás de Vich compañero y Fr. Cayetano de Gratallops, enfermero. | Guayanos ó Pariagotos. | 1,596 | 728 | 1,865 | 946 |
| Mn. de Sta. María de Yacuario. | 1730 | Fr. Joaquín de Barcelona.. | Guayanos y Panacayos. | 1,926 | 722 | 1,351 | 661 |
| Mn. de Sn. José de Capapúy. | 1733 | Fr. Fepe de Verdú con Fr. Juan de Vich enfermero. | Guayanos... | 1,826 | 872 | 1,790 | 1,168 |
| Mn. de N. P. S. Francisco de Altagracia. | 1734 | Fr. Fausto de Barcelona... | Guayanos... | 3,637 | 868 | 1,969 | 754 |
| Mn. de Sn. Miguel del Palmar. | 1734 | Fr. Luis de Cardadeú, con el P. Hilarión de Mataró, compañero. | Guayanos y caribes. | 2,681 | 485 | 1,776 | 1,015 |
| Mn. de la Div. Pastora del Yuruario. | 1737 | Fr. Valentín de Tortosa, Presidente intº, con F. Anto. de Villanueva de San, enfermero. | Guayanos... | 1,858 | 304 | 856 | 833 |
| Mn. de N. S. de Monserrate del Miamo. | 1748 | Fr. Diego de Palantordera. | Caribes ..... | 2,580 | 361 | 1,470 | 1,041 |
| Mn. de S. Fidel del Carapo. | 1752 | Fr. Antonio de Martorell, con el P. Miguel de la Geltrú, compañº, y Fr. Mariano de Tiana, enfermero. | Caribes ..... | 2,461 | 404 | 651 | 1,000 |
| Mn. de Sta. Eulalia de Murucurí. | 1754 | Fr. Estevan de Fabadell, Presidente interino. | Guaraúnos y Caribes. | 1,757 | 240 | 835 | 730 |
| Mn. de Sn. José de Leonisa de Ayma. | 1755 | Fr. Matías de Tivisa..... | Guaicas..... | 2,547 | 277 | 1,467 | 710 |
| Mn. de N. S. del Rosario de Guacipati. | 1757 | Fr. Francisco de Orgaña, Conjudice, con el P. Fidel de Hospitalet, compañero. | Caribes ..... | 2,508 | 240 | 1,084 | 984 |
| Mn. de Sta. Ana. de Puga.. | 1760 | Fr. Sebastián de Igualada. | Araucas, Caribes y Guaraúnos. | 1,981 | 226 | 1,862 | 578 |
| Mn. de Sta. Cruz del Calvario. | 1761 | Fr. Manuel de Vich, Presidente interino. | Guaraúnos y Salibas. | 2,041 | 159 | 1,129 | 517 |
| Mn. de Sn. Ramon de Carnachi. | 1763 | Fr. Mariano de Perafita.... | Caribes ..... | 1,033 | 163 | 431 | 634 |
| Mn. de S. Anto. de Huesatono. | 1765 | Fr. Miguel de Olot, conjúdice, con el P. Leandro de Barcelona, compañero. | Guayanos... | 1,691 | 458 | 863 | 955 |
| Mn. de la Conversión de S. Pablo del Cumamo. | 1767 | Fr. José de Valls ..... | Caribes ..... | 1,529 | 29 | 866 | 364 |
| Mn. de N. S. de los Dolores de Puedpa. | 1769 | Fr. Pedro Mártir de las Presas. | Guayanos y Guaicas. | 1,038 | 168 | 541 | 412 |

*Noticia del estado actual de las Misiones de RR. PP. Capuchinos Catalanes de la provincia de Guayana,* [*etc.*]—Continued.

| Misiones. | Fundadas en. | Revds. Padres Presidentes. | Nación de indios. | Bautismos. | Matrimonios. | Difuntos. | Existentes. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mn. de S. Felix de Cupuquen. | 1770 | Fr. Leopoldo de Barcelona. | Caribes ..... | 1,682 | 46 | 892 | 736 |
| Mn. de S. Pedro de las Bocas. | 1770 | Fr. Celso de Reus, con Fr. José de Sabadell, enfermo. | Guaicas..... | 1,807 | 168 | 1,114 | 628 |
| Mn. de S. Buenaventura de Guri. | 1771 | Fr. Gerónimo de Badalona. | Guaicas y Caribes. | 1,744 | 74 | 771 | 758 |
| Mn. de Sn. Miguel de Unata. | 1779 | Dr. Pablo de Lleuy, ex-Conjudice. | Araucas y y Guayanos. | 1,260 | 230 | 749 | 751 |
| Mn. de Sta. Clara de Yavaragana. | 1779 | Fr. Domingo de S. Hipólito. | Guaicas..... | 420 | 36 | 392 | 362 |
| Mn. de S. Serafin de Arabataima. | 1779 | Fr. Buenaventura de Igualada, Presidente intº. | Guaicas..... | 788 | 87 | 522 | 347 |
| Mn. de Sta. Rosa de Lima de Cura. | 1782 | Fr. Honorio de Barcelona, id. id. | Guaicas..... | 969 | 32 | 889 | 551 |
| Mn. de Sta. Magdalena de Curucay. | 1783 | Fr. Ramon de Villanueva.. | Arinogotos . | 451 | 56 | 200 | 355 |
| Mn. de S. Juan Bta. de Avichica. | 1783 | Fr. Joaquin de S. Vicente, Presidente interino. | Guaicas y Arinogotos. | 1,498 | 39 | 476 | 732 |
| Mn. de N. S. Belen de Tumeremo. | 1788 | Fr. Ildefonso de Mataró... | Guayanos... | 205 | 160 | 406 | 632 |
| Villa de S. Antonio de Upata. | 1762 | Fr. José Antº de Barcelona. | Españoles .. | 2,110 | 390 | 705 | 1,598 |
| Villa de S. Ysidro de la Barceloneta. | 1770 | Fr. Angel de Barcelona.... | Españoles .. | 1,034 | 236 | 521 | 494 |
| Suma total (29 misiones). | ..... | ..... | ..... | 42,208 | 8,258 | 28,293 | 21,246 |

En fé de lo cual doy las presentes firmadas de nuestra mano, selladas con el sello mayor de nuestro Oficio, y refrendadas de nuestro infrascrito Secretario de esta nuestra Provincia de la Purísima Concepción de Caroní en 13 de octubre de 1816. *Fulgencio de Barcelona,* Prefecto. Lugar del + sello. Por mandato de N. M. R. Padre Prefecto. *Fr. Sebastian de Igualada,* Secretario de la Misión.

(Del Mensajero Seráfico. Folleto publicado en Valladolid, en 1885, en la imprenta y librería de la Viuda de Cuesta é Hijos; aprobado por Fr. Joaquin de Llevaneras, Comisario general Apostólico de los Capuchinos de España.)

El Agente Especial de Venezuela cerca de la Santa Sede. Amenodoro Urdaneta.

Roma: 8 de abril de 1896.

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan Especial Agent at the Vatican.

Caracas: the 15th May, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,

*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

**DOCUMENTS RELATIVE TO THE LIGHT-SHIP AT BARIMA POINT.**

Número 760.] MINISTERIO DE RELACIONES EXTERIORES
DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA,
*Caracas, 27 de mayo de 1896.*

SEÑOR: En comunicación del 16 de los corrientes, número 692, anuncié á usted que acababa de pedir al Departamento de Guerra y Marina un informe acerca de la fecha en que hubiera comenzado á prestar sus servicios en Barima el Potón-faro decretado el 18 de noviembre de 1873, y hoy puedo ya trasmitir á usted el resultado de dicha gestión en su parte principal, á fin de que se sirva comunicarlo al Señor José Andrade, Enviado Extraordinario y Ministro Plenipotenciaro de Venezuela en los Estados Unido, Washington, D. C., al Señor Scruggs, á quien también hablé por el correo anterior del medio escogido para averiguar plenamente el asunto.

Los documentos relativos á la fecha en que se estableció el Potón-faro decretado el 18 de noviembre de 1873, reposan en el antiguo archivo del Ministerio de Fomento, al cual se acudirá inmediatamente en su busca; mas, como en 1884, época en que se fijó el nuevo servicio, corría ya el ramo por el Departamento de Guerra y Marina, consta en él que el 8 de marzo de aquel año (1884) quedó restablecido el Pontón-faro entre la Punta de Sabaneta y la de Barima, á los 8° 42′ de latitud N. y 60° 20′ de longitud O. de Greenwich. Dicho Potón (informa el Ministerio de Guerra y Marina) se estableció en virtud de contrato celebrado el 6 de Julio 1883 con el ciudadano Abraham H. Morón; contrato que fué aprobado por el Congreso Nacional el citado año, y publicado en la Gaceta Oficial de 21 de setiembre del mismo.

Desde su reinstalación hasta hoy ha estado siempre en actividad dicho Pontón-Faro, como se comprueba por las Memorias de Guerra y Marina presentadas al Congreso Nacional en los año subsiguientes.

Oportuno parece recordar aquí que uno de los hechos, que motivaron la protesta levantada por Venezuela el 29 de octubre de 1888, fué el de haber impedido al Pontón los agentes ó inspectores establecido en Barima después de la ocupación de aquel territorio por Inglaterra en 1886, fondear libremente en los puntos señalados para su servicio. La diferencia de años entre el de 1884 y el de la protesta, indica claramente que hasta la ocupación de Barima permaneció el Pontón en elr lugar de su destino sin inconveniente alguno.

Soy de Ud. muy atento servidor,

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

LEGACIÓN DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA
EN LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE AMÉRICA.

Es copia fiel.

[SEAL.] M. M. PONTE HIJO, *Secretario.*

---

*Memorandum.*—The annexed papers I and II, in certified copy and translation, are submitted to show that the ponton light-house at Barima Point was being kept up under Venezuelan jurisdiction, and at the expense of the Republic, in the year 1876, in accordance with the formal request made by the British minister at Caracas, May 26, 1836 (pp. 2–5, Venez. "Offl. Hist. Discus.," etc.).

Respectfully submitted to the Commission by—

WILLIAM L. SCRUGGS,
*Special Counsel for Venezuela.*

AUGUST, 1896.

[Translation.]

I.

MINISTRY OF THE INTERIOR.

Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, minister of the interior of the United States of Venezuela, certifies: That in the archives of this ministry, wherein is at present the department of navigation, the following document is found, *Official Gazette*, No. 603, August 6th, 1875:

[United States of Venezuela—Command of the garrison and port—No. 7—Ciudad Bolivar: July 10th, 1875—12 and 17.]

*Citizen General, Minister of the Army and Navy:*

In compliance with orders, No. 113, contained in your note of April 26th of the present year, department of navy, brought to me in the steamer "Nutrias" by the citizen chief of the marine custom-house of this port, which steamer was, by the orders of the Citizen General Símon Sordi, to tow in the light-ship to its anchoring place near the Point Barima, as you ordered the said presiding chief on the 5th day of the current month, at 8 a. m. Anchor was cast at the place most suitable for the light-ship, in 13 feet of water at low tide, being situated, with regard to the Point Barima, to the S. S. W., seven miles distant, and about three miles from the nearest coast, latitude N. 8° 47′ 30″, and 53° 42′ longitude W. of meridian of Cadiz, the light being at a height of 56 feet above the level of the sea, visible at a distance of nine miles.

The which I have the honor to bring to your knowledge—God and Federation.

BENJAMEN ARIENO.

The foregoing is an exact copy of the document found in the *Official Gazette*, No. 603, dated April 6th, 1875.

Caracas, July 15th, 1896, 86° and 35°.

J. FRANCISCO CASTILLO.

The undersigned, minister of foreign affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies: That the Honorable Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo is, as he signs himself, minister of the interior, and that his preceding signature is authentic.

Caracas, July 18th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

[Translation.]

II.

MINISTRY OF THE INTERIOR.

Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo, minister of the interior of the United States of Venezuela, certifies: That in the archives of this ministry, wherein at present is the department of navigation, is found on record page LII, the following memorandum of the ministry of the army and navy, sent to the National Congress of 1876:

In July of last year the expediency of keeping up a floating light-house in the mouth of the Orinoco was realized in Guayana. General Arieno, in order to show that he had fulfilled the commands of the ministry, says: On the 5th day at 8 a. m. he cast anchor at a point most suitable for the said light-ship, in 13 feet of water, being situated seven miles from the Point Barima, S. S. W., and about three miles from the nearest coast, in latitude N. 8° 47′ 30″ and 53° 42′ longitude W. of the meridian of Cadiz, the light being 56 feet above the sea level.

The foregoing is an exact copy of the document found, Page LII, in the memorandum sent by the ministry of war and navy to the National Congress of 1876.

Caracas, July 15th, 1896, 86° and 35°.

J. FRANCISCO CASTILLO.

The undersigned, minister of foreign affairs of the United States of Venezuela, certifies: That the Honorable Doctor Juan Francisco Castillo is, as he signs himself, minister of the interior, and that his preceding signature is authentic.

Caracas, July 18th, 1896.

P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS.

**MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS FROM BRITISH SOURCES, CONTAINING REGULATIONS, REPORTS, AND INFORMATION RELATIVE TO THE BRITISH COLONIES IN GUIANA.**

By act published the 21st September, 1813, the following regulations were ordered respecting the rewards for taking up slaves and the jail fees to be paid thereon:

For every negro taken up and lodged in the colonial barracks in Georgetown, the person apprehending such slave shall receive, and no more, if in Georgetown and environs, from Plantation Thomas on one side to Plantation La Penitence on the other, the sum of two dollars—f. 5.10.

East Coast District.....
River, East Side.....
West Side.....
West Coast.....

Essequebo: From Fort Island, Froolie Island, and Hog Island, six dollars—f. 16.10; from Leguan, Wakenaam, and Tiger Island, four dollars—f. 11. Arábian Coast: From Supinaam to No. 1, West Coast, Essequebo, six dollars—f. 16.10; ditto up Essequebo, eight dollars—f. 22; No. 1 to Pomaroon, eight dollars—f. 22; Pomaroon, f. 50.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 3 de marzo de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

[From the Annual Miscellany, or Local Guide, 1815.]

THE MARSHAL'S OFFICE.

For the service of process, whether citation, arrest of person or goods, intimations, and all other services of process, of whatsoever nature the

same may be, that require simply the reading to and delivery of the process, and no further detention, without making any extra charge for journey or attendance, as follows:

In Georgetown, etc .....

From Georgetown on the other side of the river, etc.....

From Georgetown to the sawmill of Huss, including all creeks, f. 150; to Fort Island, f. 100; to Leguan Island, f. 34; to Wakenaam Island, f. 34; to Hog Island, f. 34; to Froolie Island, f. 34; to Tiger Island, f. 34; to Supenam and upwards of the river, f. 34; from below Supenam down as far as Capoey, f. 34; from Capoey to No. 1, new settlements, f. 51; from No. 1 to Pomaroon River, f. 101.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 3 de marzo de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

[From the Annual Miscellany, or Local Guide, for 1815.]

JOURNIES AND ATTENDANCIES.

COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE.

All charges for journies and attendances, for negroes and boat or horse hire, are to be understood and regulated as going from and returning to Georgetown, and to be charged for at the rate of f. 24 per day, the number of days to be reckoned as follows, exclusive of a day's tarif, for performance of the business for which the said journey or attendance is required. And [if] the business necessarily requires more than one day's tarif, then for every such day shall be charged f. 24; in Georgetown, f. 12.

From Georgetown to Plc Kitty, 1 day .....

Vacations to Essequibo, f. 18 per day; for boat hire and negroes, f. 22 per day—f. 40. The number of days to be reckoned as follows: To the

fort, 5 days. Up the river and creeks above Fort Island, 6 days. Passing the River Mazaroeni and upwards to the falls, 10 days. To the windward side of Leguan Island, 3 days. To the leward side of Leguan Island, 4 days. To the windward side of Wakenaam Island, 3 days. To the leward side, 4 days. To Iteribisi Creek, 5 days. To Oene Creek, 5 days. To Cape Orange, 6 days. To No. 10, on the west seacoast, 7 days. To the post and up the Creek Pomaroon, 10 days. To Tiger Island, 5 days. To Hog Island, 5 days.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 30 de marzo de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, the 16th of April, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

*West Sea Coast Plantations.*—Maria's Lodge, No. 32 (West Half), No. 32 (Half), Nineve, Noorden, Onderneeing, Perth and Dunkeld, Paradise, Perseverance, Richmond, Reliance, La Resource, Sparta, Spring Garden, Somerset and Berks, Three Friends, Tarfis, Taymouth Manor, Union, Velvoorden, Westfield, Welte Vreeden, Walton Hall, Westbury, Zorg en Vlyt, Kory.

*Pomeroon Plantations.*—Aberdeen, Caledonian, Dunbarten Castle, Enterprize, Friendship, Good Intent, Hope and Success, Headfield, Hackney, Kitty, Land and Promise, Nile and New Prov., No. 45, Phœnix Park, Tener Firme, Tweedside.

The whole of the foregoing estates possessed in the year 1812–13, 219 slaves; and produced 28,669,323 lbs. of sugar, 1,658,166 gallons of rum, 6,854,423 lbs. of coffee, and 4,722,164 lbs. of cotton.

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

[From the Annual Miscellany, or Local Guide, 1815.]

*West Sea Coast Plantations:*—Affiance, Abraham Zuijl, Avond, Aurora, Aberdeen, Adventure, Anna Regina, Alliance, Annandale, Andrews, Barkingiburgh, Berlyn's Welvaaren, Bathffieba's Hust, Coffee Grove, Catherine Elizabeth, Cape Batave, Columbia, Devonshire Castle, Darmouth, Dageraad and Mocca, Evergreen, East Half No. 32, Exmouth, Eliza, Fearnot, Fortitud, Fairfield, Good Intent, Good Hope, Good Hope, Good Hope, Hoff van Aurick, Henrietta, Hope, Hibernia, Huis te Dieren, Hampton Court, Johanna Wilhermina, Johanna, Kew, Kleinziyt, Klein Paris, Kinel, Land of Plenty, Middlesex, Mainstay, Makeshift.

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

*Militia regulations as enacted by the Honourable Court of Policy on the 5th of June, 1817.*

ARTICLE I.

The militia of the united colony shall consist of two regiments, viz, one of three battalions in Demerary, and one of two battalions in Essequebo, composed as follows: In Demerary, the first battalion shall consist of all the inhabitants able and liable to carry arms, residing in Georgetown and its environs, from Plantation Thomas to Plantation La Penitence; the second battalion shall consist of the inhabitants of the east coast, from Plantation Thomas, inclusive, to Abary Creek, including the creeks of Mahaica and Mahaicony; the third batallion shall consist of the inhabitants on both sides of the river and the west seacoast as far as Borasira Creek, including the creeks and settlements on both sides; and there shall be added unto these three battalions two companies of artillery, viz, one in Georgetown and one at Mahaica; also a troop of cavalry and a rifle company to consist of such numbers and to be under such particular arrangements as the governor may, from time to time, think proper, but in every respect subject to the general militia laws. In Essequebo, the first battalion shall consist of all the inhabitants from Borasira Creek upwards, as far as inhabited on the east side of the river, including the islands of Wakenaam, Leguan, Varken or Hog Island, Froolie Island, and all other

islands in the river, except Figer Island, and commencing on the west side of Schonhoven Creek, and upwards, as far as inhabited; the second battalion to consist of all the inhabitants from Schonhoven, including Tiger Island, with all the west seacoast, including Pomeroon River.

ARTICLE II.

* * * * * * *

The first Essequebo battalion to be subdivided into five companies, including one coloured company.

The first company, first Essequebo battalion, from Borasira Creek to Plantation Parika, inclusive.

The second company, first Essequebo battalion, to include all the white inhabitants on Fort Island and the upper river on both sides, beginning on the east side at Plantation Parika and on the west side at Schonhoven Creek; also, the free coloured men on Fort Island and on the east bank of the river, from Plantation Parika to Bonasica Creek, inclusive.

The third company, first Essequebo battalion, to comprehend Leguan and Hog Island.

The fourth company, first Essequebo battalion, to comprehend Wakenaam and Froolie and other islands near them.

The fifth company, first Essequebo battalion, to consist of all the free coloured men in the upper river, from Bonasica Creek on the east and Schonhoven Creek on the west side of the river.

The second Essequebo battalion, to be subdivided into four companies.

The first company, second Essequebo battalion, to extend from Schonhoven to Yleroubice Creek, both inclusive, and including Tiger Island.

The second company, second Essequebo battalion, to extend from Yteroubice to Capouy Creek.

The third company, second Essequebo battalion, to extend from Capouy Creek to Plantation No. 1.

The fourth company, second Essequebo battalion, to extend from Plantation No. 1 to the River Pomaroon, inclusive.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 3 de marzo de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Demerara.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

***Questions put by His Majesty's Commissioners of Legal Enquiry to the several Public Functionaries connected with the administration of Justice in the United Colony of Demerara and Essequebo and the Colony of Berbice, with the answers thereto.***

Criminal and Civil Justice in the West Indies and South America. Second Series.

Second Report of the Commissioners of Inquiry into the Administration of Criminal and Civil Justice in the West Indies and South America Colonies.

United Colony of Demerara and Essequebo and Colony of Berbice.

Dated April 14, 1828.

Ordered by the House of Commons to be printed July 25, 1828.

Questions (pages 92–93):

QUESTIONS FOR THE SECOND FISCAL OF DEMERARA.

1st. By whom are you appointed?

By His Majesty.

2nd. What are the nature and duties of your office?

Chief civil magistrate and head of police in the district of Essequibo and a member *ex officio* of the court of policy.

Of the duties of this office the principal are, to take cognizance of all crimes and misdemeanors of breaches of the peace or of the municipal laws and regulations committed in the district of Essequibo; to hear all complaints of slaves against their masters or others and of masters against their slaves, and to do justice between them in a summary way; to take care that the slaves on the plantations are furnished with a sufficient supply of provisions, clothing, and other necessaries; that they are comfortably lodged and properly attended to in sickness.

3rd. What is the amount of your salary and emoluments?

The amount of salary is 17,200 f., of which 15,000 f. is paid from the Colony's chest and 2,000 f. from the King's chest; no other emoluments whatever.

4th. Do you hold any other office or appointment in the colony? If so, state the same, with the duties and emoluments, if any, arising therefrom.

Yes; the office of protector of Indians in the Essequibo River.

The duties of this office are, to protect the Indians from encroachments on or interference in their settlements; to hear any complaint they may have to make against the postholders or any other inhabitants, and to obtain redress from them; to settle any disputes they may have amongst themselves; to attend at the distribution of the triennial presents to the Indians; to furnish provisions and other necessaries for the Indians' post, and generally to superintend the conduct of the postholders and to be the medium of communication between the governor and court of policy and the Indians.

There is no emolument attached to this office.

5th. Is your jurisdiction confined to Essequebo or does it extend to Demerara?

Confined to Essequibo.

6th. Do you attend the ordinary sessions of the great court in your character of fiscal?

No.

7th. Do you practice as a barrister or counsel therein?

No.

* * * * * * *

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS
UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 4 de mayo de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] ED. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul in Demerara.

Caracas: the 15th of May, 1896.

[L. S.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreing Affairs.*

LEGACIÓN DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA
EN LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS DE AMÉRICA.

Es copia fiel.

JOSÉ ANDRADE.

*Report, Tables, etc., of British Guiana.*

REPORT.

*To his excellency Henry Barkly, esquire, governor and commander in chief in and over the Colony of British Guiana, etc.:*

The report of the commissioners appointed to inquire into and report upon the condition and prospects of the Colony of British Guiana, respectfully sheweth, that your commissioners have proceeded to inquire into the condition and prospects of the colony, and have agreed to the following report:

If the present state of the county of Demerary affords cause for deep apprehension, your commissioners find that Essequibo has retrograded to a still more alarming extent. In fact, unless a large and speedy supply of labour be obtained to cultivate the deserted fields of this once flourishing district, there is great reason to fear that it will relapse into total abandonment. As your commissioners consider that this division of the colony has suffered the most severely, they have added to the tables of crops the estimated value of each plantation within the county during the time of slavery and up to the year of emancipation. The amounts were arrived at by doubling the values of the respective gangs of slaves, as appraised, for compensation upon each estate, for it was formerly considered that the buildings and cultivation of a plantation were worth fully the slave gang located upon it; and your commissioners have no doubt they are quite within the mark in their estimation of the value of property up to 1832. With these figures before them, it is fearful to contemplate the enormous depreciation which has since taken place in West India property.

To commence with the Island of Leguan, at the mouth of the River Essequebo: This fertile and beautiful island was for many years termed the garden of the colony, and formerly contained twenty-three sugar and three coffee and plantain estates, all of which continued in cultivation until within the last few years. At the present moment there are only eight plantations which are even nominally carried on, and of these not more than three can be considered in full cultivation, while a large proportion of the remainder are on the verge of abandonment. The appended table of the returns of produce from the sugar estates on this island will show how it has progressively declined, while the values of the respective plantations, with their gangs of workmen in

the days of slavery, afford a melancholy instance of the disastrous change in our colonial circumstances.

From the termination of apprenticeship in 1838 this island has severely felt the want of labour. As soon as the people were at liberty to move where they pleased, great numbers left Leguan and became free settlers on the east coast and the banks of the Demerary River, in order to enjoy the greater facilities thus afforded them for communication with town. Then commenced the establishment of villages on the island itself, which quickly absorbed a number of the working people, for whom hunting and fishing have greater attractions than steady labour in the field. The general appearance of the island is thus summed up by Mr. John Mackenzie, of Plantation Amsterdam, who has been a resident planter for upwards of thirty years: "It is no overdrawn description when I assert that its cultivation is now limited to one-third of its former number of estates, and these but struggling desperately to avoid that doom which seems inevitable; forest trees rapidly taking the place of once smiling cane fields, and the few of the latter that are left scarcely discernible amid a savage bush." The island of Wakenaam does not appear in quite the same deplorable condition as Leguan; but although none of the estates in it were completely given up, as on the 31st of December last still a very large proportion are only in nominal cultivation. Your commissioners beg to call attention to a similar table to that prepared for Leguan, and here again the same symptoms of progressive decline are to be observed.

From these figures it will be perceived that while the return of produce last year amounted to only 3,583,942 pounds of sugar, this is a diminution of 5,779,992 pounds from the crop of 1829. When your commissioners state that the system of freehold villages prevails in this island also, it cannot be wondered at that the want of labour is felt to a ruinous extent. Between Leguan and Wakenaam there are upwards of 2,000 people living in villages, for whom the abandoned cane pieces afford excellent hunting grounds and the surrounding waters abounding in fish an easy means of subsistence. Of the smaller islands in the mouth of the Essequebo, the appended table will give but a disheartening account. With regard to Hog Island, the cultivation formerly amounted to 858 acres; it has now dwindled down to 308, and in a similar manner the crop has sunk from 900 to 200 hogsheads of sugar. This island appears at present to be kept almost entirely by the coolies;

and as their term of service expires in March, 1851, unless a fresh supply of labour be very soon obtained there is every reason to fear that it will become completely abandoned.

The cultivation of Tiger Island has in like manner declined from 856 to 328 acres, and instead of a working population of 561, there remain but 125 creoles and 189 immigrants. As the estates here are carried on principally by the latter class, it is evident that speedy immigration can alone save this island from total ruin.

Crossing over to the mainland, your commissioners find the district between the Supenaam Creek and the Heribissi Creek in the most deplorable condition. Here were formerly situated seven fine sugar estates, of which four nominally survive, but with a greatly diminished cultivation. Although the prostrate condition of this once beautiful part of the coast is to be attributed to the great scarcity of labour, the three villages of Dryshore, Warrosie, and Supenaam contain a population of nearly 700 creoles. The mode of life, however, pursued by these people is thus described by Mr. Seward, who has resided in the district for twenty-seven years: "About one-fourth work at a time on the neighbouring estates, while the other three-fourths sit down, fish, hunt, and steal, both from the estate and one another." Favoured by a genial climate and a boundless fertility of soil, the peasantry of this country seems to care very little beyond satisfying their appetites, and sit down in silent apathy, while plantation after plantation is growing up in bush all round them. Unable to obtain a supply of labour, the proprietors on this coast seem to be keeping up a hopeless struggle against approaching ruin, and unless immigration very soon commences, their estates must be abandoned. In the district between the Heribissi Creek and Capoey Creek three coffee and ten sugar plantations formerly existed, and now the whole of the former and two of the latter have ceased to be in cultivation at all, while of the altered condition of the remainder the following summary will afford a most convincing proof:

While these estates were making the above crops in 1829, the population of the district amounted to about 2,654 slaves and 110 whites, making a total of 2,764; but on the 31st of December last the population on estates, including managers, overseers, etc., was only 954. The number of villagers, however, amounted to more than 4,000 people; but so little work is performed by them, that they can hardly be said to make any impression upon the labour market of the district.

The once famous arabian coast, so long the coast of the colony, presents now but a mournful picture of departed prosperity. Here were formerly situated some of the finest estates in the country, and a large resident body of proprietors lived in the district and freely expended their incomes on the spot whence they derived them. From Capoey Creek to Plantation Better Success are situated twenty-one sugar plantations, three of which (Aberdeen, Three Friends, and Better Success) may be considered as virtually abandoned, while almost all the remainder are in a very languishing condition. From the return of the produce and value of the estates in the mainland of Essequebo, it will be seen that the sugar crop alone has gradually dwindled away from 22,518,656 lbs. to 9,227,412 lbs.

The cause of the distress so severely felt here seems to arise principally from the want of labour, which prevails to such an extent that the estates, in the words of Mr. Hughes, of Anna Regina, "are going fast to ruin for want of a proper supply." The district swarms with villages; but no dependence whatever can be placed upon the people inhabiting them, and the estates have hitherto been worked principally by coolies. They are, however, now flocking up to town in great numbers, as the end of their engagements approaches, in order to claim their back passage to India; and your commissioners learn with regret that the Creoles are also leaving the coast, in order to enjoy the advantages of a nearer proximity to town, so that unless a fresh supply of labour be soon obtained, Essequebo threatens to become abandoned for want of people. The lower part of the coast after passing Devonshire Castle to the River Pomaroon presents a scene of almost total ruin. There were formerly situated seven estates in coffee, cotton, and plaintains, representing in the days of slavery a capital of more than 176,000 £, all of which are now abandoned and almost valueless. Of the few people living in villages here, numbering about 250 souls, some cultivate their own provision grounds, and thereby, in the words of Mr. William Henery, "obtain partial support, which they eke out by fishing and thieving;" others go occasionally to the Essequebo coast, work for a month or two, then return and sit down in almost total idleness. Their working upon plantations on the coast is only however when sheer necessity impels. The young people are growing up in a state most dangerous to social order and the well-being of society.

Having thus completed the melancholy retrospect of the condition of Essequebo, your commissioners beg to refer to the return of produce

for the last three years from that county, as showing the gradual diminution of the crops since the sugar act of 1846.

PETER ROSE, *Chairman.*
JAMES STUART.
RICHARD HAYNES.
SAMUEL BEAN.
GEORG BOOKER.
WILLIAM BRAND.
ROBERT R. CRAIG.
A. D. V. GON NETSCHER.
THOMAS NIMMO.
FREDERICK VUBEKE.
COLIN SIMPON.
WILLIAM DAIRSON.
J. LUCIE SMITH, *Secretary.*

GUIANA PUBLIC BUILDINGS,
*Georgetown, Demerara, December 28, 1850.*

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 29 de abril de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the certified copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, the 13th May, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

*Ecclesiastical Establishment and Church of England.*

ST. PETER'S PARISH.

*Rector.*—Rev. J. Tucker (abs.).
*Officiating minister.*—W. J. T. Dodgson, M. A.
*Asst. curate.*—Rev. W. Hamilton.
*Reader.*—F. P. Hodge.
*Vestry.*—John Noble, John McKenzie, John Jones, John Marshall, G. G. Wilson, E. G. Boughton, M. D., Thomas Clarke.

*Clerk or catechist.*—W. Tucker.

*Chapels.*—St. Alban's, Hog Island; St. Michael's, Waterloo; St. Stephen's, Clairmont Canefield.

*Fort Island.*—Officiating minister, Rev. W. J. T. Dodgson, M. A.

(This parish comprehends the Island of Leguan and Hog Island.)

ST. JOHN'S PARISH.

*Rector.*—Rev. W. Austin.

*Asst. curate.*—Rev. H. Hunter.

*Vestry.*—Hon. Edward Bishop, His Honour M. L. Fowler, W. Perry, A. W. Perry, G. Chapman, J. S. T. van Aanzorg, M. D.

*Clerk or catechist.*—J. Seymour.

(This parish is from Schoonhoven Creek to Capouie Creek, including the settlements on the intervening creeks and Tiger Island.)

PARISH OF TRINITY.

*Officiating minister.*—Rev. C. Hasking, M. A.

*Asst. curate.*—Rev. J. F. Bourne.

*Vestry.*—Dr. Bridges, J. Pearson, D. McIntosh, J. Lane, J. Brummell, and R. Ridley.

*Clerk and catechist.*—J. E. Buterworth.

*Catechist, Pomeroon.*—W. Brett.

*Catechist and schoolmaster, Plt. Anna Regina.*—D. D. Cave.

*Reader and catechist, Pomeroon.*—W. J. Smithett.

(This parish is from Capouie Creek to Pomeroon, and as far as the British settlements extend.)

*Church of Scotland.*

DEMERARY AND ESSEQUEBO, ST. JAMES' PARISH.

*Minister.*—Rev. P. McPhion.

*Vestry.*—Colin Simson, Walter Napier, J. Ross, T. C. McDonald, D. Ross, and A. Shaw.

*Clerk and Catechist.*—W. Munro.

*Schoolmaster.*—W. Payne.

(This parish embraces Wakenaam and Froolie Island.)

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 15 de abril de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, 29th April, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

## BRITISH COLONIAL DOCUMENTS RELATIVE TO SETTLEMENTS WITHIN THE DISPUTED TERRITORY.

[No. X. The Official Gazette of British Guiana. Georgetown, Wednesday, January 30, 1867.]

*22. Government notice.*

His excellency the lieutenant-governor has been pleased to direct the publication of the following for general information:

Whereas in the year 1850 a mutual engagement was entered into by the Government of Great Britain and that of Venezuela, to the effect that neither Government would occupy or encroach upon certain tracts of country theretofore in dispute, lying between the boundary of British Guiana, as claimed by Great Britain, and the boundary of Venezuelan Guiana, as claimed by Venezuela;

And whereas a company has been lately formed assuming the name of British Guiana Gold Company, for the purpose of seeking for gold and working any deposits thereof to be found within the tracts aforesaid, and it is understood that British subjects are employed by the said company within the said tracts: Now, this is to inform those British subjects and all others concerned, and they are hereby required to take notice, that Her Majesty's Government can not undertake to afford protection to British subjects so employed in these tracts as aforesaid, and that all such British subjects can only be recognized as a community of British adventurers, acting on their own responsibility and at their own peril and cost.

Guiana Public Buildings, Georgetown, Demerara, 30th January, 1867.

By command:

AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE,
*Actg. Gov. Sec.*

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 17 de abril de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.
[L. S.] ED. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown.
Caracas, the 25th April, 1896.
[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

[The Royal Gazette, Wednesday, June 8, 1887.]

*The legislature—Court of policy.*

A meeting of the court of policy was held yesterday at which there were present: His excellency the lieut. governor (Chas. Bruce, esq., C. M. G.), the Honourables F. J. Villiers, C. M. G. (acting Government secretary), A. Kingdon (acting attorney-general), G. Melville (acting auditor-general), A. H. Alexander (immigration agent general), of the official section; Honourables T. Mulligan, W. Craigen, C. L. Bascour, B. H. Jones, and J. J. Dare, of the elective section. The court was constituted at 11.35 a. m., and sat with closed doors until 11.45, when the public were admitted.

THE GOLD INDUSTRY AND THE BOUNDARY QUESTION—THREATENED COLLAPSE OF THE GOLD INDUSTRY.

His excellency said: Hon. gentlemen of the court of policy, before we proceed to the order of the day I am anxious to make a statement with reference to the question of the boundary between this colony and the Republic of Venezuela. Among the applications which have been received for mining licenses and concessions under the mining regulations passed under Ordinance 16 of 1880, 16 of 1886, and 4 of 1887 there are many which apply to lands which are within the territory in dispute between Her Majesty's Government and the Venezuelan Republic. I have received instructions of the secretary of state to caution expressly all persons interested in such licences, or concessions, or otherwise acquiring an interest in the disputed territory, that all licences, concessions, or grants applying to any portion of such disputed territory will be issued and must be accepted subject to the possibility that, in the event of a settlement of the present disputed boundary line, the land to which such licences, concessions, or grants applies

may become a part of the Venezuelan territory, in which case no claim to compensation from the colony or from Her Majesty's Government can be recognized; but Her Majesty's Government would, of course, do whatever may be right and practicable to secure from the Government of Venezuela a recognition and confirmation of licences, etc., now issued.

In making this statement I am aware that I shall disappoint the sanguine expectations of those who may have hoped that the proclamation of November 6, 1886, represented the final settlement of the boundary question. All, however, who have followed the course of public opinion in England must have seen that the question is not yet settled. The interpretation which I place on the instructions I have received is, that Her Majesty's Government desire to have their hands free to come to an early and permanent settlement of this long dispute. I am confident, and I ask you to share my confidence, that such a settlement will be based on the justice of our claims and the preservation of the integrity of this province.

Mr. Mulligan was sure that what his excellency had just stated and the despatch he had just quoted would cause considerable annoyance outside, especially among those who had placed a great amount of capital in the gold venture on the faith of the proclamation which was recently published. It would have been very much better and would not have reflected as much on the Imperial Government had they taken no action whatever, but to allow matters to stand as they had been for many years—disputed. People would then have known what they were about and would have been fully cognizant of all the risks they ran in venturing on the disputed territory, but after the appearance of the proclamation so recently issued it was but natural that British subjects, assured of protection as such, should invest money in speculations such as had taken place. Very considerable amount of capital had been so invested, and it seemed now rather late in the day to be told that they were squatters and adventurers and were simply working on their own lines. He expressed his sincere regret that this had taken place, but could not say that he was surprised; for when the proclamation was brought up in November, 1886, he said in this court he thought it would do more harm than good, and that people would be induced by it to go digging gold in the disputed district with the result which he very much feared his excellency's words foreshadowed. However, it was entirely in keeping with the miserable backward policy of the Imperial Government, and which they exhibited all

over the world. Stanley's letter, for instance, recently addressed to a geographical society on the condition of British influence at Zanzibar and other parts of Africa, showed that the same backward policy of which we had here an example was being exhibited there. He thought it was cruel, and more than cruel to reduce to such straits British subjects who had invested capital in this gold venture—in fact, he knew there were some who had put their all in the venture. Those people were now told that in case of a settlement of this boundary question and a decision that the disputed territory on which they were now digging belonged to Venezuela, they would have nothing to hope and nothing to claim from this colony or the Imperial Government. He hoped the elective members of the court of policy would at any rate protest against this action and draw the attention of the Imperial Government to the proclamation and to the words then spoken by the attorney-general in this court when it was decided to issue that proclamation.

Mr. Jones thoroughly endorsed all that had fallen from the senior elective member of the court with reference to the despatch just quoted by his excellency. The announcement which had been made would create an immense amount of heartburning amongst those who had capital invested in what was considered to be an undertaking secured to them by proclamation from home. When the despatch of last November was received, the feeling outside was that the British Government had taken up a position which they intended to stand by, but it seemed now that they had drifted back from their former opinion and would no longer give any support to the operations which had been undertaken by private parties in the disputed territory. His own feeling regarding the boundary question had for many years past been that the only right solution of the boundary question would be by the appointment of a royal commission to meet a commission from Venezuela, and that the commissioners should go over the whole grounds of the subject and visit the whole of the boundary, as was done recently with reference to Afghanistan. The boundary dispute here might not be such an important point as that of Afghanistan was to British rule in India, but it was certainly of great importance to us in this colony to have it settled, and it was of as great importance to the Government here to have that done as it was to the Government of India to have the boundary of Afghanistan settled. If such a commission were appointed, he felt sure that there would not be those heartburnings and feelings of distrust which the present and past policy of the British

Government had created in the minds of the colonists, who looked on and saw the sort of game being played by British rule, or, he might say, misrule.

His excellency said: I shall lose no time in conveying to the secretary of state the vital importance to this colony of an early settlement of this question [Mr. Mulligan: Hear, Hear!] and the rising importance of the gold industry. And I shall, of course, avail myself of the opportunity to represent to the secretary of state what has been expressed in this court, and what, I have no doubt, represent the general feelings of the community.

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 23 de abril de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul in Demerara.

Caracas: the 6th April, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

**EXTRACTS FROM AND REFERENCES TO GEOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL PUBLISHED WORKS.**

*Histoire Générale des Voyages, ou Nouvelle Collection de toutes les relations de voyages par mer et par terre, Touchant leur Situation, leur Étendue, leurs Limites, leurs Divisions, leur Climat, leur Terroir, leurs Productions, leurs Lacs, leurs Rivières, leurs Montagnes, leurs Mines, leurs Cités et leurs principales Villes, leurs Ports, leurs Rades, leurs Édifices, etc., Enrichie de Cartes Géographiques Nouvellement composées sur les observations les plus authentiques.*

[Nouvelle édition. Tome vingt-unième. Amsterdam, E. van Harrevelt, D. Changuion, anno 1774.]

GUIANA HOLLANDOIS.

[Folio 69 *de la obra.* Vol. 20.]

Cette partie de la Guiane, qui comprend les Colonies d'Essequebo et de Demarary, de Berbice et de Surrinam, est bornée par la rivière de Poumaron, du côté des Espagnols; et par celle de Maroni, ou Marowine,

du côté des François; c'est à dire, selon eux; car on verra ci-dessous que les Hollandois prennent celle de Sinamary pour leur limite. La rivière de Poumaron est l'endroit le plus occidental de la Guiane, où les Hollandois ont poussé des établissements. Son entrée est par la latitude de 7 degrés 30 minutes, et par les 60 degrés 50 minutes à l'occident du Méridien de Paris, éloignée d'environ vingt-cinq lieues de la grande bouche de l'Orinoque. Cette entrée n'a pas une demi-lieue de large, les terres y sont basses et couvertes d'arbres; les plus grands vaisseaux peuvent y mouiller sur sept à huit brasses, fond de vase; et lorsqu'on est en dedans, on trouve 12, 15 et 18 brasses d'eau, qui vont toujours en augmentant jusqu'à 40 brasses, à la distance de quatre à cinq lieues. La Pointe Orientale, qui est à l'entrée, s'appelle le cap de Nassau.

A six lieues de ce cap, sur les bords de la rivière, du même côté, les Hollandois ont bâti un fort nommé Nouveau Zelande, à quatre bastions, et au dessous de ce fort un bourg appelé Nouveau Middelbourg.

Les sources de la rivière de Poumaron sont inconnues, les Hollandois ne l'ayant pas remontée plus de trente lieues; mais il y a tout lieu de croire, qu'elle sort de cette chaîne de montagnes, qui court le long de l'Orinoque presque jusqu'à la mer.

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul at Amsterdam.

Caracas, the 13th March, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

---

[Extract.]

The Spanish, Portuguese, and Dutch are the only nations which possess settlements in this part of Terra Firma, excepting the small colony of Cayenne, belonging to the French, which is situated between the river Marawina and Cape Orange. The dominions in Guiana subject to Spain are situated on the banks of the Oronoque, and those of Portugal extend along the shores of the river Amazon. The Dutch settlements, which spread along the coasts of the Atlantic Ocean, and reach from Cape Nassau to the river Marawina, are Essequibo, Demerary, Berbice, and Surinam, the last of which is the most extensive and valuable, and that portion of the Dutch possessions to which the succeeding account will be chiefly confined. This industrious nation

endeavoured, in the year 1657, to establish a small colony on the banks of the river Pomaron, but in 1666 this settlement was demolished by the English. Nor were they more sucessful in one which they founded in 1677 on the river Wiapoko or Oyapoa, which was immediately invaded and destroyed by the French.

Title of the book: "Narrative of a five years' expedition against the Revolted Negroes of Surinam in Guiana, on the Wild Coast of South America, from the year 1772 to 1777. &c." By Captn. J. G. Stedman. Vol. I. London. Printed for J. J. Johnson, St. Paul Church Yard. I. I. Edwars, Pall Mall. 1796.

Dedicated to His Royal Highness George Prince of Wales.

---

*Límites que Señalan algunas Obras Geográficas é Históricas á las Guayanas.*

NÚMERO 1.

W. Duckett en su "Diccionario de la conversación y de la lectura, por una sociedad de sabios y de literatos", impreso por Firmin Didot, Paris 1860, dice bajo el rubro de "Guayana inglesa": Es la menos extendida de todas. Tiene por límites: al este, el Océano Atlántico y la Guayana holandesa; al sur, la misma Guayana y la Guayana española; al oeste y al norte, el Océano Atlántico y la Guyana española, *de la que el rio Esequibo la separa.*

NÚMERO 2.

En la "Enciclopedia del siglo 19, repertorio universal de ciencias, literatura y artes" impreso en Paris 1872, dice en el tomo 10, bajo el rubro de "Esequebo ó Esequibo: Rio de la Guayana que tiene su cabecera en la Guayana del Brazil, vertiente norte de la sierra de Acaray. Corre primero al noroeste; despues al noreste; separa en una grande extensión la Guyana inglesa de la República de Venezuela.

NÚMERO 3.

Louis Gregoire, Doctor y profesor de historia y de geografía en el liceo Condorcet y en el colegio Chaptal, en su "Diccionario Enciclopédico de historia, de biografía, de mitología y de geografía," impreso por Garnier hermanos, Paris 1874, dice al hablar de las Guayanas: "1. La Guayana venezolana ó española ó colombiana forma una provincia de la república de Venezuela. 2. La Guayana inglesa está *separada* de Venezuela por el Esequibo."

NÚMERO 4.

Meisas y Mechelot en su "Diccionario Geográfico, Industrial, Comercial y Político," impreso por Hachette en Paris, 1847. Dice: "Esequibo ó Esequebo rio de la America del Sur, que nace en el Brasil, *separa* en parte á Venezuela de la *Guayana inglesa.*

NÚMERO 5.

La "Enciclopedia Metódica: Geografía moderna," impresa por Panckouke en Paris, 1782. Dice en la página 705: "La Guayana holandesa comienza en el rio Maravini y termina en el *Esequibo*, y deja á la Guayana española el país que se extiende *desde el Esequibo* hasta el Orinoco."

NÚMERO 6.

El Coronel Don Antonio de Alcedo, en su "Diccionario Geográfico-histórico de las Indias Occidentales ó América," impreso por Benito Cano en Madrid, 1787, Dice en el tomo I, página 720, al fijar límites á la provincia de Cumaná: "Por la parte oriental termina con el mar, que circunda la costa de Paria, Golfo Triste, Bocas del Orinoco, rio *Esequibo* y Cayana." Y en la palabra Esequibo que escribe Esquivo, dice "Rio caudaloso de la provincia y Gobierno de Guayana."

NÚMERO 7.

Castellano Foligno, en su "Nuevo Espejo histórico, comercial y político, ó Diccionario Geográfico," impreso en 1839. Dice en el tomo 2, pagina 3: Colombia. . . . La Guayana española se extiende desde el Orinoco hasta el "*Esequibo* que la *separa* de la *Guayana inglesa.*"

NÚMERO 8.

Campans, en su "Diccionario de Geografia antigua y moderna," impreso por Rosá y Bouret en Paris, 1869. Dice: "La Guayana Venezolana tiene 350,000 kilómetros cuadrados desde el *Cabo Nassau* hasta las bocas del Orinoco."

NÚMERO 9.

A. J. Merault en el "Resúmen de la historia de los establecimientos europeos en las Indias Occidentales, desde el primer viaje de Cristobal Colon hasta nuestros dias" publicado por Lecointe y Durey, Paris, 1826, en la página 231 dice: "El territorio de la Guayana holandesa hace parte ahora de las posesiones inglesas; se extiende desde el rio *Pomaron* al Maroni, y comprende los distritos de Demerara, de Esequibo y de Berbice."

NÚMERO 10.

Ferdinand Denis en su "Resúmen de la historia del Brasil, seguido de la historia de la Guayana," publicado por Lecointe y Durey, Paris, 1825, en la página 310, al hablar del territorio de la Guayana holandesa dice: "Este territorio que hace ahora parte de las posesiones inglesas se extiende desde el rio *Pomaron* hasta el Maroni."

NÚMERO 11.

Mauricio Delatre en su "Diccionario universal," impreso en Paris, en la palabra Guayana dice: "La Guayana colombiana, la más septentrional de toda, se extiende sobre el Océano desde el Orinoco hasta el *Cabo Nassau*."

NÚMERO 12.

En la "Enciclopedia de las gentes de mundo; repertorio universal de ciencias, literaturas y artes, por una sociedad de sabios," publicado por Ercuttel y Wurtz, Paris 1840, se dice: "La Guayana (ántes española). Esta parte de la Guayana se extiende en la costa, desde la ribera derecha ú oriental de la boca del Orinoco hasta el *Cabo Nassau*."

NÚMERO 13.

El Capitan F. G. Stedman, en la "Relación de la expedición de 5 años contra los negros sublevados de Surinam en Guayana, en las costas de Sur América, en los años de 1777, que contiene la historia de este país, sus descubrimientos, producciones etc., publicado por J. Johnson, Londres, 1796, en su capítulo 2, página 34 dice: "Los establecimientos holandeses se extienden á lo largo de la costa del Océano Atlántico, desde el *Cabo Nassau* hasta el rio Maravina y son Esequibo, Demerara, Berbice y Surinam."

NÚMERO 14.

En el "Nuevo Espejo geográfico, histórico y político de todas la naciones del globo, seguido del Diccionario geográfico universal" por Pietro Castellano, impreso en Juligno 1839, se dice en seccion segunda, cap. i, art. 1, que trata de la República de Venezuela: "Esta comprende la capitanía general de Caracas y la Guayana española." I hablando de sus límites añade: "El curso del *Esequibo* la divide de la *Guayana inglesa* y de la *Guayana francesa*, que termina su confín oriental. (Esta obra se remite.)

NÚMERO 15.

En la obra "El Mundo histórico de todos los pueblos, desde los tiempos más remotos hasta nuestros dias," publicado por Duquesne, Paris, 1850, en el tomo 10, hablando de América, se dice: "Colombia está limitada al norte por el mar Caribe; al noroeste por el Océano Atlántico; al este por el rio *Esequibo*, que la separa de la Guayana," etc.

NÚMERO 16.

MacCarthy, Caballero de la legión de honor, autor de un tratado de "Geografía, con mapamundi; segun los más recientes descubrimientos," publicado por Puyol, Scribe Paris, de 1826 á 1835, dice: "Guayana, país de la América Meridional, limitado al norte por Colombia y el Océano Atlántico; al este por el Brasil y Colombia; al oeste con el mismo imperio y Colombia, de la que está *separada* per el *Esequibo*."

NÚMERO 17.

M. C. Tamin en la obra "El Universo, ó historia y descripción de todos los pueblos, de sus religiones, usos y costumbres," publicada por Didot en Paris, 1837, dice: "El Orinoco, uno de los rios más considerables de la América Meridional, pertenece por *completo* á Colombia."

NÚMERO 18.

Varkermaer, miembro del instituto, en su obra "Descripción General de la tierra," publicada por Deterville, Paris, 1816, dice: La Guayana Española tiene por capital á San Thomé, sobre la ribera del Orinoco, á 50 leguas de su boca; este país está *separado* de la Guayana holandesa por el rio *Esequibo*.

NÚMERO 19.

Bouillet, en el "Diccionario de Historia y Geografía", publicado por Hachette, dice: "La Guayana Colombiana (antes española) se extiende sobre el Océano, *desde* las bocas del Orinoco hasta el *Cabo Nassau*."

NÚMERO 20.

Vivien de San Martin, presidente honorario de la sociedad de Geografía de Paris, en su "Nuevo Diccionario de Geografía Universal, físico, político, económico, etnográfico, histórico," publicado por Hachette en Paris, 1884, dice: Guayana Venezolana ó Guayana; inmenso territorio de 385,446 klms. cuadrados que sigue por cerca de 1,000 klms. la curba elíptica del Orinoco; y que se extiende de la ribera Meridional

ó ribera derecha de este pequeño Amazonas, al *Esequibo* que le *separa* de la Guayana Inglesa." I en el párrafo en que se trata de la Guayana Inglesa dice: "La Inglaterra aspira á la posesión de todo el litoral comprendido entre la boca del Corentin y la punta de Barima, que termina la ribera meridional del Orinoco, ó sea cerca de 500 klms. de costa; en tanto que Venezuela reivindica como de su pertenencia unos 200 klms. de esta línea, es decir: la parte que se extiende de las bocas del Orinoco á la del Moroco ó Moruco, y reivindica tambien como frontera la *ribera izquierda* del *Esequibo*, hasta la confluencia del Rupumuni hacia los 40 de latitud norte."

NÚMERO 21.

J. Depons, agente del gobierno francés en Caracas, en su obra: "Viaje á la parte oriental de tierra firme en la América Meridional durante los años 1801, 1802, 1803, y 1804, con la descripción de la Capitanía General de Caracas, compuesta de las provincias de Venezuela, Maracaibo, Varinas, La Guayana Española, Cumana y la Isla de Margarita," publicada en Paris 1806, dice en la Introducción: "En el Diccionario geográfico redactado por Aynes . . . . el artículo Guayana es el que se aproxima más á la exactitud; no tiene sino dos errores notables. El autor fija los límites septentrionales de la Guayana holandesa en las bocas del Orinoco; estos límites están fijados por los tratados en la desembocadura del *Esequibo*, 40 leguas al sur del Orinoco. Los holandeses los han avanzados a 8,010 leguas al Norte."

En el tomo 3, capitulo 9, en el párrafo en que trata de Surinam, Esequibo y Demerara, dice: "Son posesiones holandesas, limitadas: Al este por el mar; al sur por el rio Masoni; al Norte por el rio *Esequibo, según los tratados.*"

Hace luego largas observaciones en defensa de esta opinión.

NÚMERO 22.

Giandomenico Coleti, de la compañía de Jesus, en su "Diccionario histórico-geográfico de la América Meridional," impreso en Venecia, 1771, dice: "Guayana (Guajada, Gujana Nueva Vandalicia Austral) ó Guayana: Provincia grande y *parte de la Nueva Andalucia Austral ó inferior*, comprende todo el país desde el rio Orinoco al norte y el rio Marañon al mediodia."—Página 163 . . . I en la página 18: "Nueva Andalucia (Nueva Betica, Nueva Vandalicia)—Provincia llamada antiguamente *Serpa*, que hoy se divide en Boreal ó superior, y en Austral ó inferior; la cual *comprende propiamente* la *Guayana* ó Caribana, y Paria. Tiene en toda su extensión cerca de 300 leguas, de la *Isla de Margarita* hasta el *cabo Pinzon* á la margen boreal del rio Marañon."

## DOCUMENTS RELATIVE TO THE POPULATION OF THE BRITISH COLONIES IN GUIANA.

[Royal Gazette, February 13, 1830.]

*A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, in the Colony of Demerary and Essequebo, made up from a general census, taken according to an act made and passed by the Governor and Court of Policy of said colony, the 16th September, 1829, and published the 19th following; to which is added a return of the whole number of slaves of both sexes, on the 31st May, 1829, made up from the last triennial registration.*

DEMERARY.

| No. of company. | Battalion of militia. | Districts. | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| 1 | 2 | From Plantation Thomas to Plantation Lusignan, parish of St. George and St. Mary | 81 | 7 | 88 | 23 | 42 | 65 | 153 |
| 2 | .... | From Plantation Annandale to Plantation Lancaster, parish of St. Paul and St. Mary | 87 | 1 | 88 | 29 | 37 | 66 | 154 |
| 3 | .... | From Plantation Cane Grove to Mahaica Village, parish of St. Mary | 71 | 10 | 81 | 67 | 113 | 180 | 261 |
| 4 | .... | From Abary to Plantation Bath, parish of St. Mary | 28 | 3 | 31 | 38 | 74 | 112 | 143 |
| 1 | 3 | From Plantation La Pénitence, including Canal No. 3, parish of St. Mathew | 82 | 20 | 102 | 36 | 51 | 87 | 189 |
| 2 | .... | From Plantation La Grange to Plantation Waller's Delight, parish of St. Swithin | 52 | 7 | 59 | 33 | 44 | 77 | 136 |
| 3 | .... | From Plantation La Parfaite Harmonie to Plantation Wales, parish of St. Mark | 60 | 11 | 71 | 25 | 33 | 58 | 129 |
| 4 | .... | From Plantation Vriesland to Plantation Soesdyck, parish of St. Mark and part of St. Mathew | 32 | 2 | 34 | 38 | 46 | 84 | 118 |
| 5 | .... | From Plantation Sans Souci, on the lower side, to Dinabuna on the upper, parishes of St. Mark and St. Mathew | 23 | 9 | 32 | 55 | 51 | 106 | 138 |
| 6 | .... | From Plantation Windsor Forest to Boerasserie Creek, parishes of St. Swithin and St. Luke | 80 | 2 | 82 | 25 | 28 | 53 | 135 |
| 7 | .... | From Plantation Zeelugt to Boverhants, parish of St. Luke | 35 | 23 | 58 | 37 | 45 | ..... | ..... |
| .... | .... | From Plantation Mara to Plantation Loo, upper Demerary River, parish of St. Mark | 31 | 15 | 46 | 57 | 53 | 110 | 156 |
| | | Total | 662 | 110 | 772 | 463 | 617 | 1,080 | 1,852 |

*A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, etc.*—Continued.

ESSEQUEBO.

| No. of company. | Battalion of militia. | Districts. | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| 2 | 1 | From Fort Island, inclusive of both sides of the river upwards | 9 | 13 | 22 | 61 | 58 | 119 | 141 |
| 3 | .... | Seguan Island and Hog Island, parish of St. Peter | 110 | 32 | 142 | 52 | 51 | 103 | 245 |
| 4 | .... | From Plantation Caledonia to Plantation Maria's Lodge, parish of St. James | 86 | 15 | 101 | 34 | 37 | 71 | 172 |
| 5 | .... | From Vergeleegen to Aboeneboenaba, parish of St. John | 33 | 13 | 46 | 176 | 186 | 362 | 408 |
| 1 | 2 | From Caro Caro Creek to Plantation Hoff Van Holland, parish of St. John | 54 | 12 | 66 | 62 | 66 | 128 | 194 |
| 2 | .... | From Plantation Alliance to Cattle Town, parish of St. John | 63 | 37 | 100 | 28 | 38 | 66 | 166 |
| 3 | .... | From Plantation Taymouth Manor to Shamrock Hall | 121 | 16 | 137 | 29 | 34 | 63 | 200 |
| | | Total | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 |

*General census exclusive of Georgetown.*

| Districts. | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| Demerary | 662 | 110 | 772 | 463 | 617 | 1,080 | 1,852 |
| Essequebo | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 |
| Total | 1,138 | 248 | 1,386 | 905 | 1,087 | 1,992 | 3,378 |

*General census of Georgetown.*

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Charles Town, including New Charles Town | 86 | 84 | 170 | 183 | 299 | 482 | 652 |
| Werk en Rust, including Vryburg and Newburg | 148 | 118 | 266 | 316 | 495 | 811 | 1,077 |
| Stabroek | 81 | 69 | 150 | 80 | 182 | 262 | 412 |
| New Town | 18 | 2 | 20 | 3 | 7 | 10 | 30 |
| Robb's Town | 144 | 32 | 176 | 78 | 135 | 213 | 389 |
| North Cumingsburg | 117 | 85 | 202 | 231 | 359 | 590 | 792 |
| South Cumingsburg | 202 | 108 | 310 | 375 | 630 | 1,005 | 1,315 |
| Kingston | 66 | 68 | 134 | 158 | 277 | 435 | 569 |
| Lacy Town, including Company Path | 66 | 73 | 139 | 175 | 308 | 483 | 622 |
| Colombia | 34 | 19 | 53 | 26 | 51 | 77 | 130 |
| | 962 | 658 | 1,620 | 1,625 | 2,743 | 4,368 | 5,988 |

*General population of the colony of Demerara and Essequebo on the 31st of October, 1829.*

| | Whites. | | | Free black and coloured. | | | Grand total. | Slaves on the 31st May, 1829. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| Demerary | 662 | 110 | 772 | 463 | 617 | 1,080 | 1,852 | ..... | ..... | 39,199 | 41,051 |
| Essequebo | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 | ..... | ..... | 23,553 | 25,079 |
| Grand total in country | 1,138 | 248 | 1,386 | 905 | 1,087 | 1,992 | 3,378 | 33,883 | 28,869 | 62,752 | 66,130 |
| Ditto Georgetown | 962 | 658 | 1,620 | 1,625 | 2,743 | 4,368 | 5,988 | 3,209 | 3,407 | 6,616 | 12,604 |
| Total | 2,100 | 906 | 3,006 | 2,530 | 3,830 | 6,360 | 9,366 | 37,092 | 32,276 | 69,368 | 78,734 |

*Grand total.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Whites | 3,006 |
| Free black and coloured | 6,360 |
| Slaves | 69,368 |
| Total | 78,734 |

I certify that the preceding general census of the whole population of this colony has been faithfully made up from the returns sent in to me, so far as regards the white and free-coloured inhabitants, and with regard to the slaves from the abstract return and report made and sent in to the court of policy by the registrar of slaves subsequent to the last triennial returns of 31st May, 1829.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Georgetown, Demerary, 5th February, 1830.

Ordered to be printed and published by the Honourable Court of Policy.

CHARLES WILDAY,
*Joint Dep. Col. Sec.*

[Extract from the Royal Gazette of the United Colony of Demerary and Essequibo, Saturday, February 13, 1830.]

*A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, in the Colony of Demerara and Essequebo, made up from a general census, taken according to an act made and passed by the Governor and Court of Policy of such colony the 16th September, 1829, and published the 19th following; to which is added a return of the whole number of slaves of both sexes on the 31st May, 1829, made up from the last triennial registrations.*

DEMERARY.

| No. of company. | Battalion of militia. | Districts. | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| 1 | 2 | From plantation "Thomas" to plantation "Lusignam," parish of St. Georges and St. Mary | 81 | 7 | 88 | 23 | 42 | 65 | 153 |
| 2 | .... | From plantation "Annandale" to plantation "Lancalaster," parishes of St. Paul and St. Mary | 87 | 1 | 88 | 29 | 37 | 66 | 154 |
| 3 | .... | From plantation "Cane Grove" to Mahaica Village, parish of St. Mary | 71 | 10 | 81 | 67 | 113 | 180 | 261 |
| 4 | .... | From Abary to plantation "Bath," parish of St. Mary | 28 | 3 | 31 | 38 | 74 | 112 | 143 |
| 1 | 3 | From plantation "La Penitence," including Canal No. 3, parish of St. Mathew | 82 | 20 | 102 | 36 | 51 | 87 | 189 |
| 2 | .... | From plantation "La Grange" to plantation "Waller's Delight," parish of St. Swithin | 52 | 7 | 59 | 33 | 44 | 77 | 136 |
| 3 | .... | From plantation "La Parfaite Harmonie" to plantation "Wales," parish of St. Mark | 60 | 11 | 71 | 25 | 33 | 58 | 129 |
| 4 | .... | From plantation "Vriesland" to plantation "Soesadyck," parish of St. Mark and part of St. Mathew | 32 | 2 | 34 | 38 | 46 | 84 | 118 |
| 5 | .... | From plantation "Sans Souci," on the lower side, to Dinabuna on the upper, parishes of St. Mark and St. Mathew | 23 | 9 | 32 | 55 | 51 | 106 | 138 |
| 6 | .... | From plantation "Windsor Forest" to Boeraserie Creek, parishes of St. Swithin and St. Luke | 80 | 2 | 82 | 25 | 28 | 53 | 135 |
| 7 | .... | From plantation "Zeelugt" to Beverhants, parish of St. Luke | 35 | 23 | 58 | 37 | 45 | 82 | 140 |
| .... | .... | From plantation "Mara" to plantation "Loo," upper Demerary River, parish of St. Marke | 31 | 15 | 46 | 57 | 53 | 110 | 156 |
| | | Total | 662 | 110 | 772 | 463 | 617 | 1,080 | 1,852 |

*A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, etc.*—Continued.

ESSEQUEBO.

| No. of company. | Battalion of militia. | Districts. | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| 2 | 1 | From Fort Island, inclusive of both sides of the river, upwards | 9 | 13 | 22 | 61 | 58 | 119 | 141 |
| 3 | .... | Seguan Island and Hog Island, parish of St. Peter | 110 | 32 | 142 | 52 | 51 | 103 | 245 |
| 4 | .... | From plantation "Caledonia" to plantation "Maria's Lodge," parish of St. James | 86 | 15 | 101 | 34 | 37 | 71 | 172 |
| 5 | .... | From Vergeleegen to Abomeboenaba, parish of St. John | 33 | 13 | 46 | 176 | 186 | 362 | 408 |
| 1 | 2 | From Caro Caro Creek to plantation "Hoff Van Holland," parish of St. John | 54 | 12 | 66 | 62 | 66 | 128 | 194 |
| 2 | .... | From plantation "Alliance" to Cattle Town, parish of St. John | 63 | 37 | 100 | 28 | 38 | 66 | 166 |
| 3 | .... | From plantation "Taymouth Manor" to Shamrock Hall | 121 | 16 | 137 | 29 | 34 | 63 | 200 |
| | | Total | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 |

*General census, exclusive of Georgetown.*

| Districts. | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| Demerary | 662 | 110 | 772 | 463 | 617 | 1,080 | 1,852 |
| Essequebo | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 |
| Total | 1,138 | 248 | 1,386 | 905 | 1,087 | 1,992 | 3,378 |

*General census of Georgetown.*

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Charles Town, including New Charles Town | 86 | 84 | 170 | 183 | 299 | 482 | 652 |
| Vek en Rust, including Vayburg and Newburg | 148 | 118 | 266 | 316 | 495 | 811 | 1,077 |
| Stabroek | 81 | 69 | 150 | 80 | 182 | 262 | 412 |
| New Town | 18 | 2 | 20 | 3 | 7 | 10 | 30 |
| Robb's Town | 144 | 32 | 176 | 78 | 135 | 213 | 389 |
| North Cumingsburg | 117 | 85 | 202 | 231 | 359 | 590 | 792 |
| South Cumingsburg | 202 | 108 | 310 | 375 | 630 | 1,005 | 1,315 |
| Kingston | 66 | 68 | 134 | 158 | 277 | 435 | 569 |
| Lacy Town, including Company Path | 66 | 73 | 139 | 175 | 308 | 483 | 622 |
| Colombia | 34 | 19 | 53 | 26 | 51 | 77 | 130 |
| Total | 962 | 658 | 1,620 | 1,625 | 2,743 | 4,368 | 5,988 |

*General population of the Colony of Demerary and Essequebo on the 31st of October, 1829.*

| | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. | Slaves on the 31st May. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| Demerary | 662 | 110 | 772 | 463 | 617 | 1,080 | 1,852 | ..... | ..... | 39,199 | 41,051 |
| Essequebo | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 | ..... | ..... | 23,553 | 25,079 |
| Grand total in country | 1,138 | 248 | 1,386 | 905 | 1,087 | 1,992 | 3,378 | 33,883 | 28,869 | 62,752 | 66,130 |
| Grand total in country with Georgetown | 962 | 658 | 1,620 | 1,625 | 2,743 | 4,368 | 5,988 | 3,209 | 3,407 | 6,616 | 12,604 |
| Total | 2,100 | 906 | 3,006 | 2,530 | 3,830 | 6,360 | 9,366 | 37,092 | 32,276 | 69,368 | 78,734 |

*Grand total.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Whites | 3,006 |
| Free blacks and coloured | 6,360 |
| Slaves | 69,368 |
| Total | 78,734 |

I certify that the preceding general census of the whole population of this colony has been faithfully made up from the returns sent in to me, so far as regards the white and free coloured inhabitants; and with regards to the slaves, from the abstract return and report made and sent in to the court of policy by the registrar of slaves subsequent to the last triennial returns of 31st May, 1829.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Georgetown, Demerary, 5th February.

Ordered to be printed and published by the Honourable Court of Policy.

CHARLES WILDAY,
*Joint Dep. Col. Sec.*

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 10 de junio de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] AUG. PINAUD,
*El Encargado del Consulado.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent in by the Venezuelan officer in charge of the Venezuelan consulate in Demerara.

Caracas, July 11th, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

*A return of the population on the 31st October, 1829, distinguished into White, Free Black, and Coloured Persons, of both sexes, etc.*—Continued.

ESSEQUEBO.

| No. of company. | Battalion of militia. | Districts. | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| 2 | 1 | From Fort Island, inclusive of both sides of the river, upwards | 9 | 13 | 22 | 61 | 58 | 119 | 141 |
| 3 | .... | Seguan Island and Hog Island, parish of St. Peter | 110 | 32 | 142 | 52 | 51 | 103 | 245 |
| 4 | .... | From plantation "Caledonia" to plantation "Maria's Lodge," parish of St. James | 86 | 15 | 101 | 34 | 37 | 71 | 172 |
| 5 | .... | From Vergeleegen to Abomeboenaba, parish of St. John | 33 | 13 | 46 | 176 | 186 | 362 | 408 |
| 1 | 2 | From Caro Caro Creek to plantation "Hoff Van Holland," parish of St. John | 54 | 12 | 66 | 62 | 66 | 128 | 194 |
| 2 | .... | From plantation "Alliance" to Cattle Town, parish of St. John | 63 | 37 | 100 | 28 | 38 | 66 | 166 |
| 3 | .... | From plantation "Taymouth Manor" to Shamrock Hall | 121 | 16 | 137 | 29 | 34 | 63 | 200 |
| | | Total | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 |

*General census, exclusive of Georgetown.*

| Districts. | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| Demerary | 662 | 110 | 772 | 463 | 617 | 1,080 | 1,852 |
| Essequebo | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 |
| Total | 1,138 | 248 | 1,386 | 905 | 1,087 | 1,992 | 3,378 |

*General census of Georgetown.*

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Charles Town, including New Charles Town | 86 | 84 | 170 | 183 | 299 | 482 | 652 |
| Vek en Rust, including Vayburg and Newburg | 148 | 118 | 266 | 316 | 495 | 811 | 1,077 |
| Stabroek | 81 | 69 | 150 | 80 | 182 | 262 | 412 |
| New Town | 18 | 2 | 20 | 3 | 7 | 10 | 30 |
| Robb's Town | 144 | 32 | 176 | 78 | 135 | 213 | 389 |
| North Cumingsburg | 117 | 85 | 202 | 231 | 359 | 590 | 792 |
| South Cumingsburg | 202 | 108 | 310 | 375 | 630 | 1,005 | 1,315 |
| Kingston | 66 | 68 | 134 | 158 | 277 | 435 | 569 |
| Lacy Town, including Company Path | 66 | 73 | 139 | 175 | 308 | 483 | 622 |
| Colombia | 34 | 19 | 53 | 26 | 51 | 77 | 130 |
| Total | 962 | 658 | 1,620 | 1,625 | 2,743 | 4,368 | 5,988 |

*General population of the Colony of Demerary and Essequebo on the 31st of October, 1829.*

| | Whites. | | | Free blacks and coloured. | | | Grand total. | Slaves on the 31st May. | | | Grand total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Males. | Females. | Total. | Males. | Females. | Total. | | Males. | Females. | Total. | |
| Demerary | 662 | 110 | 772 | 463 | 617 | 1,080 | 1,852 | ..... | ..... | 39,199 | 41,051 |
| Essequebo | 476 | 138 | 614 | 442 | 470 | 912 | 1,526 | ..... | ..... | 23,553 | 25,079 |
| Grand total in country | 1,138 | 248 | 1,386 | 905 | 1,087 | 1,992 | 3,378 | 33,883 | 28,869 | 62,752 | 66,130 |
| Grand total in country with Georgetown | 962 | 658 | 1,620 | 1,625 | 2,743 | 4,368 | 5,988 | 3,209 | 3,407 | 6,616 | 12,604 |
| Total | 2,100 | 906 | 3,006 | 2,530 | 3,830 | 6,360 | 9,366 | 37,092 | 32,276 | 69,368 | 78,734 |

*Grand total.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Whites | 3,006 |
| Free blacks and coloured | 6,360 |
| Slaves | 69,368 |
| Total | 78,734 |

I certify that the preceding general census of the whole population of this colony has been faithfully made up from the returns sent in to me, so far as regards the white and free coloured inhabitants; and with regards to the slaves, from the abstract return and report made and sent in to the court of policy by the registrar of slaves subsequent to the last triennial returns of 31st May, 1829.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Georgetown, Demerary, 5th February.

Ordered to be printed and published by the Honourable Court of Policy.

CHARLES WILDAY,
*Joint Dep. Col. Sec.*

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 10 de junio de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] AUG. PINAUD,
*El Encargado del Consulado.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent in by the Venezuelan officer in charge of the Venezuelan consulate in Demerara.

Caracas, July 11th, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

*Population of British Guyana, October 15, 1841.*

[Taken from Local Guide of British Guiana, 1843.]

TABLE III.—*Arranged according to counties and parishes.*

COUNTY OF BERBICE.

| | Males. | Females. | To |
|---|---|---|---|
| St. Saviour | 1,204 | 1,161 | |
| St. Patrick | 1,415 | 1,217 | |
| All Saints | 2,785 | 2,922 | |
| St. Clements | 2,003 | 1,709 | |
| St. Catharine | 1,138 | 1,073 | |
| St. Michael | 1,882 | 1,708 | |
| Total | 10,427 | 9,790 | 2 |

COUNTY OF DEMERARY.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| St. Mary | 2,727 | 2,515 | |
| St. Paul | 5,088 | 4,881 | |
| St. George | 9,253 | 10,794 | 2 |
| St. Matthew | 3,742 | 3,576 | |
| St. Mark | 2,738 | 2,280 | |
| St. Swithin | 1,946 | 1,803 | |
| St. Luke | 2,616 | 2,460 | |
| Total | 28,110 | 28,309 | 5 |

COUNTY OF ESSEQUEBO.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| St. Peter | 2,105 | 2,163 | |
| St. James | 2,282 | 1,897 | |
| St. John | 2,746 | 2,427 | |
| Trinity | 4,121 | 3,768 | |
| Total | 11,254 | 10,255 | 2 |

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 15 de abril de 189*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsu*

The foregoing is a true copy of the extract sent by the Venezue consul at Georgetown.

Caracas, the 29th April, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affair*

## COUNTY OF ESSEQUEBO.

*Abstract of the returns of the population, according to the census taken on the 31st March, 1851.*

| Districts. | TOTAL NUMBER OF INHABITANTS. | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Under 5 years. | | 5 to 15 years. | | 15 to 30 years. | | 30 to 50 years. | | Over 50 years. | | Total. |
| | Male. | Female. | Male. | Female. | Male. | Female. | Male. | Female. | Male. | Female. | |
| Scattered settlements in St. Luke's Parish | 18 | 12 | 28 | 37 | 25 | 34 | 48 | 54 | 28 | 25 | 309 |
| Leguan (parish of St. Peter) | 212 | 200 | 383 | 334 | 492 | 408 | 608 | 460 | 170 | 186 | 3,453 |
| Hog Island, ditto | 25 | 28 | 38 | 28 | 38 | 43 | 71 | 57 | 16 | 12 | 356 |
| Wakenaam (parish of St. James) | 195 | 207 | 471 | 389 | 846 | 590 | 716 | 465 | 137 | 162 | 4,178 |
| Big and Little Froolie islands, ditto | 0 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 1 | 8 | 7 | 2 | 0 | 36 |
| Tiger Island (parish of St. John) | 20 | 36 | 37 | 36 | 63 | 50 | 57 | 37 | 7 | 15 | 358 |
| Parish of St. John | 380 | 375 | 787 | 645 | 884 | 815 | 918 | 859 | 318 | 379 | 6,360 |
| Parish of Trinity | 557 | 536 | 836 | 765 | 1,277 | 998 | 1,417 | 957 | 372 | 323 | 8,038 |
| Fort Island | 7 | 10 | 13 | 23 | 22 | 17 | 14 | 17 | 6 | 18 | 147 |
| Scattered settlements on the Essequebo River | 39 | 35 | 75 | 66 | 89 | 66 | 133 | 66 | 22 | 20 | 611 |
| Bartica Mission | 17 | 13 | 51 | 28 | 30 | 40 | 24 | 22 | 3 | 7 | 235 |
| Her Majesty's penal settlement | 4 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 103 | 7 | 129 | 3 | 2 | 0 | 260 |
| Scattered settlements on the Massarrony | 15 | 14 | 15 | 17 | 67 | 18 | 56 | 14 | 3 | 2 | 221 |
| Pomaron River and its tributaries | 21 | 17 | 53 | 53 | 45 | 36 | 51 | 41 | 10 | 21 | 348 |
| Murrucca Creek | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 6 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 15 |
| Total population of the county of Essequebo | 1,511 | 1,491 | 2,797 | 2,430 | 3,989 | 3,124 | 4,256 | 3,060 | 1,097 | 1,170 | 24,925 |

The foregoing is a true copy of the abstract sent by the Venezuelan consul at Georgetown, Demerara.

Caracas, the 7th May, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,

*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

| Distritos. | Europeos nacidos en la Colonia. | Europeos nacidos fuera de la Colonia. | Portugueses nacidos en la Colonia. | Portugueses nacidos fuera de la Colonia. | Culis de Calcuta nacidos en la Colonia. | Culis de Calcuta nacidos fuera de la Colonia. | Culis de Madras nacidos en la Colonia. | Culis de Madras nacidos fuera de la Colonia. | Chinos nacidos en la Colonia. | Chinos nacidos fuera de la Colonia. | Africanos nacidos en la Colonia. | Africanos nacidos fuera de la Colonia. | Razas mezcladas nacidas en la Colonia. | Razas mezcladas nacidas fuera de la Colonia. | Indios. | Otras razas no mencionadas. | Total, 1891. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Rio Esequibo y las minas | 20 | 66 | 19 | 31 | 203 | 400 | 8 | 67 | 9 | 13 | 5,224 | 1,282 | 1,369 | 121 | 906 | 8 | 9,746 |
| Costa del Esequibo y Tiger Island | 48 | 111 | 309 | 233 | 4,411 | 8,975 | 28 | 83 | 107 | 201 | 8,241 | 910 | 1,154 | 122 | 169 | 10 | 25,112 |
| Pomarón y Distrito Noroeste | 5 | 15 | 80 | 133 | 64 | 271 | .... | 1 | 1 | 13 | 717 | 111 | 364 | 79 | 3,062 | .... | 4,916 |
| Total de Distritos | 73 | 192 | 408 | 397 | 4,678 | 9,646 | 36 | 151 | 117 | 227 | 14,182 | 2,303 | 2,887 | 322 | 4,137 | 18 | 39,774 |

NOTA.—Población de la Provincia del Esequibo con excepción de las islas Leguan y Wakenaam tomada del censo de la Colonia de 1891.

Es copia exacta de la remitida por el Cónsul de Venezuela en Demerara.

Carácas, 20 de Marzo de 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*El Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores.*

---

## COPY OF A PAPER PUBLISHED IN 1879 BY MR. EVERARD F. IM THURN.

[Memorandum by Mr. Scruggs.]

The within is a certified copy of an important paper written and published, in 1879, by Mr. Everard F. Im Thurn, a high official of British Guiana. The original is understood to be on file among the official archives at Demerara.

Mr. Im Thurn admits that Great Britain has no valid claim to any territory west of Cape Napau and the Moroco River; and that her claim to any territory in the Cuyuni basin, above an alleged ancient Dutch "post" near the mouth of the Cuyuni, is likewise invalid.

This ancient Dutch "post," to which he refers, can be no other than that near Caramacura Island, attempted to be established in 1756–57, but broken up and destroyed by the Spaniards in 1758. (See Archivo General de las Indias, Seville; Vol. II., pp. 1 to 35; original (in certified copy) and translation now before the Commission.)

The divisional line indicated by Mr. Im Thurn does not differ very materially from that proposed by Lord Aberdeen in 1844. (See "Of. Hist. Dis.," etc., already before the Commission.)

JUNE, 1896.

*The boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela.*

Some articles on this question, originally published in "la Opinion Nacional" of Venezuela by Francisco J. Mármol, having now been reprinted at Caracas in pamphlet form, at the national printing office, in what is called an "official edition," have been translated by Mr. Boddam-Wetham—who visited this colony in the early part of 1878, and who went from here to Caracas—as an appendix to his recently published book entitled, Roraima and British Guiana. As this boundary question is of considerable importance, it seems desirable that the British Government, which at least twice in the last forty years

has found its efforts to obtain a settlement of the question baffled by its inability to obtain the practical cooperation of the Venezuelan authorities, should seize the present opportunity, when public attention in Venezuela is directed to the matter, and when, apparently, this pamphlet being issued officially, the Government of that Republic are able and anxious to give the necessary cooperation, to decide the matter once for all. Some account of this pamphlet and of the whole question should, therefore, be not uninteresting to all concerned in the British Guiana.

The writer of the pamphlet is, as appears on the title-page, a lawyer, who, in 1857 was governor of the Venezuelan province of Guiana. How far he writes with official authority is not very certain; but it is to be presumed from the words "official edition" and "national printing press," which, as already stated, appear on the title-page, that he does not write solely in his private capacity.

The territory in dispute commences on the western bank of the Essequebo River and extends to an undefined distance toward the Orinoco. Along and near the banks of the Essequebo, at least during the lower part of its course, is a fairly dense population of British subjects, and along and near the banks of the Orinoco is a fairly thick population of Venezuelans. But the intermediate space is inhabited only by some scattered Indians, and is visited only at long intervals by a few travelers, traders, adventurers, or explorers. The land is chiefly low-lying swamp and is covered with dense forest; and though few rivers—the Pomeroon, the Morooca, the Vani or Guiana, and the Barima, with their tributaries—run through it to the sea, yet none of these are of any great size, length, or importance.

This district being claimed both by the Venezuelans and the English, neither is able to advance in it without offending the other. It must, however, be admitted that the complaints of aggression have as yet been made chiefly by the Venezuelans. Several instances are quoted by Mármol. One of these is the well-known story of the gold mines of the Cuyuni River, which occurred in 1857–1867. Mármol, who at the time was "managing the government of the province of Guiana"—in which province much of the course of the Cuyuni is situated—says that at the time, the gold mines of the Tupuquen, on the river Yuruari, a tributary of the Cuyuni, having been discovered and attracting a good deal of attention, he had to resist new and exaggerated claims made by the governor of Demerara (Mr., since Sir, Philip Wodehouse), and that it was even officially maintained that those aurif-

erous regions were within the limits of British Guiana and that under this false impression expeditions were authorized and exploring licenses were granted to engineers in the name of the British Government.

That is the Venezuelan view of the case; the English is somewhat different. In 1857 certain English expeditions were, indeed, sent to Tupuquen, but their sole result was a tardy acknowledgment from the English that the mines of that place were not in British territory. And in or about 1863 certain gold mines on the Cuyuni River, at a distance of about two days' journey from its mouth, were worked by an English company formed in Georgetown. No serious attempts to wash for gold were made higher up the Cuyuni by any English subjects. These English mines are very far from those of Tupuquen, which are at a distance, roughly speaking, of, at the very least, twenty or thirty days' journey from the mouth of the Cuyuni. Tupuquen undoubtedly lies very far on the Venezuelan side of the boundary as claimed by the English and as laid down by Sir Robert Schomburgk.[1] Had we, therefore, claimed the mines at that place, it would have been most unwise and unwarrantable. But we made not such claim, and Mármol's attempt to quote such a claim as an act of aggression on our part must be based on a mistake. But he makes the statement in such apparent good faith as to suggest the idea that possibly not only his statement but the action of the Venezuelan Government was founded on a mistake which has never yet been ratified. It is just possible that the Venezuelan Government, hearing some rumour that the English were working gold on the Cuyuni, hastily adopted the conclusion that this was in the neighbourhood of Tupuquen and within their territory. However this may have been, they appealed to the British Government to stop the alleged invasion of their territory, and the British Government, having given notice to the gold-mining company that they must work only as adventurers and not claim British protection, the works were abandoned.[2]

Mármol then enumerates two among many other alleged acts of aggression by the British Government: "In the vicinity of the river Amacura—a navigable and important affluent of the Orinoco, emptying to the west of the river Barima—there exists an Indian village belonging to the district of Curiapo, department of Zea. On taking our last census in 1874 some British subjects from Demerara who trade with those Indians claimed the nonincorporation of that village in the

[1] But not as by the new and extended Schomburgk line.—W. L. S.

[2] See Proc. of January, 1867.—W. L. S.

census of the Republic under the pretext that it is under the jurisdiction of the Government of Demerara. Fortunately, our commissioner for taking the census energetically opposed the claim and the Indian village was incorporated in it." And again: "An Indian (of the Morooca, a river which undoubtedly belongs to us, as it rises and empties in our territory) having committed a murder, was taken to Demerara to be tried. The defendant's lawyer demurred on the ground of the incompetency of that tribunal, because the crime had been committed in Venezuelan territory."

Now, as regards the first of these charges, the river Amacura, according to Schomburgk, forms the boundaries between Venezuela and British Guiana. Therefore, whether the Indian village in question ought or ought not to have been included in the Venezuelan census depends upon which bank of the river it is on and upon the unsettled question of the legitimacy of our claim to establish that river as our boundary. Again, as regards the second case, the river Morooca lies far within the English boundaries as laid down by Schomburgk and actually forms the boundary which the British Government was willing to allow to the Venezuelans; for, though claiming the land westward of the Morooca to the river Amacura, yet the English were ready to yield that to the Venezuelans' claims to the lower course of the Cuyuni. Moreover, it is perhaps worth mentioning that in the case alluded to it was not an Indian belonging to the Morooca who was seized and brought to trial in Georgetown, but a criminal of European extraction who had fled to the Morooca to escape the consequences of a crime committed in Demerara. So that from any point of view, the British action was not the seizure of a Venezuelan subject in Venezuelan territory, but the seizure of one of its own subjects in territory which it claims. The importance of this distinction rests on the fact that it is a common thing for our criminals to fly by the way of Morooca to the Orinoco, and that in the absence of an extradition treaty with Venezuela it is therefore important to seize fugitive criminals in all territory which can be presumed to be British. These instances are sufficient to show the very unsatisfactory nature of the conflicting claims to this territory. As Mármol points out, "there exists a frequent and constant commercial intercourse between the English settlements of Demerara and the interior. . . . The Indian inhabitants of this district are provided with all kinds of goods for their clothing, with powder and arms for their hunting, which they either obtain from the English colonists who come

to trade with them or get for themselves when travelling to Demerara. . . . The English language is no longer unknown to many of those Indians." Various attempts have been made by both nations to settle these conflicting claims, but unfortunately no simultaneous attempt has yet been made. Whenever the British Government have been prepared to negociate, the Venezuelans have been careless in the matter, or, being in the midst of some one of their numerous revolutions, have been unable to attend to it. The attention of the Venezuelan Government was, according to the pamphlet now before us, first drawn to this question in 1841, when, in consequence of Sir Schomburgk's expedition and attempt to fix the boundary, a boundary treaty was submitted by the English Government to that of Venezuela. But the Venezuelans, though at first apparently prepared to enter into negotiations, soon broke them off and the matter remained in abeyance till 1844, when the Venezuelans suggested but did not offer a boundary line which would have been altogether acceptable to the British Government. Again in 1857, when the question of the Cuyuni gold mines, already alluded to, arose, the Venezuelans were immediately anxious to have the boundaries determined, but the English were then in no hurry about the matter. Then when about a year afterwards the Governor of the British Guiana was directed to go to Caracas to obtain a settlement, the Venezuelans were in the midst of a revolution and no one could be found to act with sufficient authority on their behalf. So the matter once more dropped. Now the Venezuelans seem once more anxious to raise the question.

Mármol points out the real difficulty in certain somewhat complex sentences. It is, briefly, that there exists no possible "scientific frontier." At no point between the Orinoco and the Essequebo is there any great and long river or any continuous range of mountains which might serve as an easily recognizable and indisputable boundary. But several different boundary lines have been under consideration at various times by one side or the other.

The latest, which we will now describe, is the Venezuelan claim brought forward in this pamphlet. The writer claims the Essequebo, from its mouth to the junction of the Rupununi, as the boundary. This according to him is a generous and liberal claim on the part of Venezuela, for he says "it is indisputable that our boundaries extend beyond the Essequebo. Such was the dominion of Spain; such is ours, as their legitimate successors. . . . . Our limits extend beyond the Essequebo up to the limits of French Guiana. . . . . Spain as the first discoverer

and first occupier, of whose rights we are the legitimate successors, always maintained her boundary lines beyond that river. Holland . . . . only held in Guiana what Spain, the discoverer and first occupier, had seen fit to permit her." Let us see what proof is brought forward in support of this somewhat startling assertion of the right to claim the whole of British and Dutch Guiana. Venezuela claims as hers all that was once Spanish Guiana, and Mármol says that there exists a map of the province of Cumaná which *not* [sic] sent to Spain in 1761 by the governor, Don José Dibuja, in which "the province of Guiana is bounded on the east by all the coast in which are situated the Dutch colonies of Essequibo, Berbice, Demarara, Corentyne, and Surinam, from which it is clearly deduced that Spain considered these possessions as Dutch colonies established on territory belonging to her." But this wonderful map goes even further than Mármol claims, for it proves that Spanish Guiana was bounded "on the south by the dominions of the very faithful King of Brazil." So that Venezuela might, and it would, claim French Guiana also. This is a fair sample of the sort of evidence on which Mármol would base his country's claim. But, according to him, the Venezuelans should be moderate and should claim only the land which lies on the west of the Essequibo. "There is no kind of reason whatever for the (British) supremacy which is claimed over the Essequibo. In almost all its course we dwell on the bank, and it may be said to rise in our territory. We have, then, at least an indisputable claim to one-half of its width and to its navigation." The right of the Republic of Venezuela to the land on the eastern side of the Essequibo (as far as French Guiana, or even Brazil) is, he urges, incontrovertible, but voluntarily giving up that, they must claim all on the west bank. "Every other demarcation compromises the integrity of our (i. e., Venezuelan) territory, which should be defended on its eastern bank by the basin of that river." And the English themselves, the writer argues, have acknowledged this claim in that in 1840 Great Britain communicated to the Venezuelan minister of foreign affairs the commission which had been given to Schomburgk to explore the Essequibo and mark its limits, thus showing that she did not then claim, as she now does, exclusive possession of that river and that she admitted the equal right of the Venezuelan Republic to its waters.

The eagerness with which the claim to all to land between the Orinoco and the Essequebo is pressed may at first sight seem somewhat strange, seeing that it is not made with any immediate prospect or wish to colonize the land in question. But in several passages it is explained that

the writer thinks that only by making the Essequibo the boundary of Venezuela can all chance of British advance toward the Orinoco be prevented.

The nature of the district in dispute between Venezuela and British Guiana and the claim set up by Francisco Mármol ("some correspondence between the English representative in Venezuela and Francisco Mármol, on the subject of the English expeditions to Tupuquen in 1857, was published in the colonial newspapers of that year. In this Mármol's name was invariably misprinted Mannol)," on behalf of the Venezuelans to all the lands on the western side of the Essequibo, has now been explained. This claim was founded on the assumption that the whole of Guiana—the whole, that is of the land between the Orinoco and the Amazon—belonged originally to Spain, and that the Venezuelans, as inheritors from Spain, if they do not claim the whole of this are at least fully justified in claiming so much as appears to them convenient to secure their possession of the Orinoco. According to Mármol, this object can be secured only by the extension of Venezuela to the Essequibo. Beside this boundary claimed by Mármol, three other lines of demarcation have, at various times, been proposed by England or by Venezuela. These now must be discussed.

The matter seems not to have attracted the attention of the Governments concerned till between 1835–1840.[1] During those years Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Schomburgk was employed by the British Government to explore and point out the most convenient boundaries between British Guiana and Brazil on the one hand, and the former country and Venezuela on the other. At present we have only to deal with the Venezuelan boundary. Schomburgk marked the boundary as conceived by him in a map, which, after lying unpublished for some 30 years,[2] formed the basis of the geological map published in 1873 by Charles Barrington Brown, and which was itself published in 1877 (though dated in 1875) under the auspices of the government of British Guiana. Either this last-published map or Brown's geological map may be consulted with a view to ascertain the boundaries which seemed most suitable to Schomburgk. Doubtless, recognizing the fact that England claims so much of Guiana as was in the possession of their predecessors, the Dutch, Schomburgk took as the most northern, or rather northwestern, point of British Guiana the site of an old Dutch

[1] But see Official Hist., etc., pp. 1–2.

[2] Official Hist., etc., "Introduction."

post,[1] which, according to Von Bouchensroeder's chart, published in 1798, existed at the mouth of the Amacura, a river which runs into the mouth of the Orinoco a little to the west of the Barima, and from there southward he traces the western limit of British Guiana first along the course of the Amacura and then along certain natural features, which, unsatisfactory as they are for the purpose, seemed to him the best available.

This post on the Amacura, which may be said to be the northern starting point from which Schomburgk drew his line, can, however, hardly have been one of the regular outposts which the Dutch, from their central position in the colonies of Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice, established on what they supposed to be the outskirts of their possessions in Guiana. Its very existence is doubtful, for it is not shown anywhere but in Bouchensroeder's chart. In Hartsinck's map, published in 1770, there is no indication of any such settlement, and the boundary line of "Wildekuste," which name was applied to the tract coextensive with the Dutch possessions, falls far south of the Amacura. But there is yet stronger evidence for the fact that the Dutch at the close of the 18th century did not consider that their territory extended so far toward the Orinoco. Pinckard, whose writings should have authority, and who came to Guiana in 1781 in the fleet under Sir George Rodney, which first took Guiana from the Dutch, distinctly says, in his admirable letters on Guiana, that the most northern outpost of the Dutch colonies at the time of their first capture by the English was on the Morooca. The "ancien post Hollandais," marked in Bouchensroeder's map, is very possibly one of the posts established by the first Dutch who came to Guiana about the end of the 16th century, when, according to tradition, they tried to settle on the Orinoco before finally taking up their position on the Pomeroon and Essequibo. Upon the whole, Schomburgk's claim, based upon the supposed existence of this Dutch post, to make the Amacura serve as part of the western boundary of British Guiana, seems untenable. At any rate, it never was and never could be admitted by the Venezuelans, who, if they granted so much, would be granting us the possession of not only the whole seacoast between the Essequibo and Orinoco and the land for a long distance back from the coast, but also—and herein would be the chief sting to them—of a part, however small, of the southern bank of the Orinoco. A boundary treaty based on the survey by Schomburgk was

[1] Document No. 6, Archivo de las Indias.

proposed in 1841 by the British Government, but, as was to be expected, it was not accepted by the Venezuelan authorities.

While Schomburgk was yet maturing his scheme, a large and fine map of Venezuela was published at Caracas by Augustin Codazzi. This map is so often referred to by the Venezuelans that it seems to be regarded as not without authority. How far it is official is not clear. It was dedicated to the Constitutional Congress of Venezuela of 1830. Mármol says: "The map of Codazzi is not an official map. There is no act of competent authority which declares it such; on the contrary, our Government has lately rejected claims from the Government of New Grenada for possessions on the bank of the Orinoco founded on his demarcation." This denial of the authority of the map reads almost like an admission that it has sometimes, even in Venezuela, been regarded as an official authority. No competent act has, indeed, declared it such, but claims to land based on this map have been considered by the Venezuelan Government as not unworthy of consideration. Remembering the frequency and rapidity with which revolutions take place and new governments are set up in Venezuela, it seems not improbable that of the successive governments some have accepted, some have rejected, the authority of Codazzi's map. And at any rate, it was drawn up by the man who of all Venezuelans has done most for and knew most about the geography of his country. It is therefore desirable to examine the boundary laid down by Codazzi.[1]

Codazzi places the boundary on the coast of the Atlantic between the two colonies at the Morooca. This is in accordance with the statement of Pinckard, already alluded to, according to which the most northern outpost of the Dutch colonies was on that river. Starting from this Dutch post on the Morooca, Codazzi carries the boundary along the course of that river to its source in the mountain range called Sierra de Imataca, then southward along the crest of that range to the point nearest to the old Dutch outpost[2] on the Cuyuni River and from there in a straight line up to that outpost. Up to this point there is no reason why the British Government should not accept Codazzi's line, which is based both on history and natural features. But after that he carries it along the southern bank of the Cuyuni and of the united streams of the Cuyuni and Mazaruni to the point at which Bartica Grove now stands, and then up the whole course of the Essequibo as far as the

[1] Codazzi was an Italian subject.—W. L. S.

[2] Caramacuro, destroyed by the Spaniards in 1758.—MSS.

junction of the Rupununi. This line from the Cuyuni to the Rupununi could never be accepted by the British Government, for it would deprive British Guiana not only of Bartica Grove but of a tract of country of many thousand square miles in extent, in which there is a considerable number of British but not a single Venezuelan settler.

However, no definite offer of this boundary line seems ever to have been made by the Venezuelan Government.

It appears, however, that about that time in 1840 and the following years the Venezuelan Government were inclined to be reasonable in the matter. This appears not only from the map by Codazzi but from the following statement made by Mármol: "Guided by the design of putting an end to this question of boundaries, our Government Council in 1844 submitted for discussion a proposal for a dividing line which should be offered to Great Britain. It began at the mouth of the Morooca, following the course of that river up to its source. Thence it drew a meridian which, crossing the Cuyuni, went up to the Pacaraima range, which divides the waters of the Essequibo from those of the Rio Blanco." This line is yet more liberal than that proposed by Codazzi. It would give us, as would not Codazzi, all the country settled by English-speaking people and would also give us, as Codazzi would not, much of the course of the Cuyuni, together with a large tract of land on the western bank of the upper Essequibo between that river and the Pacaraima Mountains. Apparently, however, the Government Council did not approve of this suggestion and did not make the proposed offer. The Venezuelan objection to the line was, according to Mármol, that it would leave the lower course of the Essequibo in sole possession of the British and would thus virtually give them command of its navigation.

Yet, another dividing line was proposed this time by the British Government, "A line that should go from the mouth of the Morooca to the point at which the river Barama unites with the Guiana; thence by the Barama up the stream as far as the Aunana, which would be ascended up to the place where this stream approaches nearest to the Acarabici, and following this river to its confluence with the Cuyuni; then continuing by this last upstream till it arrives at the highlands in contact with the Roraima range, by which the waters which flow from the Essequibo are divided from those which run into the Rio Blanco."

This, which though it would give to the Venezuelans the territory between the Orinoco and the Morooca, would take from them the

course of the Cuyuni, much of which should undoubtedly belong to them,[1] was an extraordinary suggestion if, as appears, was prepared to be more agreeable to the Venezuelans than was Schomburgk's suggestion. But it is unnecessary to discuss its merits, for its unscientific character is well indicated in the following remarks made about it by Mr. Boddam Wetham: "It seems to have escaped the notice both of the proposers and those to whom it was proposed that by no possible means could a line following the Cuyuni River reach the Roraima range or anywhere near it."

These various unsatisfactory propositions having been made between the year 1840 and 1845, the matter seems once more to have dropped for a time. In 1850 an agreement was made between the two Governments according to which "neither is allowed to encroach upon territory claimed by both, an agreement which has been entirely disregarded by both sides." Between 1852 and 1855 some discussion of the question seems to have taken place in London between Lord Aberdeen, who was then prime minister, and the then Venezuelan consul, Fortique, during which the latter made certain offers and statements apparently based on the map of Codazzi, which he regarded as official. But these offers were afterwards repudiated by the Venezuelan Government as unauthorized by them.

In 1857 the gold mines of Tupuquen attracted labourers from far and wide. Immediately a true gold fever set in in British Guiana. Guiana was supposed to be a second California, if indeed it were not richer. There appeared to be no small danger that the whole population would move to the gold country. Exploring expeditions were sent by the Court of Policy, by the merchants, and were undertaken by private enterprize. The newspapers were full of glowing accounts of the new riches. The true El Dorado had at last been discovered. At last three facts were discovered which somewhat cooled the ardour of the gold-dreamers: In the first place, the Venezuelans, naturally enough, objected to the numerous English prospecting expeditions far into their territory. Then there appeared to be great danger that the greater part of the labourers on the sugar estates would desert to the gold mines. And lastly, those who visited the mines sent back very discouraging accounts of their condition and wealth.

At last it became evident that the gold fields yet discovered were all within Venezuelan territory, a fact which might have been discovered

[1] The gold mines, discovered in 1857.

at any moment by referring to Schomburgk's map. Then the people of the English colony turned their attention to discovering gold within their own territory. At last, some time before 1863, gold was discovered on the Cuyuni at a point but two days' journey from the mouth of that river and far on the English side, not only of Schomburgk's boundary line, but also of that laid down by Codazzi. About the middle of 1863 the British Guiana Gold Mining Company was formed to work these fields. Buildings and machinery were erected on the spot and some gold was extracted. News of these facts having reached the Venezuelan Government, they treated us as we had treated them in 1857; then we had made some show of claiming their gold mines of Tupuquen, and now they laid claim to ours near the mouth of the Amacura.[1]

They appealed to the British Government, which, instead of once for all settling the boundaries and so putting an end to these constant disputes, issued a proclamation[2] to the English gold miners that they were working as adventurers in disputed territory and that they were to expect no protection from the British Government. The wonderful nature of this proclamation, dated in January, 1867, can only be understood by remembering that in 1857 we had, at least tacitly, as indeed we were in justice bound to do, acknowledged our error in claiming the mines of Tupuquen as being on the Venezuelan side of Schomburgk's line, but were so near our Penal Settlement that to allow the uncertainty of the English claim to the gold field was virtually to allow the uncertainty of our claim to the Penal Settlement. But regardless of these considerations, the proclamation was issued in 1867, to the dismay and great loss of the gold company. Possibly that company would have made more energetic opposition to the proclamation but that its affairs were, unfortunately, at the time not very flourishing. The surface gold at the place of their first operations had been exhausted and the management of the mines had been very loose.

Two efforts were made by the company to induce the British Government to settle this territorial question. In the first place, a murder having been committed at the Penal Settlement, which, according to the convention of 1850 and the proclamation of 1867, can not be regarded as within British territory, the company employed counsel for the accused to put in a plea of jurisdiction, the crime having been committed in disputed territory. The plea was of course overruled, but,

[1] Cuyuni. [2] January, 1867.

equally of course, inconsistently. And in the second place a petition and remonstrance against the proclamation was forwarded through the court of policy to the home Government. No answer to this petition was ever published, but it was privately rumoured that it was refused partly having regard to on the place that certain well-known prejudices on the part of the Government of the United States, the English Government were unwilling to enter into any dispute as to boundaries on the American continent. So, after these feeble protests, the gold company disappeared. And now, after forty years of nerveless attempts to settle this question, the history of which has now been given, the Governments concerned are as far as ever from any satisfactory agreement. Yet, the matter is important to both sides, and especially important to Great Britain. If the Venezuelan claims, together with certain similar but though far smaller claims made by Brazil, were admitted in their fullest extent, the area of British Guiana would be reduced from some 76,000 square miles to less than 14,000 square miles. Nor is this large tract which would be lost to the English Colony merely waste and unexplored forest and savannah. It includes the whole of the Essequebo coast, one of the largest, most cultivated, and not the least fertile tracts of the colony; it includes the whole of the western bank of the Essequibo River, which from the mouth to its first fall, some sixty miles above, is more or less thickly peopled by British subjects, and from which a large part of the wood used in and exported from the colony is obtained; and it includes the large and flourishing convict settlement on the Mazaruni, the establishment of which has been accomplished[1] at no little cost. Even that part of the tract which is now merely unused savannah and forest might at any time acquire great value by the discovery in it of valuable vegetable or mineral produce, or even merely by the adoption of an adequate system of wood cutting. When that time comes, when the interior of the colony is turned to account, the difficulty of settling the boundaries will be much increased. Moreover, while formerly all efforts to determine the matter were frustrated by the impossibility of obtaining the continued cooperation of Venezuela, the Venezuelans are, at the present time, not only ready to cooperate, but determined to press the matter, and while fully recognizing the fact that they are unable to force a settlement with England by force of arms they ask for the appointment of a body of arbitrators. This request should surely be granted, for it is quite time for the

[1] Very recently.

British Government to undertake the question with full determination to carry it to a conclusion.

And while settling the boundary which is to divide this colony from Venezuela, it would be as well at the same time to settle that which is to divide it from Brazil, so that the colony of British Guiana may be compact and may, at last, know its extent. Indeed, the two questions, that of the Brazilian and the Venezuelan frontiers, must be settled at one and the same time, for some of the territory on the western bank of the upper Essequibo is claimed by all three colonies. Mármol publishes extracts from a treaty made between Venezuela and Brazil in which those two colonies distribute to themselves the lands between the Pacaraima Mountains and the Essequibo which are claimed by Great Britain and which so far as they are or have been inhabited at all are and have been inhabited by English subjects.

The boundary between British Guiana and Brazil might be much more easily determined than that between the former colony and Venezuela, for the land claimed by the Brazilians is a waste which has never been really occupied by any nation and very far from either Brazilian or English settlements, so that there being no historical grounds for preferring one boundary to another, it would only be necessary to find out which of the natural features of the country affords the most marked dividing line. This line would almost certainly be found to be that laid down by Sir Robert Schomburgk. But unfortunately his survey having been made without any reference to the Brazilian authorities, the latter, as was to be expected, were unwilling to accept it.

A mixed commission appointed by the powers concerned would doubtless settle the boundary between British Guiana and Brazil without much trouble. The most convenient boundaries of British Guiana and those which history and convenience give us every right to claim would be as follows: Taking the mouth of the Morooca as the northernmost point of Colony, the boundary from there to the site of the old Dutch outpost[1] on the Cuyuni should be as in Codazzi's map. From there it should be carried in a straight line to the nearest point of the Mazaruni, and then up the course of that river to the junction of the river Cako, and along the Cako to Roraima; from that central and well-marked point southward to the source of the Corentyne, and then

[1] Caramacura.

southward along the course of that river it should follow the line as laid down in Schomburgk's map.

These boundaries would best compromise the various conflicting claims.

EVERARD F. IM THURM.

BRITISH GUIANA MUSEUM, *August 4th, 1879.*

CONSULADO DE LOS ESTADOS UNIDOS
DE VENEZUELA EN DEMERARA,
*Georgetown, 23 de abril de 1896.*

Certifico que la presente es copia fiel.

[L. S.] E. PINAUD, *El Cónsul.*

The foregoing is a true copy of the copy sent by the Venezuelan consul in Demerara.

Caracas, the 27th April, 1896.

[SEAL.] P. EZEQUIEL ROJAS,
*The Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

O